

**THE
CHARISMATIC
CHARLIE WADE**

**Chapters
2001 - 3002**

Chapter 2001

Mrs. Willson had never been so happy to shake her whole body for a meal.

According to the foreman, she had been busy in the supermarket, and at seven o'clock in the evening, she finally received the meal coupon she was thinking of.

Although she had already had a full meal at noon, Mrs. Willson still looked like a hungry dog that had been confined for three days with this meal in the dining hall. She had a big belly and couldn't stand up.

She couldn't eat anymore. She rested on the canteen seat for half an hour before she stood up reluctantly with her hands on the table.

After eating and drinking, the whole person has energy.

Mrs. Willson wiped her mouth with the back of her hand, and touched her belly with the palm of her hand, feeling satisfied with herself: "Unexpectedly, eating after this labor is so delicious! Today I had enough to eat!"

Immediately, she checked the time and realized that it was already past eight o'clock, so she planned to go home quickly.

Although she has always been selfish, after experiencing all the hardships and difficulties during this period, she has more or less cared about her children and grandchildren.

Thinking of her son and grandson still lying in bed waiting to be fed, Mrs. Willson hurried to the cafeteria window and asked the staff member who was about to leave work: "Excuse me, do you still need these leftovers, steamed buns, and rice?"

The other person looked at her and said helplessly: "Isn't it, old lady, you have eaten three people's meal alone, and you haven't eaten enough?"

Mrs. Willson wiped her mouth in embarrassment and said with a grin: "Hey, I'm full and the children in the family are still hungry. Do you know, they haven't eaten anything for almost two days and nights."

The other party asked in surprise: "Really? When is there still someone who can't eat?" Mrs. Willson had a hot face and said embarrassedly: "Hey, something happened to my family during this period of time. The eldest daughter-in-law in the family has breast

cancer. It is found to be at an advanced stage. The ball is about to die, my eldest son spent all the money at home in order to treat her illness..."

With that said, Mrs. Willson suddenly felt very refreshed in her heart.

It's really cool!

She had long seen Horiyah not pleasing to her eyes. If Ragnar hadn't stopped her, then she herself would have wanted to beat Horiyah to death.

Especially recently, Horiyah has disobeyed her in various ways and even forced her to work. She has long hated her for this in her heart.

Therefore, in front of others, fabricating the rumor that Horiyah was dying of breast cancer made her feel the pleasure of revenge.

When the staff in the cafeteria heard this, they suddenly exclaimed: "Huh? Advanced breast cancer, that would be too miserable..."

"That's not a big deal!" Mrs. Willson sighed, "Hey... My eldest daughter-in-law has advanced breast cancer, and my second daughter-in-law is even more miserable!"

The staff member hurriedly asked: "Lady, what happened to your second daughter-in-law?"

Mrs. Willson said with regret: "Second daughter-in-law has uremia and lives on dialysis all day long. However, on the way to the hospital for dialysis some time ago, she was hit by a car, and her limbs are amputated under her a\$\$s..."

The staff were scared and stupefied: "Is this... not so miserable?"

Mrs. Willson said with a face: "What's this? What's worse is yet to come!"

The staff asked: "What could be worse?"

Mrs. Willson said with emotion: "My second daughter-in-law, she had to go to the hospital for dialysis if her leg was gone. It was miserable, but she got a stroke again. Now she has a crooked mouth."

When talking about Elaine, Mrs. Willson felt more resentful in her heart.

Chapter 2002

She wished that Elaine was really as miserable as the one she arranged! She even hopes that the more miserable she is, the better!

However, the staff did not know that she was just talking about it.

The staff felt that normal people, who would curse their family members out of nothing? So what the old lady said must be the truth.

So she said with great sympathy: "No wonder you at this age still come out to work. It's really not easy for you to have things like this one after another at home!"

As she said, she continued: "Lady, we have seven or eight buns left here, almost four rice, and some leftovers. Do you have a lunch box? I'll pack it for you and you can take it home!"

Mrs. Willson was very excited, but she still suppressed her ecstasy, and said with a melancholy expression: "How can I have a lunch box... My daughter-in-law is dying, I can't afford that stuff."

With that said, the old lady saw the plastic bag hanging on the side of the counter, and blurted out: "Why don't you do it, big girl, you put all the leftovers in plastic bags for me, I'll take them home."

The staff nodded hurriedly and said, "I'm fine, as long as you don't dislike it!"

Mrs. Willson hurriedly said: "Don't dislike it, there is no such thing!"

Soon, the staff took out the leftovers for Mrs. Willson, and packed four large plastic bags.

She felt a little regretted when she got started, thinking: "With so many leftovers, it's too damn heavy! How can I carry it back?"

But then she thought about it: "No, I have to take everything. With this food, the family can last for at least two days, otherwise, what is enough to rely on the one hundred earned today?"

Thinking of this, she could only thank the staff, and gritted her teeth and took the four big bags of food home.

On the way back, Mrs. Willson was not willing to take a taxi.

It takes a lot of money to take a taxi home from here, and the one hundred she made for a whole day of hard work, maybe half of it will be lost to a taxi.

After much deliberation, it is better to take the bus.

So, she bought two ham sausages at a roadside store, thinking about using ham sausages to make up for Noah and Harold, just to give the change to take the bus driver.

On the bus, other old people swiped their old people's card to ride for free. Mrs. Willson didn't have one, so she could only put a dollar in the coin box.

In fact, she had known for a long time that when the elderly with local household registration reached 65 years of age, they could go to the civil affairs department to get a free bus ride for the elderly.

However, Mrs. Willson never took the bus when she went out. She had a full-time driver with a dedicated car. At that time, how could she deserve the free bus card for the elderly?

For her at that time, let alone using this card, even if it was used, it was a shame.

But now she regrets it, and at the same time she muttered in her heart: "It seems that after the Chinese New Year, when people go to work, I should hurry to get the card for the elderly, so at least I don't need to pay the bus and save some money each day. This way I can save a lot in one month!"

Carrying a few large bags of food, Mrs. Willson finally returned to the Tomson Villa.

Walking into the entrance of Tomson, when she was about to brush the gates, a well-dressed middle-aged woman pinched her nose and shouted at her: "Where is the old lady? Coming here with a swill? Do you know what this is not such a place? This is Tomson! You can't afford to buy any house here for several lifetimes!"

Mrs. Willson was vomiting blood tiredly. Seeing a woman who had popped out from somewhere, she yelled at her, and suddenly cursed: "Fcuk your mother! Do you know where the old mother lives? I live in villa a04! If you look at your bird, it looks like a pheasant, and I think you live on the outer flat floor at most!"

As soon as the woman heard this, she rushed in angrily, slapped Mrs. Willson directly, and cursed: "Dead old lady, the old lady's set of more than 20 million flat layers, you fcuking

dare to laugh at me? You are so poor, and you dare to say that you live in a villa, you fucking deserve it too?!"

Chapter 2003

Mrs. Willson never expected that after a hard day's work, she would not even be willing to hit a car when she came back, and finally reached the door of her house, she was slapped in the face by an unknown woman.

The woman smoked her, and scolded her eyes cracking: "Bad old lady, you ate damn pig food, and came to Tomson to pretend to be a good one. Really have a problem with your brain!"

After finishing speaking, she immediately shouted to the security guard not far away: "Hey, come here, are you fucking blind? I spent more than 20 million to buy a house in your place. Do you serve distinguished owners like this? The bad old women who are inferior to pigs and dogs like this come in, who will protect the mood and interests of the owner?"

The security is also very nervous.

Mrs. Willson looked somewhat haggard, with a tired face, she didn't look like an old lady from a wealthy family.

Moreover, she was carrying four large plastic bags in her hand, which were filled with steamed buns and rice, as well as the horrible vegetable soup, which was even more inconsistent with the characteristics of the owners of Tomson.

So, he hurriedly said to the old lady: "I'm sorry old lady, we are a private residence here, and we can't get away with other people. Please leave as soon as possible."

Mrs. Willson trembled angrily.

Even if she is not the owner of Tomson, at least she is also a tenant of Tomson! And it is the tenant of Tomson's top villa! Why should she be beaten and driven out? !

The angrily Mrs. Willson immediately took out the card, shaking her hand a few times, and said angrily: "Keep your dog eyes open and show me clearly, this is the access control card for the gate of Tomson First Grade!"

The security guard and the female owner were immediately stunned.

The access control card of Tomson is very elegant, and there is a unique logo on the card. One of them is the owner and the other works here, so they are familiar with this card.

When they saw this card, they both had a question in their hearts: “Is this bad old lady really the owner of a Tomson Villa?”

The middle-aged woman opened the mouth and said: “Just take out a card, who knows if it is true or not, so dare you to try it!”

Mrs. Willson said angrily: “Okay! You wait! I’ll show it to you!”

After that, she immediately swiped the induction area stuck on the gate.

The turnstile immediately sounded a prompt: “Hello, honorable resident of Villa A04, welcome to you home!”

In Tomson, residents are divided into two categories.

The first category is the owner, that is, the property owner clearly recorded on the property certificate of the property.

The other category is households.

However, residents should not be underestimated.

After all, most of the households are the immediate family members of the owners, and the less frequent ones are also due to relatives.

For example, Warnia, as the current head of the Song family, is well-known in Aurous Hill. If she buys a villa here, she is the owner, and her grandfather, other elders, and siblings are the residents.

Although the occupants are not the owners, because they are very close to the owners, it is not something ordinary people can afford.

When the middle-aged woman saw that Mrs. Willson had successfully swiped her card, and she was really a resident of Villa A04, she paled with fright!

Although she has a wealth of tens of millions, she is only a middle class in Aurous Hill.

A series of villas, each set at a price of one hundred million to tens of millions, is simply impossible for her to afford.

Chapter 2004

Therefore, she is also very clear in her heart that anyone who can live in a series of villas must have much more energy than herself.

Thinking that she had just slapped the old lady, the woman was already scared to pee.

At this moment, she thought anxiously in her heart: "It's over, it's over! This is really a disaster! Who would have thought that this old lady really has a few brushes! I slapped her just now, in case she wants I can't get through with her, am I in big trouble now?!"

The security guard was trembling in shock.

"What's the matter? This old lady is really a resident of Tomson's first-class villa? Why don't I have any impression of her?"

"Furthermore, everyone who can live in the villa area is either rich or expensive. Since this old lady is so rich, so capable, and with a formidable background, why should she carry a few bags of leftovers and come on foot? What about Tomson first product reputation?"

"Could it be that the rich people nowadays have become popular for eating swill?"

Mrs. Willson asked the woman angrily at this time: "Keep your dog's eyes wide open to see clearly? Now you say, am I a resident of A04?!"

That woman was completely shocked!

Just when she was shivering, not knowing what to do, Jacob happened to be out for a walk.

Although he saw the back of Mrs. Willson, he smelled a smell of leftovers before he could see clearly.

He pinched his nose, planning to go around a little bit.

As soon as he walked to the gate, he swiped his card, and the intelligent voice prompt: "Hello, honorable resident of Villa A05, welcome to your home!"

The gate opened at the sound. As soon as she heard that it was a05, Mrs. Willson looked at it and recognized him at a glance, and hurriedly shouted: "Jacob! Jacob!"

Jacob turned his head and realized that it was his own mother. He said in embarrassment, "Mom, what are you doing here?"

Jacob's mother almost made the woman pee her pants in fright.

She was flustered in her heart: "Dead, dead, so dead today! What is the origin of this old lady?! She lives in villa a04, and her son lives in villa a05. This...this looks like a top family Ah! I actually beat an old lady from a top big family. Will their family find a way to kill me..."

At this time, Mrs. Willson pointed at the woman in front of her, and said angrily to Jacob: "Jacob! This girl beat me! You quickly help me teach her a lesson!"

Jacob felt a little embarrassed.

So he whispered to himself: "First of all, my mother makes trouble all day long. I don't know if others beat her. Even if she beat her, she might be the first to cause trouble."

"Secondly, she treats me so badly. I won't help her out. The people who live in Tomson's first-class residence are either rich or powerful. If I really provoke someone with a reputation, wouldn't I make trouble?"

Thinking of this, he said to Mrs. Willson: "Mom, you should call the police for this kind of thing. Besides, you can't take any scissors for New Year's Eve. How can you fight with others, don't you know?"

Mrs. Willson covered her chest angrily, and was about to give him a moral kidnapping. Jacob had already spoken: "Well, mom, you call the police first. If the police can't solve it, you call me again, just say that, okay?"

After finishing speaking, without waiting for the old lady's response, he said: "Um, Mom, there is something at home, I'll go now."

The voice is down, and he just left.

He didn't want to be entangled by the old lady, let alone have anything to do with the old lady.

After all, tomorrow is New Year's Eve. At this time, what he wants most is to spend the New Year with his family steadily. Nothing else matters.

Chapter 2005

Seeing Jacob running away, Mrs. Willson was angry to death.

She shouted in grief and angrily: "How can there be such a child! It doesn't matter if his own mother is beaten? Is this still a human? It's just a beast!"

But what she didn't know was that the woman on the opposite side was almost shocked.

She didn't know any rift in the relationship between Jacob and Mrs. Willson, but she knew that the two were in a mother-child relationship.

She thought with horror in her heart: "This old woman and the man are obviously mothers and sons, but they don't live in the same villa. Instead, they bought two of the best villas to live next to each other, one set a04 and one a05. What kind of damn family is this? How much money does the family have to take advantage of? How much energy must be behind it?"

When she thought of this, she regretted the trouble she had just made to find the old lady.

So, she nervously hurriedly apologized in a low voice: "Lady, I'm so sorry...I really didn't expect you to be a resident of the villa area...I blamed myself for just now, please don't be like me."

Mrs. Willson scolded angrily: "You slapped me, and then you're done by saying sorry?"

The woman hurriedly asked again: "Then how do you want to solve it...or tell me how can I calm you down? Why don't you slap me? No matter how many times you slap me, I won't fight back! "

Mrs. Willson gritted her teeth, and at that time she wished to rush over and smack the woman's face.

However, she thought carefully: "Although I smoked her to relieve my hatred, it has no practical effect...Instead of this, it is better to ruin her for some money!"

Thinking of this, Mrs. Willson said coldly: "You scolded me and slapped me in the face. You have to give me a little compensation for everything, right?"

The woman nodded without hesitation: "You are right! I am willing to actively compensate! You can say the number, how much is it, I will pay you..."

Mrs. Willson originally wanted to bid ten thousand.

But after thinking for a moment, she felt that calling ten thousand was not appropriate.

The current Mrs. Willson is no longer the old lady like Lafayette before.

Mrs. Willson had a lot of money in her hands, let alone ten thousand, one million might not really be in sight.

However, the current Mrs. Willson has spent a whole day pulling plastic bags in the supermarket for 100, so 10,000 is a huge sum of money for her now.

So, the old lady thought to herself: "After all, she just slapped me. If I ask her for 10,000, what if she gets angry and calls me an extortionist? Isn't it going to take me back to the detention center?"

"In these days, it is not easy to make money. I am exhausted all day working, and only earn one hundred a day. It would be a bargain to get one hundred for a slap... Wouldn't it be called extortion?"

Thinking of this, Mrs. Willson said sharply: "I'm so old, you slap me, the problem can be big or small, but I have always been generous, you give 100, this matter is even a flip!"

"One... one hundred?!" The woman's eyes almost fell to the ground.

She originally thought that since this old lady could afford to live in villa a04, there must be some awesome people at home, and if she beat her today, it was really a mess.

Therefore, even if Mrs. Willson asked her for one hundred and eighty thousand, she also decided to agree without hesitation, and then transfer the funds as quickly as possible to settle the matter.

Unexpectedly, when the old lady spoke, it only cost one hundred...

She was so happy that she nodded and said: "No problem, no problem! I'll get you the money!"

As she said, she took out her wallet, took out one hundred in cash, and handed it to Mrs. Willson, then pointed to the security guard and said, "Lady, we have a witness here. You

just said it to One hundred, and I have given you the money now. You can't trouble me anymore!"

Mrs. Willson was very happy when she held this hundred bill.

Chapter 2006

She thought to herself: “This makes a hundred for a slap, which is more cost-effective than working hard for a day!”

So, she suppressed the excitement in her heart and said: “Okay, forget about it, remember from now on, when you go out, don’t look down on people!”

The other party immediately nodded respectfully: “Don’t worry, I must remember...”

.....

When Mrs. Willson arrived home with two hundred and four large plastic bags, the smell of food was permeating the house.

The three cooks are Gina and the others.

They were working as cleaners in the supermarket today, one hundred and twenty a day, three people are three hundred and sixty.

This year, three hundred and sixty-three people spent in a restaurant, that is, an ordinary meal.

But if you cook and eat carefully, these three hundred and six are still very rich.

Gina and the others are all from the countryside, and they are quite real. When they think of being tired for a day, they want to eat more meat to reward themselves, so they bought two catties of pork at the vegetable market, and bought some potatoes, beans, and vermicelli. When got home, they went straight to a pot of stew.

Although the cost of a pot of stew is less than one hundred, the portion is really sufficient, and the scent of the pork cannot be suppressed by the range hood.

What’s more interesting is that Gina turned off the cooker hood when the simmering pot started to simmer.

Then she deliberately opened the door of the kitchen in order to let the fragrance spread a little wider.

For Noah and Harold on the second floor, this was simply great torture.

This kind of stew, although there is no tall countertop, it is one of the most practical, most appetizing and most greedy dishes for ordinary people.

What's more, Noah and Harold are almost hungry and confused. When they are extremely hungry, their sense of smell becomes extremely sensitive, so a little fragrance can make them crazy.

The two of them thought they were cooking at home, and they wanted to eat it quickly, but they called Horiyah to ask and realized that the rice was not made by their own family, but by three new tenants.

This made the father and son despair to the extreme.

Wendy and Horiyah were equally desperate.

At this moment, Mrs. Willson pushed in with a dark face.

As soon as she entered the door, she cursed and said: "The three old women in the countryside are so presumptuous! The restaurant clearly has a table, and even ran to the coffee table to eat. you really treat this as own home!"

Seeing her come in, Wendy said with excitement: "Grandma, finally you are back! We are almost starving to death. We waited for you to come back and bring us food!"

Harold also cried and said, "Grandma! I'm really hungry. If I don't eat, I will starve to death..."

Mrs. Willson sighed, handed the four plastic bags in her hand to Wendy, and said, "This is for you. Go get a few sets of dishes and eat quickly!"

Seeing the plastic bags in her hand, the Willson family didn't care about where the food came from. They just wanted to eat all into their stomachs quickly.

So, Wendy said excitedly: "Grandma, I will go to the kitchen to get the tableware!"

Horiyah was also very happy and hurriedly said, "You can't finish it by yourself, I'll be with you!"

Mrs. Willson coldly snorted, "Horiyah, stop! Don't eat the food I brought back!"

Chapter 2007

Horiyah didn't expect that Mrs. Willson would turn her face with her at this time.

She pointed to the food in the plastic bags, and said aggrieved: "Mom, what happened to you? Did you bring so much food back to me to eat two bites? I have been hungry for so long..."

Mrs. Willson sneered and said, "If you want to eat, go out to work and earn money by yourself. You rely on an old woman to support you. Do you want to be shameless?!"

Horiyah was immediately anxious, and blurted out: "I was scammed by Jacob! Otherwise, I would be a cashier and earn more than you!"

Mrs. Willson curled her lips: "It doesn't matter to me that you earn more or less. You earn what you earn, and I earn what I earn. Neither of us will take advantage of the other. So you don't want to eat the rice I bring back. Earn and eat for yourself!"

Horiyah immediately looked at her sadly and indignantly, and blurted out: "Old Lady, are you going to get into trouble? You rushed me, and I will run away from home!"

Mrs. Willson laughed and clapped her hands: "Oh, that's great. You go quickly. I can't wait to buy firecrackers to celebrate when you leave! If it wasn't for Ragnar to stop me, I would let you get out of our house long ago. Why would I keep you by my side as an eye-catcher? Since you are going to leave, then Ragnar will definitely not blame me, it is great!"

Horiyah gritted her teeth: "Okay! Old stuff, let's see!"

Wendy hurriedly came out at this time to finish the game: "Grandma, don't be like that with mom. She has been hungry for so long, so let her eat too!"

"Let her eat?" Mrs. Willson sneered: "I will let the dogs eat what is left but I won't let her eat a bite!"

After that, Mrs. Willson said again: "Give me the food, you go get the dishes, we will eat here as a family of four, let her watch it!"

Horiyah burst into tears immediately and scolded: "Mrs. Willson, I married your Willson family and had children for you. You don't even give me a bite of food now. I am really discouraged!"

Mrs. Willson said contemptuously: "If you want to eat, you can find a way to do it yourself, aren't you good at hooking up with wild men? Go out and hook up again! Maybe you can still make a big money on the list!"

"You..." Horiyah was immediately ashamed and angry.

The old lady always likes to insult her about her work in the black coal mine, but she can't find any powerful way to refute her.

So, she could only stomp her feet in resentment, and gritted her teeth and said: "From today onwards, I, Horiyah and your Willson family, will be cut in two ways!"

After that, she slammed the door and went out and returned to her room.

Noah had no feelings for Horiyah for a long time, so he didn't say a word at this time, and he also hoped that she would disappear quickly.

But Harold beside him was somewhat unbearable.

Although Horiyah has done some humiliating things, but in the final analysis, she is his mother.

Seeing that his mother was about to be forced to run away from home, Harold naturally couldn't bear it, so he said to Mrs. Willson: "Grandma, it's not easy for mom, please forgive her this time!"

Mrs. Willson said coldly: "If anyone talks about this woman, get out of this house with her, I don't care."

Harold was already starving to stare at Venus, so if anything conflicted with eating, he would definitely choose the latter.

So he immediately closed his mouth with interest, and said no more.

Wendy quickly brought some tableware up, and together with Mrs. Willson, poured the leftovers into the container. Wendy dipped the vegetable soup in two or three bites and finished a steamed bun, and then stuffed another steamed bun in the same way. Into the stomach.

Mrs. Willson had a full stomach, so she took the dishes and fed Noah and Harold who were lying on the bed.

The father and son, like the newly hatched chicks in the nest, opened their mouths and waited to be fed, the moment they finally had the meal, the father and son couldn't help but burst into tears.

Seeing the appearance of the two of them, Mrs. Willson felt a little distressed in her heart, so she said with blushing eyes: "Tomorrow Mom will go to work for another day, buy some noodles and some meat in the evening, and we will make dumplings for a family of four!"

Noah cried and asked, "Mom, can we eat meat dumplings tomorrow?"

Mrs. Willson nodded her head: "Don't worry, you can eat. I will buy it when the time comes and pack it with Wendy for both of you!"

Chapter 2008

Noah said with a dry eye: "Mom, when I get better, I will go out to work, even if I go to a construction site to carry cement, I will do everything possible to make money to subsidize the family, and say nothing to let you go out when you are so old Running around!"

Harold also said vaguely: "Grandma, I will also go then!"

Mrs. Willson nodded and said, "You two will take care of your injuries. When you are well, I will count on you to give me the end of the care!"

When the four of the Willson family finally had a full meal, Horiyah cried dry in her room.

In the midst of hunger and cold, she not only despaired of the Willson family, but also made a decision in her heart to leave.

She does not intend to stay in this home, nor does she intend to stay in Aurous Hill.

She wants to go back to her natal home.

Although her mother's family has little money, and another brother followed her parents to nibble the old, at least her mother's family can take care of her food, so that she won't be so devastated.

However, her family is a little far away. It takes at least five or six hours to take a hard-seat train, and the train ticket costs more than one hundred. The entanglement of going back has become Horiyah's biggest problem.

After thinking about it, she decided to think of a solution from Mrs. Willson.

This night, Mrs. Willson slept very securely because of all day's physical work.

In the wee hours of the morning, Horiyah sneaked into her room and found out two hundred from her pocket.

Of the two hundred, one hundred is the old lady's salary, and the other one hundred, which the old lady received in exchange for a slap in the face.

Seeing these two bills, Horiyah was very excited.

Although two hundred is not much, it is enough to have breakfast after dawn, and then take the train back to parents' house for New Year's Eve!

So she put the money into her pocket almost without thinking, then packed a few pieces of clothes and personal belongings, and before dawn, she left the Tomson with a suitcase.

Before leaving, she left a note in her room with only four words on it: "There will be no deadline."

.....

Early morning on New Year's Eve.

Claire finally started taking a vacation.

However, she had long been used to going to bed early and getting up early, so she got up before seven o'clock to prepare to wash.

Seeing his wife got up, Charlie got up from the bed. Today is New Year's Eve. There are a lot of things to keep them busy at home. Not only do they have to prepare the New Year's Eve dinner, but they also need to get the dumpling stuffing out in advance. The family made dumplings while watching the Spring Festival Gala.

At this moment, Claire's phone rang suddenly, and she said in surprise: "Oh, Elsa called me so early, I don't know what's wrong."

Charlie smiled and said, "Wife, don't you know if you pick it up."

Claire nodded and connected the phone: "Hey, Elsa, why do you call so early?"

Elsa smiled and said: "I have a holiday! so I returned to Eastcliff by plane at noon to accompany my family to eat New Year's Eve dinner."

After that, she said again: "Will it be convenient for you later? I will pay a visit and give uncle and aunt a new year greeting?"

Claire smiled and said, "Convenience is convenience, but you should never buy anything to come home. I don't even care about buying gifts for family. So we have such a good relationship, so don't engage in these formalities."

"Okay!" Elsa said with a smile: "Isn't this just a sentence?"

After all, Elsa added: "By the way, Claire, I will ask my cousin to visit your house with me, is it okay?"

Chapter 2009

Claire and Elsa have known each other for many years and have some understanding of her family situation. Hearing that she is going to bring her cousin, she curiously asked:

“Elsa, the cousin you are talking about is Delong, right?”

Elsa smiled and said, “It’s him.”

“Huh?” Claire suddenly remembered the image of that dude in her mind, and asked in surprise, “What is your cousin doing in Aurous Hill?”

Elsa said: “He, after staying in Eastcliff for a long time, he always makes troubles, so he came to Aurous Hill to practice for a while.”

Claire asked in surprise: “Practice? How to temper?”

Elsa smiled and said, “Have a hard time, now he has rented a place to live in the village in the city. The conditions are not ordinary.”

Claire couldn’t help laughing: “Your cousin is such a domineering person, let him live in the village in the city, it must be great torture for him? It must not be his own decision, after all, Who is so bad?”

Charlie was somewhat embarrassed when he heard this.

After all, he was the culprit who made Delong come to Aurous Hill to live a hard life.

Elsa smiled at this time: “My brother offended a big man in Eastcliff that he couldn’t afford. He was required to live a year in Aurous Hill before he could go back. Today I return to Eastcliff to celebrate the New Year to stay here.”

Claire pursed her lips and smiled: “To tell the truth, Elsa, your cousin is a bit too arrogant usually. If this time he can really get his heart out, it might be a good thing.”

“Yeah.” Elsa laughed and said: “When I arrive at your house later, don’t mention it in front of him, save him face.”

Claire hurriedly said, “Don’t worry, I know.”

Elsa: “That’s OK, let’s come over and be there in a while!”

“Okay! I’ll wait for you at home!”

After hanging up the phone, Claire said to Charlie: "Husband, Elsa, and her cousin will come home soon."

Charlie nodded and asked, "Would they have lunch at home?"

Claire shook her head: "No, Elsa will take a while and leave. She hurried to the airport and flew back to Eastcliff."

Then, Claire said again: "Oh, by the way, husband, Elsa's cousin will also come over and I will introduce you to him. Her cousin seems to be staying in Aurous Hill for a whole year."

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "I saw her cousin the last time I went to Eastcliff. At that time, you asked me to give Elsa's grandma a birthday gift. Her cousin was also there."

"Really?" Claire asked with a smile: "Then have you had any contact with him?"

Charlie smiled and said, "I didn't have much contact after just chatting a few words."

Claire nodded and said, "Her cousin has a very unpleasant personality. He is very proud of having some money in the family. When he speaks, he can't wait for his nostrils to be open to others. Please don't take it to your heart. After all, he is a guest, and it's a celebration of the New Year, so you should never conflict with others."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Don't worry, I know."

.....

At this moment, DeLong is driving the old Mercedes-Benz car given to Elsa by the Emgrand Group, following the directions of the navigation instructions, to Tomson.

Chapter 2010

Elsa, the co-driver, just hung up the phone with Claire, Delong said with a sad face: "Elsa, you can go to Charlie's house by yourself, don't take me with you, I really don't want to take a minute to see him."

Seeing Delong's face full of grievance, Elsa couldn't help but ridicule: "Brother, are you too persuaded? I will take you to Charlie's house for New Year's greetings instead of taking you to Charlie. What are you afraid of fighting?"

Delong sighed: "Hey, Elsa, don't you know, I have seen this Charlie twice in total, and every time I saw him, it was not okay! The first time I swallowed a necklace and had an operation. The second time I was directly asked to ride a bicycle all the way from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill. If this is goodbye, if he is not happy, he wants to send me to Africa for mining, then how am I going to fix it!"

Elsa said seriously: "Brother, you just think too much about it. In fact, Charlie is not bad in nature, and he never bullies people. It's only when others bully him that he will be cruel to others. So you just need to be humble and low-key in front of him, and he will definitely not trouble you."

Delong still sighed with lingering emotions: "Even though you say so, but this person is not in his mood, I don't know if I will offend him because of an unintentional sentence..."

Elsa said, "If this is the case, then you should talk less when you are there. When you meet Charlie, you will respectfully call him Mr. Wade and don't say anything else."

Delong begged: "Oh, can you just go by yourself? Then I will park the car at the door, and I will wait for you in the car."

Elsa pretended to be angry and said, "I just told Claire that you are coming with me together. Claire must have told Charlie too. If you don't go in by then, let me go alone. Charlie might think you have opinions on him! I think you don't give him face!"

After a pause, Elsa said again: "If he is not satisfied with you and puts you on small shoes on purpose, don't blame me for not reminding you. After all, Aurous Hill is his territory, you can't fight him in Eastcliff, let alone. On his turf?"

Hearing this, Delong shrank his neck, and said angrily: "Okay, okay, can't I go..."

Elsa said seriously: "I tell you that Charlie is actually very easy to get along with, but the premise is that you are in front of him, and you must not put on airs. You have to talk to him well. He must be polite to you. If you are Acting with him, then you are done."

After speaking, Elsa said again: "Once I went to a hot spring with Charlie and Claire, a b@stard shoved my car, and then in turn scolded me. He was very arrogant. You know what happened afterward?"

Delong shook his head: "What?"

Elsa said: "Charlie asked his men to come over and engraved two words on that person's forehead with a knife."

Delong was dumbfounded in fright: "Use a knife to engrave on the forehead? Is this too cruel?"

Elsa said: "You didn't see the virtue of that guy. If you see him, you will understand that it is not cruel to engrave on his forehead."

Delong hurriedly asked: "Then can you tell me what words Charlie engraved on his forehead?"

Elsa said: "That guy likes to scold others for being poor, so Charlie asked people to engrave these two words on his forehead."

"Fcuk..."

Delong was scared out of his forehead sweat, he even had a feeling as if those two words were engraved on his forehead.

He couldn't help but sigh: "This Charlie...what is the difference from the devil? It's simply not as good as a beast!"

Elsa immediately turned her face and blurted out: "I don't allow you to speak ill of Charlie!"

"Ah?" Delong was stunned, and said aggrieved: "Elsa, I am your brother! Why do you turn your elbow out!"

Elsa snorted coldly: "Charlie is the great hero in my mind. If I compare him with you, an unlearned dude, then I will definitely turn my elbow at you!"

Delong's face was crying: "Elsa, do you like Charlie?"

Chapter 2011

Delong suddenly asked a question, so Elsa had no time to cover-up, and the whole person suddenly said in embarrassment: "You...you... don't talk nonsense, I...I don't like Charlie."

"I don't believe you!" Delong curled his lips: "I have been you for so many years, and I can understand women. As you are now, I am sure, you have a crush on Charlie!"

Elsa pretended to be impatient and said: "Oh, whatever you think, I don't bother to tell you."

Delong reminded: "Elsa, Charlie is married, you'd better stay away from him, otherwise, if it spreads that Miss Dong likes a married man, and Dong family's face can be affected by you!"

When Elsa heard this, she suddenly became angry, and blurted out: "You still have the face to say that I have? You swallowed a necklace and performed the operation. The whole city was full of troubles. Who didn't know about it in Eastcliff, and later you Wearing a green helmet and riding a big 28 all the way from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, the whole Eastcliff is abuzz with this news. Why don't you say that the Kong family's face was lost by you?"

"I..." Delong felt embarrassed and unbearable on his face, and suffocated in his stomach, angrily said: "Elsa, is it necessary? Do we need to hurt each other like this?"

Elsa asked him back: "Who asked you to call me?"

Delong sighed helplessly, and said, "Yes! I really understand that you have a crush on Charlie..."

As he said, he muttered gloomily: "It's so fcuking weird! Charlie, a married man, where is it good? Why do you all like him? Every other man in this world is dead. Is he light?"

Elsa no longer concealed what she liked about Charlie, and asked curiously: "Who else likes him?"

Delong said angrily: "It's Warnia from the Song Family in Aurous Hill! Why did I swallow the necklace last time? Isn't it because Warnia had her birthday? I wanted to chase

her and marry her. I didn't expect that she would be too lazy to watch the whole process. Look at her, all her attention was on that Charlie, so I got mad, and I choked with Charlie..."

Elsa exclaimed: "Isn't it?! Warnia likes Charlie?! Brother, are you kidding me?"

Delong said depressed: "Can I lie to you? What good is it for me? To be honest, I like Warnia, and she is now the Patriarch of the Song family again. Home is also a great help, I didn't expect that she would not look down upon me!"

Warnia's beautiful and moving appearance immediately appeared in Elsa's mind.

Although Elsa is also the eldest lady of the big family, she really lacks self-confidence in front of Warnia.

First of all, the strength of the Song family is not weaker than that of the Dong family. Secondly, Warnia is indeed a rare top beauty. Not only is she extremely beautiful, but also has a very good temperament. She is definitely an impeccable top beauty.

Elsa even felt that Warnia was the number one beauty in Aurous Hill in the true sense. Although Claire looked no less inferior to Warnia, Claire was still a bit worse than Warnia in temperament.

What's more, Warnia is now the head of the Song family.

This is not comparable to the eldest lady. After all, most eldest ladies of large families will be outsiders who will marry in the future. No large family will give the right of family inheritance to a woman.

But the Song family did so.

Warnia is now in charge of a large family of 100 billion alone, and is definitely the top female rich in China.

Even Sara Gu hasn't actually inherited the Gu family, so if you really want to talk about worth, Warnia is even above Sara!

Such a super beautiful woman who is very beautiful, she also likes Charlie. This made Elsa realize the strong competitive pressure.

Seeing that she stopped talking and looked sad, Delong couldn't help sighing in his heart: "Where is Delong worse than Charlie? Why is he so popular?"

Chapter 2012

Just as Delong drove to Tomson First-Class, in the quiet villa area of Tomson First-Class, a burst of loud curses broke out early in the morning.

It was Mrs. Willson who scolded the street.

She woke up early in the morning and found that the two hundred in her pocket were gone. The first thought was that the money was stolen!

She thought at the time with 80% certainty that her money was stolen by the three including Gina.

But when she wanted to take Horiyah and confront Gina together, she discovered that Horiyah left a note, and the person was no longer there.

At this moment, Mrs. Willson realized that 200 of hard-earned money and was stolen by her eldest daughter-in-law Horiyah.

She exploded at the time!

You know, these two hundred were exchanged for the hardships and sufferings, as well as being beaten and scolded. They didn't have time to spend a penny and were all stolen by Horiyah. How could she not be furious?

So, the angry Mrs. Willson stood on the second-floor terrace and yelled: "Horiyah! You stole my hard-earned money! You must die!"

Wendy hurried over and asked: "Grandma, what's the matter?"

Mrs. Willson cried and said, "Your mother who suffered a thousand swords has stolen my money! My hard-earned money! The money for our family of four to eat dumplings during the Chinese New Year, she stole all of it! Fcuking all of it!"

"Ah?!" Wendy blurted out, "Grandma, what's the matter? Mom stole your money?"

Mrs. Willson handed the note left by Horiyah to Wendy, and cried: "See it for yourself! Your b!tch mother left it! She said that she will have an indefinite future with us!"

When Wendy saw the words, they were indeed mother's handwriting, she was dizzy and blurted: "Mom is gone?! Where did she go? Why didn't she tell me..."

Mrs. Willson cried loudly: "That b!tch girl, she must not want to stay and endure hardship, nor want to be burdened by your father and your brother, so she left without saying goodbye!"

With that said, Mrs. Willson sat on the ground, slapped her hands on the ground, and cried: "This b@stard is really a criminal! She can go as far as she goes. The farther she goes, the better, but why did she steal the old lady's money. Wouldn't her conscience hurt?"

Noah and Harold also heard what the old lady said. Noah shouted in the house: "Mom, what did you say?! Horiyah, that stinky woman, stole your money away?!"

"Yeah!" Mrs. Willson cried and said, "This b@stard woman who has suffered thousands of swords has stolen all my money..."

Noah gritted his teeth and cursed: "Horiyah is a real b!tch! How come I haven't noticed that she is such a b@stard!"

Harold was also extremely angry: "Mom is too much! She left, regardless of whether our family lives or dies?!"

Mrs. Willson cried and said, "No! I can't let her go! Call the police! Call the police!"

Wendy said with a red eye: "But we don't have a mobile phone. The mobile phone has been taken away by Ragnar's people..."

Mrs. Willson immediately said to Wendy: "Wendy, you go out to find a public phone. Call 110 on the public phone it is free. Hurry up! The sooner you call the police, the better the chance of catching that stinky woman!"

Chapter 2013

Elaine was cooking on the first floor. Hearing that Mrs. Willson cursed the street early in the morning, she hurried out to watch the excitement.

Here, Charlie and Claire also happened to go downstairs, just to see Elaine coming out.

She hurriedly asked excitedly: "Hey, have you heard that dead old woman scolding the street?"

Charlie and Claire nodded, and Claire said embarrassingly: "Grandma, don't know what's wrong with her, she started cursing on the terrace on the second floor early in the morning."

When Elaine heard this, she said excitedly: "Claire, hurry up! Help me go upstairs and have a look!"

Claire said helplessly, "Mom, what's so good about this..."

Elaine put her right arm on the crutch, patted her left arm on the sitting leg, and blurted out: "Is there anything better than this? Help me go quickly, otherwise, it won't be a good show if I am late!"

Claire could only sigh and said, "Then I will help you up."

Seeing this, Charlie helped Elaine up first and said, "Wife, let me help mom."

Claire nodded and said, "Then I will press the elevator."

The couple supported Elaine all the way up to the third floor. Elaine came to the terrace and looked down, and saw Mrs. Willson next door sitting on the ground of the second-floor terrace screaming.

In the house before, she could only hear Mrs. Willson being noisy, but she couldn't hear what she said. After coming out, her voice became clear immediately.

Mrs. Willson was still scolding at this time: "You are Horiyah who has suffered a thousand swords! You dare to steal the hard-earned money of mine! You have no conscience! The old lady curses you to be hit by a car when you go out!"

When Elaine heard this, she laughed, and shouted: “Hey, old woman, what’s the matter? Isn’t your eldest daughter-in-law the most filial to you and the one that suits you best? Did she steal your hard-earned money?”

Mrs. Willson suddenly heard Elaine’s voice, and when she looked up, she saw Elaine’s grinning face. She was angry and gnashed her teeth and cursed: “Elaine, our family affairs have nothing to do with you b!tch! You! Don’t talk cold words here!”

Elaine curled her lips: “Oh, you are in your sevens and eighties. You scolded the street on the terrace in the morning. Why do you still have the face to say that I am a shrew? You are so cheeky!”

Mrs. Willson said angrily: “You sh!t! The biggest b!tch in the world is you, Elaine, do you think you can pretend to be a good person if you live in a Tomson first-grade and wear good clothes?”

Elaine was not angry, and said with a smile: “Oh, old lady, you also said, I am now a person who lives in the first-grade Tomson, and the quality of the first-grade Tomson must be mentioned. I can’t be like you. You have been living in Tomson, and you ran to steal other people’s food. Are you not shameless?”

After that, Elaine hurriedly said, “Oh, yes! The leek stolen from our house last time, did your family eat the leeks well?”

“You...you...” Mrs. Willson trembled angrily, gritted her teeth, and said: “Elaine! You used the daffodils to harm me. I haven’t accounted for you yet! You dare to mention this to me?!”

Elaine smiled and said, “You stole our leek, why can’t I mention it? I heard that it was because of eating our leek that your eldest daughter-in-law found out that she was pregnant, right? So in the final analysis, you have to thank our leek for this! If it weren’t for our leek, your son would like to be a father!”

Mrs. Willson was immediately furious. The incident of eating daffodils and incontinence at home was the most helpless moment in her life. Whenever she thinks about it, she feels like a knife.

In addition, she was already immersed in the pain of stolen hard-earned money and couldn't help herself, and now she was ridiculed by Elaine's old story again, so the fire in her heart was about to ignite this villa!

Just when she wanted to scold Elaine and didn't know where to make her mouth, a police car hurriedly drove downstairs.

Several police officers got out of the car, and Wendy quickly opened the door, so one of the police officers asked Wendy, "Is it the call from your family?"

Wendy hurriedly said: "Yes, yes, it was my grandma who asked me to call..."

When Mrs. Willson heard this, she hurriedly got up, squatted on the balcony guardrail, and blurted out crying bitterly, "Comrade police officer, you must help us to call the shots! Our house has been ransacked! The hard-earned money is gone! Can't live anymore!"

Chapter 2014

When several police officers heard this, they immediately became energetic.

After all, people who can live in Tomson First Grade have very strong financial strength. The “hard-earned money” they call must be an astronomical figure.

Even if you want to come, people who can live in a villa of more than one billion at will, what is three to five million to them? The estimate of thirty to fifty million is frowning.

But seeing this old lady’s whole body behaving like this, it seems that this amount has to be more than 30-50 million!

Maybe, this is still an extremely large theft!

Therefore, several people hurried in and asked Wendy directly: “When did the theft happen? How much was stolen?”

Wendy was a little embarrassed and said: “This...please go to the second floor and ask my grandma, the money lost is hers. She knows the situation best.”

“OK, fine!”

Several police officers hurried upstairs, led by Wendy, to the bedroom on the second floor.

Seeing two men sleeping in the bedroom on the second floor, one old and one young, the police officer was also a little surprised, but he didn’t think much about it. He went straight to the terrace and asked Mrs. Willson: “Lady, did you lose your property?”

“Yes! It’s me!” Mrs. Willson said angrily: “A woman named Horiyah! Stole my hard-earned money and ran away! You must catch her!”

The police officer nodded hurriedly, took out the police officer’s handheld computer, and said, “Do you know the specific information of Horiyah? Such as hometown and age. If you have an ID number, it would be great! In that case, we can directly locate specific information and start arresting immediately.”

“ID number?” Mrs. Willson thought for a while and asked Wendy: “Do you know your mother’s ID number?”

Wendy said embarrassingly: “I...I can only remember a small part, not all...”

Mrs. Willson hurriedly said, "Go find your father's marriage certificate with her! There must be her ID number on it!"

Wendy nodded: "OK, grandma, I'm going to find..."

Several police officers exchanged glances, and the leader asked, "Lady, what is the relationship with Horiyah who stole your money?"

Mrs. Willson gritted her teeth and said: "That b!tch is my eldest daughter-in-law! I am really a guard against day and night. I didn't expect house thieves to be hard to guard against!"

The police officer in the lead said embarrassingly: "If she is from your own family, you must carefully consider whether to take legal procedures, because theft is not a trivial matter, it is a criminal offense."

After a pause, he said again: "If you really want to claim that she made the theft, then after we open the case for investigation, we will transfer it to the prosecutors to initiate a prosecution. In case of a felony conviction, it will take at least a few years or even After more than ten years in prison, you and your daughter-in-law are a family. There is no need to be so serious, right?"

Mrs. Willson coldly snorted, "Really? I not only want to be true but also to be true to death! It's best if you catch her and sentence her to life imprisonment! Even if she dares to steal my money, she has turned her back! Let her know today that I am definitely not something she can bully if she wants to! I must give her some color!"

Seeing this, the lead policeman stopped persuading, and nodded: "Since you claim that the other party is stealing your property, then we will proceed according to the theft case."

Mrs. Willson nodded hurriedly: "Yes, yes! It's just going to follow the theft case and catch her! Jail her!"

The lead policeman asked again: "Lady, how much property did you lose this time? Including but not limited to cash, creditor's rights, and any valuable personal items."

The old lady blurted out: "She stole two hundred from me! That's all my hard-earned money!"

The police officer was immediately stunned: "How...how much?! Two hundred?!"

Chapter 2015

Facing the police officer's confirmation, Mrs. Willson nodded and gritted her teeth and said: "Yes, it's two hundred!"

The police officer thought there was a problem with his ears.

"An old lady who lives in the best villa of Tomson, will call the police for two hundred? It's not right..."

Thinking of this, he secretly thought: "Could it be that rich people talk like this, saying that two million are two hundred? The last time the classmates' reunion, the rich second generation in the class said that the same was true of his luxury car. It is obviously a Rolls-Royce with more than five million. When it comes to how much it is, he said lightly about more than five hundred. Is this a common problem of the rich?"

But thinking of this, he was a little puzzled: "It stands to reason that this old lady has a net worth of over 100 million, even if she loses two million, she won't be so excited?"

So he looked at the old lady again and said, "Hello old lady, I will confirm with you again. You said your daughter-in-law, that is, Horiyah stole two hundred from you. This two hundred refers to Two million, right?"

"No." Mrs. Willson said: "It's two hundred only, two hundred, cash, two hundred yuan!"

"Ah?!" The chins of several police officers all wanted to fall to the ground.

The leader said embarrassingly: "Lady, your eldest daughter-in-law took your two hundred, you called the police to arrest her?"

Mrs. Willson raised her eyebrows and asked, "What's wrong? Can't I? She stole my hard-earned money, can't I call the police yet?"

The police officer in the lead said embarrassingly: "It is okay, but I have to tell you basic legal knowledge. According to the definition of theft in our country's laws, the penalty for theft is that the amount involved must be at least a large amount. Standard."

After speaking, he explained: "The threshold for this relatively large amount is between 1,000 and more than 3,000. If this standard is not met, there is no way to pursue criminal responsibility."

Mrs. Willson frowned and said, "What the hell?! She stole my hard-earned money! Did you know that I only made a hundred salary after a hard day yesterday! I was slapped in the face by someone else? I earned another hundred! And the two hundred is the money for our family to eat dumplings during the New Year!"

The policemen were all silly, and thought to themselves: "This old lady is joking with us, right? Living in such a big villa, calling the police for two hundred? And the two hundred is still earning one hundred from working. , Was beaten to earn a hundred? Most people are not poor enough, not to mention that she still lives in such a big luxury villa? This is too magical!"

However, he can only patiently explain: "There is no way, old lady, this is clearly stipulated by the law. If the other party only steals two hundred from you, we really have no way to file a case. We can only register you for the record first. In the future, she has met the criteria for filing a case because of other things, and we can try to help you recover the loss."

Mrs. Willson hurriedly said: "Then I remembered wrong! She didn't steal two hundred, but two thousand!"

The police officer said embarrassingly: "How much money she stole from you depends on the detection of the case. Even if you say it is two thousand, we filed the case and the person is caught. In the end, it is discovered that you were lying. If the standard for filing a case is not met, then you are legally responsible for your lies."

Then, the police officer reminded her: "Also, the old lady, I want to explain to you that even if it reaches two thousand, it is only control, not detention. Do you understand the meaning of control? Do not detain the other party, just Personal freedom is restricted to a certain extent and community corrections are carried out on a regular basis. At that time, you may be required not to leave Aurous Hill or the street where your villa is located. Then you can do some community corrections and you will basically pass the barrier."

"What?!" Mrs. Willson blurted out: "Your management is too loose, right?! This is theft!"

The police officer sighed helplessly: "Let's put it this way, old lady, the theft is indeed a crime, but there must be a degree of accountability. If a student comes to report that the same table has stolen his rubber, worth a dollar, we will also go arresting people? This is not appropriate!"

Chapter 2016

After that, the policeman said again: "Lady, if your daughter-in-law only stole two hundred from you, we really can't file a case on this matter. I blame her for stealing too little, even if she took and sold the TV stealthily. Let's calculate the price at the time the TV was purchased. It's enough to file a case, but she didn't steal your TV after all!"

The police officer just used the TV as an analogy, but Mrs. Willson suddenly thought about selling the TV in Regnar's villa together with Harold and Noah. She was shocked and asked nervously: "Comrade police officer, if you steal a TV worth 100,000, how will you be sentenced?"

The police officer said seriously: "If this TV is really worth 100,000, then the amount is extremely huge. As long as the value of the theft reaches 60,000, then the basic penalty is ten years. On this basis, for every additional 4,200, the sentence is increased by one month, and if a TV is worth 100,000, it is almost sentenced to 11 years in prison."

"What?!" Mrs. Willson was shocked!

"Stealing a TV is sentenced to eleven years?! This is too terrible, right?!"

"Fortunately, Regnar didn't call the police at the time! Otherwise, I'm so old, I was probably going to die in prison directly by then..."

In the room, Noah Willson and Harold lying on the bed were also frightened by these words.

Harold trembled in fright. Immediately, Noah next to him felt a damp heat coming from the sheets, and blurted out, "Harold...you...how did you wet the bed?!"

Harold said in a low voice with a bitter face: "Dad, I'm afraid...Stealing the TV is sentenced to 11 years, which is too scary..."

Noah was particularly helpless, and sighed repeatedly: "Hey! It's scary, it's scary, but don't wet the bed! Now it's good, my pants are all wet by you..."

Harold's mouth flattened and his voice choked: "Dad...I'm sorry...I really didn't hold it back...I promise not to do it anymore..."

Jacob nodded bitterly, and said in a low voice: "Listen to what the police officers say...Your grandma is also right. What is the point of reporting two hundred to the police! What's the point! If you tell me about selling TV, you might have to hurt everyone..."

At this time, Mrs. Willson was also a little panicked.

She really did not expect that Horiyah stole two hundred from her, which was not even enough for the filing standard.

But her family secretly sold Ragnar's TV, but it was enough to be sentenced to more than ten years, which really scared her.

The police officer saw that the old lady's face was wrong and thought that the old lady was simply angry, so he said, "You should try to deal with this matter inside the family. To be honest, two hundred is in the current society, where is it? It's not too much, and you don't have to hold on to it. No matter how the family has feelings, it won't turn around for two hundred, don't you think?"

Mrs. Willson sighed depressed, and said, "Okay, let's do it, it's a bltch!"

The officer nodded: "You can drive as long as you want. If there is nothing wrong, we will leave first."

At this time, Wendy came over with the marriage certificate and said: "Police officer, here is the marriage certificate."

Mrs. Willson angrily said, "What kind of marriage certificate do you still have? Send the officers off quickly!"

Chapter 2017

Elaine on the terrace on the third floor, seeing the old lady let Wendy send a group of police officers away, she said with a grin in her throat: "Oh, I say old lady, don't you want to call the police to arrest your eldest daughter-in-law? Why? At this time, your heart is soft again? It seems that you still have a soft spot for your eldest daughter-in-law!"

Mrs. Willson felt uncomfortable at first, but when Elaine was chattering on the other side again, she became angry and cursed: "Elaine, my family's affairs have nothing to do with you, don't chirp here!"

"Oh, don't you think I'm crooked?" Elaine sneered, "Don't live next door to our house if you don't think I'm crooked!"

As she said, Elaine sneered: "I heard Jacob say yesterday that you went to the supermarket to work? Okay, old lady, you didn't do anything for the whole of your life. When you get old, you start working hard for your career? But I heard that your career seems boring, just pulling plastic bags at the supermarket!"

Mrs. Willson was furious, and sternly scolded: "What am I doing has anything to do with you? Is it necessary for you to point your fingers here?"

Elaine smiled and said, "What you are doing has nothing to do with me. I just sigh with emotion that your old thing will have today."

As she said, Elaine laughed at her and sighed: "Oh, forget it, since you are so poor that you are going to work in the supermarket, what can I care about with people like you? I'm not a member of your family anymore. I live a life that you can't dream of. I wasted all these tongues with you and played the piano for cows, so I can only wish you good luck."

Mrs. Willson's blood rushed to the top of her head by Elaine's words, and she gritted her teeth and said: "Elaine! Please pay attention when thunder and rain, I think you will be killed by thunder sooner or later!"

Elaine laughed and said: "You old thing do all the bad things, otherwise you will oppress your two sons, control the financial power of the family, and sell your own granddaughter's body in exchange for prosperity and wealth. In my opinion, if God is really eye-catching. , The chance of thunder smashing you to death is much greater than smashing me to death! It smashes you to death eight times, and can't kill me once!"

Mrs. Willson almost collapsed. She jumped and cursed: "You... don't squirt dung here!"

Elaine waved her hand impatiently: "If you do the old thing, don't fix the useless ones. Let's see who has a good life. You can see that my leg is injured. My son-in-law gave me hundreds of thousands. Just to buy on the Internet, how about you? You are so poor that you can't eat enough to go to the supermarket to work. That is the gap between the Phoenix and the pheasant!"

Mrs. Willson was out of breath, she was completely speechless, she only felt her blood pressure rise suddenly, and it rushed straight to her forehead.

At this time, Elaine didn't plan to let her go, and sneered: "Old stuff, if you are really poor and can't eat, I can give you a trick. Don't forget that you were mixed in the detention center at the beginning. In the beginning, there was Gina and the others covering you. How cool were you? From my point of view, you might as well go out and do something sneaky right now, and then wait to go to the detention center to eat food for free!"

After finishing speaking, Elaine waved to Charlie and Claire: "Good son-in-law, good girl, let's go downstairs to eat, don't be familiar with that old thing!"

As soon as she finished speaking, she turned her head and said to Mrs. Willson: "Oh, old stuff, I'm going to eat first. By the way, I will tell you that our breakfast is very rich, with chicken feet in black bean sauce, steamed pork ribs in black bean sauce, and fresh shrimp . Barbecued pork buns, oh yes, and sashimi fish porridge. They are all authentic Cantonese morning tea. I am going hungry!"

Mrs. Willson was overwhelmed by blood pressure, she felt dizzy and almost fell to the ground.

At this time, Wendy just came back, and when she saw this, she hurriedly supported her. But even though Mrs. Willson was dizzy, she still cursed hoarsely: "Elaine, don't go, I will never spare you today! You will come out!"

Elaine was so addicted to her mouth that she didn't bother to continue to talk to her, and said directly to Charlie: "Good son-in-law, help mom downstairs."

Claire followed behind and asked, "Mom, where do we get so many Cantonese refreshments?"

Chapter 2018

Elaine smiled and said, "Silly girl, I lied to her. Where can I buy Cantonese-style refreshments for the Chinese New Year? Besides, I can't do it. I'm just angry with that bad old lady!"

Elaine continued, "Don't you know that your grandma usually likes Cantonese-style tea, so she goes to the teahouse to have it all morning. Every time she goes there, she eats a meal like Empress Dowager Cixi, one big table, now she has fallen into a family of despair, I still can't stimulate her well?"

Claire sighed helplessly, and said, "Mom, should you turn over the grudge you had with grandma? She is so old, so don't be familiar with her."

Elaine said disdainfully: "What about getting older? I tell you, there are a group of people in this society. The older she gets, the worse she gets! This kind of people, the older they are, the more they can't breathe. It was able to save bad water in my stomach, and it smelled bad! Back in the detention center, you didn't know how she tortured me. I didn't rush to kill her. It is all my kindness!"

Claire had nothing to do with this mother, so she asked, "Okay, mom, then what do we have for breakfast?"

Elaine said: "I have noodles for breakfast, I ordered tomato and egg noodles."

After finishing speaking, she looked at Charlie and said flatly, "Good son-in-law, don't dislike it. When your mother's legs are ready, I will go out to buy all kinds of big fish and meat every day, and make a big meal for you!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Mom, I'm not picky about eating. You should make more delicious food for Claire."

"Sure for sure!" Elaine said with a grin: "At the beginning of pregnancy, it is necessary to eat healthily."

Claire said shyly: "Mom... why are you talking nonsense again..."

Elaine said solemnly: "How can this be called nonsense? Mom is here. Before a woman wants to have a baby, she must be healthy. Don't be like your mother. You will get pregnant if you are confused."

Charlie was embarrassed when he heard it, and thought: "Obviously you used Jacob to get drunk and take the initiative to have a relationship with him. It can be regarded as deliberate, how can you become pregnant if you are confused?"

Claire didn't want to continue discussing this topic with her mother at this time, and she said, "By the way, Mom, Elsa will come and stay with her cousin for a while. Then you can stop talking nonsense."

Elaine asked in surprise, "Elsa is coming? She hasn't returned to Eastcliff yet?"

Claire nodded: "Not returned. Does she not work in the Emgrand Group? Office workers only have a holiday today, so she will visit our house first, and then return to Eastcliff for the New Year."

Elaine asked again: "Will she come back to work after the New Year?"

"She will." Claire said: "She likes the job of the Emgrand Group."

Elaine smacked her lips, and said seriously, "It feels a bit wrong!"

Claire asked in surprise, "What's wrong?"

Elaine said very seriously: "The Dong family is so powerful, how can she look for a job in the Emgrand Group? And she has been working for so long, I think, she must have another plan!"

Chapter 2019

Charlie didn't expect Elaine to judge Elsa so accurately.

In fact, when Elsa first arrived at the Emgrand Group, Charlie had already guessed her motive.

The Dong family must have heard that the Wade family arranged a descendant in Aurous Hill and also bought the Emgrand Group as a gift to the other party. Therefore, the Dong family felt that this was a good opportunity to get ahead, so Elsa was arranged.

Originally, Charlie planned to prevent Elsa from contacting him in the Emgrand Group. As a result, she could not find his true body for a long time, and believed that she would leave Aurous Hill soon.

But who would have thought that Elsa fell in love with him by chance?

From the moment she confessed to Charlie, Charlie knew in his heart that it would be impossible for this woman to shake off for a while.

Here, Claire heard her mother say that Elsa came to Aurous Hill because she actually had other plans, so she couldn't help but smile: "Mom, wherever you want to go, people just come to work. There are no other plans."

Elaine smiled and said: "Then I ask you, if your family has a hundred billion, would you go to a job with an annual salary of several million a year?"

Claire thought for a while and said: "She may just want to be an independent woman, or just want to work hard on her own in the workplace, or simply because of feelings."

"Feelings?!" Elaine waved her hand and said solemnly: "Oh my daughter, you don't understand! In this world, the pauper may be with a bit of so-called feelings, but the rich definitely don't!"

As he said, Elaine said with a certain face: "These rich people, all of them are unprofitable guys, all of their energy is focused on making money, and I can't wait to sh!t to use it. Click to create a little value, so it is impossible to come to a small place to waste time!"

"The only explanation is that they have taken a fancy to something in this small place. Maybe, what valuable treasure is hidden in Aurous Hill!"

Claire said helplessly, "Mom, it was a very simple thing, how can you say it is so mysterious..."

Elaine said solemnly: "Don't believe it! When I was young, I heard my grandma say that their hometown was in a mountain nest, and they didn't see a few outsiders throughout the year. The rich would never go to them, but from the beginning of the year, there will be several wealthy people who go to them to donate money to build temples, some donate land temples, and some donate Guanyin temples, saying that their gods are very effective..."

"The people in the mountains are very puzzled, thinking, I haven't heard of any very efficacious gods here. If there are real gods, how can we be so poor and have a meal without a meal? This is not logical, right?"

Claire nodded: "It's a bit strange, then?"

Elaine said: "Then it has been this way for several years, dozens of large and small temples have been built, but everyone is still poor and dying, until a great detective from Eastcliff came all the way to investigate the case in the mountains. Everyone realized that those rich people came to the mountain to donate to the temple to steal a tomb from the Han Dynasty!"

"Ah? Tomb robbers?" Claire said embarrassingly, "Mom, are you reading too many novels? Where are so many tomb robbers in novels!"

Elaine said seriously: "Do you think the tomb robber in the novel is mysterious? I tell you, there are more tomb robbers in reality than described in the novel!"

After that, Elaine rolled her sleeves and gestured with her hands excitedly: "I tell you, that tomb is under the mountain behind your grandma's house, but the villagers have never known it! In those few years, All kinds of tomb robbers used the donations to build the temple and punched dozens of holes under the temple, almost hollowing out the bottom of the mountain!"

Chapter 2020

Claire smiled and said: "Mom, the more you talk, the more mysterious you are, and you are digging holes...Do you think you are touching Captain Jin?"

Elaine saw that Claire didn't believe in her, so she couldn't help but anxious, and blurted out, "You girl, you don't believe what mom said! My grandma's house has opened a lot of tombs over the years. Not far from my grandma's house, a particularly famous tomb of Haihunhou was unearthed. Have you heard of the tomb of Haihunhou?"

Claire nodded: "I heard that it seems to be a very important archaeological discovery. What's wrong with this tomb?"

"What's the matter?" Elaine hummed: "I tell you, the reason why this tomb was discovered by the cultural relics department is that when the tomb robbers robbed the hole, they alarmed the nearby villagers. After the villagers called the police, the talents of the cultural relics department knew that there was a large tomb there, and the tomb of Haiyunhou's wife was also in front of him. It had been stolen by tomb robbers long ago. It is said that there are dozens of thief holes punched in from all directions!"

Claire was stunned at hearing, "Are these tomb robbers really so powerful?"

Elaine was a little anxious, and said, "If you don't believe me, search online!"

Charlie on the side nodded in agreement: "Wife, you are indeed a little ignorant about this matter. Actually, there are many very powerful craftsmen in the folk. The tomb robbers you read in novels are actually too many in real life, don't believe me. Ask your dad, every year in the antique circle, many unearthed cultural relics are privately traded underneath. To put it bluntly, they are items stolen by tomb robbers."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "A dozen or twenty years ago, a case of theft of Cordyceps Sinensis occurred in a provincial capital city in the central region. A shop that operated Cordyceps was stolen overnight with 200 kilograms worth thousands of Wan's Cordyceps, do you know how the other party stole it?"

Claire shook her head: "How did they steal it?"

Charlie said: "It was a thief and stole it. They rented the shop opposite to the Cordyceps shop, drilled tens of meters underground, and went directly to the ground of the Cordyceps shop, and then drilled out and stole all the Cordyceps."

Claire was surprised and said: "This is too amazing..."

Charlie nodded: "Aside from their illegal and criminal behavior, just talk about their craftsmanship in drilling holes, it is indeed very powerful."

Elaine looked at Claire and said, "Now you believe me?"

Claire nodded, "Mom, I believe..."

Elaine gave a hum, and then said: "Then now, you understand what is meant by unprofitable and profitable, right? For tomb raiders, if it weren't for the ancient tomb in the mountains, who would go to that kind of poor country to donate? Temple? That's the same with Elsa. If it weren't for Aurous Hill's profit, why would she be the eldest lady of the Eastcliff family and waste her time here? That's why I say, Aurous Hill must have a big treasure we don't expect!"

Claire frowned and said, "But there is no treasure in Aurous Hill. Even if there is an ancient tomb, it is impossible for the Dong family to steal the tomb!"

Elaine said, "The big treasure I'm talking about may not be an ancient tomb! Maybe there are hidden great men in Aurous Hill!"

Claire smiled and said, "Big man? What big man can interest Eastcliff's family?"

After she finished speaking, she pointed to Charlie and ridiculed: "Many people in Aurous Hill call your son-in-law Master Wade, saying that your son-in-law is a real dragon in the world, is he a hidden great figure."

Chapter 2021

When Charlie heard Claire's ridicule, his heart shook.

He was really afraid that his mother-in-law and his wife would have nothing to do with the reasoning here, pushing and pulling his true identity.

Therefore, Charlie was really nervous when he heard Claire put her doubts directly on him.

At this time, Elaine waved her hand, looked at Charlie, and said with a flattering smile: "Claire, what you say is unlikely. Although my good son-in-law is promising now, it is also a recent thing. , When Elsa came to Aurous Hill, the good son-in-law hadn't raised his head yet, did you forget that at that time, Harold's cripple gadgets dared to be like my good son-in-law?"

Claire smiled helplessly: "Then I really don't know what the big baby you are talking about is."

Elaine smiled: "It doesn't really matter who it is, and it has nothing to do with our family. I say so much, but I just want to tell you that your girlfriend is not easy, and she must have kept a big secret in her heart."

Claire said: "Let her go, even if she hides a big secret, it has nothing to do with me, and I don't want to spy on her privacy."

After that, Claire asked again: "If Elsa is here for a while, mom, don't ask me, don't make it seem like we are gossiping."

Elaine nodded: "Okay, I won't talk much then."

Charlie was relieved.

When they got downstairs, Jacob was already sitting in the dining room eating noodles.

Seeing the three of them come down, he asked: "What are you three going to see? Mother was making noise outside early in the morning?"

Elaine grinned and said, "Oh, Jacob, your mother is so prosperous now, and she has learned to swear publicly on the balcony. It seems to be that Horiyah stole her hard-earned money. Your mother is swearing and calling the police to arrest her Yeah!"

Jacob murmured: "My mother's ability to scold the street on the balcony is far worse than you used to scold the people in the entire community on the balcony."

Elaine immediately patted the table: "Jacob, what are you talking about?!"

Jacob hurriedly waved his hand: "I didn't say anything."

Afterwards, he quickly turned away from the subject and said: "What is Horiyah doing stealing my mother's money? Which one are they singing this?"

Seeing Jacob's change in time, Elaine didn't continue to question him. After glaring at him, she continued, "I don't know which one they sang in the end."

Jacob sighed: "It is a good day, so I have to do it all day long. Now it's okay. The family business my dad created has been completely sent to dogs by them."

Elaine curled her lips: "It doesn't matter if they clean up the family business, it has nothing to do with us, as long as they don't come to us with a calm face!"

Jacob nodded with a complicated expression, and said nothing.

After the three of them had breakfast, Elsa and Delong arrived.

The two came to the door carrying large and small bags of gifts. As soon as they entered the door, Elsa warmly said to Jacob and Elaine: "Happy new year, uncle and aunt! I have come to pay you two New Year wishes in advance!"

After speaking, she looked at Claire and Charlie: "Claire, Charlie, happy new year to you too!"

Claire and Charlie said in unison: "Happy new year."

Delong followed Elsa, who looked like a little chicken, and when he saw Charlie, his liver trembled even more.

Elsa pointed to Delong next to her and said: "This is my cousin, Delong, cousin, you can say hello to everyone."

As soon as she finished speaking, Delong said tremblingly: "Happy new year for uncle and aunt, happy new year for Miss Willson, happy new year for Mr. Wade."

After speaking, he bowed ninety degrees.

Elaine looked silly.

Although she didn't know Delong, she had heard of him and knew that Elsa's aunt was married to the Eastcliff Kevin family, and she also knew that the Kevin family was also a powerful family.

However, she could not imagine that Delong, as the young master of the this family, was so polite, even a little overly polite, and she thought to herself: "Oh dear, is this Kevin progeny so good? The young master came out to a small family like us in a small place visited and bowed ninety degrees as soon as he came up. Isn't this too grand?"

She didn't know that Delong was originally one of the most arrogant and domineering second generation in Eastcliff. The reason why he is now honestly like a quail is entire because he was scared of Charlie.

DeLong came to Aurous Hill by bicycle from Eastcliff. Charlie stipulated that he must arrive within fifteen days, but it took him almost twenty days.

Therefore, he was afraid that Charlie would settle accounts with him. If he was unhappy and allowed him to stay in Aurous Hill for another year, wouldn't he be broken?

Chapter 2022

Thinking of this, he immediately said to Charlie subconsciously: “Mr. Wade, I’m so sorry, I was delayed for a few days on the road, and I was late...”

Claire, Jacob and Elaine were even more surprised.

Why did Delong apologize to Charlie for? Do they know each other?

Seeing that everyone in his family was surprised, Charlie had an idea, and smiled slightly: “Master Kevin is polite, since I said to invite you to dinner, whether you come early or late, I will honor my promise.”

Delong was taken aback for a moment, but he didn’t understand why Charlie was so polite to him suddenly.

Then he realized that he might have said the wrong thing.

Charlie probably didn’t want his family to know about his conflict with him.

Therefore, he hurriedly followed Charlie’s words and continued: “If this is the case, thank you Mr. Wade in advance. Let’s wait for the time in the next year.”

Charlie nodded and smiled and said to Claire and his father-in-law and mother-in-law: “When I went to Eastcliff to show others Feng Shui, it happened that Claire was going to celebrate Grandma Dong’s birthday. I met Master Kevin at the birthday banquet and heard about him To come to Aurous Hill, I invited him to dinner after he comes.”

Delong also hurriedly nodded: “Yes, I didn’t expect that I was delayed for a few days on the way, and it was dragged to the root of the year.”

Elaine asked in surprise: “Master Kevin, how did you come from Eastcliff? How can you delay a few days on the road? It takes only ten hours to take this journey? The plane is faster.”

Delong said awkwardly: “I...I came here on a bicycle...”

“Ah?!” Elaine, Claire and Jacob were all stunned.

The dignified young master of the Kevin family came to Aurous Hill from Eastcliff on a bicycle. What is he doing in this cold winter?

Delong saw that everyone was very surprised, so he could only bite the bullet and said: "The reason for riding a bicycle is actually to cultivate the sentiment..."

Several people looked at each other.

Cultivating sentiment? Is the rich second generation so boring these days?

At this time, Elsa quickly came out to ease the embarrassment, and handed the prepared gifts to Jacob and Elaine, and said, "Uncles and aunts, these are some small gifts for you. Please also accept it!"

Jacob said politely: "Oh, Elsa, you came to wish us, that is already a big deal. Why bother with this all. I am embarrassed to make you spend money."

Elaine also echoed: "Yes, Elsa, come to aunt's house, then it's the same as coming to your own house, don't be so polite."

Although Elaine said this, she stretched out her hand while talking, and took the gifts they brought from Elsa and Delong.

Seeing Elaine's leg still in a cast, Elsa couldn't help asking in surprise: "Auntie, are your legs still?"

Elaine sighed: "Hey, it's good, but didn't it happen in an accident two days ago, it was cut off accidentally."

Elsa hurriedly asked: "What did the doctor say? Is it serious?"

Elaine waved her hand: "Hurt! It's nothing serious, just like last time, it's fine to cultivate."

Elsa nodded and said: "Then I wish Auntie a speedy recovery!"

Elaine smiled and said, "Thank you Elsa!"

Claire felt in her heart that her girlfriend came home with so many gifts, but she didn't prepare anything in return for her girlfriend. She was really embarrassed and hurriedly said, "Elsa, you said you are coming to sit at home suddenly. Didn't say hello to me, you have prepared so many gifts for my house, and I don't have time to prepare gifts for you to take back to Eastcliff, how embarrassing..."

Elsa smiled and said, "Why are you so polite with me! When you have the opportunity to come to Eastcliff next time, can you not come to my house and sit?"

As she said, she glanced at Charlie and said to Claire, "Claire, if you have nothing to do after the Chinese New Year, you can come to Eastcliff with Charlie for two days and stay at my house! On the seventh day of the new year, we will come back together!"

Claire smiled and said, "Well, let me see. I can't determine the time yet."

At this time, the doorbell rang.

Jacob hurriedly got up and went over. Through the video intercom screen, he saw that standing outside the door was a very mature and s3xy superb beauty.

Jacob asked in surprise, "Hello, who are you looking for?"

The other party politely asked: "Hello, is this Ms. Claire Willson's home? I am Doris Young from the Emgrand Group. I would like to visit the house, please forgive me!"

Chapter 2023

“Doris?!”

Hearing Doris’s name, Jacob recognized that the s3xy beauty at the end of the video turned out to be the vice chairman of Emgrand Group who came to the scene to congratulate him when his daughter’s studio opened.

This surprised Jacob.

After all, Doris, as the vice chairman of the Emgrand Group and a well-known business elite in Aurous Hill, is still very well-known in the city.

Moreover, Jacob also knew that the Emgrand Group gave Claire a lot of decoration business, which can be said to be Claire’s career.

But he really did not expect that Doris would take the initiative to visit his home, so he hurriedly said to Claire: “Come on, come on, Doris, the vice-chairman of the Emgrand Group is here!”

“Ah?” Claire was surprised, and then a little nervous, and said: “Why is Doris here... I’ll open the door for her!”

Elsa was also surprised.

Although Doris’s worth is far less than Elsa’s, she is after all the vice chairman of the Emgrand Group, the second in command of the Emgrand Group, and Elsa’s immediate boss.

Elsa did not expect that her immediate boss would come to visit her girlfriend’s house.

Therefore, she was somewhat embarrassed in her heart, but now she couldn’t leave, she could only bite the bullet and wait for Doris to come in.

Claire hurriedly invited Doris in. Doris said a little apologetically: “I’m sorry, Ms. Willson, I took the liberty to interrupt.”

Claire hurriedly said: “Doris, you are too polite. I should have visited you, but I haven’t spared time for these two days. I haven’t just started the holiday until today.”

Doris nodded, handed over the gift in her hand, and said, “These are some New Year gifts for uncle and aunt. Be careful, please accept it.”

Claire was very embarrassed and said, “Ms. Doris...this...this is really inappropriate...”

Doris smiled slightly: "We have been working together for a long time. You and I don't need to be so polite. Compared with our cooperation, this little care is nothing."

At this time, Jacob and Elaine also walked over. Jacob was amazed by the young and capable temperament of Doris, while Elaine focused her attention on the gift box in her hand.

Claire said to Doris enthusiastically: "Doris sits in the living room for a while!"

Doris didn't see Charlie in the hall, and felt a little disappointed. If she had left like this, she would be a little bit regretful. Hearing Claire inviting herself to sit in, she smiled and said, "Excuse me, then. Up!"

Jacob smiled and said, "Don't bother, don't disturb, Doris, please come in and sit down, I will let my son-in-law make a pot of good tea for you!"

When Doris heard that Charlie was asked to make tea for her, she couldn't bear it, she waved her hand and said, "Uncle Willson, you are too polite, don't have to be so troublesome."

"Oh, it's not troublesome! It just so happened that there are guests at home, so let's sit together for a while." Jacob responded with a smile, then walked two steps quickly to the living room and greeted Charlie: "Good son-in-law, quickly make a pot of tea and entertain the three guests."

Charlie nodded, stretched out his hand and opened the kettle on the set of tea.

At this time, Doris also walked into the living room. As soon as she entered the living room, her eyes were focused on Charlie.

Charlie also looked at her, his eyes met, and there was a hint of joy in Doris's eyes.

And Charlie was also a little surprised at Doris in front of him.

Today's Doris does not wear the clothes of a strong woman in the workplace, but wears a light coffee-colored windbreaker, with long wavy hair draped over her shoulders, s3xy and charming.

Charlie nodded slightly at her, and said politely: "Hello, Doris."

Chapter 2024

Doris quickly replied: "Hello, Mr. Wade..."

At this moment, Elsa stood up and said a little embarrassingly: "Hello Doris..."

Doris only saw Elsa and said in surprise: "Oh, Elsa are you here too? Didn't you go home?"

Elsa said unnaturally: "Um...I'll go to the airport in a while."

The moment Delong on the side saw Doris, his eyes burst into flames!

Although he has seen a lot of beautiful women, he has never seen such a beautiful and charming workplace beauty, so he immediately felt a kind of heartbeat.

He stood up subconsciously and asked Elsa: "Elsa, you haven't introduced this beauty yet?"

Elsa hurriedly introduced: "Oh, by the way, Doris, let me introduce to you, this is my cousin, Delong."

After speaking, she looked at Delong: "Cousin, this is the vice chairman of our Emgrand Group, Doris Young."

Delong immediately stretched out his hand and said flatly: "Oh, I have heard of the name of Doris a long time ago. When I saw her today, it seems she really deserves this reputation! I am Delong, a descendant of the Eastcliff Kevin family."

Doris nodded lightly, and said politely: "Fortunate to meet you."

However, Doris was not surprised by Delong's identity.

Although she is not from a big family, she has worked in the Emgrand Group for a long time, has been in contact with many big families, and also knows many things about big families, and naturally she has some understanding of the Eastcliff Kevin family.

Even Charlie, the young master of the Wade family, has known her for so long, and she naturally didn't feel superfluous when seeing the young master Delong of the Kevin family.

Delong thought that he moved out of the role of the young master of the Kevin family, which would definitely make Doris admire him.

Unexpectedly, Doris didn't seem to care about the fact that he was the young master of the Kevin family at all, and there was no wave in his expression.

This made Delong's heart a little depressed, and he thought to himself: "I want to treat Doris as a key target. If Doris can be taken down, then my next year in Aurous Hill will not last forever. Too boring..."

"But, this Doris doesn't seem to be very cold to me... She is just a professional manager, and the salary is tens of millions for a year, so why would she ignore me, the young master of the Kevin family? No? Isn't it too high-sighted?"

Therefore, he continued to persevere and said to Doris: "Doris, I have long heard that you have extraordinary ability and are a business elite. If you are interested in developing in Eastcliff in the future, you can consider coming to our Kevin Group as a vice chairman. It's definitely much higher than the Emgrand Group."

He thought that he could use a high salary to seduce Doris, but he didn't expect that Doris shook her head without hesitation: "Thank you, Mr. Kevin, for your kindness, but no need. I'm pretty good at the Emgrand Group and I don't plan to change jobs."

Delong couldn't help feeling a little lost, but he was still unwilling to admit defeat, so he continued: "Doris, Aurous Hill is too small and it will restrict your development. It is better to go to Eastcliff. , The sky is high, let the birds fly!"

At this time, Delong only cared about picking up girls, but forgot that there was Charlie who he could not afford to offend.

In fact, he didn't think that there was any problem in hooking up Doris in front of Charlie.

After all, even though he was triggered by him and came to Aurous Hill to live a hard life for a year, Charlie did not say that he would not let himself pick up girls during this year!

Charlie saw Delong's tricks deep in his heart and thought to himself: "This Delong, really can't change the dog's ability to eat sh!t, and he has to pretend to be the young master of the Kevin family wherever he goes. In that case, then Just give him another year and let him stay in Aurous Hill for two years before leaving!"

Thinking of this, he immediately sent a WeChat message to Sara: "Sara, tell your cousin Weiliang, let him convey to the Kevin family, that Delong's punishment period in Aurous Hill will be extended by one year, and let them send WeChat notification to Delong now."

Sara immediately replied: "Charlie, did that Delong make you angry again in Aurous Hill?"

Charlie replied: "He didn't mess with me, he just pretends to be coerced in front of me, which made me a little unhappy!"

Chapter 2025

Delong was thinking about how to find a topic and get closer to Doris, when he suddenly received a WeChat message from his mother Xiuhua.

The content on WeChat made him struck by lightning in an instant.

“How did you b@stard provoke Charlie?! Weiliang from the Gu family just called and scolded me, saying that you were in trouble again. Charlie wants to extend your punishment in Aurous Hill to two years!”

Delong collapsed almost instantly!

“Two years?! Isn’t this killing me?”

“I have only lived in the city village of Aurous Hill for two days, and I can’t stand it anymore. I don’t know how to fight it in the next year. Why did Charlie suddenly add another year in prison? How did I offend him?”

Thinking of this, Delong looked at Charlie and asked subconsciously: “Mr. Wade, I...”

Charlie didn’t wait for him to speak, he passed a cup of tea, smiled faintly, and said, “Come on, Mr. Kevin, please have tea. This tea is good. I brought it back from outside. I drank it once, than never stopped. Drinking it is about to change to three, and it may even change to four or five.”

Delong’s face immediately became extremely ugly.

He heard the threat in Charlie’s words clearly.

“Charlie’s point is definitely to tell me not to talk nonsense. If I drink tea honestly and don’t talk nonsense, then let me stay in Aurous Hill for two years. If I don’t follow what he said, two years will be possible. Become three, four, or even five years...”

Thinking of this, Delong’s heart completely collapsed!

“This Charlie is simply a devil among the devil! Why on earth did I provoke him? Why does he want to treat me like this?!”

“Is it...Is it because of that Doris?! Did I just want to get Doris and offend him?!”

“Doris is not his woman either! Isn’t she the vice chairman of the Emgrand Group? What does it have to do with your Charlie? You are too broad, right...”

Just when Delong was so depressed that he wanted to die, others also looked at Charlie in surprise, completely ignorant of what Charlie meant by changing two to three or four.

Claire asked in surprise: "Charlie, what are you talking about, why two changes to three, two changes to four, why don't I understand..."

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "My wife, I'm just playing puzzles with Mr. Kevin. When we met last time, I found that we both like puzzles, so I asked Mr. Kevin a temporary question."

Claire nodded lightly, and asked with a smile, "What is the answer?"

Charlie smiled and said, "I can't say the answer to the puzzle, it's boring to say it."

As he said, he pushed the teacup in front of Delong again, and asked with a smile: "Mr. Kevin, do you know this cup of tea, do you want to drink it?"

DeLong knew that if he didn't pick up this cup of tea, he might be inseparable from Aurous Hill in the next three or four years.

If you want to stop the loss in time, drink this cup of tea quickly, so as not to continue to expand the loss.

Thinking of this, his eyes reddened and he almost cried on the spot.

"Two years! Let me live for two years in this kind of city, in that kind of shabby urban village, what's the difference between being in jail!"

"Maybe it's fucking better than going to jail!"

"What kind of sin I have done, that I will meet Charlie, a beast that is not as good as a beast! Before I met him, I should not live a too chic life. Since I met him on Warnia's birthday last time, I haven't met him in life. What a good thing!"

At this point, Delong's heart suddenly exclaimed: "Damn! That time I offended Charlie because I wanted to get in Warnia! Charlie is too brutal, right?! He's married, and his wife is so beautiful, why does he stop me? Let me pick up girls?! Are these all his women?!"

DeLong's desire to die is gone. He accidentally hit Charlie's muzzle so many times. From now on, he just wants to stay away from Charlie. He never wants to see him again in his life...

Apart from resentment, he could only be forced to compromise to Charlie helplessly, and respectfully took the teacup pushed by Charlie, brought it to his mouth with a trembling hand, and said with great pain: "Mr. Wade, thank you for making it. Tea, I will drink it!"

Chapter 2026

After that, he gritted his teeth and stomped his feet, picked up the teacup, and drank up.

Drinking this cup of tea is equivalent to acquiescing to Charlie's new arrangement.

The one-year sentence suddenly doubled to two years.

Delong wanted to cry without tears, and his whole body instantly lost his soul, completely devoid of energy.

Elsa was also a little surprised at this time.

Others didn't know the contradiction between Charlie and Delong, but she knew it perfectly.

It was Charlie who asked Delong to ride a bicycle from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, and suffer hardships in Aurous Hill. Now Charlie suddenly started to use numbers to play dumb puzzles, and she immediately had a bad feeling.

So she asked Delong in a low voice: "Brother, what is going on?"

Delong handed the mobile phone to Elsa in despair. On the screen of the mobile phone, it was the WeChat sent to him by his mother Xiuhua.

After Elsa finished reading, she was immediately stunned!

She also didn't expect Charlie to be so cruel, and he just directly doubled the cousin's one-year hardship period.

However, she couldn't care about the distressed Delong.

She was looking back, looking back at how Delong had offended Charlie from the moment he entered the door to the present.

"Did cousin offend Charlie?"

"It doesn't seem to be... he has always been very polite to Charlie, so he almost bowed and called him Big Brother."

"Did cousin offend Claire?"

"It doesn't seem to be! The cousin is afraid of Charlie to death, knowing that Claire is Charlie's wife, even if he gives him ten courage, he does not dare to have any bad ideas about her."

"Does the form offend Claire's parents?"

"Still not! The cousin has been very humble from the time he entered the door to the present, and he doesn't look like the second generation dude at all."

"Then where did he offend Charlie?"

Elsa suddenly fell into thought.

After that, her eyes suddenly caught Doris who was secretly looking at Charlie.

At this moment, she suddenly shook her heart!

"Could it...could it be that my cousin offended Charlie after expressing his affection for Doris just now?!"

"But, what does Charlie have to do with Doris?! Doris is the vice chairman of the Emgrand Group. She has some contact with Claire. It is impossible to have too much contact with Charlie!"

"Furthermore, even if Charlie knew Doris, why did he turn his anger on her cousin because of her cousin's provocation of Doris?"

"Moreover, Doris looked at Charlie's eyes, as if something was not quite right! This...Is there anything hidden in it?!"

When Elsa thought of this, her mind was already in a mess.

Reason told her that Charlie and Doris should have nothing to do with each other.

However, her instinct told her that the relationship between the two people seemed far less simple than what she had seen!

Chapter 2027

Elsa wanted to explore the relationship between Charlie and Doris.

However, today's time is obviously not allowed.

She had to rush back to Eastcliff to spend the New Year with her family, so she could only say to Claire and Charlie after sitting for ten minutes, "Claire, Charlie, I have to go, I have to I will have to go to the airport to catch the plane. Today, all the flights to Eastcliff are full. If this flight is missed, I can only spend the New Year in Aurous Hill."

Claire asked, "Elsa, do you want us to see you off at the airport?"

Elsa hurriedly said: "No, you can stay at home."

After speaking, she greeted Doris again: "Doris, I'm leaving now."

Doris nodded slightly and said, "A good journey, and I wish you a happy new year in advance!"

"Thank you!" Elsa nodded, and after leaving Claire's parents again, she left with Delong who was crying.

As soon as he left the door, Delong couldn't hold back his depressed mood anymore, and cried out all of a sudden, saying: "Elsa, Charlie is too much! You have seen it too, I haven't offended him since I entered the door. I didn't provoke him, and didn't dare to confront him with a word. Unexpectedly, he asked Weiliang to give me a one-year deadline! He also said that I made him feel uncomfortable. You give him a comment!"

Elsa sighed and said, "Brother, I suspect that the reason why Charlie looks unpleasant to you is because your attitude towards Doris is a bit too ambiguous!"

Delong nodded, and said with emotion: "I guess you can tell, I guessed it. I guess there are two possibilities for this. Either Charlie is very upset about my behavior of picking up girls in front of him, or he is very upset with my behavior of making ways towards Doris, and there must be one of these two."

Elsa nodded: "I have the same opinion as you, and it probably has something to do with Doris, but I don't understand it. It stands to reason that Charlie and Doris should have no friendship."

Delong said angrily: "I suspect they might have a leg!"

Elsa naturally couldn't accept such a fact in her heart, so she said, "It should be impossible for them. Charlie is still very sincere to his wife."

Delong said: "Knowing people, knowing the face and not knowing the heart, you don't know what kind of face Charlie is like when he is not in front of you..."

As he said, he sighed depressedly: "I had known that I would not come with you! I said I would not come, you have to let me come, now it's okay, I have to stay in this shabby place of Aurous Hill for two years. Isn't this killing me?"

Elsa said helplessly and ashamed: "I'm sorry, brother, I'm all to blame for this, I shouldn't have brought you here..."

Delong wiped a tear and said, "Instead of saying sorry to me, you should think of a way to persuade Charlie to spare me as soon as possible..."

Elsa hurriedly nodded and said, "Brother, don't worry about that. When I come back from Eastcliff, I will definitely find a chance to help you intercede with him."

After speaking, she said firmly: "After I come back, I must check Charlie and Doris's affairs, and see if they have any secrets."

.....

With strong suspicion, Elsa flew back to Eastcliff by plane.

Delong had no money in his pocket, and didn't dare to make trouble in Aurous Hill, so he could only return to the village in the city slumped.

At the same time, the arrogant and defiant aunt of Charlie, Cynthia, was under residential surveillance in the village in the city.

This New Year's Eve will be the worst New Year's Eve that the two of them have ever had in their lives.

Just as tragic, there is Willson family.

Chapter 2028

Mrs. Willson originally agreed to go to work in the supermarket today.

The supermarket also agreed to double her salary today.

However, because her hard-earned money was stolen, and Elaine sneered fiercely, Mrs. Willson's blood pressure suddenly rose, and she sat down on a chair and could not stand up again.

Although there was nothing serious about her body, she had no choice but to give up the idea of going to the supermarket to work because of her anger and blood pressure.

Seeing that the hard-earned money is gone and there is no chance to earn today's salary, she is desperate in her heart.

She originally wanted Wendy to work in the supermarket and earn her double salary.

But when she thought that her son and grandson were both seriously injured in the bed, and her blood pressure surged, she couldn't take care of herself and couldn't take care of them, so she didn't dare to let Wendy leave.

A family of four can only stare at each other in a luxurious villa.

The four of them are now penniless, the only thing they have is the leftovers that were not finished yesterday.

It was originally leftovers, but after another night, it was completely broken into vegetable soup.

Wendy suggested to eat these leftovers at noon, but the old lady did not agree.

She said to Wendy: "The leftovers are the only food we have now. If we eat them now, we will be hungry at night."

With that, Mrs. Willson sighed and said, "Tonight is the New Year's Eve, what are we talking about? You can't be hungry for the New Year's Eve dinner, so let's save the leftovers for the evening."

Wendy cried and said, "Grandma, the rest of the food, none of the four of us can eat half full, what's the point of keeping it..."

The old lady said seriously: "You don't understand! You must eat the New Year's Eve dinner. If you can't eat the New Year's Eve dinner, the next year will be the life of a pauper and you can't turn it back!"

When Harold heard this, he immediately cried: "Grandma, didn't you say that you would wrap meat dumplings for me tonight? Why did you let me eat these leftovers?"

Old lady Willson was extremely helpless: "Harold, grandma can't do anything about it. After all, we don't have a penny now. What can we buy noodles and meat with?"

Harold cried particularly sadly: "Grandma, today is New Year's Eve, and I can't eat big fish and meat. Anyway, I have a mouthful of dumplings. I really don't want to eat the leftover vegetable soup from yesterday. The smell of water, mixed with the smell of rusty kitchen knives, is really unpalatable..."

Jacob on the side choked dryly and said, "After you have done Harold, you can eat some, it's not bad...It's better than having a hungry stomach on New Year's Eve..."

After all, he gritted his teeth and said: "This thing, blame your mother, that b!tch took all of your grandma's hard-earned money, otherwise, we would be able to eat hot dumplings... .."

Wendy also cried, sobbing and said, "Mom is too much. When she stole grandma's money, didn't she think about our family?"

The lady Willson was even more angry, and blurted out: "She wants a f@rt! If she really had our family in her heart, she wouldn't betray her body in the black coal pit! This kind of unruly b!tch, if it is true. If I have eyes, I will take her as soon as possible!"

After that, the old lady Willson sat down in a chair, patted her thighs, and cried out: "God, you open your eyes and look at our house, what life are we having!"

The old lady hid her face and wept bitterly.

Others kept whimpering, and the family of four cried together...

Chapter 2029

And the Charlie family next door began to prepare New Year's Eve dinner after noon.

All kinds of ingredients piled up the entire kitchen workbench.

Charlie is the one with the best cooking skills in the family, so he did his part and became the chef of this New Year's Eve dinner.

Elaine had poor legs and feet, so she sat on the ground picking vegetables. Claire helped Charlie wash and cut vegetables and prepare other ingredients. As for Jacob, he chopped up dumpling fillings by hand with a kitchen knife.

The family of four help out in the kitchen, and the atmosphere is rare and warm.

As the sky gradually darkened, each dish was served on the table.

In villa a04, Gina and the others have also begun to get busy in the kitchen.

The three women lived in a more pragmatic way. In addition to preparing the noodles and meat for making dumplings, they bought a chicken, a fish and two catties of ribs, and made a few home-cooked dishes with meat and vegetables.

Gina felt that the opportunity to live in such a good villa was the result of three people, so she bought an incense burner, a handful of incense, and a cheap portrait of Guanyin.

Before eating, Gina took Tabia and Lexi, kneeling before the portrait of Guanyin Bodhisattva.

Gina offered three sticks of incense with both hands, and said very piously: "Avalokitesvara who saves the suffering, thank you for blessing our three struggling sisters, so that we can live in such a great villa in this life, and dare not dream of it before. You can rest assured that the three of us will work hard to make money in the future. It is not easy to be lazy, please let me know! In addition, your disciple Gina also asks you to bless our lives as better as possible!"

On the two sides behind her are Tabia and Lexi.

The two of them also learned everything at this time, holding three sticks of incense, and said: "Avalokitesvara Bodhisattva, please bless us!"

Afterwards, the three of them knocked their heads three times to Guanyin Bodhisattva.

After the kowtow, Gina stood up and took the lead in inserting the three sticks of incense into the incense burner. After the other two sisters had also inserted the incense, she said contentedly: "Come sisters, it's time for New Year's Eve dinner!"

The two said in unison: "Let's go Sister Gina!"

When the three of them went to eat, Wendy and Mrs. Willson had been hiding at the corner of the stairs and watching.

They smelled the scent of rice, so they couldn't help but take a look.

Although the old lady always wanted to save the leftovers that she brought back yesterday as New Year's Eve dinner, when it was just dark, the four of them were so hungry that they couldn't hold back their hunger, so they divided up the leftovers.

There was not much leftover, and everyone was not even half full, so the four people were still hungry.

Seeing these three women cook a table of home-cooked dishes, the old lady Willson and Wendy drooled.

Seeing that the three of them were eating, Wendy asked the old lady in a low voice: "Grandma, do you think they will leave a little leftovers or something?"

Old lady shook her head, and swallowed her saliva at the same time: "I don't know, I hope..."

Wendy said aggrievedly: "If only two spare ribs and a bowl of rice can be left, I am afraid they will have nothing left..."

After speaking, tears have already rolled down.

The old lady stared at the incense burner in front of Guanshiyin Bodhisattva, and said seriously: "Wendy, don't worry, do you see that incense burner? It is filled with rice! When they return to the room to rest in the evening, we will use the rice in it to cook.!"

.....

Chapter 2030

At this time, Charlie's family was in the living room, eating New Year's Eve dinner while watching the Spring Festival Gala, and the family was enjoying it.

Jacob and Elaine, two old people who disliked each other, were rare to not pinch each other.

Jacob drank some white wine with Charlie, and he was very happy to drink.

Claire originally wanted to drink some red wine with Elaine, but Elaine snatched the red wine from her and poured it to herself, and said to Claire very seriously: "Claire, women can't get pregnant drinking, it's not good for children!"

After finishing speaking, she smiled and said to Charlie: "Good son-in-law, you also drink less, too much alcohol will affect the quality of the male tadpoles! And then affect the quality of the children!"

Claire was suddenly embarrassed, and said with shame and anger, "Mom...how do you talk... look at your words!"

Elaine said seriously: "I am teaching you health care experience. This is what the parenting experts and genetics experts on TV say!"

Claire helplessly said, "Then don't be so blunt! At least say it tactfully!"

Elaine was a little aggrieved: "Didn't I use tadpoles to call it? Isn't this tactful enough?"

Jacob's drinking volume was average, and a few cups and his stomach will be a little overwhelming. He looked at Charlie. Although he was a little drunk, he said very seriously: "Good son-in-law, don't listen to your mother's nonsense. She is too drunk. Claire can only be found when the whole person is unconscious. What is the difference in the quality of Claire? Just my girl, placed in the country, that is also the handful of top-quality words! Completely inherited my Excellent gene!"

Elaine immediately sipped, and said: "You have to nod! In the beginning, this is inheriting your fine genes? What fine genes do you have? She can grow so beautiful in the first place, it is all my natural beauty that depends on my old lady!"

"Fat you!" Jacob curled his lips: "Just your gene, no one will pick it up after throwing it into the sewer. Is it good? Good f@rt!"

Elaine smashed her chopsticks and shouted angrily: "Jacob, what are you going to do? I don't want to fight with you during the Chinese New Year, so don't be too frustrated!"

Jacob shrank his neck and said nervously, "Oh, I'm not teaching experience to my son-in-law, this is a topic between men, so don't mix it up."

After speaking, he patted Charlie on the shoulder, and said: "Charlie, you, listen to Dad, you don't need to think about anything, you don't need to prepare anything, it's okay to drink some wine and have fun, and then this matter Maybe it will happen!"

Claire's face blushed when she heard this, and immediately put down her chopsticks and said, "If you talk about this untimely topic again, then I will go back to my room and watch TV."

"Oh, don't don't!" Jacob hurriedly beckoned, "Isn't it okay if Dad doesn't talk? Tonight is the first time for our family of four to celebrate the Chinese New Year alone, and we live in such a great villa without having to suffer from your grandma. I have to make the New Year's Eve more successful if anything I say!"

Elaine rarely agreed with Jacob's point of view, and said cheerfully: "Yeah! We must keep the year old until twelve o'clock in everything we say this year!"

Claire said: "It's okay to keep the year old, but you don't stop talking nonsense..."

"Good, good!" Elaine said with a smile: "I know you are thin-skinned, it won't work if I don't say it!"

Jacob also hurriedly changed the subject and said to Charlie: "Come on, good son-in-law, drink!"

Charlie nodded and touched Jacob with his wine glass.

Just after drinking, the phone received two WeChat messages.

When he opened it, it was Nanako from Japan who sent the message.

She first posted a photo of the courtyard of her old house in Kyoto. In the photo, the courtyard was covered with snow again.

Later, she also sent a text: "Master, today is your country's traditional New Year's Eve, Nanako wishes you a happy Chinese New Year! In addition, I want to share a good news with you: It's snowing again in Kyoto tonight."

Chapter 2031

Looking at the photo, Charlie couldn't help but return to the snowy night in Kyoto many days ago.

It was under that heavy snow that he saved Nanako, and also saved Zhifei and Zhiyu with a hand.

Thinking of this, he sighed in his heart and replied to Nanako: "Thank you, and wish you a happy Chinese New Year too!"

Charlie didn't respond to what Nanako said about snow in Kyoto.

He knew that he shouldn't have too much emotional communication with Nanako.

In the beginning, he felt that she shouldn't have been trapped by the injuries Aoxue brought to her for all of her life, so he wanted to cure her.

Now, she has recovered and he saved her life. It stands to reason that he has completely cleared her.

If it involves too much, I am afraid it will be out of the question.

Charlie himself knew that those women who liked him might not be able to explain to them, and Nanako was the same.

Therefore, keeping some distance appropriately is considered responsible to her.

Nanako is indeed a talented girl. From Charlie's reply, she can see his inner thoughts.

Therefore, she replied to Charlie: "Master must be spending the festive season with his family now, and I won't bother you! I wish you a happy holiday again!"

After replying to this sentence, her heart was very sad.

She knew that today is a traditional Chinese holiday and the most important holiday of the year, so she sent a WeChat blessing to Charlie.

At the same time, it happened that she happened to accompany her father to Kyoto for training in the past two days. It happened that there was a heavy snowfall in Kyoto tonight, and she immediately thought of the night when Charlie was the god of war.

Thinking of that night, she missed him more and more.

Therefore, she also took advantage of the opportunity of New Year's blessing to share the heavy snow in Kyoto with him.

Unexpectedly, he didn't even respond with half a word.

Although she was very disappointed in her heart, Nanako could still understand. She knew that Charlie had a wife, and even if she liked him again, he still had to keep a certain distance from her.

So, she put her phone away and sat alone on the wooden steps at the edge of the yard, staring at the falling snow.

Takehiko Ito, who had his legs amputated, was now manipulating the electric wheelchair, slowly approaching.

The voice of the wheelchair didn't even disturb Nanako.

It's just because, at this moment, all the attention in her mind is not on her eyes and everything around her, but on the distant Charlie.

Seeing his daughter staring at snow in a daze, Ito sighed.

My daughter, how can I not understand?

Takehiko has long seen that his daughter has a loyalty to Charlie and has always been thinking about him. Seeing her like this, he can't help feeling a little distressed.

So, he coughed and called out: "Nanako."

Only then did Nanako recover, and said embarrassedly, "Father, why are you out?"

Takehiko Ito smiled slightly and said, "You didn't come in for a long time, so I came out to see you."

Nanako said hurriedly: "Then let's go back, it's quite cold outside."

"It doesn't matter." Ito said with a smile: "Nanako, there are some things that you can't force, let alone urgently, ask for it."

Nanako hurriedly concealed: "Dad, what are you talking about, why can't I understand..."

Takehiko smiled and said: "Charlie is a good man, and what is rare is that he is also very capable. Such a man is worth waiting for a few more years."

Nanako blushed immediately.

Chapter 2032

However, she did not immediately deny it, nor did she ran away on the spot. Instead, she put her hands in front of her and bowed deeply: “My father, I understand!”

Ito Takehiko smiled comfortedly and said: “I am old, and I can’t bear the cold wind. I will go back to rest first, and you should go to bed earlier.”

Nanako hurriedly said, “My father, let me see you off!”

Ito Yuhiko waved his hand: “No, you like to meditate, just meditate for a while.”

After all, he controlled the electric wheelchair, turned half a circle on the spot, and returned to his room slowly.

Nanako watched her father’s back disappear at the end of the corridor, feeling that her face was still hot, so she gently covered the thick snow with her hands, and then she covered her face with her hands.

The cold hands made the temperature of her cheeks drop a lot, and Nanako’s heart gradually calmed down.

After a while, she stretched out her hand again and wrote a beautiful word on the snow with her fingers. This word is Charlie’s name.

Afterwards, she supported her chin with her hands and watched the snowflakes fall on the word one by one until it became more and more blurred and eventually disappeared.

At this moment, she slowly stood up and returned to her room.

At the same time.

Osaka, Japan is only tens of kilometers away from Kyoto.

A one-armed woman, led by several Japanese Self-Defense Force soldiers, came to the Self-Defense Force station in Osaka.

This one-armed woman surnamed He, the daughter of the He family of the four major ancient martial arts families in China.

She is Ruoli’s biological mother, Roma.

Since the time difference in Japan is one hour earlier than in China, it is already ten o'clock in the night in Osaka at this moment.

Under the leadership of the soldiers, Roma finally entered the self-defense force station after passing through strict security checks.

Afterwards, the soldiers led her from a building on a high-speed elevator all the way down.

The high-speed elevator stopped at a depth of fifty meters underground.

Here is the three defense underground base of the Osaka Self-Defense Force.

The three protections for civilian use are waterproof, dustproof and drop-proof.

The three defenses in the military refer to the prevention of nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons.

Therefore, this three defense base is the most closely guarded area of the Self-Defense Force in Osaka.

Now, this three-defense base is used for other purposes. All the more than fifty masters of the Su family, including Ruoli, are detained here. The strong defense here can effectively prevent them from escape.

After Roma was brought in, she was directly arranged into a closed room.

The iron door of this room is 20 centimeters thick, much stronger than the bank vault.

After she sat down in the room, a Japanese soldier reminded her in a low voice: "People will be here soon, you only have five minutes."

Roma nodded hurriedly and said seriously: "Thank you!"

The soldier said nothing, turned and left the room. A minute later, a young woman with metal shackles on her hands and feet walked in under the leadership of the two soldiers.

This young woman had a gloomy expression, and her eyes were full of coldness.

However, after she entered the room, those cold eyes immediately stared in surprise, and then two lines of tears rolled down.

She looked at Roma, who was also crying silently in front of her, and cried out in a choked voice: "Mom..."

Roma walked two steps quickly, hugged her in her arms with one hand, while gently stroking the back of her head, while lovingly said: "Ruoli, you have suffered..."

Chapter 2033

Ruoli hugged Roma's waist tightly and asked excitedly: "Mom, why are you here?! How did you come in?!"

Roma saw that the Japanese soldiers had retreated, and said: "Ruoli, your father asked me to come."

"Dad?" Ruoli asked hurriedly: "How is dad now? Has he returned to China? There is no danger, right?"

Roma shook her head and said softly, "Don't worry, your father is fine. He has returned to Eastcliff safely."

Ruoli just breathed a sigh of relief and muttered, "Dad is fine..."

Roma said: "If Ruoli, your dad originally wanted to come to Japan to rescue you personally, but he is now the subject of strict monitoring by the Japanese national security department, so it is not convenient to come to Japan again in a short time, so he let me meet you."

Ruoli was very puzzled and asked, "Mom, the Self-Defense Forces kept me so tight, how did you get in? Why did they let you in?"

Roma said: "The Japanese authorities have indeed reached the highest level of control over you, and your dad has inquired about it. They hope to sentence you and several principal offenders to death. In order to save you, your dad spent a lot of money on the Self-Defense Forces. The high-level officers have a good relationship and are ready to rescue you!"

"Help me out?!" Ruoli exclaimed, and asked: "This...how is this possible? The Japanese Self-Defense Forces guard me very closely now, and there are tens of thousands of Self-Defense Forces on the ground. Soldier, how could you rescue me from here..."

Roma explained: "Although you are currently being detained by the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, the Self-Defense Forces cannot represent the Japanese judiciary after all, so you still have to be tried by a Japanese court, and according to Japanese law, you are to be escorted back to the place where the case was committed. The court accepts trial."

Ruoli asked hurriedly: "Then we are going to be escorted to Tokyo for trial?"

“Yes!” Roma nodded and said, “The Japanese Self-Defense Forces will use their military transport aircraft to send you back to Tokyo. After arriving in Tokyo, the special operations team of the TMPD will be responsible for escorting. At that time, your father will arrange a stand-in in Tokyo, and with the help of a senior from the TMPD, you will be replaced.”

Ruoli was dumbfounded, and only after a long while she asked, “Mom, can you change me out so grandiosely?”

Roma took her hand and said seriously: “Don’t worry about this, your father has already arranged it. Before the double is found out, he can buy you twelve hours. At that time, your father will arrange for you to travel from Tokyo Port. Leave Japan by boat.”

With that, Roma squeezed Ruoli’s hand and said with emotion: “Ruoli, to save you this time, your father spent nearly 1 billion yuan to clear the relationship between the Self-Defense Force and the TMPD. If you can return home safely, and you must repay your father well in the future!”

Ruoli’s eyes were red, and she nodded while crying, and choked up: “Mom, don’t worry, I will repay my father well!”

Roma nodded and said, “Also, after you return to China this time, the Japanese side will definitely do everything possible to catch you back. If they know that you have returned, they will definitely apply to our country and extradite you. Go back to Japan for trial, so after you go back, you have to live under a different name. You will no longer be able to use this name in the future.”

Ruoli hurriedly asked: “Mom, if I can no longer be called Ruoli in the future, what should I call?”

Chapter 2034

Roma said: "Your dad said, you can pick up the name as you like, and he will help you get the relevant household registration information."

Ruoli flashed a flash of joy. Just as she was about to speak, Roma added: "Ruoli, your father said, you cannot continue to have the last name Su, or you can call any name other than Ruoli, but you can't use the character of the Su family."

Ruoli's expression of joy just now became extremely bitter. She looked at Roma and asked, "Mom, Dad still doesn't want others to know who I am?"

Roma said with an ashamed expression: "Ruoli, you are your father's illegitimate daughter after all, and few people know about this. Apart from your father, only your grandfather knows about the relationship between your father and me. Liona, if she knows that your father still has an illegitimate daughter like you, she will definitely break with your father..."

Ruoli choked up and said, "Mom, can't I tell others that Zynn Su is my father all my life? Do I have to be a girl who has no father since childhood?"

Roma's eyes were red, and she sighed, "Ruoli, the reason why your father had that past with me back then was entirely my own request. He didn't even know your existence for many years, so you can't blame him. Unwilling to disclose your identity!"

"What's more, your dad paid a very high price to save you this time. Even if he can't publicly claim that you are his daughter, deep down in his heart, he also loves you very much! Can't blame him, do you understand?"

Ruoli sighed when she heard this, nodded slightly, and said seriously: "Mom, I know, don't worry, I will never mention this matter again in the future, let alone blame Dad in my heart!"

Roma squeezed Ruoli's hand hard, and said seriously: "In a few days, you will be escorted to Tokyo. Then someone will contact you, replace you, and send you to the dock. Mom will be waiting for you at home!"

Ruoli hurriedly asked: "Mom, won't you wait for me in Tokyo?"

Roma shook her head and said, "Your dad said, once you successfully escape, Japan will definitely check everyone who has recently entered the country. At that time, if it is found that I am from China and I have been to Osaka, the incident will happen again. I went to Tokyo before, which meant that I gave the Homeland Security Department a complete clue for nothing. So after he told me to meet you, I immediately returned from Osaka to avoid leaving clues. As for Tokyo, he will arrange for others To meet you."

Ruoli nodded and said, "Okay mom, I know! You wait for me to go back in peace in China!"

At this time, someone opened the door and said: "Time is almost up!"

Roma looked at Ruoli reluctantly, and said, "Ruoli, take care of yourself these few days, mom will go!"

Ruoli nodded gently with tears: "Mom, take care, and also help me to say thanks to Dad..."

Roma patted her arm and whispered: "There is no 100% success rate in everything, but you must promise mom and come back alive!"

Chapter 2035

Ruoli looked at Roma, nodded heavily, and said with tears in her eyes: "Mom, don't worry, I will come back to see you alive!"

Roma touched her face with one arm, and said lovingly: "After you come back this time, don't go back to Su's house. You will stay with your mother at grandma's house for a while, and wait for the limelight to fade before going back."

Ruoli gave a hum and said, "Mom, take care."

Roma said in a low voice: "Don't disclose the matter of saving you to anyone who are arrested with you, because this time only you can leave. If you let them know, in case of unrest, I am afraid it will cause trouble."

Ruoli sighed softly: "Okay mom, I see..."

Roma nodded, and then reluctantly left.

And Ruoli was also taken back to her cell by soldiers.

However, Ruoli at this time was full of gratitude to Zynn in her heart.

Although she is only an illegitimate daughter, and her father Zynn cannot admit her identity, Zynn is willing to pay such a high price to rescue her. This is indeed far beyond Ruoli's expectations of Zynn, and it also makes her heart move deeply.

Originally, she was ready to be sentenced to death, but after seeing her mother Roma, she rekindled hope for the future life.

.....

Eastcliff time, ten o'clock in the evening.

The Charlie family in front of the TV are watching the Spring Festival Gala on TV.

Claire's emotions seemed a bit agitated, and said to Charlie: "The program published on the Internet says that Sara's solo singing will be in prime time at 10:10 and should be coming soon!"

Charlie nodded, he couldn't help but look forward to it.

Although he knows that Sara is a big star, he hasn't watched Sara's film and television dramas, nor has he heard her singing songs.

This is mainly related to Charlie's personality. He has no need for entertainment, so naturally he doesn't care about the entertainment industry.

However, he naturally cared a little more about Sara. After all, this was his childhood friend who grew up with him, and she was also the fiancée that his parents made for him.

So he and Claire looked forward to the TV together, looking forward to Sara's appearance.

The timing of the Spring Festival Gala is almost exactly the same. At 10:10, the host smiled and said: "It is said that the taste of first love is the most beautiful feeling in life. Next, the film and television song superstar Miss Sara will bring her to us. The new single "First Love"."

Afterward, Sara, wearing an elegant evening dress, stepped onto the gorgeous stage.

Claire said excitedly: "Wow! Sara's dress is really beautiful!"

Charlie couldn't help but nod in agreement.

Sara on TV deliberately put her long hair lightly behind her head, which is a little more dignified and a little more charming than before.

Elaine looked at Sara and couldn't help sighing: "Oh, this girl is really beautiful! Much more beautiful than those female stars!"

After finishing speaking, he said with some regret: "In fact, with the appearance of Claire, she can also enter the entertainment circle and become a star. Even if it is compared with Sara, Claire is not inferior.

Claire smiled and said, "Mom, you are too praising me. How can I be a star? I like actors but not acting, and I want to hear a voice without mine going out to others.

Chapter 2036

Elaine said seriously: "What's the matter? Now, being a celebrity doesn't need acting or a voice at all, it's enough to be beautiful! Look at those popular stars who can produce albums even if the tone is not perfect. The movie, why? Aren't you good-looking!"

Claire shook her head helplessly: "Mom, don't talk about it, let me watch the show well..."

Elaine did not forget to add another sentence: "Claire, what mom said is true, and mom thinks you are really fine..."

At this time, Sara was already singing.

When she opened her mouth, Elaine couldn't help but exclaimed: "Oh! This girl's voice is really good!"

Claire hurriedly waved her hand: "Mom, stop talking!"

Charlie was also a little surprised by Sara's voice. Although she seemed to be just an idol star, when she opened her mouth, she showed very good singing skills, absolutely professional.

The tune of this song is melodious and fresh and refined. It is similar to the song "Legend" sung by the Queen.

Charlie couldn't help being immersed in it.

After Sara sang for five minutes later, Charlie was still immersed in the wonderful atmosphere created by her singing just now.

Clair's eyes flushed even more, and she clapped unconsciously, and said with emotion: "Sara sings really well! This song is particularly moving!"

Then, she said to Charlie: "Husband, Sara will come to Aurous Hill for a concert in a while, will you accompany me to watch it?"

Charlie couldn't help feeling a little embarrassed when he heard this.

Sara did invite him to her concert, but if he goes with Claire, this thing feels a bit wrong.

He sighed in his heart: "Although I have never thought of divorcing Claire and honoring the marriage contract my parents made for me and Sara, I can't bear to take Claire to watch her concert. This is a little bit unfair for her."

Just when Charlie hesitated, Claire couldn't help but coquettishly said: "Husband, you should accompany me to see it once, is it okay? I beg you..."

After finishing speaking, she added: "I will go grab the ticket then, if I can't get it, I'll go to the scalper to buy it. You don't have to worry about anything, and you just have to pay someone else!"

Charlie heard this and knew that Claire must be determined to go to Sara's concert. Even if he didn't agree, she would go.

Moreover, he has promised Sara to go to her concert, and he will definitely not break his promise by then.

In this way, he can only agree to it.

So he said to Claire: "My wife, don't worry, I will accompany you when that happens."

Then he said, "Oh, right, you don't have to worry about getting tickets anymore. Last time I went to Ms. Gu's house to see Feng Shui. Ms. Gu should be more or less able to save face, and I will find her then. It shouldn't be a problem to ask for two tickets for the front row."

Claire asked in surprise: "Husband, are you telling the truth?! Can I really find Miss Gu for the front row tickets? The front row tickets for Miss Gu's concert are very popular, and they are generally not released at all. When they were sold, the price was increased several times or even dozens of times. Once at a concert in Yenching, the first row of tickets was sold to 100,000, which was an order of magnitude higher than anyone!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Miss Gu is still very angry, I believe she will definitely give this face."

Claire excitedly said, "That's great! Thank you husband for supporting my star-chasing career!"

Charlie couldn't help sighing. At this moment, the phone received a WeChat message and Sara sent a text message: "Charlie, have you watched my performance in front of the TV?"

Chapter 2037

The Spring Festival Gala was broadcast live to 1.4 billion viewers across the country, so the Charlie family had just watched Sara's show in front of the TV, and Sara had just finished the show and came backstage.

At this moment, she didn't care about changing clothes, so she quickly sent Charlie a WeChat first.

What she cares most about is Charlie's views on her performance.

Originally, the Spring Festival Gala director team hoped that she could sing her other famous song, a song about friendship.

Sara had already promised the director team to sing that song, but after meeting Charlie again, she had the idea of changing the song.

So, she negotiated with the director team and expressed her wish to change the song.

In the beginning, the Spring Festival Gala director group was very reluctant.

This is mainly because the Spring Festival Gala performance has always been very meticulous and cautious, and such things as temporary song changes have almost never happened.

However, Sara has been working hard, and finally the program team saw that she really wanted to sing today's song, so she had to compromise.

Sara chose to sing the song "First Love" today because she wanted to sing for Charlie. There is a lyric in this song, which she wrote specially for Charlie. The lyric is: From the first time I saw you, you have been deeply burned in my heart, and I cross the sea of people, I found you all the way, just to tell you that in this life, I will never leave you again.

Charlie couldn't feel the affection in Sara's song.

But he can only pretend not to know, and reply to Sara: "I watched your performance and it was great! You sang very well!"

Sara happily sent a message: "This song...is written for you..."

Charlie asked in surprise: "You wrote this song yourself?"

"Yes." Sara said: "I am the songwriter, okay?"

Charlie replied with a thumbs-up expression, and exclaimed: "I didn't expect that not only would you sing well, but you would also write your own songs. It's amazing!"

Sara sent a playful expression with a tongue out, saying: "I learned the piano from my mother when I was a child, and then I was fine while playing the piano and hummed. I slowly tried to write a few songs. After I published it, I felt that the response was pretty good. So I wrote more, one after another."

Charlie praised sincerely: "It's really great! Unparalleled!"

Sara was satisfied and said, "Charlie, I wrote this song specifically for you a few years ago. I didn't find you at that time, so the lyrics are another version. After I found you, I made some more lyrics. Adjusted, that's why there is this version."

Charlie was moved in his heart and replied: "Thank you, thank you for always remembering me, and thank you for doing so much for me for so many years."

Sara sent a shy expression and said, "These are all things that should be done. Who made me your child bride since I was young..."

Charlie was speechless at once.

It is not an exaggeration to say that she is a child bride for marriage since she was a child.

At this time, Sara sent another message: "Charlie, I won't talk to you for now. My parents are still at home waiting for me to go back to eat New Year's Eve dinner, and then stay together. I have to go now."

Charlie knows that it's not easy for every actor to participate in the Spring Festival Gala. They all participate in the performance on New Year's Eve. If they are local actors from Eastcliff, they are relatively better. After the performance is over, they will immediately change their clothes when they step down. Hurry home to spend the holiday with my family.

Some foreign actors are more sentimental. In order to go to the Spring Festival Gala, they can only spend the festive season in a different place alone.

Chapter 2038

Fortunately, Sara's house is in Eastcliff, and her performance time is very good. Now she rushed back. Before New Year's Eve, she can stay with her family until 12 o'clock.

So Charlie replied: "Then you go back and accompany your uncles and aunts, and help me bring a good one to your uncles and aunts. I wish they still have you, and Happy New Year!"

Sara also replied: "Thank you, Charlie, and wish you a happy new year!"

Afterwards, Charlie put away the phone, and concentrated on watching the Spring Festival Gala with his wife Claire.

When it was almost twelve o'clock, Jacob said with emotion, "Hey, although firecrackers are banned now, although it is environmentally unfriendly, the Chinese New Year is indeed a bit less flavorful. What a pity..."

"Yes." Claire on the side could not help but sigh: "When I was young, I especially liked the smell of fireworks exploded by firecrackers, and now I rarely see them."

Charlie said: "Although firecrackers are not allowed to be set off in the urban area, in the suburbs it is still possible. Do you want to celebrate with firecrackers in the suburbs?"

Claire's eyes brightened, then dimmed again, and shook her head and said, "Forget it, everyone is spending the Spring Festival at home at this point. Where can I find firecrackers..."

Charlie thought for a while and sent a message to Issac and asked him: "Mr. Issac, do you have some fireworks in stock in Shangri-La?"

Issac replied immediately: "Some young masters, do you need?"

"Right." Charlie said: "My wife wants to go to the suburbs to shoot some."

Issac hurriedly said, "Then I will send it to you."

"No need." Charlie said: "Have a good time at your festival, don't delay reunion with your family because of me."

After that, Charlie asked him again: "Shangri-La is open, right?"

"Some staff." Issac said: "Shangri-La is open 24 hours a day, and there are always people on duty."

Charlie said: "Okay, then you say hello to the person on duty, I'll drive over to pick it up."

Issac was very moved by Charlie's actions, and said quickly, "Master, or I will let the person on duty send it to you, anyway, they also get three times the salary on duty."

Charlie replied: "Forget it, for the New Year, I don't want to toss others, it's not appropriate, I drive by myself, this time will definitely not be a traffic jam, I will be there in ten minutes."

Issac had no choice but to say, "Okay, master, I'll say hello to the people below, you can go and get it anytime."

After confirming with Issac, Charlie said to Claire: "My wife, I will go out and come back soon."

Claire hurriedly took his hand and said seriously: "Husband, don't go out to toss, just watch TV at home. It doesn't matter whether you set off fireworks or not."

Charlie smiled slightly and said lovingly: "It's okay, you wait at home, and your husband will be back soon."

After speaking, he got up and took Claire's car keys and stepped out of the house.

Claire still wanted to stop him, but seeing that he was walking very fast, he had already left the door in the blink of an eye, so she sighed helplessly and told him: "You drive slowly, don't worry!"

Charlie's voice came from outside the door: "Good wife, I know!"

Seeing Charlie left, Elaine couldn't help sighing: "Claire, Mom say to you, Charlie is really good for you..."

After speaking, Elaine said with emotion: "Before, Mom always felt that Charlie was not good enough to be worthy of you. You should find a rich young master to marry to be considered a good marriage... But Mom didn't understand until now that the most important thing about marriage is the relationship foundation. Money is not so important. What's important is that he has to treat you as a treasure so that you can live happily..."

Chapter 2039

Charlie drove straight to Shangri-La, and Issac's subordinates had already pushed a trolley and waited at the gate.

Seeing Charlie's arrival, he hurriedly pushed the car forward and said respectfully: "Master Wade, Mr. Issac asked me to prepare some fireworks for you. Would you like me to help you get in the car?"

Charlie nodded, opened the trunk, and said, "Thanks for your hard work."

The other party hurriedly waved his hand and said, "Master, you are polite, this is what I should do."

After that, he put several large boxes of fireworks into the trunk of the BMW car.

Charlie said thank you, then drove back and dared, and at the same time called Claire to ask her and her father-in-law to prepare, and then get in the car directly to find a place where they can set off fireworks and firecrackers to find the New Year atmosphere.

Claire was very happy, put on thick down jackets with her parents, and waited outside the gate of Tomson early.

As soon as Charlie's car arrived, the family of three got in.

Claire asked Charlie: "Husband, where are we going to set off firecrackers?"

Charlie smiled and said, "As long as you are not within the city limits, you can think about where to go."

Jacob suggested at this time: "Or go to the riverside! The riverside scenery is good. After the fireworks rise, the reflection on the river surface can be reflected, and it will be more artistic!"

Claire smiled and said, "Dad, this is a good idea! Then go to the riverside!"

Jacob hurriedly said, "I know there is a nice place with a large river embankment!"

Charlie listened to his wife and father-in-law talking about the riverside, and suddenly thought of Warnia from the Song family.

Before, Warnia was passing by the Yangtze River when sending him home, and she suggested that he should accompany him on a stroll along the river.

Without thinking about it, he readily agreed.

What he didn't expect was that after walking on the riverside and returning, Warnia sent him to the gate of Tomson Villa, and then kissed him in the car.

That scene still stays deep in Charlie's memory. Sometimes when he thinks about it, he feels a little different kind of warmth.

Charlie, while thinking wildly, drove the car all the way to the Yangtze River under the command of Jacob.

What he didn't expect was that the tidal flat led by Jacob turned out to be the place where Warnia brought him.

Since it was New Year's Eve at this time, there was no one around.

After Charlie parked the car. Carrying a few boxes of fireworks with Jacob, they came under the river embankment.

On a concrete-poured river embankment, Charlie placed the fireworks at certain intervals.

On the other side, Jacob could not restrain his impulse and set off two firecrackers.

The festive sound of firecrackers echoed along the river, and people immediately felt the feeling of the New Year.

When the firecrackers burned out, Charlie said to Claire, "Claire, I am going to set off the fireworks!"

Claire immediately took out her mobile phone and said excitedly: "Husband, wait a while, I'll turn on the video first!"

"it is good!"

After she took the mobile phone and turning on the camera function, Charlie lit the fuze of the fireworks.

Colorful fireworks rose into the sky and exploded on the surface of the river. The wide river surface reflected the wonderful colors of the fireworks bursting in the sky.

Claire was already dancing with joy on the side.

After one group of fireworks burned out, Charlie immediately ignited the second group, followed by the third and fourth groups.

Until all the fireworks were burned out, Claire's cheeks flushed with excitement!

She hasn't had this feeling for a long time, setting off fireworks and firecrackers on New Year's Eve, so she is excited like a child at this time.

Jacob and Elaine are also very happy. This Lunar New Year is of great significance to this family of four.

And this New Year's Eve, having lived so perfectly, made them feel an unprecedented sense of happiness.

Twenty-four o'clock on New Year's Eve.

It is also the zero point on the first day of the new year.

Charlie set off the last set of fireworks, and Jacob also lit the last set of firecrackers.

Claire put her hands on her mouth and shouted: "Husband, parents, happy new year!"

Chapter 2040

Elaine leaned on crutches and shouted excitedly: "Happy New Year!"

Jacob raised his head to look at the fireworks, the brilliant brilliance reflected on his face, and that face was already wrinkled, and it was full of happiness.

At this moment, Jacob inevitably thought of Meiqing in his heart.

This was also the first Spring Festival that Meiqing had after returning home after more than 20 years.

Jacob quietly took out his mobile phone and sent a WeChat to Meiqing. The WeChat only had four words: "Meiqing, Happy New Year!"

Charlie's mobile phone has been bombarded by WeChat notifications.

Many people sent him New Year greetings at this moment. He didn't have the energy to reply one by one, so he posted a text in the circle of friends: Happy New Year to all family and friends!"

This night, thousands of houses in Aurous Hill were lit up.

Charlie's family of four even played on the riverside until one o'clock in the morning before driving back.

Most people are immersed in the unique sense of happiness in the New Year. Only the old Mrs. Willson's family are still struggling with starvation.

During the day today, Gina didn't know where to buy an old 21-inch color TV. This kind of broken TV, even if it is intact, can sell for dozens of dollars at most. Normal people almost don't even bother to take a look.

However, for the three Gina and the others, this shabby old TV allowed them to watch the entire Spring Festival Gala intact and brought them great satisfaction and happiness.

While watching TV, they ate all the New Year's Eve dinner they had prepared, and in the end they didn't even leave a bite of vegetable soup.

After eating in the living room, the three of them did not forget to carry the TV back to Gina's room.

In order to prevent Mrs. Willson's family from taking any advantage of them.

Mrs. Willson and Wendy had been thinking about the little rice in the incense burner, so they had been hungry and boiled until a little bit more before finally putting Gina and the others to sleep.

After making sure that Gina and the others were sleeping, they began to prepare porridge.

The rice in the incense burner did not look very good because it had a lot of incense ash, but the old lady and Wendy, who were so hungry that their chests stuck to their backs, could no longer take care of them.

They didn't say a word, they brought the incense burner into the kitchen very neatly, then poured out the rice and washed it clean, and immediately afterwards they used the rice to cook the porridge.

The rice in the incense burner is almost over a jin, and it's all boiled into a big pot of porridge.

Mrs. Willson and Wendy each drank a bowl when the rice porridge was just cooked.

Later, feeling that it was not enough to relieve hunger, so they drank another bowl.

Feeling that the taste was a bit weak, the two secretly put the salt and soy sauce bought by Gina and the others into the rice porridge and stirred and drank.

Gina tried every means to leave no obvious opportunity for Mrs. Willson, but she did not expect Mrs. Willson to think about the rice in her incense burner, as well as her own salt and soy sauce.

Early the next morning.

New Year's Day.

Claire was a little bit tired because she went out to play around last night, and she still hadn't gotten up.

Charlie has already woken up and made himself a cup of tea in the living room downstairs.

In his spare time, he checked the circle of friends. In addition to the circle of friends wishing new year, he also saw a circle of friends posted by Warnia.

“Leaving for Japan today, the cycle is estimated to be one week. During this period, please contact Mr. Honor for the relevant affairs of Aurous Hill.”

Charlie couldn't help being a little surprised. He didn't expect Warnia to go to Japan on the first day of the Chinese New Year.

At the same time, next door a04.

Gina and the three woke up early. Although today is the first day of the new year, they still have to go to the supermarket to work and make money.

The first thing Gina did when she got up early was to put a stick of incense on the portrait of Guanyin Bodhisattva, so that Guanyin would bless her in the new year with peace and prosperity.

She lit the three sticks of incense, made a wish, kowtow, and when she stood up to insert the three sticks of incense into the incense burner, she suddenly realized that it felt a bit wrong.

Originally, when the incense is inserted into the rice in the incense burner, there will be an obvious sense of damping.

But now, she couldn't find any feeling.

When she took a closer look, she was immediately angry!

She screamed: “This dead old woman Willson! Even dare to steal the rice from my incense burner!?”

Chapter 2041

Mrs. Willson finally had a full meal and had a good night's sleep.

Unexpectedly, the door of the room was kicked open by the angry Gina early in the morning!

Before Mrs. Willson could react, Gina rushed to the bed, slapped her face fiercely, and cursed angrily: "You dead old woman, even the censer used by me to give incense to the Buddha You dare to steal rice, are you still a human?"

Mr. Willson was dizzy by the slap. Looking at Gina's face that was close at hand was full of anger. She was so frightened that she blurted out and pleaded: "Gina, I'm sorry Gina! I didn't want to steal either. Your thing, but I was so hungry..."

Gina was furious and gritted her teeth: "It's your problem that you are hungry. What does it have to do with me? The incense burner is used by me to incense the Bodhisattva. You stole the rice in it. That would be disrespectful to the Bodhisattva! If you condemn me, you are hurting me!"

Lady Willson couldn't help but choked up: "Gina...this New Year's Eve...you can't just watch my old lady starving to death in this house, right? You say, if I die in this house from hunger on new Year's eve, how will you live here in the future? You lie in the bedroom upstairs every night thinking that I starved to death in this room downstairs. Would you feel better in your heart?"

With that, Lady Willson said in tears: "Gina...you just saved me, saved an old life. Didn't the Bodhisattva say? Save a life and win the seventh-level Buddha statue. This is also considered accumulation of good deeds!"

Although Gina's expression eased a little, she still shouted coldly: "For the sake of the Bodhisattva, I can forgive you for stealing rice, but you must save your own behavior and pay a certain price!"

Mrs. Willson hurriedly asked, "Gina, what price do you want me to pay?"

Gina said coldly: "You honestly wash the clothes for the three of us for one day. I will think this has never happened!"

When Mrs. Willson heard this, she immediately pleaded: "Gina, I was unwell yesterday and couldn't go to the supermarket to work, so I stole your rice. Today I said everything has to go to work, otherwise for the family of four today's rations are missing again..."

"Then I don't care!" Gina said annoyed: "Either you will wash our clothes, or you will give me the rice that you ate, and I will not ruin you. As much as you eat, you will pay me back and give the incense burner just fill it up!"

Mrs. Willson cried her face in mourning: "Gina, all the rice has been boiled by me, now let me give you back what? Or else, you let me go to the supermarket to work today, and I get the money after work. I'll buy rice and return it to you immediately, do you think it's okay?"

"No!" Gina said without relenting: "If you choose to return the rice to me, then return it now, otherwise, just get out and wash my clothes honestly!"

After that, Gina threatened again: "If you toast and don't eat fine wine, don't blame me for being rude to you!"

Seeing Gina's grim expression, Lady Willson knew that this woman was definitely not joking with her.

She is now lonely and weak, how could she be her opponent?

So, Lady Willson nodded her head in tears, choked up, and said: "Okay...I will wash...I will go to wash..."

On the first day of the Lunar New Year, Mrs. Willson's family of four did not get in.

The three of Gina gave a lot of dirty clothes and bed sheets to Mrs. Willson and asked her to wash everything today.

So the old lady has no time to go out and make money.

And Wendy, because of the need to take care of the injured and bedridden Noah and Harold, she couldn't get out at all.

Chapter 2042

No one is going to make money, so naturally there is no food to cook, so the family can only stand hungry.

Since Noah and Harold kidnapped Elaine, and mishandled Cynthia Wade, all four of the Willson family have lost a lot of weight, and their lives have been miserable.

The Charlie family next door packed up their things at noon on the first day of the Lunar New Year and drove to the hot spring villa Isaac gave to Charlie. The family planned to relax in the hot spring villa for two days.

At the night when they arrived at the hot spring villa, Cynthia sat in the shabby rental house, looking bored at a takeaway dumpling.

Since Charlie detained her in Aurous Hill, Cynthia has been relying on takeaways to survive.

And the hateful thing was that Charlie didn't allow her to order takeaways by herself. All the takeaways were ordered directly by Orvel's confidant, and the price of each meal basically never exceeded thirty yuan.

In the past few days, Cynthia was forced to taste a lot of popular delicacies that she had never tasted in her entire life.

For example, yellow braised chicken rice, such as green pepper shredded pork rice bowl, Kung Pao chicken rice bowl, ramen noodles, northeastern potato noodles, donkey meat fire and so on.

In the eyes of the Wade family, these common delicacies, which could no longer be ordinary, were simply rubbish in the trash. Not to mention eating a meal, or even smelling it, would make her feel sick.

But now, Cynthia, who had always been aloof, can only feed on this every day.

Yesterday was New Year's Eve and they couldn't order takeaways, so Orvel's people gave her two boxes of instant noodles, a bag of ham and two braised eggs.

Cynthia had eaten this kind of garbage when she saw New Year's Eve. Naturally, she lost her reason to live, and said that if she couldn't eat dumplings on New Year's Day, she would commit suicide on the spot.

Therefore, Orvel's people gave her a dumpling made by themselves.

The dumplings are made with pork and sauerkraut. Because the younger brother of Orvel and his family are all from the Northeast, he loves this flavor of dumpling filling. But Cynthia ate all the delicacies of mountains and seas since she was a child, and Wade's dumplings had not been wrapped in pork.

The most commonly eaten dumplings of Wade's family are mixed with shrimp meat from top lobster and fish meat from wild large yellow croaker. They are then chopped into meat puree by hand, and then wrapped with minced meat from shark fin and abalone. The cost of a dumpling is probably higher than the cost of ordinary people eating dumplings for a year.

Cynthia had never eaten a bite of sauerkraut.

For a young lady who grew up in a top family, pickled food like sauerkraut is a taboo they will never touch. Almost any food that needs to be pickled and fermented is equivalent to poison in her eyes.

Therefore, she only tasted the pork and sauerkraut dumplings, and immediately spit it out, and then rinsed her mouth several times before finally getting rid of the taste of sauerkraut.

Cynthia opened the door angrily and questioned Orvel's younger brother: "What kind of shit dumplings did you bring? Is it the damn thing for people to eat?!"

When the man heard this, he immediately became angry. He spoke with a northeastern accent, and said angrily: "You stinky woman, why the hell do you talk? My mother made these dumplings, and I was kind enough to give you some. , Are you fcuking talking like that? Are you willing to die?!"

Chapter 2043

Orvel's subordinates did not know Cynthia's specific details.

All he knows is that this is a middle-aged woman for whom the boss requires strict supervision. As for her surname, where she comes from, and what background, this person knows nothing.

Therefore, when Cynthia got furious because of the dumplings he kindly brought, he immediately became a little angry, feeling that he was kindly feeding a vicious dog that barked.

Cynthia didn't think that Charlie, one of his subordinates, spoke to her in this tone, suddenly becoming angry.

She pointed to the other's nose and sternly said, "Do you know who I am? How dare you talk to me like this?"

The other party gritted his teeth and cursed: "I care who you are, you insult the dumplings my mother made for me, and I can't get rid of your hatred if I don't strike your fcuking mouth!"

Cynthia became even more angry when she heard him mention dumplings, and cursed: "You have a fcuking face to mention dumplings. I'll ask you, what is the sour thing in that dumpling of your mother? Your mother is rotten and sour, and your mother is still making dumplings. Is it sick? Is the family so poor?"

A man from the Northeast who is about 1.8 meters tall, his face flushed immediately and annoyed, he said, "You fcuking know a f@rt! That's the fcuking sauerkraut we eat most often in the Northeast! You haven't even seen sauerkraut. Are you fcuking still human?"

Cynthia said with a haughty expression: "This kind of junk food, that is, poor people like you will eat it!"

After that, she took the dumpling and threw it directly on the opponent's face.

Cynthia didn't care about the dumplings scattered all over the place. She stared at the strong man in front of her and said coldly: "I don't eat this garbage, you quickly go and prepare me a lobster dumpling!"

Seeing the dumplings that his mother worked so hard to make, Cynthia was so ridiculed by it that she even threw them all to the ground, and suddenly couldn't control them. He raised his hand and slapped Cynthia in the face.

Cynthia was immediately slapped and scolded in anger, "You...you dare to beat me! I fcuking kill you!"

The other party ignored her and said coldly: "Today's meal has been delivered to you. If you are not full, you can only wait for tomorrow."

Cynthia blurted out: "What did you say?! I ate one of your rubbish dumplings and vomited!"

The other party said lightly: "Then it has nothing to do with me. Anyway, I have delivered the meal. It is your business whether you eat or not."

Cynthia gritted her teeth and said, "I won't eat your dumplings, you can order me a McDonald's!"

When the other party heard this, he roared angrily: "You fcuking don't want your face! Northeast sauerkraut is rubbish in your eyes, and McDonald's is not rubbish in your eyes? It's a damn good thing. Shame on you!"

After that, he closed the door directly and hung the lock from the outside.

Cynthia didn't eat a bite of rice, so she quickly became hungry.

In the evening, Cynthia couldn't help calling her father Zhongquan, who was far away in Eastcliff. She complained on the phone and told her father about her experience in Aurous Hill.

Then, she begged her father bitterly: "Dad, you put some pressure on that b@stard Charlie, let him put me back quickly, I really can't stand it..."

After listening, Zhongquan said calmly: "Okay, I've told you about this before. Since you did something wrong by yourself, then honestly stay in Aurous Hill for a week."

Cynthia choked and said, "Dad, I really can't bear it anymore. I don't know how to live this kind of ghost life! I didn't even stutter all day today. If this continues, I will be driven crazy!"

Chapter 2044

Zhongquan frowned, and asked: "As a daughter of the Wade family, why don't you have this patience? You can't hold on to this little thing, what else can you do?"

Having said that, Zhongquan reminded again: "By the way, from now on, you don't have any conflicts with Charlie, and don't end up with him because of these things. He has agreed to come back to attend the ancestor worship ceremony on Qingming Festival. That is a good start for him to return to the Wade family."

Cynthia asked angrily: "Dad! Why do you always favor Charlie that infamous b@stard? He is a poor boy who has been living outside for many years. He has never read a book or went to school. What value does he bring to the Wade family? You still let him go back to attend the ancestor worship ceremony, he won't be able to embarrass us Wade Family's direct line?"

Zhongquan said coldly: "Charlie is also of the Wade family's bloodline. He still has the marriage contract of Philip's daughter. His potential value to the Wade family is incomparable to anyone, including you! So you Don't fix any monster moths, let you stay in Aurous Hill for seven days and you'll just stay! A portion of pork and sauerkraut dumplings can find faults, you really don't look like floating!"

After Zhongquan finished speaking, he directly hung up the phone.

Cynthia on the phone's end was naturally aggrieved in tears.

The more so, the more she hated Charlie in her heart.

In her opinion, she suffered hardships and was even scolded by her father because of Charlie.

Therefore, she swears from the bottom of her heart that she must find an opportunity to make Charlie pay the price!

And this ancestor worship ceremony is the best opportunity!

Thinking of this, Cynthia murmured in her heart and swears: "Charlie! Cynthia, I will definitely teach you a bitter lesson!"

Thinking of this, she wiped away her tears, opened the door, and said with an apologetic look to the subordinate of Orvel: "You gentleman, I was indeed reckless just now. I apologize to you and hope you can forgive me... .."

As she said, she bowed deeply.

Seeing this, the other party's mood naturally eased a bit, so he said: "Okay, because of your good attitude, this matter will be over!"

Cynthia was overjoyed and quickly bowed to thank him. Then she asked, "Sir, can you please help me to send a message to your boss?"

.....

At night, Charlie, who was in the hot spring hotel, received a call from Orvel.

On the phone, Orvel said to him: "Master, your aunt asked me to bring you a message today. She said that she has been deeply aware of her mistakes in the past few days and wants me to say sorry for her and hope you can forgive her for being immature."

Charlie said indifferently: "It's impossible for a person like her to apologize to me willingly. It must be something else?"

Orvel said: "She said, I hope you can recite her good attitude and let her return to Eastcliff in advance."

Charlie sneered: "No! Tell her to stop dreaming. She can't miss a minute in seven days."

Orvel said hurriedly, "Okay Master, I will pass it on to her."

"Yeah." Charlie said: "After seven days, let her leave Aurous Hill immediately, and never allow her to come again!"

Chapter 2045

The overall living experience of the hot spring villa in Champs Elys is much better than Tomson.

It is located on the mountainside with beautiful scenery, not only the scenery is excellent, but more importantly, it is very quiet, the distance between the villa and other villa is also very far, and the privacy is very good.

In addition, although the total price of the hot spring villa in Champs Elys is about half that of Tomson's first product, it is actually much larger than Tomson's first product in terms of the construction area and courtyard area.

Housing prices in the city are very expensive, mainly because of the land price. The Champs Elysées is located in the suburbs, so the land price is much lower than in the city.

Claire likes the environment very much. For her, it has been a long time since she had the opportunity to experience such a relaxed and quiet life.

Therefore, the family simply decided to take advantage of the Chinese New Year holiday to stay here for a few more days and relax.

Elsa has been trying her best to invite Claire and Charlie to visit Eastcliff, but Claire is still hesitating. She feels that going to Eastcliff will inevitably have to go back and forth, and no matter how good someone else's home is, it's far away from living in someone else's home. It's not as good as living in own home, so she hesitated.

On the second day of the Lunar New Year, while Charlie's family was still enjoying their vacation in the hot spring villa, Warnia had already started meeting with Nippon Steel's senior officials in Tokyo.

The Song family's involvement in steel manufacturing this time was a careful decision after Warnia thought twice.

The steel industry is the foundation for the development of the modern industry. Whether it is light industry, heavy industry, or military industry, it is inseparable from the support of the steel industry.

The Song family had been involved in the steel industry earlier, but they never seized the opportunity to become bigger and stronger.

Now, she takes over the Song family, hoping to increase the overall industrial scale of the family by a step, so she decided to bet heavily on steel companies.

The specific plan is to establish a steel company focusing on special steel smelting in Haicheng, a city on the lower reaches of the Yangtze River not too far from Aurore Hill. Haicheng is the city where Tailai is located.

Although Tailai is the richest man in Haicheng, his main direction is real estate and supporting commercial development, which is highly similar to the development direction and industrial form of Wanda Group.

As Haicheng is a city on the lower reaches of the Yangtze River and closer to the sea, shipping is also very convenient. Iron ore and other raw material purchased from Brazil and Australia can be easily transported via the sea by 10,000-ton bulk carriers to the city.

The most important part of the iron and steel industry is transportation. The amount of iron ore is huge. Therefore, shipping conditions must be supported to reduce costs to the greatest extent. This is why almost all large-scale steel companies are established in coastal cities and cities along the river. The main reason.

The Song family invested in a large area of industrial land in Haicheng many years ago, which happened to be used to build a factory. So now the only thing the Song family lacks is a partner with strong R&D capabilities and a large number of steel patents.

Therefore, Warnia set the cooperation target as Japan's Nippon Steel.

Chapter 2046

She decided to adopt a joint venture like an automobile company to introduce Nippon Steel's cutting-edge technology in steel companies.

FAW-Volkswagen, Guangqi Honda, and Changan Ford have basically adopted this kind of joint venture idea. After two to thirty years of joint venture development, these companies have indeed achieved very impressive sales results.

Nippon Steel is also very interested in this cooperation, coupled with the Song family's strength, land, and certain experience in the steel industry, it is also a very good potential partner for Nippon Steel.

So the two sides hit it off, and the rest is the discussion and formulation of cooperation details.

Warnia's idea is that the Song family holds 51% and Nippon Steel holds 49%, but the idea of Nippon Steel is that they hold 51% and the Song family holds 49%.

Don't look at such a slight difference in proportions, but it determines who has the final say in a company.

Shareholders who reach 51% are undoubtedly the largest shareholders, and they have absolute power to say anything about specific matters of the company.

Once the controlling rights are handed over to Nippon Steel, the Song family will lose all dominant positions in this cooperation.

At the negotiating table, both sides saw the issue back and forth, but no one wanted to take a step back.

Warnia said to Nippon Steel's senior management: "Everyone, our cooperation this time refers to the usual cooperation model of the auto industry. In our country, local auto companies and overseas auto companies have established joint ventures with local companies to hold shares %, overseas companies hold 49% of the shares. After that, the company is established in our country and it should be controlled by us. I hope your company can understand this!"

The person responsible for negotiating with Warnia is Nippon Steel's vice chairman, whose full name is Hashimoto Kinzaki, is a member of Nippon Steel's core management.

Hashimoto Kinzaki is forty years old this year. In Japan, a society where qualifications are extremely important, he can climb to the core management so early. It can be said that he is a very right-handed person.

At this time, he looked at Warnia and smiled slightly: "Miss Song, I know the kind of cooperation model you mentioned in the automobile industry, but that kind of model is not suitable for this cooperation between Nippon Steel and you."

Warnia said with a calm expression, "Mr. Hashimoto, why is it not suitable for our cooperation? I would like to hear more."

Hashimoto Kinzaki said with a smile: "First of all, there are too many leading companies in the automotive industry. There are Toyota, Honda, and Nissan in Japan alone, BMW, Mercedes-Benz, Audi, and Volkswagen in Germany, and GM, Ford, and Chrysler in the United States. Not to mention the Ferraris, Lamborghini, and Maseratis in Italy. With such a large number of competitors, it is inevitable that their peers will be underestimated. Everyone will often lower their prices for the Chinese market..."

Speaking of this, Hashimoto's expression was stern, and he said seriously: "However, there are only a few leading companies in the steel industry. Among the world's top ten steel companies, half of them are on the list due to large output. There are only three or four companies specializing in the core technology of special steel, and the only company in Japan is Nippon Steel. You have a Chinese saying, "Rare is precious". Miss Song for the rare cooperation of Nippon Steel Partner, it is normal to sacrifice more interests!"

Warnia hesitated again and again, and said: "Mr. Hashimoto, I really can't give up any more shares. The Song Group must hold 51% of the shares in this cooperation, but as compensation to Nippon Steel, we can give rope in terms of income rights, Nippon Steel has a certain degree of tilt. For all the net profits generated by our cooperation in the future, Nippon Steel will enjoy 51% of the net profit income rights. What do you think of this?"

Hashimoto Kinzaki shook his head without hesitation, and said seriously: "Ms. Song, we will not make any concessions on the equity issue. If we are willing to make concessions on this point, we will have deep cooperation with other steel companies in your country. How can we wait until today?"

Chapter 2047

Warnia knew that what the other party said was true.

In fact, Nippon Steel, a top-notch steel group, is very popular in any country.

Especially their strength in special steels is among the top in the world.

Special steel has a wide range of uses, and the more sophisticated the field, the higher the demand for special steel.

Such as the military industry.

The most common barrels have very strict requirements on steel.

If the material is excellent, the life and accuracy of the gun can reach the best, but if the material is not good, the life and accuracy of the gun will naturally not work.

Some barrels, fired thousands of times, will wear out so much that they have to be replaced.

Some gun barrels have reached the end of their life after hitting a few hundred rounds. If they don't work well, they may explode. Once they are put into use on the battlefield, it may affect the battle situation and results.

In addition, tank armor, helicopter armor, and aircraft carrier decks all have extremely high requirements for steel.

Therefore, everyone hopes to have in-depth cooperation with companies like Nippon Steel.

But Nippon Steel is also very smart.

They not only have a great appetite for foreign cooperation, but they are also very cautious about patents and scientific research results.

Even if it is to reach a cooperation, they will not bring out the top results at the bottom of the box.

At most, some castrated products are used to cover the civilian field, and the cutting-edge technology in the military field is never external.

This time working with the Song family, what they want is Absolute Holdings.

While letting the Song family surrender, contribute money, land, and power, they must do things under their hands and at their orders.

As long as the Song family agrees to this condition, they will spend a few years gradually turning the Song family into their own puppets, or sweeping the Song family out of the game.

Warnia didn't expect that she would give Nippon Steel two more profit rights, but the people of Nippon Steel still refused.

So, she gritted her teeth and said: "Mr. Hashimoto, I can give Nippon Steel a part of the income right. The future net profit will be 55% for Nippon Steel and 45% for Song. How about this?"

To give up five points in one breath, for Warnia, it was already a great compromise and concession.

Unexpectedly, Hashimoto shook his head without hesitation and smiled faintly: "Miss Song, our Nippon Steel's requirement is to never give up the controlling rights. If you can't agree to the controlling rights, then there is no need to continue talking."

Warnia suddenly felt very passive.

She couldn't help but secretly think in her heart: "Now, on behalf of the Song family, I actively want to cooperate with Nippon Steel, so Nippon Steel directly squeezed my mentality and demanded a controlling stake, and it did not give in at all... ...If I continue to insist, then this matter may not be discussed..."

"If this time I return without success, then all the preparatory work I have done will be lost..."

Chapter 2048

“By the way, if I give up the controlling rights, it will be equivalent to giving up all autonomy. In the future, Nippon Steel will decide almost all the affairs of the company. Then the Song family will be too passive...”

Hashimoto Kinzaki saw her expression a bit tangled, and said with a smile: “Miss Song, this matter does not need to settle immediately without any hurry. You can go back and think about it first. Let’s make an appointment tomorrow for a chat. What do you think? “

Warnia hesitated for a while, then nodded gently.

She is very clear that she has no initiative at all in this round of negotiations.

If continue to talk like this, they will only become more passive.

This is like buying things in a store. If the seller is anxious to make a move, the buyer will have more room for bargaining. For example, if the seller makes a price of 100, the buyer will directly say 20, and then you will sell if you sell. I go to another place to buy it, and then I can firmly seize the initiative.

However, if the seller’s mentality is very stable, the buyer will say twenty, and the other party will directly say that you should go to another house. This will make the buyer lose the initiative.

According to normal logic, buyers can only add up a little bit until the price can satisfy the seller. The specific transaction depends on the seller’s psychological price. It may be fifty or seventy-eight. Ten, even ninety.

However, the seller in front of Warnia was not prepared to make any concessions.

He gave Warnia a very tough attitude. You can only buy one hundred for this item, and one cent will not work. If you want to get 99, I’m sorry, then you can go to another house or go back and think about it.

Warnia has no room for mediation at this time. The only way is to suspend the negotiation first, slow down the rhythm, and continue to come and talk tomorrow.

So, she nodded and stood up and said, “Mr. Hashimoto, then both of us will consider it carefully. If it is convenient for you, I will come back tomorrow morning.”

“No problem!” Hashimoto stood up with a smile, shook hands with Warnia, and said, “Miss Song, I will send you out.”

After Warnia left Nippon Steel, she and her assistant got into the rented nanny car and rushed back to the hotel.

At the same time, she sent a message to the family’s WeChat group in the car: “Nippon Steel must have a 51% controlling stake here. I will not give in. I give up the right of income to 55% and they are still unmoved. I have already come out of Nippon Steel. I will organize the negotiation points in the evening, and I will talk to them again tomorrow.”

Mr. Song immediately sent a voice message: “Nippon Steel has always had a big appetite, but don’t take them too seriously, because I learned some time ago that Nippon Steel’s life is not easy now!”

Immediately afterward, the old man sent another voice: “Their group has successively engaged in several large investment projects in the past few years, but they have not done it properly and wasted a lot of funds, so their revenue this year is under great pressure. On the surface, it seems very calm, but deep down, they must also be eager to cooperate with us. It’s nothing more than trying to put on the air and strive for more benefits.”

Honor Song also sent a message: “Warnia, don’t worry, look for their flaws, and then hold them, they will definitely compromise.”

“Yeah.” The old man said: “It is now February, and they will soon release last year’s financial report. If the financial data is not good, not only shareholders will trouble them, but investors will also complain. In that case, their stock price is bound to fall. If they can announce their cooperation with us before the financial report is released, it can also inspire the emotions of shareholders and investors.”

Warnia replied: “Okay, I will get ready after I get back to the hotel, and talk to them again tomorrow!”

At this moment, Hashimoto’s phone suddenly rang.

The caller ID indicated that the call was from Aurous Hill of the neighboring country.

Honor, at this time, was in his luxurious duplex apartment in the center of Aurous Hill, listening to the prompt tone on the phone with a wireless landline.

Hashimoto got on the phone first, and said with a smile, “Mr. Song is so fast. As soon as the lady left with her front foot, your call came from the back foot!”

Chapter 2049

At this time Honor, looking at the river outside the window, smiled faintly, and said: "Mr. Hashimoto, I also just heard my sister say that the cooperation negotiation with you does not seem to be going well."

Hashimoto Kinzaki laughed and said, "She really thinks a little bit. She wants to cooperate with our Nippon Steel and also wants a 51% controlling stake. How is this possible? It is also cooperation. Mr. Song, you give me the terms. , Much better than her!"

Honor said with a smile: "Of course, women are too petty, so it is difficult to acclimate. As long as Mr. Hashimoto and I work together, I will give 51% of the shares to Nippon Steel by then. I will give nine more points to Mr. Hashimoto in private!"

Hashimoto Kinzaki said with some excitement: "Mr. Song is really magnificent! After such a toss, you only have 40% left in your hand!"

Honor said indifferently: "40% does not matter. I do this not to make money, but to make friends with Mr. Hashimoto."

Hashimoto Kinzaki smiled and said, "Mr. Song is really too generous! But I want to know, what is the chance of our success in this matter?"

Honor said seriously: "As long as you have the ability to keep my sister in Tokyo, the chance of success in this event must be 100%!"

Hashimoto Kinzaki said: "Mr. Song, I'm not distrusting you, but I heard that before your sister inherited the seat of Song's Patriarch, the Song's Patriarch seems to have always been your grandfather. If I take your sister Staying in Tokyo, will you be able to be the head of the Song family?"

Honor sneered and said seriously: "My grandfather is old and has reached the age of being able to eat. Even if he wants to sit as the master of the home, he must have more than enough energy."

Having said that, Honor said again: "And Mr. Hashimoto, don't worry, since I have decided to do this, it is that I have no arrow back when I open the bow. Even if my own relatives stand in front of me, I will kill my relatives righteously! So, as long as you can cooperate with me, I will not let you down!"

Hashimoto slapped his lips first, and said with emotion: "Tsk-tsk...Mr. Song is really courageous and knowledgeable, but there is one thing, I must put the ugly words first." Honor hurriedly said, "Mr. Hashimoto, please speak."

Hashimoto Kinzaki said word by word: "Mr. Song, I can help you solve your sister's trouble, but after I help you solve the trouble, you must honor your promise to me, otherwise, the recording of the call may be transmitted to the Song family or even to the police in your country!"

Honor said without hesitation: "Mr. Hashimoto, please don't worry about this. After the event is completed, I will definitely honor my promise to you 100%!"

Hashimoto Kinzaki smiled slightly: "In this case, Mr. Song will patiently wait for the good news!"

.....

The following day, the third day of the Lunar New Year.

Warnia rushed to the Nippon Steel Corporation early to continue negotiations with Hashimoto Kinzaki.

After going back yesterday, Warnia thought about it all night. In order to win Nippon Steel, she made several plans for emergencies.

After the two parties sat at the negotiating table, Warnia took the lead in coming up with her first plan.

In the first set of plans, she still insisted on a 51% controlling stake, but in return, she was willing to adjust the share ratio to 40% to 60% in the first five years of cooperation between the two parties.

In other words, give Nippon Steel 60% of the net profit in the first five years, and then adjust it to 55% after five years.

Chapter 2050

Hashimoto's attitude has changed slightly from yesterday.

He no longer rejected Warnia's proposal very simply as he did yesterday, but started Tai Chi with Warnia.

He made many things ambiguous, and neither agreed nor refused. This kind of hard and soft attitude made Warnia feel very helpless.

The two sides have been talking about the approaching evening from the morning. Warnia has adjusted the profit share to Nippon Steel for the first five years to 65%, but Hashimoto recently refused to agree.

Warnia really has no choice but to show her own cards, and said: "Mr. Hashimoto, it seems that both of us are unwilling to make concessions to each other on the issue of holdings. If it is not possible, you think this will work. 50% of the shares, under any circumstances, we guarantee that each other has 50% of the voting rights. All cooperation matters, we are equal. If our two sides can't make progress in the cooperation, we will also follow the 50% to 50% method Distribute all remaining assets equally!"

Hashimoto Kinzaki frowned and sighed: "Miss Song, both parties hold 50% of the shares, which means that everyone has no initiative. If there is any dispute or disagreement in the future cooperation, how to resolve it? If not If a person can finally make a final decision, isn't it that you are caught in an infinite loop where you don't obey me and I don't obey you, but no one can help each other?"

Warnia said with a very serious expression: "Mr. Hashimoto, if both of us want to cooperate to the best of our ability, even if there are differences, I believe that everyone can calmly resolve them instead of trying to smash each other. Since we seek cooperation, we just want to do things well. If we don't even have this prerequisite, then cooperation will indeed be difficult to continue."

After that, Warnia said again: "So if you really have the sincerity to cooperate with our Song Group, the equity of 50-50 will not be a problem, but if you do not have this sincerity, then cooperation may not be necessary. It can be pushed forward."

Hashimoto Kinzaki said embarrassingly: “Ms. Song, there is a saying in your country that you call a villain first, then a gentleman. Since it is cooperation, it must take all the worst cases into consideration first, don’t you think?”

Warnia said: “Mr. Hashimoto, the equity is 50%, and the income is still five points. This is the last limit of our Song Group. If you think you can cooperate, then we will continue to talk. If you think If we can’t cooperate, then we can only say sorry, so it’s up to you to continue the conversation.”

Hashimoto Kinzaki did not rush to express his opinion to Warnia. Instead, he looked at the time, with a weird smile on his face, and said, “Miss Song, it’s too early now. Otherwise, on your terms, I and our director Let me give you long feedback. I will give you a definite answer at the earliest tonight and tomorrow at the latest. What do you think?”

Warnia hesitated for a while, and said, “Well then Mr. Hashimoto, I’ll wait for your news!”

Having said that, she stood up, reached out to Hashimoto Kinzaki, and said politely: “Mr. Hashimoto, then we will go back to the hotel today. If there is any progress, please contact me as soon as possible.”

Hashimoto nodded first and smiled: “No problem, Miss Song, please rest assured to wait for my news.”

Warnia took her assistants and got up and left the office building of Nippon Steel.

When going out, Warnia felt very complicated.

Today, she has already revealed her final trump card, and she has no room for mediation anymore. If Nippon Steel’s senior management can’t agree, then she will return from Japan this time without success.

Upstairs of Nippon Steel.

Hashimoto Kinzaki watched Warnia’s commercial vehicle leave the parking lot downstairs, with a cruel smile on his lips, and picked up his mobile phone to make a call.

As soon as the phone call, he smiled and said, “Mr. Song, the lady has been driven mad by me. I think the time is ripe and we can do it tonight. After tonight, your cousin will completely disappear from this world!”

Honor's voice came from the other side of the phone: "Haha, Mr. Hashimoto, then everything depends on you!"

Chapter 2051

At this moment, Warnia was very upset.

She didn't expect Nippon Steel to be so difficult to chew.

Moreover, during the entire negotiation process, she has been very passive, prepared so many hole cards, until the last hole card was also opened, and failed to finalize the cooperation.

Deep down in her heart now, she has a strong sense of frustration.

And she also had a hunch that she always felt that it would be difficult to get the result she wanted in this negotiation.

Maybe, this time she will return without success.

On the way back to the hotel, she told her family about her guess.

Although Mr. Song was a little disappointed, he still encouraged her and said to her: "Warnia, this time you are cooperating with Nippon Steel, you shouldn't put too much pressure on it. It's good if this matter is negotiated, it's not right for us. There is no loss, nothing more than a little less, it doesn't matter."

Honor also sent a message, saying: "Yes Warnia, Nippon Steel is notoriously difficult to eat. There are so many companies in China who want to cooperate with them in-depth, but none of them really reached a conclusion. So even if it's really impossible to talk about it, there is nothing to lose."

Honor's words immediately aroused the potential competitiveness in Warnia's heart.

She feels that the more people and so many companies have failed to achieve, the more she wants to win it!

Otherwise, she would become one of the countless losers.

However, the current situation is not very clear, so Warnia dared not be too confident, so she said in the group: "Tomorrow I will try my last time to achieve success, but forget it."

Grandpa Song said: "It's okay. Don't worry too much about success or failure. Grandpa doesn't want you to wrong yourself for business, understand?"

Warnia felt a little more comforting, and replied: "OK, grandpa, I see."

Honor said with a smile at this time: "Warnia, brother believes in your abilities, and brother believes that if you wake up early tomorrow morning, you will wait for the good news of your successful signing!"

Warnia knew that it was her brother who was comforting her, so she made a smile and said, "Brother, then I will borrow your good words!"

Back at the hotel, Warnia was a little bored, so she didn't even eat dinner. She just stayed in her room alone, combing through the plans she wrote, trying to find out the reason for not moving Nippon Steel.

Due to excessive immersion, she did not realize that it was ten o'clock in the evening.

At this time, her doorbell rang.

She stood up, walked to the door, looked through the cat's eyes, and found that it was her personal assistant, so she opened the door.

Outside the door, the young female assistant said: "Ms. Song, you haven't eaten anything at night. You should be hungry. Would you like me to order some food for you from the catering department and send them to the room?"

Warnia did feel a little hungry, so she nodded and said, "Okay, you can help me order something."

With that, Warnia asked again: "Have you eaten?"

The female assistant nodded: "We have all eaten."

Warnia smiled slightly: "That's good."

Twenty minutes later, the hotel waiter pushed the dining car and delivered the dinner the assistant had ordered for Warnia to the room.

Warnia closed the computer, and just about to sit down and take a bite, she suddenly received a call from Hashimoto.

Chapter 2052

Warnia couldn't help but wonder, "Why did Hashimoto Kinzaki call me so late?! Could it be...could it be that they have already discussed the results?!"

Thinking of this, Warnia inevitably felt a little nervous. She hurriedly connected to the phone and asked, "Mr. Hashimoto, what can I do for you?"

Hashimoto Kinzaki smiled and said, "Ms. Song, I have given feedback to our chairman of your final cooperation intention today. He recognizes your sincerity very much, so let me inform you that I will cut the mess tonight. The contract is signed!"

Warnia did not expect that what she was waiting for was the most anticipated news, and she asked in surprise: "Mr. Hashimoto, what you said is true?!"

Hashimoto Kinzaki laughed and said: "I don't dare to talk nonsense about this. After that, I'm just the representative of the group to negotiate with you. The chairman of our company is the one who really made the decision. Since he has said so, there will be no falsehood."

Warnia said excitedly: "That's great! Mr. Hashimoto, does the chairman of your group want to sign the contract tonight?"

"Yes!" Hashimoto said: "Our chairman's meaning is that since Miss Song is so sincere, then we should also show our sincerity and sign the contract as soon as possible."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Okay! Mr. Hashimoto, please give me an address, and I will be there!"

Hashimoto Kinzaki said: "Miss Song is like this. Our chairman originally took a vacation at the hilltop villa in Nishitama County today, so what he meant is to let you sign a contract in Nishitama County now."

Warnia asked: "Nishitama County? Where is it? I don't know Tokyo very well. Please forgive me..."

Hashimoto Kinzaki said with a smile: "Nishitama County is about 70 or 80 kilometers west of Tokyo. You should be able to get there in more than an hour. Your driver must know the location. If you are convenient, you can come now."

Warnia said without hesitation: "Okay, no problem, I will set out now!"

After hanging up the phone, Warnia immediately called her assistant again, and said with excitement, "Swallow, hurry up and prepare. Let's set off in five minutes and go and sign the contract with the chairman of Nippon Steel!"

"Ah?!" Warnia's assistant Swallow asked in surprise: "Ms. Song, Nippon Steel has agreed to sign?!"

"Yes!" Warnia blurted out: "Their chairman told us to sign the contract now! You should ask the other to prepare quickly, and also ask the driver to prepare!"

"OK, President Song!"

Five minutes later.

Warnia walked out of the room in a hurry.

The two female assistants met her at the door, and Swallow said, "Mr. Song, the driver is already waiting at the door of the hotel. Let's go straight down!"

"Okay!" Warnia nodded, and said eagerly: "Then let's go downstairs!"

In the car, Warnia told the driver the address given to her.

The driver immediately entered the address into the navigation, and while starting the car, he said to Warnia, "Miss Song, the traffic is very smooth now. We will be there in about an hour and 20 minutes."

"Okay." Warnia nodded.

Swallow on the side said at this moment: "Ms. Song, do you want to tell Mr. Song this good news in advance to make him happy?"

"You are right." Warnia just wanted to take out her mobile phone, call her grandpa, and tell her family about her major progress.

However, when she thought of her brother Honor on the way back in the afternoon, she hesitated and thought: "In the afternoon, my brother, in order to cheer me up, joked that I would receive the good news of my successful signing in the morning. I might as well sign the contract first, and wait until tomorrow morning to tell them and give them a real surprise!"

Thinking of this, Warnia put away her mobile phone and said to Swallow: "The contract has not been signed yet. Now I say it, this will be a bit hasty. Let me tell them after the contract is signed and the dust settles!"

Chapter 2053

The vehicle Warnia was in, quickly drove out of downtown Tokyo and continued on toward the mountainous areas in the western suburbs of Tokyo.

Although Japan is mountainous, the capital Tokyo is located in the Kanto Plain, so the entire Tokyo is flat, and there are almost no peaks in the city. One has to go west for dozens of kilometers until Nishitama County before entering the mountainous area.

Mountainous areas are mostly winding roads, but the road conditions are very good. Commercial vehicles continue to drive on the winding mountain roads with nine bends and eighteen bends, and the altitude is gradually increasing.

Because it was in the mountains and it was a long night, almost no cars were driving along the winding road for dozens of kilometers. Looking down from the sky, only Warnia was in the car with its lights on, circling through the mountain road.

She was very happy at this time.

Although in the final cooperation plan with Nippon Steel, the Song family gave up the controlling rights, but fortunately, the controlling rights did not fall into the hands of Nippon Steel, which is a relative compromise solution.

Since taking over as the head of the Song family, Warnia has been working hard, but it is true that she has not made very outstanding results immediately.

Therefore, she personally attaches great importance to this cooperation with Nippon Steel.

I also look forward to using this cooperation to prove to everyone that I really have the ability to make the Song family better and better.

At this time, the car has already run most of the winding mountain road, occasionally when the car drove to the east side of the mountain, one can see the night view of the entire Tokyo east side at the feet.

Sitting next to Warnia, Swallow took out her mobile phone with some excitement. While taking pictures of the scenery outside the window, she exclaimed: "The night view of Tokyo from the mountain is really unique..."

With that said, she tried to take a few photos, and said with some regret: "Oh, it's not clear to take pictures on the phone at night, so I can't capture this kind of mood at all!"

Warnia smiled slightly and said, "If you take a photo at night, the light is too weak, so long exposure time is needed. If you really want to shoot this kind of night scene, you have to find a place with a wide view, use an SLR with a tripod, and use a long exposure. This kind of feeling can be photographed in the same way."

Swallow said in surprise: "Mr. Song, you know photography!"

Warnia smiled and said: "It was popular to join various interest clubs when I was in college. I have fewer cells for singing and dancing, so I chose photography."

Swallow smiled and said, "Then I will learn from you if I have a chance!"

Warnia nodded and said: "If the contract is successfully signed, we will rest in Tokyo for a few days and relax. Then I will buy an SLR and a tripod, and we will come here again to take night shots."

"It's great!" Swallow said cheerfully: "This way, I can stroll around and take a look in Tokyo!"

As they were talking, the vehicle drove into a U-shaped curve on the winding mountain road, and the driver subconsciously slowed down and entered the curve. After a slow and steady turn, a low roar suddenly came in front of him.

The driver subconsciously turned on the high beam, and then he was stunned to find that a full-loaded heavy truck was in the middle of the road, leaping downhill and quickly diving toward him!

The opponent's car is very large, and it is going downhill and extremely fast. Once a collision occurs on such mountain roads, the consequences will be disastrous.

The driver of the commercial vehicle kept flashing his lights and honking his whistle, but the other party remained unmoved.

What's more frightening is that the mountain road itself is very narrow, with only two lanes on the left and right, and the other side is driving in the middle of the road, so there is no room for commercial vehicles to dodge at all!

When Warnia saw this, several questions flashed in her mind: "What's the matter with that truck?! Why doesn't it slow down?!"

Before she could understand, the Truck banged directly on the front face of the commercial car!

Since this big truck is downhill and full of muck, its tonnage and inertia are large.

Warnia's commercial car was in front of it, exactly like paper!

Chapter 2054

The sudden impact directly knocked the engine compartment of the entire commercial vehicle into the front seat!

The driver and the other assistant sitting on the co-pilot died instantly!

Warnia sat in the middle row of the commercial vehicle and had buckled her seat belt, so at the moment of the impact, she was firmly tied to the seat by the seat belt.

However, because of the great inertia during the impact, she had four ribs broken by the seat belt!

And Swallow next to Warnia had no such good luck!

When she got in the car, she was a little slack. She always felt that she didn't need to buckle the seat belt when she was sitting in the back. So at the moment of the impact, she flew out and slammed into the back of the front passenger seat!

At this moment, her whole body was smashed including the head, and she instantly lost consciousness and went into a deep coma.

Because of the rib fracture, Warnia felt terribly painful in her chest, but before she could catch a breath, the entire front face crashed into a commercial vehicle with scrap metal, and was pushed back by the big truck!

Because the two front wheels of the commercial vehicle were smashed into a mass of scrap iron together with the wheel hub, there was a group of sparks abruptly pierced with the ground under the front face of the commercial vehicle!

Warnia turned her head back hard at this time, glanced back, and she was suddenly cold in shock!

Behind the car is that U-shaped curve!

However, this big car obviously wanted to push the commercial car she was sitting in directly down the cliff!

The height here is at least hundreds of meters, no matter what car, rolling down from such a high cliff, I am afraid it will fall into a pile of scrap iron!

And the people sitting inside are afraid that they will die too!

At this moment, she immediately realized that all of this was not accidental!

This big car deliberately did not turn on the lights, deliberately drove in the middle of the road, deliberately hit her car by going downhill, and not only did not decelerate at all after the impact, it even slammed on the accelerator, trying to push itself into the cliff with others!

At this time, she could no longer think about who was murdering her behind her back.

Because she knew that her life might only have less than a minute left.

She had never expected that she would be buried in a foreign country today in her great years, and a strong feeling of grief suddenly appeared in her heart!

At this moment, the first thing she thought of in her mind was not herself, nor her grandfather and other relatives, but the man that always lingered in her heart, Charlie!

She choked in her heart: "I originally thought that there is still a long way to go in life, so it is okay to wait for Master for a few years or even more than a dozen years, but who would have thought that my life is about to fall down a cliff in Japan. Alas, I die in a foreign country..."

Thinking of this, Warnia was already full of tears.

She endured the severe pain in her chest, took out the phone, clicked on the top of Charlie's portrait, and then clicked the voice message button.

At this time, the commercial vehicle has been pushed to the edge of the cliff by the truck.

Warnia looked at the phone and cried and said, "Master, I...I really love you! If there is a chance, Warnia will be your woman in the next life..."

As soon as the voice fell, the entire commercial vehicle had been completely pushed out of the edge of the cliff, rolling and falling into the abyss...

Chapter 2055

When the business car rolled and fell off the cliff, Warnia was already nervous to the extreme.

However, the more at this critical moment of life and death, her brain became more sober.

Her brain was spinning fast at this moment, and many things came to mind in her mind all of a sudden.

Because of the speed of thinking in her mind, it seems that time has slowed down.

When the commercial vehicle hit the cliffside boulder, Warnia felt that her whole body was completely destroyed by the violent impact.

Fortunately, she is still sitting in the luxury car seat of a commercial vehicle. This kind of seat is very comfortable and safe. The most important thing is that the body contact part is very soft.

The soft part of the seat can greatly alleviate the huge impact on the body, which is like putting eggs in a box wrapped in cotton, and the safety factor is greatly increased.

But because of that, Warnia still had huge inertia when she was hit, and she almost fainted her whole body. The huge inertia even squeezed her internal organs together.

The pain was beyond imagination!

But at this moment, she suddenly thought of something, something she had been carrying close to her body!

At this time, after the vehicle hit the boulder, it bounced up several meters into the sky and then continued to roll down. Warnia tried her best to spin her hands into the pockets of her clothes.

Immediately afterward, she took out a wooden box the size of a ring box. Because the car body was still rolling, she could only grasp the wooden box with both hands, and did not dare to relax, for fear that the wooden box would let go! Because she knew that what was in this wooden box was her only life-saving straw!

Warnia quickly opened the wooden box, and when the vehicle was about to collide next time, she did not hesitate to put the pill stored in the wooden box into her mouth!

Boom!

This time, the impact of the vehicle was more serious!

The commercial vehicle directly faces down and hit a boulder!

In an instant, Warnia's car door on the right side was smashed into a huge depression!

This powerful force, the recessed car door directly hit Warnia's right knee, and even broke her right leg!

The severe pain caused her to scream, and then, the whole car began to roll violently on the rocks full of steep slopes!

While the vehicle was rolling over, Swallow repeatedly bumped up and down in the carriage. She was so terrible that she had already lost her life.

Warnia watched her body roll back and forth in the carriage, she wanted to help but she couldn't take care of herself. She could only watch her and her tears suddenly burst!

When the vehicle vacated again, the window was already completely broken due to the rolling speed too fast, so Swallow's body was thrown out of the window...

Warnia broke down and cried. She herself suffered all the injuries, and almost all of her brain, internal organs, and limbs were severely damaged. She even felt that she was on the verge of dying.

However, the pill that Charlie gave her was kept in her mouth and never swallowed.

She knows that the pill can only save hers once, if she swallows it early, maybe she will die when the vehicle rolls and falls!

Therefore, there is only one belief in her mind: "I must persist and persist! Do my best to persist to the end, and then leave the destiny to God!"

Immediately afterward, another thought emerged in her mind: "No! Not to hand over the destiny to God, but to Charlie!"

It was another violent impact.

Warnia felt that she was about to lose consciousness.

Between the last electric light and flint, she bite into the pill and swallowed the pill with a bit of medicine fragrance into her abdomen!

In the next second, Warnia had completely lost all consciousness, and her body continued to roll down with the car.

At this time, a strong medical force was dissolving in her belly.

The power of the medicine was conducted extremely fast, and it quickly poured into every part of her body through the meridians.

At this time, Warnia's body had almost lost all vitality, but at this moment, the powerful medicine made her body instantly recover.

Chapter 2056

This is like a city that was plunged into darkness due to a power outage. At the moment when the power supply was suddenly restored, the entire city was instantly re-lit!

Just as Warnia recovered rapidly, the commercial vehicle she was riding in finally fell to the bottom of the valley.

At this time, the vehicle is already full of defects.

The front of the car completely collapsed into the first row of seats, all the windows were shattered, and the metal body was also cut into countless hideous holes by the stone.

And the whole car has been deformed in the constant rolling, like a can that was stepped on!

However, Warnia's consciousness is constantly recovering. Broken ribs, leg bones, arms, as well as body wounds, damaged brains, and internal organs are all quickly regaining vitality.

Within a moment, she regained her mobility.

She wanted to unfasten the seat belt, but the plug of the seat belt had been severely deformed together with the plug.

The seat under her body has also been completely deformed by the impact.

But fortunately, the seat belt can barely go around the body, and her body will also be able to escape from the deformed seat.

The phone under her feet is still on. Although the screen of the phone is severely broken, it still lights up, which means it can still be used.

So Warnia hurriedly grabbed the phone in her palm and hurriedly fled out of the car!

The doors of the car were no longer usable, but the windows on both sides became two completely deformed frames.

She struggled and crawled out of the car.

At this time, she heard the sound of water and at the same time smelled a pungent smell of gasoline.

The fuel tanks of family cars are almost invariably under the car, and most fuel tanks are made of engineering plastics.

Although the fuel tank can withstand most collisions and accidents, it is basically difficult to protect yourself in the face of such a 360-degree rollover accident.

Therefore, the fuel tank of this commercial vehicle was also punctured by several large openings, and dozens of liters of gasoline flowed out through these openings.

The commercial vehicle that Warnia rides has a fuel tank capacity of 70 liters, and a two-liter Coke bottle can be used as a container, which can fill a full 35 bottles.

The driver had just filled up the fuel after returning to the hotel, and it took less than ten liters to drive over, and there were at least 60 liters of gasoline in the car.

You must know that gasoline has a lot of energy when burning. Not to mention 60 liters of gasoline. Even a large Coke bottle of gasoline is enough to burn a car into iron slag!

At this time, the damaged engine of this car is still humming, which means that the spark plug of the engine is still igniting and the fuel injection nozzle is constantly injecting fuel to push the piston movement of the engine.

Once there is an oil leak inside the engine compartment, flames are likely to escape from the engine compartment, and then ignite all the gasoline!

Warnia did not dare to delay, although she was surrounded by dense woods and grasses, but in order to escape, she could only dive into the woods.

Just when she was not ten meters away, a strong fire suddenly burst out behind her.

The gasoline starts to burn from the position of the engine compartment and ignites the gasoline leaking around.

Gasoline burns extremely fast, and in the blink of an eye, the commercial vehicle is quickly consumed by the fire.

Warnia turned around and looked at the burning flame, tears filled her eyes.

Her other assistant and the very nice driver she was with, in Japan were all in the car at this time.

Although she knew that they were dead as early as the first time they hit, she still felt like a knife at the thought of their bodies being burned beyond recognition by the fire. And Swallow...

The little girl who had been talking about learning photography with herself a few minutes ago was already separated from her...

After the rest of the catastrophe, Warnia ignored the hot flames, her legs were slightly bent and slowly knelt on the ground, covering her face with her hands, crying bitterly...

Chapter 2057

When Warnia was uncertain of her next moments in Nishitama County, Tokyo, Japan, Charlie was preparing to soak in the hot springs at the Champs Elys Villa in the mountains on the outskirts of Aurous Hill.

With him in the hot spring pool, his wife, Claire.

Just like when they were bathing in the hot springs with Elsa, Charlie wore swimming trunks, while Claire wore a one-piece swimsuit.

The graceful posture was revealed in front of Charlie, making Claire more or less ashamed.

In fact, the couple did not plan to take a hot spring together.

Charlie wanted Claire to come first. When Claire came over in a bathrobe, she happened to be seen by Elaine, so Elaine said that Charlie and Claire should be together.

Claire stepped into the hot spring water first, and Charlie put the two people's mobile phones on the stone platform next to the hot spring pool before they were ready to enter the water.

At this moment, the phone rang suddenly.

It's a WeChat.

He turned on the phone and found that Warnia had sent WeChat.

Moreover, it is a voice.

This made him feel somewhat embarrassed.

If he clicks on the voice message and listens to it, doesn't know what it is. But if he clicks on it on the spot, what if it says something in it that makes his wife Claire misunderstand?

It is safer to listen to the ear in the earpiece mode, but it will inevitably make Claire think more.

So Charlie had to click to change the text.

Warnia's accent is very standard, and the recognition rate of WeChat voice-converted text is also very high, so her words were completely transformed all at once.

Charlie looked at the text, and his whole person was suddenly shocked!

“Why did Warnia suddenly speak to me saying the three words I love you? Why does she say that if she has a chance, she will be his woman in the next life?!”

“Could it be... is there any danger she encountered?!”

Thinking of this, Charlie hurriedly said to Claire: “My wife, you can soak for a while, I’ll get a drink.”

Claire nodded and exhorted: “You put on some clothes, don’t freeze.”

“it is okay.”

Charlie said, put the thick bathrobe on him, turned around and entered the villa.

Jacob and Elaine both went back to their rooms to rest, and Charlie clicked on the voice directly in the living room.

Immediately afterward, Warnia’s sad and desperate voice came out: “Master, I...I really love you! If there is a chance, I will be your woman in the next life... ..”

In this voice message, in addition to Warnia’s voice, there are also violent impacts, harsh sounds caused by friction between metal and the ground, and the roar of engines...

Charlie felt a little in his heart!

Listening to this voice, Warnia must be in an accident!

He immediately called her, and it turned out that the other party was temporarily unable to connect!

He hurriedly sent Warnia a voice call invitation on WeChat, but the other party did not respond!

Charlie panicked suddenly.

He knew that Warnia was in Japan and had not yet come back, so he could also speculate that she must have something wrong in Japan.

Now, he couldn’t get in touch with her at all. What Charlie thought of the first time was to call Mr. Song to ask about the situation.

So, he immediately dialed Mr. Song’s phone.

Chapter 2058

At this time, Mr. Song was ready to go to bed.

Since taking the Rejuvenating Pill, his body has grown stronger, but it also made him more cherish his hard-won health. Therefore, he has been adhering to the health concept of going to bed early, waking up early, getting active, and exercising, so he rests earlier every day.

Suddenly received a call from Charlie, he quickly connected the phone and said: "Oh, Master, you are calling me so late, what's your order?"

Charlie said: "Master Song, I want to ask what is Warnia's situation now? Why can't I contact her suddenly?"

"Warnia?" Mr. Song said in surprise: "We had contact in the evening. She is in Tokyo, Japan, and is negotiating cooperation with Nippon Steel."

Charlie said: "A few minutes ago Warnia sent me a voice message, suddenly saying something about her next life, and then I went back to her, and she is no longer available. I suspect Warnia may be in Tokyo. What happened to her!"

"Encountered an accident?!"

Mr. Song suddenly sat up from the bed and blurted out: "Master, in the voice that Warnia sent to you, did she encounter something?"

"No." Charlie pondered: "This is what I worry about the most. Warnia didn't say anything specific in the voice message, but it made me feel like she wanted to say goodbye to me."

Grandpa Song said nervously, "I will call the people next to her and ask what happened!"

"Okay! If you have any news, please be sure to notify me as soon as possible!"

Father Song hung up the phone and called Warnia first.

Sure enough, as Charlie said, Warnia's phone could not be connected at all.

The old man Song couldn't help but be stunned, and then he hurriedly beat Warnia's assistant Swallow.

Swallow is Warnia's confidant and her right arm. If Warnia encounters anything, she must know.

However, what made Old Man even more nervous was that Swallow couldn't get through!

He is really panicked now!

He immediately called Honor and said: "Honor, come to my room immediately! Something happened to Warnia!"

A minute later, Honor rushed in panic, and as soon as he walked in, he blurted out nervously and asked: "Grandpa, what happened to Warnia?!"

Father Song said nervously, "Warnia is missing! I called her and Swallow, and neither of them could get through!"

With that, Mr. Song asked again: "Honor, how many people did your sister take to Japan this time?!"

Honor said: "It seems that she took two assistants with her, as well as a local driver."

Father Song hurriedly asked again, "Do you know who the other person is besides Swallow?"

Honor thought for a while and said, "It seems to be Silviana."

Father Song hurriedly ordered: "Quick! Find that Silviana's phone number and contact her immediately to see if you can contact her!"

Honor nodded in a hurry, then took out his mobile phone, called the director of the human resources department of the Song Group, and said: "Silviana who went to Japan with Warnia, do you have her contact information?"

The other party replied: "Yes Young Master, should I send it to you now?"

Honor said: "Send it to me, hurry up!"

Soon, a bunch of phone numbers reached Honor's phone.

Honor called immediately, and after a while, he heard a prompt from the phone: "Sorry, the call you dialed cannot be reached temporarily, please call again later..."

Honor looked at the old man Song with a nervous expression, and said, “Grandpa...The two assistants around Warnia can’t get in touch, this...what the hell happened... ...”

Father Song was sweating profusely. He kept tapping his palms and muttered anxiously: “It’s broken, it’s broken! Warnia must be in a difficulty! What can I do... “

Honor said without hesitation: “Grandpa, or I will take someone to Japan! We should go now!”

Chapter 2059

Honor offered to go to Japan, and Mr. Song had some comfort in his heart.

He even thought to himself: "Honor and Warnia are not brothers and sisters, but it is really rare for Honor to be so concerned about her."

Thinking of this, he sighed and said: "Honor, you go to arrange the plane, I will go with you!"

Honor hurriedly said: "Grandpa, don't follow along. You are old and you are not familiar with the place. It will be even more troublesome if there is something short and long, and my dad is still abroad. There can't be no one sitting here in Aurous Hill, you stay at home, and I must find a way to get Warnia back!"

Mr. Song hesitated for a moment, and knew in his heart that it was really difficult for him to play any role as in the past.

Moreover, if both himself and Honor go to Japan, the Song Group would have no leader.

After that, it's a big family with hundreds of billions. Even during the holidays, the various tasks to be dealt with every day are very tedious. If there is really no one in charge of staying here to guard, if something happens, it is likely to cause a Great loss.

So, Mr. Song nodded slightly and said, "That's fine! Then I will stay at home. You can choose some capable personnel as soon as possible, and hurry up and leave as soon as possible!"

Honor immediately said: "Grandpa, don't worry! I will make arrangements!"

Immediately afterward, Honor called a few assistants and a dozen bodyguards. At the same time, he arranged a plane at the airport and took off directly to Japan in an hour. Elder Song also called Charlie back and said to him: "Master, Warnia and the people around her can't be contacted. I'm afraid they have had some accident. I have arranged honor to leave immediately and rush to Tokyo!"

Charlie asked on the phone, "Is there no clue?"

Father Song sighed: "Yes, there are no clues. I asked the hotel. The hotel only said that they left by car more than an hour ago, but no one knows where they went."

Charlie asked again: "Didn't Warnia tell you what she was going out to do?"

"No..." Mr. Song said very sadly: "Warnia returned to the hotel from Nippon Steel in the evening and told me about the progress of the negotiation, and also explained that she may continue to communicate with them. But where she went tonight, I don't know at all, and she never said a word."

Honor is indeed extremely clever.

As early as when Warnia and Nippon Steel's Hashimoto Kinzaki had been frustrated in their negotiations, he had been constantly encouraging Warnia, giving her blood, and making her more eager for success.

And in the afternoon, he deliberately uttered the so-called blessing of "Maybe you will receive a surprise tomorrow morning", which gave Warnia a psychological hint even more subtle.

So after she received the phone call from Hashimoto to sign the contract, she naturally thought of giving her family a surprise, so when she left the hotel, she did not tell anyone other than her companions of the itinerary.

This is exactly what Song's honor is.

At this moment, Charlie was very worried.

Hearing that Honor was going to Japan, he didn't think much and certainly didn't have any doubts about him.

He just felt that since Warnia's whereabouts in Tokyo are unknown, the best thing he should do now is to find someone in Tokyo to help, and quickly follow the hotel where Warnia stayed to check for clues and see where Warnia went after leaving the hotel.

So he hung up the phone of Mr. Song first, and then called Nanako.

Chapter 2060

At this time, Nanako has just returned to Tokyo from Kyoto.

A few days ago, she temporarily accompanied her father to stay in Kyoto for a few days to change her mood to relax, but because of the many family affairs, she stayed for three days and returned to Tokyo.

After receiving Charlie's call, Nanako was a little surprised. After that, the time in Tokyo is one hour earlier than in China. It is more than 10:30 in the country now, and it is already 11:30 in Tokyo.

Therefore, Nanako asked excitedly and surprised: "Master, why are you calling me at this time?"

Charlie asked hurriedly, "Nanako, are you in Tokyo now?"

"Yes." Nanako said: "My father and I just came back this afternoon, Master, you seem to be a little anxious from your voice, what's the matter?"

Charlie said: "A good friend of mine suddenly disappeared in Tokyo. The last voice message she sent me seemed to have encountered an accident, but I can't contact her at all now, so I want to ask you for help. Arrange for someone to investigate where she went tonight."

Upon hearing this, Nanako hurriedly said: "Master, no problem! Tell me the general information, and I will arrange for a full investigation! The influence of our Ito family in Tokyo is still unmatched, as long as people are really there. I will find her where she is missing in Tokyo!"

"Okay!" Charlie hurriedly told Nanako some personal information about Warnia, the hotel she stayed in, and the time she left the hotel and asked: "Nanako, please arrange for someone to mobilize the surveillance video and take a look at her. Which car did she take, and where did she drive the car too!"

"Okay, Master!" Nanako also attached great importance to it, blurting out: "Then I will make arrangements!"

Since the Matsumoto family went offline and the Takahashi family was seriously injured, the Ito family's influence in Tokyo has naturally increased greatly.

Many of the dependent forces and organizations that followed the Takahashi and Matsumoto families in the past are now taking the initiative to show their favor to the Ito family, and Nanako has gradually incorporated a part, which greatly expands the external power of the Ito family.

Among them, it includes the big runaways controlled by the Takahashi family.

Just like those little brothers of Orvel in the underground world.

They may not be able to get on the table, but they are all groups that breed in the dark of the city, so they are like rats in the sewers, with a strong sense of smell and extremely fast action.

When she asked them to find someone, they all moved immediately.

Because the last place where Warnia appeared was a hotel in the city center, the monitoring equipment was very complete. Therefore, the external forces of the Ito family immediately locked onto the commercial vehicle that Warnia was in when she left through the hotel's surveillance video.

As a result, everyone began to follow the trajectory of the car through the monitoring system. Because the Ito family offered a reward of hundreds of millions of yen, they were all trying their best to pursue the clues. Every group hopes to be the first. Find Warnia's whereabouts.

At this moment, in a valley in Nishitama County, western Tokyo.

Warnia walked carefully through the dense forest at the bottom of the valley alone.

The valley is hundreds of meters deep, not only has dense forests and vegetation but also has towering mountains on both sides, so the phone has no signal at all.

At this time, she had only one thought in her heart: walk out of the mountain alive, and immediately ask Charlie for help once the phone has a signal.

While marching through the dense forest, she secretly thought in her heart: "Today's matter must be someone deliberately murdering me. If they know that I am still alive, then I will definitely not be able to leave Japan alive!"

At the same time, there is a perception in her subconscious: "Now, no one can save me except Master!"

Chapter 2061

On the winding road in Nishitama County, western suburbs of Tokyo.

Several people in black were looking down at the place where Warnia had fallen from the cliff. From a distance, they saw a fire burning below. One of them whispered: "Now, the person in the car should be dead, right?"

Another person sneered and said, "Falling down so high, and adding a big fire to it, if she is not dead, I will chop off my head and give it to you."

The man smiled and said, "In this case, you can return to Mr. Hashimoto."

The people around nodded and said, "Hurry up and clean up the scene first. All the impact debris, glass slag, and tire friction marks on the ground must be removed to ensure that no one sees an accident here after dawn."

"OK!"

Several people in black immediately began to clean the scene.

The leader took out his cell phone and called Hashimoto, and reported: "Mr. Hashimoto, things have basically been settled. We will withdraw after cleaning the scene."

Hashimoto asked, "Is the person dead? Have you confirmed the body?"

The man smiled and said, "It's impossible to confirm the corpse. This cliff is several hundred meters high. Even if the Amaterasu fell from here, he would probably be finished."

Hashimoto slapped his lips: "I don't see the corpse with my own eyes, I'm still a little unsure."

The man said, "Mr. Hashimoto, people have already rolled down the cliff with the car, and I saw from above that the car has burned up. With this fire, Amaterasu must be turned into ashes inside. I can say this with ten thousand hearts."

Hashimoto couldn't help complaining: "Why do you always make fun of Amaterasu? Don't you have any sense of awe in your heart?"

The man curled his lips and smiled on the phone: "Fear a sh!t, I am a man who commits many crimes. If there is a great god, I am afraid that I would have been killed long ago. I can live and continue to commit crimes. There is no god in this world!"

Hashimoto said helplessly: "It's OK, I won't tell you, as long as you are sure that the person is dead, I will definitely trust you 100%."

The man hummed and said, "Okay, the balance will be sent to my house at that time. Remember, I want the old banknotes with or without serial numbers."

Hashimoto said quickly: "No problem, I'll deliver it to you early tomorrow morning!"

"Okay, then I'll hang up first!"

.....

In the valley at this time.

Warnia is still struggling to walk through.

She doesn't know where she is or where she can get out of the mountain, but she is thinking very simple now, she must go a little farther before climbing up the valley, otherwise, if she climbs up and is hit by the other party, then she is really doomed.

What made her feel very miraculous was that in the past ten minutes, her physical condition was getting better and better.

Not only did she lose all the pain from the injury, but her body didn't even seem to have been seriously injured.

And now she can feel that there is still very powerful energy in her body, which is constantly being transmitted to her body, making her feel better and better, and she even feels that her body is full of inexhaustible power.

Chapter 2062

She thought to herself: “This strength must be derived from the magical medicine that Master gave me... He gave me that medicine so that I could keep it with me at any time. In case of emergency, I didn’t expect this medicine to really save my life at the critical moment!”

Thinking of Charlie, Warnia felt that her spiritual level was also inspired by unprecedented levels.

She kept encouraging herself in her heart: “Since Master gave me a chance to live, then I must live back to Aurous Hill!”

.....

Aurous Hill.

The ancient capital of the Six Dynasties.

Although it is not as prosperous as Eastcliff and Zhonghai, nor as affluent as the new first-tier cities in the south, it has its own charm and heritage after all.

People who live here love this land and this river.

Just when Warnia vowed to return to Aurous Hill alive, a private jet at Aurous Hill Airport had slowly reached the end of the runway.

This is the private jet of the Song family, which can accommodate more than twenty people and has a separate bedroom.

Honor at this time, lying on the bed in the separate bedroom, holding a glass of red wine, smiling at the corner of his mouth.

Hashimoto just called him and told him: “Mr. Song, the business car that Lingmei was riding in fell to the bottom of the valley from a cliff several hundred meters high in Nishitama County. The vehicle ignited spontaneously. One-tenth of it was turned into ashes!”

Honor smiled sullenly: “Okay! Great! I’ve waited for this day. I have been waiting for a long time. Today I can get what I want. Thanks to Mr. Hashimoto’s help.”

Hashimoto laughed: "Mr. Song, we will work together in the future, making more money is the most important thing!"

Honor said with a smile: "Mr. Hashimoto, please rest assured that we will work together in the future, and I will not be less of the money that should be given to you."

Hashimoto said: "Then, when Mr. Song arrives in Japan, we will enjoy the wine and talk!"

Honor sighed and said, "Oh! This time I come to Japan mainly to behave for the old man. Although the old man is old, his mind is very clear. If I behave a little bit wrongly, he will definitely notice that, so I will come to Japan this time to avoid suspicion, it is better not to meet each other."

Hashimoto asked first: "Mr. Song, when shall we sign the contract?"

Honor said: "When I bring my sister's body or ashes back to Aurous Hill and finish her funeral, I will choose an opportunity to sign with Mr. Hashimoto!"

Hashimoto smiled wryly and said, "Haha, this is no problem. Mr. Song must be very painful to lose his loved one, so let's wait for the sake of drinking and talking!"

Honor also smiled and said, "Yeah, my agile and capable sister died so miserably. I really feel pain in my heart, hahahaha!"

Having said that, he said with some regret: "If that old thing didn't pass on the position of the head of the house to my sister and let her be at ease by my side to assist me, I would not have killed her today."

Speaking of this, Honor flashed a sullen look in his eyes, and said coldly: "To blame, I blame the old thing for standing her on my way! Anyone who stands in my way must die!"

Hashimoto said first: "Mr. Song, what if the old guy wants to regain his position as the head of the house? Or, when we sign the contract, he doesn't agree to the cooperation terms we have set, what should we do?"

Honor smiled sullenly and said faintly: "Don't worry, Mr. Hashimoto, none of this you worry about will happen. I will find an opportunity to let him reunite with his beloved granddaughter. No one can stop me from becoming Patriarch of the Song Family!"

Chapter 2063

The strength of the Ito family in Tokyo is now basically unmatched.

In addition, this was the first time Charlie spoke and asked Nanako for help, so she attached great importance to this and almost sent out the entire Ito family.

Tens of thousands of people searched intensively in Tokyo, and they soon followed the vines and traced Warnia's trajectory to the mountain crossing in Nishitama County.

As Warnia's road up the mountain usually has very little traffic, there is no surveillance video on this road.

After learning that the clue was interrupted at the foot of Nishitama County, the smart and astute Nanako almost immediately realized that Warnia's accident must be on the mountain road in Nishitama County.

Not only is it sparsely populated, but the road is also very high. If someone deliberately harms Warnia, doing it here is indeed a perfect choice.

Therefore, Nanako Ito immediately halted the large-scale search and announced that a heavy prize of 100 million yen would be awarded to the first team to find a clue in Nishitama County.

After that, she immediately arranged for the ninjas of the Ito family to go to the deep mountains of Nishitama County and let them sneak among them to find clues.

At the same time, Charlie, who was in Aurous Hill, couldn't sit still.

At this time, he was pacing back and forth in the living room, thinking to himself: "From Warnia's voice, she must have encountered an unusual danger, and it is very likely that someone is deliberately harming her, even, It is very likely that she has encountered an accident now..."

"After all, she is just a weak woman. Even facing an adult male alone, she can't have any chance of winning. What's more, she is in a foreign country at the moment. Apart from a few assistants, she has no one to rely on. , I'm afraid for such a situation she is more ill-prepared..."

Thinking of this, Charlie felt a throb in his heart.

For Warnia, he naturally has a strong affection in his heart.

This is not because Charlie is half-hearted, but because a girl like Warnia is really too rare, so as long as he is a normal man, after getting along with her, he will have a good impression of her.

She is beautiful, gentle, intellectual, generous, and more importantly, she is sincere to others. Even from the perspective of ordinary friends, she will worry about them when someone is in danger.

What's more, Charlie was lucky enough to get her heart and first kiss, so he was even more worried when she was in danger.

It's a pity that she is in Tokyo, and even if he has the ability to reach the sky, it is impossible to rush to her to rescue her immediately.

Therefore, he can only pray in his heart for Warnia's good life, and at the same time pray in his heart: "Warnia, I hope you will always listen to me and carry the pill that I gave you close to your body. If you have it. Maybe, it can save your life..."

Half an hour passed.

Nanako called Charlie back, and said: "Master, the people I sent out chased all the way to Nishitama County in the western suburbs of Tokyo. The car that Miss Song was riding on went up the mountain there. The surveillance video is no longer visible. , So I suspect that Miss Song should have something wrong in the mountains. I have now sent the best ninjas to search the mountains. If there is any news, I will notify you as soon as possible!"

Charlie was even more worried when he heard Nanako said that.

In the voice just now, there was a sound of impact and friction. He thought it was just a car accident, but as soon as he heard that it was in the mountains, he immediately felt that Warnia's chances of surviving were a little bit smaller!

Chapter 2064

No matter which country you are in, mountain roads are much more dangerous than ordinary roads.

In a car accident on a mountain road, the most feared thing is falling off a cliff. Once you roll and fall from a 100-meter-high cliff, the chance of surviving is very small.

In the rally race, the car running on the mountain must be equipped with a very strong roll cage. Only in this way can it be ensured that the cab will not be deformed when the car rolls or falls at high speed, thereby protecting the safety of the driver.

However, ordinary civilian cars, even a Rolls-Royce of 10 million, do not have such a thing as a roll cage, so once they fall from a cliff, the Rolls-Royce will fall into a pile of scrap iron!

Thinking of this, Charlie hurriedly said to Nanako: "Nanako, I beg you for one thing. You must let your ninja find Warnia's whereabouts as soon as possible. As long as she still has a trace of breath, she will also be brought out of the mountain. Take her to the hospital, wait for me to come!"

Nanako hurriedly asked, "Master, are you coming to Japan?"

"Yes!" Charlie said decisively: "I will pass now!"

Nanako jumped for joy!

"Master is coming to Japan! Then I can see Master again!"

But after a while, Nanako felt jealous again in her heart: "Master is coming to Japan for that Miss Song, not for me... Why is he so nervous about that Miss Song? Is she his confidante?"

Although Nanako's heart is a little sour, she has a very strong view of the overall situation. She quickly put all these thoughts behind her mind and blurted out: "Master, I will arrange for a helicopter to wait for you at Tokyo Narita Airport now!"

"If I find Miss Song's whereabouts while Master coming to Japan, then I will send her to the best hospital immediately, and after you land, I will take you to the hospital by helicopter to see her."

"If you arrives in Japan, and I haven't found Miss Song's whereabouts, then I will let the helicopter take you to Nishidamo County, and I will accompany you to search!"

Seeing Nanako arranged things so thoughtfully, Charlie said gratefully: "OK, Nanako! Thank you so much!"

Nanako hurriedly said: "Master and Nanako don't have to be so polite. My life was saved by you. What a trivial matter this is."

Charlie felt a little more relieved, and said: "Nanako, first arrange a helicopter to wait for me at Narita Airport, and I will fly straight over there!"

"Okay Master!"

Charlie hung up the phone, and he immediately called Issac. Upon the call, Charlie immediately ordered: "Mr. Craven, arrange the plane to prepare for take-off, and then send a helicopter to pick me up. I have to go to Tokyo as soon as possible!"

Issac was shocked and said: "Master, it's so late, why are you going to Tokyo suddenly?"

Charlie blurted out: "Warnia had an accident in Tokyo, life or death is uncertain, I must rush over as soon as possible!"

"Miss Song's accident?!" When Issac heard this, he knew that Charlie must be very anxious at the moment, so he immediately said, "Master, I will make arrangements immediately. It is 11 o'clock in the evening. When I get to you, I will pick you up and fly to the airport for almost 20 minutes. Counting up and down time, I will arrive at the airport at about 11:40!"

"I let the plane wait for you at the end of the runway. You get off the helicopter and board the plane immediately and take off immediately. At the same time, you fly to Tokyo at maximum speed. It is expected to arrive at 2 o'clock in the morning at Eastcliff time, which is 3 o'clock in the morning Tokyo time!"

Chapter 2065

Deep in the mountains of Nishitama County.

Warnia was still carefully walking through the valley slowly.

Although it is winter, the valley is dense with evergreen plants such as pines and cypresses.

Moreover, in this gloomy, cold valley, there is no trace of human visits at all, so there is not even a small intestine path.

So walking in such a place is extremely difficult.

Not to mention female streamers like Warnia, even experts who are good at expedition crossing can hardly increase their speed.

Fortunately, it's the cold winter season. Warnia's clothes are thicker, her upper body is a thick cashmere windbreaker, her body is a black mid-skirt with black corset leggings, and a pair of black leather boots, so she won't be exposed to dense pine needles and dryness. The branches and leaves are hurt.

At this moment she has adapted to the darkness at the bottom of the valley. She could have used a mobile phone with a broken screen to illuminate the surrounding environment, and walking like that would save some effort.

However, she was afraid that the people who wanted to murder her would not give up, and they might still be searching for her whereabouts, so she did not dare to turn the mobile flash on.

Occasionally, she wants to see if the phone has a signal. She also hides the phone in a windbreaker and completely wraps her head and mobile phone in the windbreaker for fear of leaking light.

After groping for two or three hours in the valley, Warnia was still very physically strong, but her hands and face were repeatedly scratched by the branches and leaves of the trees. It was already covered with tiny red marks, and some even had bloodshot eyes.

But at this time Warnia could not care about the pain at all. Her only thought was to grit her teeth and walk out of the mountain to live.

.....

At this time, Honor's special plane landed at Tokyo Airport first.

As soon as he landed, he went straight to the TMPD without hesitation.

He had already thought about it, this time coming to Tokyo is nothing more than to behave for the old man.

When he finds Warnia's body, he first will express some grief, and then hand the matter to the TMPD for investigation, and he could bring Warnia's body or ashes back to Aurous Hill for a funeral.

On the way to the TMPD, Honor received a call from the United States.

He pressed the answer button and heard the voice of his father Tianming Song from the other end of the phone.

"Hey, honor, is it convenient for you to speak now?"

Honor gave a hum, and said lightly: "My confidants are all around me, dad, don't worry."

Tianming asked, "Are you in Tokyo?"

"Yes Dad, I'm here."

Chapter 2066

Tianming asked again: "How is Hashimoto doing things? Is it pretty?"

Honor sneered and said, "It should be pretty. According to him, the car rolled down from a cliff of several hundred meters and burned into a pile of scrap iron. It is estimated that the people inside are all burnt to coke."

Tianming said with satisfaction: "That's good, that's good!"

After that, he asked again: "By the way, before you came, did your grandfather doubt anything?"

Honor said: "He shouldn't, but I'm not sure if he will doubt it in the future."

Tianming sneered and said, "It's okay, he has nothing to do later."

Honor was overjoyed and hurriedly asked: "Dad, are you going to do something with Grandpa?"

Tianming said, "No, it can't be so fast."

Honor said with a worried expression: "Dad, don't forget that when the old guy passed the position of Patriarch to Warnia, he said in public that as long as Warnia has no descendants, he must be the Patriarch of the Song family. Let Charlie inherit, and if we don't quickly get rid of the old guy, don't we mean making Charlie wedding dresses?!" Tianming said: "If we start with the old guy now, then all of this will be too obvious. Warnia dies in a foreign land before, and the old man dies in Aurous Hill later. Even if we don't leave any evidence, the outside world will think this is something. We did it!"

Honor asked nervously: "Then what?! Can't you really wait for the old thing to invite Charlie into the Song family? In that case, we are all over! We are definitely not Charlie's opponent!"

Tianming said: "Don't worry about this. I have asked people to engage in a batch of neurological drugs used by U.S. agents. In the early stage after taking the drugs, they will be extremely obedient. Then the old guys will do what we say. At that time, we will directly let the old guy announce the abolition of the previous verbal agreement, and then announce that I will take over as the head of the family."

Honor asked: "You just said that the drug can make the other party obey in the early stage. What about the middle and late stages? Will the drug fail?"

"No." Tianming sneered: "After taking this medicine for a period of time, it can irreversibly destroy a person's brain. Not only can it not be cured forever, but it can't be found at all. The apparent symptoms are no different from Alzheimer's. At that time, we can say that the old guy was irritated by Warnia's death, so he has dementia.

Anyway, I would have become the head of the family and let him become dementia, which is good for us.

Honor smiled excitedly: "Dad! Your trick is really wonderful! Then we will raise the old thing as a mascot, and just arrange a few people to take care of him eating and drinking!"

"Yeah!" Tianming smiled sullenly, and said: "The old man called me just now, and asked me to come back as soon as possible. The medicines have been brought in through special channels. When Warnia's funeral is over, I will find opportunities to feed him!"

Honor remembered something, and said, "Dad, the old guy still has a rejuvenating pill! Warnia got it from Charlie on her birthday and gave it to him. In case he takes that rejuvenating pill, everything will return to normal. What should we do? We may be in big trouble then!"

Tianming said coldly: "Honor, don't be afraid! This matter, there is no turning back when you open the bow! For the Song family's 200 billion assets, we must walk to the dark one by one, and the gods block and kill the gods and the Buddhas block to kill Buddhas!"

After all, Tianming said again: "In addition, if the Rejuvenation Pill can really reverse his brain damage, I will find a chance to give him some medicine, as long as we don't reveal that we killed Warnia, don't reveal that we gave him Once the old guy takes the medicine, no one will doubt us."

After a pause, Tianming sneered and said, "Besides, what if they suspect it? Warnia is not killed directly by us. Who can convict us? All things must be evidence!"

Honor said: "You are right, as long as there is no evidence that we are behind the scenes, no one can help!"

Tianming coldly snorted: "The blame for this matter is that the old man is too partial! If the family is born and handed over to a female generation, he really treats me as a dish!

This time, we will take the whole Take it back from the Song family! I am the son of the Song family and you are the grandson of the Song family. The Song family should have been ours!"

Chapter 2067

When Charlie left home, Claire was still soaking in the hot springs.

She didn't know that her husband left from the hot spring in a bathrobe and said to get a drink. He had already taken a helicopter to the airport and then flew to Japan.

She waited and couldn't wait for Charlie anymore. After coming out of the hot spring, she didn't see his shadow in the living room, and she couldn't help but wonder.

She picked up the phone and called Charlie, but it turned out that the phone was turned off.

This made her even more puzzled. When she returned to the bedroom, she didn't find Charlie's shadow, only a note that he left for her on the bedside table.

There was a line written on the note: "My wife, a friend is in danger, I will rush to save."

After Claire finished reading it, she was shocked: "Save people?! Could it be that something terrible has happened?!"

Thinking of this, she hurriedly sent a voice to Charlie: "Husband, where did you go? What happened? Anyway, you must pay attention to safety!"

.....

Tokyo, Japan.

The ninja of the Ito family took a helicopter and rushed to the mountainous area of Nishitama County in the shortest time.

Afterwards, the helicopter landed a few kilometers away from the foot of the mountain, and ten ninjas dressed in black filed out and rushed towards the mountain.

The reason why the helicopter was not allowed to fly directly in was because Nanako was afraid of throwing grass.

She is similar to Charlie's opinion. Warnia is likely to be murdered. So if you let them go in a helicopter to search with great fanfare, if Warnia is not dead, her people will disturb the other party again, which will cause more trouble.

However, the mountains in Nishitama County stretch for hundreds of kilometers, and the winding road alone is tens of kilometers long, so they can only hide in the dark and walk along the winding road to search for clues.

Fortunately, there were more ninjas dispatched by the Ito family this time, and ten ninjas came out, starting from the entrance to the mountain to inspect all the clues.

While they were searching, Nanako also took a helicopter from home to Narita Airport.

Two o'clock in the morning Tokyo time.

Since Honor went to the TMPD to report to the police, a large number of police officers have been ordered to set off to search for Warnia's whereabouts.

To the director of the TMPD, the news of Warnia's disappearance in Tokyo was like a nightmare.

A few days ago, an unprecedented war broke out in the city. Various assassinations emerged one after another. Many wealthy and powerful people died in a series of violent incidents, and even shocked the whole world.

Not only has the world laughed at Tokyo's public security issues, but it has also made the TMPD lose face in front of the world.

Finally, it was restored as before, and public order was approaching peace, but who would have thought that another well-known foreign entrepreneur lost contact in Tokyo!

The Song Group has a total market value of nearly 200 billion RMB. As the chairman of the Song Group, Warnia Song is a proper business elite no matter where she goes to any country.

But it was this business elite who lost contact in Tokyo, and according to reports from her family, it was probably an accident!

The director of the TMPD felt like a man on his back. If Warnia really died in Tokyo, then Tokyo would not ask for it anymore!

So he immediately rushed to the TMPD to supervise the battle and sent thousands of police officers to search for Warnia's whereabouts.

As the members of the Ito family, the TMPD also used surveillance video to trace all clues before Warnia's disappearance.

Moreover, the TMPD could directly access all the surveillance cameras in Tokyo, so they quickly found relevant clues and locked Warnia's accident to Nishitama County.

Chapter 2068

The police officers of the TMPD don't care about anything.

They directly sent hundreds of police officers to drive to Nishitama County, intending to block all the roads into and out of the mountains. At the same time, the TMPD also sent six police helicopters to the mountains of Nishitama County in order to find Warnia's whereabouts as soon as possible.

Nanako quickly got the news, so she immediately ordered the ninjas she sent out to keep low-key and try not to have any direct contact with the TMPD.

Tokyo time, half-past two in the morning.

The ninja of the Ito family, after passing through several mountains, smelled of burnt near the incident that had been cleaned up by the murderer.

Then, with this smell, they found the valley all the way down.

Along the way, they found the body of Warnia's assistant Swallow who was thrown out of the car. It was broken and horrible.

They immediately passed the news to Nanako. Nanako was shocked and immediately ordered them: "Check if the face is recognizable, and then search the Internet for Warnia's photos to see if it is the same person!"

After the ninja identified the body, he said to Nanako: "Miss, this corpse shouldn't belong to Miss Song. Let's continue searching!"

Nanako breathed a sigh of relief and hurriedly said, "Go down and take a look!"

The ninja said: "Miss, I have something to tell you."

Nanako hurriedly said, "Okay, you say."

The leading ninja said: "This cliff, at least a few hundred meters in height, we have only just reached halfway down. From the body of the female corpse just now, it can be seen that when the vehicle rolled and fell, it received a huge impact and the huge inertia generated by the roll. , So the people inside will probably not survive."

"Moreover, the more we go down, the more we can smell the scorching smell of burn, which proves that the vehicle spontaneously ignited after falling to the bottom of the valley,

so the possibility of surviving is even smaller. Even the top ninja, in this case, I am afraid. It's hard to get out..."

Nanako felt tight and hurriedly said, "I see, you go down to see the situation first, and report to me in time!"

The headed ninja said: "Miss, our mobile phone signal is very unstable now. If we go further down, we may not find any signal. We may temporarily lose contact for a while. Don't worry. Once we find a clue, We will climb up immediately and report back to you!"

Nanako said immediately: "Okay! Go and see what's going on. If you find Miss Song's body, tell me immediately, if you can't find the body, then Miss Song is likely to be alive and around. Search hard!"

"OK, lady, going down now!"

Immediately, ten ninjas jumped down quickly like parkour masters.

This group of people still have excellent eyesight in the middle of the night, and they are very quick to reach out. On the steep cliffs and slopes, they can still find their footing safely, quickly and accurately, and they will soon reach the bottom of the valley inch by inch.

At the bottom of the valley at this time, Warnia's commercial vehicle had already burned out.

A winter's snow accumulated in the valley ensured that the fuel leaked from commercial vehicles did not cause a mountain fire, but even so, the snow that burned while burning still gathered into a creek below.

There were two charred corpses in the commercial vehicle that had been burned into a pile of scrap iron.

The corpse had almost turned into carbon dust, and black carbon chips would fall as soon as the wind blows. If you touch it with your hands, it is likely to turn into a mass of black dust.

Through the outline, it can be determined that there are two bodies in the car, and they are a man and a woman.

However, the female corpse was completely unidentifiable.

One of the ninjas sighed: "Boss, people are already burnt like this, and the god Amaterasu can't save him. Let's go up and find a signal to send the information."

The headed ninja was about to nod his head, and suddenly saw a trace of an anomaly on the ground through the weak light.

He immediately lay on the ground and smelled it, then touched the ground with his hand, feeling the different degrees of hardness in different places on the ground, and exclaimed: "This is a string of fresh footprints! Someone is still alive!"

Chapter 2069

Tokyo time, 2:50 in the morning.

Charlie's private plane landed at Narita Airport.

He didn't take anyone along this time, and rushed to Tokyo alone.

This way, because there is only a wireless network on the plane, there is no communication network, so he has been connected to the wireless network on the plane.

He always stared at Warnia's profile picture in WeChat, looking forward to her message.

However, she never gave him any feedback.

After flying for more than two hours, Charlie was very anxious, and he became more and more uncomfortable.

He would always involuntarily imagine the worst result: If Warnia really died, what should he do?

This time he came, although he brought the Rejuvenation Pill, but although the Rejuvenation Pill is magical, it does not have the effect of bringing back the dead to life in the true sense.

If people are really gone, eating more rejuvenating pills will not help!

In the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures, although there are records about higher-level pill, the information is too vague, Charlie can't understand it at all, and doesn't have the ability to realize it.

Therefore, he can only pray in his heart, praying that Warnia is still alive.

Or, even if she only has the last breath, she can be saved by him!

After getting off the plane, Charlie passed through customs at the fastest speed.

Later, he saw that Nanako was already waiting at the customs exit.

Seeing him, her heart was full of joy, and she ran towards him in threes or twos, her eyes full of excitement and admiration and said: "Master, you are here..."

Charlie nodded, and asked her, "Nanako, have your people found out?"

Nanako hurriedly said: "The ninja I sent out just gave me feedback. They said that they had found the vehicle in which Miss Song was traveling. Three bodies were found at the scene, two women and one man..."

"what?!"

Charlie felt a little bit in his heart and blurted out: "Has the identity of the corpse been confirmed?"

Nanako quickly explained: "The male body is Miss Song's driver. The other two female bodies, one of which has been confirmed to be not Miss Song herself, and one female body. The co-pilot in the car has been burned beyond recognition and cannot be identified. , But because this female corpse was sitting in the co-pilot, I guess she might not be Miss Song herself."

Charlie hurriedly asked again: "Then there is no one else at the scene? If there is no one else at the scene, where did Warnia go? Could this be the same corpse that was burned?"

Nanako said again: "That's Master. My ninja told me that fresh footprints were found at the scene. Someone should have escaped before the vehicle spontaneously combusts."

Speaking, Nanako sighed: "The ninja told me that this incident was very unbelievable, because the scene was too tragic. The commercial vehicle fell from a cliff several hundred meters high and spontaneously ignited. In this case, even a ninja can hardly survive, but that person has survived and has the ability to act. It is a miracle among miracles!"

Charlie breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this!

It seems that the person who survived and escaped should be Warnia herself.

Chapter 2070

Warnia must have relied on the pill that he gave her, so she was able to save her life under such treacherous conditions.

So Charlie hurriedly asked again: "Nanako, have your people found Warnia's whereabouts?"

Nanako shook her head and said, "Now they are tracking the traces left by Miss Song, but they have not found where she is, but I believe that if she is alive, they will be able to find her."

After speaking, Nanako said again: "Oh yes Master, a large number of police officers have been sent to Nishitama County to search through the TMPD. I believe they are also looking for Miss Song's whereabouts, and they have many police officers. Helicopters are more suitable for fast and large-scale search and rescue. I believe that Miss Song's whereabouts will be found soon."

Charlie shook his head solemnly and said, "The reason why Warnia suffered from accidents, in my opinion, must be someone assaulting her. If the TMPD finds her whereabouts, it must be impossible to hide this matter from behind. I'm afraid the other party will come back then."

After that, Charlie hurriedly asked her: "Nanako, is the helicopter ready?"

Nanako nodded and said, "It's on the helipad, ready to go!"

"Okay, hurry to the place where the incident happened as soon as possible!"

.....

The helicopter soon roared from Narita Airport, traversed half of Tokyo city, and headed straight for Nishitama County.

At this time, Nishitama County, which had always been peaceful, suddenly became bustling.

Thousands of police officers and special operations team members from the TMPD swarmed in, and several police helicopters circulated the mountains with high-power searchlights.

Secretly, the ninja of the Ito family was in the valley, following the traces left by Warnia.

After all, Warnia is not a practitioner, let alone a master, so she can't hide her movement at all.

The ninja is very clever. While chasing the traces left by Warnia, he did not forget to order people to eliminate the traces left by Warnia little by little.

In this way, no one can find the clue left by her.

Even if someone from the TMPD found the completely damaged business car, they could not find her dead or alive.

In this way, it is possible to ensure that Warnia will not be discovered by others.

The TMPD was crowded with people, and there were police helicopters searching high in the sky, so it didn't take long for them to find the commercial vehicle.

Afterwards, several police helicopters drove towards the valley where the accident occurred, and twenty or thirty special forces with live ammunition came down from the helicopters.

When these special forces came, they immediately protected the scene tightly.

They checked the scene for the first time and confirmed that there were two deceased persons in the car. Then they traced the location of the commercial vehicle upwards and found the body of Warnia's assistant Swallow halfway up the mountain.

So their person in charge immediately reported to the headquarters via radio: "We have found the scene of the incident. The vehicle matches the one on the video surveillance. Three bodies were found on the scene. One of them is identified as Swallow a woman next to Warnia. The other two bodies have been completely carbonized and can only be identified as a man and a woman, but the identity of the woman cannot be confirmed at all."

The commander-in-chief at the scene hurriedly asked on the radio: "Are there any other clues found at the scene? You have only found three bodies now, but we found from surveillance video that when the commercial vehicle left the hotel, there were a total of four people, one of them is a driver, one of the other three is Warnia, and the other two are her assistants. It is impossible to have only three bodies!"

The person in charge of the special forces said: "It is true that only three bodies are at the scene, and judging from the tragic degree of the accident, there is no survivor, and no signs of surviving are found at the scene."

The commander-in-chief said in a puzzled voice: "This is not right! Four people got in the car, and only three are left after the accident. Where did the other one go?"

Chapter 2071

At this moment, Honor was sitting anxiously in the meeting room of the TMPD.

Since the Song Group is a well-known company with strong strength, the TMPD is very polite to Honor.

The director who rushed over from home overnight, at this time, was personally hosting Honor.

Seeing Honor's anxious look, the director comforted: "Mr. Song, our brigade has already begun searching for your sister's whereabouts in Nishitama County, so you don't have to worry too much. Once there are any results and clues, I will Feedback to you as soon as possible."

Honor sighed softly, covered his face in pain, and choked up: "Warnia is my only sister and the one I love the most. Please do your best to rescue her safely!"

The TMPD nodded and promised: "Please rest assured, Mr. Song, we will try our best to find Miss Song's whereabouts!"

Honor said gratefully, "Thank you so much!"

At this time, someone came in outside the door and said eagerly: "Director, our people found Miss Song's business car in the mountains of Nishitama County. The car has fallen to the bottom. They found two charred bodies in the car. Another corpse was found on the steep slope halfway up the mountain!"

When Honor heard this, his eyes reddened, and two lines of tears flowed out immediately.

He asked nervously: "Director, has Warnia suffered an accident?"

The director sighed, and said: "Mr. Song, please control your emotions..."

Honor immediately covered his face and cried bitterly: "Why...why Warnia...she is still so young...she is still so young! Why is it not me who died? !why!"

The director stepped forward, patted Honor's shoulder lightly, and said something to comfort him. The person who came to report said again: "Director, we found through

monitoring that when Miss Song was leaving the hotel, they were four people sitting in the car, including her, so the whereabouts of one person remained unknown.”

Honor immediately raised his face and asked dumbfounded: “What did you say?! Another person is missing?!”

“Yes!” The person hurriedly said: “Four people got in the car, and there were only three bodies. The other person has not found any clues, and we highly suspect that the missing person is Miss Song!”

“What?!” Honor was extremely nervous, and blurted out: “Is there any evidence that the missing person is my sister? Have you confirmed who was the corpse who fell to death halfway up the mountain? In addition, in the car. Is there her in the two charred bodies?”

The person explained: “This is Mr. Song. The corpse halfway up the mountain has been confirmed. It is Miss Song’s assistant Swallow. As for the two charred corpses, we carefully compared them through high-definition cameras. The order of seating when leaving the hotel, the only male is the driver sitting in the driving seat, and the co-pilot sitting in the passenger seat was one of Miss Song’s assistants. When Miss Song got in the car, assistant Swallow sat in the back row together.”

Speaking of this, the person continued: “So, it can be seen that the scorched body on the co-pilot should not be Miss Song, unless she exchanged places on the way, but we think this possibility is minimal.”

The director reasoned at this time: “It has been confirmed that Swallow’s body has been found. The other two corpses are most likely not her. So, Miss Song is very likely to be alive!”

When Honor heard this, his whole person almost collapsed!

Deep in his heart, he nervously slandered: “What’s going on?! What is going on?! Why is Warnia still alive?! The people near Hashimoto are not sure and confident, Warnia has already rolled off with people and cars. Why would she be missing?!”

Chapter 2072

So he hurriedly stood up and blurted out and asked: "Have you found the whereabouts of my sister? Or have you found any valuable clues?!"

The person who came to report shook his head and said: "Now things are a bit tricky, and there are some inconsistencies. No trace of Miss Song was found on the scene, and no trace of life was found, but we did not find anything about Miss Song. A clue whether she got off the car early, so everything is still unknown now."

Honor's heart was already a little bit scared at this time: "If Warnia dies, everything will be resolved easily. Even if the TMPD finds that she died of murder, I have nothing to worry about. Anyway, it's not me. It's almost impossible to be discovered if they move their hands. At that time, the TMPD can continue to trace the clues. I will take Warnia's body back to have the funeral, and then take care of the old thing. The Song family is my father's and mine. That's it."

"But, if Warnia didn't die, then all of this would have to be abandoned! Even if Warnia didn't know that I was secretly harming her, as long as she returned to Aurous Hill alive, she would definitely become extremely alert in the future. In that case, she would be hard to get killed!"

Thinking of this, he couldn't sit still, and said, "Several people, I want to go out and get some air."

The director nodded hurriedly: "Mr. Song have some fresh air!"

Honor immediately walked out of the door, came to an empty stairwell, and dialed Hashimoto's phone number.

"Haha, Mr. Song, you should be in the TMPD now?"

Honor said coldly: "Mr. Hashimoto, people from the TMPD told me that my sister is missing! What the hell is going on?"

Hashimoto asked in surprise: "What did you say? Missing? How did she disappear?"

Honor gritted his teeth and groaned: "That's how she disappeared for no reason! No one knows where she is, and now neither can anyone nor a corpse!"

Hashimoto murmured: "That's not right! My people have clearly rammed her and the commercial vehicle she was riding into the valley. According to them, the vehicle crashed to the bottom of the valley within a minute. Naturally, even Amaterasu can't escape!"

Honor said angrily: "You're so fucking sh!t to me! Your Amaterasu can't escape, so my sister escaped!"

"People from the TMPD did not find her body! She was not there at all!"

Hashimoto also became nervous, and said with a trembling voice, "This is damn wrong! I really have a video here. It was taken by my hand. It can be seen from the video. At the time of the impact, your sister was there. Obviously still in the car!"

Honor questioned angrily: "She was in the car at the time of the collision, and she disappeared when she fell to the bottom of the valley, so I ask you to answer me, where did she go?"

Hashimoto said in a desperate voice: "She...she should be dead...at that height, no one can survive!"

Honor questioned: "If she died, would the body walk on its own?!"

Hashimoto hesitated and said, "This...I don't know this..."

Honor growled: "So there is only one possibility, she must have escaped! I don't care what you use, find a way to find her, and then kill her immediately! Otherwise, if this matter is revealed, we two will be finished!"

Chapter 2073

Charlie and Nanako flew by helicopter for about 30 minutes before they approached Nishitama County.

As Nanako's ninja is still tracking Warnia's whereabouts, a large number of police officers from the TMPD are also searching near the incident.

So Charlie asked the helicopter to land at a relatively gentle place on the top of the mountain about five kilometers away from the incident.

The distance of five kilometers can temporarily avoid the search of the TMPD without being too far away from Warnia.

After all, she won't walk too fast in the mountains with her feet. It is estimated that she has walked five kilometers at most since she has been engaged in this event.

Therefore, even if Charlie's helicopter was unlucky and completely landed in the opposite direction, the maximum straight-line distance between him and Warnia would not exceed ten kilometers.

At the top of the mountain of more than 2,000 meters, the weather was severely cold, and Charlie stood on a huge rock on the top of the mountain, anxious.

The pill that he gave to Warnia could save her once, but not twice. If she is encountered by a gangster again, or if she encounters any danger in the mountains, she may be beyond reach.

Seeing Charlie's anxious expression on the side, Nanako immediately took out her mobile phone and prepared to call the ninja she had sent out to ask about the situation.

At this time, her mobile phone happened to vibrate, and it was the ninja headed by the Ito family who called her.

Nanako hurriedly connected the phone and asked, "What's the matter? Have you found Miss Song's whereabouts?"

The other party immediately said: "Back to Miss Song, we have found Miss Song's whereabouts. She is in the valley about four kilometers northeast of the incident. When we were the closest to her, the straight-line distance was about 500 meters. However, I found that Miss Song was in good condition, so I didn't alarm her. Because there was no signal on

the top of the mountain, I first came up to the mountainside and called you for instructions. Others are secretly following her to protect her.”

Nanako breathed a sigh of relief and blurted out, “That’s great!”

Charlie hurriedly asked: “Warnia’s whereabouts?”

Nanako nodded heavily and said to Charlie: “Master! My men have found Ms. Song. She is now marching to the northeast, and her condition looks good. My people are about five or six hundred meters away from her. They haven’t disturbed her, so I called me for instructions. What do you think we should do?”

As soon as Charlie heard this, a stone in his heart immediately fell to the ground.

Coming to Japan in the middle of the night, the only thing he looked forward to was to hear that Warnia was safe.

So, he immediately said to Nanako, “Nanako, please let your person give a specific position, let’s go over!”

.....

In the valley.

Warnia is still struggling.

Since the mobile phone has no signal, she can’t use positioning, and she doesn’t know how far she has gone.

However, Warnia is very smart that she has relied on the North Star in the sky to discern the direction.

Polaris is a star in the northern part of the sky, and due to its unique movement pattern, the star almost remains motionless from the northern hemisphere.

It is precisely because the Polaris has remained motionless in the northern part of the sky that it can provide people with the most basic position navigation.

When you find the North Star, you can find the north. When a person is facing the north, the south is behind him, the right-hand direction is east, and the left-hand direction is west.

In this way, she can guarantee that she has been walking in the northeast direction, instead of aimlessly and confusedly turning around in the valley.

When you get lost in the mountains, if you can't tell the direction, you often go around unconsciously.

Warnia wanted to go as far as possible from the place where the incident occurred. After a sufficiently safe distance, she will climb up and find the mobile phone signal to call the police for help.

However, she didn't know at this time, she was secretly followed by 10 top ninjas.

Fortunately, these ninjas were sent by Nanako, and they didn't have any malice against Warnia. Otherwise, even if Warnia had a rejuvenation pill in her hands, she would be more and more fierce.

At this time, she didn't even know that Charlie, who she was thinking of, had already arrived in Tokyo, and was fast moving towards her in the darkness!

Charlie's strength is extraordinary, even if he doesn't rely on a helicopter, he can quickly attack and walk on the ground in such a place.

Chapter 2074

However, Nanako and the others couldn't keep up with his rhythm at all, so they could only wait for Charlie's notice in place.

Charlie didn't want to take a helicopter to pick Warnia directly, because in that case, it would be possible to disturb other people searching for Warnia's whereabouts.

Therefore, it is more reliable to rely on your own legs.

Fortunately, the distance between Charlie and Warnia was not too far. From the perspective of positioning, it was almost two to three kilometers away.

Therefore, after half an hour of rushing, Warnia had already appeared in Charlie's sight.

Warnia at this time was climbing up from the bottom of the valley.

She felt that she had already opened a safe distance, so she wanted to climb up, look for a cell phone signal, and then report to Charlie and her family to be safe.

At this time, Warnia couldn't help worrying in her heart: "If Master talks about the voice that I sent him when the accident happened, he will be very worried about my safety, right? I have to give Master make a call and let him know that I am still alive!"

Charlie was excited for a moment when he saw her figure.

When rushing over from Aurous Hill, he was most afraid that Warnia's life would be threatened.

Seeing her in person now made Charlie completely relieved of all the tension and worries he had before.

When Warnia climbed on a relatively flat boulder halfway up the mountain, she took out her mobile phone, which still showed no signal.

She walked back and forth on the boulder with her mobile phone, and finally caught a cell phone signal.

So she hurriedly stayed still and opened WeChat for the first time.

Because the network is very poor, her WeChat keeps prompting for network connectivity.

After waiting a few minutes, WeChat changed from connecting to receiving.

Although it was shown to be receiving, she did not even receive a new WeChat message.

Therefore, she could only give up WeChat and call Charlie directly.

Fortunately, although the network has only one grid, it is almost difficult to connect to the Internet, but this grid signal can already support her to make a call!

After the phone rang twice, she heard Charlie's voice: "Warnia, how are you now?"

When Warnia heard Charlie's voice, she felt the voice in her ears. She was so excited that she cried out immediately: "Master...I...I'm still alive... .."

Charlie said: "I know."

Warnia was sobbed at this time, choked up: "Master...thank you...if it weren't for you, I must be dead now..."

Charlie looked at Warnia's back distressedly, and said softly: "Warnia, I want to tell you one thing, don't be nervous, let alone be afraid."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Master, as you say!"

Charlie said seriously: "I know you have an accident, I have come to Japan."

"Ah?!" Warnia asked excitedly: "Master, you... have you come to Japan?!"

Charlie said: "Yes, I'm in Tokyo."

Warnia was extremely happy and touched at this time, crying and saying, "Master, you... have you really come to Tokyo to find me?"

Charlie sighed softly and said, "Warnia, I'm in Nishitama County where your accident occurred."

Warnia was full of disbelief at this time, and exclaimed: "Master, how do you know that I had an accident in Nishitama County? Where are you now?"

Charlie said seriously: "Warnia, I'm...behind you now!"

Chapter 2075

The reason why Charlie told Warnia step by step was because he was afraid that he would suddenly call her out, or tell her that he was behind her and scare her.

After all, she has been walking alone in this deep mountain and old forest for so long. If he suddenly appears without any psychological preparation, she will definitely be shocked.

Therefore, Charlie chose to guide her step by step, let her know that he was in Japan, Tokyo, and Nishitama, and then told her that he was behind her.

When Warnia heard Charlie's words, she immediately turned back subconsciously! really!

She found that a familiar figure was standing about ten meters away behind her!

That familiar figure is exactly Charlie, the man about whom she was thinking at a critical moment!

Warnia's heart was almost ecstatic!

She didn't even dare to dream that Charlie would really appear here suddenly!

At this moment, Warnia's heart was completely filled with touch and happiness!

She choked in her heart: "Master actually came to rescue me...at such a late time, at such a distance, he appeared in front of me within a few hours! This is simply a movie! Here is the supreme treasure with colorful auspicious clouds! He came, my position in his heart must be very important..."

Thinking of this, her whole emotions were completely immersed in extreme touch, and she cried out: "Master!"

After speaking, she ran towards Charlie!

Charlie was afraid that she would fall down on the mountain road, so he hurriedly walked two steps.

As soon as she arrived, Warnia plunged into Charlie's arms, crying, and said, "Master...I'm not dreaming, am I really you? You really came to save me."

Charlie patted her back lightly and comforted her: "You are not a dream, it's really me, I'm here to save you!"

Warnia cried with rain, and whimpered: "Master, I thought I would never see you again in this life..."

Charlie asked her, "Did you take the pill that I gave you?"

Warnia nodded as if pounding garlic, hugged Charlie, and said on his shoulder: "I have always listened to you and carried the medicine next to my body. After the car I was sitting in fell off the cliff, I immediately took the medicine. I took it. Fortunately, I had the medicine. Otherwise, Master might not see me..."

Charlie sighed softly and said, "The medicine was given to you to use for emergencies, but I have never hoped that you would really use it. I didn't expect it to be like this today!"

Warnia choked with grateful gratitude: "Master, the greatest fortune in my life is to know you... If it weren't for you, I might have already passed away... All your great kindness. I can't repay in my life..."

Warnia has always been very grateful to Charlie.

In the beginning, her room was accidentally hit by mistake, and she accidentally formed a feng shui bureau of trapped dragons. The whole person's fortune was consumed rapidly, and her life was even endangered.

If it hadn't been for Charlie to resolve it in time, she might have already died by accident.

Not to mention, Charlie helped her take the position of Song Family Patriarch step by step.

Today, she is facing such a big death crisis in Japan, and she is completely dependent on the medicine he gave her to be able to turn the danger into a breeze.

Now, Charlie has traveled thousands of miles at night to rescue her in the mountains of Japan. His kindness has already made Warnia grateful.

What's more, she loves Charlie deeply in her heart, so at this moment, she regards Charlie as a beloved person more important than her own life.

Chapter 2076

Warnia even had an idea deep in her heart. She felt: "From today onwards, I am willing to do anything for Master. Even if he asks me to die immediately, I will be willing to die for him without complaining!"

Charlie didn't know Warnia's inner activities at this time. He just kept comforting her with a gentle tone: "Warnia, between you and me, don't say thank you, let alone any great kindness, you are my friend. I save you, it is the only right thing, not to say that you are in Japan, even if you are in the fierce mountains, I will never say anything to stop myself."

Charlie was expressing to Warnia his steadfastness towards friends and friendship, but he did not expect that these words in Warnia's ears would become the most moving emotional expression in the world!

At this moment, she even loved Charlie to the bone, even willing to hug him so tightly and rub her whole body into his bones.

Her heart was full of love and touch for Charlie, her brain heated up and she immediately stood on her toes and kissed his lips.

This is Warnia's second kiss of Charlie.

It was also the second kiss in her life.

Her lips were cold and there was a faint salty taste in her tears, which made Charlie feel distressed.

Warnia kissed Charlie, holding him tighter with her hands.

At this moment, how much she longed for time to stop, so that she and her beloved man can stay in this beautiful moment forever.

Even if this life comes to an abrupt end, She is already satisfied.

Unfortunately, the reality is not a fairy tale.

When she was immersed in the kiss, the sound of a helicopter roared from a valley not far away.

Charlie hurriedly turned his head and looked, three helicopters lined up in the sky.

At the nose of the helicopter, three high-power searchlights were shining back and forth in the valley.

Charlie hurriedly said to her: "We can't stay here for a long time, now all the police in Tokyo are looking for you."

Warnia hurriedly said: "Master, the police are looking for me, I happen to call the police!"

Charlie frowned slightly and asked her: "You want to call the police?"

"Yes!" Warnia said categorically: "The truck that hit my car was obviously premeditated, and it came to kill me!"

After all, Warnia said with red eyes, very angry and said: "These b@stards, just want to kill me and rush to me, but they want to implicate the innocent. My two assistants and the driver I have are all."

Speaking of this, Warnia suddenly couldn't control her emotions. She choked with sadness: "The two have been with me for so long. They have been doing business with me. They will accompany me on a business trip to Japan for the New Year. Take them to have fun in Tokyo, I didn't expect... I didn't expect them..."

At this time, Warnia couldn't speak anymore, and cried out sadly.

Charlie hurriedly comforted her: "Warnia, don't worry, they will not die in vain!"

Warnia nodded heavily, wiped away her tears, and resolutely said: "So I want to call the police, let the police catch the black hand behind the scenes, bring them to justice, and avenge my people!"

Charlie shook his head and said seriously: "You are unfamiliar with the place where you were born in Tokyo. The alarm will not do any good, but only alert them."

Warnia hurriedly asked, "Master, what do you mean, don't call the police anymore?"

"Yes!" Charlie nodded and said: "Warnia, we still don't know whether someone in Japan wants your life or someone in China wants your life. Therefore, calling the police in Japan will not solve anything. If you believe me, leave it to me to deal with this matter, I will find it out, and give you an explanation about the death of the three!"

Chapter 2077

Warnia heard Charlie's words, without thinking at all, she said categorically, "Master, I listen to you!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "In Japan, I still have something to do. I will take you to my friend's house first. During this time, you should not contact anyone, including your grandfather and your other family members. Not talk about this until we find out what happened."

Warnia asked in surprise: "Master, can't I tell my grandfather? He must be very worried about me now. If my whereabouts remain unknown, I am afraid he will worry too much and affect his body..."

Charlie smiled slightly and comforted: "Don't worry about this. Your grandfather has taken Rejuvenating Pill, so his body will never be in serious trouble, and don't forget, I gave it to you on your birthday. The rejuvenating pill of yours is also in his hands. With this rejuvenating pill in his hand, he will definitely not have any problems."

After speaking, Charlie further explained: "Most of the secrets are leaked from the person's own mouth. The real secrets should be known to as few people as possible, and it's best if no one except yourself knows, otherwise, once this secret is known by others, it will be difficult to ensure that it will not be known by more people."

Although Warnia's expression was a little struggling, she quickly raised her head and looked at Charlie and said seriously: "Okay Master, then I won't tell anyone."

Charlie nodded and asked her, "You didn't contact your grandpa and other family members just now, did you?"

"No..." Warnia hurriedly said, "As soon as my mobile phone got a signal, I immediately contacted you. I originally wanted to contact you and then contact grandfather, but I didn't think about it."

Charlie hurriedly said: "Then quickly turn off the phone, not only do not answer any calls, nor use WeChat and other communication software."

Warnia said obediently: "OKay Master, I will shut down now."

With that, she immediately pressed the power button and turned off her mobile phone with a broken screen.

Immediately, she remembered something, looked at Charlie with a puzzled face and asked, "Master, how did you find me in this deep mountain and old forest?"

Charlie said truthfully: "The eldest lady of the Ito family in Japan is my friend. After your accident, I asked her to help me find your whereabouts. She sent some Japanese masters of ninjutsu, also known as ninjas, to look for clues about you in the mountains."

"They found the commercial vehicle in which you had an accident, and followed your footsteps all the way, chasing you over. After I got your location, I hurried over."

Warnia exclaimed: "Ah?! Ninjas?! Master, you mean, there really are ninjas in this world?"

Charlie nodded and said: "Ninjas are actually no big deal. He is like our Chinese martial arts masters, they are all real."

Warnia nodded suddenly, and then remembered something, exclaiming: "They have been following me secretly, doesn't it mean that they are also watching us secretly now?"

"Uh...this..."

Charlie smiled awkwardly, and said, "You are right, they have been following us secretly." Warnia was immediately embarrassed and intolerable: "That...that...then what we did just now, did they...have they seen it all?"

Charlie shrugged helplessly, "They must have seen..."

Warnia was embarrassed, she lowered her head shyly and said, "Master...you...why didn't you remind me...this is too shameful... .."

Charlie stretched out his hand and said with an innocent look: "Warnia... You can't blame me for this, I didn't know you would suddenly jump over...I was completely blank at the time."

Warnia heard him say this, recalling the scene when she took the initiative to plunge into Charlie's arms and kissed his lips, her face became more and more rosy, she had to say in a lowly embarrassed voice: "Oh... Don't talk about this...Master, where are we going now?"

Chapter 2078

Charlie said: "First go to Miss Ito's mansion to take shelter for a while, and watch the changes!"

.....

At this moment, Nanako is still waiting in place.

After all, her skill is much worse than Charlie, so it is impossible to keep up with his running rhythm, so she just waited in place.

Because people from the TMPD were searching in the surrounding mountains, and there were often police helicopters patrolling in the sky, she asked her helicopter to turn off the engine and quietly waited for Charlie's news.

At this time, the ninja under her head sent her a message: "Miss, Mr. Wade has found the Miss Song."

Nanako breathed a sigh of relief, tapping her fingertips on the screen repeatedly, and replied: "That's good, you can ask Master what to do next."

The other party made an embarrassing expression and said: "Miss...Mr. Wade and Miss Song are hugging and kissing, we are also embarrassed to step forward and disturb..."

When Nanako saw this, she was stunned.

Immediately, deep jealousy surged in her heart.

She thought sourly in her heart: "Originally, I thought that Master is a married man after all. Even if I love him, I can't destroy his feelings and family..."

"But, I never thought that Master and Warnia would even hug and kiss... Is Warnia Master's extramarital relationship? Or to put it more bluntly, is Warnia Master's lover?"

"If Warnia can be Master's lover, then why can't I..."

"I also love Master from the bottom of my heart. Why can't I be his lover like Warnia?"

"Although I don't want to be a third party, if Master is willing to give me this opportunity, I am also willing to hide in the dark for a lifetime and be his underground lover..."

“After all, I love him more than anything else. Her status, reputation is not worth mentioning in front of me”

Just as she was thinking about it, the phone suddenly vibrated, and it was Charlie’s call.

She hurriedly answered the phone, her voice was a little flustered and unnaturally said: “Uh... Wade... Master... You... saw Miss Song Are you here?”

Charlie said: “Yes, we met.”

Nanako asked hurriedly, “How is Miss Song?”

Charlie said, “She’s fine, Nanako, I’m calling you to discuss the next arrangements with you.”

Nanako hurriedly said: “Master, everything will follow your instructions, and the entire Ito family’s forces will be at your call!”

Charlie said seriously: “I am really grateful to Nanako. My current plan is to let the helicopter come over first, take Warnia to your residence, and let her live in your house temporarily, but you must keep this matter strictly confidential. It must not be leaked out.”

Nanako said without hesitation: “No problem, Master waits a moment, I will pick you up now!”

Chapter 2079

When Charlie and Warnia returned to downtown Tokyo on the helicopter of the Ito family, Honor was already a little bit unable to sit still at the TMPD.

He was extremely nervous at this time, and said to himself: "Warnia's whereabouts have not been found for a few hours until now. If we delay it, the day will be bright. If we can't find her then, then This thing is really tricky!"

"Warnia's body should have stayed in that business car honestly, but she was strangely missing and disappeared in the vast mountains. Is she dead or alive now?"

Honor was very worried because he was afraid that Warnia would not die.

Because, as long as she does not die, the lie that Nippon Steel's vice president Hashimoto made up to Warnia will be thoroughly exposed.

After all, this matter was Hashimoto's own assertion, on the one hand, to seek greater profit space for Nippon Steel, on the other hand, it is also for his own personal gain.

Therefore, he cooperated with Honor and deceived Warnia, saying that she was asked to go to Nishitama County to find the chairman to sign a contract. In fact, the chairman of Nippon Steel had no idea about this.

If Warnia is still alive, as long as the police ask her why she went to Nishitama County, it will be completely exposed.

At that time, the Japanese police will definitely arrest Hashimoto Kinsaki immediately.

Murder is one of the most serious crimes in Japan, not to mention that three people have died this time, Hashimoto will definitely betray Honor without hesitation.

At that time, the murder of Warnia by Honor will also come to light.

At this moment, Hashimoto was also nervously pacing repeatedly in his home.

The team member responsible for assassinating Warnia stood in front of him at this time.

These few people stood side by side in front of the sofa, all of them bowed their heads and did not dare to look at Hashimoto Kinzaki.

Hashimoto just made a phone call to a friend from the TMPD to inquire about the latest developments.

After learning that Warnia's life and death are uncertain, he was as nervous as Honor.

He knew very well that if Warnia was still alive, he would be the first one to be unlucky!

So, he walked in front of these people angrily, and directly smoked them one by one with his big mouth, angrily cursed: "You b@stards! Wastes! What's the use of raising you?! You can't do such simple things. You're of no use!"

The people looked at each other, but no one dared to speak up.

Hashimoto saw that they did not speak beforehand, and gritted his teeth angrily: "A bunch of trash! Can't get rid of even a woman! It caused me such big trouble! If my fcuking plans get exposed, none of you can run away!"

.....

Twenty minutes later.

The helicopter landed slowly in the courtyard of the Ito family mansion.

Ito Yuhiko, who lost his legs, was pushed by his sister Emi and waited in the courtyard early.

As soon as the helicopter landed, Emi Ito immediately pushed Yuihiko Ito out of the cabin.

Charlie just stepped out of the helicopter at this time, and reached out to help Warnia down.

Nanako followed Warnia to get off the plane. Seeing Charlie stretched out his hand to help Warnia down, she felt a little jealous but more envious.

Chapter 2080

At the moment when she was slightly lost, Charlie, who was under the helicopter, stretched out his hand to her again.

Nanako didn't expect that Charlie would even help her to get off the plane, and her heart was as sweet as she was eating honey.

Although she was a master, and she had taken Rejuvenation Pill, her strength had improved a lot, but she was still a little woman deep in her heart. Seeing Charlie as such a gentleman and so considerate, she immediately felt a little bit shy and moved her hand. Passed it over and said softly: "Thank you Master!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said lightly: "It's okay, it should be."

At this time, Ito Yuhiko was pushed over by Emi, and he said with a little excitement: "Mr. Wade, I didn't expect we would meet so soon!"

Charlie smiled bitterly: "Yeah, I didn't expect to meet again so soon, how has Mr. Ito been recently?"

Ito put his hands together and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, I have been doing well recently, but since I was injured, my physical fitness has not been very good. I often catch cold, feel weak and night sweats are common. It just happens that Tokyo is cooling down these days, so I originally planned to go to the beach in the Maldives to recuperate for some time in two days. I didn't expect you to come suddenly."

Charlie nodded and pointed to Warnia and said, "Mr. Ito, let me introduce you. This is my good friend, Ms. Warnia Song, the chairman of the Song Group. Ms. Song is having a little trouble, so I came here this time. It's also for her."

Looking at Warnia, Ito Yuhiko said very politely: "Hello, Miss Song, I am Ito Yuhiko, Mr. Wade is a distinguished guest of the Ito family, you are his friend, and you are naturally one of the distinguished guests of the Ito family. Welcome to the house."

Warnia also politely bowed slightly: "Thank you, Mr. Ito!"

At this moment, Warnia was very surprised in her heart.

She knew very well what status of the Ito family in Japan.

In Japan, the strongest family is the Ito family.

In addition to the Ito family, the rest are big chaebols composed of several families, but the strength of the Ito family, even when compared with those of the big chaebols, is not much worse.

Unexpectedly, Ito Yuhiko of the Ito family was so respectful and polite to Charlie, which made her even more shocked by Charlie's strength.

Ito Yuhiko slandered in his heart at this time: "This Warnia seems to be no worse than my daughter in terms of appearance, build, and temperament. She is definitely among the top beauties. She and Charlie are so close. Isn't she? What's the hidden deep relationship with Charlie? If this is the case, then the chance of my daughter and Charlie is even smaller!"

While he was feeling emotional in his heart, his sister Emi hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, it's quite cold outside, let's go in and talk."

Only then did Yuihiko recovered, and hurriedly said, "Yes, yes! Go in and talk, and let Nanako prepare the tea ceremony to entertain the two. At the same time, tell the chef to prepare some breakfast."

Inside the Japanese-style meeting room.

Charlie and Warnia sat on the ground next to each other.

Nanako knelt at one end of the tea table, elegantly and unhurriedly making tea for everyone.

Charlie asked Warnia at this moment: "Warnia, what happened to you last night? Can you tell me in detail?"

Ito Yuihiko also hurriedly said at this time: "Miss Song, I have a bit of energy in Japan. You might as well tell the story. I and the entire Ito family will definitely be able to help you!"

Warnia bowed slightly and said, "Thank you Master, thank you Mr. Ito and Miss Ito."

After thanking him, Warnia continued: "I came to Japan this time to reach strategic cooperation with Nippon Steel. I talked to their vice presidents for several rounds. Until last night, their chairman decided to See me, to sign a contract with me..."

“Because their chairman is in Nishitama County, I drove there overnight. I didn’t expect to be hit by a car into the cliff on the road...”

Yuihiko Ito frowned and said, “It’s a bit strange. The chairman of Nippon Steel has a deep friendship with me. According to his style of working, he should not ask you to sign a contract at night, and even if he signs a contract, he will not call you to Nishitama County because his mansion is very close to me, but a few minutes drive from here. After dinner yesterday, he visited me at the mansion!”

Chapter 2081

Takehiko's words made Charlie suddenly alert.

He asked, "Mr. Ito, are you familiar with the chairman of Nippon Steel?"

"Yes!" Takehiko said very seriously: "The chairman of Nippon Steel is named Watanabe Shinka, and he has a deep friendship with me."

Charlie nodded and said, "Then please ask him if he is looking to cooperate with a Chinese company to build a factory recently. If so, ask him which company he is cooperating with and whether it has been finalized."

Takehiko said immediately: "Okay, Mr. Wade, I'll just ask."

Warnia hurriedly asked Charlie: "Master, do you think Mr. Watanabe has a problem?"

Charlie shook his head: "One is this Watanabe, and the other is for you to see Watanabe's vice chairman. Both of them are suspicious, but I am still not sure who has the problem, and neither It's okay to exclude both of them, or include both."

Warnia nodded lightly, without saying more.

This is because she also knew very well in her heart that this matter was far beyond her control. Since Charlie had already come to Japan for her, she would completely listen to his arrangements.

When Ito heard that there might be a problem, he patted his chest and said, "Mr. Wade, I am very familiar with Watanabe. Although he is a little bit cunning in business, he is still very upright. I believe He should have nothing to do with the murder of Miss Song."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Mr. Ito, I am not distrusting you, but this matter involves many lives, so you still have to be cautious. Could you please help me ask this Watanabe, and please also ask. At the time, try to be more natural and don't let him hear what you mean."

Takehiko nodded, immediately took out his cell phone, found Watanabe's number, and called.

The call was quickly connected, and a lazy voice came: "Hey, Ito, what do you b@stard doing calling so early?"

Takehiko laughed and said, "Watanabe, where are you now?"

Watanabe yawned, "I'm sleeping, where else can I be! What's the matter with you? Let me sleep a little longer if there is nothing important..."

Takehiko said: "I heard that you want to cooperate with a Chinese company? Are there any companies that have confirmed intentions?"

Watanabe asked curiously: "What? Are you planning to enter the steel industry?"

Takehiko said: "No, I just ask you, I happen to know some friends in China, if your cooperation here has not been settled, I may be able to help you match up."

Watanabe said: "We have indeed considered this matter. Recently, it seems that we have indeed been docking with some powerful Chinese companies, but I will leave this to Hashimoto."

Takehiko asked: "Hashimoto? Is it Hashimoto Kinzin?"

"Yes." Watanabe said with a smile: "To be honest, this kind of cooperation to build a factory is not too big a business for Nippon Steel as a whole. I usually don't directly intervene, but if you have friends who want to cooperate, then I can sell you face."

Takehiko smiled and said, "Then I will thank you in advance, but has Hashimoto determined a partner for cooperation? If he already has a certain candidate, I will suddenly jump in. I am afraid. Not suitable."

Watanabe said indifferently: "You don't need to worry about Hashimoto's suitability, he is a senior part-time worker. If I don't ask anything, he will decide, but if I ask, he can only follow orders."

Takehiko laughed and said, "Okay, I know, wait for me to ask my friends for details, and I will contact you if necessary."

Watanabe said: "You have nothing else, right? I'll hang up if there is nothing else, and continue to sleep!"

"Okay, go to sleep!"

After hanging up the phone, Takehiko said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, it seems that Watanabe really doesn't know about this. He didn't even ask Miss Song and Hashimoto Kinzin about cooperation, and why would he participate in the murder? Where is Miss Song in this equation?"

Chapter 2082

Charlie nodded slightly and looked at Warnia to the side: "Did Hashimoto called you yesterday and asked you to sign a contract with the chairman?"

Warnia said firmly: "Yes, Hashimoto called me first and asked me to go to Nishitama County to sign a contract with the chairman."

Charlie snorted coldly: "It seems that the problem lies with Hashimoto Kinzin. He must have deliberately deceived you to go to Nishitama County, and then set up an ambush on the mountain road in Nishitama County."

Warnia asked very suspiciously: "Master, I don't understand why Hashimoto Kinzin would harm me? I have no grievances with him, and there has never been any intersection before. Why did he plan to kill me?"

Charlie said coldly: "Many assailants and victims don't know each other. What really drives him to murder each other is mostly profit. It must be good for him to kill you, so he did this."

Warnia was even more surprised, and asked: "I really can't think of it, what good will I do for him if I die? He won't get any good either!"

Charlie looked at Warnia and said seriously: "You are dead, it may be difficult for him to get any benefits directly, but the key is to see if anyone benefits him after you die!"

Warnia's expression suddenly tightened: "Master...you...you mean...someone hired him to kill me?!"

Charlie nodded firmly: "I think it should be like this!"

Warnia was a little nervous at once, and at the same time she couldn't understand, she said vaguely, "But...but...but it doesn't make sense...I usually I have never offended anyone. Who would be good if I die?"

Charlie looked at her, smiled but did not speak, because he already had an answer in his mind at this time.

He felt that Honor Song and his father Tianming Song were most likely behind the incident.

Charlie knew everything about the Song family.

Warnia's parents died young, and there are several uncles in the family.

Among them, Tianming, the father of Honor, has the most influence.

Because he is the eldest son and the successor that the old man had originally decided to set aside.

Therefore, in Warnia's generation, Honor is naturally the most influential one.

Warnia has not had much influence because she has no parents and is alone.

It is also fortunate that Mr. Song takes care of her and loves her, so even if her parents are gone, she can still enjoy the treatment of Missy.

In case Mr. Song is the kind of old feudal patriarchal patriarch, Warnia has no parents, I am afraid that the Song family has long used as a marriage tool, married her to a big family as a wife.

However, since Warnia met Charlie, her position in the Song family has skyrocketed.

When the old man Song was about to die, Warnia asked Charlie to pull him back from the Palace of the Kings of the Lords. Then Charlie also looked at Warnia's face and gave him a rejuvenation pill to regain his health and be twenty years younger.

Therefore, when Charlie gave a pill as a birthday gift on his birthday, Mr. Song was so excited that he passed the position of Patriarch to Warnia.

In this way, Warnia suddenly became the most powerful one in the Song family. In contrast, the power and influence of Honor and his father have shrunk drastically.

In this case, Honor and his father must be very dissatisfied with Warnia.

Once the dissatisfaction in their hearts continues to accumulate, over time, they have the idea of murdering Warnia, and it seems logical!

Chapter 2083

Warnia really couldn't think of who wanted her life.

Although the shadows of Honor and Tianming flashed in her mind, she immediately denied this idea.

She felt that Honor grew up with her since she was a child, and treated her like a sister, so he couldn't think of her badly.

This is not how simple and stupid Warnia is, but that she feels family love is priceless, and she shouldn't doubt her cousin and uncle.

Charlie could see that she hadn't doubted Honor's head, so it was just on this topic, and it was just a point of fascination.

He is only suspicious of Honor now, and there is no need to tell Warnia too much before he finds definite evidence.

So he said to Warnia: "Warnia will live in Mr. Ito's house for the time being in these two days. As I said, don't contact anyone, let alone let anyone know that you are still alive and who wants to kill you. I will investigate."

Warnia nodded lightly, and said respectfully: "Master, I will let you arrange everything."

Charlie smiled slightly: "You didn't sleep all night. After you finish eating, let Miss Ito arrange a room for you to rest."

Nanako hurriedly said: "Miss Song, what style of room do you like? Is it a Japanese-style tatami mat or a European-style soft bed? I'll let the maid prepare it in advance!"

Warnia hurriedly said: "Miss Ito is too polite, I can go with anything."

Nanako said with a sweet smile: "In this case, let me help you arrange a Japanese-style guest room, which is also considered to be in the countryside."

Warnia said politely: "Then thank you, Miss Ito!"

Nanako said earnestly: "Miss Song is Master's good friend. When you come to Ito's house, you treat it as your own home."

With that, Nanako said with some regret: "Ms. Song is coming to Tokyo. It stands to reason that I should accompany you to stroll around, but Master will not let you show up.

This time I can only apologize for you to stay at home. After the matter is resolved, I will take you around again!"

Warnia did not expect that Nanako, as the eldest lady of the Ito family, was much stronger in value and background than herself, but she was so polite to her that she was flattered for a while.

However, she soon realized a very real problem in her heart, and thought to herself: "I have never met Miss Ito. She is so polite to me. Isn't it all about Master's face? She can only say Master. Too much ability, too much face..."

While Warnia was feeling emotional, Nanako had already prepared the matcha in the Japanese tea ceremony. She was the first to bring the teacup in front of Charlie, with a little respect and a little shyness, and said, "Master , Please enjoy!"

Charlie nodded slightly and smiled: "Thank you Nanako."

After that, he reached out and took the teacup.

Nanako did the same, and took a cup to Warnia.

Warnia discovered that although Nanako was very polite and humble when serving tea to her and Charlie, her eyes were a bit less bright than when serving tea to Charlie.

As a woman, Warnia couldn't be clearer, Nanako was facing Charlie, what the light in her eyes meant.

If a woman looks at a man with a different kind of light in her eyes, then this man must be the love in her heart.

Because the light in the eyes is the look of love.

There was a sudden sadness in her heart.

The sadness is because Charlie always seems to have no shortage of women who like him.

Chapter 2084

Moreover, those women who like him are all excellent.

Not to mention the Ito Nanako, just in Aurous Hill, Aoxue of the Qin Family, and Zhovia next to the genius doctor Shi, which one is not stunning in the world?

But, who can't tell, they both have a special attachment to Charlie?

Thinking of this, she looked at Charlie's eyes with a bit of resentment, and at the same time, she was also feeling emotional: "You b@dass, I really don't know how many women you provoke outside, so many women love you, so passionate. Debt, I see how you can pay it off in the future..."

At this moment, in order to please Charlie, Takehiko said to Warnia, "Miss Song, I have a relationship with Nippon Steel's Chairman. You also know. When this matter is investigated, it will become clear. After the murderer is severely punished, if you still need to cooperate with Nippon Steel, I can help you build a bridge, and I will definitely help you fight for the best cooperation conditions at that time."

Warnia said gratefully, "Thank you so much, Mr. Ito..."

Takehiko said seriously: "Ms. Song, Mr. Wade has helped me the Ito family too much. It can be said that if Mr. Wade hadn't helped me at the beginning, my Ito family would probably have suffered annihilation!"

Speaking of this, Takehiko sighed: "Mr. Wade is so kind to us, you are his friend, that is, a friend of my Ito family. Helping friends is what we should do."

After the Matsumoto family was wiped out for kidnapping a pair of children from the Su family, Takehiko often felt that he was lucky.

In the beginning, the Matsumoto family was going to kill the children of the Su family, and then set the blame on his family. If it weren't for Charlie, it would be the Ito family that might be destroyed.

Not to mention, Charlie also saved Nanako, so Takehiko attaches great importance to him.

Seeing that Warnia was his friend, he was naturally willing to sell Charlie's face and help Warnia.

Charlie on the side also saw this.

He couldn't help but secretly said in his heart: "Unexpectedly, after Takehiko was injured, his temper has not only changed a lot, but he has also improved a lot in his behavior."

.....

After breakfast.

Warnia, who had not rested all night, followed Nanako to the Ito family's guest room.

Although she took the pill that Charlie gave her and was in good physical condition, the mental fatigue caused by the high tension could not be solved by the pill.

So, she lay on the Japanese-style tatami, and soon fell asleep.

At this time, after chatting with Charlie for a while, Ito said apologetically: "Mr. Wade, I'm really sorry. After the amputation, I have been relatively weak. I got up too early today. I can't hold it anymore. I'll go back to my room and rest for a while. If you have any needs, just tell Nanako."

Charlie nodded slightly and said, "Mr. Ito, please."

Takehiko arched his hand weakly and said to Emi Ito, "Emi, take me back to the room." Emi Ito hurriedly said, "OKay, Oni chan!"

Oni chan is the name of brother in Japanese.

The elders and inferiorities of Japanese society are very clear. Therefore, in front of outsiders, Emi Ito has always treated Takehiko with respect, like a daughter to a father.

Afterward, Emi Ito said to Charlie with a guilty face: "I'm sorry, Mr. Wade, Oni-chan's body is severely damaged, and his vitality is severely injured. The doctor asked to take more rest. Please forgive me..."

Charlie nodded and said, "Ms. Ito, please take Mr. Ito back to rest. When I finish this matter, I will definitely help Mr. Ito get a good treatment. I may not be able to make his severed limb grow longer, but at least I can restore his physical condition to the state before the injury, even better than that."

Chapter 2085

Nanako, who was making tea, immediately became excited when she heard Charlie's words!

She knew the weight of Charlie's words.

In the beginning, her injury was also extremely serious, and she didn't even dare to imagine that she would have a chance to heal in this life, but what she didn't expect was that Charlie could quickly get rid of all of her pain with just one pill.

Not only that, but her physical fitness has undergone tremendous changes and improvements.

Therefore, Nanako believed that as long as Charlie was willing, he would surely be able to restore her father's body to the original state.

Of course, Nanako knew very well in her heart that Charlie definitely couldn't regenerate her father's severed limbs, but he could at least greatly restore his physical condition.

In that case, apart from losing his legs, her father is at least a healthy person.

Rather than being so sick as it is now, very haggard and distressing.

Therefore, she almost immediately put down the tea set in her hand, got up and bowed deeply to Charlie, and said gratefully: "Master, thank you so much!"

Takehiko also knows Charlie's ability!

In the beginning, he tried every means to find all the experts in Japan, and no one had any solution to his daughter's injury.

He even thought that his daughter would be inseparable from a wheelchair for the rest of her life. He even thought that under the influence of that kind of injury, her physical condition might get worse.

But never dreamed that Charlie could help her daughter to recover.

Not only is it recovering as before, but it is also a big step forward.

This is enough to prove that Charlie is a person with great abilities and supernatural powers!

Therefore, he couldn't hide his excited hands and said, "Mr. Wade! You are willing to treat me. It is a great blessing for me. Your great kindness is unforgettable!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "Mr. Ito doesn't have to be so polite, my style has always been like this, you respect me, I will respect you!"

As Charlie said, he has always been full of grudges.

Not only hatred must be repaid, but also gratitude must be repaid.

For example, Aunt Li in the orphanage, she raised him in childhood, he feels grateful to her and even willing to do anything for her.

Another example is Claire, when he was so down and nothing, she was willing to marry him, and she did not ridicule and insult him like other people, but respected him as a guest. Charlie did not forget this.

Sometimes, it doesn't even need to reach the point of so-called kindness, as long as the other party has enough kindness to him, he will return more kindness to the other party.

Solmon knew when he was lost, Charlie gave him a pill;

Qin Gang was devout, Charlie donated two pills to his family;

Orvel was loyal, and Charlie not only gave him the earliest basic medicine, but also saved his life with the rejuvenating medicine.

Warnia treated him pretty well at the beginning, and had always treated him respectfully, so he was willing to wish her the position of head of the house and rescue her from the overnight raid in Japan.

This is Charlie's code of conduct.

At this time, Charlie thought very simply: Although Takehiko was a bit pretending before, but since he saved Nanako and helped the Ito family through the crisis, he immediately lost his way and knows how to return. It can be said that he is a very current affairs person.

Moreover, this time he is extremely concerned about his visit to Japan and the things Warnia encountered. He really sees this in his eyes.

Since he is in a situation like this, it is within his power to help him recover.

Chapter 2086

After all, there are still a lot of rejuvenation pills, and this thing is of little use to him, but it has a great effect on Takehiko.

He is not a martial artist, and he is not too old. If he scrapes a rejuvenating pill by one-tenth and soaks it in water for him to take it, he will surely restore his health quickly.

As for why he didn't give it to him right now, he mainly wanted to control the rhythm more or less in this matter.

Sometimes, to be generous to others is to be rhythmic.

Although generosity is a good thing, it is like medicine. It can both cure and hurt people.

Just like when injecting drugs, a scientific and reasonable rate of administration must be established according to the properties of the drug and the patient's condition.

It is not good to give the medicine too quickly;

But it's too slow to give, and it's not good!

Giving it soon will often make the other party despise this generosity, and it may cause the other party's mentality.

But slowing down will often make the other party lose patience, drain the original gratitude, and replace it with complaints and dissatisfaction.

The rhythm is just right now. It's not given right away, and it won't be delayed for a long time. Just wait until he finishes Warnia's affairs.

In this way, not only can Ito be grateful, but also he can spontaneously help with Warnia.

Not only can he help Warnia find the real murderer behind the scenes, but he can also help her facilitate cooperation with Nippon Steel.

It is possible to help her turn this crisis into an opportunity.

In this way, Warnia can not only survive the crisis without any risk, but also can use this to find out who is behind the scenes, ensure that everything is safe in the future, and even get a cooperation agreement with very good terms. This is the best of both worlds.

Takehiko, Nanako, and Emi all thanked Charlie respectfully at this time.

Especially Takehiko, his eyes were flushed while thanking him.

Seeing him emotionally, Charlie smiled at him: "Mr. Ito, you should go back to rest as soon as possible. I will tell you in advance when I am ready to treat you."

Takehiko immediately said excitedly: "Okay Mr. Wade! Anyway, I can't thank you enough!"

.....

After Takehiko was pushed away by Emi, only Charlie and Nanako were left in the room.

Nanako took the initiative to move her seat, and sat cross-legged opposite Charlie. While adding tea to him, she asked with a blushing face: "Master has any plans next? Do you want to investigate that Hashimoto's approach? If necessary, I can send a ninja over and monitor him secretly!"

Charlie thought for a while and nodded: "That's okay. After all, I am not ready to stun the snake. If you want to solve this matter once and for all, you must not only find out the master behind the scenes, but also have solid evidence."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "If you have a ninja who you trust and pass the test for you, let him help me monitor Hashimoto's activities. I want to see what he does every day, where he has been, and who he has contact with. And what is the content of contact."

Nanako immediately nodded and said, "Master can rest assured, these are small things, and ninjas can do it, so I will give them orders."

Charlie thanked her and asked her: "Nanako, in your Ito family, how many ninjas can you mobilize now?"

Nanako thought for a while and said, "There are probably fifteen or sixteen ninjas that can be mobilized."

Charlie nodded and said: "By the way, Miss Song's cousin also came to Tokyo. His name is Honor, but I don't know what hotel he is staying in Tokyo. Please I ask you to arrange for someone to investigate. After the result, two more ninjas can be sent to secretly monitor him."

Nanako asked in surprise: “Master, do you suspect that Miss Song’s cousin is behind this incident?”

“Yes!” Charlie said gratefully: “This matter, I will trouble you to help me keep an eye on.”

Chapter 2087

At noon, in the mountains of Nishitama County.

The weather in Tokyo today is excellent.

Clear sky.

The warm sun rises high in the sky, spreading warmth and brightness over the whole earth.

In such good weather, the visibility is extremely good, so it is especially suitable for search and rescue.

The TMPD searched all night, but did not find any traces related to Warnia, which made the entire TMPD desperate.

The search range, centered on the location of the accident, first spread to five kilometers, and then to ten kilometers, still nothing.

The TMPD decided to expand the search range to 20 kilometers. If it is not possible to search for 20 kilometers, it can only announce that Warnia has disappeared and whereabouts are unknown.

Honor was anxious at this moment.

What he needs now is to find Warnia's body as soon as possible, otherwise he will be unsure of her death, and he will not be peaceful.

Hashimoto Kinzin was also anxious, and now the TMPD has highly suspected that Warnia and her party were deliberately killed, so they have begun to investigate from the scene.

Although Hashimoto's staff have handled the scene very carefully, there is absolutely no perfect crime in this world, no matter how careful and cautious, they will definitely leave clues.

As long as the police find the key clues, they can follow the vine and figure out the whole story.

Until then, no one can escape from the subordinate who actually executed the murder to Hashimoto who gave orders behind the scenes.

Mr. Song, who was far away in Aurous Hill, was still worried about Warnia's whereabouts.

He made several phone calls to Honor all morning and asked about the progress of the TMPD, but Honor gave him no clue.

This also made the old man's mood more and more heavy.

Although he extremely hoped that his granddaughter would be safe and sound, the absence of any news for so long has made him prepare for the worst in his heart.

He knows that the longer the time is delayed, the less chance the granddaughter will return.

So, he hurriedly called Charlie.

As soon as the phone was connected, he choked up with pleading: "Master, please find a way to save Warnia!"

As he said, the old man didn't feel stretched, he was crying.

Charlie hurriedly comforted: "Master, don't worry, I will definitely try my best to help Warnia."

Mr. Song sighed, "Master, you don't know that the honor has gone to Japan overnight, but the whereabouts of Warnia has not been found in Japan, and the three people with Warnia have died. Life or death is uncertain, this...how can I not worry..."

Charlie originally considered whether to tell Father Song that Warnia is safe.

But after much deliberation, he still felt that he had to stop it. Since he said it or didn't tell him, then he wouldn't tell anyone.

Whether it was Mr. Song or anyone else, he couldn't reveal half of it.

So he said to Mr. Song: "Don't worry, Mr. Song, I've already notified my friends in Tokyo to help find Warnia's whereabouts. I will tell you as soon as I have any news."

Mr. Song choked and said, "Master, it's true that I have a very bad premonition this time. Warnia's accident seems to have been man-made, and everyone else has died. Only she is missing. I feel it is very likely that she has been met by an accident, or she is about to meet..."

Charlie said, "Master, there is still no conclusion on this matter, so you don't have to be too pessimistic. I believe that Warnia has her own natural conditions, and they should be able to turn dangers into peace."

Father Song was silent for a moment before he pleaded: "Master, if you can, the old man dare to ask you one thing..."

Chapter 2088

Charlie hurriedly said, "Master, please speak."

Father Song trembled: "Master, I beg you to take time to go to Japan. In this world, I am afraid that only you will have the chance to save her..."

Charlie didn't tell the Song family about coming to Japan by himself.

Therefore, Mr. Song now thinks that others are in Aurous Hill.

But since Mr. Song said so, he didn't conceal it anymore, and said: "Mr. Song, I really don't hide it. I'm in Tokyo right now, and I will do my best for Warnia."

Mr. Song asked in surprise and excitement: "Master, you...are you in Tokyo?! When did you go?"

Charlie said truthfully: "Last night, I heard that Warnia had an accident, so I asked Mr. Issac from Shangri-La to help arrange the plane and flew over."

Mr. Song was obviously relieved, and said gratefully: "Master, Warnia to have a friend like you is really fortunate! You are a person with great magical powers, I believe you will definitely save her."

As he said, he hurriedly said again: "Master, Honor also took some people to Tokyo last night. Or I will let him see you and let him listen to your instructions over there. What do you think?"

Charlie couldn't help frowning when he heard this.

See Honor?

He is not interested.

However, when he thought that Honor was the biggest suspect, Charlie felt that it was okay to see him.

See him and see if this kid will show his feet when facing him.

So Charlie said to Mr. Song: "Old man, let Mr. Song call me, and I will tell him the time and place of the meeting."

Father Song was very excited: "Okay, OK! Master wait a minute, I'll call him, let him visit you immediately! In the future in Tokyo, let him listen to your instructions!"

Charlie snorted and said, "Okay, let him call me."

Honor is worrying about the hotel at this time.

He thought his trip to Japan would be very simple. He would come and claim Warnia's body. Discuss directly with his family about how to take the body back. Then he could go back to Aurous Hill to prepare for the funeral.

After the funeral, give Grandpa the neurological drugs prepared by his father to slowly turn him into Alzheimer's patient, and then he can be raised as a mascot.

However, he did not expect that he planned everything carefully, but he was directly stuck in the first link.

He is here, but Warnia's body is gone...

Just when he was riding a tiger and didn't know what to do next, Mr. Song called.

This is already the eighth call that Mr. Song has made to Honor today.

He looked at the word "Grandpa" on the phone, and couldn't help screaming: "Fck old stuff! Keep calling his mother! He will annoy me sooner or later!"

He scolded, but he still didn't dare to delay a little bit, and hurriedly pressed his phone to answer.

As soon as the phone was connected, Honor immediately seemed to have changed. He said in a respectful voice with a bit of self-blame and a bit of sadness: "Grandpa, sorry, there is still no news from the TMPD, but you Don't worry, I will urge them again!"

Grandpa Song gave a hum and said, "Honor, I called you because I have something to tell you."

Honor hurriedly said, "Grandpa, please tell me what you want!"

Mr. Song said, "Master Wade has also reached Tokyo."

Honor's whole body suddenly exploded in shock, and he blurted out: "What did you say?!"

Chapter 2089

Hearing that Charlie had come to Tokyo, Honor was shaking all over!

He didn't expect him to be in Tokyo!

He knew that Warnia was easy to deal with, and the old man was easy to deal with, but taking on Master Charlie was by no means a good deal!

Therefore, as soon as he heard about this, his whole person suddenly panicked.

The old man Song on the other end of the phone asked him in surprise: "Honor, what's wrong with you? What's the fuss about?"

Honor only then came back to his senses, suppressing the tension deep in his heart, and said: "Grandpa, why did Master come? I can't believe it, is it because of Warnia?"

Mr. Song hummed, and said, "Master is a person of loyalty, and Warnia has always had a good relationship with him. Now that something happened to her, he rushed to Tokyo as soon as possible, which shows how much he values her. With the help of Master, the chances of finding Warnia are much higher!"

Honor is crazy with hatred!

He roared in his heart: "D@mn! Charlie b@stard, what is he doing in Tokyo now!? He's not at home to spend time with his wife, and what does he come to Tokyo for?! Tokyo can't turn around without him, right!"

Honor is very clear about Charlie's ability.

That's why he worried.

On the one hand, he worried that he would be exposed in front of Charlie; on the other hand, he was also worried about whether Charlie could really find Warnia.

What if he really rescued Warnia?

At this moment, Old Man Song saw that he hadn't responded for a long time, and he asked, "Honor? Are you still listening?"

Honor quickly said: "I'm listening, I'm listening!"

After finishing speaking, he quickly said: "Grandpa, that would be great if Master can come! I feel more at ease in my heart!"

Mr. Song said, "Yes! When I heard Master said that he had arrived in Tokyo, my heart really became more at ease. I believe that with Master, Warnia will surely be able to make good fortune."

Honor can only agree: "Grandpa, you are right. I also think that with him, Warnia will be safe with him!"

Mr. Song seldom laughed twice and said, "Honor, if you hang up later, call him immediately, and then quickly go to meet him. From now on, you must listen to Master Wade for everything in Tokyo. Do you understand?"

Honor said without hesitation: "Grandpa, don't worry, I must look forward to Master's orders!"

Mr. Song said with satisfaction: "If you have this enlightenment, just call Master!"

Honor hurriedly said, "Okay Grandpa! Then I'll hang up first!"

"OK!"

Honor hung up his grandfather's phone, and his whole body suddenly became angry!

Unable to control his emotions, he slammed a punch on the glass coffee table and smashed the tempered glass coffee table to pieces!

At the same time, his right hand was also scratched by the glass, and several bloody holes appeared immediately.

Honor didn't care about the pain at all, his mind was full of anger and tension at this time.

To Charlie, he already hated him, and he thought to himself: "This man! He's too lenient for meddling!"

"I really thought that if someone called you Master, you would really control the air?!"

"The Song family's affairs are his family affairs, why is he so nosy?!"

Chapter 2090

“If it weren’t for him to get involved in the first place, it would be impossible for the old thing to go against it and let Warnia’s become the head of the Song family!”

“In that case, naturally I wouldn’t want to kill her!”

Thinking of this, Honor’s eyes were full of hatred, and he whispered to himself coldly: “Charlie, Warnia, you’d better not cause me trouble or engage with monsters, otherwise, I don’t care about you Master. , I must find a way to kill you!”

After that, Honor calmed down again, took out his phone, and called Charlie.

As soon as the phone was connected, Honor heard on the other end of the phone, Charlie said: “Hello, hello.”

He hurriedly said, “Master? I am Honor Song!”

Charlie said, “Oh, it’s Mr. Song.”

Honor hurriedly said: “Master, Grandpa called me and said that you have come to Tokyo for Warnia. He asked me to follow your instructions. I don’t know where you are now?”

Charlie said, “I am living at a friend’s house.”

Honor didn’t think much, and said, “Master, friend’s house may not be convenient and the conditions may not be really good. It’s better to stay in a hotel. I am staying at the Aman Hotel Tokyo. If you need, I’ll let someone get the best room for you.”

Charlie said lightly: “Don’t bother, it’s quite convenient for me to live in a friend’s house.”

With that said, Charlie deliberately used the tone of a leader to his subordinates, and ordered: “Mr. Song, I want to meet with you. You can report to me face to face about Warnia and the current investigation progress of this matter.”

Honor felt 10,000 upset in his heart, but still said very sincerely: “Okay, Master, you give me an address, I will rush over to meet you now!”

Charlie deliberately wanted to give Honor a disarm, so he said indifferently: “No, didn’t you stay at the Aman Hotel? You wait at the hotel for a while, and I will arrange for someone to pick you up and call you when they arrive.”

Honor also wanted to say something politely, saying: "Master, how can you be in the next, how troubling for you to send someone to pick me up? It's better for me to come by myself..."

Charlie said coldly: "Don't say much, just wait for the call."

After that, Charlie directly hung up the phone.

Honor on the other end of the phone was already bursting his lungs.

He slammed the phone on the carpet and yelled: "fcuk! Who the hell do you call Mr. Song? I ask you to call, so you dare to call? Is Mr. Song your servant?"

After finishing speaking, he roared angrily: "D@mn! Let me see you? Why are you so fcuking boastful? If you have a friend in Tokyo who can have a place to stay for a night, it's not you who are awesome. What a fcuk!"

However, even though Honor has been scolded, he still sees it clearly in his heart.

"Even if I am dissatisfied with Charlie's 10,000 times, I must honestly meet him and obey his instructions. At the very least, I have to pretend to be very cooperative on the surface..."

"Otherwise, if he notices something wrong with me, wouldn't I be finished?"

"Charlie's temper is notoriously bad. He and my sister have never been clear. If I let him know that I killed my sister, maybe he will kill me directly in Japan. Everything is cold..."

At this moment, the residence of the Ito family.

Warnia is still resting, Nanako has been with Charlie.

Charlie ended the call with Honor, and said to Nanako next to him, "I have to trouble you to do me a favor again."

Nanako hurriedly said, "Master, please give orders!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "I'm going to trouble you to send a team to help me pick someone up here. The team should be as grand as possible, the grander the better!"

Chapter 2091

When Nanako heard Charlie's request for a grand team, she immediately smiled and said, "Master, isn't the team a bit grand enough? Or I would just send a few helicopters over!"

Charlie smiled slightly, "Is this guy staying at the Aman Hotel in Tokyo and arranging a helicopter in the city center, isn't it inappropriate?"

Nanako smiled and said seriously: "Master, this little thing is not inappropriate for the Ito family. If you want, you can leave this to me to arrange it. I will definitely not disappoint you!"

Charlie thought about it for a moment, then nodded and agreed, and said with a smile: "Then I will trouble you for help. I have only one purpose, to completely shock him."

Nanako smiled and said, "Master can rest assured, I will give him a vivid and realistic education class!"

.....

Aman Hotel.

Honor asked his beautiful assistant to put a few band-aids on his hands.

This girl is not only his assistant, but also his lover, but also his confidant.

After helping Honor to deal with the wound, she said distressedly: "Mr. Song, you should never be so impulsive in the future. You can't make fun of your body anyway!"

Honor said with a gloomy expression: "You don't understand, it's not that I'm too impulsive, it's that Charlie is too tricky. It's a huge trouble for me to stay in Tokyo!"

The assistant hurriedly said: "Mr. Song, it's actually not that difficult to deal with such a person? Let Hashimoto first summon a few killers and find a chance to kill him."

Honor waved his hand and sighed: "Oh, you don't understand, you don't know what Charlie is capable of. This person is quite capable, and most people are not his opponents."

"Furthermore, if you rush to trouble him, you will most likely expose yourself in advance. In that case, you will lose more than you gain."

The assistant asked, "Mr. Song, what should we do now? Is it like the old man said, you should follow his arrangements?"

Honor nodded, and said coldly: "There is no other way but to cooperate with him superficially, and hope that he will not discover me."

As he said, he sighed, and said without a word in his heart: "I just don't know if I can remain calm in front of him. This person is very shrewd, and if I am careless, he might be able to see it."

The assistant hurriedly said, "Mr. Song, you are the person with the best psychological quality I have ever seen. I believe that you will definitely not expose any flaws."

Honor nodded slightly: "I hope!"

As he was talking, Honor's cell phone rang suddenly.

On the phone, a woman's voice came: "Is this, Mr. Honor Song?"

Honor snorted and said, "Yes, it's me."

The woman said: "Hello Mr. Song, I am sent by Mr. Wade to pick you up. Are you ready to go?"

Honor said: "I'm ready, where shall we meet?"

The woman said, "You should be staying at the Aman Hotel, right?"

Honor said: "Yes, I am in the presidential suite of the Aman Hotel."

Honor deliberately said the two words presidential suite, just to find a sense of superiority in front of the other party.

He knew that Charlie had some skills, but he also felt that Charlie's skills should only be useful in Aurous Hill. If he leaves Aurous Hill and arrives in Japan, he will definitely be discounted.

Therefore, he instinctively didn't look at the friend in Charlie's mouth.

In his opinion, it is impossible for Charlie to make friends with high-ranking officials in Japan.

It is estimated that the other party is at most a middle class in Tokyo.

Chapter 2092

The woman on the other end said calmly, "Since Mr. Song lives in the Aman Hotel, please move to the rooftop now."

"Rooftop?" Honor frowned: "What do you want me to do on the rooftop?"

The woman said, "The helicopter is waiting on the rooftop."

"Helicopter?" Honor's expression was a little surprised, but also a little despised.

He thought to himself: "This Charlie and his friends are really boring. There are some helicopters to pick me up in the city. It's a little bit of money. Don't you know where to spend it? Rent a helicopter. I think I'm really awesome? This bit is really too low, right?"

Thinking of this, he smiled contemptuously, and then said very politely: "If this is the case, please wait a moment, I will come up."

"Well, I am waiting for Mr. Song on the rooftop."

After Honor hung up the phone, he immediately laughed contemptuously: "Humph, Charlie is really interesting, I said I'm going to find him, he has to let me wait for his friend to pick me up, and he has to get a helicopter. Does it make sense to come and pick me up? Have I never seen the world? With a helicopter, he wants to bluff me?"

The assistant smiled slightly: "In my opinion, Mr. Song, this Charlie is nothing but the light of fireflies, so he is so embarrassed to compete with you like the sun and the moon. He doesn't know what to do!

Honor sneered: "Oh, if you want to talk about him, he still has some ability, and nothing else, the rejuvenation pill in his hand is really a fcuking good thing! I really hope to see it. I can have one when I am old..."

As he said, Honor sighed and waved his hand to the assistant: "Okay, let's not talk about it, you come to the rooftop with me."

"OK President Song!"

Honor took his confidant assistant to the rooftop of the Aman Hotel.

At this time, a heavy black helicopter was parked on a helipad on the rooftop.

When Honor saw the helicopter, he was a little surprised and said: "Oh, to pick me. Charlie and his friend are really willing to pay for this. This super cougar helicopter has an ex-factory price of more than 1.5 million. With a little modification, the price will exceed 200 million. Such a helicopter can cost hundreds of thousands for a short flight."

The little assistant smiled and said: "To spend hundreds of thousands to pretend to be forceful in front of Mr. Song. This man is really blind!"

"Yes." Honor sneered: "Have you seen the four letters on the fuselage of this plane?"

The little assistant looked at the eye-catching white letters on the black fuselage and read them one by one: "itou? Mr. Song, what does this mean? There seems to be no such word in English."

Honor said with a smile: "This is not an English word, it is the Roman sound of Japanese. The four letters of itou, pronounced in Roman sound, should be pronounced as 'yito'."

"Yito?" The assistant frowned, "What does this mean, Mr. Song, it sounds weird."

Honor said seriously: "You, there are really few people in the world. The Japanese corresponding to these four letters means Ito, which means that this aircraft belongs to the largest family in Japan, the Ito family."

"Ah?!" The little assistant exclaimed, "Is it the plane of the Ito family?! My goodness, does Charlie know someone from the Ito family?!"

Honor curled his lips: "Just rely on him? I know people from the Ito family, is he worthy?"

The little assistant asked in surprise: "Then what's going on with this plane?"

Honor said with a smile: "You don't know anything about it. The industry of the Ito family covers all walks of life in Japan. The family has its own general aviation company called 'Ito General Aviation'!"

"Ito General aviation?"

"Yes! It's Ito General Aviation!" Honor explained: "This general aviation company is mainly engaged in short- and medium-distance navigation. It has more than 200 various aircraft under its umbrella, including more than 100 helicopters, which is very powerful!"

"I guess Charlie and his friend rented this helicopter from Ito General Aviation!"

The little assistant nodded and said with a smile: "So that's it! You said that this plane belongs to the Ito family, which really shocked me. You thought Charlie's friend was from the Ito family."

Honor sneered: "I just said that he doesn't deserve to know someone from the Ito family! The Ito family is now in Japan, which is equivalent to the Su family in our country. Charlie, a guy who relies on feng shui and dances, even he is not worthy to give shoes to the Ito family!"

Chapter 2093

In Honor's heart, the status of the Ito family is indeed very high.

After all, this is the largest family in Japan, and it has just survived the fierce battle of the three major families in Tokyo. In this regard alone, the future of the Ito family is limitless.

Therefore, Honor did not believe that Charlie could have any actual relationship with the Ito family.

It must be him or his friend who spent money to rent a helicopter owned by the Ito Family General Aviation Company.

So he took his little assistant and walked to the helipad.

Standing by the helicopter was a beautiful lady wearing a blue flight attendant uniform. Seeing the two approaching, she looked at Honor and said respectfully: "You should be Mr. Song, right?"

Honor nodded, and said arrogantly: "Yes, it's me, are you responsible for picking me up?"

The beauty smiled slightly and said, "Yes, Mr. Song, Mr. Wade and our eldest lady are waiting for you at home now, please board the plane with the lady."

Honor hummed: "Master is so polite. In the urban area, you don't need to take a helicopter at all, can't you just take a car?"

The beauty said indifferently: "Mr. Song, our eldest lady said, be more solemn when picking you up."

Honor shook his head and smiled, and thought to himself contemptuously: "Send a helicopter here to be grand? Do you think I'm a bunny who has never seen the world? Our Song family is also worthy of private jets and private helicopters. All have this stuff in my eyes. It's nothing great."

However, since it is the helicopter sent by Charlie, he naturally did not dare to say such dismissive remarks in person, so he said very politely: "If this is the case, then let's leave now."

After that, he took his assistant and got into the heavy helicopter.

This helicopter was originally able to carry at least 20 people, but now the cabin has been completely transformed into a luxurious room, just like a top luxury RV.

Honor sat down on the sofa of the helicopter and asked the beauty: "I don't know where Master is, how far is it from here?"

The beauty smiled and said, "It's almost fifteen kilometers."

"Fifteen kilometers?" Honor said helplessly, "Isn't it just a few minutes away?"

The beauty smiled and said, "It takes a few minutes to fly, it takes about half an hour."

"What? Half an hour?!" Honor said dumbfounded: "Fifteen kilometers, even if you pedal a bicycle, you can get there by pedaling faster for half an hour. The speed of this helicopter can't be slowed to this point, right? "

The beauty smiled and said: "Mr. Song doesn't know something. In order to show the importance of you, our eldest has specially arranged a sightseeing route. You will know later."

Honor asked a little puzzled: "Could I ask who your eldest lady is?"

The beauty shook her head and said apologetically: "I'm sorry, Mr. Song, we can't tell you the identity of our eldest lady yet, but when we get to the place, you will naturally know."

Honor nodded and said, "Okay..."

Having said that, he also muttered in his heart: "I don't know what kind of medicine Charlie is selling in the gourd? I'm free to get a helicopter, what's the trouble here?"

At this time, the beautiful woman said, "Mr. Song, our helicopter is about to take off. Please put on the intercom headset and buckle your seat belt."

"OK."

Honor nodded, put on the intercom headset, and buckled the seat belt.

Since loud noise is generated when the helicopter is in operation, it is impossible to hear each other in a normal conversation in the cabin.

In order to solve the problem of communication in the cabin, all the crew and passengers on the helicopter wear headphones with very good sound effects. Wearing headphones can not only isolate the sound of the engine, but also use radio to ensure each other's call.

Once the helicopter gets up, they can only communicate with each other in this way.

Chapter 2094

At this time, the helicopter engine turned slowly, then accelerated continuously, and soon began to slowly rise.

Honor thought: "I can also take this opportunity to take a look at Tokyo under the sky."

As he was thinking, he heard the beautiful woman's voice in the headset, and she said, "No.2 and No.3 take off, No.4 and No.5 start the engines, No.6 and No.7 start to prepare!"

Honor was still a little puzzled, and he thought to himself: "What is No. 2, No. 3, No. 4, No. 5? What is this girl talking about here?"

Just wondering, the assistant on the side pointed to the roofs of the other two buildings on both sides of the window, and said in surprise: "Mr. Song, there are also two helicopters flying on the roofs of those two buildings, exactly the same as the one we are sitting on!"

Honor turned his head to see, as expected!

Two identical helicopters take off at the same time and simultaneously on the left and right sides.

These two planes are not only the same as the model they are flying in, they are all Super Cougar, but also the fuselage painting is the same, both of which are painted by Ito General Aviation.

Honor asked the beauty in surprise: "These two planes are also yours?"

The beauty nodded and smiled: "They will accompany you all the way."

Honor was stunned: "What is full flight companionship?"

The beauty smiled and said: "It is to accompany you throughout the flight, just like the front and rear cars of the convoy."

Honor's expression was a bit stunned and said, "Uh... is this really necessary? Master won't be too expensive, right?"

The beauty said calmly: "Don't worry, Mr. Wade doesn't have to pay a penny."

Honor nodded, and thought to himself: "Needless to say, Charlie should have found another bully in Tokyo..."

As they were talking, the two helicopters had risen to the same height as them. After that, the two planes followed the plane Honor was riding in, and the three planes moved forward at the same speed.

Just one kilometer after flying out, Honor's assistant pointed to the two buildings on both sides and said, "Mr. Song! Two more planes on both sides!"

Honor took a closer look and was shocked!

This is five! is this necessary?

Just after speaking, the assistant pointed far away and blurted out: "Mr. Song, there seem to be black helicopters on the roofs of the two buildings in front!"

Honor looked in the direction of her fingers, and indeed there were two black things the size of ants at a distance of one kilometer away.

Honor carefully identified the two black objects parked on the top of the building. They really looked like the same helicopter he was riding in!

I was surprised that the two helicopters that took off just now have arrived.

The fleet has changed from three to five.

Soon, the black things that were like two ants became bigger and bigger in Honor's vision, and it was easy to recognize them. They were indeed two helicopters.

Subsequently, the two helicopters also began to take off.

The fleet has changed from five to seven.

At this time, Honor had a numb scalp.

He doesn't understand, what exactly is Charlie doing? Just pick him up, is it necessary to make it so grand?

As he was thinking, he heard the beauty say on the walkie-talkie: "The efficiency of taking off in twos is too low. Let's start four at a time!"

Chapter 2095

Seeing that four helicopters really took off, and the fleet quickly expanded to nearly twenty all the way, Honor felt like a fight!

He didn't understand, so he thought to himself: "What the hell is doing? Sending 20 helicopters for more than ten kilometers of roads, this is too incredible, right?"

"Also, where does Charlie's friend from Tokyo come from?! Renting twenty helicopters also cost a lot of money. Is it a waste of money to burn?!"

At this time, the citizens of Tokyo were all startled by the echelon of helicopters whizzing by in the sky, one by one stopped and looked up, thinking that something big had happened, or something extraordinary was coming.

The more Honor couldn't guess Charlie's motive, the more he felt guilty.

Although he and Charlie are not familiar, nor can they talk about friends, at least they are acquaintances. If you meet between acquaintances, shouldn't it be an appointment and then go separately? Charlie suddenly made this appearance, what does it mean?

At this time, on the top floors of the high-rise buildings on both sides, new helicopters are constantly taking off and joining them.

Soon, the total number of helicopter echelons exceeded thirty.

Honor has never experienced such a battle in his entire life, and his heart is a little hairy!

Moreover, he did not have the initial contempt in his heart.

Subconsciously told him that Charlie seemed to be much better than he thought, including his Japanese friend whom he had never met. First URL [m. kanshu8.net](http://m.kanshu8.net)

Maybe, the other party is still a big local in Tokyo!

More than 30 helicopters circulated idling over downtown Tokyo, and finally hovered over a private estate.

At this time, Honor discovered that the thirty or so helicopters around him had become a circular layout, enclosing his own plane in the middle.

As for his own plane, it was slowly descending at this time.

Honor looked down at the huge estate below, and asked the beauty in surprise: "Excuse me, where is this?"

The beauty said: "Back to Mr. Song, this is where our eldest lady lives."

Honor doesn't know where the Ito family's mansion is, so he can't recognize who owns the mansion directly below.

However, looking at the location, area, and architectural style, you know that this is definitely not an ordinary home.

As the helicopter slowly descended, Honor's heartbeat became faster and faster.

He hurriedly thought in his heart: "Charlie's friends in Tokyo have such a strong family background, and their energy must not be underestimated. If Charlie asks them to help investigate Warnia's affairs, then maybe he is really going to explode!"

Before, Honor still felt that even if Charlie came to Japan, it was meaningless. He was unfamiliar with the place in Japan. He didn't know what he did. He didn't have enough contacts and human help. He wanted to find Warnia's whereabouts or investigate The cause of Warnia's death is as difficult as reaching the sky.

This is true for most people.

Everyone's abilities have obvious geographical restrictions.

For example, Orvel, is an underground emperor in Aurous Hill, no one dares to provoke him, but as long as he leaves Aurous Hill, even if he is in Suzhou, his influence will be greatly reduced.

If he were to come to Tokyo, with his little influence in Aurous Hill, any rich would dare to slap him in the face.

This is because most of Orvel's abilities can only be brought into play when he is in Aurous Hill. The farther away from Aurous Hill, the smaller his abilities.

Honor originally thought that Charlie must be the same.

Charlie was screaming in Aurous Hill because there were a lot of local bigwigs who had good looks in Aurous Hill.

But once he leaves Aurous Hill, his influence is bound to decline drastically.

If he really came to Japan to investigate Warnia's affairs, he might not even be able to find a three or five assistant.

But now, Honor finally realized how ignorant he was.

Chapter 2096

Because he discovered that Charlie seems to have an extraordinary relationship in Japan!

The helicopter landed on the lawn in the back garden of the Ito family.

As soon as the helicopter landed, twenty men in black suits ran over neatly.

Then, twenty people stood on both sides of the hatch, very mighty.

At this time, the beautiful lady in the helicopter opened the hatch, jumped down first, and then said to Honor: "Mr. Song, please!"

Honor swallowed with some difficulty, while drumming in his heart, he stepped out of the helicopter nervously.

The beauty said: "Mr. Song, please come with me. Mr. Wade and our eldest lady are already waiting in the living room."

Honor hurriedly asked humbly: "Beauty, can I dare to ask, who is the eldest lady in your family?"

The beauty smiled and said: "Our eldest lady's identity, when you see her later, she will definitely tell you in person."

Honor pretended to smile indifferently, but in fact he became a dog in panic.

He could see that such a mansion, in such a good location in Tokyo, is worth at least tens or even tens of billions of yuan. The family that can have such a mansion should be much stronger than the Song family!

At this time, the beauty gestured at him with a gesture of invitation, and said with a smile: "Mr. Song, please here."

Uneasy Honor could only nod his head, biting his head to follow.

He followed the beauty through the back garden of the entire Ito family mansion, and then through the long corridor to the door of a Japanese-style room.

The beauty said to him and his assistant: "Two, please wait a moment, I'll go in and report."

Honor nodded hurriedly: "Please... let's wait at the door first..."

The beauty entered the door and said to Charlie and Nanako who were drinking tea cross-legged in front of the tea table: "Mr. Wade, Madam, the guests are here."

Nanako nodded and said lightly, "Please let them in."

The beauty immediately said: "OK, lady!"

After that, she came to the door and said to Honor: "Mr. Song, please come in."

On the side, Honor's assistant asked Honor in a low voice: "Mr. Song, am I going in too? I'm a little nervous, so I'm not going..."

Honor saw her look very flustered, knowing that she might have been frightened by the unbelievable large formation of the other party, so she dared not go in.

He sighed inwardly: "Are you a little nervous? Did you know that I am also panicked now!"

However, he also knew that the assistant could still retreat, but he could not do it, so he had no choice but to say: "Then you wait for me outside."

The assistant heaved a sigh of relief, and nodded hurriedly, as if she was granted a pardon.

Honor mustered up the courage at this time and stepped into the door.

As soon as he entered the door, he saw Charlie tasting tea at the tea table.

At this moment, Charlie was still the same as before, with a calm face, seeing Honor coming in, waved his hand slightly at him.

Opposite Charlie, there was also a young-looking Japanese woman who was wearing a Japanese-style kimono. She looked not only extremely beautiful, but also gentle and elegant.

Honor recognized this woman at a glance!

At this time, the stormy sea had already turned up in his heart, and he muttered to himself: "This...this woman...this woman is not the eldest lady of the Ito family, Nanako, known as Yamato Nadeshiko. Is it... Is it that the local friend Charlie said is her?!"

Chapter 2097

Honor felt at this moment that his outlook on life, values and world outlook were completely subverted in an instant.

He didn't expect Charlie to have a relationship with Miss Ito.

What's more terrifying is that the eldest lady of the Ito family is wearing a kimono, kneeling across from Charlie, and pouring tea to him respectfully like a waiter.

This is simply incredible!

Honor wailed desperately in his heart: "What the hell is this? Do the Japanese also believe in the feng shui metaphysics? Otherwise, how did Charlie flick Nanako?"

Just when his mind was full of shock and surprise, Charlie saw him come in, as if he had seen a friend's son, smiled and waved at him and said, "Oh, honor, come on, please sit down."

Seeing Charlie's calm face, Honor was even more puzzled, and wondered: "Charlie has such a good relationship with Warnia, why did Warnia have been missing for so long? Charlie came to Tokyo, but instead of looking for someone So calm, drinking tea in the Ito family mansion?"

Although Honor was puzzled in his heart, he bit his head and came to Charlie's front and said respectfully: "Hello, Master!"

After speaking, he looked at Nanako and said politely: "Hello, Miss Ito. Please take care of me for the first time.

Nanako smiled slightly and said, "Mr. Song knows me?"

Honor nodded: "You are so well-known, how could I not know you."

Nanako smiled generously and stretched out her hand to signal: "Mr. Song, please sit down, just have a taste of the Japanese tea ceremony and see if it suits your appetite."

Honor hurriedly waved his hand and said, "Miss Ito is really too polite. This time, I came to listen to Master's instructions, so I just want to stand here."

Charlie faintly waved his hand: "It's honor, I've known your grandfather, you don't need to be so cautious in front of me, since Miss Ito let you sit, then you sit."

The tone of Charlie's words made Honor very disgusted.

He could hear the feeling of being elevated in Charlie's mouth.

This made his heart very upset.

But at this moment, he didn't dare to disobey Charlie halfway.

After all, Charlie is a guest of the Ito family, and this amount of gold is too great.

So he hurriedly said respectfully: "Since Master said so, it's better to be respectful."

After all, he just sat down beside Charlie.

After sitting cross-legged, Honor was in a state of anxiety, always wondering what kind of medicine Charlie sold in the gourd.

At this moment, Charlie asked, "Honor, what do you know about Warnia? Tell me."

Honor felt a little bit in his heart, but on the surface, he tried to control it as natural as possible, and said, "Master is like this. Some time ago Warnia wanted to cooperate with Nippon Steel in Japan, so she brought people to Japan to start a follow-up. Nippon Steel was negotiating, but something happened suddenly last night. The commercial vehicle she was riding in crashed into a cliff in the mountains of Nishitama County. The other three people in the car died on the spot. Warnia is currently missing.... .."

Charlie nodded, looked at him and asked, "What did the Tokyo Metropolitan Police say?"

Chapter 2098

Honor was a little guilty when Charlie saw that, he hurriedly lowered his head and pretended to respectfully say: "Master, the TMPD has sent a lot of people to search in Nishitama County, but yet to find Warnia's whereabouts."

As he said, Honor hurriedly added: "However, they are increasing the police force to expand the search range, hoping they can find valuable clues as soon as possible. Of course, it is best to find Warnia's whereabouts as soon as possible."

Charlie waved his hand and said faintly: "I am not asking this. I am asking the TMPD. Is there any definition of this matter? Is this fall from the cliff an accident or not? Or was someone deliberately murdered?"

Hearing the four words of deliberate murder, Honor immediately became nervous.

He felt that cold sweat had begun to ooze from his back, and he was wearing his jacket, so it was not easy to be seen.

In fact, the TMPD already has a clear definition. They think this incident is a deliberate murder, because the scene of the accident was obviously handled by humans.

However, they have not found any valuable clues.

Now that Charlie asked so bluntly, Honor's heart became more and more panicked.

He originally thought that Charlie was alone in Japan and couldn't get over the storm in Tokyo, but now it is different. The relationship between Charlie and the Ito family is so good. As long as he has a word, the family will do everything they want in 1000 ways to help him investigate this matter.

The Ito family is very strong in Japan. Once they intervene, it is very likely that they will go slant and find out the truth faster than the police.

Honor was nervous and didn't know how to respond to Charlie's question.

And Charlie also asked at this time: "Honor, why don't you speak?"

Honor recovered and hurriedly said, "Oh, I'm really sorry Master, I just thought about Warnia, and also worried about her safety, so I was a little distracted..."

After speaking, he sat up straight and said truthfully: "Master, the TMPD defines this matter as the possibility of deliberate murder, but because no valuable clues have been found. So the specifics are to be determined based on further investigation, as for the murder, it is just a guess."

Charlie nodded, and said coldly: "TMPD is a notorious waste. Some time ago, Tokyo's public security was so poor and there were so many major and important cases. The TMPD has not solved all those cases. So if Warnia counts on them, I don't know if I have to wait until the year of the monkey."

Afterwards, Charlie pointed to Nanako and said to Honor: "Honor, Miss Nanako has a deep friendship with me, and I have some connections with the Ito family. I believe you have heard of their strength in Japan. With the help of Miss Nanako, I believe that our search for Warnia should be faster than the TMPD."

Nanako immediately said respectfully: "Master, please don't worry, as long as you say a word, the entire Ito family will be dispatched for you!"

Nanako's words made Honor panic.

He knew very well that judging by the strength of the entire Ito family, even if they could not find the living Warnia, they would definitely be able to find out the truth of the matter.

Moreover, just now the Ito family had so many helicopters to pick him up with great momentum, which is enough to show that the Ito family is very attentive to any instructions of Charlie.

It can also be imagined that once Charlie speaks, the Ito family will definitely go all out to find Warnia's whereabouts and the whole thing.

By then, everything will be over...

Honor's heart was desperate at this time.

A thin layer of sweat has even poured out of his forehead.

Charlie saw all his reactions in his eyes and became more and more certain in his heart that Honor definitely had a big problem!

Chapter 2099

At the moment Nanako expressed his attitude to Charlie, Honor had already begun to plan to leave Japan as soon as possible.

He knew that as long as the Ito family intervened, he would be exposed soon.

If at the moment of exposure, if you are still in Japan, you basically don't have to want to go back alive.

Because he knew that Charlie would definitely not let him go!

The only way at the moment is to leave Japan and get rid of the old man before he is exposed, and take over the entire Song family completely.

As long as he can take over all the assets of the Song family, he can break away from Charlie.

After all, the Song family's assets of one or two hundred billion can not be resisted by Charlie, a so-called Master!

Seeing Honor next to him, Charlie looked a little restless, and deliberately asked: "Honor, how come you look absent? Is there any physical discomfort?"

Honor hurriedly waved his hand and said, "No, Master, I'm just a little worried about Warnia. She has been missing all night. I am afraid that the more delay, the less chance of her survival..."

Charlie looked at him and said seriously: "Don't worry, as long as I am here, Warnia will never die."

Honor pretended to be pleased and said: "That's great! Master, it's all up to you if you can find Warnia!"

When he said this, Honor's heart was viciously cursed: "Even if Warnia is really alive, I will definitely kill her, even if you Charlie stand in front of me, it's useless! As long as I Song The honor is, Warnia is not allowed to live, she must die!"

At this time, Charlie said: "If you are honored, go back to the hotel first, and look for Warnia's affairs. You don't have to intervene. Stay in the hotel and wait for my good news."

Honor was a little surprised at once, and thought to himself: "What do you mean? He sent dozens of helicopters to pick me up, and just said a few words, let me go? A phone call or even a WeChat can solve it, so why bother?!"

However, although Honor was puzzled, he didn't dare to have any disobedience. He hurriedly stood up and said seriously: "Master, since this is the case, then I will leave first..."

Charlie nodded and said, "Don't run around in Tokyo these days, just stay in the hotel and wait for my news."

Honor quickly said: "Okay Master, I will be waiting for your news at the hotel these few days!"

Nanako spoke at this time: "Since Mr. Song is going back to the hotel, I will let the helicopter take you back."

Honor said flatteredly: "Ms. Ito is really too polite. It's not far from the hotel. I can just go out and take a taxi. I won't bother you to arrange a helicopter."

Nanako said earnestly: "Mr. Song is Master's guest, and that is the distinguished guest of my Ito family. The Ito family has never allowed the distinguished guests to take a taxi and leave by themselves, so I should ask Mr. Song to return by helicopter."

Honor nodded, and said with a little embarrassment: "Miss Ito, it's okay to go back by helicopter, but you really don't need to send so many helicopters. It's too wasteful, one is enough..."

Nanako smiled slightly: "Mr. Song doesn't have to be so polite. The reason why so many helicopters are sent to pick you up together is also because the Ito family attaches great importance to distinguished guests."

Honor had no choice but to say: "Then I will follow Miss Ito's arrangement."

Nanako nodded, looked at her assistant and asked her to send Honor.

Chapter 2100

As soon as Honor left, Nanako hurriedly said to Charlie: "Master, your intuition is really accurate. After meeting, I also think there is a problem with Honor!"

Charlie said coldly: "As long as people with a guilty conscience, no matter how strong their psychological quality is, they will definitely expose some flaws. Honor will obviously become nervous after seeing you. This must be because he is afraid of the Ito family. Strength, knowing that once the Ito family intervenes, this matter will surely be revealed, so he must be frightened in his heart."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "I think Honor will most likely run away soon after this incident. You must let your ninja watch him closely, and never let him run away!"

Nanako nodded and said, "Although Master can rest assured, I have already arranged everything. When Honor comes, my ninja has already rushed to the hotel, and they will monitor Honor in all aspects!"

Charlie smiled with satisfaction and said, "If he has other accomplices, the first thing he does after he returns to the hotel must be to get in touch with his accomplices. Then you must eavesdrop on all his calls to find clues!"

.....

During the flight back to the hotel, Honor was always a little restless.

After such a major change, he himself has lost his backbone, and all hopes are pinned on his father Tianming.

He can't wait to contact Tianming and tell him what happened here.

However, since he was still sitting on the helicopter of the Ito family, he could only resist this impulse and wait until the hotel.

On the way back, dozens of helicopters were still roaring and escorting him.

Outsiders seem to be very aggressive, but they put a lot of pressure on Honor.

The strength of the Ito family was undoubtedly revealed in this short flight.

According to Nanako's assistant, the Ito General Aviation Company, owned by the Ito family, has taken over 80% of Tokyo's high-rise aprons.

Usually, their helicopters do not stop at the airport, but on the top aprons of Tokyo's high-rise buildings.

The advantage of this is that once there is any demand, the helicopter closest to the demand location can take off quickly.

That's why, when he came here, Ito family helicopters took off from the top of each building.

The more the Ito family showed their muscles in front of him like this, the more frightened Honor became.

Back at the Aman Hotel, the first thing he did when he entered the room was to immediately take out his mobile phone and call Tianming.

At this time, Tianming had just landed in Aurous Hill after more than ten hours of flying.

After the call was connected, Honor's first sentence was: "Dad! I will soon be exposed. Neither in Tokyo nor in Japan can I stay for long. I plan to return home quietly tonight. You will also get rid of the old stuff as soon as possible!"

Tianming was shocked and blurted out and asked, "What's the matter?! What happened?!"

Honor said in a crying voice: "It's Charlie! That guy is too D@mn strong! Dad, you can't imagine that Japan's largest Ito family completely treats him as their father! Charlie said to look for Warnia. , The Ito family immediately stated that everyone in the family can be dispatched by him! I don't know what the hell does Charlie has, do these people have brain problems or what, it's beyond my comprehension?!"

Chapter 2101

When Tianming learned that the Ito family wanted to help Charlie find Warnia's whereabouts and help investigate the whole story, he was also scared into a cold sweat even when he was two thousand kilometers away.

In this world, there is no perfect crime. When they were planning to kill Warnia, they only wanted to keep the murder clues in Japan, so that everyone thought that Warnia was killed in Japan and had nothing to do with them. This was enough.

However, once people know that Warnia's death is related to them, or even they are the instigators behind the back, then the trouble will be big.

Not to mention that the old man will be furious, and the domestic law enforcement agencies will not let them go. Although they committed crimes overseas, in the final analysis, the killers are the citizens of the country, and the laws of the country apply.

Moreover, once the outside world knows that the father and son killed Warnia, the reputation of them and the entire Song family will inevitably decline.

At that time, even if their father and son escaped the sanctions of the law by chance, they would all be treated like rats crossing the street and be beaten by everyone!

Thinking of this, Tianming immediately made up his mind and blurted out: "Honor, if you run back right now, this is undoubtedly telling Charlie that you have a problem. Charlie will call your grandfather by then, using your grandpa's shrewdness. To the extent, they can guess all the links at once, and by then, you will have more trouble!"

Honor choked nervously: "Dad, what do you think I should do now... The Ito family is too strong. With their help, this matter will not take a few days. It will come to light, and by that time, I will be done!"

Tianming immediately calmed down and said, "Honor, you first calm down and wait for my message. After I go back, I will find a chance to give your grandpa the medicine!"

As he said, Tianming sneered, "As long as I turn the old thing into an Alzheimer's patient, I will call you back from Japan on the grounds of his sudden illness. In that case, Charlie should not suspect you. At that time, we will sell all the assets of the Song family as quickly as possible in the country, and then replace them with U.S. dollars. Before this

matter is completely solved, we will immigrate to the United States or Canada with tens of billions of dollars in assets!"

Honor asked hurriedly: "Dad, how long will your medicine be effective after the old man has taken it?"

Tianming said: "If I increase the dose a little, it will take a few hours at most. It is estimated that he will become a dementia patient tonight.

Honor sighed slightly and said, "If that's the case, can I fly back tomorrow morning?"

Tianming hummed and said, "If things go well, everyone will find that your grandfather is suffering from Alzheimer's disease early in the morning. Then I will inform you to come back quickly, and then I will urgently inherit the position of the head of the Song family. Hurry up and get rid of all the assets."

Honor asked again: "Then what about uncles? They are all eyeing the inheritance. It is absolutely impossible for us to deal with it..."

Tianming said disdainfully: "Don't worry, they have long been looking forward to the separation of the family. Before, the old thing had been holding the power of the Song family, and they couldn't separate the family. Later, the old thing asked Warnia to take over as the head of the family. What I said, but I was even more annoyed."

Chapter 2102

After a pause, Tianming continued: "And you know Warnia's style of doing things. This girl doesn't have a high pursuit of quality of life, so she wants to develop the scale desperately. She can't wait for all the profits made by the Song Group. They are all invested in the new expansion. Everyone can't get any money when she does this. Who is not angry?"

As he said, Tianming sneered: "If I inherit the position of the head of the Song family and I propose to divide the family, your uncles will never refuse. I will take a relatively large share and give them the rest. They won't have any opinions."

Honor couldn't help asking: "Then what if they have opinions? What if they ask for a split by head? By the time we have done so hard, won't we all benefit them?"

Tianming smiled and said, "Don't worry, I have already considered these problems. After solving the old thing, I will give them two choices!"

"The first option is to continue to be the owner of the house. Then, like Warnia, I will put all my energy into expanding the business map. In this way, they won't even think about being allocated from the Song Group for a while. Money, when they do not have it, they will continue to maintain their arrogant and lu\$tful lives, naturally they will be anxious to scratch their hearts;

"As for the second option, they voluntarily give up part of the share to me. In this case, I agree to sell the entire business for cash. In this way, they can get the money sooner and live the life they want."

"The total assets of the Song Group now amount to more than 20 billion U.S. dollars. In order to seek a quick deal, the whole package is sold for 20 billion U.S. dollars. The problem is still not big, and my requirements are not high. No matter how much it sells, we take half of the income and divide the rest equally. I believe they will not refuse."

Honor thought for a while, and said in agreement, "What you said makes sense. For them, there is no difference in essence between a person's share of 3 billion U.S. dollars and a person's share of 5 billion U.S. dollars. Anyway, with so much money, all of it in their life will never be spent."

Tianming hummed, and said, "Based on what I know about them, they are definitely willing to sell some shares and get the money early, so that they don't have to send people under the fence, and they don't have to look at other people's faces."

Honor sighed in relief and said with a smile: "Dad, since you are confident, then I will wait for your good news in Japan!"

"As long as you handle the old stuff there, I will return to China immediately! After returning, let's deal with these follow-up matters as soon as possible. Before the Ito family has found out the hidden circumstances of Warnia's murder, we will immigrate to the United States with the family!"

"At that time, even if they find out that we are behind it, they will have nothing to do with us!"

Tianming also smiled and said: "Yes! Such a major case is generally not clear within a few months, and we don't need so much time. As long as one week at most is enough!"

After that, Tianming said: "Honor, the only variable now is not the Ito family, but Charlie. This person is mysterious and scheming. You must not let him see any clues. Otherwise, you If you are alone in Japan, if he wants to attack you, Dad is so far away, it is beyond reach!"

Honor hurriedly said: "Don't worry, Dad, I'm already very cautious. In front of Charlie, I have been doing my best to make myself look more natural. Moreover, all around my room are living with my own people. They have also checked against eavesdropping. I will definitely not let Charlie see any clues!"

Tianming chuckled: "That's good! That's good! You can wait for my good news in the hotel!"

Chapter 2103

Knowing that Dad already has a complete solution, Honor was relieved immediately.

What he and his father wanted was not the so-called Patriarch of the Song family, but most of the assets of the Song family.

After Warnia is removed, it is naturally the best situation to be able to manage the entire Song family steadily, but if this goal is not achieved, taking a step back and being able to get most of the assets is already satisfied for the father and son.

Therefore, Tianming is not afraid that the murder of Warnia will be revealed, he is just afraid that it will be revealed too early.

He needs to win a time difference, which is enough for him to get rid of Mr. Song, cash out all the Song family assets, and then flee to the United States.

The biggest question now is how long this time difference is.

After all, Charlie and the Ito family were investigating this matter, and Tianming was also worried about the premature exposure, so he planned to do something against Old Man in advance.

Quickly solve the troubles of Mr. Song, so that Honor can return to the country as soon as possible. Otherwise, Honor will stay in Japan, which is like leaving a proton for Tianming.

In ancient times, two countries that were hostile or threatened to each other often sent protons to each other.

The so-called proton means that the emperor of a country sends one of his princes to hostages in a hostile country in order to seek peace.

If during this period the two sides are violent, the other party can kill the proton at any time.

Tianming was afraid to leave Honor in Tokyo for too long, otherwise, if Charlie finds out something and takes his son as a hostage or simply kills him to avenge Warnia, then he will be dead!

However, neither Tianming nor Honor knew that the conversation between the two of them had actually been monitored by the ninjas of the Ito family.

After the two had finished talking, all the recordings of their conversation were sent to Nanako's cell phone.

Nanako immediately put the recording to Charlie, and Charlie frowned immediately after hearing it.

Nanako sighed: "Master is really good at everything, this Honor is really the culprit!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "Actually, this is not a good thing. Just remember one thing. When you can't find the culprit in a certain case, the culprit is often the case's beneficiaries."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Honor is the eldest son of the Song family. It is reasonable to say that his father should inherit the position of Patriarch of the Song family. After his father retires, he will pass on the position of Patriarch to him."

"But Honor's grandfather passed on the position of Patriarch to Warnia, which invisibly brought a huge loss to Honor and his son."

"So, whenever Warnia dies, these father and son are the biggest beneficiaries. As the biggest beneficiaries, the suspicion is naturally the biggest."

Nanako thought for a moment, and nodded in agreement: "What Master said is really reasonable! Sometimes, profit is the biggest motivation for committing crimes!"

Charlie said with a gloomy expression on his face: "Honor and the two grandfathers did all the money for that little property. I didn't expect that they not only murdered Warnia, but also their own father and grandfather. It is really hateful.!"

Nanako hurriedly asked, "Master, what are you going to do now? Do you want me to get Honor to be deducted and force his father to surrender?!"

Charlie sneered: "This operation is okay, but it also has certain risks."

Nanako asked, "Master, what are the risks?"

Charlie explained earnestly: "If Tianming is willing to give up Honor, then even if I kill Honor, it is impossible to stop him."

Chapter 2104

Nanako asked again, "Master, what are you going to do?"

Charlie smiled: "I want to give them a bait."

"A bait?!" Nanako asked in surprise: "Master, what kind of bait?"

Charlie said with a smile: "Don't Honor and his father think that Warnia's chances of survival are slim? Also, don't they think that Mr. Song will definitely become Alzheimer's? If they succeed, I will announce from Tokyo. Nothing was found in the search. Will Honor and their father and son breathe a sigh of relief?"

Nanako nodded and said, "That's for sure. The father and son may be happy to celebrate with fireworks."

Charlie smiled and asked: "Then what would happen to them if they knew that Grandpa Song was not demented and Warnia was not dead at all when they were most proud of it?"

Nanako pursed her mouth and smiled: "Once such a happy and sad thing happens, they will definitely collapse..."

Charlie nodded: "Yes! All I want is to make them happy first and sad later!"

As he said, he took out his cell phone and called Mr. Song.

When the phone was connected, Mr. Song asked nervously, "Master, have you found a clue about Warnia?"

Charlie said: "Master, I am calling you to discuss something with you."

Elder Song hurriedly said, "Master, please tell me if you have anything!"

Charlie asked him: "Is it convenient for you to speak now?"

"Convenient!" Mr. Song said hurriedly, "I'm in my own room now. It has been soundproofed and it is very safe."

Charlie said seriously: "Okay, what I say next may be a bit shocking or even unbelievable to you, but you must not doubt it, do what I say, as long as you do exactly what I say, not only you can survive, and your Song family can never suffer from future troubles!"

As soon as he heard this, Mr. Song said excitedly: "Master, just give your orders. The old man doesn't dare to disobey!"

Charlie said lightly: "I need you to take out the rejuvenating pill I gave to Warnia, and use a blade to scrape one-fifth of the dose and soak it in water for consumption."

Father Song was shocked and blurted out: "Master, why do you want me to take Rejuvenation Pill? And it's still one-fifth. What special intentions do you have?"

Charlie snorted and said, "One-fifth of the rejuvenating pills can at least guarantee that you will not be invaded by poison in the next two days."

Father Song was even more shocked: "Master, what do you mean? Could it be...is anyone going to poison me?"

Charlie said very bluntly: "Master, from now on, you must always pay attention to your eldest son Tianming. As far as I know, he is likely to use some kind of nerve-damaging drug to destroy your brain!"

"So, you take one-fifth of the rejuvenating pills in water in advance, and after you meet him, you will eat whatever he feeds you; whatever he gives you, you must drink it, and then At the right time, pretend to remember nothing and know nothing."

Speaking of this, Charlie said again: "Or I would say it more directly, you are playing a dementia patient in front of Tianming!"

Mr. Song was shocked: "Wade...Master...you mean...Tianming, he...wish me ill?!"

Charlie didn't conceal it, and said seriously: "From the information I have received so far, this is indeed the case, so you must take a look at what medicine they sell in the gourd!"

Chapter 2105

Aurous Hill, Song family.

When Tianming came back, he pretended to be nervous to find Mr. Song to ask questions, his face was full of concern for Warnia.

Elder Song looked at his eldest son, wondering deep in his heart.

He really didn't want to believe that the eldest son he had raised for fifty years wanted to murder him.

If these words were spoken by any other person, Grandpa Song would never believe it.

However, when the words came out of Charlie's mouth, even if he didn't want to believe them, Mr. Song had to pay attention to it.

Because, in his heart, he knew very well that Master Charlie's abilities are all over the sky, and with his character, he would never say anything irresponsible.

And since he said so, there must be some evidence!

Thinking of this, while looking at his eldest son Tianming, he secretly thought in his heart: "It seems that I really have to be cautious! From now on, I must have the spirit of twelve points!"

At this point, he stood up and said to Tianming, "Hey, Tianming, I have been exhausted by Warnia's affairs, and my body is somewhat unwell. Now that you are back, you will help me preside over the overall situation. I have to rest, The body can't hold it anymore."

Tianming hurriedly said: "Dad, then I will help you back to your room."

Mr. Song waved his hand and said, "No, please contact Honor quickly and ask about the progress in Japan. Has he found any news about Warnia? If you have news, please tell me in time."

After speaking, the old man looked at the housekeeper Boyo and said: "Boyo, you can help me back to the room."

Boyo nodded hurriedly, stepped forward and said respectfully: "Master, please!"

Grandpa Song stood up, took a look at Tianming, and exhorted: "Tianming, your brother left Warnia in his bloodline after he left. No matter what, you must let her come back alive, otherwise I will die and I will have no face to see the couple, do you understand?"

A bit of embarrassment flashed in Tianming's eyes, and he immediately returned to nature, and said seriously: "Don't worry, Dad, I will definitely go all out!"

Father Song nodded lightly, sighing in his heart.

The reason why he said this was to see if Tianming did this thing, then whether he has the last bit of conscience.

If he still has a little conscience, he should let his niece go and leave his dead brother a queen.

But if he said this, he was still indifferent, and even continued to murder him, then for him, this son could give up completely.

Boyo assisted the exhausted Old Man to return to his room.

As soon as he entered the door, Mr. Song looked like he had changed. He was sharp and alert, and his body was no longer as weak as before. He said coldly to Boyo: "Boyo, close the door, come to the study in the inner room, let me tell you something!"

Mr. Song's room is actually a large suite.

The living room, bedroom, living room and study are all in it, which is very private.

Especially the study room, which is located in the center of the whole suite, with other rooms on all sides as buffers. There is no open window, and conversations are difficult to be eavesdropped on.

Seeing Mr. Song suddenly becoming serious, Boyo suddenly had a long-lost familiar feeling.

Chapter 2106

Back then, when Mr. Song was in his prime, he acted vigorously and decisively.

From then on, Boyo followed him and saw him riding the wind and waves in the sea of commerce.

Every time Elder Song wants to do a big thing, he will look like this, with firm eyes and torch.

He hurriedly followed the old man into the study, and then, after the Old Man waited for him to close the door, Boyo was shocked by the first words he said!

“Boyo, start the monitoring system at home, from now on, give me a comprehensive monitoring of Tianming’s every move!”

As soon as Boyo heard this, his whole expression suddenly shrank!

Before he moved into this villa, Mr. Song specifically confessed to him that he found the best security company on the market and quietly installed a complete set of internal monitoring systems.

A total of four systems have been installed throughout the Song family villa.

The first set is a family security system to prevent thieves and criminals;

The second set is an outdoor monitoring system, which can shoot all positions inside and outside the wall and the entire courtyard without dead angles for 24 hours;

The third set is the emergency escape system, once a natural disaster occurs, or when there is sudden danger, it is used by the owner to escape.

The Song family knows these three systems very well, but the fourth set of internal monitoring systems is known to only two members of the family, one is Mr. Song and the other is Boyo.

This fourth system is the internal monitoring system.

The internal monitoring system monitors all the places in the entire villa in 360 degrees without blind spots. The concealed cameras are all very clever, and ordinary people may not be able to discover them in ten years, and these cameras are also equipped with high-fidelity orientation. The microphone can clearly capture the sound in every room.

The reason why Mr. Song installed this system is not because he has any desire to spy, but because he really sees more infighting among other giants around him. Some are even finding brothers and sisters for money, killing fathers and mothers for money, for the benefit of nothing. Do not use the extreme.

Therefore, Mr. Song, who has a strong sense of anxiety, was worried that something like this would happen to the Song family in the future, so he specially installed this internal monitoring system to fully monitor the other party and gain insight into the other party as soon as possible.

However, this system has been on standby 24 hours a day since its installation for so many years, but this system has never been actually used.

Mr. Song is also considered a decent gentleman. When his children and grandchildren show nothing wrong, he is unwilling to spy on his children and grandchildren's privacy.

But now, he has to use this system to monitor Tianming's actions, to see if he is not only the culprit in the murder of Warnia, but also intends to poison him!

Boyo asked nervously at this time: "Master, you suddenly want to activate this internal monitoring system. Is there any major change in the Song family?"

Old Man nodded his head with a heavy face: "Boyo, you and I have been together for many years is a fateful friendship, so when there is a problem in this family, you are the person I trust the most, so I will not hide this matter. Just before Tianming came back, Master Wade just called me. He said that Tianming and Honor had harmed Warnia, and that the father and son wanted to give me medicine and turn me into an Alzheimer's patient!"

"what?!"

Boyo said dumbfounded: "This...this...Master...you...are you kidding me?!"

Elder Song seriously said: "How can this kind of thing be a joke? If it weren't for Master Wade to tell me, I wouldn't believe it if I was killed."

Boyo thought for a moment, nodded solemnly, and said seriously: "Master is not an ordinary person. If he said that, he must have his reason. You must pay attention to this matter! You must take precautions!"

Father Song sighed: "This is from Master"s mouth. I naturally take it seriously, so I have to activate the internal monitoring system to see what Tianming is doing and saying when he is not in front of me!"

Chapter 2107

The difficulty of running a large family is comparable to running a country.

Looking at the current big families fighting each other, it can be said to be exactly the same as the fighting between ancient princes recorded in history books.

For the throne, the ancient princes did not hesitate to kill their brothers and kill their fathers.

But such things are not uncommon in today's society, especially in large families with assets of more than 100 million.

Although the sons of the Song family have always been very united and harmonious before, Old Song has always planned the worst in his heart.

Now, the internal monitoring system he prepared has really come in handy.

Boyo immediately came to the bookcase and found a secret switch. After that, the bookcase slowly moved to the left, revealing a huge display embedded in the wall.

Boyo quickly turned on the monitor, and then said to Mr. Song: "Master, please verify it!"

Mr. Song nodded, took out his mobile phone, and opened an inconspicuous software from it.

This software is the entrance to this internal monitoring system.

To open the software, it must go through the same triple certification as the banking software.

These triple authentications are facial recognition, traditional passwords, and real-time mobile phone verification codes. If one is wrong, the software cannot be activated.

After Master Song successfully activated the system, the display on the wall immediately turned into a picture of as many as 210 small grids.

The pictures in these two hundred and ten small grids are from two hundred and ten cameras in different positions.

Father Song chose four of them, and the 210 pictures on the screen disappeared and turned into the four pictures he chose.

The area of these four pictures is much larger at once, and everything on the pictures can be clearly seen.

The four scenes that Mr. Song chose were Tianming's bedroom, Tianming's study, Tianming's living room, and gym.

At this time, Tianming had just returned to his room. In the picture, he walked through the living room to the bedroom, lying directly on the soft and comfortable bed.

When Grandpa Song saw his expression on the bed, he immediately believed what Charlie said in his heart.

He didn't believe Charlie before, but he still wanted to hold a glimmer of hope in his heart.

But at this moment, when he saw Tianming lying on the bed with stretched legs tilted and his face full of excitement, he knew that Tianming must have a problem!

Otherwise, his niece is alive or dead in a foreign country is still unsure, and he shouldn't have this expression no matter what.

Grandpa Song pointed to Tianming on the screen, and said sharply to Boyo: "Boyo look at this beast! He was so worried and so distressed just now in front of me, all the fuck is acting for me! Now he has this face. The expression on the face is the true portrayal of his heart! He is happy! And very happy!"

Boyo nodded and sighed: "It seems that what Master said is true, the young master does have a problem..."

Having said that, he couldn't help but admire: "Master, this internal monitoring system can not only determine their conspiracy, but also lock down evidence of their crime! You are really too prescient!"

Mr. Song sighed: "The ancestors said that if people are born in sorrow and die in happiness, if a person has no sense of anxiety, what is the difference from the animals waiting to be slaughtered in the slaughterhouse? Survive in society!"

Having said that, he said with grief: "But, I really didn't expect that my worries would become a reality!"

At this time, there was a ring of the cell phone ringing on the screen.

Tianming's cell phone rang.

Chapter 2108

Lying on the bed, Tianming immediately picked up the phone and said with a smile: "Honour, I'm home, yes, don't worry, the old thing hasn't noticed anything abnormal, he may be sick for too long, so he went back to his room to rest."

At this time, the high-fidelity directional microphone also caught Honor's voice on the phone, and he asked, "Dad, when are you going to give medicine to the old thing?"

Tianming smiled and said: "Don't worry, there is no suitable option right now. I just told the chef to stew a bowl of bird soup for your grandfather. Later I will take it first. After adding the medicine, I will send it to his room. Watch him drink it with my own eyes!"

Honor hurriedly asked again: "Dad, how long will this medicine take effect?"

Tianming said: "Time is running out. I give the old thing more dose. It should be effective within an hour or two after he takes it!"

Honor said with excitement: "That's really great! When the old things turn into Alzheimer's, Song family affairs, he will never have the opportunity to make trouble!" Tianming hummed, and said, "Honor, you tonight. Take a good rest first. If Charlie has something to tell you to do, then you honestly follow his instructions and do not let him have any doubts. After I turn the old stuff into Alzheimer's, I will call you back, and then you can fly back to Aurous Hill directly."

Honor said excitedly: "Okay Dad, then I am waiting for your news!"

When Mr. Song heard this, he only felt anxious!

"Really!"

"This b@stard really wants to harm me!"

"I'm his biological father! Now he wants to poison me for a little family property!"

When Mr. Song said this, his whole body was shaking with anger.

He stood up, pointed at Tianming on the screen, and shouted angrily: "I have never done anything wrong with this son in my life. I didn't expect to give birth to such a wolf beast! I knew he was such a beast. I should have strangled him in a swaddle!"

“And the b@stard Honor! I have loved him since the day he was born. I didn’t expect that he would do such an inferior thing for money!”

Boyo was equally shocked and angry, but he still hurried over to help Old Man, and said seriously: “Master, the top priority now is not to get angry, but to think about how to deal with it!”

After a pause, Boyo said again: “Don’t say anything else, you must not take the bird soup that he prepared for you!”

“Not only can’t it be taken, but we also have to work hard. From now on, all eating and drinking must be guarded strictly, and we must not leave him any opportunities!”

Grandpa Song shook his head with a sad expression on his face, waved his hand and said, “Boyo, since he already has the heart to harm me, if I keep guarding so strictly, it will let him realize that he has been exposed and become even more vicious! If he is not allowed to succeed, he might not just want to turn me into Alzheimer’s, but want to make worst actions.”

Boyo hurriedly asked him: “Master, are you planning to let them succeed and let you be at their mercy?”

Grandpa Song nodded and said seriously: “Boyo, I have the Rejuvenation Pill given to me by Master. He specially asked me to use it to resist poison. If you want to come, Master should not be able to cheat, so I will give it to them. One will count.”

When Boyo heard this, he was relieved and sighed: “Fortunately, there is Master!”

Father Song couldn’t help sighing: “Hey! Yeah! If it wasn’t for Master, I would have killed the old bones, I don’t know how many times I have died!”

Boyo nodded slightly and said, “Master, you have done good deeds throughout your life. Master may have been arranged by God to keep you safe throughout your life.”

Grandpa Song smiled bitterly, and said, “Boyo, if I can do everything, I must act as a patient with Alzheimer’s disease. At that time, you must not reveal any flaws!”

“The two beasts know that you are the person I trust the most. If they ask you about anything about me, you must know how to use wisdom to mediate with them!”

“You must know what you need to say and what you can say, and let them know that you are loyal to them!”

“But, what you can’t say, don’t mention a word!”

“Especially the existence of this internal monitoring system, we must never let them know, understand?”

Chapter 2109

Hearing the explanation from Mr. Song, Boyo did not hesitate to nod his head: "Master, rest assured, I must keep in mind the things you explained!"

Only then did Mr. Song relieved his mind, and then he waved his hand weakly and said, "Boyo, I'm a little tired. Go ahead and I'll take a rest."

Boyo said nervously: "Master, why don't you go to the bedroom to rest, I'll be guarding in the living room outside, you really don't worry..."

Grandpa Song gave a wry smile and asked him, "Are you afraid that you will not be in front of me when they give me medicine?"

"Yes..." Boyo's eyes were red, and he said very seriously: "Master, you are indeed very powerful, but this kind of thing, I am really afraid that something will happen..."

Old Man smiled indifferently: "Don't worry, since some things are beyond your control, you must feel relieved and boldly give it to someone more capable, and then trust that person wholeheartedly."

With that, Mr. Song said again: "It's as if you have just started skydiving. Before you can accumulate enough skydiving times, you must be led by the instructor. Every time you jump off the plane, your fate is not in your control. In your own hands, but in the hands of the coach behind you, what you have to do at this time is to safely and boldly entrust your life to him, and let professional people do professional things."

Boyo knew that the professional person he was talking about was Master Wade, so he nodded slightly and said, "Master, then I will do what you said."

Grandpa Song gave a hum, then nodded slightly, and exhorted: "After you go out, do what you should do, do the same. If I don't call you, or if there is nothing important, you should not come to me."

Boyo hurriedly said: "Okay Master, then you take a rest first, I'm going out!"

Father Song waved his hand, and sighed softly, "Hey...Go!"

After Boyo left, Mr. Song has been in front of the monitor, observing his son, who he has raised for 50 years.

The more he watched, the more he felt that the man in the video became stranger.

In the video, Tianming repeatedly played with a potion in his hand. His expression at this time was not half hesitating, but some were obviously excited and unable to hold back.

The Old Man's heart was dead ashes, and he became more and more certain that his son had almost no affection or kindness towards him.

An hour later, Tianming, who had long been unable to restrain himself, was already unable to sit still.

He didn't want to wait any longer, so he got up and went to the back kitchen.

According to his instructions, the chef has simmered the bird soup with rock sugar.

When Tianming came, he asked, "Is the bird soup prepared for the master ready to be stewed?"

The chef hurriedly said, "I have to wait ten minutes to get back to the young master."

Tianming waved his hand: "No longer, the old man is hungry, and he needs something to replenish his physical strength. Just serve me a bowl, and I will deliver it to the father myself."

The chef didn't dare to disobey, so he hurriedly pulled out a bowl, put it in the tray carefully, and said to Tianming, "Master, the bowl is very hot, be careful."

Tianming gave a hum, then returned to his room with the tray.

After returning to the room, he took out the medicine he had already prepared, and added one of the medicines to the bird soup in the bowl.

Seeing this scene, Mr. Song gave a wry smile and shook his head.

He was the only one in the study at this time, and he couldn't help muttering to himself: "Tianming, you and I have been a father and son for fifty years. Since today, you and I have been suffocated! The past is like a cloud of smoke from today, and you have blown it away. , It is completely dispersed!"

Afterward, he stood up, turned off the monitoring system, and restored the study to its original state.

Then from the mobile phone, the software that authorized the internal monitoring system was also completely deleted.

From now on, he was prepared to follow Charlie's statement completely, and to do everything.

Chapter 2110

Therefore, after Tianming will give him medicine and before Charlie comes back, he will become a patient with Alzheimer"s.

Alzheimer"s patients don"t know how to use mobile phones, so they can"t even touch their phones during this time.

Therefore, just in case, deleting the software directly will be more stable.

Later, Mr. Song found the Rejuvenating Pill, scraped a layer from it, soaked it in the water and took it.

Soon after, he went back to his bed and lay down.

At this moment, the visual screen at the head of the bed suddenly lit up, and Tianming appeared in the picture, followed by a melodious "Turkish March" ringtone.

This is the doorbell of Mr. Song"s room.

Because his own suite was too big, when people were in the bedroom or study, they couldn"t hear someone knocking on the door outside, so he rang the video doorbell.

Seeing that his eldest son came to his door with the medicined bird soup, Mr. Song gave a light sigh and pressed the answer button: "Tianming, are you okay?"

Tianming hurriedly said to the camera: "Dad, are you asleep?"

Mr. Song deliberately made his voice a little tired and said: "I was awakened by you as soon as I fell asleep, why are you so anxious?"

Tianming hurriedly said: Dad, I just saw you look exhausted, so I asked the chef to stew a bowl of bird soup with rock sugar."

Grandpa Song gave a hum and said, "You are so caring, come in."

After that, he pressed the door button.

Tianming heard the click of the door and knew that the door lock had been released, so he pushed the door into the room, walked through the living room, and came to the bedroom.

He stepped to the bed of Mr. Song and asked with concern: "Dad, how are you feeling?"

Elder Song said absently: "It's okay, squinting for a while."

After speaking, he couldn't wait to ask: "How is Warnia? Is there any news from Japan?"

Tianming shook his head and said with a bit of pain on his expression: "Dad, there is no valuable news from Japan. I am also continuing to communicate with Honor. At the same time, I have asked him to find from the Japanese TMPD some specific clues, I will inform you as soon as possible."

Father Song nodded, and sighed: "I feel more at ease when you came back."

Tianming smiled slightly and said respectfully: "Dad, the rock sugar bird soup is very suitable for replenishing qi and blood. Drink it while it's hot now!"

A trace of sadness flashed in the eyes of Old Man.

In the end, his own son still has to do something against himself.

So he sat up without hesitation and said to Tianming, "Come, help me to sit in the living room for a while, I'll drink in the living room!"

Tianming was overjoyed and said hurriedly: "OK dad! I will help you to the living room!"

Tianming helped the old man into the living room, let him sit down on the sofa, and immediately handed over the bird soup with rock sugar, and said respectfully: "Dad, you drink it while it is hot."

Without any hesitation, Mr. Song nodded and took the bowl of bird soup with rock sugar, took a sip, and exclaimed, "It tastes good, you are so caring!"

Tianming didn't expect things to go so smoothly, he couldn't help but feel ecstatic, and said with a smile: "Dad, what are you doing so politely with me, isn't this all I should do?"

"What should be done?" Old Man smiled and nodded seriously. He suppressed the sorrow deep in his heart and sighed from the bottom of his heart: "Oh, that's right, it should be done, it should be done! I have a good son! Hahahaha!"

Chapter 2111

Father Song suddenly sighed, making Tianming more or less guilty.

However, he carefully observed the Old Man and found that there was nothing wrong with him, so he was relieved.

He felt that he had almost no intention of rebelling against the old man. Even if he wanted to give up the position of Song Family Patriarch to Warnia, he himself did not express very strong opposition, so the old man should not doubt him.

So, he smiled and said respectfully, "Dad, you drink more while it's hot, and I will let the chef stew you a pot of nutrient soup in the evening to replenish your body."

Mr. Song nodded, did not speak, but ate all the bird soup in the bowl.

Seeing the old man eat up the bird soup in the bowl, Tianming was completely relieved and sneered in his heart: "Warnia's life and death are unclear, and the old thing has become demented. No one in the Song family can be an enemy of mine! Old things have always It is the eldest son who inherited the throne, if you insist on giving me this monster moth, don't blame me for being cruel!

Afterwards, he smiled and said to the old man: "Dad, you can rest for a while, I will go out and call Honor and ask him how he is doing now."

The old man nodded gently: "Go."

Tianming stepped out of the old man's room, did not really call Honor immediately, but directly found one of his confidants, called him to his room, and said seriously: "From now on, keep an eye on the old man. You must tell me everything he does and what the old man said. Do you understand?"

The other party nodded immediately: "Understand the master."

At this moment, Father Song lying on the bed suddenly felt a headache, and the painful entire brain seemed to be abruptly stripped out.

But soon, there was warm energy in his body that completely drove the pain away from his body.

He knew very well in his heart that the headache must originate from the neurotoxin that Tianming had given him.

And that warm energy is just a small amount of rejuvenation pills that he took in advance.

The old man couldn't help but sighed: "It seems that the Rejuvenation Pill really can resist all kinds of poisons, as Master said! Since it has escaped the damage of neurotoxins, the next thing to do is to pretend to be foolish for 24 hours. He must ensure that no one sees any flaws before Master returns!"

So he took advantage of this relatively free time in the end and took out his mobile phone to check the symptoms of Alzheimer's disease.

He found that Alzheimer's disease, can cause memory impairment, as well as loss of cognitive ability, language ability, and visual ability.

Severe Alzheimer's disease has not only severe memory loss, but also symptoms such as incontinence, body stiffness, and hollow eyes.

Seeing this, Mr. Song secretly thought in his heart: "It seems that if I want that rebellious son to completely believe that I have become Alzheimer's, I must show symptoms of severe dementia. Only in this way can he be completely relieved."

After an hour.

Tianming has been paying attention to the time. Now it has been an hour and a half since the father took the medicine. It stands to reason that the effect of the medicine has already occurred.

So he planned to go to the old man's room to see the situation.

When he came to the door of the old man's room and pressed the doorbell, there was no response in the room.

He was overjoyed, but on the surface, he pressed it again without showing off.

This time there was still no response.

So he pretended to panic and said: "Come on! Come on!"

Chapter 2112

Suddenly, several servants ran over and asked, "Master, what happened?!"

Tianming said, "He didn't respond when I pressed the doorbell of the master. I am afraid that he might have an accident. You should help me knock the door open!"

When several servants heard this, they suddenly became nervous, and one of them took the initiative: "I'll come!"

Another hurriedly said: "I'll be with you!"

At this time, Boyo also rushed to hear the news and asked nervously: "Young master, what happened to the master?!"

Tianming saw him and said hurriedly: "Boyo, you came just right. Father is in the room and he has no response after pressing the doorbell several times. I'm afraid he will have an accident!"

Boyo's heart was tense, and he suddenly realized that Tianming should have given the old man medicine, and suddenly he felt a little angry, sad, and worried.

He didn't know whether Charlie's method could save the old man from disaster.

However, he did not dare to show any hesitation, and said hurriedly: "Then slam the door open and go in and have a look!"

Several servants had already begun to work hard together and ran into the gate. After several times, the gate was knocked open with a bang.

Immediately afterwards, Tianming pulled away the left and right people, his face was nervous, and he rushed in first. As soon as he entered, he went straight to the bedroom, running, and shouting: "Dad! Dad, you're all right, dad!"

With that, he pushed open the bedroom door!

As soon as Tianming entered the door, he was immediately stunned by the sight in front of him!

Then Boyo, who rushed in, and several of his servants were also frightened by the situation in front of them!

In the meantime, Father Song was standing by the bed with a dazed expression.

He was wearing only a pair of boxer briefs. There were a few strands of yellow sh!t flowing along the two legs at the base of his thigh. The expensive hand-made wool carpet was full of filth mixed with sh!t and urine, and the whole room was full of foul smell.

Seeing so many people suddenly rushing in, Mr. Song was so frightened that he burst into tears. He stumbled to the balcony and cried out, "Who are you...what are you doing?"

Seeing the old man's appearance, Tianming was happy!

"The old thing really is Alzheimer"s! Can't even control his bowels! This is really stable!"

Although he thought so in his heart, he was still very nervous on the surface, and rushed over, regardless of his filth, he kept him tight, and cried, "Dad, what"s the matter with you, Dad? You don't recognize me? I am God. Ming!"

Although the Old Man was angry at this time, he still admired his son.

"This beast is really capable of bending and stretching out. I am so dirty that he can come up to hug me without hesitation in front of so many people, and he is so real.

It seems that he is also the number one character!"

Thinking of this, Mr. Song couldn't help but laugh at himself:

"Why am I not the same? In order to make him completely believe that even things like incontinence can be performed, compared to this beast, he is more able to survive."

Although he had mixed feelings in his heart, the play still had to go on, so he desperately tried to break free from Tianming, crying loudly, "Kill...Kill!"

Tianming cried loudly and said, "Boyo! Hurry up to arrange a car and take dad to the hospital! Hurry up!"

Chapter 2113

Tianming hurriedly went back to his room and changed into clean clothes while Boyo took Mr. Song to the hospital.

In the process of changing clothes, he had already called Honor and officially informed Honor and asked him to return to Aurous Hill immediately.

Honor has been waiting for the news, so he arranged for the private jet to prepare for takeoff almost immediately, and was scheduled to leave Tokyo early tomorrow morning. In order to prevent Charlie from doubting, Honor also called Charlie respectfully. On the phone, he said respectfully: "Master, my father called me just now. Grandpa seems to have a little problem. I have to rush back as soon as possible, so I may leave Tokyo early tomorrow morning..."

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked, "Honor, what's wrong with your grandpa? Is it a serious problem?"

Honor hurriedly said: "Master, don't worry, my dad said there is nothing serious, but his mind seems to be a little unconscious, so I hurried back to take a look."

As he said, he said with some pleading: "Master, I have to leave Tokyo temporarily this time. I can only ask you to find Warnia. Please do your best to find her and bring her back to Aurous Hill, she represents our family, thank you!"

Charlie snorted and said, "Don't worry, I will do my best. The best case is that I will be able to take Warnia back to Aurous Hill in a few days."

Honor on the other end of the phone sneered when he heard this, "The surname is Wade, did you fcuking wake up? Warnia has been missing for more than 24 hours. Even if she didn't die in the car accident, she was in that mountain. I guess there is no way for her to survive in the old forest after so long!"

"Furthermore, the deep mountains of Nishitama County are inaccessible, and there are many wild animals. Maybe her body is now eaten by the birds and beasts in the mountains and only the bones are left. Do you want to take her back to Aurous Hill?! Have your dream of spring and autumn come together?"

However, even though he thought so in his heart, Honor still said very sincerely:
“Master, thank you so much!”

Charlie said indifferently: “Don’t be so polite, it’s not too early, you take a good rest, go back tomorrow morning, and help Mr. Song et well by the way.”

After hanging up the phone, Charlie wiped a mocking smile from the corner of his mouth.

Tianming and Honor his son must be very proud now.

They must feel that Warnia has a high probability of dying, and Mr. Song himself has become Alzheimer’s, and now the entire Song family has become their possession.

Okay, let them be proud.

After Honor left, he sneaked away from Tokyo with his lover and returned to Aurous Hill quietly, catching them by surprise!

At that time, they thought that Mr. Song, who had become Alzheimer’s, would also tear off the disguise, interact with them inside and outside, and give them a fatal blow!

Just thinking, Nanako ran over, knocked on Charlie’s half-open sliding door, poked her head in and smiled sweetly, and said, “Master, Miss Song is awake.”

Charlie smiled and said, “She slept all day and finally woke up.”

Nanako smiled and said, “She was frightened last night, and after walking in the mountains for so long, she must be exhausted. It is normal to sleep longer.”

Then, she said: “By the way, Master, I have arranged for Miss Song to go to the hot springs to relieve fatigue. My father sent someone to send a freshly caught bluefin tuna, and the family members prepared two bottles of Yamazaki 50. In the evening, I invite you and Miss Song to eat sashimi and sushi.”

Bluefin tuna is the most expensive fish, the quality is really good, one piece is worth ten million, and the next one kilogram is more than ten thousand dollars.

And this is not the terminal retail price, this is the package auction price of the whole fish.

Chapter 2114

In the past two years, a big Japanese boss bought a bluefin tuna weighing 278 kilograms, which cost a full 3.1 million U.S. dollars, and the average price per kilogram was 11,000 U.S. dollars.

And if this quality of bluefin tuna is delivered to top restaurants, the price will be several times higher.

Eat the most expensive bluefin tuna in the most high-end shops. The price of fish is even more expensive than gold.

As for the Yamazaki Fifty Years Old Whiskey, it is the top whisky of Japan's national treasure, with a single bottle of more than RMB 3 million.

Takehiko used such expensive ingredients and drinks to host a banquet, which is enough to see how much he values Charlie.

When Charlie came to the restaurant, Takehiko had been waiting here for a long time.

At this time, a huge bluefin tuna was placed in the center of the huge wooden dining table. The body of this bluefin tuna was covered with ice cubes made of frozen pure water.

A chef is holding a sashimi knife standing next to him. After the meal is opened, he will directly cut different parts from the bluefin tuna for the guests to enjoy.

Seeing Charlie's arrival, Takehiko hurriedly said with enthusiasm: "Mr. Wade, please take a seat! Mr. Wade has good fortune today. This is a bluefin tuna brought by the fishing boat just an hour ago. It is the best quality in Tokyo this year. Good one!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "Mr. Ito is really too polite. In fact, I don't have much demand for food. You don't have to spend so much."

Takehiko said very seriously: "Mr. Wade is a distinguished guest of our unified family, and the best ingredients and wine are naturally used to entertain distinguished guests!"

Then, he asked Nanako: "Nanako, Miss Song hasn't gotten up yet?"

Nanako smiled and said, "Ms. Song is in the hot spring. I have ordered to bring her over after she finishes the hot spring."

"Okay." Takehiko nodded lightly and smiled: "Then we will wait for Miss Song to come."

Charlie remembered something at this time and asked Takehiko: "By the way, Mr. Ito, I want to ask you something."

Takehiko hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, you don't have to be so polite, just ask if you have anything, I must know everything!"

Charlie nodded and asked him: "If I want to leave Japan quietly without disturbing the customs, do you have any good ideas?"

Takehiko thought for a while, and said, "If you don't want to disturb the customs, you can only use the smuggling road."

Charlie asked again: "How is it more convenient to smuggle? Is it feasible?"

Takehiko explained: "There is basically only one way to smuggle from the sea by boat, especially an island country like Japan, which is not bordered by any country. If you want to leave secretly, there are only two roads, the sea, and the sky. The aircraft control is extremely strict and there is basically no operating space, so the only option is to go by sea."

With that said, Takehiko said again: "Japan has a long coastline, and shipping is relatively developed. There are too many ships coming and going. It is not difficult to smuggle out by the sea."

Charlie heard this and said to him: "Mr. Ito, please help me prepare a boat. I want to take Warnia back to China."

"Smuggling back?" Ito said in a puzzled way: "Mr. Wade, if you want to smuggle back to your country, you must not only conceal the customs in Japan, but also conceal the customs in your country. It's a bit too tossing... .."

"It doesn't matter." Charlie said seriously: "Aurous Hill can solve it, I will let people prepare everything, mainly because I have no one in Japan. The only friend who can ask for help is you. I don't know if you can get a boat for me and let Warnia and me leave Japan quietly by boat?"

Chapter 2115

Hearing Charlie's request, Ito said without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, boats are a trivial matter. I can prepare a luxury yacht for you at any time and make sure that you can leave Tokyo by sea without any hindrance. I just don't know when do you plan to leave?"

Charlie asked him: "How long will it take to return home by the sea?"

Takehiko said: "Luxury yachts are generally large in size. Large ships have high stability and strong resistance to wind and waves, but their speed will be slightly slower. The average speed per hour is only about 50 or 60 kilometers. From here to Aurous Hill, You must first go to the Yangtze River estuary in Zhonghai City, a distance of about 2,000 kilometers, and at least 30 hours of sailing."

While talking, Takehiko said again: "But because we are smuggling the ship, we still need time to deal with the Coast Guard, and the speed will definitely slow down when we get to the shore. So I estimate that it will take at least three times to get from Tokyo to Zhonghai."

Charlie smacked his lips and said, "Thirty-five hours...it's really a bit longer..."

Ito nodded and said helplessly: "Smuggling is the fastest. You know, smuggling is basically by sea. If you are smuggling from Asia to North America, it will take more than a month to float at sea. "

Charlie said, "This is only the time to get to Zhonghai. From Zhonghai to Aurous Hill, it will take at least a few hours?"

Takehiko explained: "If you still take a boat from Zhonghai to Aurous Hill, this is estimated to be another seven or eight hours" voyage. However, if you are in a hurry, I would suggest that you go to Aurous Hill by helicopter from the shores of Zhonghai, in that case. , Just over an hour."

Charlie immediately said, "Okay, if that's the case, please trouble Mr. Ito to prepare the ship as soon as possible. I want to leave tonight."

Both Takehiko and Nanako were shocked. The father and daughter said in unison: "Huh? Leaving tonight?!"

Charlie nodded, and solemnly said: "Honor went back by plane, and arrived in Aurous Hill in more than two hours. I can't take Warnia to fly directly. After all, the entire TMPD thinks Warnia is missing. Searching hard, the customs are connected with them. If Warnia suddenly exits the customs, the TMPD will get the news as soon as possible. At that time, I am afraid that she will be detained by the customs and checked."

After speaking, Charlie added: "Furthermore, Tianming and Honor must still fully monitor Warnia's whereabouts. Once she appears at the customs, it will be completely exposed. So, to be cautious, let her continue. She remains missing in front of the outside world, and then quietly leave Japan and returned to Aurous Hill."

Nanako was feeling a little lost at this time, and Takehiko next to him said, "Mr. Wade, it's hard to come here, why not stay for two days, so that I can do everything you like as a landlord!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "I understand Mr. Ito's kindness, but this matter is really important. If I delay, I am afraid that something will happen in Aurous Hill. After all, Warnia's grandfather is still in Aurous Hill."

Takehiko suddenly realized, and hurriedly said: "I understand! This is indeed a rush, or else, I will have someone prepare the ship now, and then take care of the relationship with the coast guard, and strive to be able to set off at one or two o'clock tonight."

Charlie said gratefully, "Thank you so much, Mr. Ito."

Takehiko quickly waved his hand: "You are welcome, Mr. Wade, you are the great benefactor of the Ito family, I should do things for you!"

As he said, he took out his cell phone and said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, I'll make arrangements on the call, and let me be out of company first."

Charlie nodded and said, "I also want to make a call to settle the domestic affairs."

Afterward, Charlie took out his mobile phone, pulled a group on WeChat, pulled Issac and Orvel into the group, and said, "Are you two taking it easy now? If it's convenient, let's have a conference call."

The two immediately replied: "Convenient!"

Charlie immediately initiated a group voice call, and Issac and Orvel connected one after another.

Issac came in first, and said, "Master, what is it?"

Chapter 2116

Then Orvel also came in: "Master, what do you want to order?"

Charlie said, "That's right, you two are people I can trust, so what I will tell you next, you must keep it strictly confidential and strictly enforce it, do you understand?"

The two said in unison: "Don't worry! We must keep it strictly confidential! Strictly enforce it!"

Charlie gave a hum and continued: "Tianming and Honor are about to usurp the throne in the Song family. You two quickly contact Tianming and tell him that Mr. Song's body is out of condition, so wanted to visit Song's father, pay more attention to Father Song's physical condition and personal safety."

Issac blurted out: "The Song family and his son are going to usurp the throne?! Then Miss Warnia had an accident in Tokyo, did they also do it?"

Charlie said coldly: "Yes, they arranged it alone."

Orvel gritted his teeth and said: "D@mn! This father and son are really mean-hearted, and even their relatives can not be spared! I'll let the brothers hack them to death!"

Charlie exhorted: "Don't be so impulsive, I will solve them, father and son, and what you have to do is to protect the safety of Mr. Song."

Orvel had no choice but to say angrily: "Okay Master, I will listen to you!"

Charlie said again: "One more thing, I'm going to take Warnia to return home by sea. Then the ship will dock at Zhonghai. Mr. Issac, you can arrange a helicopter in advance for me. When we arrive, we will transfer to the helicopter immediately!"

Issac said without hesitation: "No problem, master, I will arrange to let the helicopter wait for you at Zhonghai!"

Charlie said with satisfaction: "Okay, you two will closely monitor the Song family's father and son's every move, and report any actions to me in time."

After the phone call, Warnia, who had just finished soaking in the hot spring, walked over quickly under the leadership of someone from the Ito family.

When she arrived, he said embarrassedly: "I'm so sorry, I made everyone wait for me..."

Nanako hurriedly smiled and said, "Miss Song, don't be so polite, we just sat down."

With that, she stood up and said, "Miss Song, would you like to sit with me?"

Warnia nodded: "Okay, thank you Miss Ito."

With that, she sat down beside Nanako.

Nanako looked at her still wet hair, and smiled, and said, "Miss Song's hair is really good, black and shiny, and it has a lot of volumes. I don't know what you do to maintain the hair normally?"

Warnia smiled slightly and said, "I usually use a kind of ginger shampoo, which has a hair growth effect. When combined with a nourishing hair mask, the hair quality can be guaranteed. However, the brand I used should not be available in Japan. I can mail some."

Nanako said excitedly: "Oh, thank you so much, Miss Song!"

Warnia smiled and said, "Miss Ito doesn't have to be so polite, and there is no need to always call me Miss Song, just call me Warnia."

Nanako said earnestly: "Miss Song is older than me, then I should call you Sister Warnia!"

Chapter 2117

Nanako is still in her senior year, 22 years old, about the same age as Aoxue.

Warnia is about the same age as Charlie.

Therefore, she is four years older than Nanako.

It was reasonable for Nanako to call her sister.

But Warnia was flattered by Nanako's attitude.

Nanako is now the head of the Ito family, the largest family in Japan, whose family strength is ten times that of the Song family.

With such strength, she can still be so polite to Warnia and actively call her sister. Naturally, Warnia is moved and feels a little closer to Nanako.

After all, it was a woman who shared a lot of topics in common, so the two of them quickly talked in full swing.

At this time, Takehiko also came back. He first greeted Warnia politely, and then he said: "Mr. Wade, the ship has been arranged. To board the ship at the Tokyo container port tonight, you are really lucky. Well, internal sources say that tonight the Coast Guard's patrol is conducting equipment overhauls, so maritime supervision will be very lax, and going to sea tonight is the easiest."

While speaking, Takehiko said again: "But I have also greeted the Coast Guard. If they change anything, they will not conduct any inspections on the boat you are on."

"Okay." Charlie nodded with satisfaction, and said: "Mr. Ito I am troubling you in this matter."

Ito said respectfully: "Mr. Wade and I don't have to be so polite!"

Warnia, who was whispering to Nanako, suddenly heard this and hurriedly asked Charlie, "Shall we leave tonight Master?"

Charlie nodded and said, "Let's leave by boat tonight."

Warnia's heart was tense, and she hurriedly asked, "Master, has something happened in Aurous Hill?"

Charlie didn't tell her about Tianming and Honor's medicine for Father Song, so he smiled slightly and said, "Don't think about it, nothing has happened, but I want to take you quietly without disturbing anyone."

Warnia nodded lightly, and said gratefully: "Thank you, Master."

After speaking, she looked at Takehiko and Nanako, and bowed slightly: "Mr. Ito, Miss Nanako, thank you for your help and care!"

Nanako hurriedly said, "Sister Warnia, don't be so polite with us. Don't forget that you are my elder sister. We are also good sisters. From now on, this will be your home. If you come to Japan anytime, please stay at my home!"

With that said, Nanako looked at Charlie again, and said with dismay, "The same goes for Master. Please remember that this is Master's home in Japan!"

Charlie nodded slightly, smiled, and said, "Don't worry, I will remember."

Takehiko hurriedly said: "By the way, Ms. Song doesn't want to cooperate with Nippon Steel? Do you want me to call Watanabe over and let him sign the cooperation agreement with you first?"

Warnia was speechless in surprise. Charlie took the lead at this time and asked, "Is this person highly credible? Will he disclose Warnia's situation to the outside world?"

Takehiko promised: "Mr. Wade can rest assured, Watanabe is absolutely reliable. I will tell him to keep secrets strictly and he will not talk nonsense."

Charlie nodded: "Well, in that case, please I ask Mr. Ito to ask him over for me, and sign the contract tonight."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Master, is this appropriate?"

Although she also wanted to win the Nippon Steel's cooperation agreement, this operation was not a normal business cooperation negotiation at all, but completely used Ito's favor. She was very worried that Charlie would owe Ito for her. She is too emotional.

Charlie smiled indifferently at this time and said: "You don't have to worry about this matter, I will make the decision."

Warnia wanted to say something, but after thinking about it, she gave up.

She knew that she already owed Charlie too much. Anyway, her life and heart belonged to him. As long as he nodded his head, her body and even the entire Song family could belong to him, so she didn't need to care too much. How much does she owe him?

Chapter 2118

Charlie remembered one thing, and said to Takehiko: "By the way, Mr. Ito, I have to trouble you and do one more thing for me."

Takehiko hurriedly said, "Please tell me."

Charlie said, "What's the name of the vice president of Nippon Steel who docked with Warnia? Hashimoto, right?"

"Yes." Ito Nodded: "It's Hashimoto Kinzie!"

Charlie sneered and said, "You send a few ninjas and tie them to me, but don't send them here after you've tied them. You can get me to the dock directly, and then put them in the cabin. I will take him to Aurous Hill!"

Takehiko said without hesitation: "Okay Mr. Wade, I will make arrangements!"

Although Hashimoto Kinzin is an executive of Nippon Steel, he can be regarded as a man of good looks, but he is still far behind the Ito family.

He usually takes a driver and two bodyguards at most, but he certainly can't afford a ninja, such a top Japanese existence, so sending a few ninjas to tie him is absolutely easy.

Takehiko arranged both matters in an orderly manner.

He asked his family's ninja to immediately tie up Hashimoto, and at the same time he called Nippon Steel's chairman Shinwa Watanabe and invited him to talk at home.

Although Watanabe was the chairman of Nippon Steel, he respected Takehiko, and drove over immediately when he heard his call.

And the two lived very close, so ten minutes later, he had already arrived at Ito's home.

As soon as Watanabe entered the door and saw Takehiko, he hurried forward and said with a bit of humility: "Brother Ito, I don't know if you are looking for me so late, what can I do for you?"

Takehiko smiled slightly, and said playfully: "Calling you over so late will not delay the world of you and your wife?"

Watanabe smiled awkwardly, his expression a little lonely.

Although Watanabe is about the same age as Takehiko this year, and his physical condition is relatively good, only in the matter of men and women, there is something unspeakable.

He didn't know what was going on. He was good everywhere, but his ability was getting worse and worse.

Originally, he and his wife lived together at least three times a week, and the two were considered harmonious.

But in the past two years, the desire and ability in this area have plummeted.

From three times a week, to once a week, once every two weeks.

Now, he has reached a month and it is difficult to have a state once.

Watanabe has been to many hospitals and looked for many experts, but the feedback they gave is that this ability is sometimes irrelevant to the overall condition of the body. Some people are obviously very healthy, and can even be said to be very strong, but that's not enough.

But some people look at the wind as they fall down, but they are incredibly strong in that respect.

Physical fitness cannot be equated with that ability.

Moreover, the ability in that area is also very troublesome to treat. Some are physiological degeneration, some are neurological degeneration, and some are psychological degeneration.

All in all, if something goes wrong in this regard, no matter how rich it is, it may not be cured.

Because of this, Watanabe was only troubled by this incident, but he was ashamed to tell others about this incident, so Ito didn't know anything about it.

However, Charlie saw the melancholy between Watanabe and his expression, and then carefully looked at his expression, and he knew the situation well.

Chapter 2119

At this time, after Takehiko and Watanabe chatted a few more words, Takehiko entered the topic.

“Shinwa, I have two things to come to you this time. The first thing is to taste bluefin tuna and taste Yamazaki 50-year-old whiskey.”

Watanabe smiled slightly, and asked with a smile, “What about the other thing?”

Takehiko smiled and said, “Don’t you want to build a joint venture in China? I will introduce you to a good partner, Miss Warnia Song from the Song Group.”

After that, Ito pointed at Warnia at the dinner table.

Only then did Watanabe see Warnia.

The whole person was immediately stunned.

He was shocked and said: “Song...Miss Song?! Hasn’t she been reported missing on TV after the accident?! Why... how could she be here?!”

Takehiko said at this moment: “Miss Song is a distinguished guest in my family. She encountered an emergency this time. Because the matter was more sensitive, she did not disclose her whereabouts. Shinwa, you must keep a secret, understand?”

When Watanabe heard this, he nodded hurriedly and said solemnly: “Brother Ito, don’t worry, I will never reveal a word!”

Ito smiled with satisfaction and said: “In this case, you first represent Nippon Steel and sign the cooperation agreement with Ms. Song!”

Having said that, Takehiko said very seriously: “Brother, I’m selling my face. In terms of cooperation terms, we must make appropriate concessions!”

Watanabe said without hesitation: “Brother Ito, since you have spoken, I will definitely give the best discount in terms of terms!”

Warnia hurriedly stood up at this time and said to Watanabe: “Mr. Watanabe, I have been admiring your name for a long time! I am Warnia Song, and I hope you will take care of me in the future.

Watanabe nodded and smiled and said, "Miss Song, since you are a distinguished guest of Brother Ito, you are naturally also a distinguished guest of Watanabe. In our daily overseas cooperation, we generally strive for holding, but since Brother Ito speaks. Now, let's just keep it simple. You hold 51% of the shares and we hold 49%. What do you think?"

Warnia's biggest goal in coming to Japan this time is to reach holding cooperation with Nippon Steel.

She is completely satisfied with the Song Group holding 51%.

She talked to that Hashimoto for so long before, and tried to get a 50% shareholding of both parties but failed. So now Watanabe directly agreed to let the Song Group hold 51%, which made her immediately excited.

So Warnia hurriedly bowed to Watanabe and thanked: "Mr. Watanabe, thank you so much! I believe we, the Song Group, will definitely not disappoint you!"

Watanabe is also very fine on the road, pointing directly at the Takehiko next to him, and earnestly said: "Miss Song, you have to thank Brother Ito for this matter. Brother Ito spoke, I naturally raised my hands in agreement."

For Watanabe, he doesn't know Warnia, so he doesn't care whether Warnia owes him favors. What he cares about is letting Ito take his favors in mind, and if he needs it in the future, he will ask Takehiko to get them back.

When Warnia heard this, she looked at Takehiko gratefully, and said thankfully, "Mr. Ito, thank you for your help. Warnia is indebted!"

Takehiko is even more of a human spirit. He doesn't want Warnia to owe him a favor. The reason why he helped is for Charlie's sake, so he hurriedly said: "Miss Song, in the final analysis, I still have to thank Mr. Wade for everything!"

Charlie looked at the performance of Takehiko and Watanabe, with a slight smile on his face.

He is very clear about the mentality of these two people.

It's nothing more than a chain of relationships.

Watanabe sells Takehiko's face, Takehiko sells his own face.

Chapter 2120

If that's the case, then just put the favor of both of them on himself.

And since it's hanging on him, don't owe it all the time. In order to avoid long nights and dreams, just pay it back before you leave!

Thinking of this, Charlie said to Warnia and Nanako, "Warnia, Nanako, please avoid me for a while. We men have something to talk about in private."

Nanako stood up without hesitation and smiled: "Sister Warnia, do you like puppies?"

Warnia nodded: "I like them!"

Nanako smiled and said, "I have a few purebred Akita dogs at home, and six little ones who are just two months old. They are very cute. They are raised in the east yard. I will take you to see?"

Warnia said excitedly: "Great, let's go now!"

"Ok!"

Seeing Nanako and Warnia go hand in hand, Charlie retracted his gaze, looked at Watanabe, and said with a smile: "Mr. Watanabe, Warnia is a good friend of mine. Can you agree to let her work together? I am very grateful for her 51% shareholding."

Watanabe replayed the old and new tunes, and hurriedly said, "Oh, it's all because of Brother Ito's face..."

Charlie waved his hand to interrupt him and said seriously: "Mr. Watanabe, it's better not to look at the face of Mr. Ito. I want you to look at the face of your own body and make this cooperation concession bigger. , What do you think?"

Watanabe was surprised. Defeated in the heart:

"What does it mean to look at the face of my own body?"

"What does it mean to make the concession bigger?"

While wondering, he asked curiously, "Mr. Wade, what do you mean by this?"

Charlie smiled indifferently, and asked with an inscrutable look: "If I read it right, Mr. Watanabe should be very worried about the body now?"

Watanabe hurriedly said: "No, I am very healthy, and I often go to the gym to do exercises. The average middle-aged and elderly men do not pay attention to exercise."

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "Exercise can naturally strengthen the body, but everyone is a man, and there is no woman present. I will not hide some words. Mr. Watanabe's two years of married life It should be very uncoordinated, right?"

As soon as he said this, Watanabe's expression was horrified, but also full of embarrassment appeared in his heart, "This is the most difficult hidden illness in my heart, except for my wife and me, and the doctor I have visited. , No one knows, how could Charlie know this?!"

Takehiko was also a little shocked and subconsciously asked, "Shinwa, you are not too old. Did something go wrong so early?"

Watanabe flushed with embarrassment, grabbed his hair in a panic, and smirked, "This...this...hey...Mr. Wade is really extraordinary. Can you even see this kind of thing?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "In the nearly lost ancient Chinese medicine, it is said that people have three types of qi, namely blood qi, vitality, and essence."

"Blood qi governs the outside and vitality is the inside. As for the essence, it is more reflected in the affairs of men and women."

"Blood qi is strong, and vitality is long, but neither qi has much to do with essence."

"Don't look at your vitality and blood, but your energy is sluggish."

"Without the essence, even if your body is strong, you still have strength and energy when doing things with men and women."

At this time, Watanabe ignored the embarrassment, and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, since you have such supernatural powers and can see the crux of my body at a glance, I don't know if you can cure me?!"

Chapter 2121

Charlie looked at Watanabe with a look of excitement and eagerness. He tapped his finger on the table twice, and said with a smile: "Mr. Watanabe, I, never say anything that is unsure, if I can't cure it. Of course, I won't say it."

Watanabe was so excited immediately, he blurted out: "Mr. Wade! If you can really cure me, no matter what the conditions are, I will agree!"

For Watanabe, although he is not as rich as Takehiko, he is still one of Japan's top rich.

After having so much money, making money has long ceased to be his first motivation in life.

His first motivation is to enjoy life.

Ironically, when it comes to enjoying life, you lose the body to enjoy life.

For Watanabe, this kind of pain is an unbearable burden.

However, this kind of hidden disease often has nothing to do with the amount of money or power and resources, but no matter how rich he is, the place cannot be used, and no one can save him.

Charlie looked at Watanabe at this time, smiled lightly, and pointed to Takehiko Ito: "Mr. Watanabe, for the face of Mr. Ito and the reason you just promised to cooperate with Miss Song, I can cure your hidden illness, but I have another request..."

Watanabe was very excited: "If you have any requests, please mention them!"

Charlie gave a hum, and said: "It's the terms of cooperation between you and Miss Song, and make a little more concession."

Watanabe nodded repeatedly, and couldn't wait to say: "How to make concessions, you decide the terms!"

Charlie smiled and said: "In this way, both of you will contribute capital at a ratio of five to five, but the equity will be distributed at a ratio of six to four. In other words, Miss Song's Song Group has to own 60% of the equity in the joint venture. Do you have any questions?"

As soon as Charlie said this, Takehiko was blindfolded, and he thought to himself: "Charlie is too dark, right? Is this person always so dark? When he opens his mouth, he will invest five or five shares and share four or six shares. He ruined 10% of the shares..."

"Moreover, this is not a project of several hundred million. For a steel company to invest at least 20 to 30 billion, if you want to take 10% of the shares of others, the corresponding amount is to go to 2 to 3 billion!"

However, Watanabe nodded and said without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, as long as you can heal me, I have no opinion on your condition!"

In the past few years, Watanabe has exhausted all his patience and hope in the process of seeking medical advice everywhere.

Before he saw Charlie, he already had a very clear and affirmative understanding of this matter, that is, even if he let himself take out 10% or even 20% of his personal assets, as long as he can find it again The meaning and pleasure of being a man, he agreed without hesitation.

After the money reaches a certain amount, it is just a number, no amount of practical significance.

However, his own male prowess is half the fun of a man's entire life!

Give up 10% of the shares and reap the joy of life for the other half of a man. This transaction is really worth it.

Charlie nodded slightly, and said, "I have medicine here. You can take it and it will take effect."

After that, he looked at Takehiko again and said: "Mr. Ito also helped me and Ms. Song a lot this time. I said before that I will help you to adjust your body before leaving. Mr. Ito will receive treatment together."

As soon as Takehiko heard this, his heart was immediately excited.

He thought to himself: "From the changes before and after his daughter Nanako, I can see Charlie's supernatural powers!"

"The injury that my daughter suffered at that time was helpless by all top doctors, but I didn't expect that Charlie would heal it!"

“Even my daughter’s injuries can be cured, so Charlie can treat me with this weak physique, and he can’t help it?”

Thinking of this, he hurriedly said: “Mr. Wade, thank you so much!”

Charlie smiled indifferently, and said: “Wait a moment, I will prepare the medicine.”

Chapter 2122

After that, he stood up and returned to the room arranged for him by the Ito family.

After returning to the room, he took two clean glasses from the coffee table, and then poured half a glass of water into each.

After pouring the water, he took a rejuvenation pill from his pocket.

He scraped off some powder from the Rejuvenating Pill, and the powder immediately melted after falling into the water.

Two cups of water, a total of one-tenth of a rejuvenating pill.

Charlie wasn't stingy.

The main reason is that the conditions of the two people are different, and the demand for rejuvenating pills is not large.

The first is Takehiko, who is physically weak, mainly due to the injuries and shocks he received in the accident, and the damage to his vitality after the amputation operation.

In this case, a little rejuvenation pill is enough to replenish the blood he lost.

As for Watanabe.

His main problem is that his energy is sluggish. Rejuvenation pills can naturally replenish his energy, but replenishment is like filling a tank of fuel for a car that is out of fuel. If he drives this tank out of fuel, he will fall into it again. An immobile situation.

Therefore, Charlie prepared to do both.

First use a little water added with Rejuvenating Pill powder to restore his essence, and then use a little aura to help him repair the loss of essence in his body, so that he can generate essence by himself like a normal man in the future. In this way, he will be able to restore his ability in that area.

For Charlie, Aura is the best scalpel. He can use Aura to get rid of the lesions in a person's body, restore a person's blood qi, vitality and essence, and repair the body's damaged meridians.

On the contrary, he can also use spiritual energy to abolish a person's blood, vitality, essence, and even meridians.

At the time, Fredmen, the chairman of Eastcliff Willson Group, after getting together with Wendy, pretended to be forced in front of Charlie. After Charlie sealed his spirit with aura, he lost his ability to be a man.

There is also a Japanese Sanda expert like Yamamoto Kazuki, after he had used the four words of the sick man in East Asia, he used aura to destroy the meridians throughout his body.

Therefore, Charlie can now also use aura to repair Watanabe's new and damaged essence.

When he came out with two glasses of water, both Takehiko and Watanabe were a little surprised.

Charlie came to the two of them and handed the water cups to them respectively: "Come on, two of you, drink the medicine."

The two looked at each other for a while.

They didn't expect that the medicine Charlie said was only two glasses of white water? Seeing the two of them were surprised, Charlie smiled slightly: "You two will drink this glass of water, and you will know whether it will work."

Takehiko nodded, picked up the cup, and said seriously: "Okay Mr. Wade, I will drink now!"

After that, drank all the white water in the cup.

Watanabe looked at Takehiko hesitantly, then at the water glass in front of him, hesitated again and again, and decided to hold the glass up and drink it with his head up.

After a few seconds, both of them felt a different kind of warmth suddenly poured into their bodies, and a different kind of warm current flowed from their abdomen throughout their bodies.

At this moment, the two of them were dumbfounded. Looking at each other, they could easily see the deep shock in each other's eyes!

Chapter 2123

When the two were shocked, Charlie looked at Watanabe with a smile on his face, and said with a slight smile: "Come on, Mr. Watanabe, stretch out your hand, and I will signal your pulse."

Watanabe was nourished by the warmth in his body. He was immersed in it. Hearing Charlie's words, he nodded hurriedly and said, "There is Mr. Wade!"

After that, he stretched out his hand immediately.

Charlie put his fingers on Watanabe's Xinhe Meridian, and a touch of aura penetrated into his meridian.

These few auras can already guarantee that he can continue to produce essence in the future, and then enable him to rejuvenate the male glory.

Watanabe couldn't help thinking of his beloved wife in his mind at this time.

Thinking of the two gentle scenes, he felt a little change in his body!

This bit of change immediately evolved into a strong impulse, which made him overjoyed!

"This...this...is effective so soon?!"

Watanabe was shaking with excitement.

In order to ensure that the impulse was not fleeting, he hesitated for about two minutes, motionless, without saying a word, with all his attention, feeling his impulse!

In these two minutes, instead of disappearing, his impulse has grown stronger!

At this moment, Watanabe's excitement burst into tears!

He exclaimed from the bottom of his heart: "I have been looking forward to it for so many years, and I have been waiting for this day in my dreams, and today is finally realized!"

At this moment, he looked at Charlie and cried, "Wade...Mr. Wade, you are the living god!"

Charlie smiled lightly and asked him: "Mr. Watanabe, just ask you for 10% more shares for this curative effect, is that too much?"

Watanabe stood up and blurted out, "Not too much! Not too much! You are my second-born parents!"

At the side, Takehiko, seeing Watanabe's pants put up a bag, hurriedly waved at him: "Oh, sit down, sit down! How well are you!"

Watanabe looked down, embarrassed and excited at the same time!

"Brother Ito...this...this is the symbol of male power! You don't know, how long have I longed for this power again!!!"

Takehiko was stunned suddenly.

At this moment, he suddenly understood Watanabe's excitement.

At this moment, he thought of his legs.

"Although it didn't take long for me to lose my legs, my desire to stand up again, and to have my legs again, was beyond everything.

If one day, I can grow legs and regain the state of a healthy person, then I am afraid that I will be ten times or even a hundred times more excited than Watanabe." He said these words in his heart.

Thinking of this, he sighed in his heart again:

"Hey, in my life, I am afraid that it is impossible to have legs again. In the future, I still don't know that I will face decades of incomplete life... At this moment, I am suddenly envious of Watanabe! He has also experienced several years of crippled life, but he was healed by Mr. Wade, what about me? In this world, I have never heard of a severed limb that can grow... ."

After sighing for a while, he finally realized that Charlie was not actually black.

He made up for Watanabe's imperfect life, but only received his two or three billion worth of shares.

Chapter 2124

For ordinary people, two or three billion is indeed a sky-high price, but for Watanabe, it is only one percent, or two percent of all his assets.

Let any person who loses his male prowess spend 1% or 2% of his total assets to regain the coveted ability, I believe that no man in the world will refuse.

Watanabe was also very excited at this time, and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, don't know how long I can maintain this ability?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It must be enough to maintain for twenty years. By that time, you are nearly seventy years old, and you can be considered old and healthy. If you maintain yourself properly, it may not be impossible to maintain it to your seventies."

Watanabe's face flushed with excitement, his fists clenched, and his voice was a little trembling and said, "Twenty...twenty years?! This...I dare not even dream of this! It's great...really great!"

Takehiko on the side said, "Shinwa, since Mr. Wade has helped you make up for your shortcomings, let Nanako bring Miss Song back. You can sign the contract first!"

"Yes, yes!" Watanabe said without hesitation: "Sign! Must sign!"

Takehiko Ito nodded, took out his cell phone, called Nanako, and said, "Nanako, you and Miss Song will come back. We have to have dinner."

"OK, father!"

Not long after, Nanako walked back with Warnia.

At this time, Warnia was still holding a small khaki milk dog in her arms.

The puppy was crawling around in her arms at this time, appearing to be very intimate with her.

Nanako Ito smiled and said: "Xiaoyou and Sister Warnia are very fond of each other, and have been stuck to each other, so Sister Warnia wants to take it back to Aurous Hill."

Warnia caressed the little milk dog in her arms lovingly and said to Charlie: "Master, Xiaoyou is a little girl, she seems to like me very much, and I like her very much, so I want to take her back to China. Don't know if it's inconvenient?"

Charlie smiled and said: "What's inconvenient, we two big living people can smuggle back, not to mention a little milk dog, the space on the boat is very large, I am afraid that a hundred dogs can be held."

Takehiko also nodded again and again, and said with a smile: "The boat I prepared for the two is indeed very large, and dozens of people are not even enough."

Warnia was overjoyed, and smiled softly: "Then I will take Xiaoyou back!"

Nanako Ito hurriedly said, "Sister Warnia, I will ask someone to prepare some dog food for you. At night, you and Master can take it directly on the boat!"

Warnia nodded and thanked: "Thank you so much Nanako!"

Nanako Ito blinked and smiled, "Sister Warnia don't be so polite!"

Warnia said: "Xiaoyou is leaving with me, would you miss it?"

Nanako quietly glanced at Charlie's face, and said with a smile: "If I want to see it, I will come to Aurous Hill, and I can also see my sister and Master!"

In fact, it was Charlie that Nanako wanted to see most.

However, she knew very well in her heart that Charlie was a married man after all, and he traveled all the way to see what he said.

Therefore, when Warnia takes the puppy to Aurous Hill, she can at least borrow the reason to see Charlie in Aurous Hill.

Although this rhetoric is more or less trivial, at least it can be regarded as not inappropriate.

Warnia was also aware of it at this time, and she couldn't help sighing: "Nanako, such a tender little girl, was completely captured by Master. I really don't know how Master will pay these peach blossom debts in the future!"

At this moment, she felt a little bit of distress for Nanako, and also a little distressed for herself. Although the two had just met for a while, deep in her heart, she felt a real pity for the same illness...

Chapter 2125

At this time, Watanabe immediately said to Warnia with a flat face: “Ms. Song, Mr. Wade had a deep chat with me just now, and I also met Mr. Wade at once, so I decided to readjust our contract. Terms.”

Warnia was a little surprised, and hurriedly asked: “Mr. Watanabe, how are you going to adjust?”

Watanabe said with a smile: “In this way, both of us will invest in a ratio of five to five, but in terms of the equity allocation, your company holds 60% of the shares and our Nippon Steel holds 40%!”

Warnia was immediately stunned!

She wondered, what is the operation of Watanabe?!

Why did he give up 10% of the shares all at once?

The next moment, she immediately looked at Charlie and told her instinctively that it must have been during the time she left with Nanako. Charlie had regained this condition with Watanabe for herself!

She was shocked in her heart: “What method did Master use to get Watanabe to make such a big concession?! In this way, would Master owe Watanabe a favor to me?”

Thinking of this, Warnia felt a little panic.

She didn’t actually think about taking advantage of Nippon Steel.

In fact, she just wanted a 51% controlling stake.

Of course, the controlling rights are not in vain.

Not only will she invest in a 51% proportion, but also provide land and local relations to promote the rapid implementation of cooperative projects.

However, at the moment, Nippon Steel is obviously giving her a huge bargain!

Just when she didn’t know what to do, Charlie said, “Warnia, since Mr. Watanabe is so sincere, let me tell you to sign the contract now, and when we return to China, we will finish the domestic affairs. Then we can promote cooperation with Mr. Watanabe.”

Warnia heard this and hurriedly said: "Master, this...is this...appropriate..."

Charlie smiled: "There is nothing inappropriate, Mr. Watanabe with full sincerity, don't you want to cooperate again?"

Warnia hurriedly waved her hand: "No, no, I didn't mean that..."

Charlie smiled and said, "Then you can sign the contract steadily."

Watanabe also hurriedly echoed: "Yes, Ms. Song, I am looking forward to cooperating with the Song Group. We sign the contract earlier to save nights and dreams! Good partners like Miss Song and the Song Group, I'm really afraid that you will not cooperate with us and will cooperate with other people instead!"

Warnia was so shocked that she couldn't add anything.

What Watanabe said was too much for her and the Song Group.

To be honest, this is how the Song Group is rushing to cooperate with Nippon Steel, and Nippon Steel is the world's top steel group, ranking first in Japan and top in the world. How could the Song Group turn to cooperate with others?

However, Watanabe said that it would have lowered his worth and praised Warnia. It can be said that his posture has been very low.

Charlie also said at this time: "Warnia, don't drag it, everyone is still waiting to eat, sign the contract quickly, let's have dinner, and prepare after eating, and go to the dock to take the boat."

When Warnia heard this, she didn't hesitate any more, she glanced at Charlie gratefully, and then immediately said to Watanabe, "Mr. Watanabe, let's sign the contract now!"

Watanabe naturally agreed, "Good job, sign it quickly!"

Takehiko Ito ordered his subordinates to prepare a portable printer, and then the two changed the data on the originally prepared contract on the computer, and then printed it out, signed and exchanged the papers with each other.

Warnia is very excited, because, with this contract, the Song Group will definitely make great progress in the future!

If she manages well, the Song family may be able to become the new first family in the province in the future.

Chapter 2126

Watanabe was even more excited.

It is more important to him to be a complete man again.

Moreover, getting acquainted with someone with great magical powers like Charlie, there must be more unimaginable benefits in the future.

Therefore, this business is even more valuable to him.

Takehiko Ito was equally excited.

After drinking Charlie's glass of water, he obviously felt that his body became much stronger all at once.

"I used to be a little weak, as if I fell down with a blow, but now the whole person feels that the physical strength and energy are very abundant, and it can't be better.

Except for the amputation of the legs that can't recover, the other feelings are the same as before I was not injured, and even vaguely stronger than then."

This is also of great benefit to him. After all, after the body's vitality has been greatly recovered, he can prepare for rehabilitation training.

Rehabilitation training for the disabled and amputees is very physically demanding and cannot be carried out when the body is weak.

And if Takehiko Ito wants to wear a prosthesis, he needs to do a series of adaptive training in combination with the prosthesis, which requires more physical strength.

Originally, he had to cultivate for at least another six months before it was possible to start rehabilitation training and prosthetic adaptation training.

Now, Charlie helped him save at least half a year.

When Warnia and Shinka Watanabe signed the contract, Takehiko Ito immediately started to cut the fish, and he also opened the specially prepared 50-year-old whiskey.

The host and the guests enjoyed this meal.

Takehiko is happy, Watanabe is also happy, Warnia naturally goes without saying.

Charlie was also in a good mood. After all, a piggyback could help Warnia seek more benefits. This would provide her with greater help to control the Song family in the future and strengthen her control of the Song family.

However, Nanako Ito felt a little lost.

After all, Charlie was leaving tonight, and when he came to Tokyo this time, she didn't have much chance to get close to him.

Therefore, during a meal, Nanako Ito has been peeking at Charlie, with a deep sense of reluctance in her gentle eyes.

After dinner, in accordance with the rules of Japanese hospitality, all the wine and dishes are removed, and then they are served with the tea ceremony.

However, Watanabe clearly couldn't sit still.

His body's reaction has been strong and vigorous, so that he was a little absent-minded and couldn't wait to go home quickly, surprise his wife, and at the same time look for the happy feeling like a fairy.

Therefore, after the meal, he stood up anxiously and bowed to everyone: "Brother Ito, Mr. Wade, Miss Song, there are still problems in the home, so I will leave! Thank you Brother Ito for this hospitality! Thank you Mr. Wade for your help! I am grateful!"

Takehiko naturally knew what he wanted to do in a hurry, so he nodded and smiled: "Okay, you can go back quickly!"

Charlie also smiled and said, "It's late, Mr. Watanabe, go back to rest earlier."

Shinka Watanabe hurriedly said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, I don't know if I have this honor, can I exchange contact information with you?"

Charlie smiled slightly, nodded and said, "Let Mr. Ito send you my mobile phone number then."

Watanabe was overjoyed immediately, as long as Charlie is willing to exchange contact information with him, he can still ask him for help if he encounters any problems later!

Chapter 2127

At this moment, Tokyo Airport.

A military transport plane belonging to the Japanese Self-Defense Force landed at the airport.

This C2 military transport aircraft is developed and produced by Japan's Kawasaki Heavy Industries and has a full load capacity of more than 30 tons.

In the cabin of the transport plane, nearly a hundred Japanese Self-Defense Force soldiers with live ammunition are escorting more than fifty top Su family masters, including Ruoli.

Their task is to transport these people, including Ruoli, to Tokyo safely and hand them over to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department.

The Matsumoto family's killing trial will soon open in Tokyo. By then, everyone including Ruoli will participate in the trial as defendants.

The Japanese judicial department is preparing to conduct a public trial of Ruoli and others this time, and simultaneously broadcast live to the whole country and the world through TV and online channels.

The reason for such a huge momentum is mainly because the previous Matsumoto family's killing has had too bad influence throughout Japan and even internationally, so that it seriously affected the overall image of the Japanese judicial department.

The judiciary decided to save his face by severely punishing these murderers.

After landing, the plane taxied all the way to an open apron.

Hundreds of special forces from the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department have been waiting here for a long time.

All of them were loaded with live ammunition, and they had a strong spirit, for fear of any changes in this matter.

Therefore, not only did they dispatch hundreds of elites this time, but also dispatched more than 30 wheeled armored vehicles.

These wheeled armored vehicles, which are usually used to deal with terrorists and criminals, are now all mobile prison vehicles for this group of people.

Ruoli was very nervous at this time.

She knew that her father Zynn had already made arrangements to replace her with a substitute after arriving in Tokyo.

Once he was successfully swapped out, his father's person would immediately arrange for him to leave Japan and return home.

Ruoli believed very much in the ability of her father Zynn and believed that she would definitely be able to return to China alive, but deep down in her heart, she couldn't help feeling guilty for the companions around her.

She thought to herself complicatedly: "This time, although I can run away, these brothers have no such opportunity..."

"In other words, what I have to do now is to betray all my comrades in arms, to forget their lives and deaths, and to escape alone!"

"If they find out, they would hate me very much, right?"

Thinking of this, Ruoli couldn't help feeling a moment of shame.

At this moment, the tailgate of the cabin was opened, and the armed self-defense team members began to ask them, these criminal suspects, to get off the plane in an orderly manner.

On the outside of the plane, the special forces of the Metropolitan Police Department are ready. Every time a suspect comes down, they will immediately send three members to guard it 3 on 1.

Not only are handcuffs indispensable, but they also cover their heads with a black cloth bag so that they cannot see their surroundings.

As the first offender, Ruoli was taken directly into the first wheeled armored vehicle.

Subsequently, the other suspects took a wheeled armored vehicle for two each, and the entire convoy left the airport in a mighty manner, preparing to go to the special prison with the most heavily guarded Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department.

At this time, on the edge of a crossroad on the highway outside the airport.

Several people in black are using binoculars to observe the convoy coming from a distance.

Chapter 2128

One of them was holding a remote control in his hand, while keeping an eye on the leader of the convoy and counting the time.

When the convoy was less than 50 meters away from the intersection, the man pressed the remote control, the original green light began to flash, and then quickly turned into a red light.

Since the airport is in operation 24 hours a day, the traffic volume at this intersection is relatively busy. For the fleet of the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department, the traffic rules must also be observed.

Therefore, the first wheeled armored vehicle stopped directly at the frontmost position of the through lane.

The convoy behind, also slowly stopped.

The logic of the red light conversion is to take turns in four directions, one minute in each direction, so it takes a long time to wait for the next round of green lights, which is a full 180 seconds.

The special forces on the armored vehicles were all standing by for fear of any gaps in the escort.

Fortunately, the vehicles that shuttle back and forth on both sides are showing nothing unusual, and no one approaches their convoy.

But who would have thought that at this moment, the special forces in the first wheeled armored vehicle immediately opened the emergency escape port under the vehicle?

This wheeled armored vehicle specially prepared for special forces has very good safety. In order to ensure that the special forces in the vehicle can escape from danger, or after the door is severely hit or exploded, they are specially placed on the bottom of the armored vehicle. , Installed an emergency exit opening from the inside to the outside.

This emergency escape port is like a tank door installed upside down on the bottom of a wheeled armored vehicle.

At this time, after the hatch was opened, a black sewer manhole was facing directly below.

Because it is settled in advance, the manhole cover and the hatch are almost completely vertical.

The hatch was just opened by the special forces in the car, and the sewer manhole cover was also removed at the same time.

Immediately afterward, someone pushed up a woman with the same figure and clothes as Ruoli, and also wearing handcuffs and black cloth bags.

As soon as the woman was pushed up, several special forces team members immediately pulled her into the car, let her sit beside Ruoli, and then immediately raised Ruoli, followed the emergency exit and sent her Inside the sewer.

After the sewers connected Ruoli into the sewers, they immediately gestured an ok to the special forces in the wheeled armored vehicle, and whispered: "The red light has thirty seconds left, close the hatch!"

The special fighters above nodded and said: "You should also quickly cover the manhole cover, and wait for our convoy to leave for one kilometer before taking Miss Su away!"

The person below said immediately: "Don't worry, I know!"

After that, quickly replaced the sewer manhole cover.

The emergency escape port of the armored vehicle was also closed at the same time, and everything worked in a tacit agreement, and it was seamless.

After a few seconds, the red light turned green, and the armored car in the first place drove out, and the cars behind followed it. No one knew that the important suspect in that car had already been dropped!

After the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department's convoy had left about one kilometer, a black truck came from a distance.

When the truck came to the intersection, the traffic light just turned red.

After the car stopped, someone in the box of the truck opened the secret entrance at the bottom and tapped the manhole cover directly below with a stick.

Immediately afterward, the manhole cover was removed, and Ruoli, who was covering her head, was pulled into the truck again.

Afterward, the manhole cover was tightly closed again, and the truck drove off with a kick, as if nothing had happened at the scene.

In the carriage of the truck, a Japanese woman unbuttoned Ruoli's black headgear and looked at her, and said: "Miss Su, I am entrusted by Mr. Su to save you! We will now go to Tokyo Port, where the ship is already waiting!"

Chapter 2129

Ito House in downtown Tokyo.

Charlie and Warnia are also ready to go.

This evening is a good opportunity for smuggling.

Because tonight, the Coast Guard patrol unit is going to overhaul the equipment.

Therefore, there will be a few hours of vacuum time at sea.

In addition, the Japanese Coast Guard is strict in entering and lenient in the exit. Most of their energy is trying to do everything possible to combat illegal immigrants who have smuggled into Japan or smuggled illegal goods into Japan.

They have little interest in smuggling people and objects out of Japan.

So in this way, it will be easier to leave Tokyo.

Takehiko prepared the team and planned to personally send Charlie and Warnia to the dock.

And Nanako also had this idea.

Naturally, she felt unwilling to give up Charlie in her heart, but she knew very well in her heart that she would never be able to leave him.

Therefore, she was very satisfied to be able to send Charlie to the dock.

So, after everyone was ready, Charlie and Warnia, accompanied by Takehiko and Nanako, took the bus to the pier.

In the car, Takehiko said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, Nippon Steel's Hashimoto, has been taken to the dock by the ninja I sent."

Charlie nodded in satisfaction: "Thank you, Mr. Ito."

Takehiko hurriedly said, "Mr. Wade doesn't have to be so polite, it's all I should do."

After driving for forty minutes, the convoy arrived at the huge port of Tokyo.

The entire Port of Tokyo covers a large area, at least several kilometers along the coastline.

Most of the berths are exclusive berths for ultra-large oil tankers and container freighters. These berths are close to the operation area. Not only are there many workers working here, but they are also the worst-hit areas for smuggling, so customs inspections are very strict.

The berth Ito prepared for Charlie and Warnia was actually a relatively simple and small wharf.

This type of terminal can only dock ships under a few thousand tons, and the monitoring is relatively lax.

In fact, smuggling does not start from embarking, because Tokyo Port is still within Japan's territory and territorial waters, so embarking from here is not illegal.

Boarding from here, as long as you don't leave the country without authorization, don't enter the high seas without authorization, it is all reasonable and legal.

At this time, several small and medium-sized yachts were docked at the pier, the largest of which was a luxury cruise ship prepared by Takehiko for Charlie.

The convoy drove directly to the dock and stopped directly at the boarding gate of the yacht. Although Takehiko lost his legs, he was still helped by someone in a wheelchair and got out of the car.

After Charlie and Warnia got off the car, Takehiko said, "Mr. Wade, the crew and the captain are my confidantes, you can rest assured!"

Charlie nodded slightly: "There is Mr. Takehiko, I don't have to worry."

Takehiko hurriedly said, "You don't have to be so polite!"

Charlie looked at the time, and said to the father and daughter Ito Takehiko, "It's not early, we have to hurry up, so we won't talk more with them, we will have some time later!"

Takehiko Ito hugged his fists and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, there will be a period later!"

Nanako said dishearteningly: "Master, there will be a period later!"

Charlie looked at her and smiled slightly and said, "Nanako, please take care!"

Chapter 2130

Nanako Ito nodded with red eyes, then looked at Warnia, who was holding the puppy, choked up and said, "Sister Warnia, I wish you a good journey. If you have a chance, you must come to Tokyo to see me!"

Warnia also hurriedly said: "Don't worry, I will definitely! If you have time, you can also come to Aurous Hill to see me and Xiaoyou!"

Nanako Ito took a bit of joy and said without hesitation: "Sister, don't worry, I will come to see you after I finish this time!"

At this moment, a middle-aged man stepped down from the boat and said respectfully to Takehiko: "Sir, we are ready to set sail at any time."

Takehiko Ito asked, "Where is Hashimoto?"

The other party said: "Hashimoto is detained in the cabin for the first time, with all his limbs tied up. I sent a person to watch him, and there will be no mistakes."

Ito Nodded in satisfaction, and said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, you and Miss Song can board the ship!"

Charlie said: "You guys go back too, let's go!"

Takehiko shook hands with Charlie, and Nanako also hugged Warnia gently.

Later, Warnia came to Takehiko again and said sincerely: "Mr. Ito, this time in Japan, thank you for your care!"

Takehiko Ito laughed, shook hands with Warnia gently, and said seriously: "Miss Song, don't be polite with the Ito family at any time. You and Mr. Wade will always be the guests of the Ito family!"

Nanako Ito came to Charlie's side at this time, blushing and embarrassed.

When she looked at Charlie, she gently opened her arms, Warnia to see Charlie's next reaction.

She wanted to hug Charlie and bid farewell, but she was worried that Charlie was unwilling, so she could only use this small gesture to test it.

Seeing Charlie smiled slightly and stretched out his hand towards her, Nanako hurriedly stepped forward, rushed into his arms, hugged him tightly, and said nothing.

In fact, Nanako had many things in her heart to say to Charlie, but at this moment, in front of her father and Warnia, those things she wanted to say but couldn't say.

The two embraced for a while, and with Takehiko's cough, Nanako hurriedly withdrew from Charlie's arms, and said to him with all her face, "Master, take care!"

Charlie nodded lightly, and finally said goodbye to the father and daughter, and walked into the boat with Warnia.

This cruise ship is very large, with three upper floors and three lower floors. On the uppermost deck, there is even a freshwater swimming pool, which is much more luxurious than the cruise ship that Mr. Song gave to Charlie.

After Charlie and Warnia got on the ship, they went directly to the top deck, stood in front of the guardrail on the deck, waved to Takehiko and Nanako on the pier below, and said loudly: "It's too late, the sea breeze is getting colder and colder. Go back quickly!"

Nanako nodded gently and asked her servant to help her father into the car. She also sat in the car obediently, but she was not in a hurry to let the driver drive, but wanted to wait for the boat to leave and watch Charlie fade into the horizon.

At this moment, a business car with a one-way black film drove from the entrance of the dock, passed the Ito family's convoy, and continued to drive forward.

In this three-row business car, sitting in the middle row is a beautiful woman with a struggling and painful expression. This woman is Ruoli.

At this time, Ruoli was still ashamed of her own escape.

At the thought of more than fifty followers who followed her and they were about to face severe punishment under Japanese law, Ruoli was not only ashamed but also hateful.

What she hates is the man who cheated her and so many of her men at Osaka Airport that day!

She still remembers the appearance of that man, if she has a chance, she would kill him by herself and avenge her brothers!

Just as she gritted her teeth, the driver said, "Miss Su, our ship is in front, we are ready to set sail!"

Ruoli wanted to take a look at the ship that was about to take her out of Japan, when she suddenly caught a glimpse of a man standing on the deck of the cruise ship!

At this moment, Ruoli's pupils suddenly shrank, and her expression became extremely cruel!

She gritted her teeth and murmured: "It turned out to be him! It's really a narrow road to the enemy!"

ovince in the future.

Chapter 2131

What Ruoli had originally thought was that after she successfully left Japan and survived this period of wind, she would seek revenge from that nasty man.

But she never dreamed that, at the moment when she was about to leave Japan, she actually let herself on the dock and saw the man she had always hated!

At this moment, her blood boiled suddenly.

Her eyes, which were so beautiful that they were breathtaking, were already blood red because of hatred!

At this moment, she had only one thought in her mind: "Kill him! I, Ruoli, must kill him!"

At this time, Charlie, because his eyes and attention were on Nanako sitting in the car, he didn't notice the commercial car passing by the dock.

Moreover, the business car is one-way light. Ruoli can see him in the car, but he can't see Ruoli, so he didn't know that an acquaintance passed by him at this time.

Soon, the tail of Charlie's cruise ship was stirred by the slowly rotating propeller.

The yacht also slowly leaves the dock with the rotation of the propeller.

After that, the speed of the boat became faster and faster, and it quickly turned into a small light spot in Nanako's sight, and finally disappeared.

No one noticed that the yacht at the next berth also accelerated away from the dock.

At this time, in the cockpit of this yacht, Ruoli gave a cold voice to the captain: "Full power! We must catch up with the ship ahead!"

The captain hurriedly said: "Miss Su, our top priority now is to leave Japan's territorial waters and go to the high seas. Only after arriving in the high seas can you be considered safe!"

Ruoli gritted her teeth and said: "You don't understand! There is my unshakable enemy on that ship, I must kill him personally!"

The captain said embarrassingly: "Miss Su, I took Master Su's order to take you to the high seas as soon as possible without any delay, so I can only deny you."

Ruoli said angrily: "Give me a call, I want to call the master!"

The captain hesitated for a moment, picked up the satellite phone on the ship, and said, "Miss Su, then I will call Master Su now, you can tell him yourself."

After that, he used the satellite phone to call Chengfeng, the head of the Su family.

As soon as the phone was connected, Chengfeng immediately asked, "How is the matter going?"

The captain hurriedly said: "Master, Miss Su suddenly said that she wanted to chase and kill someone, so I called to ask you for instructions."

Chengfeng's stern voice came: "She hasn't left Japan and headed to the high seas at this time to chase and kill anyone? If she gets caught by the Police or the Self-Defense Forces, the trouble will be big! Don't let her in this life do that, she must leave Japan!"

Ruoli grabbed the phone and couldn't wait to say, "Master! I'm Ruoli! I was at the dock just now and I ran into the person who had pitted us! He was the one who leaked our whereabouts to the Japanese Self-Defense Force in Osaka. Caused us all to be arrested! If I don't retaliate this hatred, I won't die with peace!"

Chengfeng hesitated for a moment, and said: "Okay! If this is the case, get rid of this trouble first! Otherwise, if you leave him in the world, I don't know if he will continue to pose other threats to Su family in the future!"

Chapter 2132

At this time, Zynn, who had been staying next to Chengfeng, hurriedly said, "Dad, don't let Ruoli take a reckless action at this time. The most important thing is to come back quickly. That person can think of a solution later, but if you leave here If she can't escape this time, there will be no chance again!"

Chengfeng sternly said: "If we leave that person, none of us know his true identity, what if he is the enemy of the Su family? What if he has already deliberately planned to deal with our family in secret?"

Zynn said, "Dad, we can look for this person slowly in the future. Don't be in a hurry. If you can meet him today, there will definitely be a chance in a while. Let Ruoli come back first!"

Chengfeng immediately yelled: "As\$hole! How come you don't have any overall view of the situation?! This person has damaged more than fifty generals of my family with his own power! Do you know how much loss this has brought us? There are more than a few billion! What if he still has methods against us behind him?!"

Speaking of this, Chengfeng said coldly: "This person is already a little fascinating, and his identity is uncertain. If we hadn't met him today, we might not be able to find him in this life, so we must not miss this opportunity! Otherwise! If you do, it will be a big mistake!"

As soon as Zynn heard this, he immediately knew that the old man had made up his mind. He definitely couldn't convince him, so he could only tell Ruoli over the phone: "Ruoli, since you want to get him, then dad I won't stop you, listen to your grandfather's instructions, and be sure to find out his true identity!"

The first time Ruoli heard Zynn talking to her as "dad", she thought of her identity as an illegitimate daughter. Today, she finally got the recognition of her biological father. With mixed emotions, she said excitedly: "Dad, rest assured, if I leave, I will go all out!"

Chengfeng also exhorted at this time: "If Ruoli, it's better to be able to catch alive and take him back to Eastcliff directly. I will try him personally!"

Ruoli immediately said decisively: "OK lord, after I catch him, I will definitely leave him a dog!"

Chengfeng said with a hum, and said: "Okay, you can do it yourself!"

After that, he said: "By the way, the few people who picked you up are all my confidants. They are all very skilled. When you act, let them be with you, so that the odds of winning will be greater!"

Ruoli said without hesitation: "OK, lord!"

Chengfeng said loudly: "Tell them, if this thing is done well, I will reward them all!"

"I know!"

After hanging up the phone, Ruoli immediately said to the captain: "Go ahead at full speed and you must catch up with the ship ahead!"

The captain naturally didn't dare to make a mistake at this time, and immediately nodded and said, "OK Miss Su!"

After that, he maximizes the engine thrust!

Several people who had rescued Ruoli started gearing up at this time because they heard what Chengfeng said.

One of them asked Ruoli: "Miss Su, what should we do after we catch up with the other party?"

Ruoli's expression was stern, and she sternly said: "We will use our side to rub the other party's ship and force the other party to stop!"

The man asked again: "What if the other party doesn't stop the boat?"

Ruoli sneered: "Don't stop the boat? No matter if he stops, when we are approaching, we jump directly onto their boat! After getting on the boat, we will take everyone except the target person Kill them, sink the ship to the bottom of the sea, and leave nothing else alive!"

Speaking of this, Ruoli clenched her fists, clenched a neat little white tooth, and said coldly: "In any case, we must catch that guy!"

Chapter 2133

After leaving the dock, the boat that Charlie was riding on went all the way toward the open sea.

Because Hashimoto was imprisoned in the cabin on the bottom floor, Charlie decided to take Warnia down to meet this guy for a while.

The sailor on the ship took the two to the bottom cabin and pushed open one of the doors.

In the room, a man wearing a high-end wool suit, his limbs are firmly fixed to a chair, his hands are tied to the handle of the chair, his legs and feet are tied to the front legs of the chair, above his head There is also a black bag on it, which covers the entire head.

Charlie speculated that this person should be Hashimoto.

For the sake of caution, Takehiko's people used round steel pipes to firmly put each finger of Hashimoto inside, and then fixed them to the handrails together.

In this way, Hashimoto couldn't even bend his fingers, let alone any possibility of escape.

In addition, there was a man holding a stun gun standing beside him, staring at him unblinkingly. The security work can be said to be in place.

Seeing Charlie coming in, the man holding the stun gun immediately said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, you are here!"

Charlie nodded, and asked, "Is this the man?"

"Yes!" The man immediately tore off the bag that Hashimoto put on his head and said: "Mr. Wade, this guy is Hashimoto! We have already confirmed it!"

At this time, Hashimoto had not adapted to the dazzling light, with a towel in his mouth, so he couldn't speak, he could only whimper, and his body was constantly struggling.

Seeing him struggling desperately, Charlie basically didn't move, he couldn't help but smiled: "You are too cautious, and you don't need to tie your hands and feet. You also fixed all your fingers, so he is anxious."

The man respectfully said: "Mr. Wade, you don't know that the villain in the movie and TV series always ignores the protagonist's hands, so no matter how you tie up the protagonist, the protagonist can find flaws and escape, so we simply put this guy All of his ten fingers are wrapped in steel pipes, so that even Da Luo Jinxian cannot escape!

Charlie laughed, pointing to Hashimoto, and smiling: "It's such a thing, it's not worthy of being comparable to the protagonist in the film and television drama."

At this time, Hashimoto also gradually recovered his vision.

The first thing he saw was Charlie, whose hand was pointing at him.

At this moment, he was astonished: "Who is this person?! Did he let someone kidnap me? Did I offend him?"

At this moment, Charlie stretched out his hand and took off the towel from his mouth, and said coldly: "Hashimoto is here first, right? Do you know why I tied you here?"

Hashimoto subconsciously asked: "Who are you?! I don't even know you, why are you asking someone to kidnap me?!"

Charlie didn't expect this guy to be stubborn, so he slapped him and yelled, "You're so fucking good, you've done something shameless, don't you know it? You dare to question here?"

Hashimoto blurted out: "I...I am a law-abiding citizen of Japan! I am the vice president of Nippon Steel Group! I have never done anything lawless, but you... .. Do you know that kidnapping is a felony?!"

Charlie slapped him again and cursed, "Is it a felony? Okay, then you look at her and tell me whether kidnapping is more serious or murder is more serious!"

After all, he pulled Warnia to his side.

When Hashimoto saw Warnia, he was shocked and dumbfounded!

Chapter 2134

“Song...Miss Song?!”

Warnia looked at Hashimoto with a look of disgust, and asked: “Mr. Hashimoto must have never thought that Warnia is still alive, right?!”

Hashimoto’s nervous whole body shuddered.

He knew that his murder attempt of Warnia was heinous.

Warnia’s whereabouts were unknown before, and her two assistants and the driver were all buried in the man-made traffic accident.

Aside from other things, just killing three people is already an absolute felony. In murder, the plot is extremely bad and the methods extremely cruel.

Now, Warnia was standing in front of Hashimoto alive, so he immediately realized that it was Warnia to seek revenge from him!

He cried and pleaded almost immediately: “Miss Song, I am not the real mastermind of your unexpected event! The real mastermind is your brother Honor! Everything is his mastery!”

Warnia asked coldly: “Oh? It’s all Honor’s pot? Then I ask you, who lied to me that Mr. Watanabe was signing a contract with me? Who lied to me to go to the mountainous area of Nishitama County? And who arranged it. People smashed the four of us with a truck down the cliff?!”

Hashimoto was constantly questioned by Warnia, so frightened, he begged: “Miss Song, this is your brother’s idea. If you want to blame, blame him, don’t blame me...”

Warnia questioned: “According to you, if I ask someone to throw you into the sea right now, then you can’t blame me, right?”

As soon as Hashimoto heard this, his face turned pale in shock, and he hurriedly cried, “Miss Song, I didn’t mean that...I...I...I just want you to spare my life...As long as you can spare me, I will do anything you want!”

Warnia looked at Charlie and asked, “Master, what are you going to do with this person?”

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Leave him a dog's life first. When I return to Aurous Hill, I will give him a chance to make up for his work. If he can grasp it, then keep his dog's life; if he can't grasp it, then Just chop him up and feed the dog!"

Hashimoto hurriedly pleaded: "You can tell me what you want me to do! I will do my best to get my life back!"

Charlie said coldly: "When it comes to Aurous Hill, I will let you face-to-face confrontation with Honor. At that time, you have to say all the activities between you and Honor, and dare to miss one word, I will kill you!"

Hashimoto nodded like garlic, and cried, "Don't worry, I will listen to you and tell the truth!"

Charlie put the towel into his mouth again, and said to Takehiko's men: "Continue to watch him."

The man hurriedly said: "Okay Mr. Wade!"

Charlie said to Warnia again: "Warnia, this Hashimoto is here for the time being, so he'll be locked up here. After he arrives in Aurous Hill and confronts Honor, I will give you a satisfactory solution."

Warnia respectfully said, "Master decides everything!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Okay, go to the room and rest. I'll stand on the deck for a while."

Warnia hurriedly asked: "Master, can I go with you to the deck and stay for a while before returning to the room?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Of course you can, then let's go up together!"

Chapter 2135

When the two came to the deck, Charlie couldn't help sighing against the cold sea breeze.

Although he has rescued Warnia safely now, and has begun to take her on the journey home.

However, this matter is far from over.

Next, is the most important part.

Tianming and Honor, the vicious father and son, have not yet resolved!

Now, Mr. Song pretends to protect himself from dementia. With his current situation, it is impossible for a single person to beat Tianming and his son.

Once the father and son found out that he was in disguise, they would kill him immediately.

Therefore, what he has to do next is to expose the true colors of Tianming and Honor, the father and son duo in public, rescue Old Song, and let Warnia regain control of the entire Song family group.

However, after this, we still have to face the problem of how to solve Tianming and Honor.

In Charlie's view, the father and son not only committed the crime of intentional homicide, but also directly attacked their loved ones. Not only were they rebellious, but also heinous, even if they resorted to the law, they should be sentenced to death.

Therefore, there is no need for people like this to stay in this world.

However, these two people are after all Warnia's close relatives. How to deal with them depends on what Warnia and even Mr. Song meant.

Warnia was also standing on the deck at this time, blowing the sea breeze, looking at Tokyo further and further away, and said with emotion: "Master, if it were not for you, I might have died in Tokyo..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't say such dejected words, you auspicious people have their own heavens, even without me, you shouldn't die, you won't die."

Warnia smiled gratefully and asked him, "Master, if I really died, would you be sad?"

Charlie said seriously: "Of course, don't forget, you are my friend."

Warnia's expression was a little joyful and a little disappointed.

She secretly said in her heart: "Could it be that in my life, the relationship with Master can only stop at the word "friend"?"

The past keeps reappearing in her heart, and she comforted herself from the bottom of her heart: "Master has treated me very well, I should be satisfied..."

At this moment, Charlie looked at Warnia and asked, "Warnia, have you ever thought about how to deal with your uncle and cousin after this incident?"

Warnia was slightly surprised, thinking for a long time, shaking her head blankly and saying, "Master, I haven't thought about this question..."

Charlie nodded and sighed lightly: "You haven't thought about it before, now you should think about it..."

Warnia asked him, "Master, do you have any good suggestions?"

Charlie said: "My suggestion is very simple, just five words, cut the grass and root."

Warnia's expression flashed a little struggling, and she clenched the railing with both hands, and said tangledly, "I know what you mean, but...but after all, they are all from the Song family, and they are my dearest relatives, I... I can't do it..."

Charlie said lightly: "You don't need to start this matter, you just have to make a decision."

Warnia sighed: "I know what you mean, but it is very difficult to make this decision. I have to consider not only my own feelings but also the feelings of my grandpa and the feelings of everyone in the Song family. It's all a family..."

Charlie asked, "But when they tried to kill you, did they treat you as a family?"

Warnia nodded: "They are really amazing, but I am not them after all..."

After that, she said again: "Master, in fact, you... Actually, you don't know. Since the Song family has no great people in my generation, Grandpa used to feel sorry for this. If the uncle and cousin die again, it must be a bigger blow to him..."

Chapter 2136

Charlie smiled indifferently: "I understand what you mean. After all, blood is thicker than water. It's okay to spare their lives, but... there is one thing you should pay attention to."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Master, please speak!"

He said: "You can keep their lives, but you must remember that capital crimes can be avoided, but living crimes are inevitable. While forgiving them, you must give them enough punishment, and you must fully restrict their future. Possibility, only in this way can future troubles be eliminated to the greatest extent!"

Warnia nodded: "I know Master, I will definitely consider this matter."

While speaking, Charlie suddenly heard it, and a faint roar came from directly behind.

He turned his head and saw that at a distance of about one or two kilometers from his own ship, a smaller one was rushing towards him at full speed.

When a ship is sailing on the sea, the wind noise and the slap of the waves are already very loud. At this time, it is difficult to hear the sound of other ships.

At such a distance, it is difficult to hear the sound even when the siren is fully opened.

If it wasn't for Charlie's hearing sense to be much more sensitive than ordinary people, it would be impossible to hear it.

Seeing that there was still a ship following him on the empty sea, Charlie immediately felt that something was wrong with this matter.

He immediately said to Warnia: "Warnia, you go back to the room first!"

Seeing Charlie's solemn expression, Warnia felt that something was wrong.

So she hurriedly asked: "Master, is something wrong?"

He looked at the light that was approaching in the distance, with a sneer at the corner of his mouth, and said playfully: "We seem to have new guests again."

Warnia followed his gaze. She only saw a ship on the sea, directly behind their ship, constantly approaching.

She was a little surprised and asked, "Master, do you suspect that the ship's target is us?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Their goal maybe just me, not you."

Warnia immediately said firmly: "Master, I want to be with you!"

Charlie smiled and said: "No, you go back to the room and stay there, I can solve any problem alone."

"but....."

Warnia's expression increased. If there was any danger, she would definitely not want Charlie to stay alone.

Charlie said with comfort at this time: "Warnia, what's the matter, you can't help me if you stay here, and you may become a burden, so you should go back to the room as soon as possible to make me more at ease."

After speaking, Charlie added: "You are not clear about my situation. It is impossible for ordinary people to hurt me."

Warnia hesitated repeatedly, nodded gently, and exhorted: "Master, then you must pay attention to safety!"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Okay, don't worry."

As soon as the voice fell, a sailor ran out of the stairs on the deck, and said nervously: "Mr. Wade, there is a ship behind us that has been following us and is rushing towards us with all strength! The captain suspects that the other party is not good, let me ask you! What are you going to do?"

Charlie smiled indifferently: "They should be here for me. Don't all of you come to the deck later, leave everything here to me."

The sailor hurriedly said, "How can this work? Mr. Wade, Mr. Ito, and the chairman told us that we must safely send you and Ms. Song to China. If the other party is really bad, then we will fight with them! At the same time! Ask Mr. Ito for help and let him send reinforcements as soon as possible!"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, listen to me, send Miss Song back to the room, and then everyone stays in the cabin. Without my permission, don't come on deck anyway!"

Chapter 2137

As the yacht on board was getting closer and closer to Charlie, Ruoli's face had begun to show the joy of revenge.

She was born in one of the largest martial arts families in China, and she has undergone the country's top martial arts education since she was a child. She is definitely a master of masters.

The strength is countless times stronger than those fancy large-scale goods outside.

Therefore, she didn't pay attention to Charlie's strength at all.

In her impression, he is just a guy who owes a lot, and is cheap and sinister.

There may be a little skill and a little background, but it is absolutely impossible to be a top master.

After all, what the masters pay attention to is fair competition, what is the ability to call the police behind their back?

Therefore, she has determined at this time that she must be able to avenge her original revenge today.

At this time, the captain reported: "Miss Su, we are less than 800 meters away from the target ship!"

Ruoli wiped the sweat from her palms excitedly, and said, "Give me the telescope!"

Immediately, a sailor handed a high-powered telescope for navigation to her hand.

Ruoli raised the binoculars and looked at it, and immediately saw Charlie standing on the deck alone, his face full of leisure and contentment!

Because of the extremely high clarity of the telescope, Ruoli could almost completely see Charlie's expression.

At this time, he carried a natural indifferent calmness on his face. If there was a smile at the corner of his mouth, he could always give the other party a feeling of being despised.

Therefore, in Ruoli's view, his current appearance is simply a perfect portrayal of pretending to be so compelling.

At this moment, Charlie's eyes seemed to look in Ruoli's direction, and the smile on the corners of his mouth grew a bit thicker.

Ruoli felt an inexplicable nervousness at first, and thought to herself: "That kid's expression seems to have seen through me, does he know that I want to come to him for revenge?!"

Thinking of this, she shook her head again and muttered softly to herself: "Impossible! Today he arrived at the pier first and got on the boat first. When I got to the pier, he was already on board, and I was riding His car is one-way glass. It is impossible for him to see me. This means that the situation tonight is the enemy's light and I am dark, so he can't detect me now. It seems that I think too much."

As soon as she thought of this, she couldn't help but smile coldly, and gritted her teeth and said: "Boy! Auntie will make you unable to laugh later!"

Having said that, she sternly shouted: "Go ahead at full speed!"

"OK!"

The boat Ruoli was sailing in was smaller than Charlie's, and the boat's speed was relatively faster, so after running full horsepower, the gap narrowed faster and faster.

In the blink of an eye, the distance between the two sides was only 500 meters.

With the help of a telescope, Ruoli could even see the sparse scum on Charlie's face.

At this time, Charlie's smile was even stronger, and his eyes kept staring in Ruoli's direction.

She was a little flustered at this moment: "If the look in his eyes just now was an accident, then why is he still looking at me now?!"

Thinking of this, she gritted her teeth and said to a few people around her with a stern face: "Everyone, get ready for battle!"

"Yes!"

Several people immediately responded, and then took out their weapons from their waists.

Japan's gun control is very strict, so they use almost all the hidden weapons commonly used in martial arts.

And the distance between ships is getting closer.

Ruoli raised her hands, tied her long hair into a crisp high ponytail, and immediately said to a few people around: "The captain will hit the opponent's side first, and then slam the direction so that the boat is close to each other. When the boat will be attached to each other, the other people jumped up with me, grabbed the man on the deck for the first time, and killed all the rest!"

Several people looked terrified, and immediately said in unison: "OK!"

When it comes to killing, Ruoli never relents.

From the moment she was born, her mother had always instilled a belief in her.

Chapter 2138

That is, her most important task in this life is to do her best to serve her biological father Zynn and the entire Su family.

This belief, over time, became her unwavering belief in life.

She was brainwashed by her mother since she was a child, and she has been brainwashed for 21 years.

Therefore, as long as it is beneficial to the Su family, even if it makes her an enemy of the whole world, she does not hesitate.

If someone dared to be disadvantageous to the Su family, it would even touch her absolute negative scale!

This is the fundamental reason why she will destroy the entire Matsumoto family!

She and Charlie not only have personal grievances, but also family grudges!

It was precisely because Charlie pitted her and more than fifty other Su family masters that the Su family's vitality was severely injured and suffered heavy losses.

Therefore, she now not only wants to avenge herself, but also the Su Family!

At this time, the distance between the two ships was only less than two hundred meters.

Even without relying on the telescope, Ruoli could clearly see Charlie's facial features and the strange smile on his face.

This smile makes her feel deja vu now!

When she and other Su masters were taken away by the Japanese Self-Defense Force in a bus at Osaka Airport, Charlie, who was standing in the cockpit of a private jet, looked at her with such a smile on his face!

At this moment, Ruoli realized that Charlie was indeed looking at her all the time.

It was from the beginning, and it is still.

She couldn't help being surprised, this guy, could he perceive that she was observing him? !

On this vast sea, and in the middle of the night, thousands of meters away, did he find her? !

In fact, she didn't know that Charlie had not only noticed that she was observing him, but had even noticed her identity!

Just when Ruoli was shocked, the distance between the two ships was getting closer and closer!

One hundred meters, fifty meters, thirty meters!

Ruoli's eyes were red and shouted at the captain: "Continue to accelerate! Hit it!"

The captain shouted: "Miss Su, the engine thrust has been driven to its maximum!"

Ruoli shouted: "There are still the last 20 meters, everyone ready to charge!"

As soon as Ruoli left the voice, Charlie said loudly with a smile on his face: "Hey, the boat is also bought for money, hit a hairy hit! If it crashes, don't spend money to repair it?"

Ruoli was dumbfounded immediately, and blurted out: "He... how can he hear me?!"

Ruoli at this time was in the cockpit.

Across the windows and doors, coupled with the sound of wind and waves outside, even standing at the door, it is impossible to hear what the people inside are saying.

What's more, this is still 20 meters away.

The captain was also a little panicked, and subconsciously said: "Miss Su, the wind and waves outside are so big, and the distance is so far away, why can we hear his voice clearly?!"

Ruoli was even more surprised when she heard this! Secretly said in her heart: "Yes! He just spoke as if he was in her ears, how did he do this?!"

At this moment, the captain saw that she didn't respond, and couldn't help but blurt out, "Miss Su, what should I do now?!"

Ruoli didn't know what to do at once.

The distance between the two ships is only about ten meters.

Charlie continued to smile at this time: "I urge you to think more about it. If two ships collide with each other and everyone is left on the vast sea, shouldn't you call the Japan Maritime Self-Defense Force for help?"

With that, Charlie added: "But I am not afraid, but what about you? There is a serious prisoner on the ship who is at large. If she is caught by the Japanese Self-Defense Force, I am afraid she will be shot directly?"

Chapter 2139

Charlie's words immediately made Ruoli involuntarily nervous.

She is the super felon in the eyes of the entire Japanese judiciary, and the culprit who wiped out the Matsumoto family. If the Japanese Maritime Self-Defense Force was really recruited after the collision, she would definitely not be able to escape.

Moreover, if the Japanese find out that she has escaped from prison, they will definitely take care of her and will never give her a second chance to escape.

Thinking of this, Ruoli gritted her teeth and said in a cold voice: "Slow down! Just get up, don't hit!"

The captain breathed a sigh of relief and quickly took an emergency brake.

Ruoli's eyes were full of hatred and determination at this time, and she coldly shouted to the people around her: "Come with me!"

After all, she took the lead in rushing out of the cockpit and directly onto the side of the ship!

At this time, the two ships were almost pasted, and Ruoli was standing in front of the railing on the side of the ship, and was only 35 meters away from Charlie on the opposite deck.

Face to face with Charlie again, Ruoli's eyes were full of resentment towards him, gritted her teeth and shouted coldly: "Boy! You ran away last time, this time you will never have such good luck! If I don't take it today Your dog's life, I will not be called Ruoli!"

Charlie laughed and said happily: "Girl, have you always been so temperamental? Or is it because your life is too depressing when you grow up the day after tomorrow, so your temper is getting worse and worse?"

Ruoli scolded angrily: "Don't be silly with me! If you tell me your name honestly, I can keep you a whole body! Otherwise, you will be broken into pieces!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Girl, I think you are young, beautiful and energetic, so you can be considered a top-notch beauty, so don't just say things like broken corpses. Isn't it better to be gentle? You? Remember, gentle girls, are the most likable to men. With a tigress character like you, it is very likely that you will die alone!"

“What are you talking about?!” Ruoli pointed at Charlie and gritted her teeth: “Boy! After you die, I will sew your mouth together and let you be dumb in your next life!”

Charlie smiled playfully: “Then see if you have the ability to kill me! If you have this ability, if you want to kill, please do whatever you want, but if you don’t have this ability, then I will let you feel my punishment!”

Ruoli glared at him and screamed, “Go to hell!”

After speaking, with one hand on the fence, the whole person suddenly jumped, jumped several meters high, and charged towards Charlie with all her strength!

Charlie stood by the fence with a disdainful smile on his face.

Ruoli is indeed a master, but this master is for ordinary people.

For Charlie, her mastership is basically the same as the old ladies on the street who could not restrain the chickens.

In other words, it is like an online game. In front of a level 100 boss, there is no real difference between a level 10 player and a level 1 player.

For the one-hundred-level boss, the player who cuts the first level only needs one knife; the player who cuts the tenth level also only needs one knife.

However, Ruoli didn’t know that she was completely vulnerable to Charlie!

She leaped into the deck of Charlie’s ship, and saw that he has been standing motionless by the railing. She wanted to strangle his throat directly!

But she didn’t expect that Charlie, who had always been calm, took a step back a little later in the critical juncture, and immediately escaped Ruoli’s attack.

Charlie could have just stepped forward and used Ruoli’s acceleration to subdue her, but he didn’t plan to do so.

In his eyes, Ruoli is like a little milk dog encountered on the street. She obviously has no strength, but she prefers to bark and sometimes wants to rush to bite.

Although the character of this kind of little milk dog is very annoying, but the key is that it has a pretty high face value. As a result, people have the idea of teasing it.

Chapter 2140

Besides, Charlie saw that Ruoli left behind and followed several subordinates. These people had already begun to climb over the railings and climb onto his ship. If he had solved Ruoli now, the others would see it. Definitely turn around and run.

So, he might as well wait for them all to get on his own boat, and then give them an urn to catch turtles.

Thinking of this, Charlie continued to back up a few steps, letting Ruoli chase him.

When Ruoli chased him, other people also rushed up.

Seeing this, he smiled with satisfaction on his face: "Since they are all here, then I won't waste everyone's time!"

After that, he suddenly seemed to have changed a person, and his whole body exploded with an astonishing aura!

Ruoli is a master of the inner family and has already developed a good inner strength, so she immediately felt the momentum released from Charlie, and the whole person was suddenly stunned!

"If I didn't feel wrong just now, the inner strength of this kid should be much stronger than me!"

"But, he doesn't look like a master at all! Could it be that I am wrong?!"

Before Ruoli hadn't figured it out, Charlie had stopped retreating and rushed towards her directly.

At this moment, Charlie's whole body was sharp and lightening!

Even when running, there is even a sound of breaking through the air!

Compared with the silly dude before, it's a completely different person!

Ruoli was shocked and immediately stopped, standing still and preparing to respond with all her strength.

However, just when Charlie was about to rush to her, his whole person suddenly evaporated, and he had disappeared from Ruoli's eyes!

Before she could figure out what was going on, she heard a few screams suddenly behind her!

She turned around in a hurry, and the situation in front of her immediately shocked her!

At this moment, out of the six men who followed her, three of them were already lying on the ground wailing, and the other was raised in the air with one hand by Charlie, while screaming, and like a javelin at the same time, Charlie threw him out vigorously.

The other two wanted to escape, but one of them was directly knocked to the ground by the person who Charlie had thrown over. In the end, before that person had time to escape, Charlie grabbed his neck by neck and was directly lifted by him like a chicken. standing him up.

The person was so scared that he was so frightened that he cried and cried, "Big Brother, please be forgiving..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You're forgiving, right? Okay, don't say I won't give you a chance. You have to fight for your own way to survive!"

The man nodded repeatedly and blurted out: "Don't worry, no matter what you say, I will do it!"

Charlie said indifferently: "I don't need you to do anything for me. You got on my ship without my permission. I just want you to fcuk off, that's all."

As soon as the man heard this, he immediately said with joy: "I'm going to get out of here, out of here!"

He thought that Charlie was telling him to roll back to the boat where he came, so he was naturally relieved.

However, he never expected that Charlie to directly threw him out with a wave of his hand.

At the moment he rose into the air and flew to the sea, Charlie said coldly: "Whether you can survive or not depends on your own good fortune!"

Chapter 2141

At the moment that person rose into the sky, he sadly discovered that he was thrown to the left side of the cruise ship by Charlie, and the ship in which he came was on the right side of the cruise ship!

Moreover, Charlie's hand was so powerful that he threw him for more than ten meters in one fell swoop!

The whole person fell directly into the cold water with a huge parabola!

The location here is not far from the open sea, the water depth has reached thousands of meters, and it is winter, and the sea is bitterly cold!

When he fell into the sea with a thump, the impact itself made him feel pain.

Immediately afterward, the clothes on his body were completely soaked in cold water, and all of a sudden he felt like an ice cellar!

In this case, he could only struggle desperately, trying to swim back to his boat.

However, the sea was very windy and he was just in the downwind direction, so no matter how hard he swam, he still failed to narrow the distance between him and the cruise ship by even a few meters.

Just when he was desperate, there were a few more thumps on the sea.

It turned out that the few people left were thrown into the sea one by one, like dumplings.

The lives of these people are far worse than the first one.

After all, the first kid was not beaten and was thrown down.

But other people didn't have such good luck. They were first beaten and wounded by Charlie, and then thrown into the sea, which basically lost half their lives!

The remaining half-life is not enough in such cold water!

Several people screamed and thumped desperately, for fear of sinking directly to the bottom of the sea and losing their lives here.

On the ship carrying Ruoli, the captain and several sailors were shocked!

what happened? ! Ruoli led the team, a total of seven people went to fight, but six were thrown into the sea? !

The sailor asked at this moment: "Captain, do we want to save them?"

The captain said with an indifferent expression: "Save them? Don't forget our mission! Focus all your energy on Miss Su. The lives of these people are not worth mentioning!"

When the sailor heard this, he had to shut his mouth with interest.

At this time, on the deck of another ship.

Ruoli's heart has been cold for more than half!

She really didn't expect Charlie to have such abnormal strength!

Moreover, not only the strength is abnormal, but the working style is also abnormal!

He actually threw all her subordinates into the sea!

Is this a human job?

As the saying goes, if you want to kill, you have to kill them. Their strength is not good. It doesn't matter if you kill them directly, but why throw them into the sea?

Thinking of this, Ruoli couldn't help but worry about herself.

In this way, she was probably not Charlie's opponent.

If she was thrown into the sea later, wouldn't it be a shame?

Ruoli didn't doubt her abilities, she believed that even if she was thrown into the sea, she could easily swim back to the boat.

It's just that she grew up so old and had never suffered such a loss, so she couldn't accept it for a while.

At this moment, Charlie had already thrown all the six young men into the sea, clapped his hands, and said with a look of contempt: "Is the Su family's dog so capable? If the Su family's strength is so poor, then I think it should almost give up the seat of the first family!"

When Ruoli heard this, she was immediately furious!

The thing she can't stand most is that someone dares to be disrespectful to the Su family!

Although she was still an unrecognized illegitimate daughter, she felt that the blood of the Su family was flowing in her bones!

Therefore, in any case, don't let others blaspheme the Su family!

Chapter 2142

So, she angrily reprimanded: “Boy! Dare to be disrespectful to the Su family, you are looking for death!”

Charlie sneered: “Why? This is disrespect to the Su family? I tell you, sooner or later, I will let Chengfeng and Zynn kneel down in front of me and beg me to forgive them! “

Ruoli felt a buzz in her head in this one!

Chengfeng is her grandfather!

And Zynn is her biological father!

Since she was a child, under the indoctrination of her mother, she has a fascination with her father!

Therefore, at this time, she could not wait to torture Charlie on the spot in order to avenge him for insulting her father!

At this moment, she took out a sharp black-blade dagger from her waist, and said coldly: “Boy, today I must make you die without a place to be buried!”

Saying it!

Ruoli yelled and rushed towards Charlie!

This time, she no longer wanted to analyze in her heart, between Charlie and herself, who is strong and who is weak, who wins and who loses, she has been dazzled by anger! She just wants to take advantage of Charlie early and defend the dignity of her father and the Su family!

However, Charlie is something she can handle!

Seeing her holding a dagger and rushing forward, Charlie stood still and waited for her.

The closer Ruoli is to Charlie, the faster the speed!

She has gathered all her internal energy on her right arm, and with the sharp blade of titanium alloy in her hand, even if it is a car, he can be cut off by her, not to mention a flesh and blood body!

Moreover, she knew very well in her heart that the more internal energy she gathered, the greater the potential energy of this knife!

And the faster you run, the greater the inertia of your body!

Adding the two together, the strength of this blow would be difficult for the gods to resist!

Therefore, at this moment, she was ready to kill Charlie with one blow!

but.....

The moment she rushed to him, a sudden change suddenly appeared!

Charlie did not step back, nor did he dodge, but directly stretched out a hand, and easily grasped Ruoli's wrist!

Ruoli felt as if her wrist was completely fixed, unable to move at all, and her heart was shocked!

And her worldview was almost completely subverted at this moment!

She learned the peak martial arts of the He family since she was a child. When she was eighteen years old, she was already the strongest among the younger generation of the He family.

Moreover, in the entire He family, her strength is second only to several elders including Grandpa.

Her mother, Roma, is not Ruoli's opponent because of the loss of an arm!

This shows that her strength is by no means comparable to ordinary people!

At this time, she was extremely horrified, and said in her heart: "I just made such a full blow, even if the strongest grandpa of the He family is here, it is impossible to resist it so easily! Grandpa must at least go all out to fight My strength for this blow is completely removed!"

"But, my full blow, in front of this guy, is like a child's play!"

"This guy just moved his hands and completely resolved my thunderous offensive and brought the whole offensive to an abrupt end!"

"This... how capable is he!"

Ruoli knew that the overall strength of her attack was not weaker than the bullet that came out of the chamber!

Charlie stretched out his hand to block all her attacks, it was equivalent to stretched out his hand to pinch the bullet that came from a rapid shot!

Therefore, Ruoli stretched out inwardly and exclaimed: "This...this is simply not something a human can do! What magical powers does this man in front of me have?!"

Rarely in her heart, she became flustered, and blurted out: "You...who are you?!"

"Me?" Charlie smiled indifferently: "Say a word without blowing or pretending, I am someone you and your entire Su family can't afford to offend!"

Chapter 2143

Charlie now has nothing to fear.

Neither the Wade family nor the Su family could make him fear at all.

With his strength, it may not be difficult to take the heads of Chengfeng and Zynn among ten thousand people.

The reason why he hasn't acted to remove the two Su's right away is mainly because he wants to wait for the opportunity to give Su family a complete crush.

Not only are the people who are stronger than the Su family, but they also have an absolute advantage over the Su family in the industry. Only in this way can the Su family be able to bow down in a true sense.

However, Ruoli didn't know Charlie's depth at all.

She just felt that the strength of this man was terrible to abnormal!

However, even so, he could not be the opponent of the entire Su family!

But Ruoli was also very clear in her eccentricity. Now that it doesn't make any sense to say this. The most important thing at the moment is how can I escape from this abnormal man!

She is not afraid of death.

However, when she thought of her father spending a lot of energy, financial resources, material resources and manpower in order to rescue her, her inner desire to survive instantly reached its peak.

So she looked at Charlie and said: "If you let me go, our previous grievances can be wiped out! Otherwise, the Su family will definitely not let you go!"

Charlie smiled and said, "The people of the Su family won't let me go? To tell you the truth, even if the people of the Su family don't find me, I will go to them!"

Ruoli's expression was startled, and she blurted out and asked, "You...you have an enmity with the Su family?"

Charlie nodded: "Of course! And it's an unshakable enemy!"

Ruoli was in ashes.

She felt that since the young man in front of her had an antagonism with the Su family, he naturally couldn't let her go.

It seems that she is going to die here today.

Thinking of this, she thought of her parents who were still waiting for her to return home, her eyes filled with tears.

Immediately, she looked at Charlie and said seriously: "Since my skills are not as good as humans, you can kill or slash as you please!"

Charlie smiled lightly: "Don't worry, I won't kill you."

"What?!" Ruoli exclaimed: "You won't kill me?!"

Charlie nodded: "You committed a capital crime in Japan, and now you are an escaped prisoner. As long as I hand you over to the Japanese judicial department, they will naturally sentence you to death."

Speaking of this, Charlie frowned suddenly, and immediately looked at her with cold eyes.

He looked her up and down, and asked, "The Japanese judicial department hates you so much. The Su family can save you in this situation. It shouldn't cost less, right?"

Chapter 2144

Ruoli was afraid that he would notice something, so she avoided his eyes and dared not answer.

She was afraid that Charlie knew that she was the illegitimate daughter of Zynn.

In that way, not only might he use her as a bargaining chip to threaten her father and the Su family, but he might even make her identity public.

Although she hopes that her father can recognize her identity, she also knows that her father is the son of Su's family after all, and he has the original wife and a pair of children. If her identity is exposed at once, it will be very bad for her father's reputation and family happiness will have a big negative impact.

Ruoli only wanted to share his worries for her father all her life, and never thought of causing trouble to her father, so at this time, it was panic deep in her heart for fear that Charlie would notice it.

Seeing Ruoli avoiding his eyes, and at the same time shutting his mouth, he realized that something was wrong in his heart. He sighed with emotion: "You are now the number one serious criminal in Japan. In this case, they can still get you. When it comes out, the Su family will have to spend at least one billion yuan, or even more, to achieve freedom for you."

Speaking of this, Charlie stared at Ruoli, and said coldly: "The style of the Su family, I have also heard that the current Patriarch Chengfeng is not a generous person, he cannot be willing to spend so much money to save one servant, even if you do have some strength, you are definitely not worth so much money!"

At this point, Charlie deliberately stretched the tone and sneered: "Unless...you are not a subordinate of the Su family!"

Although Ruoli is very strong, her social experience and emotional intelligence do not quite pass the test. Hearing this, the whole person is obviously a little flustered.

She said: "No...not as you expected! I...I am indeed a servant of the Su family..."

Charlie sneered: "It seems that you do lack some social experience. The look in your eyes has given me a clear signal!"

Ruoli asked in a panic: "Ah?! What signal?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "I guessed the signal right!"

After that, he asked coldly: "Who are you from the Su family? I have investigated you, Ruoli, the subordinate of the Su family, and the bodyguard of Zynn. Although you also have the surname Su, you are not in the Su family. what is the relationship....."

Ruoli nodded hurriedly: "Yes...I am indeed just a subordinate of the Su family..."

Charlie waved his hand: "No, I said, the Su family can't do such a big fight for a subordinate. Therefore, your identity as a subordinate of the Su family is not the key to let the Su family save you..."

Speaking of this, Charlie stared at Ruoli's somewhat horrified eyes, and said lightly: "So, you must have another identity!"

Ruoli shook her head repeatedly in shock, and said in a begging voice: "I am not, I really don't have any other identity. If you want to kill me, kill me quickly, don't humiliate me like this, okay?"

Charlie saw her nervous performance in his eyes, and laughed coldly: "The Su family values you so much, and you are so sincerely defending the Su family. This performance has obviously surpassed the feelings between the master and servant, could it be...

...Could it be that you and the Su family are related by blood? After all, your surname is Su!"

Ruoli shook her head desperately: "Although my surname is Su, it is just a coincidence... I came to Su's house when I was 18 years old. My main job is to be Zynn Su's bodyguard, occasionally with Su. The other subordinates in the family perform some relatively secret tasks! For example, I am responsible for leading the execution of the killing of Matsumoto Machi! What I told you is the truth, I really have no other identity..."

Charlie smiled and said, "The better you are, the more you explain, the more you want to cover it up in my opinion. If you are really just a subordinate of the Su family and you are ready to die for the master! And you don't want my life, but you are here to explain so much to me. Obviously, you're arguing for the Su Family!"

Having said that, Charlie teased: "Let me guess, are you the illegitimate daughter of someone from the Su family? That's why they tried so hard to save you, right?"

Ruoli turned pale with fright. She shook her head desperately and even threw out her tears. She choked and said, "I'm really not the illegitimate daughter of the Su family, please believe me..."

Charlie ignored her, shook his head, and muttered: "Whose illegitimate daughter will you be? Chengfeng? It's unlikely. Chengfeng is an old dog who is about to die. He should not have the ability to raise a young woman. Little girl, besides, if you are really his illegitimate daughter, he will never arrange for you to protect Zynn. In that case, Zynn may find out at any time..."

Speaking of this, Charlie looked up and down Ruoli and asked with a smile: "So, you should be the illegitimate daughter of Zynn? Zynn simply kept you by his side as a bodyguard in order to conceal you from others. Close contact, without being suspected by others. Am I right?"

Chapter 2145

Charlie just speculated, and by the way, observed Ruoli's reaction.

Unexpectedly, as soon as these words came out, Ruoli's body trembled uncontrollably. At this moment, Charlie immediately understood in his heart that he was right.

This girl is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn!

No wonder!

No wonder the Su family was willing to spend so much effort to rescue her from the Japanese judicial department!

It turns out that this girl is the flesh and blood of Zynn!

Interesting!

Ruoli was already shocked at this time!

She didn't expect that the man in front of her would guess her true identity in such a short time!

You know, the entire Su family, there are only two people who know her true identity.

One is her biological father, Zynn, and the other is her grandfather, Chengfeng!

Even Zhifei and Zhiyu didn't know that the girl who had been acting as bodyguards by their side was actually their sister!

And Zynn's original wife, even more ignorant.

Ruoli was very afraid of the man in front of her and stabbed this matter out. In that case, her father's reputation would suffer a huge blow!

Thinking of this, she immediately had a plan to die deep in her heart, and she thought to herself sadly: "As long as I live, I will be Zynn's daughter. No matter how I deny it, his blood is flowing in my body... .."

"But, if I die, no one can claim that I am the daughter of Zynn! Even if this man exposes my identity, because I'm dead, my father can firmly deny my identity... .."

"It seems that only when I am dead can I become less of a liability, and can keep the secret of my identity forever!"

At this point, she immediately said to Charlie pleadingly: "Please, kill me! Or you can let go of my hand and let me end it by myself!"

Charlie smiled and said, "How is it possible? Not only will I not kill you, but I also will not let you commit suicide!"

Ruoli asked in horror, "What are you going to do?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Little girl, don't be afraid, I will take you home! You must be very wrong for so many years of hiding the secret of your identity? Don't worry, I will help you get back the identity of Su Family. Let you enjoy everything you should have enjoyed long ago!"

"No!" Ruoli immediately broke down and cried, crying in silence, "I have killed countless people and committed serious crimes. You should treat the people as the people and give me a happy..."

With that, she tried her best to break free from Charlie's hand.

However, Charlie's hand seemed to be frozen, and she couldn't shake it at all!

Seeing her desperately seeking death, Charlie became more and more interesting, and deliberately ridiculed: "If a beautiful girl like you is dead, it would be a shame! How could I do this kind of cruelty and brutality?"

Ruoli looked at Charlie and choked with horror: "What do you want to do..."

Charlie smiled and said: "I think it is very simple, take you back to the country, disclose your identity, and let your dad give you an upright name, isn't that good?"

"I don't want..." Ruoli's tears became a thread, and her other hand began to desperately try to break Charlie's fingers, her eyes were aggrieved and horrified, and said: "I'm doing this good, I don't want to be the eldest lady of the Su family, I don't want to cause them any trouble, I beg you, kill me, kill me, and then throw me into the sea..."

Charlie asked back: "Why? Your father gave birth to you and asked him to admit that your identity is justified. Why would it cause him trouble in your eyes?"

Although Ruoli was in tears, she still said stubbornly: "I don't want to cause trouble to him, nor do I want to cause trouble to my mother..."

Charlie smacked his lips: "Tsk, you are really strange. You can kill dozens of people for the Su family without blinking, but now you don't want to cause any trouble to the Su family. How can you be so selfless to the Su family? Where is this dedication coming from?"

Ruoli was speechless when asked by Charlie.

The reason for this dedication is because of the brainwashing education she has experienced since she was a child.

She firmly believes that she should give everything for the Su family and her father, even her life.

However, in this case, she naturally couldn't tell Charlie.

So she could only continue begging in tears: "Sir, although my life is very short, I have hardly begged anyone. Today I beg you once, please give me a good time and stop torturing me, okay? ...Please..."

Charlie shook his head and said coldly: "I'm sorry, you can't die now!"

Chapter 2146

At this moment, in the cockpit of the other ship.

The captain and sailor were already stunned!

They really couldn't understand why Ruoli only had a trick with that man, and she stood still and couldn't move as if she had been cursed!

Moreover, she nodded, shook her head for a while, and cried bitterly for a while. To the people on the boat, this scene was a bit too magical.

The captain immediately took out the satellite phone and called a domestic number.

On the phone, he explained what happened here in detail, and then heard the order on the phone, he nodded hurriedly and said: "Okay, I get it! I will do what you want!"

After that, he hung up the phone and said coldly: "Hurry up and notify Mr. Kylo, that he has a new order!"

A sailor by his side quickly turned around and ran to the bottom cabin of the cruise ship.

There is a locked door in the bottom cabin. He knocked on the door and shouted: "Mr. Kylo, the captain asked me to tell you that the master has a new order!"

A man's gloomy voice came from the room: "Okay, I will come up now!"

As soon as the voice fell, the door was opened.

A middle-aged man with triangular eyes and a hooked nose carries a specially customized heavy composite crossbow in his hand.

The composite crossbow is the most powerful of all crossbow weapons, and the power of a single crossbow even exceeds that of a gun.

Professional hunters like to use heavy composite crossbows to hunt large prey, such as wild boars with thick skins.

Ordinary pistols and light rifles, bullets hit the wild boar, it is difficult to penetrate the wild boar's skin covered with pine oil and mud, and even the bullet may refract on the wild boar's skin.

However, if the heavy composite crossbow is used well, it can shoot the wild boar through with one arrow. Its power is not inferior to the heavy sniper rifle!

What's even more powerful is that the composite crossbow has a long-range and high accuracy. When paired with a sniper scope, it can be used for long-distance sniping, and it is no less than a sniper rifle!

The composite crossbow is not only powerful and accurate, but also has a great advantage, that is, the sound is extremely low, and it is especially suitable for assassination!

More importantly, most countries in the world are gun-ban countries and have strict legal restrictions. It is even more difficult for ordinary people to get a pistol, let alone a sniper rifle.

However, the composite crossbow does not have so many restrictions. For example, the composite crossbow that this person holds in his hand is a reinforced composite crossbow used in sports competitions. It is extremely powerful and can even pierce a bulletproof vest. A wonderful weapon for assassination!

This person carried this composite crossbow and stepped onto the top cockpit.

The captain said to him immediately: "Mr. Kylo, hurry up, immediately kill the man on the opposite boat!"

The man glanced at Charlie and Ruoli on the opposite boat, with a sneer at the corner of his mouth, and said indifferently: "Isn't this the fucking target who is still motionless at such a close distance?"

Having said that, he immediately opened a window and pointed the crosshair of the sniper mirror on the composite crossbow at the left temple of Charlie!

Chapter 2147

The power of a heavy composite crossbow is enough to penetrate a person's head at such a short distance.

In addition, this Mr. Kylo is himself a top killer who is extremely good at killing people with this weapon, so he has absolute certainty that he can kill Charlie with a single blow. He debuted in the assassin field for fifteen years, and has never missed a target with the crossbow.

Therefore, after aiming at Charlie with extremely fast speed, he immediately pulled the trigger without hesitation!

The bowstring of the composite crossbow made a humming sound, and then a crossbow arrow made of titanium alloy and carbon fiber galloped straight to Charlie's temple.

The speed of the composite crossbow exceeds 100 meters per second, not to mention this heavy composite crossbow is a modified killing weapon, the speed is almost close to 200 meters per second.

At such a short distance, the speed left for the opponent to react is no more than 0.5 seconds.

In other words, the opponent didn't even have a chance to turn his head and take a look!

Therefore, Kylo has already made his mind and regards Charlie as a dead person.

He was even ready to witness Charlie's head burst open with his own eyes.

Moreover, he knows very well that the arrow of this crossbow bolt is very poisonous, even if it only cuts the opponent's skin, the opponent will definitely die!

However, what he never expected was that Charlie didn't even look here, just casually stretched out his hand and grabbed it, and grabbed the swift crossbow arrow!

"This... how is this possible!"

Kylo was already stunned!

The captain was also stunned, and blurted out: "Mr. Kylo, am I dazzled?! The crossbow arrow you just shot is what that guy is holding in his hand?!"

Kylo suddenly sweated coldly: "Yes... this guy... is simply a pervert! I have never seen such a strong person..."

After that, Kylo hurriedly asked: "Who is he?!"

The captain was full of horror: "I don't know! I just received an order from the master to tell you to kill him..."

Kylo gritted his teeth: "I will shoot him another arrow, I don't believe he can catch it!"

This composite crossbow has two sets of bowstrings, which can be used for two crossbow arrows for continuous shooting.

After the two crossbow arrows are fired, the bowstring must be re-stringed. For such a heavy crossbow arrow, the bowstring is not an easy task. Even if it is operated by Kylo, it will take at least ten seconds.

Therefore, the remaining crossbow arrow is almost his last chance.

At this moment, the captain suddenly stopped him and blurted out: "Mr. Kylo, if you can't get rid of him, start the emergency plan! Are you absolutely sure that you can kill him with this last arrow?"

Kylo froze for a moment, hesitated for a moment, shook his head and said: "I don't..."

The captain said with a grim expression: "Mr. Kylo, if you are not absolutely sure, then... then implement the emergency plan!"

Kylo nodded lightly and said: "Okay, then implement the emergency plan!"

.....

At this time, on the deck of the other ship.

Ruoli saw Charlie grasp a crossbow arrow that broke through the air with one hand, and the whole person was already in shock!

She exclaimed in her heart: "This person...is this person a human?! The strength of this crossbow arrow is stronger than my previous strike, and it is much faster than me! He can even watch it. How can he grab it with one hand without looking?! What level is this man's martial arts?!"

At this moment, Charlie saw Ruoli's expression in shock, and smiled lightly: "What? Do you feel that your worldview has been subverted?"

Ruoli nodded gently.

Chapter 2148

Although she was unwilling to admit her failures and shortcomings, the strength of the man in front of her was indeed incredible, and he had completely exceeded her knowledge of martial arts.

Charlie sneered and turned to look at the ship opposite.

The killer with the composite crossbow in the boat was startled by the look in his eyes.

He hesitated for a while, then whispered to the captain: "No matter whether my arrow can be shot or not, you must drive the boat to its maximum horsepower as soon as possible, and leave at the fastest speed. This man is too strong, the farther we are from him, the better!"

The captain immediately put his hand on the engine power gear, and at the same time said to the chief mate next to him: "After Mr. Kylo shoots the second crossbow arrow, you will immediately fill the rudder to the left, and I will maximize the horsepower at the same time."

The first officer blurted out immediately: "I understand!"

"Okay!" The captain nodded, and looked at Kylo aside nervously.

Who took a deep breath, then immediately pulled the trigger and shot a cold arrow!

Afterwards, he immediately shouted: "Withdraw! Withdraw quickly!"

The captain and first officer immediately began to cooperate, controlling the ship's full rudder to the left and preparing to escape at full speed.

At the moment when he shot the crossbow arrow, Charlie already felt that the crossbow arrow was coming.

He wanted to reach out and grab it, but suddenly gave up.

Because he noticed that the crossbow arrow was not coming at him!

Instead, it rushed to Ruoli beside him!

The next moment, Ruoli suddenly felt a sharp pain in her thigh.

She screamed in pain, and looked down, her right leg had been completely penetrated by a crossbow arrow!

The severe pain made her clenched her teeth, and her heart was full of surprise.

“Why? Why would he shoot a crossbow arrow into my leg?!”

As soon as she thought of this, she immediately felt that there was a powerful energy flowing from the wound throughout her body along her blood vessels.

She is a woman of martial arts, has a certain internal strength, and suddenly realized that this kind of energy is nothing but poison that can kill people!

Her face suddenly turned pale!

However, after a while, she felt relieved again: “In the hands of the man in front of me, I am a bit unable to survive or beg to die. No matter what, I will soon die by poison. In this way, my identity can never be made public, and it won’t cause trouble to Dad...”

Thinking of this, her face suddenly had a relieved expression.

Seeing this, Charlie couldn’t help but frown, and said coldly: “You want to die so? Don’t worry, the more you want to die, the less I will let you die so easily!”

Having said that, immediately grabbed her wrist and fingertips to penetrate a trace of spiritual energy from his veins to remove the poison in her body, and at the same time temporarily seal all her meridians, making her completely immobile.

After that, he threw the first crossbow arrow in his hand to the ship that was about to escape.

That Kylo was staring at the two of them, wanting to see when Ruoli is poisoned and die, but he didn’t expect a black shadow to fly in front of him!

Immediately afterwards, he felt a sharp pain in his forehead. The next second, the crossbow bolt shot through his Cap, killing him on the spot!

When the captain and other crew members in the cabin saw this scene, they were all frightened. The captain convulsed and pushed the power control stick tightly. He blurted out and shouted, “Why is this ship moving so slow!”

The first officer held the rudder and shouted hoarsely: “Captain! The rudder is full left! It is difficult to speed up when turning on the spot, just wait for it to turn!”

Just when the ship desperately wanted to turn to escape, Charlie took a few steps on the deck and suddenly jumped, and the person had already jumped onto the opponent's deck!

At this time, a crew member twitched in shock: "Captain... that person... jumped onto our boat!"

Chapter 2149

The people on the boat were so scared that they screamed again and again!

At this moment, there is no expert on the ship who can still fight Charlie!

Ruoli was hit by a poisoned arrow, fearing that she would die soon. The remaining Su Clan's men were all thrown into the sea by Charlie, and some of them had already sunk into the water because of lack of physical strength.

The rest is that Kylo.

He himself was a killer hidden in the boat, and even Ruoli didn't know his existence.

However, he is now completely dead.

The only people left in the cabin, apart from the captain and chief mate, are just a few sailors.

They had never practiced martial arts, so they were not Charlie's opponent.

Just when everyone didn't know what to do, the door of the cockpit was suddenly kicked open by Charlie.

In the next second, he had already stepped in.

The legs of the sailors were frightened, and one of them knelt on the ground with a thud, crying and begging: "Brother, please! I'm a crew member of the Su family. I haven't done anything that hurts the truth!"

Several other people also knelt on the ground and kowtowed, begging: "Yes, brother, we are ordinary crew members, we don't know other things!"

Charlie ignored the plea of these people and asked, "Who is the captain?"

The crowd hurriedly pointed their fingers at the same person.

The captain tremblingly raised his hand and said, "Big...big brother, I...I am the captain..."

Charlie nodded and said coldly: "Return the boat back, and then turn off the engine!"

"Okay elder brother..." The captain dared not make a trip, and hurriedly ordered the first officer: "Right full rudder!"

The first officer hurriedly did so, and the two of them posted the boat back towards the boat Charlie was sailing on.

Afterwards, Charlie said coldly: "Everyone, put your head in your hands, line up on the deck and climb to the opposite ship!"

Seeing that so many people had died, how could they dare to disobey Charlie's words at this time, so they immediately hugged their heads with both hands and walked out of the cockpit in a line.

Under the leadership of the captain, everyone climbed over the railing and carefully climbed onto the deck of another ship.

Ruoli was still standing here at this time, unable to move.

But fortunately, there is Charlie's aura, so she has no life-threatening for the time being.

At this moment, Charlie pulled the captain in front of Ruoli and said: "Come on, tell me, why did that guy just use a crossbow arrow to kill the beauty next to me?"

The captain's expression was tangled, and then he said: "This...I don't know... Maybe... Maybe it was accidentally shot crooked..."

Charlie sneered and said, "He accidentally shot it crooked? The man's first arrow came straight to my temple, with almost no deviation, and the accuracy was extremely high. Why would the second arrow accidentally shot crooked?"

Although Ruoli did not say a word, she wanted to know the answer in her heart.

The captain hurriedly said: "Big brother, I don't know what's going on with him... I was just following the order to sail, I don't know anything else..."

Charlie nodded: "You don't know, right? Very good, then go to the sea to feed the sharks!"

After speaking, Charlie immediately grabbed his collar with one hand and directly lifted him up, hanging his legs in the air.

Chapter 2150

The captain urinated his pants on the spot in shock and cried out, "Big brother, please! I say it! I say it all!"

Afterwards, the captain choked and said: "I have always been on a cruise for the master. This time, I was sent to Japan on a mission by him. Originally, the master did not intend to save Miss Su back tonight, because once Miss Su is rescued, not only It will cost a lot of money and will leave a lot of trouble, causing the Japanese government to have a long-term grievance with the Su family, so he deliberately set up a plan..."

Charlie frowned and asked, "What plot is set?"

The captain said truthfully: "According to the plan, after sailing tonight, I will sail directly to the designated location on the high seas. The Japanese Maritime Self-Defense Force has already laid ambush there. Once the ship reaches the designated location, they will immediately carry out encirclement and arrest. Arrest, take Miss Su back..."

Charlie was even more surprised: "Catch her back? It took so much effort to rescue her, why did it take so much effort to catch her back?"

The captain shook his head and said, "This...I don't know about this. I only know that the master ordered us."

Charlie asked again: "What happened to that crossbowman just now?"

The captain hurriedly said: "The crossbowman's name is Kylo, he is the famous cold weapon king in the killer world. The master meant to treat him as an emergency plan..."

Charlie asked again: "What does the emergency plan mean? You'd better explain it to me at once, otherwise, I will kill you!"

The captain cried out in fright: "I will say it! I will say it all. I made it clear all the time! The emergency plan is, if the Self-Defense Force fails to catch Miss Su, then let Mr. Kylo kill her with the crossbow, and then Hand over the body to the Self-Defense Force!"

As soon as these words came out, Ruoli's face was pale immediately...

She said with an incredulous face: "What did you say?! Master's emergency plan is to kill me?!"

"That's right..." The captain nodded and said seriously: "The original plan was to go directly to the pre-determined location after boarding the ship, but you suddenly wanted to hunt down this big brother. The master agreed, so our route changed temporarily. The master called me specifically to explain to me, let me take you to kill this eldest brother first, and then sail you to the pre-determined place and meet with the Japanese Self-Defense Forces. He also said that in any uncontrollable circumstances, Mr. Kylo must be asked to execute the emergency plan and kill you. It is said that this is the only way to prevent future troubles..."

With tears in her eyes, Ruoli desperately shook her head and said, "Impossible! You must be talking nonsense! How could the lord let you kill me? I am his..."

Speaking of this, she realized that she had said something wrong and immediately closed her mouth.

In fact, what she thought in her heart was that she was Chengfeng's granddaughter, how could he kill her?

Besides, even if he really had this heart, her father Zynn couldn't agree!

Seeing Ruoli's unbelief, the captain said quickly, "Miss Su, I really didn't talk nonsense... Master did explain that we must not let you leave Japan alive, even if you die, we will have to hand over the body only to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces..."

Ruoli murmured: "It's impossible...It's impossible...It's not logical, and there's no reason!"

Charlie sneered at the side: "Why is this impossible? You must die, so the Su family will not be in huge trouble. You must know that you are a serious prisoner in the eyes of all Japan. If anyone saves you, then Even if it is against the whole of Japan, even if the Su family is as rich as the enemy, they absolutely cannot withstand such pressure!"

Ruoli roared angrily: "You are talking nonsense!"

"I'm talking nonsense?" Charlie sneered: "Although I don't know how the old Su family planned, I believe they must be the truth!"

Ruoli shook her head and said, "I don't believe it! I don't believe a word they say!"

Charlie said calmly: "It doesn't matter if you don't believe it, I naturally have a way to make you believe!"

After that, he looked at the captain and asked, "How did you contact the old Su family?"

The captain hurriedly said: "It's a satellite phone!"

Charlie asked again: "Where is the satellite phone?"

"In the pocket inside my clothes..."

Charlie ordered: "You call the old man now and tell him Ruoli has been killed by me!
Listen to what he says!"

Chapter 2151

The captain just wanted to survive at this moment, so he asked Charlie tremblingly: "Brother, if I listen to you, can you spare my life?"

Charlie nodded and promised: "As long as you cooperate obediently, I can spare you not to die. Even then, I can arrange a new identity for you and let you start a new life."

As soon as the other party heard this, he immediately said with gratitude: "Brother, with your words, I will listen to you!"

Charlie said with satisfaction: "Okay, then you just say everything as I told you!"

Having said that, Charlie thought for a while, and said: "Since the old dog Chengfeng has set up an emergency plan, then you simply tell him that Ruoli was killed by his emergency plan."

After that, he immediately whispered a few words in the ear of the other party.

After listening, the captain nodded, and immediately picked up his satellite phone, drew out the long antenna, and called Chengfeng, the Su family Patriarch.

At this moment, Chengfeng is at Eastcliff home, waiting for his feedback.

As soon as the phone was connected, Chengfeng immediately asked: "How is the situation now?"

Just now, after Ruoli was subdued by Charlie, the captain called to report the situation, so Grandpa Su is now very worried that things will change unexpectedly.

According to Charlie's explanation, the captain said: "Master, Miss Ruoli was pierced in the heart by Mr. Kylo's crossbow bolt, and she is now dead..."

Chengfeng asked, "Are you sure she is dead?"

The captain hurriedly said: "Yes! We have all seen with our own eyes, Miss Ruoli was hit by a crossbow, she died in a few seconds."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked again: "What about her corpse? Is it still in that man's hands?"

The captain replied: "The body has been thrown into the sea by that man. We were worried that he would come to chase us, so we evacuated first..."

“Evacuate?!” Chengfeng roared angrily: “You are so bold! Why did you evacuate before you got the body? Who asked you to evacuate? The Japanese are still waiting, tell me how to explain it to the Japanese?!”

The captain said embarrassingly: “Master, that man is too strong. We are not his opponent at all. If we don’t leave as soon as possible, he will definitely kill us all...”

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and cursed: “I don’t care about those, you can find it for me now! Even if you dive to the bottom of the sea, you must find Ruoli’s body. If the Japanese can’t get the body, I will only be asking you!”

The captain hurriedly said: “Master, if Miss Ruoli is dead anyway, why do the Japanese want her body?”

Chengfeng roared angrily: “I have made a deal with the people of the TMPD a long time ago. What I did tonight was not to help Ruoli escape, but to behave for some people! No matter Ruoli is Dead or alive, the Japanese must capture her back and give their citizens an explanation!”

With that said, Chengfeng said again: “You must find Ruoli’s body, and then go to the predetermined location to hand it to the Japanese! If you break my good deeds, I’ll fcuking kill you!”

When Ruoli heard this, her whole body was already struck by lightning!

Not only was her face extremely pale, but the tears were also completely connected.

She never dreamed that her own grandfather would want her life!

If it wasn’t for the man in front of her, she would have been killed by the poisoned crossbow bolt!

Chapter 2152

At this time, the captain hurriedly said: "Master, I will set out now, and I must find the body and send it to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces!"

Chengfeng said, "If you can't figure this out, you don't have to come back!"

"Okay lord, I understand!"

The captain agreed, then hung up, looked at Charlie, pleadingly said: "Sir, if Chengfeng knows that I lied to him, he will definitely break my body..."

Charlie said indifferently: "Don't worry, since you have done things according to my instructions, then I will naturally honor my promise!"

Having said that, Charlie said again: "You guys will come to Aurous Hill with me tonight. After you arrive there, I will settle you in an absolutely safe place. Then you will live incognito for a while, and wait for me to take Su. After your home is settled, you can restore your free identity and live a free life with integrity!"

When the captain heard this, he knelt down in ecstasy immediately, kowtow to Charlie, and said excitedly: "Sir, then we brothers, everything will depend on you in the future!"

Several other people also knelt down.

Charlie's willingness to spare their lives made them extremely grateful. In this case, naturally everything followed Charlie's instructions and arrangements.

Charlie looked at Ruoli at this time and said faintly: "How about you little beauty? I'm right? Chengfeng, an old thing, is not going to save you back to China. Everything is just acting for you. Just watch."

Ruoli's eyes were red and swollen, and her stubbornness was gone. Her face was as gray as death, but she asked with some doubts: "But I still didn't want to understand one thing, why did he act for me? Anyway, he was not ready to save me... Whether I died at sea or was captured alive by the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, I couldn't leave Japan alive. What is the need for him to show me such deliberate acting?"

Charlie shrugged his shoulders and said with a smile: "Since it is acting in a play, there must be no one in the audience. In addition to you, there may be other audiences who also need to see this drama, such as your maiden family."

Speaking of this, Charlie said calmly: "Although I don't know the identity of your maiden family, since you are Zynn's illegitimate daughter, then your maiden family should be a little capable!"

"If the Su family does not save you, your maiden family will definitely feel chilly; but if the Su family goes to great lengths to save you, but ultimately does not save you alive, your maiden family will be very sad, but at least they will be grateful to the Su family for their hard work!"

"You have also played for the Su family for a period of time. What is meant by acting on the spot and false feelings? You should be very clear, right?"

Ruoli understood it almost instantly!

Charlie's words woke her up all at once.

She thought to herself at this moment: "Although the Su family is the strongest family in China, they have always depended on the He family for combat effectiveness!"

"After all, the He family is one of the four major martial arts families in China. Because of the relationship between the mother and father and the illegitimate daughter like me, the relationship between the He family and the Su family is very close!"

"Almost all the masters of the He family are serving the Su family!"

"So, when Chengfeng did this scene, he must want to show the He family a look, let the He family know that the Su family did their best to save me!"

"In this way, it will definitely be able to greatly win the favor of the He family, and make the He family more devoted to the Su family!"

Just when she wanted to understand the reason for this, Charlie smiled and said: "Little beauty, I wonder if you have heard a very interesting story."

Ruoli blurted out and asked, "What story?"

Chapter 2153

Seeing Ruoli's face full of curiosity, Charlie smiled slightly and said, "This story tells that there is a rich second generation who wants to pursue a big beauty, but this rich second generation is rather picky and doesn't want to do it for this beauty. Spending too much money, so he pretended to tell this beauty that he was going to buy her a Ferrari..."

"Then this rich second generation bought the Ferrari sales and let the Ferrari sales accompany him in a scene."

"When he took the beautiful woman to see the car, the salesman told them that there is no car now, so he can only book first. Then this rich second-generation will pretend to be giving hundred Ten thousand deposit, got the contract to book the car."

"The beauty thought that the Ferrari bought for her by the rich second generation was already certain, so she climbed into the bed of the rich second generation that night and was succeeded by the rich second generation."

"After the rich second generation succeeded, he immediately went to the Ferrari salesperson, returned the one million deposit, and then gave the sales 20,000 yuan as a bonus."

"And that beauty didn't know it. She didn't know that the contract signed by the fake man was not a formal contract signed with the 4s shop at all, but a fake contract signed with that salesman. The Fake man did not give her a contract at all. He tried his best to do this scene, just to trick her into sleeping."

"The price of a Ferrari is often more than four or five million yuan, but this rich second generation actually only spent twenty thousand yuan from start to finish, and successfully sl3pt with this beauty. Twenty thousand compared to five million. Not one part!"

Ruoli blurted out and asked, "You...what do you mean by telling me this story?"

Charlie smiled slightly and sighed helplessly: "You, you really look beautiful, but this brain is really stupid!"

Ruoli was a little angry in her centrifugation, but facing Charlie, she dared not show it.

So she could only ask him like a bag of air, "Can you make it clear, then?"

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "In fact, this story of the rich second generation pretending to buy a car is the same as the Su family pretending to save you!"

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Look, if the Su family really wants to buy the entire TMPD and the Japanese Self-Defense Forces and save you alive, it is not impossible, but the price may be very high!"

"After all, the impact of this matter is extremely significant, everyone must weigh the weight of it, unless the money is particularly large, otherwise no one dares to take the risk."

"I guess, I really want to save you alive. Without a billion dollars, it is impossible to get through the multi-layered relationship between the Japanese judicial department, the customs department, and the Self-Defense Force!"

Speaking of this, Charlie turned around and smiled: "But! What if they just pretend to save you, but actually don't let you leave Japan alive? Then it's definitely not going to cost them so much, so I guess they would buy a car. The story is the same, the actual cost is less than one percent of the expected cost!"

When Ruoli heard this, deep down in her heart, she immediately felt extremely shocked, and all three views of her whole person collapsed completely at this instant.

Although she didn't want to believe that everything Charlie said was true, she was not a fool either.

Chengfeng's intention to kill her has been indirectly admitted on the phone, and this matter is completely fixed.

Therefore, the story Charlie told, and his speculation about the Su Family, can be said to hit the nail on the head.

In her opinion, this story and speculation also perfectly fit the overall context of this matter.

At this moment, her whole heart was ashamed. There were too many tears just now, so at this moment, she even had no tears.

Seeing that she had basically given up her mind, Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Don't stay here for a long time. We must leave Japan as soon as possible before the Self-Defense Force discover."

After speaking, he called out all the crew on his ship, pointed to the captain and crew of the Su family boat, and ordered: "You guys, take them to the bottom cabin and clean the deck. a bit."

Chapter 2154

Ito's crew hurriedly followed suit.

At this time, Warnia also walked onto the deck and asked Charlie in surprise: "Master, were these people coming for me?"

Charlie shook his head: "No, they are here for me."

Warnia was even more surprised when she saw Ruoli with a crossbow arrow stuck in her leg and she was motionless. She hurriedly asked him: "Master, this woman is..."

Charlie looked at Ruoli and smiled slightly: "This little beauty, who was an enemy before, shouldn't be counted anymore now."

After speaking, he raised his eyebrows at Ruoli again, and asked with a smile, "Little beauty, am I right?"

Ruoli felt embarrassed.

Although she had already seen the true face of the Su family, and although Charlie did save her life, she still couldn't give Charlie a good impression.

After all, it was Charlie who reported her and her companions to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces.

Among her companions, many of them are from the He family, and many are even her brothers and cousins.

However, although she had no good feelings for Charlie, her hatred for him also disappeared a lot as the whole matter became clear. Therefore, she didn't know how to answer his question for a while, and could only stubbornly turned her face to one side.

Seeing her resentful look, Charlie couldn't help but chuckle a few times, and said: "Little beauty, the Su family don't know that you are still alive, let alone that you are in my hands, so you will listen to me next time. You will follow me back to Aurous Hill first like everyone else."

Ruoli subconsciously said, "I won't go back to Aurous Hill with you!"

Charlie smiled and said, "You are on my boat and don't want to follow me. Are you going to get off the boat now?"

Ruoli was immediately embarrassed.

She thought sadly in her heart: "I have nowhere to go right now. If I don't follow this guy, I can only wait for the Japanese to catch me here... In the eyes of the Japanese, I am a heinous criminal once I fall into their hands, there will be no escape..."

"Moreover, I can't go back to China by myself..."

"Let's not talk about the vast sea, I can't go back at all. Even if I go back, I'm afraid it's hard to escape the claws of the Su Family..."

"Just now, when the captain called Chengfeng, he clearly told him that I was dead. If I went back alive and the Su family knew about it, they would immediately realize that the captain lied to them..."

"They will also realize that their vicious scheme has been completely exposed!"

"At that time, they will definitely do everything possible to kill me..."

"Now, my only chance is to follow this man back to Aurous Hill..."

"He is so strong, he must have a way to bring me back quietly, and he must be able to hide me from the Su family..."

Chapter 2155

At this moment, Ruoli wanted to survive first, and then find out the truth of the whole thing.

At this moment, although she was full of hatred for the Su family, she still had the last hint of fantasy.

She felt that if this matter was planned by grandfather Chengfeng alone, and her father Zynn did not participate, and was even kept in the dark, then she would be more relieved in her heart.

But if grandfather Chengfeng and father Zynn were involved in this matter, then she and the Su family would be completely cut off!

At this point, Ruoli looked at Charlie and pleaded in a low voice: "I can go to Aurous Hill with you, but can you let me call my mother? I have to let her know that I'm alive... Otherwise, she will be very worried..."

Charlie blurted out without hesitation: "No!"

Ruoli didn't expect that she begged Charlie so hard that she only hoped to report peace to her mother, but he refused her very simply.

She couldn't help but asked a little annoyed: "Why not? Even if the entire Su family wants me to die, my mother will definitely not participate in it..."

Charlie said coldly: "You know, a mother, her daughter is really dead, and her daughter is not dead, her response to outsiders is completely different!"

"If your mother doesn't know that you are still alive, then she will definitely show a very natural sadness, and the Su family will never find any clues;"

"But if you tell your mother the situation now, and your mother knows that you are not dead, it will be difficult for her to pretend that she really lost her daughter. In that case, it will be easy for the Su family to find a flaw!"

After speaking, Charlie sneered and said: "After all, your surname Su is very good at doing things. You led people to destroy the Matsumoto family, and Chengfeng asked you to kill in Japan. Who knows if he will find her? Your mother's trouble, want to cut the grass and root?"

As soon as Ruoli heard this, she was immediately ashamed.

She was indeed brainwashed before, thinking that the interests of the Su family were above all else and that the interests of the Su family should not be desecrated.

Therefore, she has always been very ruthless in dealing with the enemies of the Su family.

However, the last time the Matsumoto family was destroyed, it was not Ruoli's intention, but Zynn's order.

The Matsumoto family nearly killed the children of Zynn, which made him extremely angry at the time, so he ordered Ruoli to lead the people to transcribe the Matsumoto family.

Now, when she thinks that the Su family is also unrelenting to her, Ruoli is also very ashamed and regretful in addition to being angry.

If she had known that the Su family was such a group of people, and would not give up their lives for them without saying anything.

At this moment, she really realized that not only was she too one-sided in thinking about the problem, but also too one-sided and simple about the Su family.

She couldn't help but blame herself in her heart: "Ruoli, Ruoli, you are so stupid! For so many years, except for killing people, you knew nothing, even you almost dragged your mother into the water."

"This man is right. If I let mother know all this, she will most likely go to the Su family immediately. Even if she can hold it back, once the Su family finds her, she will find it hard not to be noticed by the other party. , It will put my mother in danger..."

Thinking of this, she immediately looked at Charlie, nodded obediently, and said angrily: "Then...well...I...I listen to you."

Charlie gave a hum, and said: "I will ask you to take you to the cabin to rest first. The blood from your wound has stopped. I will help you pull out the crossbow arrows later, and then help you remove the toxins in your body.

Ruoli nodded lightly, hesitated again and again, then bit her lower lip and whispered, "Thank you..."

Charlie gave a hum, and said to the captain of his own ship: "You follow me to the next ship, set it in the opposite direction and let it go at full speed, so that it can divert the attention of others."

Chapter 2156

The captain nodded quickly.

At this time, the six people thrown into the sea by Charlie had all drowned.

The bodies of several of them have begun to sink to the bottom of the sea.

Charlie took the captain to the opposite cruise ship. After the captain set the course, Charlie asked him to return to the ship first.

After that, he drove the power of the ship's engine to its maximum, and the ship rushed out immediately.

Warnia saw the ship sail away on the next deck, and shouted with some worry: "Master..."

As soon as the voice fell, she saw a figure on the ship jumped up and jumped into the water with a perfect parabola.

After that, she saw Charlie poking his head out of the water lightly and swimming back to the boat without hesitation.

Warnia was worried about Charlie, and quickly took a bath towel. The moment Charlie got on the boat, she immediately handed the bath towel to him, and said with concern: "Master, quickly wipe the water on your body, and then go to the cabin to take a shower to avoid catching a cold..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "It doesn't matter, just change to clean clothes later."

As he said, he instructed the captain on the side: "Let's set sail now and enter the high seas as soon as possible."

"Okay Mr. Wade!" The captain nodded immediately and said: "You go and change your clothes first, we will set sail!"

.....

Charlie returned to the cabin and changed into clean clothes. The crew helped him put the clothes soaked in seawater into the washing machine integrated with washing and drying. In this way, it could be washed and dried in a few hours.

At this time, Ruoli was arranged in a big bedroom on the first floor.

Because Charlie had sealed her meridians before, she could only sit on the sofa and couldn't move at this time.

Charlie knocked on the door politely, then pushed the door in, looked at Ruoli and asked, "How do you feel?"

Ruoli said awkwardly: "I...I'm okay..."

After finishing talking, she asked very puzzledly: "Can you tell me how you did it?"

Charlie frowned and asked, "How did you do it?"

Ruoli asked: "How did you make it possible to remove the toxins in my body instantly? It also helps me stop bleeding. What I cannot understand is that my body's ability to move seems to have been greatly affected."

Charlie said lightly: "Since you are a martial artist, you should have an understanding of internal power?"

Ruoli nodded and said seriously: "I know internal strength, but this seems to be completely beyond the scope of internal strength, right?"

"The martial arts people work hard to train their internal strength to enhance their physical fitness and strength. This strength can only run in their own body, but your internal strength seems to be able to run in the body... This...this is also amazing..."

Charlie hummed, and said with an arrogant look: "My internal strength is completely different from your internal strength. The ancients said, how can the light of fireflies compete with the sun and the moon? If my inner strength is the sun and the moon, then Your internal strength is nothing but fireflies!"

Chapter 2157

Chinese martial arts have emphasized the accumulation, operation, and use of internal forces in the body since ancient times. The so-called Qi meridians, Qi Shen Dantian, Da Zhou Tian, and Xiao Zhou Tian are all based on this theory.

The overall logic of Reiki is similar to the internal force. The most obvious difference is that in addition to its own accumulation, operation, and use, Reiki also has an ability that can be released outside.

No matter how strong the internal strength is, it can only rely on one's own body. A good internal master can kill a heavy cow with one punch, or even an elephant with one punch.

But even so, he couldn't achieve the ability to kill a mouse in the air.

The reason is that the internal force cannot be released outside.

After all, the internal force is actually an entry-level low-end version of Reiki.

And the spiritual energy is a thousand miles higher than the internal force.

The difference between the two is like the difference between primates and humans.

Although the DNA of primates and humans has almost 99% similarity, the gap between the two is still a difference between heaven and earth.

No matter how smart a chimpanzee is, it cannot become a human being.

Between the two, there is an insurmountable gap.

Among Chinese martial arts practitioners, there are at least tens of thousands of people who can master internal Qi.

However, among these tens of thousands of people, almost none of them can train their internal qi into the aura.

If Charlie hadn't had the help of the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" and the earlier piece of spiritual stone, even if he took a lot of Rejuvenating Pill, he would not be able to form aura in his body.

This is a real great opportunity, an opportunity that ordinary people cannot get in a few lifetimes.

Charlie naturally couldn't tell Ruoli the actual situation, but the light of the fireflies and the brilliance of the sun and the moon had already shocked Ruoli deep in her heart.

She murmured in her heart: "It turns out that his internal strength has reached a higher level... No wonder his strength is so perverted, and he can easily save my life, which is better than the martial art I know. This is so powerful..."

Charlie said calmly at this time: "Although the toxins in your body have been removed, your wound is still open. I will help you pull out the crossbow arrow, and then help you clean up the wound."

Ruoli looked at the wound on her leg. The crossbow arrow almost penetrated the entire thigh from the base of the thigh. She couldn't help but secretly said in shame, "I am still wearing black tights, but if I want him to help me deal with the wound, He must take off or tear my p@nts off..."

"But... but this part is indeed a bit too private..."

Seeing that Ruoli was more or less embarrassed, Charlie's first thought was: "Otherwise, just let her handle it. She is a professionally trained killer who must be very good at dealing with such small wounds."

However, another thought popped into his mind: "This woman's character is as strong as an untamed wild horse, and her methods are vicious and cruel. For such a woman, I want her to be honest from tonight. , To be submissive, you must first completely wipe out her self-esteem!"

Thinking of this, Charlie said with a cold expression: "Come on, I will help you sit on a single recliner, you lie on it, and I will help you deal with the wound!"

Ruoli vaguely said: "Um...I'll do it myself...please give me a pair of pliers, and some debridement potion and gauze for dressing. It'll all be fine."

Charlie said blankly, "It's not impossible for you to deal with it yourself, but the legs are rich in blood vessels. When the crossbow arrow is taken out, the wound will bleed heavily. If the wound has injured the artery, once you rush the crossbow arrow If it comes out and the wound opens, your life will be in danger, and if you hurt your nerves, you may be disabled in the future."

Chapter 2158

Ruoli also knew very well that it would be no problem to deal with ordinary wounds by herself, but if it really hurts the arteries, it would be really difficult to get started.

Moreover, if you hurt your nerves, it will indeed leave certain sequelae. Once there are sequelae, your strength will definitely be affected.

Thinking of this, Ruoli's heart suddenly hesitated, not knowing whether to let Charlie help.

After all, Charlie is a master whose strength is far surpassing hers. If he handles her injuries, it must be much more reliable than handling her own injuries.

Seeing her struggling expression, Charlie said categorically: "Okay, don't rush, life is more important than anything else, and I believe you don't want your legs to be disabled. Otherwise, a little beauty would walk on a slope. , That's too ugly."

After that, he has stretched out his hand to Ruoli, and said without a doubt: "Come on, I will help you to the recliner!"

Seeing Charlie's uncompromising posture, Ruoli suddenly felt a little embarrassed deep in her heart, and said in a low voice, "I can do it myself."

After that, she wanted to support herself with both hands, but after a few tries, she found that her arms simply couldn't help her.

Seeing that she had nothing to do, Charlie said calmly: "Don't bother, your meridians have been temporarily sealed by me, and your body can't use strength."

Ruoli was a little shocked, so she handed her hand to Charlie obediently, and whispered, "Then I will trouble you..."

Charlie stretched out his hand to hold her soft and cold little hand, and then directly supported her up.

It was the first time that Ruoli was held in this way by a man, and her heartbeat like a drum.

She grew up with her mother. She has always practiced martial arts hard, not to mention falling in love, and she has no chance to get along with boys.

Suddenly he was holding her hand so intimately, and he panicked unconsciously.

Charlie helped her onto the recliner and let her lie on it gently, then locked the swing function of the recliner, and said to her: "I will cut off your trouser legs first."

As soon as Ruoli heard this, her face flushed with shame, and she asked him desperately: "Does he really want to cut the pants? In that case, wouldn't the entire thigh be exposed to him?"

Just when Ruoli was still unable to accept Charlie's decision for a while, he had already picked up a pair of scissors, followed the position where the crossbow arrow was shot, upwards a few centimeters, and cut Ruoli's entire trouser.

Ruoli only felt a sudden cold in her right leg, and when she looked down, her slender leg was completely exposed to the air, and she immediately covered her face shyly.

Charlie didn't expect that Ruoli's legs would be so beautiful, even far surpassing all the women he knew.

This may have a lot to do with her martial arts training since childhood.

Her legs are not only slender, but also very straight, and even with faint muscle lines. Compared with those supermodels, it is not less than that, and even better. It is definitely the best leg in a million.

Seeing Charlie staring at her leg motionless, Ruoli felt embarrassed in her heart. She felt that although this man was very strong, he seemed to have nothing different from those squint men. The difference was not that much.

So she asked a little bit angrily: "What are you looking at?"

Charlie raised his head, smiled indifferently, and said calmly: "I'm looking at your legs, your legs are very beautiful."

Chapter 2159

Ruoli didn't expect Charlie to admit the matter of looking at her legs so generously.

He was so open and natural, and Ruoli's angry mood suddenly seemed a bit at a loss.

She, who had some accusations against Charlie, suddenly didn't know what to do.

Moreover, the bit of anger in her heart disappeared with his generous confession.

So, she could only give him a shy look, then turned her face away, and whispered with a bit of shame: "If you see enough, please help me treat... "

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Okay, let's start treatment now."

Ruoli asked subconsciously: "If you have watched enough."

After finishing speaking, she realized that it didn't seem to be right, so she asked for help in embarrassment: "Uh, no...I didn't mean that...I mean, if you really saw enough, Let's start..."

When she said this, she was somewhat disappointed.

Charlie smiled slightly and said without shame: "The doctor is kind, although your legs are really good-looking, I still have to help you deal with the wound quickly."

After speaking, he held Ruoli's thigh with one hand, and took a pair of pliers in the other hand, and said: "The crossbow arrow has barbs. I can only cut it from the tail and pull it away from both sides. It will hurt a bit, you have to bear with it."

Ruoli nodded gently: "Come on, I can bear it."

Charlie snorted, carefully cut the crossbow arrow with pliers, then grabbed the arrow, and said: "In this way, I count 123, and then take it out. You get mentally prepared."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Okay!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "Come on, let's start, one or two..."

Just after the word was finished, Ruoli felt a sharp pain in her leg, and the pain caused her to shout immediately: "Oh, it hurts... Didn't you say that you count to three? How to count to two?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "I am a person who likes to surprise. If I really counted three times, what if you can't control it and suddenly retract your leg?"

Ruoli had tears in her painful eyes, and said grotesquely: "Then you can't be so unexpected, I'm almost so painful, I wasn't prepared at all..."

Charlie smiled and said: "How can you say that you are a tried-and-tested killer, why can't you stand this pain?"

Ruoli said aggrieved: "It was really painful just now. I was injured by this cold weapon. The pain is much worse than being shot by a bullet..."

Charlie smiled faintly: "The pain is the same thing. It's all right now. I will debride and sterilize your wound, put some anti-infection medicine, and then bandage the wound. It's basically done."

Ruoli could only nod her head and asked, "Would you not use alcohol to sterilize me? That will hurt even more..."

Charlie waved his hand: "Alcohol is not suitable for wound sterilization. I will use some iodophor for you. Don't worry, it doesn't hurt as much as alcohol."

Ruoli breathed a sigh of relief, and then saw that Charlie brought a bottle full of iodophor, then used metal tweezers to add a clean cotton ball, and then dipped the cotton ball with iodophor and applied it evenly. Above her wounds.

Iodophor is a drug that is very suitable for debridement and sterilization of wounds, and the pain is indeed much less than that of alcohol.

Chapter 2160

Seeing Charlie holding the tweezers and carefully helping her with the wound, Ruoli's heart felt a little more fond of this strange man who had made her extremely angry.

She looked at Charlie and asked in a curious voice: "Hey...I don't know what your name is yet!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Does my name matter to you?"

Ruoli pretended to be annoyed and said, "The last time you cheated me, I haven't settled the account with you yet! So you are of course very important to me!"

Charlie nodded, and said, "Hey...I cheated you because you did a little too much to kill the Matsumoto family at that time. You are also Chinese, so naturally you know what the Chinese ancestors did. Don't you still understand the reason that style is not harmful to your family?"

Ruoli looked a little ashamed and said, "Although I did the things, I also acted on orders. The owner of the family clearly asked the Matsumoto family to pay the most painful price, so I followed his instructions and led people to execute it"

Charlie asked her: "The Patriarch you are talking about, is it Zynn or Chengfeng?"

Ruoli whispered: "It's Zynn..."

Charlie sneered, with a bit of disdain, and a bit of self-deprecating: "Zynn, this old bastard, luck is so good, I accidentally saved his son and daughter because of a coincidence. It was Zhifei and Zhiyu, the two heirs of the Su family. Unexpectedly, I saved his illegitimate daughter today, and I am fucking drunk!"

Ruoli exclaimed: "What did you say? You saved Zhifei and Zhiyu?!"

Charlie nodded and said uncomfortably: "Yes, I did save the two. I didn't know that they were the children of Zynn. If I knew, I would definitely not save them!"

Ruoli couldn't help asking: "Do you have any deep hatred for him?"

Charlie looked at Ruoli and said seriously: "I have an antagonism with him!"

After that, Charlie said again: "I said, one day, I will let him kneel in front of me, crying and apologizing to me, begging me for forgiveness, and then, I might cut off his head with a

single knife. , He may also smile and succumb, whether it is death or life, it depends on his own good fortune!"

Charlie still doesn't know how much the death of his parents has to do with Zynn.

Judging from the information he has so far, Zynn was indeed an enemy of his father at all times, and even personally formed the famous Anti-wade Alliance at the time.

However, it is still unknown whether the death of the parents is related to the Anti-Wade Alliance and how much it has.

In his speculation, three parties are responsible for the death of his parents. One is the Wade family, one is the Su family, and the other is the Rothschild family in Europe.

It's just that he hasn't figured out who is most responsible for these three parties.

Ruoli was shocked when she heard this, and asked tentatively, "Could you tell me what hatred you have with him?"

Charlie said lightly: "You don't need to ask such details about this."

Ruoli nodded in disappointment, and then asked: "Then...then can you tell me your name?"

Charlie said lightly: "My last name is Wade, and my name is Charlie."

Ruoli muttered to herself: "The last name is Wade... Charlie Wade? Could it be... Could it be..."

When Ruoli said this, she looked straight at him and exclaimed: "Are you from the Wade family?!"

Chapter 2161

Seeing Ruoli recognize his origin, Charlie smiled slightly and said calmly: "Yes, I can indeed be regarded as the Wade family, or the Wade family before."

Ruoli thought for a moment and muttered: "Before it was the Wade family, that means you are not in the Wade family now..."

With that said, she said with a very shocked expression: "The Wade family was not prosperous at first, and every direct descendant is very familiar to me. If you are not in the Wade family, then you probably are..."

When the words came to her lips, Ruoli was shocked and couldn't add anything!

She stared at Charlie, and said in amazement: "Among the direct descendants that the Wade family left, there was only one Changying, but he died more than 20 years ago. Could it be...are you his? son?"

Charlie's expression flashed, and he said seriously: "Yes, I am Changying's son!"

"Gosh!"

Ruoli's whole person seemed to be struck by lightning at this moment.

Although Changying had passed away before she was born. , But she still knew this name.

Not only that, but she also knew some of the past matters between her father Zynn and Changying.

She knew that her father's biggest rival in this life was Changying.

She also knew that the biggest blow to her father in this life also came from Changying.

In those days, any person in Eastcliff mentioned Changying, it was bound to be full of praise and admiration with both hands and thumbs up.

And when they mentioned Zynn, everyone showed a bit of regret.

Many people lament that Zynn was born at the wrong time, because Changying was so dazzling that he completely crushed all the style of Zynn.

Ruoli also knew that his father had not only been suppressed by Changying, but more importantly, even his wife was one of Changying's most loyal suitors.

At that time, her father was struggling to pursue his current wife, but his current wife loved Changying to death.

Using an ancient poem to describe Zynn's situation at that time could not be more appropriate.

That ancient poem is: "I turned my heart to the moon, but the moon shines on the ditch."

It can be said that Zynn's wife was desperate to chase Changying and hopeless, and she married him in desperation.

Therefore, Zynn has always lived in the shadow of Changying.

Speaking of which, Charlie's father was definitely the person Zynn hated the most in his life.

Ruoli knew these past events very clearly, but she never dreamed that she would meet Changying's son one day.

Chapter 2162

Moreover, what is even more unexpected is that she would have so many stories with him...

Even her right leg is now held in his hand...

Thinking of this, she suddenly felt that the world was indeed good fortune.

She couldn't help thinking in her heart: "I have always been serving the Su family wholeheartedly, and even willing to dedicate my life to them..."

"But, I never dreamed that the Su family would make me look like this, and almost kill me..."

"And this Charlie, as a descendant of the Wade family, is originally the mortal enemy of the entire Su family, plus he is the son of Changying, to her father Zynn, he was a thorn in the eye and a thorn in the flesh, but it happened to be the mortal enemy of the Su family. He saved my life at the most critical moment. All this is really ironic..."

Seeing that Ruoli's expression was very rich, Charlie couldn't help teasing her: "What? Knowing that I am the Wade family, did you immediately arouse the hatred of you as a Su family and the hatred of Wade family in your heart?"

Ruoli hurriedly waved her hand and said in a flustered manner, "It's not what you think...If I knew you were the Wade family before today, then I would definitely hate you even more."

With that said, she sighed and said with emotion: "Hey...now I have thoroughly understood. I am just a tool for the Su family, and a tool that can be sacrificed at any time. , They don't take this b@stard girl seriously..."

Speaking of this, Ruoli said with a bit of self-deprecating expression: "My father has always been very worried that his wife knows my life experience. It may be a good thing for him that I die, at least it can make him feel relieved, so he didn't have to worry that his beloved wife would discover the fact that he had betrayed his marriage..."

Charlie looked at Ruoli and said with some sympathy: "You don't need to be too sad about this. In fact, if you think about it from another angle, this is not a good thing. At least

you can see it clearly now. Their true colors and you have not received very serious injuries in nature, this is better than when you suddenly realized the moment before dying, right?"

Ruoli nodded lightly, looked at Charlie's red eyes, and choked softly: "Master, thank you very much. Thank you for saving my life regardless of the predecessors. Today's incident. If it were me, and you were killed in front of my eyes, I might not have a mind to save you..."

Charlie said seriously: "That's for sure, not only will you not save me, but you yourself want to kill me."

Ruoli immediately felt ashamed, lowered her head, and whispered softly: "This matter is indeed too stupid for me. All I have been thinking about is to serve the Su family and my biological father. Never thought about what other people think of me..."

Charlie asked her: "Then what are your plans now?"

Ruoli asked in surprise: "Master, didn't you say that you want to take me to Aurous Hill? Are you going to change your mind?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded, and said: "I really intend to take you back to Aurous Hill, and I am not afraid to put the ugly words first, even now, I am not absolutely relieved of you."

Having said that, Charlie continued: "So, after you return to Aurous Hill with me, I will not give you freedom right away, but will restrict you until I have settled my affairs, or you can only be free when I feel that you are truly 100% credible."

Ruoli nodded without thinking and said seriously: "I understand what you are saying. If I were you, I would not immediately trust too."

Immediately, she smiled bitterly, and said, "Master, from now on, I will cause you trouble..."

"But don't worry, I have always said one thing since I was young!"

"From now on, I will never have any rebellious heart towards you, nor will intend to hurt you or anyone around you!"

"And after arriving in Aurous Hill, I will definitely follow your instructions..."

"After all, you saved my life..."

Chapter 2163

The reason why Charlie rescued Ruoli was because he saw the Su family's intention to kill her, adhering to the basic principle of "the enemy's enemy is a friend", so he decided to save her.

As long as Ruoli had a barrier to the Su family in her centrifugation, then this person could become a big help for Charlie to seek revenge from the Su family in the future.

If you control it properly and turn her into a loyal subordinate, it is not impossible for Charlie to see it.

If you want to take a person into your own use, the most important thing is to make her owe your favor.

In this world, no favor is more important than life-saving grace.

Charlie's current plan is to take her back to Aurous Hill first, then hide her well, and then just wait and see what changes will happen to the Su family.

As for teaming up with Ruoli to take revenge on the Su family, this is not in a hurry. Charlie likes to plan and then move. If you don't move, moving is more than just peeling the Su family. At least, you have to kill half of this Fate is justified.

Subsequently, Charlie further processed the wound for Ruoli.

After bandaging the piercing wound, Charlie said to Ruoli: "Okay, the wound has been treated almost. Our boat will be traveling at sea for more than 30 hours, so you can rest in your room. Just call the crew if you need it."

Ruoli nodded lightly, and said gratefully: "Thank you, Master..."

Charlie waved his hand slightly: "It's just a matter of raising your hand, you don't need to be so polite."

Having said that, Charlie carefully put down her slender right leg, and said: "You can rest, I will go now."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Master, I will send you..."

"No need." Charlie said calmly: "You take your time and rest."

Having said that, he remembered that he had sealed Ruoli's meridians before, so he said: "I just temporarily sealed your meridians with internal force. Now I will help you unlock them, but you still have to pay attention. Don't move your right leg to a large extent, and try not to get wet. If you want to take a bath, wrap the bandage in a plastic bag."

Ruoli nodded obediently and said: "I know Master, please help me, otherwise it is really difficult to exert strength."

Charlie stretched out his hand and tapped her ankle lightly, and directly took away the pain left in her body.

Ruoli also instantly felt that the meridians that had been sealed in her body were completely opened at this moment, and she couldn't help but sigh at Charlie's supernatural powers:

"Master can control the opening of my meridians with his fingers. Hey, this kind of ability is incredible. Fortunately, he didn't have the heart to kill me. Otherwise, if he really wanted my life, I'm afraid it would be easy..."

At this moment, Charlie stood up and said: "It's okay, you rest, I'm leaving."

Ruoli hurriedly escorted him to the door and said respectfully: "Master, go slowly..."

For Charlie, Ruoli really admired him from the bottom of her heart.

Not only because of his strength, but also because of his extraordinary identity.

From Ruoli's point of view, Charlie's strength is outstanding, and he is also the son of Wade Family Master Changying, and he really deserves to be called a Master.

.....

At this moment.

Charlie's ship had left Japan's territorial waters and entered the high seas.

On the other side, the Japanese Maritime Self-Defense Force finally arrived at the scheduled location and waited for the ship of Su's.

Chapter 2164

When the yacht appeared on the radar screen, the captain of the Maritime Self-Defense Force smiled and said, "Damn, after waiting so long, these b@stards have finally arrived!"

His deputy smiled and said: "Captain, if we arrest Ruoli this time, it must be another great achievement, right?"

The captain nodded: "Of course, this Ruoli is the number one culprit. As long as we take her back, it will be a great achievement whether it is alive or dead!"

As he said, he was a little excited and eagerly said: "I will try not to shoot later, I have to catch her!"

Soon, the cruise ship on the radar was less than one nautical mile away from where they were ambushing.

The patrol boats of the Self-Defense Forces had been completely silent for a long time. They turned off the engines, turned off the transponder and all the lights on the ship, and waited for the target to approach them before they were caught off guard.

Seeing that the target was getting closer, the captain of the Self-Defense Force immediately ordered: "Start the arrest!"

At this moment, six patrol boats of the Self-Defense Force turned on their spotlights at the same time, and six lights illuminated the unmanned yacht together.

The captain of the fleet said loudly in the loudspeaker: "Listen to the ship in front, we are the Japan Maritime Self-Defense Force, please turn off the engine immediately for an inspection!"

After the voice shouted out, according to the original plan, the target ship should start to slow down, but what he didn't expect was that the target ship didn't even slow down and continued to move in his direction.

So he hurriedly shouted again: "Listen to the ship in front, you are now surrounded by us. It is your best choice to give up resistance and raise your hands to surrender. If you refuse to surrender, then we will take coercive measures. That's it!"

The yacht continued on without slowing down.

The captain yelled angrily: "I warn you, if you don't turn off the engine immediately, we will shoot you according to law!"

The yacht still regarded him as air and continued to sail forward.

The captain saw that it was about to rush out of the encirclement, but he didn't mean to catch it with his hands. He couldn't help but wonder: "What the hell are these guys up to? Aren't they stop the boat after I say something?"

The deputy on the side couldn't help asking: "Captain, do they want to take the opportunity to drive away?"

The captain said angrily: "The ghost knows! This group of people is unreliable, so quickly catch up and force him to stop!"

The six Self-Defense Forces patrol boats quickly chased up. They sandwiched the target cruise ship and approached it little by little.

When they approached, someone exclaimed: "Captain, there seems to be no one on that ship!"

"What?! Nobody?!"

The man nodded and said, "Yes, you can see clearly in the telescope, there is no one in the cockpit, and there is no one on the deck!"

The Captain of the Self-Defense Captain trembled in shock, and blurted out: "Damn! Could it be the Su family who played the Golden Cicada's shell for us?!"

Thinking of this, he immediately ordered: "Quickly stop it, get on the boat and check it out for me!"

The speedboats of the Self-Defense Forces are naturally much faster than yachts, and they soon surrounded the yachts tightly, and even completely sandwiched it left and right.

At this time, several ships and the cruise ship in between remained relatively still, and several self-defense members with guns and live ammunition immediately jumped onto the ship to check the situation under the command of the captain.

It doesn't matter at all, there is no one on board!

The captain slapped his thigh and scolded angrily, "The Su family b@stards! It seems that it is fake that they want us to act together. It is true that they want to adjust the tiger away from the mountain. Even we dare to play with us, they are tired Right?!"

Chapter 2165

To say that the old fox Chengfeng does have a few brushes.

He pretended to save Ruoli this time, but he didn't actually spend much money, because the entire Self-Defense Force was an actor who played with him for free.

As for why the Self-Defense Force is willing to cooperate with Chengfeng for free, this has to be traced back to when Ruoli and other Su masters were arrested.

At that time, Ruoli and others destroyed the Matsumoto family and put the entire TMPD to shame. Afterward, they collectively planned to escape from Osaka. At the critical moment when the plane was about to take off, the Self-Defense Forces came forward and captured them all.

Therefore, this incident immediately made the Self-Defense Force famous.

While people praised the Self-Defense Forces for their work, they would even scold the TMPD as a bloody head, thinking that they were a bit too wasteful.

Prior to this, the reputation and social status of the Self-Defense Force in Japan were not high.

Since the defeat in World War II, the attitude of the Japanese people towards soldiers has been far less respectful than before.

After the Self-Defense Forces realized that the arrest of Ruoli had greatly improved their social status, they were immersed in this highly anticipated feeling, and they were bent on creating new miracles.

The shrewd Chengfeng, through the praise of the Japanese nationals on the Self-Defense Forces, realized that the Self-Defense Forces must enjoy this feeling very much. Therefore, he directly commissioned people to connect and communicate with the high level of the Self-Defense Forces and wanted to cooperate with them in a big show.

This drama is also very simple, that is, let the Self-Defense Forces help Ruoli escape, and then the Su family will guide Ruoli directly into the French Open prepared by the Self-Defense Forces during the escape.

In this way, the Self-Defense Force once again successfully captured Ruoli who fled, and they will surely gain greater recognition from the people.

Moreover, the original design was to allow her to escape from the TMPD after the prisoners were handed over to the TMPD.

In this way, the Self-Defense Forces can completely disassociate themselves, and at the same time drag the TMPD into the water.

After the prisoner escaped, the Self-Defense Force intercepted the prisoner from the sea and carried out a series of propaganda in the media.

That is equivalent to the Self-Defense Force has captured the prisoner now at Osaka Airport, and then the TMPD, after handing over the prisoner, will take the prisoner, and then the Self-Defense Force will wipe the butt for the TMPD, grab the Killed.

In that way, the Self-Defense Forces occupy the two sides, and the TMPD is not human in the middle.

Because of this, the Self-Defense Force unconditionally cooperated with Chengfeng's plan, in order to recapture Ruoli and once again play the role of turning the tide. Chengfeng is really good at calculating.

He not only counted the Self-Defense Forces, and made a big help for them, but also calculated Ruoli and the whole He family.

The He family has always been concerned about Ruoli's safety. Since Chengfeng promised the He family that he would rescue Ruoli, the He family has been very grateful to him.

Now, the Su family did indeed rescue Ruoli from Tokyo. This alone is enough for the He family to be grateful.

But how could the He family know that Father Su was just acting for them?

His original plan was to rescue Ruoli from the TMPD and hand her over to the Self-Defense Force.

Chapter 2166

Simply turning the left and right hands on the right hand can achieve both sides and greatly reduce the cost of the whole thing. For the Su family, it has the best of both worlds.

However, no one thought that everything carefully planned would suddenly change.

Even the old man Su himself is looking forward to the news of Ruoli successfully captured by the Self-Defense Forces in Eastcliff.

While he was waiting anxiously, a senior member of the Self-Defense Force directly called.

As soon as the phone connected, Old Su cheerfully asked, "Matsushima-san, have you caught Ruoli?"

"Caught a sh!t!" the other party scolded on the phone: "Why is there no one in the boat you arranged?! Where is Ruoli now?!"

Elder Su asked in amazement: "What did you say? No one in the boat?!"

The other party said angrily: "Yes, there is no one in the boat!"

"This..." Su suddenly became a little nervous and said: "My subordinates told me not long ago that everything is under control. How could they suddenly disappear?"

"Why are you asking me?!" The other party said furiously: "We have been waiting at the predetermined location, and we have waited until now to finally wait for the target ship, but there is not even a ghost shadow on board!"

As he said, the other party threatened viciously: "I tell you Su, if you don't hand over Ruoli as soon as possible, then don't blame us for being rude to you!"

Chengfeng said nervously: "There must be something hidden in this matter, Mr. Matsushima, I implore you to send the Maritime Self-Defense Force to search immediately!"

The other party said coldly: "We simply do not have enough human and material resources to carry out such a large-scale search. If you can get Ruoli back, then everything is fine, but if you can't get her back, then the Japanese government will place the blame for Ruoli's on your Su family!"

Chengfeng was in a hurry and blurted out: "Mr. Matsushima, please don't worry about this matter. We will definitely go all out to search for her whereabouts and do everything possible to send her back!"

The other party gritted his teeth and said: "Chengfeng, remember that you only have a few hours. If you can't catch Ruoli after dawn, you will be at your own risk!"

Chengfeng hurriedly agreed and blurted out: "Mr. Matsushima, don't worry, we will definitely search for her! I'll give you a satisfactory answer as soon as possible!"

The other party said coldly: "There is not much time left for you!"

After hanging up the phone, Chengfeng's expression suddenly became extremely angry!

He immediately found his confidant and blurted out, "What is going on with Ruoli?!"

The other party said with a blank face: "Master, I don't know this matter. At present, we can't contact anyone involved in this matter. I feel very strange...The situation does not seem to be optimistic...."

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and ordered:

"Immediately contact all those involved in the operation tonight. In any case, you must find Ruoli's whereabouts as soon as possible!

Otherwise, if Ruoli really disappears, the Japanese government will definitely think all this is Our Su family's planning behind the scenes, and we will completely lose the entire Japanese market!"

The Su family not only needs to cooperate with Japanese companies in the ocean shipping industry, but other industries have also entered the Japanese market more or less.

If this matter is handled improperly and offends the Japanese government, all Su family's industries in Japan will be severely affected.

By that time, the Su family's losses will be very heavy and beyond repair!

Chapter 2167

The Su family, as well as the entire Japan Maritime Self-Defense Force, began to search for Ruoli's whereabouts in the waters near Tokyo.

However, with such a vast ocean and no clue, they simply couldn't proceed.

When the entire Self-Defense Force went crazy looking for Ruoli, the ship Charlie was on had already left Japan.

The yacht is constantly adjusting its course in the direction of China. After a night of sailing, it has traveled about one-third of the distance.

In the early morning, a red sunrise appeared on the eastern sea level.

Although the temperature on the sea surface is extremely cold in winter, Charlie walked onto the deck, dressed in single clothes.

The direction of the boat is from east to west. So Charlie stood at the stern, watching the sunrise in the east.

At this time, the red sun slowly rose, and another round of turbulent red sun was reflected on the sea surface. The scenery was beautiful and refreshing.

Although Charlie was admiring the beauty, he was thinking about his future, deep in his heart.

Although he had never thought of leaving Aurous Hill before, he now feels more and more that sooner or later he will have to leave Aurous Hill, a place where he has lived for more than ten years, to go to Eastcliff to achieve his life goals.

Finding out the truth about the death of his parents is only the first step. After meeting Changmin Wade and having a conflict with him, Charlie still wants to give what belongs to his father back.

The father was originally the heir of the Wade family. He had four brothers of the same generation. Even if the family property is divided equally, he should get 25% of the entire Wade family's assets!

What's more, back then, it was his father who used his own power to build the Wade Family to the current scale, so he should have more of the Wade Family's property, this sounds right and makes sense.

The total assets of the Wade family are calculated in trillions. An Emgrand Group plus 10 billion in cash may not even account for 5% of the entire Wade family. For the rest, the Wade family must be divided. He can take out quite a lot.

This is not to say how greedy Charlie is, but the part that Charlie didn't want his father to deserve, and finally fell into the hands of a bitch like Cynthia.

In addition, it is more important to avenge the parents.

Naturally, the Wade family could not shirk the blame for the parents.

However, back then, the Su family set up the so-called anti-Wade alliance with a clear-cut stand, and antagonized his father everywhere. These are all well-known facts in Eastcliff.

So in his eyes, his number one enemy is the Su family.

Among other things, the Su family's anti-Wade alliance was absolutely inexcusable in Charlie's eyes, so he had to make them pay a painful price.

Originally, he wanted to accumulate more strength before going to the aforementioned families to settle accounts.

But now, both the Wade Family and the Su Family have taken the initiative to appear in his life, which also made him realize that he must start to be ready to face these two proactively now.

It just so happened that Ruoli fell into his hands by chance, and it happened that she was almost killed by the Su family, so this woman can very likely be used, and at that time, she might be a great help to defeat the Su family.

Just thinking about it, footsteps suddenly came from behind.

Charlie looked back, and Warnia walked over, wrapped in a thick down jacket.

Seeing him turning back, Warnia smiled at him and asked, "Why did Master get up so early?"

Charlie smiled and said, "I'm used to getting up early. I have basically never slept in for so many years."

After speaking, he asked, "What about you? You should have a good rest after experiencing so many things in the past two days. Why did you get up so early?"

Chapter 2168

Warnia smiled, stroked the blue silk between her ears, and said, "I was really tired, and I really wanted to sleep well, but I couldn't stand the bumps of the waves, so I came up to breathe some fresh air."

Charlie asked concerned: "Sickness?"

Warnia nodded and smiled: "Fortunately, it's not too serious."

With that, she walked to Charlie's side, leaned on the railing, looked at the rising sun, and said with emotion: "The sunrise on the sea is really beautiful. This is the first time I have seen the sun grow up on the sea. Watch the sunrise."

Seeing that she was still worried and nervous between her eyebrows, Charlie couldn't help but call her: "Warnia..."

Warnia hurriedly looked at Charlie: "Master, what do you want to say?"

Charlie asked her: "Do you have something in your heart?"

Warnia hesitated for a moment, nodded gently, and said seriously: "I am worried about Grandpa's current state, and I don't know how to solve this series of things after I return..."

Charlie said seriously: "How to solve this after you go back, don't worry about this, I will help you arrange it, as for the current state of Mr. Song..."

Charlie paused for a moment, then said: "Well, let's go back to the cabin, and I will call Orvel on the satellite phone."

Warnia nodded hurriedly: "Ok Master!"

After the two returned to the cabin and got the satellite phone from the captain, Charlie called Orvel directly.

After Orvel answered the phone, he asked, "Hello, who is it?"

Charlie said, "Orvel, it's me."

Orvel immediately said respectfully: "Master, how did you change your phone number?"

Charlie said: "I am using a satellite phone now."

After that, he asked again: "By the way, Orvel, how is the situation of Mr. Song?"

Orvel said hurriedly: "The doctor said that Mr. Song may have been stimulated by his brain, and he has some symptoms of Alzheimer"s disease.

The situation is not too optimistic, but there is no danger to his life. I have been guarding him in the hospital as per your instructions. , So you don"t have to worry about his safety."

Charlie gave a hum, and then asked, "What about the father and son Tianming and Honor? Any news recently?"

Orvel said: "They seem to be preparing for a board meeting. Ms. Song has disappeared and has also suffered from Alzheimer"s.

Now the entire Song group has no leader, so they are preparing to initiate an emergency plan for the board of directors. Tianming will officially take the post of the interim chairman of the Song Group."

Charlie asked: "Oh? Do you know when and where to open the board of directors?"

Orvel said: "It seems to be held at the Song Group HQ at 10 o'clock in the morning the day after tomorrow, and they have to hold a press conference at 11 o'clock to announce the major resolutions of the board of directors. Many media outlets have been invited to the scene to witness."

Charlie knew in his heart that Tianming was now ready to use reasonable and legal means to take the position of Song Family Patriarch and Chairman of the Song Group in a fair manner.

In Tianming"s view, life and death do not make up for it, and the probability of survival is very low, and the threat is minimal;

As for Mr. Song, now that he has become senile suffering from dementia, there is no threat to him either.

Under these circumstances, holding the Song Group as early as possible and realizing the assets for cash as soon as possible is what he and his son are most concerned about right now.

Thinking of this, Charlie smiled indifferently, and said: "Orvel, you help me find Tianming and ask for a few invitation letters for the press conference, so I will personally join them at that time!"

Chapter 2169

After a day and night sailing, Charlie's cruise ship finally docked smoothly at the pier of Zhonghai.

The cruise ship docked at nine o'clock in the morning, and it was one and a half hours before Tianming, Honor and his son convened the board of directors.

An hour and a half, which happened to be the time for the helicopter to fly, so Charlie could no longer catch up with the board of directors of the Song Group.

However, although he can't keep up with the board of directors, at least he can appear in the press conference that follows.

Warnia, Ruoli, and a few crew members of the Su family followed Charlie off the ship. In addition, there was also the vice president of Nippon Steel, Hashimoto, who was tied up.

When the helicopter roared towards Aurous Hill, Tianming stepped into the largest conference room of the Song Group.

At this moment, more than a dozen shareholders and directors of the Group, including his son Honor, have arrived ahead of schedule, and they are all seated.

As soon as Tianming entered, everyone stood up to greet him.

Honor took the lead and said: "Hello, Chairman!"

The others froze for a moment, and then they followed suit and said in unison: "Hello, Chairman!"

Tianming pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, smiled slightly humbly, waved his hand, and said:

"Everyone has worked together for so many years, and we all know that I am very strict. Ms. Warnia, Chairman of the Song Group, is still missing.

Status, as it stands, is that I am just an acting chairman. Once Ms. Warnia comes back safely, she will be in charge of the overall situation!"

Everyone laughed and nodded.

After all, from a legal point of view, as long as Warnia is not dead or internally impeached, she will still be the chairman of the Song Group.

As for Tianming, he is indeed just an acting chairman. Once the boss comes, he must immediately step aside.

Tianming sighed at this time: "I have put pressure on the TMPD many times in a row, strongly protesting their domestic security, and demanding that they must solve the case as soon as possible to find Chairman Song's whereabouts, but this useless tooth has not made any progress."

Speaking of this, Tianming sighed and continued: "Although we can wait forever, from the perspective of the enterprise, the Song Group can have no chairman for a few days, but not a few months or even a few years. Chairman of the Board cannot stay absent!"

"Therefore, I have gathered everyone here today to start the Song Group's emergency plan, temporarily abolish Warnia's chairmanship, and the board of directors will re-elect a new chairman to preside over the overall situation, till the situation is clear!"

"Only in this way can we reassure our investors and shareholders, right?"

Honor was the first to nod his head and said in agreement:

"Now Chairman Song is missing, and there is a lot of suspicion from the outside world. Many people are rumoring that Chairman Song has passed away, and we can't provide strong evidence to prove that she is still alive, so the market's confidence in the Song Group has suddenly diminished, and our stock price is also falling. If this continues, the Song Group will suffer heavy losses."

With that, Honor raised his voice a little bit and said loudly: "So I support the decision of acting chairman, and the board of directors will re-elect a new chairman to preside over the overall situation!"

Others exploded at once, and many people whispered underneath.

These people are all shareholders of the Song Group, and they are most concerned about the future of the Group.

They have always praised Warnia's abilities and believe that she is capable of leading the Song Group to a higher level.

In that case, all of them can get a lot of money from it.

Therefore, if it is not the last resort, they don't want to replace Warnia.

But the current situation is very special. It is not that her abilities are inadequate, but that this person is missing and no one has any idea about her location or safety.

Chapter 2170

If they continue to wait so endlessly, not only their patience will be exhausted, but the patience of investors and stockholders will soon be exhausted.

In that case, the Song Group will surely suffer heavy losses.

After thinking about it, they all acquiesced to Tianming's proposal, believing that the best solution now is to elect a formal chairman as soon as possible to stabilize the situation.

So someone spoke: "I support the decision of the acting chairman."

"Me too!"

When Honor saw this, he was overjoyed and hurriedly said: "Then let's express our views on the spot. There are 17 people present today.

As long as there are more than eight people who agree to elect the new chairman, we will formally pass the appointment of the acting chairman. Propose, and then start the voting process."

Having said that, he stood up and said: "I am the first to agree to elect a new chairman!"

Tianming also looked serious and said, "As the initiator of this matter, I agree too!"

Below one person stood up: "I agree too!"

"Count me, I agree!"

Honor nodded and said: "Very well, there are already four people now!"

"I agree!"

"Me too!"

As more and more people agreed, Honor became more and more excited.

Soon, the number of people who agreed on the scene reached nine.

Seventeen people, the voting watershed is eight and they have nine votes.

If there are only eight votes, it is not more than half. According to the regulations, it will not be passed.

But as long as there are nine people, it is already more than half. According to the regulations, the proposal has been approved by the board of directors.

In the end, the number of people who expressed their consent reached fourteen.

Tianming cleared his throat and said earnestly: "Since there are 14 people who agree to the election of the new chairman, I will formally announce on behalf of the board of directors that Ms. Warnia's position as chairman will be temporarily terminated. Next, we will enter the new director election process. !"

Honor applauded eagerly while keeping in mind the three people who did not raise their hands. At the same time, he secretly thought: "These three b@stards have no vision at all. When my dad becomes the chairman of the board, it's up to me. I will kill you three old dogs at once!"

At this time, one of the persons who did not raise their hands agreed and said: "Everyone, since the life and death of Chairman Warnia is unknown, when we temporarily abolish her chairmanship, we must also have a preparation plan!"

Honor stared at the other party and asked coldly: "Mr. Terrence, what do you mean by preparing the plan?"

The man known as Terrence Jem said: "If Ms. Warnia really died unexpectedly, then naturally the new chairman will take charge of the work according to everyone's current decision."

Speaking of this, he changed his mind and said: "However, if Ms. Warnia is still alive and we have elected a new chairman, then once Ms. Warnia comes back, can she directly take back the position of the chairman? In other words, after her return, the new chairman who will be elected next will take the initiative to abdicate and let her take the charge, back."

Chapter 2171

Tianming and Honor father and son were very upset by Mr. Terrence's words!

The real purpose of the father and son is to always bring Warnia to the board of directors of the Song Group in a different way.

Whether Warnia is dead or alive, the Song Group's board of directors no longer have a slight relationship with her.

However, how can they think that Warnia has been missing for so many days, and there are still people on the board of directors who are thinking about her?

Moreover, Mr. Terrence's words quickly resonated with others.

Everyone spoke one after another, expressing their agreement with Mr. Terrence's point of view. Tianming and Honor dared not speak.

After all, the other board members didn't even know about them murdering Warnia.

The attitude they are showing now is also regrettable, and they have to re-elect a new chairman for the sake of the Song Group.

Therefore, Terrence said that even if they disagree 10,000 times in their hearts, they would never say the word "No".

As long as they say a "No", it will immediately make people doubt their motives.

And once someone doubts their motives, the other party will definitely suspect that Warnia's accident in Japan is inseparable from them.

Therefore, Tianming could only grit his teeth and said: "I think Mr. Terrence is very right. Since we have now decided to nominate a new chairman to preside over the overall situation, then we have to do a good job for Warnia, the former chairman. Prepare it with one hand."

Having said that, he opened his mouth and said: "Now, I propose that no matter who is elected as the new chairman, he must follow a principle, that is: once Ms. Warnia returns safely, the new chairman must unconditionally abdicate. Returning the position to her, do you have any comments?"

When everyone heard him say so, of course they nodded in agreement.

This time a show of hands voted, all 17 people raised their hands.

Tianming was even more annoyed, and he secretly thought: "This f*cking just bought me a time bomb. Now Warnia's life or death is unknown, the gods knows whether she is dead? In case she is not dead, she will come back alive someday. Am I doing all this for nothing?"

Thinking of this, Tianming sighed in his heart: "It seems that the best solution now is to sell the assets immediately after taking office, just in case!"

So, he continued to speak: "Now, let's proceed to the next vote, that is, we will nominate one person from the 17 of us to be the new chairman of the board. Among the 17 of us, anyone has the option to vote and be elected. The right to vote is limited to one vote per person, and the one with more votes will be our new chairman!"

After all, he added: "Because it is related to the position of the chairman of the board, it is very important to the Song Group, so we will adopt the real-name voting system this time to prevent anyone from operating in the dark."

Everyone looked at each other suddenly.

In the board of directors, the real-name voting is fair, but the real-name voting will also bring a very big hidden danger, that is, settling accounts after selection.

If you vote for A, but in the end, B gets the position, then B will definitely hate you in the future, and even put their feet for you everywhere and make trouble for you.

If this person is really careful, then he may still be doing everything possible to retaliate against you for this matter many years later.

Faced with this kind of person, no one can stand it.

Chapter 2172

Honor at this time very seriously echoed: "I also support real-name voting. Only real-name voting can be more in line with the principles of openness, justice and fairness.

Having said that, he immediately raised his hand and said: "Since you want to vote, then I will set an example for everyone. I hereby recommend Mr. Tianming Song as the new chairman of the Song Group. I vote for him."

Tianming smiled slightly at this time: "Since everyone in our board of directors has the right to vote and be elected, then I will vote for myself! I believe I can lead the Song Group to overcome difficulties and create greater glories."

Then, someone immediately stated: "I also vote for Mr. Tianming!"

"Count me in!"

Honor said indifferently: "In this case, Mr. Tianming has already received four votes. Let the others on the scene hurry up and vote!"

The others murmured to each other for a while, seeing that Tianming had taken control of the situation, and this was a real-name voting system, and there was a risk of settling accounts after the fall, so they all expressed their opinions and voted for Tianming.

Soon, Tianming's votes reached nine votes, and the election of the new chairman was already a certainty.

At this time, the remaining few who did not vote have realized that the overall situation has been determined, and whether they vote for him or not, they cannot change the result of his election as the new chairman.

However, if you don't vote for him at this time, or if you abstain, you will have to beware of him settling scores.

As a result, everyone turned their backs and voted for Tianming.

In this way, he won 17 votes from 17 people.

At this time, Honor opened his mouth and said: "In that case, Mr. Tianming is the new chairman of the Song Group. Everyone applauds and congratulations echoed in the room!"

After that, Honor took the lead and applauded.

Others also echoed and applauded.

Tianming waved his hand with a humble expression and said solemnly: "I have self-knowledge. Although my ability is not bad, I am still a bit worse than the former chairman Ms. Warnia. But everyone can rest assured. Since I am elected to this position by everyone, I resolutely implement the basic principle of "being in my position and seeking governance", and serve the future development of the Song Group wholeheartedly. I will never do anything, irresponsible, or detrimental to the group."

The others hurriedly applauded and agreed.

Tianming smiled slightly and said calmly: "Since we have now selected the new chairman, we will move to the release hall next!"

"I have invited a group of media in advance and notified them that we will elect a new chairman today."

"In a while, I will just go down to hold a press conference to make the latest decision of the board of directors public. In this way, it can also reassure our investors and stockholders. Do you have any comments?"

Everyone has voted to elect Tianming as the new chairman, and naturally there will be no objections to such things as attending the press conference.

So everyone readily agreed.

Tianming said with emotion: "Oh! We were able to reach a consensus so quickly. This is great news for the Song Group. I believe that after the press conference, our stock price will rise quickly!"

After he finished speaking, he deliberately said with a face: "However, everyone must pay attention. Do not take advantage of the tens of minutes before the press conference to engage in any small actions in the stock market. If any of you is suspected of contacting a trading insider, prompting the Securities Regulatory Commission to come, I will never forgive him!"

Chapter 2173

Tianming's unselfish attitude has made all shareholders more or less awed.

The stock market is changing rapidly, and anyone who can grasp inside information can make a lot of money.

Therefore, the most difficult thing to eliminate is insider trading.

For example, if a listed company wants to cooperate deeply with another larger multinational company, once the news is announced, the stock price of the listed company will undoubtedly rise sharply.

For ordinary people, they do not know the insider of the company, so they cannot seize the opportunity of insider trading.

However, for the executives of this listed company, they must have known this inside story during the in-depth cooperation negotiations.

If at this time, they deliberately buy a large amount of their own company stock while the stock price has not risen, and then sell it at a high level after the news is announced and the stock price rises, they can earn a lot of cash.

Although this method seems to be very easy to make money, it has clearly violated the regulations of the China Securities Regulatory Commission and belongs to the standard insider trading offense. To bear legal responsibility, there may be sentencing.

However, many people still choose to take risks in the face of huge interests.

Whether a listed group can stifle this unhealthy trend inside is also the key to whether the group can go further.

As soon as Tianming came up, he made it clear that everyone should not engage in any insider trading, that is, he put forward a very clear attitude to everyone, and never allowed anyone to illegally operate in the Song Group and let everyone make money in a regular manner.

Being able to say these words also increased his majesty in front of everyone to a certain extent.

At the same time, the news room of the Song Group was full of invited media.

Everyone is very concerned about the recent situation of the Song Group, especially after learning that Warnia, the chairman of the Song Group, has disappeared in Japan, everyone is very concerned about the progress of the search and rescue of her and the next response plan of the Song Group.

The media's sense of smell is very sensitive, so they have long guessed that the Song Group invited them to the press conference today. There is a high probability that the new chairman will be announced at the press conference.

After all, no company can stay without a leader for a long time, especially a listed company like the Song Group.

Although the press conference has not yet started, people in the media have begun to speculate.

At this time, a reporter from a local TV station was whispering in private with a reporter from the provincial TV station. She said to her peers: "The Song family's old man is said to have suffered from Alzheimer's because of the stimulation. I am afraid that the eldest son Tianming is the only one who can really come up to grab the position, so I speculate that this time the Song Group appoints the new chairman of the board, it is likely to be him."

The person next to him said, "Is it possible that Honor, the eldest grandson of Mr. Song? After all, Mr. Song is young. Mr. Song has already passed his seat to the younger generation of Warnia. The group will still choose a young man to succeed..."

The local reporter opened his mouth and said: "If this is the case, the new chairman announced today may also be Honor, the son of Tianming."

At this time, a staff member of the Song Group stepped to the press conference stage and said into the microphone: "Dear friends from the media, please wait a moment. Our board of directors has reached a consensus and made a major decision. Later, the members of the board of directors will jointly attend the press conference and announce the specific content of this decision."

When the media reporters on the scene heard this sentence, they all cheered up and looked forward to the appearance of the board members.

.....

Chapter 2174

At this moment, the helicopter carried by Charlie, Warnia and others had already arrived in Aurous Hill City.

Because there were Ruoli and several other Su family members on the helicopter, Charlie asked the helicopter to send them to Shangri-La.

Isaac Craven has prepared several very private top-floor rooms for Ruoli and other Su family crew members.

However, Charlie was still somewhat unreasonable about them, so his request to Isaac Craven was to put these people under house arrest and surveillance.

Including Ruoli, anyone in Shangri-La can enjoy comprehensive and meticulous check-in services, including meals and accommodation.

However, all the telephones and external communication methods in their rooms were cut off because Charlie temporarily did not allow them to contact the outside world.

Ruoli also knew that Charlie still had to be wary of himself now, so naturally he didn't have any opinions on this.

After setting up Ruoli and leaving them, Charlie took Warnia and Hashimoto closer to the Song Group by helicopter.

At the time at the Song Group, Tianming had just finished the board meeting. When the meeting ended, he said to everyone: "Everyone will go back to the office and rest for ten minutes. After ten minutes, we will go down to hold the press conference."

Everyone got up and left, Tianming also stepped back to his vice chairman's office.

Honor naturally followed him.

The father and son stopped involuntarily when they passed Warnia's chairman's office.

Tianming glanced at the words "Chairman's Office" on the door, and there was an eager expectation in his eyes.

He secretly thought in his heart: "I will move into this chairman's office immediately after I finish the photoshoot for a while! This office of Warnia is not only large in size, but

also facing the Yangtze River, the view of the river with large French windows is so beautiful. Many times better than my office!"

Thinking about this, Tianming said to Honor: "Honor, come to my office."

Honor nodded: "Sure dad."

When the father and son entered Tianming's vice chairman's office, Tianming said: "That's the honor, Isaac Craven said before that Charlie will come to our press conference."

"Charlie?!" Honor asked in surprise: "Dad, Charlie is back?"

Tianming said, "I think what he meant by this means he has come back."

Honor smiled: "It seems that he went to Japan, but he couldn't find Su Warnia's whereabouts."

Tianming sneered: "Why is it so easy to find? The old forest in the deep mountains of Nishitama County is not far from the fu*king primeval forest. Warnia's body may have been eaten by the fcuking beasts."

Honor nodded, but said with some worry: "Dad, that Charlie is very close to Warnia. I am now worried that he won't let it go. What if he continues to investigate?"

Tianming curled his lips and said disdainfully: "Let him investigate! Do whatever he likes to do! The only one Charlie in Aurous Hill is still a little capable, but he is not even a Japanese bullish!t. If he can find out who is the evil, I will chopp off his head!"

Chapter 2175

The longer Warnia was missing, the more relaxed Tianming's heart became.

He felt that with the passage of time, Warnia's chances of survival have become smaller and smaller.

Honor is not as open-minded as him. He stood aside and asked in a low voice nervously, "Dad, Charlie still has some tricks. We must be careful not to let him see the clues."

Tianming nodded: "This is natural. All we two have to do is to act well."

Honor said again: "By the way, Dad, I still feel a little unsure in my heart these past two days. Where did Warnia go? How could it be made sure that she is alive or dead?"

Tianming sneered: "I think Warnia is probably dead, but the body has not been found yet."

Honor hurriedly asked: "Why are you so sure?"

Tianming said indifferently: "Pay attention to survival rate, just like a person suddenly disappears. The most likely time to find him is 12 hours after the disappearance."

"If you don't find him 12 hours after he disappeared, the chances of finding him will be slim as you go later."

"If it exceeds 24 hours, the probability of finding him is reduced by at least half;"

"If it takes more than 48 hours, the probability of finding him is probably less than 25%..."

"And as time goes by, not only will the chance of finding him become increasingly slim, but his survival rate will also become smaller and smaller."

Speaking of this, Tianming said again: "By the way, you should often see some hot searches about missing persons on Google. Some people went out for a run and suddenly disappeared; some people got in the car and went to a certain place. Then they disappeared."

Honor nodded: "There are indeed many hot searches like this, and there will be one every once in a while."

Tianming continued: "Generally speaking, in a situation like, if you can't find people quickly, the end result will be bad luck."

"There have been many enthusiastic netizens all over the network who are helping to find people, but after a period of time, there is the bad news of the body being found."

"So I think that if Warnia has been missing for so long, there is a high probability that she should have died."

"Moreover, people can stay hopeful until they die. There is absolutely no proof of death."

"What's more, these people weren't killed by us. It was Hashimoto who looked for someone to kill first, so it's even harder to find our heads. The sky is falling. Isn't Hashimoto who is there to hold us first? As long as there is nothing wrong with him, we can sit back and relax. If something really happens to him, we can just run away."

Honor was relieved and said with a smile: "If this is the case, we will have to contact Hashimoto in the future to ensure that we can grasp his daily routine."

Tianming nodded: "You're right. For us, Hashimoto is a beacon tower. When you see Hashimoto catching fire and smoking, it proves that we are also in danger. If there is no fire, then we can continue to sit back and relax."

After all, Tianming took out his cell phone and called Hashimoto.

The call was made quickly.

Hashimoto often talks about business all over the world, so his mobile phone has a service similar to global roaming, no matter which country he goes to, he can access communication through the local mobile network.

Chapter 2176

Therefore, even if he is in Aurous Hill now, he can still receive calls from Tianming.

It just so happened that at this time the plane had landed near the Song Group.

Charlie heard the phone ringing in Hashimoto's pocket, stretched out his hand and took a look, and saw the three characters Tianming written on it.

When Japanese people use Chinese characters almost all of their names, they also use Chinese characters when recording Chinese names.

When Charlie saw that it was Tianming's call, he immediately said to Hashimoto: "If you want to survive, be obedient, otherwise I will send you directly to the kennel today, chopped up and feed the dog. I understand. No?"

Hashimoto nodded and said with a pleading face: "As long as you can spare my life, no matter what you ask me to do, I will do it honestly..."

Charlie said coldly: "Connect Tianming's phone, he wants to ask about your recent development, you tell him everything is fine, and let him know that you are still in Japan."

Hashimoto nodded immediately like garlic.

Seeing his appearance, Charlie knew that he had no guts to deceive himself, so he handed the phone to him, and said coldly: "Take it now!"

Hashimoto didn't dare to delay first, and immediately pressed the answer button after receiving the phone.

When the phone was connected, Tianming, who could clearly hear the other end of the phone, finally breathed a sigh of relief. He said with emotion: "Oh...Mr. Hashimoto, what are you doing? Why haven't you answered the phone for so long?"

Hashimoto hurriedly followed Charlie's instructions, and said, "I'm in a meeting, now I'm out of the meeting room to answer your call, what can you do?"

Tianming smiled and said, "I, there is nothing wrong with me. I just want to ask you how things are going on in Japan. Does Warnia have any news? Is the TMPD still searching for her whereabouts?"

Hashimoto said: "Warnia still has no news, but I think we spent so much effort to murder Warnia at the time. She is now probably dead, and the TMPD is gradually recovering police. I think there is a high probability that this matter will be over, so you don't have to worry about it."

When Tianming heard these words, he really felt more at ease, and said with a smile: "Oh! Mr. Hashimoto is really reliable! As long as Warnia is dead, we really won't have any worries!"

After finishing speaking, he said hurriedly: "By the way, Mr. Hashimoto, I will hold a press conference soon to officially announce that I will take over the chairmanship of Song Group. Once I officially become chairman, Our cooperation can speed up the progress!"

Hashimoto said quickly: "That's really great. I have already greeted our board of directors. When you formally take over as chairman, we will meet and have a good talk about follow-up cooperation. The problem."

Tianming said excitedly: "Good Mr. Hashimoto!"

After all, Tianming said again: "I'm sorry, Mr. Hashimoto, it's time for the press conference soon, I won't tell you for now, let's wait for the day of signing the contract, and then thank you in person!"

Hashimoto said, "Mr. Song doesn't have to be so polite. You can go ahead if you have anything to do, and wait for the rest to talk about the rest!"

"it is good!"

Here, Tianming hung up the phone, and immediately looked at Honor with excitement, and said excitedly: "Hashimoto said that the TMPD is about to withdraw the police force. It seems that he has not found any clues."

Honor said excitedly: "That's great! As long as they give up searching, then this matter will be fixed!"

Tianming laughed, stood up, waved his big hand, and said with great interest: "Go, go downstairs to develop the conference! As soon as the press conference opens, I will be the chairman of the Song Group!"

Chapter 2177

10:55 in the morning.

Trading in the shares of the Song Group was suddenly suspended.

The suspension of stock trading is the suspension of trading.

From this moment on, the shares of the Song Group are sealed and will neither rise nor fall until trading is resumed.

To apply for a trading suspension to the China Securities Regulatory Commission, there must be sufficient and sufficient reasons. The Song Group's reason for applying for a trading suspension is that the group has major issues to be announced.

Generally speaking, listed groups will suspend trading of their stocks before an important event is announced. This is to prevent insider trading and speculation by well-informed people.

For example, before, a very famous company on the Internet was named Qihoo 360.

When they seek to go public in the country, they will complete the domestic A-share listing through backdoor.

This is the so-called backdoor listing.

In layman's terms, some of their conditions do not meet the requirements of the Securities Regulatory Commission for listing, or the normal listing channel is too long, they can't wait, so they can achieve the goal of backdoor listing by purchasing another listed company.

360 is also a relatively well-known Internet company in China. The main reason why they choose to go public on the backdoor is to save time. If they go public on their own, they will have to pay at least one or two years of time cost, and it is likely to miss the market opportunity.

At the beginning, when 360 decided to go public with a backdoor, all stockholders were speculating about one thing, that is, which listed company 360 would use to go public.

If you can know the target company of her backdoor in advance, then you can buy the company's stock in advance, and you can make a fortune after the 360 backdoor is successful.

However, this kind of matter is generally top-secret information within the company, and only the absolute top can know it, and they will never disclose it to the outside world.

Therefore, when Jiangnan Jiajie suddenly announced that the company had a major business and needed to suspend trading, people knew that 360 was going to be listed on the market through his shell.

But by this time I knew that it was too late. Trading in Jiangnan Jiajie's stock had been suspended and could not be traded, and there was no chance to buy bottoms.

The current situation of the Song Group is the same.

The company is about to transition from a state without a leader to the new chairman. This is definitely good news for the company, so it must first be suspended and then announced.

At 10:55, the Song Group announced the hall.

The media reporters invited to the scene are already here.

Shareholders across the country are also watching this conference.

Because since Warnia's accident until now, the Song Group's stock price has been underperforming.

The market is worried that the Song Group has no leader, and the square inch is in chaos, which led to the continuous decline of the Song Group's stock.

Now, the Song Group suddenly wants to hold a press conference with great fanfare. Everyone feels that they must be ready to announce the new chairman.

It was at this time that Charlie came to the door of the release hall alone.

After Honor knew that he was coming, he came to the gate in advance to wait. Although he had ten thousand dissatisfaction with Charlie, he really did not dare to provoke Charlie at all in Aurous Hill.

Chapter 2178

After all, Master Charlieye, who is known as the true dragon in the world, Honor did not dare to neglect.

Seeing Charlie coming by himself, Honor hurried forward and said respectfully to him: "Master, you are here!"

Charlie nodded gently, and said a little apologetically: "Honor, sorry, I tried my best with Warnia..."

Charlie deliberately only said the three words "trying hard", but did not say any results. Honor heard these words, but directly brought these three words to the patient's family when the doctor failed to save the patient. if.

Therefore, he immediately made up for what Charlie did not say, and thought to himself: "It seems that Charlie did not find any whereabouts of Warnia, and now that he has returned to China, he must have given up to continue searching. As a result, my father and I were finally relieved..."

Honor's heart was secretly refreshed, but on the face he deliberately pretended to be very painful, and said gratefully: "Master, you went to Japan specially for Warnia's affairs, and you have done so much effort. The Song family is very grateful..."

"If Warnia is really gone, then I believe her spirit in the sky will be moved by your sincerity to her..."

Charlie looked at Honor and said very seriously: "Honor, many times there is still a illusion in my heart, praying that a miracle will happen at a certain moment in the future. What if a miracle really happens at a certain moment in the future? What if Warnia suddenly appears in front of us at some point in the future? Isn't this a happy situation for everyone?"

When Honor heard Charlie's words, he felt as uncomfortable as if he had eaten a fly.

He couldn't help cursing in his heart: "Pray for a miracle? I pray for your mother's miracle, me! This miracle had better not happen to his mother! Warnia had better never show up in front of me, I don't even bother to see her body, otherwise I have to organize a

funeral for her, not only to waste the people and money, but also to pretend to be sad in front of everyone!”

However, on his face he said piously: “Master, you are right, I also hope that one day, the miracle you said will happen...”

After speaking, he hurriedly stated: “Master, after today’s press conference is over, I will immediately go to Longquan Temple to offer incense and pray for Warnia! Longquan Temple makes a wish especially effective. I often go there to pray and know the abbot there. Let him do a prayer for Warnia!”

Charlie smiled slightly and said calmly: “Don’t be so troublesome, you won’t be able to go to Longquan Temple anymore in your life.”

Honor’s whole person was taken aback, and he asked a little surprised: “Master...you...what do you mean by this?”

Charlie patted him on the shoulder and said, “It’s nothing, Longquan Temple is violating you.”

Honor asked in amazement: “Why did I commit a crime with Longquan Temple, Master? Longquan Temple is indeed very effective...”

Charlie said calmly: “Trust me, you will soon find that Longquan Temple is not working at all.”

Honor was a little unclear. He thought that Charlie was talking about Feng Shui metaphysics, and asked a little surprised: “Master, are the monks of Longquan Temple all deceiving?”

Charlie waved his hand: “It’s not necessarily a lie, maybe it’s just that the way is not enough.”

Having said that, Charlie said again: “Okay, don’t talk about this, go in quickly, isn’t your press conference about to begin?”

Honor hurriedly said: “Yes, the press conference will start right away, Master, come in quickly!”

Under the leadership of Honor, Charlie stepped into the press conference venue. Honor arranged him in the VIP seat in the first row, and then said apologetically: “Excuse me,

Master, I have to participate in the release. Yes, I won't be here with you. If you have any needs, just ask the staff."

Charlie nodded: "Okay, go ahead."

Honor said diligently: "Good Master Lei Wade, then I'll go ahead and please."

After speaking, he turned around and went to the backstage lounge.

A few minutes later, a female secretary stepped onto the rostrum and said, "Thank you for the arrival of distinguished guests and friends from the media. Today, our Song Group has very important things to be released to the public. Please applaud and invite us. Member of the board of directors!"

Chapter 2179

After the female secretary finished speaking, there was thunderous applause from the audience.

More than a dozen members of the Song Group's board of directors entered through the side door one after another.

Charlie didn't know the people who walked in the front. Until the last two, it was Honor and his father Tianming.

Although Tianming was the last to enter the venue, the middle position on the rostrum was always vacant for him.

After he took the stage, he sat directly in the middle position.

As soon as he sat down, he saw Charlie in the first row of VIP seats.

Seeing Charlie, Tianming's heart was the same as Honor, somewhat nervous.

As the so-called guilty conscience, he also worried that what he did would happen one day.

He was especially afraid of Charlie, because Charlie had become the biggest hidden danger in his mind.

If one day, his affairs are revealed, he is not even afraid of the police coming to the door, but he is afraid that Charlie will come to him to settle the account.

When Charlie's eyes were facing each other, Tianming was a little pleased and nodded at him.

Charlie also smiled.

Charlie's smile dissipated a lot of tension in Tianming's heart.

He turned on the desktop microphone in front of him and said: "Dear distinguished guests, shareholders, investors, and friends from the media present, hello everyone!"

"I am Tianming. I was formerly the vice chairman of the Song Group. When Ms. Warnia suffered an accident in Japan, I was temporarily elected by the board of directors as acting chairman, temporarily replacing Ms. Warnia to exercise the power of chairman on the board."

Speaking of this, Tianming sighed softly: "Hey...Ms. Warnia"s accident caused me and the entire board of directors to feel very heartbroken. We have also been making solemn representations to the Japanese side, asking them to investigate as soon as possible. To clarify the truth of the accident and find out the whereabouts of Miss Warnia, we also hope that the Japanese side can report back to us a happy result as soon as possible..."

Tianming paused, his painting style changed, and he said in a serious tone: "However, for a listed group with a market value of more than 100 billion yuan, we must not be in a state of no leader for a long time. Before Miss Warnia returns safely, we must To ensure the normal operation of the Song Group, therefore, our board of directors held a board meeting this morning..."

When everyone in the audience heard this, they raised their ears and waited expectantly for his next content.

Because this is the highlight of everyone"s attention.

Tianming cleared his throat at this time and announced very seriously: "After the board of directors discussed and voted, Ms. Warnia will be temporarily removed from the position of chairman of the Song Group. At the same time, the board of directors has passed a real-name vote. I personally have 17 people on the board. In China, 17 votes were obtained, so from now on, I will formally take over as chairman of the Song Group!"

Everyone is waiting for this sentence. Although they speculate that the Song Group should announce the new chairman today, this matter must be told from the Song Group"s board of directors to be fully evidenced.

Chapter 2180

Now that Tianming himself has admitted personally, this matter has been confirmed and can be directly released as news.

However, at this moment, Charlie suddenly spoke and asked indifferently: "Mr. Song, Ms. Warnia is just missing now, and the news of her murder has not been confirmed. I would like to ask you, if Miss Warnia returns safely one day, Will you return the chairman's seat to her?"

Tianming originally thought that today is a very, very simple transition of power.

Moreover, he also felt that he had already conquered the entire board of directors, so the rest was just an announcement. In this case, no one could cause trouble.

But he never dreamed that Charlie would suddenly attack himself at this moment.

Although he was very angry in his heart, he still said very politely and politely: "You can rest assured that when our board of directors met today for discussion, we have established a basic principle, although I have now voted by the board of directors to formally take over as director of the Song Group Long term, but I also have to admit that Ms. Song is actually a far more suitable chairman candidate than me..."

Speaking of this, Tianming continued to say loudly: "So, I also solemnly announce to everyone here: Once Miss Warnia returns safely, I will return the position of chairman to her as soon as possible! After all, she is the most Suitable candidate to be the chairman of the Song Group!"

Everyone applauded at this moment, feeling that Tianming's ability to have these words is enough to prove that this person's vision, character and heart are very outstanding.

When Tianming triumphantly accepted the applause of the crowd, Charlie said: "Since Mr. Song said so, then directly return the position of chairman to Ms. Warnia."

Seeing Charlie's aggressive appearance, Tianming was very annoyed and cursed secretly: "Damn, did Charlie take some gunpowder today? Why the fuck can't get through with me? Let me return the position to Warnia now. I can change, but what about Warnia

and others? Isn't you Charlie very capable? Are you not known as the real dragon on earth? If you really have this ability, why didn't you bring Warnia back alive?"

When Tianming thought of this, his heart was full of irritation, but he still said very seriously: "I have said just now, my personal conscious ability is no match for Miss Warnia, so I very much hope to be able to work under Miss Warnia. If Ms. Warnia was able to return to China safely. Tianming voluntarily abdicated to be a virtuous person and returned to the position of vice chairman of the Song Group."

Charlie smiled indifferently: "Well, since you have said so yourself, in front of so many people, don't break your promise."

Tianming said coldly with a bit of uncontrollable displeasure: "Don't worry, I, Tianming, speak my words and never break my words!"

As soon as the voice fell, the door of the conference venue was pushed open vigorously by several men in black.

Seeing more than a dozen uniformly dressed men in black split into two teams on the left and right and lined up to enter the venue, everyone was a little dumbfounded.

Tianming sternly reprimanded: "Who are you? What are you doing here? I tell you, this is the internal venue of our Song Group. You are legally responsible for breaking in like this! What about the security? Come here. Drive them all out!"

At this moment, a beautiful woman wearing a small black suit and black high-heeled shoes stepped in.

As soon as this woman entered the door, everyone at the scene was struck by lightning and stood there!

I saw the woman walked into the meeting place smartly, her eyes fixed on Tianming, and she asked loudly, "They are all my people, who is qualified to drive them away??!"

Tianming felt that the sky had fallen for a moment.

Because this woman who is talking is his niece, Warnia!

Chapter 2181

When Warnia appeared, everyone except Charlie was shocked.

No one could imagine that Warnia, who has been missing and whose life or death has been unknown, suddenly appeared at the press conference.

You know, in the last second, the Song Group was unable to confirm whether Warnia was still alive, so it held a special board meeting and announced the appointment of Tianming as the new chairman.

However, in the next second, Warnia came back suddenly!

Almost everyone can't accept such a big plot turn, and everyone is afraid that this doesn't even happen in movies.

Of these, most denying, naturally is Tianming, who has just succeeded the chairman of the Song Group.

At this time, Tianming, looking at Warnia, was already distraught!

His eyes were big and red, and he was still covered with bloodshot eyes.

The pair of eyeballs almost stared out of the eye sockets.

He couldn't believe that Warnia could return to China from Japan alive!

He couldn't help but secretly say in his heart: "Since she is still alive, why doesn't even the Japanese police know about it?"

"The current Japanese police, although they have begun to reduce the manpower searching for Warnia, they still haven't completely given up searching for her whereabouts, but she bypassed the them and returned home quietly. What is she doing?"

"More importantly, since she is still alive, why has she never contacted me and the old Song?"

"She has a deep relationship with her grandfather. Even if she doesn't believe in him, she can't even doubt the old one, right?"

"Could it be..."

"Did she realize something?!"

Thinking of this, Tianming panicked to death.

Honor on the side was even more startled and scared at this time.

He also didn't understand how Warnia survived, let alone how she returned to China.

Now, there has been a lot of rumors about her in China and Japan, and everyone knows it.

With her current popularity, it would never be possible for her to return home quietly unless someone with great magical powers secretly helps her...

At this point, Honor immediately looked at Charlie who was smiling in the first row of VIP seats.

At this moment, he felt a little bit in his heart, and a thought suddenly appeared: "Could it be...Is it Charlie?!"

"Yes! It must be him!"

"No wonder he came back from Japan so easily. If it is not certain that Warnia is safe, how could he give up searching?"

"Moreover, only he has the ability to bring Warnia back from Japan without anyone knowing it..."

"No wonder he has to come to the Song Group's press conference! It turns out that he is secretly manipulating all this!"

Thinking of this, Honor was also scared to death.

He was afraid that Charlie already knew what he had planned with his father. In that case, Charlie would definitely not let them go.

At this time, all the media's attention was focused on Warnia.

From beginning to end, no reporter noticed Charlie, who was sitting in the first row with his head facing them.

At this moment, the shutter sound of the camera on the scene crackled like firecrackers.

Chapter 2182

Warnia walked towards the rostrum under the gaze of everyone.

Countless reporters stretched out their microphones at this time. Some reporters spoke hurriedly and asked some crazy questions: "Miss Song, Miss Song, I am a reporter from Jiangnan Finance and Economics. I would like to ask, how did you escape the crash in Japan? Are you reborn?"

Warnia stopped, smiled slightly, and said, "When the accident happened, I happened to be not in the car."

Someone asked: "Then Miss Song since you were not in the car, the Japanese police have been searching for your whereabouts for so many days. Why have you not shown up?"

Warnia replied: "I didn't show up because I suspected that the accident I encountered was caused deliberately. For my personal safety, I didn't disclose it to the public."

As soon as this was said, everyone at the scene took a breath!

The accident that Warnia encountered was caused by someone? ! If this is true, wouldn't that person want to murder her? !

In that way, the nature of this matter has risen from a traffic accident to a murder with extremely cruel methods and extremely serious consequences!

Tianming and Honor were even more shocked.

If Warnia really has the evidence of their crimes, then it will be over for them!

Although this case was committed in Japan, the person who died, in this case, was a Chinese national, and the person behind the scenes was also a Chinese national, so this must be sanctioned by Chinese law.

In China, planning homicide is one of the most serious crimes.

Even if they pretended it to be a traffic accident, did not use any weapons, and did not directly kill other people in the car, it was still very serious in nature.

Therefore, even if the death penalty can be avoided, the father and son must at least be sentenced to life imprisonment.

The richer the person, the more afraid they are of going to jail.

While in case of poor, they even commit crimes, seeking a place to live in prison and a bite to eat.

Especially in Japan, a country with a very serious aging, many elderly people have no choice but to embark on the path of crime because they have no way to provide for the elderly.

But this is definitely not the case for the rich.

They own the world's top luxury cars, airplanes, yachts, and the world's top luxury mansions. They alone enjoy the meticulous service of a few or even dozens of people, and their lives are like paradise on earth.

To send such people to jail is more uncomfortable than killing them.

After all, in the prison, they are treated equally, whether you are a homeless person who is so poor that there is no place to sleep and eat or a super-rich person who is rich and wealthy in an enemy country, once in prison, everyone is likely to live in the same cell and eat. With the same pot, rice every day.

Therefore, Tianming and Honor were almost panicked in their hearts.

Warnia did not answer any questions from the media reporters at this time. She stepped onto the rostrum and came to the front of Uncle Tianming.

Tianming was so scared that his scalp was numb, and even severe tinnitus appeared in his ears.

He thought Warnia would send him suddenly, but he didn't expect that Warnia just smiled at him and said very politely: "Uncle, these days, I worry about you."

Tianming breathed a sigh of relief as soon as she said this!

He secretly said in his heart like a new life: "My God, I was almost scared to death... It seems that Warnia still doesn't know that all this is my mastery... God bless me, Amen, Amen..."

Honor next to him also immediately relaxed, and his tight nerves almost broke at the moment Warnia approached. Fortunately, Warnia didn't seem to be targeting the father and son.

After Tianming breathed a sigh of relief, he rejoiced and said, "Oh Warnia, I was counting these days when you were away, my heart and liver were aching. Your grandpa is also a source of worried due to sudden brain disease."

Speaking of this, Tianming sighed: "Hey...it's okay, it's fine if you come back, it's fine if you come back..."

As soon as he finished speaking, his eyes were red, and two lines of tears shed unexpectedly.

Charlie in the audience watched Tianming's actor-level performance with cold eyes, and said in his heart: "Tianming, do you think you have survived the disaster? In fact, your nightmare has just begun!"

Chapter 2183

At this time Tianming was still imagining that what he had done was not revealed.

At the same time, he was also secretly thinking: "It doesn't matter if this damn Warnia comes back, anyway, now that the old thing has become demented, she has no backing in the Song Group, and he can fix her in the future, there are going to be many opportunities!"

At this time, Warnia looked at Tianming and asked loudly: "Uncle, I heard that the board of directors elected you as the new chairman because I am not here?"

Tianming rubbed his hands in embarrassment, and chuckled, "Hehe...this thing...hey...everyone also thinks that the group can't be a group without a leader, so I was recommended by them to replace you."

Warnia nodded and said seriously: "That's really good. Thank you uncle, thank you uncle for your concern about me."

As she said that, she changed her conversation and asked: "Uncle, you just said that if I come back, you will automatically return the chairman's position to me, should this be counted?"

Tianming looked around awkwardly.

"Damn, there is such a crowd of media reporters down here, as well as the b@stard Charlie, what I said just now, I can't repent in front of them, otherwise once the media reports, I will immediately become notorious."

"Moreover, what's more terrible is that Charlie, a b@stard, is not easy to deal with!"

"In Aurous Hill, he is Master who is admired by thousands of people, and there are countless fans behind him. Warnia was rescued by him. If I am not letting go of the chairman's position at this time, Charlie will not let me go... .."

"It seems that at the moment I can only retreat and give way first..."

Thinking of this, Tianming's heart was bleeding, and he couldn't help cursing deep down in his heart: "This is really f*cking nonsense. He deliberately wanted to be the chairman of the board. As a result, it's going to be cold within a few minutes after he officially takes the stage. I haven't sat in the chairman's office for even a second!"

However, even if there is a reservoir of unwillingnesses in his heart, he dare not make any troubles at this time.

He could only bite the bullet and said: "Warnia, don't worry, the chairmanship of the Song Group is yours. I will only help you with some important affairs when you need me. Now that you are back, then this position will naturally be returned to you."

After all, he picked up the microphone and said solemnly: "Now, I announce that the position of chairman of the Song Group will continue to be held by Ms. Warnia! I believe this is also the best solution in the eyes of shareholders and investors. Come, everyone applaud!"

The audience thundered with applause.

Warnia nodded at this time, picked up the microphone, and said to everyone in the audience: "Thank you for coming to the Song Group today. This is the end of today's press conference. Next, I will preside over the meeting of the board of directors. The members of the board of directors touched on the various affairs that occurred within the group during my absence because there are many commercial secrets involved, so please leave the media friends first, thank you."

The media reporters had already caught the big news about Warnia's return to China. At this time, they were all eagerly thinking about going back to write and publish the news, so they immediately packed their equipment and left the scene in an orderly manner.

Tianming and Honor looked at each other, and the father and son were more or less worried in their hearts.

The two of them didn't know what Warnia wanted to do for the board meeting.

If it's just a routine board of directors meeting, it's better to say that everyone should report to her what happened in the past few days, and it's almost the same.

But if Warnia already knew something, it would be tricky to deal with them both on this board.

So Tianming deliberately asked, "Warnia, do you have any plans to convene the board of directors?"

Warnia smiled slightly: "Uncle, don't worry, I will confirm many things later when we have a meeting."

Tianming nodded nervously.

Soon, all the media reporters left the scene.

In the audience of the entire press conference, only Charlie sat here alone.

Chapter 2184

Tianming was a little nervous, pretending to be embarrassed and said, “Well, Master...Warnia is going to hold a board of directors meeting. This may involve some of the Song Group’s trade secrets, so please excuse us for the time being...”

Charlie smiled calmly: “Don’t worry, Mr. Song, today’s board of directors has no commercial secrets.”

“This...” Tianming felt even more nervous as if playing a drum.

He thought to himself: “What does Charlie mean by this? How can it be made as if he knows everything?”

At this time, the door of the conference hall was pushed open, and nearly forty men in black filed in.

The directors of the Song Group were all taken aback by the battle arrangement before them.

Tianming yelled nervously, “Who are you? Who let you in? Where is the security? Get all these people out quickly!”

Honor also hurriedly rebuked: “You better leave by yourself, otherwise we will call the police!”

Charlie, who has not spoken much, said calmly at this time: “Tianming, they are all arranged by me, do you have any problem?”

Tianming was shocked and blurted out: “Wade...Master, these people are all arranged by you?! You...what do you intend to achieve?”

Charlie said calmly: “I arranged these people to support Warnia. She has just returned to the Song Group. If no one is supporting her, I am afraid she will be bullied.”

Tianming hurriedly turned his head, looked at Warnia, and said seriously: “Warnia, the group is where the work is done. What do you trouble Master for bringing so many people in black to come over? If you don’t know, think they are all marginalized people! If it spreads out, it will affect the group too badly! Let them leave quickly!”

Warnia ignored him, her expression was already somewhat cold, and she sternly said: "I am still the chairman of the Song Group. I have the final say on everything here!"

Tianming did not expect that Warnia's attitude would suddenly become bad, and he immediately said annoyed: "Even if you are the chairman of the board, you are only elected by the board of directors. If you do not comply with the rules, the board of directors has the power to dismiss you at any time!"

Warnia sneered: "Remove me? When Grandpa appointed me as chairman, he already gave me all the voting rights of the board of directors. As long as I am on the board of directors, you don't have any voting rights. No one can dismiss me. I can dismiss any of you at any time!"

"You...you..." Tianming's angry chest continued to rise and fall, and he gritted his teeth: "Warnia! Don't go too far! Do you think I don't know how you poured the ecstasy soup for the old man?"

"When your grandfather gave you the chairmanship, there were already signs of Alzheimer's. Otherwise, how could it be possible to hand over the Song Group to you, a female in the whole family?!"

"Alzheimer's disease is definitely not a cold or fever coming up in a day. Your grandfather is sick now, there must have been early signs!"

"Since he has had Alzheimer's for a long time when he authorized you, he was already a person who does not have the ability to execute orders independently. All the decisions he makes are open to discussion!"

"Don't worry, I will appeal to the court to reject all the decisions he made at the time! Return all voting rights to the board of directors!"

Warnia sneered: "You want to appeal to the court? That's right, I also have something to tell the judicial department. Before that, I will introduce an old friend to you."

After that, she immediately turned around and respectfully said to Charlie: "Master, I have to trouble you to give an order."

Charlie nodded, and said to the group of people in black, "Bring them up!"

"Yes!"

Several people in black responded in unison, and immediately went out and walked in with a man in handcuffs.

When Tianming and Honor saw this person, their souls frightened and disappeared!

This person... is actually the vice president of Japan's Nippon Steel Group, Hashimoto!

Chapter 2185

At the moment they saw Hashimoto's approach, Tianming and Honor almost immediately made their legs weak.

At this moment, both father and son realized that they had already been caught.

Otherwise, Charlie would never be silent. While bringing Warnia back, he also brought back Hashimoto.

The murder of Warnia in Japan was completely a dirty business between the father and son and Hashimoto in private.

Tianming and Honor, the father and son, wanted to kill Warnia to inherit the entire Song family's assets.

And Hashimoto wanted to obtain greater private benefits through cooperation with the father and son.

A reward of hundreds of millions of dollars, and at least ten points of shares. All this was enough to drive Hashimoto to take risks.

Before Hashimoto appeared, the father and son used him as their own firewall.

In their opinion, as long as Hashimoto has not spilled the beans, the two of them are absolutely safe.

But they never dreamed that Charlie actually moved this source of trouble all they way from Japan!

At this time, the Song family did not dare to say anything, but the other directors of the board recognized Hashimoto's and couldn't help asking: "This... isn't this Nippon Steel's vice president, Mr. Hashimoto? Warnia, you...how could you kidnap Mr. Hashimoto to Aurous Hill?!"

Charlie stood up at this moment and said loudly: "I tied Hashimoto here first, do you have any comments?"

Seeing that Charlie was not kidding, and his tone was a little serious, he immediately persuaded him.

He was just a small shareholder in the Song Group, and he didn't dare to provoke Charlie at all.

Tianming's face was already full of cold sweat at this time, he kept wiping, but the speed of wiping was simply not as fast as to cope with the flow of sweat.

Honor also frightened his legs straight. After the Dongchuang incident, he didn't know what punishment he would face next.

Charlie stepped up to Hashimoto at this time, and said coldly: "Mr. Hashimoto, tell everyone what happened."

Hashimoto tremblingly said: "Mr. Wade... the whole thing is entirely the masterminded by Tianming and Honor. They promised high returns to lure me into it. I helped them kill Ms. Warnia in Japan. I arranged the traffic accident according to their will and killed two of Ms. Song's assistants and a driver. The father and son are the culprits!"

As soon as these words came out, the audience was shocked!

None of these shareholders expected that Warnia's disappearance some time ago turned out to be a murder case behind the scenes!

Tianming's face is pale in fright, and he tremblingly said, "...Hashimoto...you...you...you don't want to talk about it here! Me! ...When did I...when did I ask you to kill Warnia?! Warnia is my niece...I...how could I kill her! I think... it's obvious that you are guilty of your own evil intentions, this... at this time, you are going to... pour dirty water on me... you... What are your intention!"

Honor also reprimanded with a trembling voice: "Just...that's right! Hashimoto...your f*cking little piece of sh!t, you have come to Aurous Hill to rant, believe... Believe me or not... I will tear your mouth and break your jaws!"

Chapter 2186

Hashimoto yelled angrily: "I have been hurt so badly by you two dogs, you two still want to get into trouble?!"

Having said that, he immediately took out his cell phone, found a recording, and said coldly: "Everyone, listen, listen to this pair of dogs, how did they murder Miss Song!"

Afterwards, he immediately clicked play button.

On the phone, Honor's voice came: "Oh, Mr. Hashimoto, my sister has already planned to leave for Japan tomorrow. My father asked me to ask you, have you arranged everything there? This time, you must make sure there is no way she goes back!"

Hashimoto smiled and said: "Don't worry, Mr. Song, I have prepared in advance according to your instructions, and I will do it without leaving a trace and no one will doubt you. "

Honor said with satisfaction: "That's really great! After Warnia's death, we will definitely make greater concessions in our cooperation with your company, and all the personal benefits promised to you will be honored. I look forward to it. Our in-depth cooperation in the future will get stronger each day!"

Hashimoto laughed and said, "Don't worry, Mr. Song, please also tell your father Mr. Tianming. I Hashimoto will take care of these things personally. Don't worry, I promise Warnia will never return after coming to Japan! "

Honor said excitedly: "Okay! Great! Then I'm waiting for Mr. Hashimoto's good news!"

Hearing this, Tianming was completely panicked. He pointed at Hashimoto and yelled angrily: "Hashimoto, you damn little thing, you are really not trustworthy in doing things. You don't have the guts to get things done. , Even dared to record secretly, you are a fu*king damn boy!"

Hashimoto also responded with an angry roar: "Fu*k Tianming your mother! I used to live very well in Japan by virtue of the position of Nippon Steel's vice president. I was standard upper-class elite but was caught because of you and your son, two b@stards, you dragged me down the water! If it weren't for you, I would have been better today!" Honor hurriedly looked at Charlie at this time, knelt on the ground with a puff, and choked up:

"Master...this was my dad's idea. I completely obeyed his instructions, please. Take it as mistake of my youth and ignorance, please forgive me this time!"

Honor's sudden kneeling shocked his father Tianming and Hashimoto.

Tianming never dreamed that his son would betray him without hesitation at the most critical moment, and he immediately separated himself from him.

At this moment, he was furious in his heart and wanted to scold Honor, but the next second, he swallowed it in his mouth.

Although he was bleeding in his heart, he still comforted himself: "It is understandable to do so with honor. Since this incident has already happened, and Charlie and dozens of people in black are sitting here, I am definite that it may not come back again. In this case, rather than standing up to them, it is better to bend and save my son. If this is the case, at least the entire army will not be wiped out..."

Thinking of this, he sighed desperately, and said, "Master, I planned the whole thing by myself. The honor is only at my request to help me communicate with Hashimoto in the middle. So if you want to punish, please punish me alone, don't involve the Honor, please!"

After finishing speaking, he immediately knelt on the ground, kept kowtow at Charlie, and shouted: "Master, I beg you! Please!"

After speaking, he choked up and cried bitterly.

Charlie saw all this in his eyes, and said coldly: "Save it, you father and son, and Hashimoto's approach, all of them count as one, no one can escape!"

After that, Charlie cleared his throat, and said: "I shouldn't be adept at your Song family matters, so I asked Mr. Song to come out to be a witness!"

At this point, Charlie snapped his fingers and said loudly: "Come on, please Mr. Song!"

Chapter 2187

Originally, Tianming and Honor father and son were already in a nervous breakdown. Hearing that Charlie was about to invite Mr. Song, the two of them trembled violently as if struck by lightning.

At this time, the common subtext in the hearts of the father and son is: "Isn't the old man already suffering from dementia? He can't even control his bowel and urine. Why did Charlie get him here at this time?"

Tianming felt a little bit uncomfortable. Desperately thought in his heart: "Could it be that the old things have been restored to their original condition?! Isn't this all over?!" As he

was thinking, the Song family's chief butler, Yu Bo, accompanied Mr. Song and walked in.

At this time, Mr. Song, with a vigorous body and a cold complexion, did not seem to have Alzheimer's.

Tianming and Honor were even more frightened and flustered. They couldn't understand in any case. Why did Mr. Song, who was still in the hospital this morning and peeing his pants in front of them, is now back? !

As soon as Mr. Song entered the conference hall, he glared at the father and son Tianming and Honor with fierce eyes, and angrily reprimanded: "Bast@rd! Do you two think you can cover the sky with your hands?! You dared to murder and even dared to give me medicine. Do you not have the slightest humanity?!"

Tianming's, a scared soul, was not possessed, and he knelt all the way to Father Song, crying and said, "Dad, I'm wrong, dad I should die. I have an evil heart, I know I was wrong! Please forgive me once, Dad!"

Old man Song yelled angrily: "Spare you? You still have the face to ask me to spare you?! Do you know, in the family law formulated by my ancestors of the Song family, what you committed is a capital crime!"

Tianming cried and said, "Dad, I did make a big mistake, but I was forced to be helpless!"

“You filth!”

Old man Song roared, Xuan even raised his hand and slapped Tianming!

Tianming covered his face and cried: “Dad! Think about it, I am your eldest son! The eldest son! According to the rules of our ancestors since ancient times, the eldest son should inherit the position, but why don’t you let me be Song Patriarch? Why let Warnia a yellow-haired girl be the Patriarch of the Song Family? If you let me be the Patriarch of the Song Family, why would I make such a big mistake?”

Old Song anxious raised his hand and slapped Tianming again: “You Damn thing! you still find all kinds of excuses. If it wasn’t for Master’s generous help and strategizing, Warnia would have been killed by your father and son! I was poisoned by you to become Alzheimer’s! Do you think you can justify this matter?”

Honor, in order to protect himself, cried and said to Grandpa Song: “Grandpa, I always follow Dad’s instructions. He arranged for me to do everything. Please see that I am your progeny, the eldest grandson, for that sake, spare me this time, “

Mr. Song pointing to Honor, angrily:” brazen, no kidding, adding insult to injury. The father so is the scum son like you, “

He looked at the father and son and said coldly: “You two are the scum of the Song family. If you commit such a serious crime, you must face the consequences according to the family law! It is useless for anyone to intercede!”

Then he looked at Yu Bo beside him, He blurted out: “Old Yu, you have been in the Song family for many years. Tell me, according to the Song family’s family law, how should these two people be handled?!”

Yu Bo sternly said: “According to the first article of the Song family’s family law: Those who try to kill the father, must be killed!”

Honor almost fainted in fright, crying: “Grandpa! Now it is a modern society under the rule of law, not the feudal society from old times. You have no right to kill us! If you do, you will be shooting yourself in the foot!”

Tianming also choked up: “Dad, if you don’t want to spare us, then send us to the judicial department! Let the judicial department try it impartially, no matter how many years they sentence us to, we all will accept that.”

Tianming knew very well in his heart that even if his and his son's crimes were prosecuted, they would never touch the boundaries of the death penalty.

He thought to himself: "After all, my son and I didn't kill people with our own hands. The real killers were the murderers like Hashimoto from Japan."

Chapter 2188

“At that time, if I can actively compensate the families of the three victims and get their understanding, the court will definitely lower the sentence on us, father and son will be in a better position!”

“Just pay twenty to thirty million to one family. It’s really impossible for one family to earn fifty million! The family members who paid the compensation can wake up with a dream, and they will actively issue a letter of understanding and help us father and son intercede with the court!”

Mr. Song also knew very well in his heart that now it is not a feudal society anymore, and the family law of the feudal period is definitely not applicable now.

Therefore, he could not really let people kill Tianming, Honor and his son in front of so many people.

Moreover, step back ten thousand steps.

Even if the law doesn’t care, Mr. Song really doesn’t deal with it.

He really hates the father and son.

However, the blood of the Song family is flowing through the father and son.

The Song family was originally not prosperous enough. If he really killed them, let’s not say that he couldn’t bear it, and he would have no face to face his ancestors after death. In fact, this is the case with parents all over the world.

Even if you know your child is a ferocious wolf, you can’t wait to cut off your own flesh to feed it.

How can you be willing to kill him yourself?

The old man Song was very entangled in his heart. At a certain moment, he even thought that he could simply hand over the two people to the judicial organs, and let the judicial organs sentence them to ten or twenty years, or even indefinitely, which would be regarded as killing the people.

However, he immediately thought of Charlie again.

He thought in his heart: “This time, Master made the move entirely because of Warnia.”

"If I can't satisfy Master with the result of my handling of this matter, doesn't it mean that I have offended Master?!"

Thinking of this, he immediately turned to look at Charlie, and said respectfully, "Master! The Song family has suffered from these two evil obstacles, and it is all thanks to you to turn the tide, otherwise, I, old Song, and my granddaughter Warnia would be dead. There would be no place for burial, and now these two evil barriers are here. If you want to kill or cut, I will listen to and accept your words Mr. Wade!"

When Tianming heard this, he kowtows to Charlie and cried, "Master, please hold your hands high and hand us over to the judicial organs!"

Honor also cried bitterly and pleaded: "Master, we father, and son are not worth your time wasting, so you can hand us over to the judicial authorities and let the law sanction us..."

Honor also realized in his heart that although the sentence was painful, as long as he could live is the best.

At that time, I and my dad can spend more money, clear up the relationship, and get some special care in prison. In this way, life will not be too sad...

Charlie smiled lightly at this time, looked at Warnia, and asked, "Warni, what do you think?"

Chapter 2189

Warnia's heart was also full of entanglements at time.

She naturally hated Tianming and Honor the father son duo.

However, she doesn't want to decide the matter of their life and death. She really doesn't want to kill them.

On the one hand, it is because they are all relatives after all and are related by blood;

On the other hand, she is was also worried that doing things too terribly would make Grandpa Song sad.

Warnia knows her grandfather very well. She knows that grandpa is strict, and at this time she also hates her uncle and cousin very much.

However, she also knew that in Grandpa's heart, blood was always thicker than water, and he would not really hope to punish the uncle and cousin with death.

Thinking of this, she looked at Charlie and said sincerely: "Master, although they have done a lot of wrong things, they are from the Song family after all and are my blood relatives. I still hope you can keep them alive... .."

As soon as this was said, all three of the people on the scene let out a sigh of relief.

In addition to Tianming and Honor, there is also Song Jimo, the father of Song.

Although Tianming and Honor need not say much, for them, Warnia's words are tantamount to spare their lives.

For Mr. Song, he was really afraid that Warnia would kill the father and son because of hatred.

But in front of Charlie, he didn't dare to make it clear that he wanted to protect the lives of the father and son, so the life and death of the father and son were completely in the hands of Warnia.

Now, hearing Warnia say this, he was naturally relaxed.

Tianming kowtows towards Warnia excitedly, and choked up: "Warnia, your uncle will always remember your kind words. ..."

Honor also cried and said, "Warnia, thank you for your kindness..."

Charlie had also anticipated this result long ago, and looked at Tianming and Honor, who were full of survivors bliss, and said calmly: "Since Warnia has said that I should spare you, I naturally mean to respect her."

Speaking of this, Charlie said sternly: "But as the saying goes, living sins are inevitable, and death sins are hard to forgive. Although you two can be spared, yet you still have to accept sufficient punishment!"

Tianming hurriedly said, "Master! Honor and I are willing to go to the police station to surrender now and let the law decide everything!"

Honor also nodded again and again: "Yeah, Master, my dad and I will surrender now! immediately!"

Charlie sneered and said: "You two think very beautifully. Let the two of you surrender and win you a plot to surrender. This way, the sentence will naturally be more lenient."

Tianming hurriedly said: "Master, you have a large heart. Even if we have a plot to surrender, we will have to sentence at least ten years."

Charlie waved his hand: "Forget it, don't surrender, there is no need to solve it through legal channels."

When Grandpa Song heard this, he asked, "Master, what do you mean?"

Charlie said: "I can't believe the father and son, even if they are sent to prison, they might still threaten Warnia's life in the future, so I thought of another solution that can keep their Life, and can put an end to their threats to Warnia."

Chapter 2190

Tianming asked nervously, "Master Wade, you...what is the solution..."

Charlie said loudly: "Tianming, I plan to send you two far away and send you to a strange place so that you can never come back again."

When Tianming and Honor heard this, they thought of the Wei family's father and son together in their minds for the first time...

Because of offending Charlie, the father and son are still at the foot of Changbai Mountain.

This winter is extremely cold. The temperature at the foot of Changbai Mountain is -20 to 30 degrees below zero or even lower. They really don't know how the father and son survived until now.

Thinking of the harsh and unforgiving environment at the foot of Changbai Mountain, Honor cried and said, "Master Wade, I beg you to raise your hands and let us go to jail. We really don't want to go to the cold place of Changbai Mountain... .."

Charlie sneered and said, "Don't worry, I won't let you go to Changbai Mountain. I have other arrangements for you."

After that, he said loudly: "Craven, come in."

Outside the door, Issac immediately stepped forward and asked respectfully, "Master Wade, what do you want?"

Charlie said: "Issac, I heard that you invested in a diamond mine in Africa before?"

"Yes." Issac nodded, and said: "I did invest in a diamond mine, and that diamond mine is in Sierra Leone, Africa."

Charlie asked him: "How is the environment over there?"

Issac smiled and said: "That ghost place is in West Africa, one of the least developed countries in the world. It has been ranked first in the world for many consecutive years. It is so poor that you can't even imagine..."

"And the climatic conditions of that ghost place are also very poor. It belongs to a tropical monsoon climate. The temperature is very high all year round. The highest

temperature is above 40 degrees, and the lowest temperature is 15 degrees. It is wet and hot. Eczema occurs, and that ghost place is full of mosquitoes and all kinds of infectious diseases. If it weren't for the diamond mines in that place, I'm afraid it would be over!

When Tianming and Honor heard this, they were already shaking with fear.

Charlie said with a smile on his face: "According to you, this Sierra Leone is really a good place for an exile!"

Having said that, he pointed to Tianming and Honor and said with a smile: "Well, Craven, you send the father and son to Sierra Leone overnight, arrange to your diamond mine, let them go to the river with the local workers Pick up diamonds, take care of food and shelter, but never give them a penny of wages."

"In addition, make sure their food and lodging conditions are exactly the same as those of the local workers. At the same time, they will be sent to keep an eye on them so that in the next 20 years, they will never Come back again. As for whether they can come back in 20 years, it depends on their performance in these 20 years."

As soon as these words came out, Tianming and Honor almost fainted.

Tianming cried and said, "Master Wade, Master Wade, please spare us our life! In the ghost place in Sierra Leone, father and I will die of dysentery or other infectious diseases within a few months at most. It is better to shoot us directly up."

Issac smiled and said: "Mr. Song don't have to worry. Although the natural and human conditions in Africa are indeed very backward, we Chinese entrepreneurs who invest in Africa are still very humane. We have professional doctors on every construction site. , The stock of medicine is also very sufficient, which can definitely guarantee your health." Honor wailed loudly: "I don't want to go to Africa, I don't want to go to Sierra Leone, I don't want to go to that kind of ghost place to dig diamonds! Please, send me to prison! I am a criminal, let the law punish me, please Please..."

Tianming also kept begging at this time: "Master Wade, have mercy, let us surrender!"

Charlie sneered: "Do you think you still have the right to choose? It's just a dream!"

Immediately, he looked at Issac and ordered: "Mr. Issac, let your subordinates take them down immediately, and arrange a plane to take them to Sierra Leone as soon as possible. Best if they could leave in the afternoon!"

Chapter 2191

When Issac heard the order, he immediately blurted out without hesitation: "Okay Mr. Wade, I will arrange a plane to take the two of them to Sierra Leone. At that time, a special person will be arranged to guard them 24 hours a day seven days a week, and they will never have a chance to escape!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, pointed to Hashimoto next to him, and said, "By the way, send this Japanese friend over."

When Hashimoto heard this first, he was so scared that he wept bitterly. He sobbed and pleaded: "Mr. Wade, this matter is completely done by the father and son. The two of them are the masterminds. I am just a vessel. Please, you can't send me to Sierra Leone for anything, please let me go!"

Charlie sneered: "Hashimoto, you are not the mastermind, but that does not make you lesser of an offender. The nature of your crime is equally grave."

After that, Charlie told Issac again: "Mr. Issac, make sure he reaches Sierra Leone with the son and father. I don't want a lesser of a treatment for him. Treat him equally as them. There must be no discrimination, do you understand?"

Issac nodded without hesitation and said, "Mr. Wade, don't worry, I'll make the proper arrangements!"

Charlie turned his head to look at Jim Song, the old man, and asked, "Master, are you satisfied with what I do with me?"

Father Song has spent his entire life in the mall with proper defense and decisive actions. When he learned that Tianming and Honor were going to attack him, he secretly prepared his mind that once the matter is turned around, he would never relent.

But when as he sees everything unfolding before him, he realized that he still couldn't be completely indifferent.

After all, they are his own sons and grandsons. If they really kill them, it would be a family tragedy. Just like killing the young by the old feeble man.

As the saying goes, a poisoned tiger does not eat children. Although there have been sons killing their fathers over the years, few fathers killed their sons.

The same is true for Mr. Song.

Although life is boundless, but after all, it is hard to escape the words of an avarice.

Who is an avarice?

The avarice is the one who has endless passions and desires.

At the critical moment, the unceasing affection of the flesh and blood is the trouble of Mr. Song.

It was precisely because of this that he could only hand over these two people to Charlie.

Now, Charlie decided to send them to Sierra Leone. Although the conditions were extremely difficult, in the final analysis, they still had their lives left.

This also let Old Song breathe a sigh of relief.

So, he hurriedly said to Charlie respectfully: "Mr. Wade, no matter what decision you make, I don't have any comments!"

Charlie nodded, then asked Warnia, "Warnia, do you have any comments? If you have any comments, just express them."

Warnia also hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I have no objection, everything is up to you!"

Charlie said: "Since everyone has no objections, then follow this, Mr. Issac, let your people take the three of them to Africa. I don't want these eyesores here."

Issac immediately ordered several people in black: "Take the three of them under strict supervision! No mistakes are allowed, do you understand?"

Chapter 2192

Everyone hurriedly said: "We understand!"

After that, he escorted these three people out.

Tianming and Honor have been crying and begging for mercy. Tianming turned to look at Mr. Song and cried out: "Dad... please, for the sake of our father and son, help me. I beg you Mr. Wade, please spare me! Otherwise I might die in Sierra Leone, Dad! please do something"

Old Song felt a pain in his heart.

Charlie said, let them stay in Sierra Leone for 20 years. Tianming has crossed the age of 50 this year. When he goes to the extremely underdeveloped and poor area of Sierra Leone, he might not be able to survive for 20 years.

It is very likely that he would die in Sierra Leone before the 20-year deadline.

So now this may be the last time the father and son look at each other in their lives. Honor Song"s legs were limp at this time, and he was dragged out by others. He pleaded bitterly: "Grandpa...I am only in my twenties. I don"t want the best time of my life to be imprisoned in Sierra Leone, please Please help me...Grandpa!"

Father Song"s expression was struggling and tangled, Charlie sternly shouted at this time: "Shut all their mouths up for me!"

Several people in black immediately gagged their mouths with something to make them speechless, and the scene immediately became much quieter.

Then, all three were dragged out.

Seeing this, Mr. Song sighed deeply, knowing that there was no possibility of maneuvering, as if he was more than ten years old at once.

Charlie had a panoramic view of his performance, shook his head lightly, and said loudly: "Master Song, you understand the process of raising tigers better than I do. You must not only consider yourself, but also Warnia. If these two troubling people are not eliminated, someday in the future after you leave, the two of them will become greatest threat to Warnia"s!

After that, Charlie smiled slightly and continued: "As long as I, Charlie, will not let the two of them really threaten Warnia. That is to say, if the two of them remain at large, they will attack Warnia again in the future. At the time, I would not let them go. So, speaking of it, imprisoning them in Sierra Leone is not to protect Warnia, but to keep them alive, otherwise they will be reduced to ashes if they fly into the fire! "

Mr. Song was completely taken aback, and immediately looked at Warnia, and hurriedly said to Charlie, "Mr. Wade, you are right! Let them live and die in Sierra Leone!"

After all, Mr. Song looked at Warnia again and said: "Warnia, since you have returned now, the position of chairman of the Song Group is naturally yours. From now on, you will continue to preside over the affairs of the Song Group."

Warnia nodded respectfully: "Okay Grandpa, Warnia got it."

Grandpa Song instructed: "Warnia, grandpa does not ask you to take the Song family group into a fierce fight, as long as you can stabilize the status quo and prevent the Song family group from going downhill, grandpa will be very satisfied, so you if you don't want to, I'm going to talk about retracting transnational cooperation. I would rather Song Group not open up any overseas markets or cooperate with any overseas companies, and I don't want you to fall into a dangerous situation again, understand?"

Warnia nodded lightly and said, "Don't worry, grandpa, I will definitely pay more attention to personal safety in the future. In addition, I think we can continue to cooperate with overseas companies. Avoidance is not the best option here."

After speaking, she paused slightly and said: "This time, Mr. Wade helped me talk about the cooperation with Nippon Steel. The chairman of Nippon Steel, Watanabe Shinkazu, has signed a cooperation agreement with me in Japan. Under the agreement, the two parties will establish a joint venture to build a factory and invest in a 50-50 ratio, but Nippon Steel is willing to give 60% of the shares to our Song Group."

"What?!" As soon as these words came out, everyone on the scene was dumbfounded and speechless.

Nippon Steel has always been very strong in foreign cooperation. They are even reluctant to give up 51% of the controlling stake. Even if the Song Group gives 60% of the income to Nippon Steel, Nippon Steel would still be unwilling. Give up controlling rights is not how they operate.

Therefore, in the eyes of everyone on the scene, Nippon Steel is the most difficult bone to chew.

However, Warnia said that Nippon Steel is now not only willing to give up the controlling rights, but also willing to give up 10% of the shares to the Song Group. This is simply a dream!

Chapter 2193

Father Song originally thought that Warnia went to Japan to discuss cooperation this time, and encountered the cooperation of the Song family and outsiders. In order to prevent her from encountering such danger, he would rather want Warnia to give up the plan to expand any cooperate with overseas.

However, he didn't expect her to get such a generous contract from Nippon Steel.

Nippon Steel is a leader in the global steel industry. In this industry, their right to speak is extremely high. For companies like the Song Group, if they want to cooperate with others, they have to rush to ask.

Not only have to ask for it, but also prepare the land and all local relations, and then invite Nippon Steel to come and cooperate.

This feeling is tantamount to tidying up a bedroom in one's own house, and then rushing to other people's homes and asking them to stay for a few days.

Attitude cannot be said to be unhumble.

Generally speaking, the more unequal cooperation like this, the more unequal treaties must be signed.

One of the most common unequal treaties is to give a lot of money and get a small head, and let others make big money and with a small head.

However, who could have imagined that Warnia would have subverted the balance between the Song Group and Nippon Steel, letting Nippon Steel to pay a lot of money and take a small head. This was something that no one had ever imagined before.

In the board of directors, many people think this is a fantasy.

However, they didn't dare directly question Warnia, the chairman, so they could only whisper to each other.

Soon, an old director stood up and said: "Chairman, as far as I know, Nippon Steel has never been willing to sacrifice controlling shares. Will the other party fulfill the contract you mentioned? Or, there are any hidden clauses in the contract, or harsh gambling agreements?"

In fact, contract traps are indeed very common.

Many established capitalists like to set their opponents or partners in the contract.

Many entrepreneurs get generous investment from capitalists when they start their own businesses, and they are determined to do a big job.

Well done, naturally everyone is happy.

But if you don't do it well, it will be a big trouble.

Some investors require the investee to add an unlimited joint and several liability clauses to the contract, not to mention that unlimited joint liability has only six characters, but the lack of power behind it can make the investee go to ruins.

Because once the unlimited joint venture and liability is signed, if the transaction does not do well and loses money, the investor has the right to demand that the investee pays from his own pocket and compensate all the lost investment money.

For example, the owner of Tangsun, which used to be a mobile phone company, signed unlimited joint venture and liability, so after the failure of the business, he still owed up to 400 million in debt.

There are also many founders of companies who, because they cannot compensate investors, were eventually driven out of the companies they had worked so hard to create, and even went bankrupt and went to jail.

Therefore, the directors are also worried about whether there are any similar gambling clauses in the agreement signed by Warnia.

Warnia didn't explain much, she took out a contract from her backpack and said, "This is the original contract signed by Nippon Steel's Chairman Shinwa Watanabe with me. You can check it out and see if there are any details in the terms. no problem."

The old director stretched out his hand to accept the contract, and a crowd of other people waited hurriedly around.

Even the Old Song couldn't hold back a bit, and stepped forward to see what happened in Japan.

Chapter 2194

When everyone saw the contract, their eyes became bigger and bigger.

This is indeed a formal contract, and the terms are clear and simple, there are no ambiguous marginal terms, and there is no content that hides business risks.

At the end, there is indeed the official seal of Nippon Steel and the autograph of Watanabe Shinka. It is indeed a true and valid contract.

At this moment, everyone couldn't help but be pleased.

The old director excitedly said: "Oh, I have never seen Nippon Steel sign a contract with such a big concession! This can be said to be unprecedented! The face of our Chairman Song is really great! A face, at least Worth two or three billion! Even higher!"

Others also agreed: "Yes, Chairman Song won such a favorable contract from Nippon Steel, which is almost unheard of in that company's history. If we announce this news to the outside world, the stock price will inevitably be rapid. In fact skyrocket!"

Someone looked at the time and blurted out: "The news of Chairman Song's safe return is estimated to have been released by the media. This was originally good news. Now there is this Nippon Steel contract. Announced to the public, there are two big benefits! When our stock resumes trading, it will definitely increase its daily limit three or four in a row! The market value of the group can increase by 30 to 40%!

"Chairman Song, you have really taken the Song Group forward this time!"

Warnia said very seriously at this time: "The reason why Nippon Steel's cooperation can be negotiated and can receive such large preferential terms is entirely because Mr. Wade helped plug the bridge. Nippon Steel's chairman Watanabe Shinka signed solely because of Mr. Wade, so thanks goes to Mr. Wade."

After all, she looked at Charlie and said sincerely: "Mr. Wade, everything is thanks to you this time. If it weren't for you, I would have died in Japan; if it weren't for you, Grandpa would have been killed. The poison ruined the brain; not to mention that you can still get such favorable conditions as Nippon Steel... Warnia is so grateful..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "You don't need to be so polite, these are things that friends should do, just a little effort."

After saying this, Charlie stood up and said, "Warnia, you just came back, and there are a lot of things in the group waiting for you to decide. I won't bother you much. It just happened to be out a few days ago. I have to go back soon. Home is waiting for me."

When Warnia heard this, she immediately said with dismay: "Mr. Wade...I wonder if it is not convenient for you to have lunch together? You have done so much for us, and we have not had the opportunity to thank you.."

Charlie smiled and said: "Didn't I say that you don't need to be so polite? You can do your work first. We can eat anytime we want to eat. We can make an appointment when you finish your work."

Elder Song also said to the side: "Yes Warnia, Mr. Wade has been away from home for a few days for you, so he should go back soon and let his family see him."

Warnia nodded her head: "Mr. Wade, then I will send you out..."

"No need." Charlie said: "You can continue to talk to everyone about work while they are here. You are back now, and Nippon Steel's cooperation has also been discussed. It stands to reason that one day should be held. The press conference is now, so take the time to prepare and strive to increase your influence. It will benefit you and the Song Group."

Warnia nodded gratefully and said, "Okay Mr. Wade, Warnia knows, then you should leave, I will arrange a banquet another day, and you must come over by then..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Well, I will definitely come back for that."

After that, he waved his hand to Mr. Song again: "Old man, I'm leaving now."

Mr. Song hurriedly bowed deeply and said respectfully, "Mr. Wade, have a safe journey..."

Charlie stepped out of the report hall, and both Issac and Orvel waited respectfully outside the door.

Seeing him come out, Issac hurried forward and said in a low voice: "Master, the car is ready, shall I take you home or?"

Charlie said lightly, "Well, I think I'll go home."

Orvel, who was on the side, also ran over and asked for instructions: "Mr. Wade, your aunt has been in Village for the ninth day. For these two days, she has been crying and

wailing all the time to go back, causing the neighbors of the city village to call 911 to complain. It's been several rounds, do you want to let her go?"

Chapter 2195

When Charlie heard this, he was slightly astonished and asked: "Why haven't you let her go after nine days? Didn't you say it is going to be only for seven days?"

Orvel said with some embarrassment, "Mr. Wade, I think you have to tell me to let people go. I'm not good at making decisions..."

Issac exclaimed: "Orvel, why haven't you let her go? This person is very temperamental. If you don't let her go at the fixed time, be careful she turns around and retaliates against you!"

Orvel smiled, scratched his head and said: "Um...I didn't think, Mr. Wade had been saving Miss Song in Japan, and then came back by boat all the way back, it must have been very busy, so I didn't call Mr. Wade to ask about this. I wanted to tell you when you come back."

Charlie nodded and said, "Okay, then let her go."

Orvel hurriedly said, "Okay Mr. Wade, I will make the arrangements."

Issac said to Charlie at this time: "Master, I think you'd better go there and tell the old lady that it was your decision to delay her release for two days. Otherwise, once she returns to Eastcliff, she will definitely think about revenge."

Orvel said without hesitation: "Get revenge on me? Let her let her go! I am Orvel, the one who has died once, so I am not afraid of her!"

Issac waved his hand and said solemnly: "You don't understand Missy's style of behavior. She is a person who bears special grudges and has various methods to get even. If the young master offends her, she definitely can't do anything to the young master. If you offend her, then she will not only trouble you, but also your family and friends."

Hearing this, Orvel suddenly became a little nervous.

But he didn't want Charlie to look down on him, so he bit his head and said: "It's okay, I am not scared. I am Orvel!"

Issac couldn't help sighing.

He knew Cynthia's character too well.

Charlie had originally let Cynthia stay here for seven days, but Orvel let her stay for nine days, then she would definitely be very stingy at the moment.

Charlie has the strength and the old man is partial. She certainly dare not do anything to Charlie, but she will never let Orvel go.

Otherwise, the anger she unleashes in Aurous Hill would have no place to spread.

Therefore, out of concern for Orvel, he suggested that Charlie help him carry the pot.

After all, Charlie had already offended Cynthia to death. Charlie's mother-in-law, Elaine, gave Cynthia a beating. With such a big hatred here, it would seem trivial to detain Cynthia for two more days.

Charlie laughed at this moment and said: "Anyway, I should go and see my aunt myself!"

When Orvel heard this, he knew that Charlie was going to step up to plate for him, he was immediately grateful.

So, he hurriedly bowed and said respectfully: "I'm sorry Mr. Wade, Orvel is causing you trouble."

Charlie waved his hand: "Hey, don't say that! After all, you are all doing things for me, how can you say that it is causing me trouble."

After all, Charlie said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, prepare the car, let's go together!"

"OK master!"

Cynthia was cursing his mother in the rental house at this time.

"Charlie! You b@stard who speaks no words! Seven days have passed, why didn't you let me out!"

Chapter 2196

"You really have got guts, didn't let me out. Let me go out once, I will definitely settle accounts with all of you, one by one!".

"Do you really think that I have a muddled mind? I am Cynthia. Let me go, now!!!"

Cynthia became more agitated as she scolded, and coughed continuously: "Cough cough cough...cough cough cough...If you don't let me out, I will turn around and throw you all into the Yangtze River and feed you to the fish. Come! I want to kill all of you one by one so that you can never live beyond this day, no more life for you b@stards!"

No wonder Cynthia was hysterical. For nine days, living in such a place where the lowest-end population lived, she had completely collapsed.

In addition, Aurous Hill is located in the south of the Yangtze River, and the winter is humid. The rental house she lives in has no air conditioning or heating. Every day, she can only wipe tears on the bed wrapped in a damp quilt.

From the first second of moving in, she hurriedly escaped after expecting the expiration of the seven days.

Unexpectedly, at the gate, Orvel was unwilling to let her go.

For Cynthia, this was not only anger but also sheer fear and exasperation.

She was afraid that Charlie would regret it all at once, the seven-day period would be invalidated, and then she would not give herself a clear date, so she kept putting herself under house arrest.

Therefore, she screamed like crazy every day, just to attract the attention of neighbors around her, to attract the police rescue's attention, to put pressure on Charlie and his man. She wanted to go out as soon as possible.

However, she didn't know that Orvel had moved all the neighbors around yesterday.

This self-built building, including the landlord, has a total of 30 residents. Now, except for Cynthia, everyone is enjoying it in the free five-star hotel.

Therefore, Cynthia's yelling and shouting into the vacuum. No one is paying any attention to it.

Until her voice was almost hoarse, no one paid any attention to her, not even the neighbors or police officers who came to ask questions.

Cynthia, who was extremely depressed, immediately took out her cell phone and sent a video to father, Zhongquan, who was far away in Eastcliff.

As soon as the video went through, Cynthia cried and said, "Dad! Please let that b@stard Charlie let me go... I really can't stand it anymore... If you don't let me out, I'll just die here...uuuuu..."

Watching the video, Zhongquan sighed helplessly.

He knows Cynthia's character very well, knowing that Cynthia is absolutely impossible to manage. She could even commit suicide or inflict self-harm, he said seriously: "Cynthia! Calm yourself down! Isn't it just two days late? Be patient, Charlie, I'm sure, won't keep you locked up, maybe he will let you back in these two days."

Cynthia cried and said, "Dad! You don't know how I passed these nine days! When I grew up and suffered such a crime, Dad! If you don't go to that b@stard Charlie, he won't let me go now, tomorrow I may not be released, what if he keeps me locked here?"

As she said, she pleaded again: "Dad, I beg you, just give him a call and ask him to let me go!"

Zhongquan said seriously: "Cynthia, I finally asked Gu Yanzhong to persuade Charlie and promised to come back to participate in the ancestor worship ceremony on coming Festival. This matter is extremely important to the Wade family. There should be no difference in what he says. If it is because of you, As a result of Charlie may change his mind again, that is definitely a great loss to the Wade Family!"

Cynthia understood now.

It turned out that the old man was unwilling to put pressure on Charlie, mainly because he was unwilling to offend Charlie for her!

When she thought that her father was unreliable, Cynthia was very sad, and cried: "Dad! What if Charlie keeps me locked up, what should I do?"

The old man hurriedly said: "Oh, Cynthia, if Charlie doesn't let you go on the next Festival, Dad will definitely ask him for an explanation."

Cynthia suddenly collapsed: "Dad! the Festival is going to be in April, and it is nearly two months away!"

Chapter 2197

Cynthia didn't want to continue this kind of hard day anymore.

If you really have to wait until the April Festival to go back, it is no different from killing her.

Zhongquan couldn't help but comforted: "Cynthia, you just accept it and hold your temper and wait a few more days. If Charlie is not willing to let you go, I will call him."

Cynthia naturally had thousands of grievances in her heart, so she didn't dare to say more.

She secretly thought in her heart: "I can see it now. In my father's eyes, Charlie is the most important person in the Wade family."

"After all, if he really marries Gu Yanzhong's daughter, then he will be one of the heirs of the Gu family's trillion-dollar property, which will greatly help the Wade family."

"Under this situation, how can I compare myself with Charlie's importance to a married daughter in the eyes of my father?"

"Hey, it seems I can only break my teeth and swallow it."

So she could only say angrily: "Okay Dad, I know... Then I will wait patiently for a few more days. If Charlie doesn't let me go in three or five days, then you will have to call him and talk..."

As she said, her nose sore, and she sobbed.

Zhongquan comforted: "Okay, don't worry, three days, if Charlie doesn't let you go after three days, Dad will call him personally!"

Cynthia nodded, choked up and said, "Dad, okay then, I'll be waiting..."

"Okay, Goodbye."

With the termination of the video call, the tears in Cynthia's eyes could no longer stop, pattering down.

At this moment, she suddenly heard a knock on the door.

Cynthia jumped up from the bed, and ran to the door in few steps, and pulled the door open.

Before she could see the person outside, she cursed unbearably: "You b@stards, when are you going to let me out?"

Charlie looked at Cynthia with dull skin and swollen eye bags, frowned, and said, "Auntie, the weather in Aurous Hill is so humid and cold. You have been here for nine days. The anger hasn't been suppressed yet?"

When Cynthia saw that it was Charlie, she immediately questioned in annoyance: "Charlie! You said you would let me go after seven days, but my eyes have been shut here for nine days by your people, why didn't you let me go?!"

After all, she saw Orvel standing next to Charlie and angrily reprimanded: "It's this b@stard, who has detained me for two days in private, he's damned!"

Charlie said coldly: "I meant to keep you for two more days."

"You did that?!"

Cynthia asked indignantly: "You obviously said 7 days, why turned them into 9 days? Why?"

Charlie snorted and said faintly: "Are you, my aunt? It's hard to come here, how can you leave in only 7 days? Whatever you say, you can stay for two more days. Is that right?"

Cynthia was about to explode with Charlie's attitude of being scornful, and angrily rebuked: "Charlie! You don't want to be fake with me! I don't know you yet? Let me tell you, you better not do something with me, let me go back quickly!"

Charlie shook his head lightly, sighed and said: "It seems that in nine days, you can't suppress your anger at all. The Eastcliff sky is dry, and your anger is so big, it will definitely be more serious when you go back. In my opinion, You should continue to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days and let your anger completely extinguished before leaving!"

After that, he immediately said to Orvel next to him: "Orvel!"

Chapter 2198

Orvel hurriedly bowed his hands: "Mr. Wade, what are your instructions?"

Charlie smiled and said: "My aunt still needs to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days. During this time, I will trouble you to continue to watch her strictly. Everything is the same as before."

Orvel hurriedly asked, "Mr. Wade, how many days did you say... how many days is it?" Charlie thought for a while and laughed: "So, let's go for 7 days. It will be a whole week to get the balance. If these 7 days don't work, it proves that my aunt is too angry, then we have to give her, some more days. It's a big treat."

Orvel smiled and said, "OK master Wade, I know!"

What Charlie thought at this time was: "Cynthia, you are not my parent's daughter, don't act like a queen here. You still haven't repented. If you are stubborn, don't blame my subordinates. Ruthless, this can cure your attitude, that is what I hope!"

Hearing Charlie's words, Cynthia's face instantly turned pale!

Her tone instantly softened, and she begged with sobs: "Charlie! You can't be like this! I have been tortured for the past nine days such that I don't look like a human being anymore. Do you know what life I've had these nine days? Have you eaten the food they give me? The oily water is fine, there is no facial cleanser, no facial mask, not even an eyeliner..."

"My skin condition is so bad that I'm dying. It will take at least a month to get it back. If you keep me locked up for another seven days, then my skin will be really finished..."

Charlie put away the smile on his face and said solemnly: "My good aunt, you still don't understand why I want you to stay in Aurous Hill, stay here!"

"I let you stay here, so that you can put away your temper and learn to be a good woman. If you can do it, I will let you go; if you can't do it, I will let you stay until you can do it. That

s it!"

"As for whether your skin is good or bad, what does it have to do with me?"

Cynthia was extremely angry, but on the surface, she still begged with aggrieved expression: "Charlie, I am your aunt, we are family, how can you treat me like this..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Oh, you are starting to treat me as a family now? Why didn't you treat me like family when you came from Eastcliff to tell me? Family?"

Cynthia was extremely embarrassed and quibbled: "I...I did it for you..."

Charlie smiled and said, "So you did everything for my good!"

Cynthia said flatly: "Oh, of course! I'm your aunt, If I'm not good for you, for whom should I?"

Charlie clapped his hands and said with a smile: "That's a coincidence, aunt, I am doing this now for your own good! You must not let down my good intentions you!"

After that, he looked at Cynthia with a serious expression.

Continue to say: "I now give you two choices!"

"The first one, you honestly stay here for another seven days!"

"In these seven days, you are not allowed to swear, you are not going to go crazy, you are not allowed to chirp and yell here!"

"If you behave well, in seven days, I will tell my people to let you go!"

After listening Cynthia asked, "What about the second choice?"

Charlie said coldly: "The second option is to stay here for another month! This month, if you want to swear, you can swear, if you want to go crazy, you can go mad, if you want to yell, just yell as you want. Scream, I'll be in a good mood after a month!"

"If I am in a good mood, then you can go straight back."

"But if I'm in a bad mood, I'm sorry, I might have to stay with you for a while and do my best as a landlord!"

Chapter 2199

Cynthia really took it.

Although she still hated Charlie in her heart, after Charlie's words, she did not dare to continue to bargain with Charlie.

She has realized that Charlie's character and acting style cannot be suppressed by her.

In addition, Aurous Hill is Charlie's territory, and the old man is also facing Charlie now, she has no other way except forbearance.

If you can't afford it, you have to hold it.

So, she could only suppress all the anger and dissatisfaction in her heart, and honestly said: "Okay...I choose the first one..."

Charlie nodded, and then said to Orvel, "Orvel, you have heard it. In the next seven days, you must let your people give her strict supervision. If there are any more yellings and screamings on the street. Let me know as soon as possible!"

Orvel hurriedly stood up straight and said loudly, "Mr. Wade, don't worry, it will definitely be taken care of!"

Charlie gave a hum, and then said: "If she is doing well, as soon as seven days are up, she will be taken to the airport directly, and there is no need to ask me for instructions."

"OK Mr. Wade!"

Charlie looked at Cynthia again and said seriously: "Auntie, it is not my purpose to keep you in Aurous Hill. It is the key to let you learn to respect others. I have already said what I need to say, so you can do it yourself.

After speaking, he didn't bother to listen to what Cynthia said, turned around and went out.

Cynthia was extremely angry, but she dared not show any dissatisfaction.

She didn't even dare to vent her emotions by shouting, for fear that Charlie's men would not be able to get along with her again.

Orvel said to Charlie very gratefully and ashamedly: "Mr. Wade, I didn't get things done by myself, and I want to say sorry. I'm really sorry, I'm causing you trouble..."

In Orvel's heart, he really felt ashamed.

Charlie said that he would release Cynthia after 7 days, but after the 7-day deadline, he did not dare to release her directly, but wanted to wait for Charlie to return and report to him before releasing her.

However, he didn't think about it at the time, so he offended Cynthia and what would happen.

For Orvel, people like Cynthia are definitely big people with great supernatural powers. If she wants to rectify Orvel and Orvel's family, Orvel has no ability to resist at all.

So he was very grateful that Charlie came over at this time and carried this pot for himself.

Moreover, he is equally grateful to Issac.

Had it not been for Issac's reminder, he might have never thought of this.

It is very likely that when Cynthia retaliated, he still hadn't figured out why.

Seeing him thanking, Charlie waved his hand and said, "You are doing things for me, so you don't have to be so polite about it."

After finishing speaking, he looked at Issac on the side and exhorted: "Mr. Issac, Ruo Su is over there, you must keep an eye, and also help me pay attention to the current movement of the Su family."

Issac nodded immediately and said, "Master, don't worry, I will arrange Eastcliff's men to help me keep an eye on the Su family."

Charlie said: "Okay, Orvel go to work, Mr. Issac take me home."

.....

Charlie sat in Issac's Rolls-Royce, and the first thing was to call Ito Nanako, who was in Japan.

On the one hand, he wants to report her safety, on the other hand, he wants to inquire about the situation in Japan.

Chapter 2200

After all, Ruo Su's escape from such an important prison is probably unacceptable to the Japanese Metropolitan Police Department, the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, and the entire region.

Once the phone was connected, Ito Nanako's voice came over: "Mr. Charlie, have you already arrived in Aurous Hill?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Yes, how do you know?"

Ito Nanako smiled and said: "I was following the news in Aurous Hill and found that some media were promoting the news that Miss Song had returned. Since she has returned to Aurous Hill, Charlie must have arrived too."

"Yes." Charlie smiled slightly and said: "We arrived in the morning, and we rushed to the Song Group as soon as we got back, so I'm sorry to report this to you late."

Nanako Ito smiled and said: "Charlie is too polite, you have to be busy with business, don't need to contact me for the first time, as long as you are like this, just tell me when you are done."

Charlie sighed in his heart, this Ito Nanako is really gentle and considerate. If anyone marries such a woman in the future, that would be a blessing for a lifetime.

Thinking in his heart, he couldn't help shaking his head, driving the thought out of his mind, and asked: "Nanako, is there any activity in Tokyo?"

"Has."

Nanako Ito said: "A major incident happened in Tokyo the night before. Ruo Suli, the first criminal who killed the Matsumoto family, escaped from prison! This incident only broke out yesterday afternoon. It was said that Ruo Suli was dropped. People have disappeared. The Metropolitan Police Department and the Self-Defense Forces are going crazy, and they are conducting carpet searches across the country."

After speaking, Nanako Ito said again: "The impact of this incident in Japan is very bad. The director of the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department has already taken the blame and resigned this morning. A friend of my father, a senior of the Tokyo Homeland Security

Bureau, was in danger , Took over the post of director of the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department.”

Charlie couldn’t help but laugh secretly when he heard this.

This Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department is really unlucky.

This incident, at first glance, was that the Su family was secretly engaged with the top officials of the Japanese Self-Defense Forces.

According to the confession of the captain of the ship Ruo Suli last time, this incident is that the Japanese Self-Defense Force first handed over the people to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department, and then placed them together with the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department and Su’s family. In his hand, he exchanged the person, and then threw the pot to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department.

They originally wanted the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department to take the blame, and then the Self-Defense Forces would catch Ruo Suli again, so as to enhance the influence of the Japanese Self-Defense Forces in the country.

But I didn’t expect that in the middle of this matter, Charlie suddenly popped out and brought Ruo Suli back to the country.

In this way, the loss of the Japanese Self-Defense Forces is not too great, after all, the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department is carrying the pot, and they are just emptying out.

But the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department is really bad.

People are theirs, and the responsibility rests with them.

If they fail to catch Ruo Suli, they would be a shameful criminal in the Japanese judicial field and a fair criminal in Japan.

So Charlie said to Ito Nanako: “Your captain and crew are still on the way back. After they return, they should tell you that Ruo Suli has been captured.”

Ito Nanako asked in surprise: “Ah?! Charlie, why did you catch Ruo Suli? You two know each other?”

Charlie smiled and said: “I have some personal grievances with her. After sailing that day, she wanted to kill me at sea, but unfortunately, she was not as skilled and was caught by me.”

Ito Nanako hurriedly asked: "Then Charlie, are you okay?"

"I'm fine." Charlie smiled: "Now Ruo Suli is in my hands, but I still hope you keep it secret for me."

Ito Nanako said without hesitation: "Charlie, please rest assured, I will keep it secret for you!"

Charlie said again: "Oh right, Nanako, you just said that the newly appointed head of the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department is your father's friend?"

"Yes." Nanako Ito explained: "He is my dad's college classmate and one of his best friends."

Charlie smiled and said: "Then I think it is for you, I will give him a big gift!"

Chapter 2201

When Nanako heard this, she asked in surprise: “Charlie! what kind of gift are you going to give him?”

Charlie smiled and said: “Presumably he is still anxious to get answers. Angry because he doesn’t understand why Ruoli disappeared and why she was dropped by someone?”

Nanako said: “This is indeed the case. Dad said that my uncle is under a lot of pressure now because it is difficult to do this kind of critical task. The main reason is that the expectations of the people are too high. If you do it well, everyone will be happy, but if you fail, it’s very likely to make you suffer and face the anger of the people.”

Charlie agreed and said: “Yes, this kind of thing is a double-edged sword. If you don’t use it well, you will hurt yourself.”

After speaking, Charlie said with a smile: “But, the gift I give him can make him turn this double-edged sword into a single-edged sword!”

Nanako asked in amazement: “Charlie, what do you mean by this? A double-edged sword becoming a single-edged sword?”

“Right.” Charlie said with a smile: “In other words, with my gift, he doesn’t have to worry about harming himself if this sword is not used well.”

Nanako hurriedly said, “Charlie, what exactly is this great gift you are talking about?”

Charlie smiled and said: “You tell him that the reason why Ruoli was dropped is that the Su family and the Japanese Self-Defense Forces are working in collusion against the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department.”

“Ah?!” Nanako’s voice was extremely surprised: “Charlie, what you said is true?! The Su family, really colluded with the Self-Defense Forces?”

Charlie asked her: “When did I lie to you?”

Nanako hurriedly explained: “Charlie, I didn’t mean that... I just thought... this thing is too subversive! How can the Self-Defense Force, as part of the army, be so absurd?”

Charlie smiled and said, “There could be a thousand interpretations. The reason why the Su family and the Self-Defense Forces fly and stalk each other is not for profit! The main

reason is that the Su family's energy is too large to cover the sky, you tell Your dad's friend, let him focus on breakthroughs from the Self-Defense Forces, and he will definitely make significant progress."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "As long as your uncle can find real evidence of collusion between the Self-Defense Forces and the Su family, even if there is no way to capture Ruoli back, you can still fight a beautiful turnaround on behalf of the Metropolitan Police Department. Up!"

Nanako also knew very well that before Charlie didn't tell her about this, the key point of this matter was whether her uncle could smoothly arrest Ruoli.

But now, the key point of this matter has immediately changed.

As long as the uncle finds absolute evidence that it is indeed the Su family and the Self-Defense Force that replaced Ruoli, the Metropolitan Police Department can instantly get rid of all responsibilities, and all the gangsters will be dumped to the Su family and the Self-Defense Force!

Thinking of this, Nanako hurriedly said with joy: "Charlie, then I will inform my uncle first, thank you for this great gift! As long as the trouble is solved, I will ask uncle to Thank you, Charlie! I will ask him to thank you personally!"

Charlie smiled and said: "You don't have to be so polite, as long as I come to Japan in the future, or if there is anything I need, you will help me I know, so there is nothing to be polite about."

Nanako blurted out: "Charlie, don't worry! My uncle has always been very affectionate and righteous. If he can come back with Charlie's help this time, he will definitely remember Charlie's kindness!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Then I will reveal a little more information. You must ask him to check the Maritime Self-Defense Force that went to sea last night. The inner ghost must be out of this group of people. Everyone catches them all for a sudden trial, and they will definitely find a breakthrough!"

Nanako thought for a moment and said: "The level of the Self-Defense Force is higher than that of the Metropolitan Police Department. If you arrest people directly, it may be difficult to push, and the Self-Defense Force will definitely interfere."

Chapter 2202

Charlie smiled and said, "Isn't he from the homeland security department? As far as I know, homeland security is the most important thing for any country. Therefore, people in the homeland security department must be higher than the military. He can ask his former colleagues or leaders to help, and the Homeland Security Department will come forward to arrest people in the Self-Defense Force. I believe the Self-Defense Force has absolutely no guts to interfere."

After a pause, Charlie said again: "After the homeland security department catches people, they can be handed over to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department for interrogation. No matter how many people are caught, they will all be isolated and interrogated separately. Find the key clue!"

Nanako couldn't help exclaiming: "Charlie, your method is really great! I will tell him now! Thank you on behalf of my uncle!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Okay, you can tell him quickly, I'm just waiting to see this great show of tide reversal!"

Charlie only revealed to Nanako that the Su family colluded with the Self-Defense Forces and exchanged for Ruoli, but did not tell her that the whole thing was that the Su family and the Self-Defense Forces played the game together. On the surface, it was a release, but it was actually a left-hand Invert of these inside stories.

This is mainly because these words do not have much meaning when they come out of his mouth.

Moreover, the more clues you give, the easier it is to interfere with the opponent's concentration.

Therefore, he only talked about the secret trade between the Su family and the Self-Defense Forces, and the rest, let the uncle of Nanako, follow the clues he gave, go in-depth, and let him dig out the background. That would be more lethal.

.....

At this moment.

Eastcliff, Su Family Mansion.

Ruoli and the accompanying crew members hadn't heard any news for so long, making Chengfeng Su anxious.

Zynn Su was also worried about this matter.

It's just that Zynn didn't know the inside story of the whole thing.

He thought that the Su family had an accident while rescuing Ruoli.

So he asked Chengfeng a little anxiously: "Dad, what the hell is going on? Don't our people want to take Ruoli back to China by the waterway? Why suddenly there is no news, and only the ship is the one left by the Japanese. The guard intercepted, where did Ruoli go?"

Chengfeng said depressedly: "How do I know? I know as much about the whole thing as you do. You ask me, how can I answer you?"

Zynn saw his father's tone a little irritated and hurriedly apologized: "Dad, calm down, and I am not targeting you... It's just that this fact is too weird. My heart is always hanging. This should not go wrong"

Chengfeng said coldly: "I have sent someone to Japan to investigate this matter. Once there is any news, I will communicate it to you as soon as possible."

Zynn sighed worriedly, and said, "Dad, who did you communicate with, in the Japanese Self-Defense Force? How about giving me contact information and I will call him to see if there are any missed clues."

As soon as Chengfeng heard this, he became frustrated, and said to him: "May I give you your contact information? The grandson of the Japanese Self-Defense Force now thinks I've played with him and is chasing after me asking me to give him an explanation. Call him, wouldn't master's overall plan become clear to the whole world?"

Thinking of this, he said with a dark face: "I said, I have sent someone to investigate, and news will be sent to you simultaneously. Do you have any comments on my arrangements?"

Chapter 2203

Seeing his father a little angry, Zynn hurriedly stood up, bowed, and said, "Dad, calm down your anger, I didn't mean that, I am just worried about Ruoli... Anyway, Ruoli is my flesh, She is currently unsure of her life and death, her whereabouts are unknown, I am indeed too anxious..."

Elder Cheng looked at him coldly, and said word by word: "Zynn, to do big things, you must have the strong heart of a lion and not change your face, and the disappearance of an illegitimate girl will make you panic like this? So what? If I die today, can you still manage the Su family?!"

As soon as Zynn heard this, his whole person was instantly worried!

He murmured in his heart: "The old man started to doubt my heart and my ability. This is not a good sign!"

"If I show too much concern about Ruoli on this matter and behave too nervously, the old man will definitely think that I am weak and not strong enough to be promoted to the position of Su Family Patriarch..."

"If it is because of Ruoli's matter that affects the old man's judgment of the successor, then it is really not worth the gain..."

Thinking of this, Zynn said with an awe-inspiring expression: "Dad! Don't worry! No matter how this matter turns out, I will never let it affect me!"

Old man Su looked at him suspiciously, and said coldly: "Will it affect you? It's not your mouth that has the final say, but my old man's eyes have the final say!"

Zynn hurriedly said: "Dad, you are right! I will show you with practical actions!"

Elder Su gave a hum and waved his hand: "Okay, you can go now."

Zynn respectfully said: "Good dad, I'll go out first..."

Chengfeng coldly reminded: "If Ruoli is still alive, then I believe she will contact you. If she contacts you, you must tell me the first!"

Zynn said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry, if she contacts me, I will report to you as soon as possible!"

Chengfeng gave a hum and waved his hand: "Go."

Zynn quickly turned around and hurriedly left Old Su's study.

At this time, Zynn's back was already wet with cold sweat.

After living in a rich family for a long time, he increasingly felt that the rich family is no different from the ancient palace dwelling families.

The lord of the wealthy family in the ancient days would be a king and his heir would be the prince below.

Although he has been appointed by the old man as the "prince" who will inherit the Su family in the future, he still holds the power, and he must always be cautious and walking on thin ice!

Otherwise, it is very likely that he might say something wrong and provoke the lord's anger upon himself, then he will mercilessly be dismissed!

There are so many princes who were deposed because of their words and demeanor who rebelled against the Lord in ancient times!

World history is full of such events. A wise man must learn from history and correct his course.

Chapter 2204

Falling from grace for the prince was not the only worry. There are historical proofs when the princes had to the fact trial, house arrests, and face the death penalty for defying an order from their kings.

Zynn was also worried that if he caused the old man's dissatisfaction because of Ruoli's affairs, and if the old man abolished him, his loss would be extremely heavy, and most of his life's efforts would be wasted.

Thinking of this, Zynn decided that regarding Ruoli, he must control his emotions as much as possible in front of the old man, and must not let the old man have any dissatisfaction with him!

The daughter is important, but the position of the Su Family Patriarch is even more important.

What's more, this daughter is still his illegitimate daughter!

.....

Here, the old man Su rushed into Zynn and made a fire, and he was more or less worried.

In fact, the main reason why he got angry with Zynn was mainly to hide his guilty conscience.

After all, he made the decision to betray Ruoli.

The old man had already settled an account. The crimes committed by Ruoli in Japan are extremely heinous. He really wants to buy the relevant personnel to release her. Not to mention the huge cost, it is easy to offend the Japanese government.

Therefore, he planned to cooperate with the Japanese Self-Defense Force, get Ruoli out by himself, and then let the Self-Defense Force capture her back and sell the Self-Defense Force a favor.

After all, the Japanese Self-Defense Force still has a lot of energy in the Japanese government. As long as it has a good relationship with the Self-Defense Force, it will be very convenient to develop in Japan in the future and cooperate with the Japanese government.

However, the old man never dreamed that such a big change would happen to the original seamless plan.

Ruoli's disappearance put him in a dilemma now.

On the one hand, he did not know how to explain to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces and how to eliminate the indignation of the Japanese people towards the Su family;

On the other hand, he didn't know whether Ruoli was dead or alive. If she was still alive, would she already be cognizant to his doings in secret? What if she knew about it and retaliate in the future?

While he was irritable, his most trusted subordinate hurried over and said in a low voice: "Master, Masaji Honda of the Japanese Self-Defense Force has called again. He has given us 24 hours. If we don't handover Ruoli to them in the next 24 hours the one billion dollar deposit we gave them will not come back..."

"Also, Masaji Honda is very angry now. He thinks we are playing with them on purpose, so he said, if we don't hand over Ruoli, then he will assume we are his enemies, and this will not end up well for us"

Elder Su sighed and cursed very annoyed: "Damn! Where did Ruoli go? A breathing person, she can't disappear out of thin air!"

The subordinate hurriedly said, "Now all the police in Japan are looking for the whereabouts of Ruoli. The Self-Defense Forces are also investigating all passing ships at sea. If Ruoli is still in Japan, it is only a matter of time before she is found; She has already left Japan, so she must have left Japan by water. Based on the time since her disappearance, she should have returned to China."

Elder Su frowned tightly and said coldly: "If it's the former, it's okay, but if it's the latter, it will be troublesome! She has no reason not to contact Su's family when she returns to China unless she already knows the truth. ! In that case, we will face trouble in the future!"

After that, he immediately ordered: "Immediately send someone to monitor the He family. If Ruoli returns to China, if she does not contact us, she will definitely contact her family and closely monitor all the He family's movements. Report any disturbances to me immediately!"

Chapter 2205

At this moment, Tokyo, Japan.

Forty-eight-year-old Suzuki Tomohisa was standing in front of the floor-to-ceiling windows of the office where he had just taken office, unable to do anything.

He is the new director of the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department.

Prior to this, he was a middle-level senior in the Homeland Security Department. He was very well-known in the Homeland Security Department because he was very good at investigating and had a very hard wrist.

This time, Ruoli was found to have dropped the package, and the whole of Japan was shocked. The Japanese government was overwhelmed by this, and the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department became a target of public criticism.

There is really no way, the Japanese government can only let Suzuki Tomohisa take orders.

However, Suzuki Tomohisa didn't want to take this mess either.

As a wise man, he generally stays away from such cases that shock the whole country.

Because cracking such a case is certainly very advantageous, but if you fail, you will definitely disappoint the people of the whole country.

For so many years, Suzuki Tomohisa has relied on a steady and slow fight, a little bit of experience, success stories, and his own reputation.

Therefore, he likes to take on tasks that are not so challenging and difficult.

He didn't want to interfere with such a challenging and difficult task.

Because, it was hard for him to rely on a steady fight until today, and he can continue to maintain this style until retirement.

In that case, he will be able to retreat and reap the admiration of the people across the country.

Now this extremely difficult task, being able to complete it will certainly make him leap a big step forward.

But if it is not done, it will also waste the reputation and status that he has gained over the years.

It is like a gambler who has won a lot of money and plans to leave the game with the money after playing a few cards.

However, at this moment, the dealer asked him to bet on Stud and put in all the money he had won so far.

Only fools are willing to do such things.

But Suzuki Tomohisa couldn't help it.

After all, he works in the national security department. After all, he is a national civil servant. What the Japanese government wants him to do, he has no room for bargaining at all.

Now, it is a foreign woman he has never met that determines the future trajectory of his life.

And he only knew that this woman was called Ruoli, who was the main murderer of the Matsumoto family. As long as he could catch her, he would be well-known throughout Japan; but if he could not catch her, he would disappoint the whole nation. He will be a sinner in the eyes of the Japanese people.

As for where is Ruoli? Is she still alive? He has no clues at all.

He stretched on the chair and said, even if I can't find Ruoli, I must at least find out how she got away under everyone's eyes.

Now that the double has been poisoned and died, and several people responsible for her transportation have also disappeared for no reason. The Metropolitan Police Department could not find any valuable clues.

Just when he scratched his scalp and didn't know where to start, his deputy pushed in and said embarrassingly: "Mr. Suzuki, there are many media reporters outside. Not only our domestic NHK and Asahi Shimbun but also there are many top overseas media including BBC and CNN, they all want to interview you..."

"Interview me?" Suzuki Tomohisa said with a black face, "I just took office, what can I do for an interview?"

The deputy said: "They want to know the progress of Ruoli"s disappearance case..."

Chapter 2206

Suzuki angrily said: "Can you help me tell them that there is no progress on this matter. If there is any substantial progress, then I will definitely announce it to the national and even the world media through the press conference."

The deputy nodded: "Okay Mr. Suzuki, I can definitely do that!"

Tomohisa stopped him and said, "Oh yes, from now on, no media reporters are allowed to enter the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department without invitation or permission!"

"Okay, roger sir!"

After the deputy went out, Tomohisa rubbed his temples distractedly and said to himself: "Hey...As long as you are in danger, you have never had any good things! This case has such a great influence. Not only the people of the whole country are paying attention, but even overseas media are interested. If you don't handle it well, your reputation may be ruined. It's f*cking tricky!"

As he was thinking about it, the phone rang suddenly.

Hearing the ringing of the cell phone, his scalp suddenly numbed, and his veins jumped.

What he is most afraid of now is answering the phone, not just that various media outlets try their best to find out his mobile phone and want to interview him over the phone.

There are many leaders of government departments who are constantly asking about the progress of the investigation of the entire case.

He is troubled by it.

When he looks at the screen of her mobile phone, he realized that it was the daughter of his good brother, Nanako.

The Suzuki family and the Ito family were originally family friends.

He and Yuhiko Ito have been close friends since they were young, and they also attended the same university. Although they are not brothers, they are not anything less than the brothers.

Therefore, Nanako seemed to him as his half daughter.

Seeing that it was Nanako's phone call, his irritable mood was greatly relieved. He got on the phone and squeezed a little smile, and asked: "Nanako, dear what makes you call me, is everything all right?"

Nanako hurriedly said: "Uncle Suzuki everything is good, don't worry. Uncle, I heard that you have recently been transferred to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department to investigate the case of Ruoli's disappearance?"

"Yes." Tomohisa asked, "Have you heard of it?"

"Yes..." Nanako said, "Uncle Suzuki, have you found any useful clues?"

Tomo Suzuki sighed: "There is no clue so far, this Ruoli is almost as if she has evaporated."

Nanako hesitated for a moment and said: "Uncle Suzuki, I have a very good friend. When I called me just now, he revealed a little clue to me, so I called you quickly. it might be of great help."

As soon as Tomo Suzuki heard this, he immediately asked excitedly: "Nanako, what you said is true? Who is your friend? What clue did he give you?"

Nanako solemnly said: "Uncle Suzuki, I'm sorry about the identity of my friend, I can't tell you."

While speaking, Nanako said again: "As for the clue he gave me...he told me that the reason why Ruoli was silently transferred is not because of Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department. It is linked to the Su family and the Self-Defense Force."

"The Self-Defense Force?" Tomo Suzuki asked in amazement: "Is the Self-Defense Force also involved in this matter?"

"Right." Nanako said: "My friend said that it was the Su family and the Self-Defense Forces who united and sacked Ruoli, and then deliberately dumped the pot to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department."

Tomohisa hurriedly asked: "Then what is your informant's intention? Do they want to rescue that Ruoli back to Su's house?"

"No.," Nanako said: "Their purpose is to throw Ruoli's scapegoat to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department, and then the Self-Defense Force will capture Ruoli back at sea and take all the credit."

“What?!” Tomo Suzuki was dumbfounded, and blurted out: “Nanako...you...what you said...is true?!”

Nanako said seriously: “This is what my friend told me. I believe him. He said that if you want to seize this clue, you can use your relationship with the national security department to take the boats in the Japanese sea that patrolled at Tokyo Port yesterday. All the members of the Self-Defense Forces should be taken away for quarantine review, there should be a breakthrough!

Chapter 2207

Nanako's words overturned all Tomo Suzuki's guesses and inferences about the whole matter.

He never dreamed that the Self-Defense Forces could also get involved in this kind of thing, and a strong wave of anger hit his heart immediately!

Immediately, Tomohisa gritted his teeth and said: "Nanako, thank you and your friends for reminding me. I will definitely bring all the relevant persons responsible for the trial as soon as possible!"

Nanako smiled and said, "Uncle Suzuki, I hope this clue can help you."

Tomo Suzuki said confidently: "Nanako, if this clue is true, then it really helped me a lot!"

After that, Tomo Suzuki hurriedly said: "Nanako, I have to make arrangements for arrest!"

"Good Uncle Suzuki!"

Tomohisa hung up the phone and immediately contacted his old leader of the Homeland Security Department.

The clues provided by Nanako are of great importance. If the Self-Defense Forces really participate in the removal of Ruoli, this is not only a national scandal but also a major homeland security incident, so it must be thoroughly investigated.

The leaders of Japan's homeland security department also paid great attention to this matter after hearing about it, and almost immediately sent a very high-level homeland security expert to fully cooperate with Tomo Suzuki to conduct a thorough investigation of this matter.

The relevant person in charge of the Self-Defense Force at this time does not know that he has been exposed.

They are constantly putting pressure on the Su family, forcing them to hand over Ruoli.

Now the people of the whole country are paying attention to this case. As long as the Self-Defense Forces can arrest Ruoli and bring her to justice, they can make a great contribution.

However, even if the Su family is unwilling to hand over Ruoli, it does not matter. After that, this matter has the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department's back.

In short, the Self-Defense Force feels that although what they did this time is not a successful big deal, it is definitely a deal that will not lose money.

However, they did not expect that the Nation's Land Security Department of the Metropolitan Police Department had already targeted them!

An invisible big net has been slowly spreading towards part of the high-level Self-Defense Forces!

At this time, Charlie had just returned home.

Pushing the door and entering, he heard the dining room is very lively.

Claire was chatting with people. Hearing the movement of the door opened, she came out to check. When she saw that Charlie had returned, she exclaimed with joy, "Husband! Why did you come back without saying hello or making a sound?"

Charlie smiled and said: "I didn't just finish my business, because a customer was in Japan and said that he was going to come back by private jet, so I just took a ride back."

Claire nodded, stepped forward to hold his hand, and said with a smile: "Husband, it takes two or three hours for you to fly from Japan. Surely you didn't eat at noon?"

Charlie smiled and said, "No, I'll go home as soon as I'm done."

Claire smiled and said, "Then you came back just right. Elsa just came back from Eastcliff today. I asked her to come to eat at home. We just opened the red wine, so we can eat together!"

With that, she took Charlie and walked into the dining room.

In the dining room, Elsa was chatting with Jacob and Elaine. When Claire came in holding Charlie's hand, her expression immediately turned into that of surprise!

She went back to Eastcliff for a few days during the Chinese New Year holiday and missed Charlie for a few days, so she couldn't wait as soon as she got off the plane this morning and came here to visit Claire with gifts.

Said to come to see Claire, but what she wanted was to see Charlie.

Chapter 2208

However, it was discovered after arrival that Charlie was not at home.

It turns out that Charlie went to Japan a few days ago because of an emergency, and has not returned.

This made Elsa feel a little bit lost, and the originally high mood instantly dimmed a lot.

Just half an hour ago, Claire's family left her at home for lunch. She was still a bit hesitant, thinking that Charlie was not at home. At this time, staying at Claire's home for lunch was a waste of time without Charlie. But now she feels, she took a good decision.

She wanted to say that she would just wait for the next visit, but couldn't hold back Claire's enthusiasm, she had no choice but to agree.

Nevertheless, she really didn't expect that Charlie would come back before eating this meal!

Therefore, at this moment, Elsa looked at Charlie with a hint of excitement.

Jacob and Elaine were naturally very happy to see Charlie returned.

Jacob's calligraphy and painting association is resting these days. He faces Elaine at home every day, and he is almost annoyed to death. Seeing Charlie's come back, he is naturally very happy.

As for Elaine, she was even happier. When she saw Charlie, she said happily: "Oh my good son-in-law, you can be counted as coming back after so many days, don't you know how much mom missed you these days?"

As she said, her eyes couldn't help but look at Charlie's hand.

When Charlie went to other places recently, he always brought her all kinds of high-end gifts back, so she also looked forward to what gifts Charlie would bring to her this time.

However, Charlie had empty hands at this time, and it didn't look like he had prepared a gift.

Elaine was somewhat disappointed in her heart, but she was too embarrassed to show it. After that, her current attitude towards Charlie had changed drastically from before.

She felt that Charlie was an out-and-out good son-in-law.

Even if Charlie didn't bring her a gift this time, she was not upset except for a little disappointment.

At this time, Charlie also realized that when he came back in a hurry and didn't prepare a small gift for Elaine, Elaine would definitely feel a little lost.

So he walked up to Elaine, sat down beside her, and said with a smile: "Mom, I'm so sorry. This time I wanted to buy some gifts for you from Japan to bring back, but suddenly a friend wanted to take a private jet home. When the plane returned to China, I temporarily took him downwind, so I didn't have time to buy gifts."

Elaine hurriedly waved her hand: "Oh, my son-in-law, I am already very happy if you have the mom in your heart. As for gifts, there is no need to buy them every time!"

Charlie nodded and smiled casually: "Mom, I will transfer you 200,000 on PayPal later. Take it and buy something, it's just a little bit of care for you!"

When Elaine heard this, she asked with excitement: "Oh my god, my son-in-law! What you said is true?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Can there be fakes? Mom, wait a moment, I will transfer the money."

After that, he took out his mobile phone and directly transferred 200,000 cash to Elaine via PayPal.

Elaine received the PayPal push and opened it. It was Charlie who gave her 200,000, so she clicked to receive it excitedly, clapped her hands happily, and smiled: "Oh! What a life of my Elaine! I found a good son-in-law!"

Jacob on the side shook his head repeatedly and said to Charlie: "Good son-in-law, in the future, give your mother a little less money. If she has a little money, she will suffer. You know that since she broke her leg again, until now, How many things have you bought online? A room is almost filled with her stuff!"

Elaine glared at him and scolded, "Jacob, take care of your mouth and don't spit out stinky bullsh!t, what's the matter with you! I think you are jealous of my son-in-law being so kind to me!"

Jacob said angrily: "You just speak bullsh!t!"

Elaine curled her lips and said: "What's wrong? I speak bullsh!t? I bullsh!t where is your mouth calling or something?"

Jacob's angry old face flushed, and he snorted coldly, "I really don't bother to take care of the words coming out of your mouth. such a vulgar woman!"

Chapter 2209

Seeing that Jacob and Elaine were about to choke again, Claire hurriedly came out to complete the game: "Oh, Mom, Dad, don't you always choke up when you talk? Charlie just came back, and Elsa is here, don't make a joke of yourself..."

Jacob looked at Elaine and snorted coldly, "I don't know you as much as you look at the face of a girl!"

Elaine said disdainfully: "Look at what you said, it's like I want to be familiar with you."

After that, Elaine turned her head to the side and stopped looking at Jacob.

At this time, Elsa said to Claire in embarrassment: "By the way, Claire, Qiuyi Gu will come to Aurous Hill for a concert next month. Let's go and watch it together?"

Claire hurriedly smiled and said, "Charlie said he wants to accompany me. He knew Qiuyi and said that he could get tickets for the front row."

Elsa looked at Charlie in shock and asked: "Charlie, do you know Qiuyi?!"

Charlie nodded: "Yes, Miss Gu is one of my clients. I have helped her see in some matters before."

Elsa blurted out: "Mom, it's so good?! Then you must be familiar with Miss Gu, can you help me find a ticket for the front row? I will pay you twice!"

Having said that, Elsa was afraid that Charlie would not agree, and clasped her hands together and pleaded: "Charlie, like Claire, I have liked Qiuyi for a long time. I especially want to sit in the first row and watch her concert..."

Speaking of this, Elsa sighed and said: "But her concert front-row tickets are too difficult to get. As long as she opens the concert, the rich second generation from all over the country will swarm like flies, and they will grab all the good seats. I have tried several times without success, so I can only ask for your help..."

Charlie couldn't help feeling big when he heard this.

He first promised Qiuyi that he would go to her concert, and then he promised his wife Claire that he would take her to Qiuyi's concert.

Claire was his wife, and Qiuyi was his fiancée who had been married since she was a child. Taking his wife to see his fiancée's concert was very uncomfortable in itself. He didn't expect Elsa to join in the fun at this time!

Elsa liked Charlie's things, Charlie had known this for a long time.

And he also knows that Elsa has a fiery personality and courage. When she was in the hot spring with him and his wife, she dared to run to him while his wife was asleep and confessed. If she was there at Qiuyi's concert, it would not be right. One can't know how messy it will be...

So Charlie said embarrassedly: "Elsa, I'm really sorry, I may not be able to help you with this matter, because I have already greeted Miss Gu, and Miss Gu said that at most two tickets can be arranged for me. ."

"As you know, the relationship between me and Miss Gu is nothing but the client relationship between Party A and Party B. It is very hard even to get just two tickets. I really don't want to feel embarrassed by asking for someone more..."

When Elsa heard this, she didn't have much doubt in her heart.

She thought to herself: "Qiuyi's concert tickets are always hard to find, and the seats in the front row are hard to change."

"Charlie just helped Qiuyi. It is indeed very rare that people can promise him two tickets for the front row. No matter how much he asks, it seems that Charlie is a little careless. I can't let Charlie looked down upon me to get tickets!"

Thinking of this, she hurriedly said: "Then I will think of ways myself. If I can't get the tickets for the front row, I will be satisfied when I get a ticket for the first five rows."

Charlie was also slightly relieved when he heard this.

He felt that if he couldn't prevent Elsa from going to the concert, it would be a good thing for Elsa to sit a little further away from him and his wife.

At least, he can be less stressed when the time comes.

Charlie knew very well that if she asked Qiuyi for three tickets, she would definitely not refuse, and she would definitely give three consecutive seats.

Chapter 2210

What if Elsa had to sit next to him?

So, if he can't agree to her request, let her find a way to get the tickets. The best situation is that she can't get the first-row seat, but step back and say, if she gets the first row Seat, as long as she doesn't sit next to him, he has nothing to worry about.

At this time, Elsa said to Claire again: "Claire, do you want to go shopping together in the afternoon?"

Claire glanced at Charlie and whispered in her ear: "Elsa, I don't want to go shopping. I will go to work in two days. Charlie has just returned from a few days after going out. I want to stay with him."

Elsa was shocked.

She could see that when Claire said this, it was entirely from the heart.

This made Elsa realize that Claire, who has always been less sensitive to feelings, might have truly fallen in love with Charlie.

This made her very sad.

She used to feel that Claire married Charlie only under the pressure of her grandfather. From an emotional point of view, she definitely did not love Charlie.

In that case, digging a corner by yourself will feel at ease.

However, if the girlfriend really fell in love with Charlie, wouldn't they both be happy?

If that were the case, it would indeed seem a bit immoral to grab love with a sword.

At this moment, Elsa wondered if she would give up pursuing Charlie.

If she gave up pursuing Charlie, there would be no need for her to stay in Aurous Hill.

After that, the chairman of the Emgrand Group has not shown up yet, and Elsa's family has also given up the idea of letting her catch this line.

This time Elsa went back to the New Year, and the Dong family hoped that she would quit her job at Emgrand Group and return to Eastcliff for development.

But Elsa said she didn't want to resign because she didn't want to give up Charlie.

But at this moment, Elsa felt a little shaken in her heart.

At a certain moment, she even felt that she might as well leave Aurous Hill and return to Eastcliff to develop well.

In this case, not only can keep a girlfriend's relationship with Claire but also her career and relationship will not be delayed.

After that, no matter how much energy she puts into Charlie, it is difficult to get the return she wants. In the end, it is very likely that her feelings will be exhausted.

However, thinking of Charlie, Elsa's strong feeling of admiration could not be restrained at all.

She felt that if she gave up Charlie, she might not find a man who could make her heart move like him in her entire life.

After thinking about it, Elsa decided: "I want to stay in Aurous Hill and continue to fight!"

"If Charlie is willing to accept me, then even if I am cast aside by the people of the world, I will never hesitate!"

"However, if one day it is confirmed that I don't stand a chance, then I will completely withdraw, return to Eastcliff without hesitation, and never see Charlie again!"

Chapter 2211

At the same time, Eastcliff Su's family.

Although Ruoli's disappearance made Chengfeng Su and Zynn Su worried, it did not affect Zhiyu Su and Zhifei's mood at all.

The two of them didn't know Ruoli's true identity, they just regarded her as a servant in the family. In addition, Ruoli had always been Zynn's bodyguard and had little contact with other siblings, so the pair The siblings naturally didn't care much about her affairs.

Right now, the two brothers and sisters are in Zhiyu's study, each looking at the computer, looking at the monitoring screenshots compiled by the person under their hand.

These screenshots are full of young male yellow faces.

They were all Su's staff, and according to Zhiyu's request, they were intercepted from surveillance videos of major airports in Japan some time ago.

What the siblings have to do is to constantly look through these screenshots, trying to find Charlie's figure.

Unfortunately, there were too many surveillance videos at the time, and the number of passengers at several major airports in a few days exceeded several million.

It is indeed not an easy task to find Charlie from these millions of people.

The two had been checking the screenshots of these surveillance videos for several days, but they still couldn't find Charlie.

The glamorous Zhiyu stayed in front of the computer day and night for several days, her eyes were bloodshot, dry, and unbearable, but she continued to fight while dripping eye drops.

Because Zhifei had promised her sister in advance that she would try her best to help her find her benefactor, so she didn't dare to slack off and kept looking around day and night.

Seeing that the surveillance video screenshots of nearly a million people have been filtered, but Charlie's figure is still not found, Zhifei more or less retreats and said to Zhiyu

with a tired face: “Zhiyu, it is really not easy to find this way. , I don’t know how long would that take.”

Zhiyu looked through the screenshots and said solemnly: “There are more than three million people who still need to be identified. Out of almost one million. It’s a quarter of the completion. I believe that these three million people After reading all of them, you will be able to find clues to your benefactor!

Zhifei sighed and said, “Zhiyu, don’t try too hard. Look at your eyes, they are red like a rabbit. Take a break and you can try later!”

Zhiyu said: “I’m not tired at all. If you are tired, you can rest for ten minutes.”

“Ten minutes?!” Zhifei said embarrassingly, “Sister, don’t call Zhiyu, change your name to the owl! If I continue to look for it, I will be blind!”

Zhiyu said angrily in her voice: “Then you don’t need to find it, I will find it myself!”

Zhifei hurriedly explained: “I didn’t mean that, I just want to rest for a while.”

As he said, he hurriedly got up, poured two cups of tea, handed Zhiyu a cup, and smiled: “Take a cup of tea and rest for a few minutes. There is also a break between classes. You can’t work hard continuously?”

Zhiyu took a sip from his teacup and said, “These videos are dead and people are alive. If we don’t find clues to Benevolence as soon as possible, what if there is a new change in Benevolence’s trajectory? What if we finally find a clue and then follow the trail to find it, but the benefactor is no longer there?”

Chapter 2212

Speaking of this, Zhiyu continued with a little tiredness: "The point is, the only one who has really met your benefactor is the two of us, so only the two of us can do this kind of identification work."

Zhifei nodded helplessly: "You're right, let's hurry up and try to find the clue of that man as soon as possible!"

After that, Zhifei remembered something and said: "By the way, Zhiyu, I'm going to Aurous Hill in two days. Would you like to come along?"

Zhiyu asked curiously: "What are you going to do in Aurous Hill?"

Zhifei said embarrassedly: "I've already discussed naming and cooperation with Qiuyi's concert. Her first concert of the year will be held in Aurous Hill on the second day of the lunar calendar. I didn't promise her before. Aurous Hill Charity donated 10 million, so I also want to go there in advance. Not only will this 10 million be arranged in place, but also the major welfare homes, orphanages, and other charities in Aurous Hill City will benefit as well. According to the actual needs of these institutions, another 20 million donations will be given to them."

Having said that, Zhifei continued with a just and awe-inspiring look: "Since it is doing charity, of course, we must go!"

Zhiyu smiled unkindly and said, "Hehe, it turned out to pursue Qiuyi! No wonder you are so active!"

Zhifei hurriedly denied: "Don't talk nonsense. I'm doing charity work. Besides, Qiuyi won't go there. I go by myself. How can you say that I am pursuing Qiuyi!"

Zhiyu curled her lips and said: "Oh, you are still being serious with me, I don't know you yet? You just want to make this thing a little more beautiful in advance, and let Qiuyi look at me by then? promise to donate 10 million. As a result of donating 30 million, Qiuyi will definitely think that you are a person with a strong sense of social responsibility, and then have a better opinion of you, I guess right?"

Zhifei said embarrassingly: "You are the smartest, I can't hide anything from your insight, right?"

Zhiyu nodded and smiled: "Just admit it."

Zhifei sighed and said, "Zhiyu, the ancestors have something I don't know if you have heard of it?"

Zhiyu blurted out: "Sell less, speak straight!"

Zhifei said earnestly: "The ancestors said that if you see it through, you can't tell it. This is the highest state of a smart person."

Zhiyu said disdainfully: "You don't need to reach the highest state to talk, the general state is enough."

"You girl!" Zhifei sneered angrily, and immediately changed the subject and asked: "Hey, I'll just ask you if you want to go? If you want to go, let's go together. It just happens that I'm not familiar with Aurous Hill."

Zhiyu shook her head: "No, I will not go anywhere until I find this person!"

Zhifei hurriedly persuaded: "Oh, Zhiyu, you can accompany me. This thing could be done from anywhere, anyplace, you can take your laptop out on the road, at the concert, at the airport anywhere. You just don't need to camp in the bedroom for good!"

Zhiyu said uninterestedly: "Then I don't want to go either. You are going to lay the foundation for the pursuit of Qiuyi. What am I going to do?"

Zhifei asked her back: "You don't want to go out to get some air? How dignified the atmosphere is at home these past two days. Dad and grandpa have been black all day long, and you still can't feel it? Take this opportunity to go out quietly for a few days. Is it okay?"

Zhiyu hesitated for a moment, and then nodded gently: "That's what I said, then you can arrange it, just to go out and relax."

Chapter 2213

In fact, even if Zhifei didn't say anything, Zhiyu, who was extremely intelligent, had already noticed the recent abnormality in the family atmosphere.

In addition to the news from Japan, all the news airing about Ruoli. She knew that the Su family stabbed a big man in Japan for saving Ruoli.

However, what she didn't quite understand was why dad had to put so much effort into Ruoli.

It stands to reason that Ruoli is nothing but a subordinate of the Su family.

If something goes wrong, the Su family only needs to give her family a generous pension according to the agreement, and then it is enough to pay the relocation allowance monthly.

There was no need at all. For the sake of a servant, she was taken out of the hands of the Japanese Metropolitan Police Department.

How high the cost behind this is, you can figure it out with a little brainstorming, at least a hundred times more than the pension and settlement allowance, which is not worthwhile at all.

But Zhifei took the initiative to speak: "Zhiyu, Dad, and Grandpa made such a big movement in order to save Ruoli, what do you think they are doing?"

Zhiyu shook her head: "I don't know this, but Dad and Grandpa must have their considerations."

Zhifei said: "But I think about it, I always feel that this matter is not cost-effective, and Ruoli can't help the Su family make money. It is completely meaningless to invest such a large price to save her!"

Zhiyu shrugged her shoulders and said with a smile: "I can't figure it out, so I just don't think about it anymore."

Zhifei thought for a while and said, "Do they want to use this to increase people's loyalty to the Su family?"

Zhiyu shook her head and said, "More than fifty people were arrested together. Only one Ruoli was saved. The people must feel unbalanced in their hearts, and they don't know what to think!"

"Yes." Zhifei sighed and said: "I can't figure it out, I can't figure it out..."

Zhiyu said: "Okay, this is not something we should worry about. Let's hurry up and find your benefactor! The family is now in short supply of top masters. If we can find the benefactor and let the benefactor help the Su family, It will certainly alleviate the family's immediate urgency to a great extent."

Zhifei nodded: "You are right! Benefactor's strength, I am afraid that ten or eight Ruoli will not be able to catch up. If he can stay in the Su family to work, it will definitely be a great achievement!"

.....

Tokyo, Japan.

Within one noon, the Metropolitan Police Department and the Homeland Security Department jointly captured all the Maritime Self-Defense members who were patrolling near Tokyo Bay on the night of Ruoli's disappearance and separated them for individual surprise interrogations.

Within the country, the department with the highest authority and priority is the homeland security department.

Because for a country, nothing is more important than homeland security.

So when Homeland Security comes out to do something, everyone must stand aside.

Just like America.

The well-known functional departments in the United States are the FBI and CIA and NSA.

FBI is the US Federal Bureau of Investigation, which is subordinate to the judicial department. Generally speaking, it is responsible for major domestic cases and cases that span multiple places, especially multiple states and counties;

CIA is the Central Intelligence Agency, responsible for collecting all kinds of intelligence on foreign governments, companies, and terrorists;

FBI and CIA are very common in film and television dramas, so they can basically be familiar all over the world, but not many people know about the NSA.

NSA is the National Security Agency of the United States, the largest intelligence agency of the US government, and the organization that employs the most computer experts, mathematics experts, and linguists in the world. Although they do not often appear in the public eye, their priority in doing things has no match.

Chapter 2214

The same goes for the Japanese Homeland Security Department.

If the Homeland Security Department arrests members of the Self-Defense Force for interrogation on the grounds of threatening national security, even the top commander of the Self-Defense Force has no right to stop or interrogate.

And all the members of the Self-Defense Forces are also very clear that once they get involved with the Homeland Security Department, there is no good thing to do, and they will have to be skinned if they survive.

Therefore, people in the Self-Defense Force have a natural fear of the Homeland Security Department.

It is precisely because of the reputation of the Homeland Security Department that among these self-defense team members who were arrested for surprise interrogation, several people with insufficient psychological strength soon began to show their feet.

Moreover, the people in the homeland security department are almost all the elite of a country.

This group of people is not only extremely capable but also has been performing various secret tasks. Even in peaceful times, the people in the homeland security department are all battle-tested and best fighters.

These Self-Defense Force soldiers with little actual combat experience were as simple and weak as elementary school students in front of them.

Therefore, the Department of Homeland Security seized the few self-defense team members who were not good enough to attack and quickly opened a breakthrough.

A few hours later, the context of the entire incident has been sorted out by the Department of Homeland Security.

What made Tomo Suzuki very excited was that Nanako was right. The Self-Defense Forces did collude with the Su family from China. During the transfer of Ruoli.

Not only that, their cheapest operation was to deliberately fix the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department. When Ruoli was handed over to the Police Department for escort,

dropped her, and transferred all the responsibilities to them. The video hall suffered a huge grievance.

And their motives for uniting with foreign forces and substituting domestic key criminals turned out to want to let go, seek credit for themselves, and get the social attention!

This irritated Tomo Suzuki!

In his opinion, this act of the Self-Defense Force is simply like a thief who burned his house and then put out the bear child who sought praise from the parents!

After clarifying this matter, the Department of Homeland Security immediately convened the cabinet and held an emergency meeting with the cabinet to discuss countermeasures.

The Cabinet was also shocked by this incident!

No one ever thought that there should be such stupid high-level collusion in the Self-Defense Force, who did nothing for a little merit and recklessness, causing great losses to the country!

As a result, the Cabinet immediately worked with the Department of Homeland Security to formulate a set of solutions urgently.

First, secretly arrest all SDF executives involved in this matter, and immediately make the case public, expounding in detail all the causes and consequences of the Su family's conspiracy with the SDF, as well as the fact that the Su family's rescue is fake and the act is unlawful!

Second, the Su family must be required to deliver Ruoli to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department within 24 hours, otherwise, all businesses of the Su family in Japan will be permanently blocked, and the Su family's immediate family members will always be restricted from entering the country!

That night.

The three SDF executives involved in the case were arrested in their respective homes.

These three people were awarded the posts of Self-Defense Forces and the Japanese government for successfully arresting Ruoli and others at Osaka Airport.

But now, these three people have all been reduced to prisoners endangering homeland security.

At the same time, the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department and the national security department officially issued an announcement to the world.

A tsunami directed at the Su family screamed at this moment!

Chapter 2215

late at night.

Yenching.

Zynn returned to his home unconcealed.

At this moment, his mood is very complicated and he is in a state of utter confusion.

Just this evening, Ruoli's biological mother, Yingxiu He, came to the Su Group to meet him.

As soon as the two met, Yingxiu anxiously asked him the whereabouts of Ruoli.

However, Zynn didn't know how to answer.

Because he didn't know where Ruoli went.

She vanished as if the world had evaporated, leaving no clues.

Yingxiu, who was missing an arm, knelt down to Zynn crying, hoping that he could accept that Ruoli was his biological daughter, and did everything possible to find her whereabouts.

Zynn agreed.

Ruoli is his biological daughter. This is supported by the results of DNA. Moreover, Yingxiu had a life-saving grace for him back then. The reason why Yingxiu lost an arm is entirely to save him.

Therefore, whether it is for the face of his own daughter or the face of the savior, Zynn cannot hide it but agree.

However, his heart was blocked.

Because he encountered such a thing for the first time.

For the first time, there is no clue to that person's whereabouts.

After that, the Su Family's hands and eyes were open to the sky. In the past, as long as they wanted to check, there was no clue that they couldn't find it.

But this time, the Su family was at loss.

Therefore, Zynn was also very worried about Ruoli's current situation.

What he was afraid of was not that he could not find Ruoli, he was afraid that Ruoli was probably no longer alive.

Therefore, when he returned home, he always felt very heavy.

Yes. The moment Zynn opened the bedroom door, a glamorous middle-aged woman walked out of the bathroom.

This woman had just removed her makeup and took a shower. Her long hair was wrapped in a hair-drying cap. Although she had removed her makeup, her skin was still very smooth and clean. She looked like natural beauty and was a lady who was normally well maintained.

This woman is Zynn's lifelong love, his wife, Liona Du.

The Du family is very strong in Yenching. Although it may be a bit worse than the Su family in terms of assets, it is actually not much worse in terms of background, status, contacts, and overall strength.

On a special level, it was even stronger than the Su Family.

After all, money is not the only measure of strength in any place in the world.

Liona was one of the most respected celebrities in Eastcliff.

Her family background made her almost the dream lover of all the rich second generations of Eastcliff.

Zynn is one of them.

Liona has given birth to children and over fifty years old, but she still maintains the same charm as a young woman in their thirties.

Seeing Zynn coming back, Liona said distressedly: "Why come back so late today? Are you tired?"

Zynn grinned reluctantly and said, "It's okay, I'm not tired. There have been a lot of happenings in the past two days.

Chapter 2216

Liona counted and nodded. Since she married Zynn, she has not cared about Zynn's work.

Because she felt that she didn't need to interfere with men's affairs.

Therefore, she never asked Zynn about the details of his work.

Seeing that Zynn was very tired, she said, "Change your clothes first, I'll put some water for you, take a good bath, turn lights off when you go to bed, and you won't wake up at midnight."

Zynn was moved in his heart and hurriedly said, "My wife, you don't need to worry about me, I can just do that myself."

Liona said: "I just used the water in the bathtub. It will take a long time to warm the water. You should change your clothes and rest for a while."

Zynn smiled and said, "It's okay, I'll just use your washed water to soak for a while."

Liona said with some embarrassment, "How can that be! The soaped water is not clean, you wait, I will refill the tub."

"No need." Zynn smiled, and went into the bathroom immediately, undressing, and said: "How can my wife's bathwater be dirty! Leave it, I'll go in for a while!"

Seeing that he took off his clothes, Liona reluctantly shook her head and said: "That's fine, soak for a while. If the water gets cold, I'll warm it again. I'll am going to bed to read a book."

Zynn hurriedly smiled and said: "Okay!"

Liona left the bathroom, closed the door behind, and then lay on the comfortable and luxurious bed. Then she took a book called Anna Karenina from the bedside.

This is a literary masterpiece by the Russian writer Leo Tolstoy. It is about the tragedy of Anna Karenina's pursuit of love.

Liona has read this book countless times, and she has memorized many passages verbatim, but she still picks it up and reads it every now and then.

Sometimes, she felt that she was a bit like the heroine of this book to some extent. Although she was born a noble, although she was an elegant and charming elder lady in the eyes of others, she never got the love she really wanted.

Her husband, like Anna's husband, is obsessed with his career. Although he loves her deeply, she feels a kind of boring frustration because of his excessive rigidity.

She can only find comfort in life from her children.

The subtle thing is that Anna met her true love in a lifeless married life.

But he is quite the opposite.

It was after encountering true love, but unable to get true love, that she joined hands with Zynn into the married life.

Anna finally dies by committing suicide. Although Liona did not have any thoughts of suicide, since the day she married Zynn, she knew that the love in her life was dead.

After flipping through a few pages casually, Liona couldn't help but imagine the figure of the man in her mind.

For more than twenty years, the figure of that man has never left her thoughts.

Almost every night, she fell asleep thinking of the man's figure.

And that man is the love of her life, Changying Wade.

Thinking of Changying, she involuntarily reached out and picked up her mobile phone.

After the phone was unlocked, she opened the browser on the phone and entered a very complicated web address in the address bar.

This URL is actually a web album.

After logging into the account and password, she clicked to confirm and entered her private photo album.

This private photo album was registered by Liona herself more than ten years ago. She converted all the photos of herself and Changying, as well as all the photos of Changying she could find, into an electronic version and transferred them to this photo album.

Only she knows the account number and password. As long as she has the opportunity, she will open this album every day for a while, and then silently exit and delete all access records.

At this moment, she opened the photo album, and when the handsome face of Changying appeared on the screen of the phone, tears of Lina's two lines burst out involuntarily.

She looked at Changying's photo, rubbed her face with fingertips, and whispered: "Changying, you have been away for so many years, why can't I forget you..."

Chapter 2217

Liona really loves Changying.

Unlike Charlie's mother, Changying and Charlie's mother met when they were studying abroad, and Liona really grew up with Changying's childhood sweethearts.

Both are children of a large family in Eastcliff locality and had studied in the same school since childhood.

They go to the best kindergarten, the best elementary school, the best junior high school, and the best high school in Eastcliff.

Therefore, the faces of Liona and Changying from different periods can be found in several graduation photos.

Changying excelled since he was a child, and Liona felt that he especially liked playing with her when he was in elementary school.

When she arrived in junior high school, Liona realized that she fell in love with Changying.

Since then, her thoughts on Changying have not changed, and she has never concealed her love for him.

When Changying ran on the court, she will definitely cheer beside him;

When Changying played the guitar and sang on the stage, she would definitely applaud from below;

So, soon, the children of the big family in 49 cities, everyone knew that Liona liked Changying.

Coincidentally, the Du family and the Wade family have been very close.

The old man of the Du family and the old man of the Wade family were friends for a long!

Back then, the two elderly people discovered that Liona liked Changying, almost overjoyed!

The parents of the two families were all trying their best to bring the two together.

Liona couldn't wait to marry Changying and become his wife.

But Changying alone did not agree.

He said that he had always regarded Liona as his own sister, so how could he have children with her.

Elder Wade couldn't persuade him with his life and death, and slapped him on the face, calling him a bastard, which delayed Liona for so many years.

Changying's face hadn't been swollen before he had gone abroad.

Liona did not say a word, packed up her bags, and ran after him to the United States.

Unexpectedly, Changying met Charlie's mother in the United States and became his true lover.

However, Liona still did not give up.

She persisted until the night before Changying's wedding.

That night, she was still expecting a miracle to happen.

Looking forward to Changying, being able to be part of his home, imagining to wake him up the next morning.

However, Changying did not appear in the end.

Later, Changying got married.

He and his wife led the Wade Family to accept the marriage. The elders praised them for being a couple of gods and immortals, but Liona washed away her pining with tears every night.

She always felt that she was the woman who loved Changying the most in this world. Unfortunately, Changying didn't choose to be with her in the end.

Back then, Changying chose his later wife without hesitation, Liona almost cried out all the tears.

However, she wiped away her tears and continued to love Changying deeply, like White Sawn, looking through the clear autumn water, waiting for him to change his mind.

Unfortunately, Changying did not look back in the end.

When Changying got married, she calmly accepted all this, and then equally calmly accepted Zynn's crazy pursuit for several years.

When Changying passed away, she cried again. That time, she was even sent to the hospital overnight because of excessive depression.

It's just that the Su family didn't tell anyone about it, not even Liona's family members.

Zynn didn't say it because he was afraid and took it as a shame, his wife weeping for another man.

He couldn't let people know that his wife, his beloved wife, was crying so badly that she almost died, crying at the death of another man.

For a long time after that, Zynn had been taking care of her with all his heart. He didn't complain about Liona because he knew it was unnecessary.

Since Changying was dead, Changying would no longer threaten the relationship between the two afterward, so why bother to blame Liona for this?

However, what he didn't expect was that a few years ago, a satellite TV station in a southern province launched a program called "I'm a Singer". Liona, who has always liked music, kept in front of the TV every week. So he watched several episodes with Liona.

Chapter 2218

In each episode, he will discuss with Liona who sings better and who adapts it well. The two watched them with gusto and enjoyed it well.

Until one day, a female singer named Huwa sang a cover of “I Can’t Live Without You”.

When Liona heard the song, her emotions collapsed again, and she covered her face, crying to death in front of the TV.

The lyrics of that song are still fresh in Zynn’s memory.

It goes like this:

“You melted me with open arms,

You rubbed me with your fingertips,

You instigated the situation to take me away,

You made waves and abandoned me...

We are too unfair,

Love and hate are all controlled by you.

But today, I cannot live without you.

Whether you love me or not...”

Huwa’s voice is excellent, and when the song reaches the most emotional part, it is simply heartbreaking.

At that time, Zynn saw Liona crying out of control and stretched out his hand to embrace her, but he never dreamed that Liona would not let him hold her. She cried and listened to the entire song, and then locked herself in the bedroom. Cried for more than an hour.

Zynn was in an extremely bad mood at the time.

Because he knew very well that the reason Liona cried like that while listening to the song was entirely because of Changying, who had been dead for more than ten years!

The lyrics of this song fit Liona’s feelings for Changying too much.

Liona's heart was melted by Changying, crushed by Changying, swept away by Changying, and abandoned by Changying!

Liona's love is completely controlled by Changying alone!

No matter whether he loved her or not, Liona can't do without him. Even if he physically and spatially leaves her, he never left her heart!

At that moment, Zynn couldn't help but burst into tears.

He didn't understand, what magic power does Changying have? When he was alive, he would let his wife die in love. After more than ten years of death, he can still let his wife die in love?

It was also at that moment that Zynn hated Changying more, hated him even more than when Changying was alive!

He even wanted to scrape his grave and thwart him!

For Liona, she had only loved one person in her life, and that person was Changying.

As for Zynn, it was just a step she found for herself after Changying got married.

At that time, everyone was amazed by Changying's wedding of the century, and at the same time expressed pity for Liona.

The strong Liona did not want to be looked down upon, so she agreed to Zynn's pursuit.

However, she didn't love Zynn from beginning to end.

Although after she got married, she has always been a wife and a daughter, abide by the woman's way, and has never done anything that counts to transgression.

But she still doesn't love Zynn.

She didn't love him on the wedding day.

Today, more than 20 years have after marriage, and she still doesn't love.

It's not that Liona is cold and ruthless, but that if you don't love, it's not possible to pretend.

At this time, looking at Changying's photos and thinking about that year, Liona unconsciously shed two more tears.

She put on the Bluetooth headset and played the song "Can't live without You" again.

Thinking of the song, she murmured in her heart: "Changying, the has been truly unfair to two of us. I have loved you for nearly forty years. Why were you reluctant to give me a chance from beginning to end? "

"Back then, if you gave me a chance, I would not be worse as I am today..."

"Back then, if you gave me a chance, you wouldn't have died so young..."

The song just happened to be sung to the point of emotion, Liona thought of this, tears have already burst the bank, overflowing, uncontrollably...

And at this moment, her mobile phone suddenly received multiple notifications in succession. The most striking one was: "Japan"s National Security Agency issued an announcement: The Su family"s shocking scandal is out!

Chapter 2219

As the eldest daughter-in-law of the Su family, Liona's first reaction after seeing this post was to quickly click to see what happened.

Although she rarely talks about her husband and the Su family, she is also a member of the Su family. After all and has heard many things about the family recently.

Her son and daughter were kidnapped and almost got killed in Japan. This incident left her with lingering fears, but it also made her a little bit more concerned about the situation in Japan.

She also knew about Ruoli's extermination of the Matsumoto family. Although she also felt that this matter was a bit too much, Zynn was very angry at the time. When giving this order, she was extremely determined and there was no room for negotiation.

Afterward, Ruoli and a large group of Su family masters were all captured by the Self-Defense Forces. Liona also knew that this incident had a great impact on the Su family, and even greatly weakened its overall strength. Zynn was unable to do anything every day, and Liona was in sight.

However, she did not know Zynn's plan to rescue Ruoli.

So, when she saw this post, she was also very curious.

After clicking on it, she discovered that the announcement issued by the Japanese National Security Agency stated that after the Su family instructed and murdered dozens of the Matsumoto family's family, all of the Su family's men were captured by the Self-Defense Forces stationed in Osaka. Ruoli also fell into their hands, but what she did not expect was that the Su family unexpectedly united with the high-rank officials of the Self-Defense Force and picked Ruoli from the Metropolitan Police Department, which eventually led to her disappearance and now Ruoli's whereabouts are unknown.

In response, the Japanese Homeland Security Bureau made a solemn protest to the Su family, demanding that Ruoli must return to the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department as soon as possible, otherwise the Su family will be blocked throughout Japan and will never be sanctioned. The ultimatum is for the next twenty-four hours.

Seeing this, Liona was shocked, but she couldn't help being surprised. She said to herself: "Why do you invest so much cost and energy for Ruoli? And at the risk of offending the entire Japanese government and all Japanese citizens? This is not in line with her husband's style of doing business. Not only her husband but also father-in-law Chengfeng is not the one who can make this kind of decision!"

In an utter surprise, in a state of dumbfoundedness, she continued reading.

The announcement also stated: "Actually, the Su family didn't really want to rescue Ruoli. They only regarded Ruoli as a bargaining chip for acting and the exchange of rights. On the one hand, they hoped that after they rescued Ruoli, they could sell her to the Self-Defense Forces to claim credit, and at the same time, it was hoped that through this scene, Ruoli's mother's family could be appeased. After that, Ruoli's mother Yingxiu's He family was one of China's four major martial arts families. Who wants to be actively involved with them..."

Liona was stunned when she read this!

"Ruoli, is Yingxiu's child?! Why have I never heard of this?!"

Liona naturally knew Yingxiu.

After that, Yingxiu had always been Zynn's bodyguard before.

Later, Yingxiu was injured and amputated while rescuing Chengfeng, and then she left the Su family.

"But when did Yingxiu gave birth to a daughter? And why did she send her daughter to Su's house to be Zynn's bodyguard?"

"Moreover, why is Yingxiu's daughter named Su?!"

Liona looked back again, the next paragraph was the shocking scandal that really made her stunned!

In this passage it is written in clear words, Ruoli is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn's derailment with Yingxiu, and Yingxiu concealed her life experience and sent the child to the Su family!

When she saw this passage, Liona was almost thunderous!

Although there is no actual evidence to support this passage, the woman's instinct continues to tell her that everything she read above is true!

She never dreamed that her husband, who she thought loved and was loyal to her so much, would betray her!

Moreover, he betrayed himself twenty years ago!

Not only that, he actually has an illegitimate daughter outside!

Chapter 2220

What's even more hateful is that in recent years, his illegitimate daughter has been living in and around Su's house as a bodyguard!

This made her feel a total betrayal, and a kind of cold spread from head to toe!

She desperately controlled the trembling hand and continued to look down. In the follow-up content, even the National Security Agency of Japan felt that the Su family was simply inferior!

For-profit, even the lives of their daughters and granddaughters can be sold! It is extremely vicious, snake-hearted!

When Liona saw this, her scalp was numb.

She saw the wedding photo of herself and Zynn on the wall, recalling her marriage life for so many years, feeling nauseous.

But in an instant, she felt relieved again.

So she got out of bed silently, took out a suitcase from the cloakroom, and put some clothes in it.

Silently packed her suitcase, and changed herself into the clothes she went out, Liona did not hesitate to pull up the suitcase and was ready to go out.

At this time, the bathroom door just opened.

Zynn, who came out wrapped in a bath towel, suddenly saw Liona pulling her suitcase to go out, and asked in amazement: "My wife, where are you going so late?"

Liona looked at him blankly and calmly said: "Zynn, let's get a divorce."

Zynn was struck by lightning, and he blurted out nervously and asked, "What's wrong with my wife? Which one are you singing? What wrong did I do to you?"

Liona looked directly into his eyes and asked faintly: "Zynn, for the sake of the husband and wife for so many years, I will ask your questions next. Please answer the truth and don't lie to me. Can you do that?"

Although Zynn was a little guilty, he still resolutely said, "My wife, just ask, I must answer truthfully, okay?"

Liona went straight to the topic: "Okay, then I ask you, is Ruoli the illegitimate daughter of you and Yingxiu?"

Zynn's whole heart suddenly shattered and collapsed!

He never dreamed that Liona would ask such a question, it turned out to be the only guilty secret deep in his heart!

He is suddenly panicked.

He didn't know how to answer at this time.

deny? With Liona's character, since she asked, she must be very convinced of this matter. It is difficult for her to believe if he simply denies it, but it may disappoint her even more;

If you cannot deny it, you can only admit it.

However, once he admits it, she will take it seriously, and it has been more than 20 years since this incident. If you know that your significant other has been cheating for so long, and you have an illegitimate daughter, he's afraid she will be extremely angry.....

At that time, Liona will definitely turn away without hesitation...

Just when Zynn's connection between mind and body completely cut off, and he didn't know what to do, Liona sighed and smiled slightly: "Okay, it's not difficult for you. Let's get a divorce. Let's get away from each other and relax."

Zynn's whole body suddenly collapsed, he knelt on the ground with a puff, holding Liona's thighs in both hands, and choked nervously: "My wife, I was wrong! Wife! I was also confused at that time. I didn't expect Yingxiu to have her after that. Please, forgive me this time, my wife! I can't lose you, my wife!"

Chapter 2221

Seeing Zynn kneeling on the ground and crying, Liona immediately stepped back subconsciously, freed his hands from her body, and said seriously: "Zynn, you understand my personality. When I promised to marry you, I made a deal with you. Three gentlemen's covenants, do you remember?"

Zynn's red eyes dropped down and his head nodded slightly: "Remember...I remember! I remember every word! Wife, I am really confused for a while, please, forgive me this time, just this time?"

Liona said with a serious expression: "Zynn, I hope you first talk about what the three gentlemen's covenants are."

Zynn's heart suddenly hurt, and he trembled: "The first clause of the gentleman's covenant, no matter what time or situation, as long as...as long as..."

Liona asked, "Just what?"

Zynn long sighed: "Hey! As long as... as long as Changying is willing to come back and accept you, I must divorce you unconditionally and never entangle with you!"

Liona nodded and asked him: "What about the second one?"

Zynn said: "The second article, I must not prevent you from meeting Changying as a normal friend after marriage."

Liona asked again: "What about the third one?"

"The third..." Zynn murmured: "The third is that you marry me not for love, but to have a stable family, so either of us needs to abide by morals. The bottom line is that I cannot be ambiguous with other opposite sex during the marriage relationship, or even have actual relationships. If I change my mind, I must inform the other party in advance and break up peacefully..."

Liona gave a hum and said calmly: "Since you remember it, there is no need for me to repeat it. I will go back to my mother's house today, and tomorrow morning the two of us will go through the divorce procedures. You will have to print a divorce agreement tonight. Both of our children are grown-ups, and there will be no custody issues involved. As for the property of this family, I don't want a penny, so let's just do it."

After that, Liona turned and left.

Zynn hurriedly knelt in front of her, grabbed her suitcase, cried, and said, "My wife, you don't know the specifics of what happened back then..."

"Yingxiu...Yingxiu, she almost lost her arm back then to save me. I wanted to make up for her sacrifice, but she...but she said she had a crush on me for many years and just wanted to leave without regret....."

"I...I was also moved and impulsive at the time, so...so it happened with her once..."

"I swear to heaven, I, Zynn, only betrayed you once, the only time..."

"Please look at the face of our husband and wife for more than 20 years, please look at the face of our sons and daughters, forgive me this time! I beg you..."

Liona said seriously: "Zynn, there are many ways to thank someone for repaying, why do you have to choose the one that betrays your marriage?"

Zynn cried and said, "Wife...I...I was confused for a while..."

Liona waved her hand: "It doesn't matter whether you are confused or not, what matters is that you have made your choice. Now that you have made a choice, then dare to act!"

After that, Liona said very solemnly: "If the two of us can simply divorce tomorrow, we would still be friends even if we are not husband and wife in the future; but if you don't want to break up peacefully, then I can only ask The court and file for divorce, and you know that the divorce case is going to be heard. You are also a person of good faith. There is no need to make things so ugly, right?"

Zynn looked at Liona, crying, and choked up and asked: "My wife, what do you want me to do so that you can forgive me? As long as you tell me, I will do my best! !"

Liona smiled slightly: "Zynn, I'm sorry, I really can't forgive you."

Zynn's mind was numb and body trembling, and he asked her: "My wife, you and I have been married for more than 20 years, how could you be so unfeeling?"

Chapter 2222

Liona asked him, "Zynn, do you know why I loved Changying so much?"

Zynn's face suddenly startled.

He looked at Liona and asked in a hoarse voice: "Why?"

Liona laughed bitterly, and said in a painful voice: "When Chang Ying was about to get married, I also ran to confess to him as Yingxiu confessed to you..."

"I even thought about giving my body to him. Even, I even had the same reason as Yingxiu..."

"I said to him at the time: Long Ying, I have loved you for so many years without any results. If you really don't love me and don't want to give me a result, then don't let me leave the last regret... .."

"I also said: Chang Ying, for a woman, the most precious thing is her own chastity. The reason why this chastity is precious is that every woman wants to leave it to the man she loves the most, and I hope to Leave my chastity to you..."

At this point, Liona's voice also choked up. She looked at Zynn and said in a crying voice: "However, the biggest difference between Changying and you is that Changying refused, without hesitation at the time! Because he said, he absolutely can't ruin my future!!! For this alone, you will never be compared to him, there is no comparison!!!"

Zynn heard this and said nothing.

He felt his face hot for a while, so hot that he couldn't even open his eyes.

Liona sighed when she saw that he was not talking, and said: "Zynn, a couple if they can't get together they will never be happy."

Zynn couldn't help crying.

He wanted to say a few more words. Admitting his mistake and asking for forgiveness, and then think of a way to beg and retain Liona.

However, when Liona said just now that she had begged Changying just like Yingxiu begged to him, but Changying refused her, he really had no face to excuse himself.

And he also knows very well that it is useless to excuse, since Liona has decided, she will definitely not look back...

Just as he didn't know what to do, a hurried knock on the door came, and the butler said angrily outside the door: "Master, the Old master asked you to come right away, saying that there are more important things to take care of, so you must come ASAP!"

Zynn was a little horrified. He had been taking a shower, and his wife would divorce him after the shower, so he didn't know that the Su family had been pushed to the forefront of the storm because of the announcement of the Japanese National Security Agency.

He actually doesn't want to go anywhere now. He just wants to do his best to keep his wife from leaving. However, his father's majesty is not something he can disobey, and his father has asked the housekeeper to call him urgent, there must be something. It's the father who will definitely be angry.

Thinking of this, he could only shout to the housekeeper through the door: "Okay, leave, I'll get dressed and come over!"

"Ok!"

After the steward left, Zynn looked at Liona and pleaded: "Wife, when I come back, can we have a chat?"

Liona shook her head and said: "There is nothing to talk between us anymore, you should go to the old man now!"

After that, she took advantage of Zynn's occupied and fuzzy mind, pulled up the suitcase, and pushed the door, and walked out...

Chapter 2223

Seeing Liona's resolute and her leaving without looking back, Zynn was so painful that he almost suffocated.

He had known for a long time that Liona did not actually love him.

He had already known that the person Liona had always loved was actually Changying.

Moreover, Liona sometimes underestimated Zynn's skill.

Although he never interfered with Liona's privacy on the surface, in fact, he knew everything about Liona's behavior secretly.

Many years ago, after the mobile phone started to have the wifi networking function, Zynn allowed top Internet hackers to closely monitor his wifi network.

Liona's mobile phone, when connected to the wifi, which software and which websites she visited after connecting to the wifi, he can use the tools provided by the hacker to carry out comprehensive monitoring.

Therefore, he also knows that Liona has quietly visited the web album website almost every day when he is not around for so many years.

In order to know what secret she was hiding in the web album, he even asked his subordinates to use a company shell outside to directly acquire the operating company of the web album.

Acquiring this company would naturally control all user data on the company servers.

Including what the user uploaded and browsed here, he can see clearly in the database. Therefore, he already knew that Liona would go to that online photo album every day to see some photos of her with Changying or Changying's solo photos.

This has always been huge torture for Zynn.

He couldn't accept the beloved wife around him was always thinking about other men.

Even if that man is already dead!

How could it be that if he worked so hard to please and impress her, it was not important to her, yet she valued a dead person more?

Because of this, he has always hated Changying.

Even if Changying had passed away many years ago, he still hated him to the extreme, and he hasn't weakened in the slightest for so many years.

However, Zynn has always used the words "she's mine" to hypnotize himself.

He thought, what if Liona loves Changying deeply? Hasn't she married him now? Didn't she give birth to his two children?

So, in the final analysis, he is Liona's man and her only man, which is already an absolute victory.

However, now Liona resolutely left him and instantly destroyed his "she's mine" mentality without leaving any residue.

Although the hatred in his heart was overwhelming at this time, when he thought that the old man still had important things waiting for him to pass, he could only temporarily calm his mind, wiped his tears, pounced his face with cold water, and wrapped his pajamas. Hurry to the old man's study.

Chengfeng's study room is larger than the living room of an ordinary villa.

To put it bluntly, this is Chengfeng's chamber.

Like the imperial library of the ancient emperor, Chengfeng not only reads books here, cultivates his body, but also regards it as the core brain of the entire Su family.

He often discusses important matters of the Su family with his sons and core members in the study. Many decisions that affect the Su family and even the business community of the whole country originate from this room.

Right now, Grandpa Su had summoned all the second-generation descendants of the entire Su family.

In addition to Zynn, there are Shoude Su, Shouren Su, Shouyi Su, Shouli, Shouzhi Su, and Shouxin Su.

Chengfeng has five sons and two daughters, which represent the five characteristics of Virtue, Ren, Righteousness, Courtesy, Wisdom, and Belief.

Because of entanglement with Liona, Zynn came last.

Chapter 2224

As soon as he came in, he found that in the entire study, his father and six younger siblings were all flustered.

This made him feel a little bit uncomfortable in his heart.

In his impression, his father had been calm and composed for many years. It was always the case that the temperament of any sort collapsed before his appearance. How could he panic like this today?

Moreover, he also found that the eyes of the younger brothers and sisters around him looked very strange at this time.

Their eyes are nervous, fearful, sympathetic, and even compassionate.

So he asked nervously, "Dad, what happened?"

Chengfeng raised his head to look at him, and asked with some guilty conscience: "Did you not see the news feed?"

Zynn looked down at his pajamas and said embarrassingly: "What notifications? I was taking a shower just now. After washing, the housekeeper said that you were looking for me, so I hurried over and didn't even get my phone... "

Chengfeng sighed with a complicated expression, and said: "Zynn, there are some things, you have to understand me more, I sit in this position, I really want to take the overall situation into account, not too concerned about the love of my children!"

Zynn was a little surprised.

He didn't quite understand why the old man suddenly said such a thing.

Moreover, the old man's tone seemed a bit of admitting his mistake and begging for forgiveness.

You know, the old man has always treated his children and grandchildren extremely harshly!

At the family meeting, Zhiyuan, Shouxin's son, was satisfied with his father's dozens of slaps and almost fainted because he talked nonsense in front of the old man and made him unhappy.

This shows that it is impossible for the old man to admit his mistakes to his grandchildren.

But today, why did he say this?!

Chengfeng, the elder of the Su family, did not admit his fault to his children and grandchildren in his life.

He has always been extremely strong and has the style of an ancient emperor.

In the eyes of ancient emperors, the appearance and his own power were the most important, and his children would never be the first.

It was the same in his eyes.

The foundation of the Su family and his unshakable position as the head of the Patriarch was the most important things in his eyes.

In front of these, what do children and grandchildren count?

However, this time, he never dreamed that the National Security Agency of Japan would actually find out his affairs with the top Self-Defense Forces!

They even found out that Ruoli's true identity was Zynn's illegitimate daughter and his own granddaughter!

Now, people across the country know that Chengfeng is a tortoise b@stard who can sacrifice the lives of his grandchildren for his own benefit at any time!

These children in front of me don't know how to think of themselves.

After that, if any father or grandfather does such a thing, his children and grandchildren will be very disappointed, and even stay away from him.

Therefore, Mr. Su knew very well in his heart: "This incident must have caused me to be cast aside by the world, and the Su family has suffered heavy losses in all aspects. If I don't deal with the internal influence of the family properly, my Patriarchy will probably be Immediately challenged and I will lose all prestige! Even the Su family may be overwhelmed!"

"At the moment, it is the most critical moment for the Su family! Therefore, I must try my best to calm Zynn's mentality first, otherwise, in case he knows that I betrayed his biological daughter, and he cannot be on any level. If he understands and tolerates me a

little bit more, then he is likely to take the lead against me in anger. If that happens, family trouble will be too great!"

"As long as I can hold him steady, everyone else can hold it!"

Chapter 2225

Zynn at this time hadn't figured out what major incident had happened.

So he looked at Old Man Su and asked, "Dad, what's the matter?"

Elder Su sighed lightly and said grimly: "Hey...It's Ruoli..."

Zynn hurriedly asked: "Have you found Ruoli's whereabouts?!"

Elder Su shook his head: "Not yet... keep the faith, about Ruoli, Dad must apologize to you...I hope you can forgive Dad..."

Zynn did not expect that the old man would apologize to him, and hurriedly said: "Dad, what are you doing... Just tell me if you have anything to do. If you leave this thing, even if it fails in the end, I will not blame it on you....."

Zynn also felt that the old man did not spare any effort to save Ruoli.

However, this matter itself is indeed very difficult, and the incident occurred in Japan, and it is beyond the reach of Su family. If there is an accident in the rescue process that causes the rescue to fail or even Ruoli's unfortunate death, it is indeed possible. Understandable.

At this time, the old man Su sighed: "Hey...I am always confused about this matter! Rescue if Ruoli has committed a felony in Japan, it is fundamentally difficult. It is not a problem that money can solve..."

As he said, his eyes were a little red, and he choked with shame: "Zynn, I know it is difficult to save Ruoli, so we reached a secret agreement with the top of the Self-Defense Force..."

Zynn was startled, and blurted out: "Agreement?! What agreement?! How did you reach an agreement with the Self-Defense Forces? Ruoli and the other fifty-plus masters were all caught by the Self-Defense Force!"

Mr. Su lamented: "Hey, our deals are also based on the principle of maximizing profits, so I wanted to play a play with the Self-Defense Forces. On the one hand, the Self-Defense Forces can make outstanding achievements in front of Japanese society and let us establish a relationship with the Self-Defense Forces. A good cooperative relationship, on the other

hand, can also stabilize the Su family. After that, everything is for the benefit of the Su family..."

Zynn was stunned: "Dad, what do you mean by this? Did you just make a scene when you said you wanted to save Ruoli?!"

Elder Su said with great pain: "I also have constraints!"

Zynn tried his best to control his emotions and said: "You have been talking about news feeds before, what kind of news feeds are they?!"

Elder Su gave his second child Shoude a wink. Shoude immediately handed the phone to Zynn and said: "Brother, first read this article."

Zynn took the phone and read carefully every word.

After he finished reading this article, Zynn almost went away!

"This old guy used my biological daughter as a bargaining chip to please the Self-Defense Forces! Is this man still half-human?"

"No wonder, Liona knew about Ruoli! No wonder she suddenly wanted to divorce me! It turns out that all this was dug up by the Japanese National Security Agency!"

Thinking of the fact that his wife Liona resolutely ran away from home and divorced him because of Ruoli's matter just now, combined with this thunderbolt news, Zynn's mind was a little untenable.

He glared at Old Man Su, and angrily rebuked: "If Ruoli is your granddaughter! How can you do this?! Do you know, because of what you did, Liona and I are divorced! Why are you doing this? Why?"

Elder Su said earnestly: "Zynn! Even if I didn't do this, we won't be able to save Ruoli!"

Zynn gritted his teeth and asked: "It's impossible to save Ruoli, so do you have to take Ruoli out to act? Did you have to use Ruoli out to please the Self-Defense Forces?!"

Seeing that Zynn's attitude was very bad, Old Man Su couldn't help frowning slightly, and said in a cold tone, "I said, I did this for the benefit of the Su family!"

Zynn couldn't control his anger, and sternly shouted: "The interests of the Su family?! Is it OK to sacrifice my daughter's life for the interests of the Su family?!"

Chapter 2226

Elder Su said coldly: "Don't forget, she is just an illegitimate daughter with a shameless identity!"

Zynn angrily said: "What about the illegitimate daughter? The illegitimate daughter is also my daughter, Zynn's daughter!"

Father Su was equally angry and asked him: "What? Are you questioning my decision?! Are you going to settle accounts with me?!"

Zynn gritted his teeth and said: "Because of you, my biological daughter is missing, and my wife is going to divorce me!"

Elder Su said coldly: "Don't think that I hurt Ruoli, you are the one who really hurt her!"

"If you didn't let her destroy the Matsumoto family, how could the Japanese government hate her to the bone?"

"Your biological daughter became the number one felon in Japan because of your orders!"

"With all the crimes you made her commit, according to Japanese law, she must not escape her death!"

"So you have to remember, you are the cause! You are the cause! Not me!"

Zynn heard this, his whole expression was like lightning strikes, and in an instant, he became extremely ashamed.

Mr. Su was right.

If he hadn't had to destroy the Matsumoto family at that time, Ruoli would never end up like that!

Therefore, when he heard this, the anger in his heart instantly faded away because of shame and self-blame.

Seeing the prospect of a comeback, Mr. Su immediately pursued the victory, and said sharply: "So, even if I didn't do this, Ruoli will never survive! How can you say that I killed her? Even if she didn't survive in the end, mainly The person responsible is also you, not me!"

“On the contrary, it was precisely because I made such a show that Ruoli had a chance to survive!”

“You know, her whereabouts are unknown now! This proves that she is neither in the hands of the Japanese Metropolitan Police Department nor the Self-Defense Forces. Maybe she can really find a chance to survive!”

Zynn’s was extremely depressed.

He also knew that for Ruoli’s crimes, in the Japanese judicial system, there is bound to be the only possibility of the death penalty. The father is right. If Ruoli really died, most of the responsibility lies with him.

At this time, the old man Su continued coldly: “As for Liona, if she wants to divorce you, please divorce!”

“Unlike us, the Du family is in a high position and pays great attention to the face. The fact that you have an illegitimate daughter is exposed. Even if Liona does not divorce you, the Du family will definitely force her to follow suit for the sake of face. You are left with no option.”

“Anyway, the Du family’s historical mission to the Su family has been completed, and we won’t have any needs for them in the future. Divorce is not a bad thing.”

Zynn said desperately: “But my feelings for Liona come from the bottom of my heart...”

“I know.” Old Su snorted coldly, and said, “Do you know, why I’m most dissatisfied with you?”

Zynn shook his head blankly.

Elder Su sternly reprimanded: “The thing I am most dissatisfied with is that you are too humble when facing Liona! The dignified Su family man, how can you be so humble to a woman!”

Chapter 2227

Faced with his father's reprimand, Zynn said with an expression of pain, "Dad, isn't that the way things are like? Because of feelings? One party is always more involved than the other, and Liona has been steadfast in the years she has been with me. In comparison, I have let her down..."

Chengfeng waved his hand with a somewhat impatient expression, and said, "Liona, don't talk about her anymore. Now is not the time to discuss the love of your children. The most important thing now is how to deal with our next affairs. the big trouble!"

"Yes, big brother!" The second child, Shoude, said with a sad face: "We are really stabbing the hornet's nest now. The whole of Japan is angry about the Su family, and the domestic people also think that we are ruthless and unjust, and the Internet is all against us. Remarks, as soon as the stock market opens tomorrow, the stock prices of our listed companies will definitely plummet, and then our losses will be incalculable!"

The third child Shouren blurted out: "Also, now even our own people will probably be chilled by Ruoli's affairs. The children don't know if they have heard of this. If they do, I'm afraid they will think more in their hearts..."

Chengfeng said with a black face: "Go back and make it clear with your children! The reason why I want to use Ruoli to cooperate with the Self-Defense Forces is that, on the one hand, Ruoli is not a dignified blood relative, but the result of a shameless private affair. Having a daughter, on the other hand, is also because Ruoli herself is bound to die, so let your children not think about it! Don't discuss this matter within the family. Offenders will be sent directly to South America to stay for three years!"

When everyone heard this, their expressions were stunned.

The old man must feel that this incident is very embarrassing. As the trader behind him, once the incident is exposed, he must feel unable to lookup.

As a result, everyone tacitly remained silent, no one spoke or even nodded.

This is where the Su family's sons are smart.

They all know that the old man pays great attention to his own face and majesty, so once he feels that this incident is a scandal he does not want others to mention it again, then he simply doesn't even answer the right things and treat it as nothing.

Seeing that everyone was silent, Mr. Su's face eased a little, and he said: "I'm planning a few things now, and you will listen to me!"

Everyone stepped forward and respectfully said: "Dad, say it!"

Elder Su said in a cold voice: "First, from now on, contact all the media that we can contact and pay a big price for them to delete the report!"

"Second, contact all social media, platforms, and apps, and ask them to delete the Su's incident from all the hot search lists and delete negative content!"

"Thirdly, let the navy dispatch the rumors, claiming that this incident is all a competitor's fiction, and Ruoli is not a descendant of the Su family at all! Anyone who dares to spread rumors on the Internet or other media platforms must bear corresponding legal responsibilities! "

Everyone nodded.

Elder Su sighed: "With the current situation, our Su family can only conduct PR stunts."

"As long as PR stunts are done well, it's not impossible to turn against the wind."

"Of course, the headwind can only come back to the domestic public opinion. The Japanese people and the government now hate the Su family. No matter how the Su family is washed clean, it is impossible to wash it in Japan. You will definitely not want to make money from the Japanese in the future. And in the future, Japan will definitely report to the revivalists in all aspects..."

Chapter 2228

Zynn forced himself to temporarily put Liona and Ruoli's affairs behind him, and asked, "Dad, do you have any estimate of how much loss this incident will bring us?"

Chengfeng sighed: "For the time being, it's not good to say that Japan is the largest market in all of Asia besides our Chinese homeland. This alone will cause incalculable losses now and in the future.!"

"Moreover, Japanese companies have been deployed overseas for many years, and they have had a great impact. Whether it is the US or European markets, they are deeply involved. If they really want to attack Su's home overseas, all our future overseas expansion will be greatly affected!"

The second child Shoude asked: "Dad, can't we remedy the relationship with the Japanese government?"

"Remedy?" Chengfeng smiled bitterly: "How to remedy it? If we can find Ruoli and then return her to the Japanese judicial department, we can more or less recover it, but now that Ruoli's whereabouts are unknown, what can we do??"

Shoude hurriedly said: "Then find a way to find Ruoli! At that time, hand Ruoli to the Japanese judicial department, attach a sincere and open letter of apology, and if possible, compensate for this. There should be a way!"

Chengfeng waved his hand: "Even if we lose money, we have nowhere to do it. The Matsumoto family has been wiped out. Even if we want to compensate their relatives with a sum of money, we must be able to find relatives! Then it will be even more touching. It hurts the nerves of the Japanese people!"

When everyone heard this, they all agreed.

This matter is indeed different from ordinary criminal cases.

In ordinary criminal cases, as long as the family of the deceased is actively compensated and is allowed to voluntarily issue a letter of understanding, a certain degree of lenient treatment can be obtained from the law and public opinion.

However, Ruoli left the entire family of the Matsumoto family dead, and even the son of Matsumoto Ryoto who had changed his surname with his ex-wife wasn't spared. The Matsumoto family was dead, so how could any relatives come?

Therefore, even if the Su family wanted compensation, no one could be compensated. Shoude said with an anguished look: "In this case, let's prepare with both hands. On the one hand, we should quickly do PR stunts, on the other hand, we should quickly find Ruoli's whereabouts!"

After that, he looked at Zynn with regret and said seriously: "Big brother! Don't blame the younger brother for saying this, you said that this whole thing was done by you, if you didn't If you mess with Xiuying, there won't be such a tricky illegitimate girl like Ruoli..."

Zynn saw that his second child suddenly attacked him, frowned, and said coldly: "Shoude, it happened 20 years ago. You still take it out and make a fuss in front of your father and other younger siblings. , What is it?"

Shoude didn't expect that his eldest brother was so sharp, he could see his thoughts all at once, and in the presence of his father and younger siblings, he first gave himself a moral kidnapping.

He himself wanted to make use of the topic in front of the old man, and transfer the responsibility for this matter to Zynn. In this way, it is equivalent to helping Dad transfer the responsibility, and he also splashed the eldest brother in front of Dad. A pot of dirty water.

However, Zynn's mind was really fast, and he poured the dirty water back all at once.

So he immediately said again: "Big brother is right, Ruoli is in her early twenties, and it doesn't make much sense to talk about it, but let's just talk about the present! Just say that Zhifei and Zhiyu were kidnapped the other day, as long as you calmed down a little bit, didn't get angry, and let Ruoli leave spare the Matsumoto family, this matter would not be where it is today! In the final analysis, it is still your trouble!"

Chapter 2229

Shoude had prepared a set of combo punches.

His plan was to first attack Zynn with the first punch, unable to control his lower body, mess around, and cause subsequent troubles;

Following the second punch, he attacked Zynn for being too cruel. He had to destroy the crowd, and the result was such a disaster.

This first punch slammed into the air, but the second punch hit Zynn's face firmly.

Several other children of the Su family, upon hearing this, immediately showed their approval.

After that, these things in Japan have nothing to do with them, and now they are also implicated, and they are all caused by Zynn alone.

Zynn's expression suddenly became very ugly.

The order to destroy Matsumoto's family was indeed given to Ruoli.

However, there is one thing he dare not say.

At that time, the old man had instructed himself, and his intention at the time was to punish the murderer severely.

Had it not been for the old man to set the tone, he might not have dared to give Ruoli the order to kill that family.

But Zynn couldn't say this, nor did he dare to say it.

He also knew that as far as the matter of destroying the Matsumoto family was concerned, on the one hand, it was indeed ordered from him, on the other hand, he was indeed impulsive at the time.

At the time of the incident, Zynn learned that the kidnapping of his children turned out to be Mrs. Matsumoto, and Mrs. Matsumoto making that almost killed Zhiyu and Zhifei. Zynn felt angry and unbearable.

Matsumoto wanted to kill his sons and daughters, which in his opinion was an act of rebellion.

If you just killed Mr. Matsumoto, you wouldn't be able to express the bad breath in your heart!

Moreover, Matsumoto's methods at the time were indeed very sinister and vicious!

If he only killed him, the other members of the Matsumoto clan would definitely avenge him, and would definitely use more sinister tricks against him.

Therefore, he decided to let Ruoli lead the Su family master to destroy the Matsumoto family!

However, who knew that after Ruoli killed the Matsumoto family, she could not escape!

If she had escaped, there would be no evidence of this matter. Even if the whole of Japan thinks that the Matsumoto family was the one who destroyed the family, it doesn't matter. There is no evidence. What the hell would they say?

However, the bad dishes are there. Ruoli and other Su family masters were directly made dumplings by the Self-Defense Force when they fled from Japan...

This immediately pushed the whole thing into an abyss that Zynn could not control.

Now, Shoude attacked him with this incident, and he didn't know how to respond.

Seeing that his elder brother Li lost no more words, Shoude immediately realized that he had hit the seven inches of his eldest brother, so he hurriedly pursued the victory and said:

"Big Brother! We also expect you to lead us and lead the entire Su family to create new brilliance in the future, but if you can't control your own temperament and character, the Su family is afraid that it will suffer a big loss in your hands in the future!"

"Don't blame me for speaking straight as a brother. I also want our Su family to be better in the future! As the future leader of the Su family, you must be able to hear different voices, so that our younger brothers and sisters, also Can better assist you, right?"

When Shoude's words came out, Zynn's face turned green!

Chapter 2230

He is a wise man, so he knows exactly how much murderous intent is contained in these seemingly heart-warming words.

He gritted his teeth in his heart secretly: "Shoude, Shoude! You f*cking filth found the right chance to cause me more trouble!"

"Although I am also responsible for the whole thing, it is not me who has brought the Su family to this gloomy situation now, it is the old man! But, Shoude, this b@stard in front of everyone, throws all the pot to me, he is forcing me to carry this pot!"

"If I speak more, then I will become the sinner of all this;"

"But if I don't want to say it, the old man doesn't know what to think, he will definitely hate me very much!"

"Furthermore, the b@stard Shoude repeatedly mentioned in front of the old man that I was the future helm of the Su family and said that he would better assist me. Isn't this damn murder?!"

"The old man is still alive! And the old man is still firmly in control of the entire Su family! Shoude repeatedly said in front of him that I am the helm of the future, he is trying to make the old man hate me!"

"Since ancient times, the long-lived emperor has always been on the prince's guard! Because in his opinion, the prince is always coveting his throne and his power, so the prince must always be looking forward to his death!"

"Deep down in my old man's heart, he must have the same guard against me too!"

"Now being mentioned by Shoude, the old man's guard against me will definitely become stronger!"

"Not only that! Shoude's act like this is tantamount to helping the old man secretly escape!"

"Originally, the old man was the b@stard who used the life of his granddaughter to exchange benefits regardless of blood relationship!"

"But, being bitten by Shoude so violently, the responsibility came to me! The old man must be very satisfied with Shoude's operation! This is damned!"

Sure enough, as Zynn expected.

After Shoude said this, Old Su's face immediately looked much better.

He thought to himself: "Such a big pot always has to be carried by someone. As the saying goes, a dead friend is not a resource lost. Since Shoude has simply dumped the pot to Zynn, he's happy too!"

So he said coldly: "Zynn! What do you think of what Shou De said?"

Zynn's desire to commit murder is gone.

"What do I think? What the fck can I say? My actual opinion is that Shoude is totally bull\$hit! But can I say that? Can I fcking say it?"

"If I f*cking say that Shoude is bullsh!ting, doesn't it mean that I still want to throw the pot on you old man again? With your old man's temperament, can I have a good life in the future?"

Thinking of this, Zynn sighed in his heart: "Hey! Say a thousand things, and in the end, you have to smash your teeth and swallow them!"

So he said with a look of ashamedness: "Dad, I accept what Shoude said. This is indeed my fault. I did not do it right. Don't worry. I will take this as a lesson and actively correct it in the future. !"

Chengfeng suddenly felt that the breath blocked in his chest disappeared in an instant.

Sure enough, people don't want to go back to their backs. People who are close to each other will shake the pot. It's like a child is sick. The husband complains that his wife didn't take good care of him. The wife complained that the old lady didn't care about it. The wife complained about the time wasted by putting on make-up and changing clothes, and the wife complained that the old public car was too slow to grind.

Anyway, as long as you can give it to others, even if it is for your son, it is a great thing to celebrate.

So, he nodded gently and said in a serious tone: "As the son of Su's family, you are too impulsive to do things. You should really polish the edges and corners of your mind and soul."

As he said, he cleared his throat and continued: "Ahem, let's do it! From now on, until this matter is completely resolved, you should stop appearing in the public and go quietly to Australia for a while. Let's wait until the limelight passes and the things get calm!"

Chapter 2231

Hearing about the old man's arrangement, Zynn almost puked out a mouthful of thick blood!

"Obviously it was the old man who did a lot of f*cking planning and did a lot of things, but in the end, I am supposed to go to Australia to avoid the limelight? What the hell is this?"

Thinking of this, he hurriedly said: "Dad, you don't want me to appear in the public view for the time being. I accept it completely, but there is no need to send me to Australia? There are still a lot of things in the group, and I have to go to Liona. Find a way to mediate, to save my marriage!"

Elder Su said coldly: "If you stay here, the paparazzi will keep watching your every move, and don't forget, now I don't know how many families are waiting to take the opportunity to drink our blood and eat our meat, getting you will be their breakthrough point!"

"So, in my opinion, you still need to go to Australia to avoid it. Don't we have a seaside villa in Queensland? Just go there and relax. I will help you sort out the things here."

Zynn almost collapsed.

He murmured angrily in his heart: "Sending me to Australia at this crucial time. It is clear that I can be used as a scapegoat to face all the bullets. If I don't go, this old man will be the culprit in the eyes of the outside world. He is the one who betrayed his granddaughter. If I run away, I don't know how this group of people will play tricks behind my back."

"Moreover, I am now the executive vice-chairman and the second-in-command of the group. If I leave, who will take my job? Could it be Shoude? If Shoude, this b@stard takes my job, wait until I come back. When the time came, the executive vice-chairman will belong to him, so would I be emptied?!"

Just as Zynn tried his brains to decline the arrangement of the father, Chengfeng directly said: "Shoude, you will help your brother arrange the plane. Let him set off tonight. His work in the group will be determined in the future. You take care of it for the time being."

When Shoude heard this, his heart was so excited that he almost cheered it loud.

However, he still suppressed the excitement in his heart, and respectfully said: "Don't worry, Dad, I will arrange the plane!"

Zynn begged: "Dad, even if you let me go, please give me two days, at least let me have a good chat with Liona!"

Chengfeng waved his hand: "There is nothing to talk about. Based on what I know about Liona, she can't remarry you, so you might as well cut the mess and divorce her!"

"I..." Zynn's voice was almost crying.

If you really have to go, there will be too much delay.

Not only the wife's business but also the heir status of the group is in the doldrums. He also wanted to find out Ruoli's whereabouts. After that, it's his own flesh and blood. Now it's hard to tell, he always has to find a way to find out. What if she is still alive?

If he finds her out on his own, then he can also find a way to secretly arrange a destination for her, let her go to a certain corner of the world, and live incognito peacefully.

But if someone else in the Su family finds her, or the Japanese find her, then she will definitely die!

Seeing that he was unwilling to agree, Chengfeng immediately reprimanded: "What are you thinking? Won't you even abide by my arrangement?"

Upon hearing this, Zynn immediately realized that he had no room for mediation. In order not to completely offend the old man, he could only gently nod his head and said: "OK Dad, I will listen to you, tonight I'll go."

Chengfeng nodded in satisfaction and waved his hand: "Okay, go back and clean up, say goodbye to Zhifei and Zhiyu, and leave in an hour."

.....

Just when Zynn was called away by the housekeeper, Zhifei and Zhiyu were still in their study, looking at the computer screen.

After their mother, Liona, left, she drove back to her family's home and called the children.

On the phone, Liona told them about Ruoli very calmly. Both Zhifei and Zhiyu were shocked by the news.

Chapter 2232

I am afraid that for any young man in his twenties, it is difficult to accept this reality immediately when he suddenly hears that his father actually has an illegitimate daughter.

Especially Zhiyu.

Like her mother Liona, she has a serious emotional sense of chastity.

Although she has never been in a relationship so far, if such a thing happens to her, she will definitely divorce her husband resolutely like her mother did, without any hesitation. Therefore, although she will find it difficult to accept this reality for a while, she unconditionally supports all her mother's decisions.

At this point, Zhifei is more or less machismo.

He felt that a man like his father was almost unlikely to be loyal to marriage for a lifetime.

Men who are wealthy to the extreme seldom are satisfied with only one heterosexual partner, so it is actually normal to get into bed with women outside.

After all, he grew up in the upper-class circle, and in this circle, he has seen many men on occasions.

There are illegitimate children and illegitimate daughters, and it's a common practice in this circle.

The most powerful person he has ever seen is a billionaire who engages in using the Internet. He found a lot of women and gave birth to a lot of children with them, and showed that off on social networking sites.

So, in contrast, if Dad had just had a one-night stand with his bodyguard and gave birth to a daughter, Zhifei felt that Dad was already in this circle, relatively low-key and family-oriented.

In fact, women in this circle have long been used to such things.

Of course, he did not say this to his mother and sister, because he understands their characters. If he washes speaks his mind this time, he is afraid that they will scold him.

Zhiyu was very angry inside.

She felt the same for her mother at this time. If she met such a husband, she would definitely leave him without hesitation. So she said to Liona with difficulty covering her anger on the phone, "Mom, I support. You divorced dad! He made this kind of mistake and kept it hidden for so long. This incident is absolutely unforgivable! When I see him, I must ask him face to face!"

Liona is not as passionate as her group but simply said indifferently: "Zhiyu, I told you this because you and your brother are both grown-ups. You have the right to know these things, but this is a matter between us. You don't need to confront your dad again because of this."

"In addition, after I divorced your dad, you two can choose to continue living in Su's house, you can also choose to live in your grandmother's house, or you can go out and live by yourself, Mom has no objection."

"In the future, if there is any family gathering at Grandpa's or Grandpa's house, you should all participate as usual, but your father and I will no longer attend each other's family meetings, and everything else will remain the same."

Zhiyu said unwillingly: "Mom! Why do you have to confront the woman who gave birth to her for this matter? To seduce someone else's husband and have the face to give birth to a child, this woman is too much!"

"No need." Liona said calmly: "She is also a poor person. I have nothing to blame her, and you shouldn't go to her to confront her. Feelings are all personal choices, and there is no right or wrong."

Zhiyu asked with a choked voice, "Mom, what are your plans next?"

Liona smiled and said: "I have no plans. When your dad comprehends this fully, he will divorce quickly. If he takes time, I will divorce and go out to relax. If he doesn't respond for a while, then I won't spend time with him, go out first."

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "Mom, where do you want to go to relax?"

Liona smiled slightly and said two words: "Aurous Hill!"

Chapter 2233

Liona's idea of going to Aurous Hill has been buried in her heart for nearly two decades.

Since the death of Changying and his wife, she wanted to go to Aurous Hill to take a look. After that, that was the place where Changying spent his last days.

As a woman who has loved him for most of her life, she especially hopes to go to Aurous Hill for a walk, see, and live for a while, trying to find traces of Changying's existence in Aurous Hill.

However, as a woman who has been married, as a married woman, her moral values have always reminded her that she should not go to Aurous Hill because that is indeed unfair to her husband.

Going quietly to Wade's grave to pay respect to Changying is already what Liona feels most guilty about Zynn in her heart. If she goes to Aurous Hill again, it would have been really inappropriate.

But now, she has no moral constraints.

Zynn's mind derailed first and he had broken the gentleman agreement between her and himself. In that case, she no longer has to be bound by any reason. It is time to realize her wish to visit Aurous Hill.

When Zhiyu heard her mother said that she was going to Aurous Hill, she immediately asked happily: "Mom! brother and I are just planning to go to Aurous Hill! let's go together!"

Liona asked curiously: "What are you going to do in Aurous Hill? Why didn't you listen to me?"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "Mom, I am going to Aurous Hill because of the company's business needs. It happens to say that I will take Zhiyu around. If you are also coming, then I will arrange a plane and hotel reservation!"

Liona smiled and said: "You don't need to arrange a hotel. Your grandfather has an old house in Aurous Hill. It has been taken care of for these years. Let's live there when we go."

Zhiyu asked in surprise: "Mom, grandpa still has a house in Aurous Hill. Why have I never heard of it?"

Liona smiled and said: "Your dad is a little apprehensive about Aurous Hill, so I haven't taken you to Aurous Hill for so many years, so naturally you don't know about the house."

Having said that, Liona introduced: "Your grandfather's ancient house in Aurous Hill is very impressive. It is next to the presidential palace. That house has existed since ancient times, it survived through successive dynasties and until the country became the Republic of China. Over the years, all the people who lived there were big figures. In the 1970s, your grandfather spent a lot of money to buy it, and occasionally he and your grandma live there for a few days."

When Zhifei heard that his father was a little apprehensive about Aurous Hill, he instantly remembered the past.

He had heard of some things back then, knowing that Changying, his mother's favorite back then, died in Aurous Hill.

Therefore, his heart suddenly became a little tangled.

At this time, Zhiyu on the side said without hesitation: "Mom, why don't you go to Grandpa's house to have a good rest tonight, let's go to Aurous Hill early tomorrow morning!"

Liona said: "Okay, you two should not talk to your dad about me and him. This is a matter between the two of us. No matter what, it will only affect the relationship between me and him, me and you, or him. You two must not be affected in any way, understand?"

Zhifei and Zhiyu returned in unison: "Understood mom..."

Liona said with satisfaction: "Okay, I'm at your grandmother's house, so I'll spend some time here."

Chapter 2234

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "Mom, then you have a good rest tonight, I will call you tomorrow morning!"

"It is good."

Zhiyu hung up the phone, and Zhifei on the side said with some worry: "Zhiyu, Dad has been a little worried about Aurous Hill. If we go to Aurous Hill with Mom at this time, will he be very angry?"

Zhiyu snorted coldly: "What about getting angry? He had an illegitimate daughter outside, and he took her home grandiosely and put her under the eyes of our family. How could he not think that we would have a family of three? Are you angry?"

After a pause, Zhiyu said angrily: "Seriously, I still want to confront him face-to-face! We should go to Aurous Hill, the three of us, to give him a signal. To let him know that all this was his fault!"

Zhifei said awkwardly: "Hurt, this kind of thing, how can we as children say something..."

As he was talking, Zhifei continued: "There are so many top rich people in this world. Some of these people don't indulge in extramarital affairs. Dad was just confused at that time. Among these people, he is still can be considered to be a very good one."

Zhiyu asked with a very serious expression: "How can you say that? Can a rich person be disloyal to marriage?"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "Oh, I didn't mean that. I just said that I don't think our dad's plot is very bad. If he admits his mistakes and regrets sincerely, he can be forgiven. Mom will resolutely follow for a divorce, is it a bit ill-considered? After all, the relationship between them as husband and wife has been for more than 20 years, plus we two children, can't we give our dad a chance?"

Zhiyu said earnestly: "You have a typical sc*mbag thinking! When it gets bigger, the three views are not right! I ask you if you get married in the future and your wife cheats on your back, can you forgive her?"

"I..." Zhifei said awkwardly: "It's not like that. After all, men cheating and women cheating, it is not the same thing..."

"Why isn't it the same thing?" Zhiyu said with some irritation: "Do you feel that there is a matter of inferiority between men and women? A man can be forgiven if a man cheats, but a woman can't be? Zhifei! I just realized for the first time in so many years, that you are so politically incorrect!"

"I tell you! If you make this kind of mistake in the future, even if your wife forgives you, I won't forgive you! Then I will call you a sc*mbag!"

Zhifei was scolded by Zhiyu, and said with an embarrassing expression: "Oh my aunt, your mouth is too bad, I didn't do anything, why would you become a sc*mbag?"

Zhiyu said coldly: "This kind of thinking is a typical sc*mbag thinking! I think it's great to have two bags of money, so you can mess around outside?"

"If you really want to do this, then you don't want to pursue Qiuyi. After that, Qiuyi is also a lady of everybody. Your sc*mbag thinking is simply not worthy of her!"

"I suggest you, from the entertainment industry, find a female celebrity who is all about money and wants to marry a rich family for power and status!"

"At that time, you will make a good impression with others in advance: you give her enough money and provide her with a good enough life, and she must not interfere with your other affairs, such as being outside with any woman. a win-win for everyone?"

When Zhifei heard this, his face was gloomy, and said, "Am I wrong..."

After speaking, he quickly turned away from the subject and said: "By the way, I will arrange the plane soon and we will fly to Aurous Hill together tomorrow morning!"

Zhiyu saw that he wanted to change the subject and immediately said aggressively: "Zhifei! Respecting women and respecting your partner is a compulsory course and a basic moral principle for every man. If you become a sc*mbag in the future, I will never call you my brother!"

Chapter 2235

This night, the entire Eastcliff was shaken.

The Su family caused a catastrophe in Japan and was named and targeted by the Japanese National Security Agency, which dealt a huge blow to the reputation and influence of the Su family.

At the same time, other Eastcliff families, headed by the Wade family, also started gearing up.

The Su family now has lost a large number of masters and offended the overseas investors. In the future, the Su family will have to tighten up and behave like a principled family. Meanwhile, other families have the opportunity to cannibalize the power of the Su family.

Zhongquan was particularly excited about this.

He felt that this was God's blessing.

Wade's second spring is finally coming!

So he summoned all his children except Cynthia and immediately formulated a three-year plan.

From now on, in the next three years, the Wade family will attack the Su family in an all-round way like the Su family organized the Anti-Leaf Alliance back then!

Not only must we pull the Su family down from the altar, but we must also take our own strength to the next level, leave the Su family far behind, and regain the title of the nation's No. 1 family.

However, Mr. Wade did not immediately start to do it but chose the day of the declaration of war at this year's Ancestors Remembrance Ceremony.

He couldn't hide his excitement and said to all his children: "This time the ancestor worship ceremony will bring the Wade Family branches across the country to Yeling Mountain!"

“At that time, I will use the most solemn ancestor worship ceremony to make all Wade’s progeny realize that the Wade family is a large family with an orderly inheritance, a superfamily that was once brilliant! Let all the members bring the highest honor !”

“By then, it will be an unprecedented moment of unity among the Wade family!”

“By then, at the ancestor worship ceremony, on the grounds below the mountain, I will order all the family members to work together to defeat the Su Family, and ask the Su Family to severely punish Zynn, the leader of the Anti-Leaf Alliance!”

“The moment when the Wade Family is up and down with the same enemy, it is the best time for us to fully fight the Su Family!”

When the eldest child Jacob Wade heard this, he was the most excited, and said with vigor in his voice: “Dad! At that time, we will also have an anti-Su alliance! We must knock down the assets of the Su family by half! Let them directly fall out. The sequence of the three major families of Eastcliff!”

Elder Wade sneered: “In Eastcliff, there are many families that have hatred against the Su family. Among them, we have the deepest hatred, followed by the Gu family. If we raise the banner of dealing with the Su family, the Gu family will definitely follow! “

“The most important thing now is to let Charlie Wade and Qiuyi from the Gu family get married soon!”

“Once the two of them get married, the Gu family will definitely help the Wade family without hesitation! At that time, the Su family will be unable to parry and let us slaughter them at will!”

Jacob Wade asked, “Dad, didn’t you still say before if you want Charlie to try, can you get Zhiyu from the Su family?”

Elder Wade waved his hand and chuckled coldly: “I thought that the Su family was overwhelming us in all aspects after all. We just couldn’t beat them, so it’s better to change your mind and let Charlie pursue that Zhiyu.”

“But who would have thought that the Su family would encounter Waterloo one after another in Japan? Their vitality is now severely injured. We can go directly to a full-scale war with them, and how can we marry their girl with Charlie?”

Speaking of this, Old Man Wade laughed a few times and said loudly: "Hahaha, God opened your eyes! God opened your eyes!"

The old Sanye Changyun on the side asked, "Dad, what if Charlie doesn't want to marry Gu's girl?"

Elder Wade smiled unpredictably: "Charlie will also come to the ancestor worship ceremony. At that time, I will announce the plan of revenge against the Su family in front of all the children of the family, and then announce Charlie and Gu's union as a way to strengthen our overall power in order to slam the Su family underfoot. He is part of this family, he knows how they have inflicted wounds upon us, I believe he will not refuse!"

Chapter 2236

Eastcliff, Du's family.

Before Liona got home, her parents and brothers and sisters knew about the scandal in the Su family, and they also knew that Zynn had an illegitimate daughter outside.

Therefore, when she hadn't come back, the other brothers and sisters of the Du family rushed back one after another at the call of Mr. Du.

Mrs. Du and Mrs. Du were very much aware of Liona's temperament. They knew that as long as Liona knew about this, she would definitely return to her family's home immediately. So they didn't call Liona or let others call Liona. They gathered together and waited for her to return.

When Liona's car drove into the Du's mansion, her parents and several siblings greeted her one after another.

Liona saw the whole family appear in front of her, and she was immediately moved to no avail.

Unlike other business families, the Du family has held high positions for generations, so money has never been something worth mentioning to the Du family.

Because they don't care about money, there is no intrigue between Du's brothers and sisters.

Among the descendants of the Du family, some have inherited the mantle of Mr. Du in the system and have excellent career prospects; some are devoted to studying their own majors in the top universities or scientific research institutes; some people rarely hear about it. Although the Confucian merchants have a net worth of hundreds of billions, they never show off.

As for Liona and several of her sisters, they all have their own emotional destinations.

Under the education of Mrs. Du from a young age, the women of the Du family did not have a strong sense of professionalism. On the contrary, all of them were experts in family management, and each of them had the fine virtues of a traditional woman.

As soon as Liona got off the car, Mrs. Du stepped forward, holding her hand distressedly, and whispered: "Liona, you are wronged."

Liona smiled slightly and said, "Mom, don't say that, I don't feel wronged at all."

Old man Du on the side said, "Liona, our family hasn't gotten together for some time. I'll let someone burn a charcoal fire. Later, we will have a copper pot-cuisine with the family!"

One of the favorite delicacies of the older generations of Eastcliff people is copper pot-cuisine.

Different from hot pots in other places with induction cookers or gas stoves, the older Eastcliff people must use copper pots with hollow interiors and charcoal to cook meat in copper pots. This is also the way to eat from the palace.

In the severe cold of Eastcliff in winter, it is a wonderful treat to eat elite cuisine while guarding the copper pot.

The five generations of Du's family were all native Eastcliff people, and naturally, they loved this copper pot-cuisine.

It's just that these years, the children have their own families, and each family is in a different situation. Although everyone often comes back to visit the elderly, it is really not easy to get together.

Therefore, the old man immediately became addicted, thinking about the family's enjoyment and a good meal, otherwise, if everyone came to comfort Liona, it might be counterproductive.

Sure enough, when the children heard that they were going to eat copper pot-cuisine, they didn't care that it was almost late at night, they were all excited.

Lionamei, the sixth oldest, was Liona's little sister. She immediately stepped forward with excitement and took Liona's arm, and smiled and said, "Second sister, I just have been idle these days. I want to stay at my parents' house. How many days will my sister stay with me?"

Liona smiled and said: "Tonight is okay, but tomorrow is not. I want to go to Aurous Hill tomorrow."

"What?!" Everyone looked at Liona in surprise.

The old man Elijah Du asked, "Liona, do you go to Aurous Hill to grow a tassel?"

Liona checked her head and said frankly: "Yes, Dad, I always wanted to go before, but I couldn't help it. Now I don't have any restrictions, so I want to go there soon, but I have a wish."

Elijah looked a bit lonely and said sincerely: "Changing...Changing...I failed to make Changing my son-in-law. It's the biggest regret of my life..."

Chapter 2237

Elijah sighed, making the expressions of everyone at the scene somewhat regretful.

Mrs. Du hurriedly pinched his waist, and whispered: "You guys, you really don't open the old pot or lift the one we have just prepared, saying this she hurried the kids to go in and get ready to eat!"

Elijah sighed: "Oh, Liona is so big. She sees a lot of things better than us. What I say is also from my heart, there is no need to be cautious about norms."

Liona nodded and said seriously: "Mom, I'm really not angry or uncomfortable about this at least this time, so you don't need to be too sensitive."

Old Mrs. Du looked surprised: "Liona, Zynn has been hiding it from you for so many years, are you not angry at all?"

Liona said earnestly: "I am not angry, but feel relieved."

Elijah smiled and said: "Good thing! It is good to be free! To be honest, for so many years, Dad has always felt that you are unhappy. Now that you can come out, Dad is happy for you!"

Liona nodded seriously and smiled slightly: "Thank you, Dad!"

Elijah laughed and beckoned hurriedly: "Walk around, eat elite cuisine! Your three brothers will accompany me for two drinks for a while!"

As the son of Du's family, Renel nodded without hesitation and said: "Good dad! Our three brothers will accompany you for a few drinks tonight!"

Lionaping, Liona's sister Lionaping, also said with a busy smile: "Dad, is there any red wine at home? We three sisters will also accompany you to drink some!"

The sixth child Lionamei smiled and said, "That's great, Dad, my eldest sister, and my second sister will accompany you!"

Elijah was immediately happy and smiled heartily: "Okay! Your three sisters did not return on New Year's Eve, so we will treat it as the New Year today!"

Lionamei hurriedly said: "Dad, we want to come with you during the Chinese New Year, but you can't let anything..."

Elijah said seriously: "You are married to the Shen family and you are the daughter-in-law of the Shen family. You should spend the New Year with your in-laws. The same is true for your two sisters. This is the rule. All three of your brothers will accompany me and your mother for the New Year. If your three sisters also come, they will say that the old man Du is ignorant and only thinks about his own home."

Lionamei hurriedly said: "I know Dad, I'll talk to Silong Shen, and I'll be back with you next New Year's Eve."

Elijah smiled and said: "Let's talk about it then, look at Willson Shen's meaning, if he is unwilling, don't force it."

Afterward, Du's three sons and three daughters strolled to the dining room with a pair of elderly people.

In the dining room at this time, the chef at home has put a beautiful brass pot on the table. In the middle of the pot, there is a green flame of charcoal, and a pot of clear soup is boiled outside. The table is already full of fresh cuts, All kinds of lamb.

Eastcliff people are very particular about eating mutton. Basically, they don't eat mutton rolls prepared by machines in hot pot restaurants. They eat pure and fresh hand-cut mutton.

Hand-cut mutton is very particular. According to different parts, mutton has various names, such as upper brain meat, tenderloin, large three-pronged, small three-pronged, and cucumber strips.

Different meats have different cutting methods, different sizes, and thicknesses, and there are many sayings.

The Du family seldom show off their wealth and live a life of the extravagant and wasteful elite, but they are very particular people, they are not about pomp and price, but about taste and essence.

Take food as an example, the Du family's mouths are more than one.

The fried oil cake at the entrance will not be greasy for a family for ten years, but once they change to poorer craftsmanship, even if the difference is minimal, they will find it difficult to swallow.

Mr. Du has no bad habits all his life, he just loves to smoke.

Chapter 2238

He especially likes to smoke a cigarette produced by a cigarette factory in southern Yunnan.

After the old man smoked for twenty years, the cigarette factory's technology and production line improved, the formula was upgraded, and the cigarette paper and filter material were changed.

Everyone felt that the improved product was more exquisite and higher-grade than before, and the taste was not much worse, but Mr. Du just felt that the taste was not right and couldn't adapt.

Later, because of this, he even fell ill.

When the old man's subordinates heard that the old man was sick and hospitalized, they made a special trip to visit him.

When they asked about the cause, they learned that the old man turned out to be suffering from the taste of the cigarettes he had smoked for 20 years, so they simply made a phone call and asked the cigarette factory to reopen the old production line that had been dismantled and ready to be scrapped, just for the old man. People who produce the original cigarettes can be regarded as curing the old man's heart disease.

However, the old man also felt guilty for using the privilege. He specifically asked his second son, Lionayang, to run to the cigarette factory, verified all the costs of reopening the cigarette factory's production line, and then paid for it all out of his own pocket. This is regarded as accepting the privilege with peace of mind.

In fact, the children of the Du family have inherited the father's exquisiteness.

The more exquisite, the more refined you live.

Therefore, the family not only has high academic qualifications and strong abilities but also inherits the traditional virtues of gentleness, courtesy, frugality, and concession.

At this time, the Du family was sitting around the table, eating the elite cuisine and drinking wine. The eight of them had a lively chat, and they all seemed to be in a very good mood.

At first, everyone was worried that Liona's mood would be lower.

Unexpectedly, Liona's whole state is extremely relaxed and comfortable.

Everyone around here is close relatives, and they can see that her ease and comfort is not the result of the performance, so they are completely relieved.

The old couple is in a particularly good mood. In the past few years, the six children have started a family one after another. No matter which one they look at individually, they all have a very good, even impeccable, but they have always loved Liona.

This is mainly because they have always known that Liona has loved Changying for so many years to no avail. Later, after Changying's wedding, she decided to marry Zynn, which was really impulsive and outrageous.

The night before Liona's marriage, she held the old lady and cried all night, while her sister Lionaping and Lionamei were with them, and they felt distressed.

At that time, Liona wanted to persuade her to repent of her marriage because she felt sorry for her, but she did not agree with her life and death.

After so many years of marriage, although Zynn is very fond of Liona, only Liona's family can tell that she has always been unhappy.

Especially after Changying's accidental death, she became even more taciturn, and even started to eat less and lost interest in religious ceremonies, and became a commoner at home.

But now, everyone can see that Liona is really relieved.

The old man Elijah remembered that Liona was going to Aurous Hill, so he asked, "Liona, how long do you plan to stay in Aurous Hill this time?"

Liona thought for a while and said, "Dad, how long will I stay? I don't know now, just stay and see.

Elijah asked again: "Who will accompany you?"

Liona said: "Zhifei and Zhiyu are with me."

Elijah nodded: "The old house in Aurous Hill has been very well maintained. You have not been there for many years. You can live there for a few days. If there is nothing wrong with your mother, I will also go to Aurous Hill in two days. In a few days, Eastcliff will be

too dry in winter, and your mother had said that she wanted to go to Jiangnan for a few days.”

Chapter 2239

When the entire Du family was enjoying themselves, Zynn had simply packed his luggage and was ready to leave for Australia.

What happened this time made him very passive, and the old man made it clear that he temporarily avoid the limelight, and he could only do it honestly.

Before leaving, he called Zhifei and asked: "Zhifei, you and your sister, come to my study."

Zhifei was so busy that he said, "OK dad, we'll come over."

After speaking, he hung up the phone and said to Zhiyu: "Zhiyu, dad wants us in the study."

Zhiyu said angrily: "Go by yourself, I don't want to see him!"

Zhiyu would still find it difficult to accept that her father betrayed her mother and had an illegitimate daughter who was only one year younger than herself, so she was very reluctant to see Zynn at this time.

Zhifei helplessly persuades: "Zhiyu, in matters between parents, we are children, so we should not participate too much. You can't cut off your dad because of the small mistakes made more than 20 years ago. Father-daughter relationship?"

Zhiyu said seriously: "I don't want to sever the relationship with him, but I don't want to see him now. Go and see him yourself."

Zhifei asked awkwardly: "Then I will see Dad later, if Dad asks you, what would I say?" Zhiyu blurted out without hesitation: "Then tell him directly, I don't want to see him now."

Seeing that Zhiyu was not joking, Zhifei sighed helplessly and said, "Well, I am going then."

Immediately, Zhifei stood up and stepped out of Zhiyu's study.

The Su family villa covers a huge area, and the whole is more like a castle. Although the family lives together, they live in different areas of the villa.

Zhifei went downstairs to his father Zynn's study. After knocking on the door and entering, he saw Zynn with a sad face and smoke, as if he was ten years old suddenly.

Seeing Zhifei coming in, Zynn asked in surprise, "Where is your sister?"

Zhifei said awkwardly: "Zhiyu is a bit...a bit..."

Zynn gave a wry smile and asked, "Zhiyu must be very angry with me, right?"

Zhifei sneered and said: "She is a comparison axis. In fact, this kind of thing should have been taken care of..."

Zynn sighed and said, "Hey, After that, I failed your mother and your brother and sister."

Zhifei hurriedly said: "Dad, don't say that...Isn't it saying that there is nothing right or wrong about feelings, and you don't have to blame yourself too much..."

Zynn waved his hand: "There is nothing right or wrong about who you like and who you don't like, but after getting married, you really have to be responsible for your marriage and your spouse. This is because I did not do it right. Knowing that Liona is angry with me is justified. ."

After speaking, he said again: "Zhifei, I call you here, mainly to tell you something. Your grandfather asked me to go to Australia to avoid the limelight. I will leave tonight. I may not be able to come back in a short time."

"Going to Australia?!" Zhifei asked in surprise: "Dad, why did Grandpa ask you to go to Australia at this time? Why are you leaving so hastily? Even if this is a big mess, there is no need to go to Australia, right? "

Zynn smiled bitterly: "This incident is a scandal between me and your grandfather. Your grandfather asked me to go to Australia. Naturally, he regarded me as the person who was behind the scenes and also asked me to divert the media attention. After I leave, they will definitely leak the news that I ran overnight to Australia, and the media will definitely focus their energy on me."

Chapter 2240

Zhifei said angrily: "Dad! Grandpa did too much in this matter, right? He betrayed Ruoli. If it is really broken, he is an old fox who can betray his granddaughter. He now quickly found a way to solve the immediate crisis, but also to throw you out as a target, this is not justified!"

Zynn waved his hand and said seriously: "Such words if you talk about it here, don't repeat them when you leave this room. Your grandpa's temperament is like..."

"In his eyes, personal interests must be taken care of first in everything. In the face of personal interests, anything can be sacrificed."

"He can sell Ruoli to the Self-Defense Force today. Who knows if he will sell one of us to a certain interest group tomorrow? So when you are by his side, remember the words: Companion with you, like a tiger! "

Zhifei nodded gently.

Zynn said: "By the way, Zhifei, after I am gone, during this period of time, you and Zhiyu will accompany your mother, and also help me apologize to her, say a few more good things, and have to trouble you by the way. Help me pay more attention to your mother, see what she does, where she goes, who she meets, and let me know."

After speaking, he quickly explained: "Don't think too much, I don't mean to let you help me monitor your mother. The main reason is that I want to try to save my marriage with your mother, so I have to ask you to help."

Zhifei nodded: "Dad, I understand, don't worry."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly said: "By the way, Mom said that she will go to Aurous Hill tomorrow, and Zhiyu and I will also go..."

"To Aurous Hill?!" Zynn asked, "What is your mother going to Aurous Hill for?"

Zhifei hesitated and said: "Um... Maybe Mom wants to relax, I don't know the details..."

Zynn's expression was very ugly.

He knew very well why Liona wants to go to Aurous Hill.

He gritted his teeth and thought to himself: "Aurous Hill, is where Changying died back then!"

"She has been lingering for Changying over the years. The idea of going to Aurous Hill definitely doesn't exist for one or two days!"

"Here just said to divorce me, then she is going to Aurous Hill immediately, Liona, you are too much! In your eyes, do you have a little respect for me?!"

"Today, it just broke out that I had an illegitimate daughter out of marriage. Tomorrow Liona will go to Aurous Hill to miss Changying. If this becomes known, where will I put my old face!"

Thinking of this, Zynn hated her very much.

Zhifei saw that Zynn's expression was very ugly. Knowing that he had said something wrong, Zhifei hurriedly changed the subject: "When will you leave, Dad? I'll see you off."

Zynn forcibly calmed his mind, retracted his thoughts, and said to Zhifei: "I have to set off in ten minutes. This time I was arranged by your grandfather to go to Australia. Your second uncle is often behind the scenes. I am not here. You and Zhiyu must be careful of him."

"Second Uncle?" Zhifei frowned and asked, "He always obeyed you, why did he get into trouble with you at this time?"

Zynn sneered: "Since ancient times, no matter how many princes the emperor has, he will only choose a prince to succeed the grand prince. In order for the prince to succeed, he will greatly weaken the strength of other sons and ensure that they are unable to rebel. Your second uncle wants to be the prince, naturally, he will do his best to deal with me."

Zhifei gritted his teeth: "The second uncle is polite to you and us on weekdays, and welcomes us with a smile. I didn't expect that this time would suddenly turn around!"

Zynn smiled bitterly and said: "Your second uncle is a typical smiling fox, with a knife hidden in his smile and a sword in his mouth. This time I was negligent. He seized the opportunity to cheat me. After I come back, I will make him pay!"

Chapter 2241

As the father and son were talking, Zynn's cell phone rang.

The screen showed that it was his second brother, Shoude, who was calling.

Thinking of Shoude's downfall at a critical moment, Zynn was full of hatred, and his mood would naturally not be good.

He directly pressed the speaker and asked in a cold voice: "What's the matter?"

Shoude smiled and said, "Brother, the car is ready and the plane is ready. It's time to take you to the airport."

Zynn gritted his teeth and said coldly: "Okay, I will say a few words to Zhifei, and I will come down in a while."

Shoude hurriedly said: "Brother, don't delay any longer, the old man is still waiting for me to report back. What he meant is that you must go as soon as possible, the sooner the better."

Zynn could only hold back his anger and said, "Okay, I'll be there in five minutes!"

"Good brother." Shoude smiled: "I'll be waiting for you at the door, and I'll take you to the airport in person!"

Zynn didn't speak anymore and directly hung up the phone.

Then he looked at Zhifei and said with profound meaning: "Be with your mother more these days. If she has anything to do, report to me in time."

Zhifei naturally hoped that his parents would be able to reunite, so he nodded very seriously and said, "Don't worry, Dad, I know."

Zynn nodded, stood up, dragged the suitcase, and said, "Okay, I'm leaving."

Zhifei hurriedly asked, "Dad, when will you be back?"

Zynn shook his head and said, "It depends on what your grandpa thinks. I don't know when."

After that, Zynn waved his hand: "Don't say anything."

Immediately afterward, he took the box and walked out the door.

Zhifei hurriedly took the first step, took the box from him, and said, "Dad, I'll take you to the airport!"

Zynn said, "No, you must stay here."

At this time, in the huge villa courtyard, a Lexus LM commercial vehicle was already waiting in the courtyard.

Toyota Alfa itself is already the top commercial vehicle in China. This new Lexus LM is one level higher than Alfa.

Shoude stood outside the car door, looking at Zynn who stepped out with a smile on his face.

With a few meters away, Shoude hurriedly greeted him and said with a cordial smile: "Oh, brother, please get in the car, let's set off!"

Zynn said coldly: "I am the one who is leaving, what are you anxious for?"

Shoude was not angry, and said with a smile: "Oh, big brother, I am doing this for you? The old man urged me strictly. If you move a little slower, he must be upset again!"

Zynn was very angry. He wanted to give Shoude a bad face, but he didn't expect that Shoude would use his father as a shield for everything. When he said this, he just shook his face, if he says something bad at this time about the old man, this person will take it directly, a spiced-up version at least.

In desperation, Zynn could only hold back his anger, and said: "Since Dad ordered it, then move quickly!"

After that, he asked the driver to take the suitcase from Zhifei and put it in the back of the commercial vehicle, and said to Zhifei: "Zhifei, take care of your mother and your sister."

Zhifei hurriedly said: "I know Dad, don't worry..."

Zynn didn't say a word, stepped into the back of the commercial car, waved to Zhifei, motioned him to go back.

Shoude smiled and sat beside Zynn, and said to Zhifei: "If you are done, go back and rest. I will send your dad on the plane."

After speaking, he told the driver: "Okay, drive quickly!"

Chapter 2242

The driver immediately started the car and left.

Zhifei was very disappointed when he saw the commercial vehicle leaving the villa yard.

Tonight is almost more difficult than the night when he and Zhiyu were kidnapped.

At that time, he and Zhiyu were only facing danger to their lives.

But tonight, he experienced a series of changes such as his father's expose of an illegitimate daughter, his parents' relationship changed, his father lost power instantly was sent to Australia.

He was not only worried about his parents' feelings, worried about his father's future but also worried about his own future.

Before tonight, my father was the next heir to the entire Su family.

And he is naturally the heir to the next generation.

However, the changes tonight have changed everything.

Father has lost his father's favor and trust.

If he loses his power and fails to recover, his future will be gloomy.

If I let your second uncle Shoude be the heir, I wouldn't even have a chance!

The worried Zhifei returned to his sister's study in despair. At this time, Zhiyu was still checking the photos of male passengers at the Japanese airport in front of the computer.

Seeing Zhifei coming back, Zhiyu glanced at him and asked a little angrily: "What is Dad looking for? Did he make excuses to clean himself up?"

"No..." Zhifei sighed, "Hey! Dad was driven to Australia by Grandpa!"

"What?!" Zhiyu blurted out in shock: "Dad was driven to Australia? When did this happen?"

"Just now." Zhifei said sadly: "Dad packed his luggage and set off. The second uncle took him to the airport."

Zhiyu asked very puzzledly: "Why did Grandpa drive Dad to Australia?! From the beginning to the end, the relationship with Dad is nothing more than Ruoli's relationship with him. Exposing an illegitimate daughter is not a big deal, grandpa, why is this?"

Zhifei said, "Dad said, Grandpa, wants him to take the blame."

Zhiyu's heart suddenly stunned, and she blurted out: "It's awful, awful, this is awful... Dad is going to leave, grandpa must have all the shit basins on him... .."

After that, Zhiyu said nervously: "I think, grandpa might declare to the public that the decision to betray Ruoli was made by her dad! That way, he will be able to get rid of the infamy of betraying his granddaughter. Dad is going to be burdened with the black pot of betraying his own daughter!"

Zhifei said helplessly: "There is no other way...Grandpa asked Dad to leave tonight, and Dad can't help but leave..."

Zhiyu looked at Zhifei and said seriously: "Brother...The Su family may be changing the sky now..."

Zhifei asked: "You feel it too?"

Zhiyu nodded solemnly and said: "Brother, I don't care about money or power. Anyway, I'm a girl, and I can't inherit much property, but you are different. It's our dad this time If you can't stand up again, then you will be over in the future..."

Zhifei covered his face, and said sadly: "But what can I do? I can see that Grandpa is eager to shake the pot now, and the best person to stop that is our dad..."

"Furthermore, the pot of betrayal of his own daughter is too cruel. Once this charge is confirmed to our dad, then in the eyes of outsiders, our dad will have an extremely ruthless image, and the impact must be extremely bad. Just using this point, Grandpa would never let him inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch..."

Having said this, Zhifei sighed faintly: "Oh...In the family, maybe from now on, he won't be able to get up again..."

Zhiyu's beautiful eyebrows wrinkled tightly. She clenched her neat little white teeth, and resolutely said: "No! We must help our dad get back the position of an heir!"

Zhifei blurted out and asked: "How to grab it?!"

Zhiyu said coldly: "Don't ask first. Tomorrow we will go to Aurous Hill with mom, and stay away from this place of right and wrong for the time being. I have my own way how to help Dad regain all this!"

Chapter 2243

After half an hour.

A Boeing 747 transformed private jet launched from Eastcliff Airport.

This aircraft of the same model as the U.S. Presidential Air Force One, with a typical three-level cockpit layout, can be fully loaded with up to 467 passengers.

But now, on the entire plane, apart from the crew, there is only one passenger, and this passenger is Zynn.

The flight distance from Eastcliff to Queensland, Australia is about 9,000 kilometers.

It is impossible for ordinary small and medium private planes to fly directly on such long routes.

Only a large passenger aircraft such as the 747 with a range of more than 10,000 kilometers can complete a direct flight.

At this time, Zynn was very depressed on the plane.

Looking outside the window, the brightly lit night view of Eastcliff is getting bullsh!ttier, and his mood is getting heavier.

Just less than twenty minutes after the plane took off, someone sent a set of photos to the mailboxes of reporters from major media in Eastcliff.

This set of photos was taken from a long-distance sneak shot of Zynn, rushing to the airport, going through security, and boarding the plane.

Because it was at night, the photo was a little blurry and there was some noise, but the photographer was just right so that people can recognize the person in the photo at a glance, that is, Zynn.

In addition to sending these photos to reporters, the sneak shots also revealed gossip to reporters. The news stated:

“The truth about Ruoli’s incident is that Elder Su did not participate in the whole affair. It was Ruoli’s biological father, Zynn, who conspired with the Self-Defense Force to betray Ruoli!”

The other party also said: "The reason why Zynn wants Ruoli to die is that he does not want Ruoli to be exposed as his illegitimate daughter! He wants this secret to fall into the sea forever!"

The other party even broke a story, saying: "After the incident was revealed, Lina, Zynn's original wife, immediately returned to her natal family and unswervingly wanted to divorce Zynn, and Zynn left Eastcliff overnight and went to Australia. In fact, he was afraid that the things that he was behind the scenes would be revealed! That's why he escaped avoiding the limelight overnight and asked his father Chengfeng to stay in Eastcliff to bail him out."

The media got this clue and immediately regarded it as explosive news, so they broadcast it in the first place!

As soon as the news appeared, it immediately caused a shock of public opinion!

Previously, the Japanese National Security Agency said that Chengfeng, the old man of the Su family, betrayed Ruoli.

In contrast, to the domestic people, it is Zynn who betrayed Ruoli's, which sounds more credible.

The reasons are as follows.

The first point is that Ruoli is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn. Zynn wants to defend his reputation, his personal settings, and his marriage. Therefore, he would not want to see Ruoli's identity exposed. Therefore, he killed her. This is the fundamental motive;

The second point is that the order to destroy the Matsumoto family to Ruoli in Japan was given by Zynn. This shows that Zynn's methods are extremely cruel and vicious, and can be described as inhumane. Therefore, he wanted to kill her. If you silent the mouth that knows secrets, that

s better;

The third point is that Zynn must have a ghost in his heart. Otherwise, it is impossible to set off for Australia without hesitation the night after the incident. This run proves that he definitely has a big problem!

With the continuous spread of news articles, Zynn immediately became the most inferior person in the hearts of the people across the country.

It was he who ordered the killing of dozens of elder and children of the Matsumoto family, it was he who pushed his own daughter into the fire pit with his own hands, and it was he who fled in embarrassment with his tail sandwiched in the first place!

As a result, there was a wave of a crusade against Zynn on the Internet!

It's just that Zynn was still on the plane at this time and didn't know what was happening behind him.

Chapter 2244

.....

At the same time, the study of Chengfeng, the father of Su.

Shoude graciously took a tablet computer, presented media reports and netizen comments to Chengfeng one by one, and said with a smile: "Dad, in this way, everyone will no longer rely on Ruoli's affairs. The old man's head is up again."

Elder Su nodded in satisfaction, and at the same time, he was completely relieved.

The older people are, the more they cherish feathers, especially for people like Mr. Su.

He was wise for a lifetime, even the goal and life idol in the minds of countless people.

Seeing the age when he is about to retire if Ruoli is really overturned in the gutter, then his fame will not be guaranteed.

Therefore, deep down in his heart, he is extremely eager to shake this black pot out, and the cleaner he shakes, the better.

It's just that before that, he hadn't figured out what method he should use to completely shake the pot.

After that, what he did was exposed by the National Security Agency of Japan, and all they exposed were facts. He couldn't argue with anything, and couldn't refute it at all.

However, he really did not expect that the head of his second son, Shoude, was so brilliant!

He originally planned to send the eldest son Zynn to Australia first, and then give the eldest son Zynn all the matter of destroying the Matsumoto family.

As for uniting with the Self-Defense Forces to betray Ruoli, the old man himself did not expect that he would really get out.

However, what Shoude did is really beautiful!

He had someone secretly took photos of Zynn boarding the plane and then sent an anonymous manuscript to the media.

Immediately afterward, he successfully dumped all the black pots on Zynn!

His trick is to be regarded as a textbook level!

Among them, the clue chain is clear and the story logic is complete. Although most of them are fabricated, they appear to be justified and convincing.

Elder Su was very happy, After that, his fame was finally completely preserved, which was more important than anything else.

He didn't want to end up with infamy at his age and be cast aside by others after his death.

So now he is really happy and relaxed.

However, he was not good to praise Shoude directly, so he said with some emotion: "Hey! in this matter, I wronged and needed to be defended!"

Upon hearing this, Shoude hurriedly sighed: "Yes, Dad, brother made terrible mistakes in this matter..."

As he said that, he turned around and said seriously: "Dad! But then again, we Su family, anyone can lose face, but you can't!"

"Your old man is the mainstay of the Su family, the backbone of the seven brothers and sisters, and the grandfather emperor who has inherited the genealogy in the hearts of all the descendants of the Su family. You must never leave a stain like Ruoli in your life! "

"So, for the sake of your fame, for your glorious image, eldest brother will share the worries for you, that is also right!"

Shoude's words directly touched Chengfeng's heart!

He could no longer hold back the joy deep in his heart immediately. While stroking his beard, he smiled and said, "Shoude, you are right! You made a great contribution to this matter today, and I will do it for you in my heart. Write it down!"

Chapter 2245

The news about Zynn suddenly dominated all the media headlines.

Zhiyu and Zhifei were very angry about this. Zhifei even went to his grandfather several times to question the cause, but Zhiyu stopped him.

Zhiyu knew very well that it was grandpa, deliberately trying to protect himself and sacrifice his dad, so going to confront him now would only make him angry.

Instead of this, it's better not to say a word honestly and even go to Aurous Hill with mother as planned early tomorrow morning.

As for how to help Dad come back, Zhiyu had her own plan in mind.

It's just that now she has to wait patiently for the opportunity.

At the same time, the He family evacuated all the masters in the Su family overnight.

The Patriarch Luther He, Ruoli's grandfather, directly ordered internally that the children of the He family must not do anything for the Su family until the Su family gave a clear explanation.

At the same time, he also called Chengfeng and asked the Su family to give him a clear explanation.

Chengfeng promised, but in reality, he didn't pay attention to him at all.

At the moment he just wants to keep his reputation. As for whether Luther will turn his face with him, he doesn't care at all.

After all, after his cooperation with the Self-Defense Forces was exposed, he knew that no matter if this matter was carried out by himself or Zynn, the He family could no longer serve the Su family.

That being the case, why continue to waste energy on the He family.

This night.

Ruoli, who was under residential surveillance at the Issac Hotel, did not know what was happening outside.

She was lying on the soft and luxurious big bed in the hotel, tossing and turning, and everything in her mind was Charlie's figure.

She couldn't figure out why this man had such a strong strength.

Even more, can't figure out why this man saved her life.

"After that, I rushed to kill him at the time. Instead of retaliating against me, he saved my life. Is this what people mean to retaliate with virtue?"

"Thinking about it, that man is really extraordinary"

Early the next morning.

A private jet landed in the peaceful ancient city of Aurous Hill.

This plane is the private plane of Renel, the son of Du's family.

Liona did not want to take the Su family's plane anymore, so her eldest brother Renel sent her his own plane.

After the plane stopped, Liona, who was nervous, walked down the spiral staircase, accompanied by a pair of children.

In her heart, she has been thinking about Aurous Hill for nearly twenty years.

For twenty years, she would sleep with Changying's name silently every day. When she thought of Changying, she couldn't help thinking of Aurous Hill.

Changying is the love of her life.

Back then, Changying died in Aurous Hill, but now she finally has the opportunity to come to cherish her memory, and it is naturally difficult to calm down in her heart.

As soon as a family of three arrived at the arrival hall of the airport, a middle-aged man respectfully greeted her and said, "Miss, you must be exhausted."

Chapter 2246

It was an old housekeeper from the Du family in Aurous Hill.

Liona met him when he was still young. In the past two decades, the old housekeeper has been taking care of the old house in Aurous Hill. Liona also married the Su family, so the two have never met again.

However, Liona recognized him at a glance, and said respectfully: "Uncle White, long time!"

After finishing speaking, she hurriedly instructed the pair of children next to her: "zhifei, Zhiye, hurry up and meet Grandpa White."

Zhifei and Zhiyu hurriedly said respectfully: "Hello, Grandpa White!"

The old butler hurriedly bowed to thank her, and then flattered Liona said: "I didn't expect the second lady to remember me."

Liona smiled and said: "Why won't I remember, you used to be in charge of the house next to Prince Gong's Mansion in Eastcliff. Later, after the father donated the house to the national museum, you came to Aurous Hill."

The old butler nodded repeatedly and said with emotion: "After I came to Aurous Hill, I went back to Eastcliff twice a year to report to my master, but every time I went in a hurry, I hurried back after the report, so I never saw you again. "

As he said, he couldn't help sighing: "Oh, the second lady, you haven't been to Aurous Hill for more than 20 years, right? I remember that before you got married, you would come to visit the old lady every year, and then you didn't come back much. "

Liona nodded and said, "I haven't been here since Changying passed away in Aurous Hill."

The old housekeeper was startled when he heard the words, and he couldn't help but sighed: "You said Young Master Chang Ying was such a talent."

Liona asked him: "By the way, Uncle White, you were in Aurous Hill before Changying's accident. Do you know anything about that year?"

The old housekeeper said with a grimace: "When Mr. Chang Ying came to Aurous Hill, the master told me that he said that Mr. Chang Ying was coming. Maybe there was some conflict with his family, plus the Eastcliff side. he was under a lot of pressure, so he came to Aurous Hill to relax. He asked me to find Mr. Changying, invited his family of three to live in the old house for a few days, and asked me to tell Mr. Changying that if he wanted, their family of three could stay in the old house, treat the old house as your own home"

Liona asked quickly: "Then what then? Did they come here?"

The old butler shook his head and said, "Young Master Changying came here by himself, but he just visited and asked me to thank him, but he didn't agree to stay."

Liona asked again: "Then did he say anything?"

The old butler thought for a moment and said: "At that time, Young Master Chang Ying said that he also encountered something and did not want to cause trouble to the Du family, so he thanked him and left.

Liona nodded in a sense of disappointment, with melancholy for a while.

At this time, the old butler was busy and said again: "By the way, Miss, let's stop talking here. The car is waiting outside. Let's go home first!"

Liona nodded and said, "OK Uncle White, let's go home first."

Outside the airport, three cars are parked side by side.

Liona said to Zhifei and Zhiyu: "Zhifei, Zhiyu, sit in the back car, I'll sit in the middle car, and chat with your grandfather White by the way."

The brothers and sisters naturally agreed to come down and board the last red flag.

The old housekeeper opened the back row of the red-flag car in the middle for Liona, and after Liona got in, he got into the co-pilot.

As the convoy left the airport, Liona asked the old butler: "Uncle White, I want to ask you something"

The old butler hurriedly said, "Second Miss, just ask!"

Liona said: "Uncle White, I heard people say that Changying came to Aurous Hill with his wife and children. Since he didn't want to live in our old house, where did he live in the end?"

The old housekeeper explained: "Young Master Changying also likes the old mansion very much. At that time, he asked me to help him find it, so I asked a friend to find him a slightly remote old mansion."

"The house used to be the mansion of a great military ruler, but after escaping, it was handed over to others to take care of. After a long time, the house was abandoned."

"But Mr. Chang Ying liked it very much, so he rented it and renovated it himself."

Liona suddenly said with excitement, "Uncle White, can you take me to see it?"

Chapter 2247

At this time, Charlie, just pushing his electric bike, came out of the gate of Tomson's villa.

Claire's company has ended the Spring Festival holiday and officially went to work, and his father-in-law Jacob has also begun to reinvest in the affairs of the Calligraphy and Painting Association.

In the morning, Elaine, who was on crutches, made breakfast. After Jacob and Claire finished their meal, they drove a BMW to their business. Charlie cleaned the house and prepared to go out to buy some meat and eggs.

The small vegetable garden at home can provide the vegetables and fruits that most families need, but meat and eggs are still available at the vegetable market.

Charlie rode out and did not rush to set off. Instead, he parked the car on the side of the road in the Tomson Villa area, resting his feet on the ground, and took out his mobile phone to call Issac.

Charlie read all the scandals that broke out in the Su family last night.

The direction of public opinion condemned Chengfeng from the beginning and then turned the spearhead to direct Zynn. Charlie could tell at a glance that this was Chengfeng's self-protection trick.

It seems that there are already conflicts in the Su family now, which is very exciting good news for Charlie.

Although he is still not sure whether the murderer of his parents was the Su family, he must make the Su family pay a huge price because of the fact that the Su family had formed an anti-leaf alliance.

Now that the Su family began to disintegrate internally, for him, it was naturally an excellent situation.

Next, how to make the Su Family disintegrate more thoroughly and make the Su Family go bullsh!ther and bullsh!ther on the road of unrest is what Charlie is most concerned about right now.

In his view, Ruoli is definitely a nuclear weapon that can further disintegrate the Su family.

As soon as the phone call to Issac was answered, he asked, "Mr. Issac, how are Ruoli and the others now?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Back to the young master, I just sent someone breakfast. According to the food delivery person, they are all in good condition."

Charlie asked again: "After breaking their connection with the outside world, they didn't have any awkwardness, did they?"

"No." Issac laughed: "The crew members are still afraid that others will know that they are back. Even if they give them a mobile phone, they dare not call outside."

Charlie asked, "What about Ruoli? How is the state?"

Issac said: "According to her subordinates, she has nothing to be dissatisfied with, but she asked about you."

Charlie asked curiously: "Oh? What did she ask about me?"

Issac smiled and said, "She asks when you will be there, and she wants to discuss something with you."

"Yeah." Charlie checked the time. It is only 9:30 in the morning. As long as he can buy the meat and come back at 11, he won't delay Elaine cooking lunch, so he said: "Well, let me Go by in a while."

"OK young master." Issac said respectfully: "Should I drive to pick you up?"

"No, I'll ride a battery car, it's easy."

Charlie didn't actually have a good impression of Ruoli.

Although this woman is very beautiful and has a very hot body, her heart is also very vicious.

If he hadn't guessed it by himself, she was the illegitimate daughter of Zynn, and he would never save her life.

She was kept alive just to make the Su family sick.

After that, it is very easy to kill a general of the Su family, but it is not so easy to create a deadly enemy for the Su family.

If you can let Ruoli, like yourself, treat the Su family as enemies, it will definitely add a lot of trouble in the future.

Chapter 2248

This is Charlie's purpose for keeping Ruoli alive.

He planned to send Ruoli back to Eastcliff when the time was right.

Immediately, he put away the phone, turned the accelerator of the battery car, the little machine made a buzzing sound, and quickly rushed out.

After leaving the Tomson community, Charlie turned right by bicycle and was about to go to Issac's hotel. He heard a familiar voice behind him shouting with some nervousness: "Brother-in-law!"

Charlie turned his head subconsciously and saw a familiar woman beckoning to him on the sidewalk behind him.

"Wendy?" Charlie was very puzzled when he saw the woman clearly.

It's not a day or two since my family and Mrs. Willson's family turned their faces. For so long, the family has been in the same situation.

Not to mention that they will not say hello when you meet. If the mother-in-law Elaine sees her family on the terrace of the villa, she couldn't wait to scold him for an hour to relieve her hatred.

So, he didn't quite understand, what did Wendy mean?

Moreover, why is she willing to call him brother-in-law? Didn't she call him trash before?

Thinking of this, he frowned and asked: "Are you okay?"

Wendy hurried two steps to Charlie, and said with a bit of shame: "Brother-in-law, why are you going there?"

Charlie said coldly: "I'm going to buy vegetables, why?"

Wendy bit her lip lightly, and asked anxiously: "Brother-in-law, can you take me to the Pearl River Regency? It's not far from here. An electric bike can be there in 20 minutes... ."

Charlie looked at her up and down, and saw that she was dressed very formally, with light makeup, and said with a sneer: "You dignified Miss Willson, riding on my electric bike is too cheap? Why? Why? Same, then I will start to rinse the car first?"

Wendy immediately lowered her head ashamed, when she heard this.

At this moment, what she thought of was the situation when she was sitting in Gerald White's Bentley car when she saw Charlie downstairs in the Emgrand Group.

"At that time, Charlie rode this electric bike..."

"At that time, she didn't put Charlie in her eyes at all. She always felt that he was a complete worthless man, so she really didn't look down on him with half-eyeballs even."

"But, who could have imagined that today, more than half a year later, Charlie became the master of Aurous Hill, but she was reduced to being a courtesy lady who wanted to support the family for two hundred yuan a day?"

"Moreover, in order to save some money to feed her grandma, dad, and brother, she was even reluctant to take the bus or take a taxi..."

Thinking of this, she plucked up the courage and said in a very humble manner: "Brother-in-law...Don't make fun of me. Our family is in such a downturn now. I am still a little Miss of Willson family."

After finishing speaking, she raised her head and looked at Charlie with red eyes, and said guiltily: "Brother-in-law... the previous things were all my bad and I was wrong. I shouldn't have look down on you. I shouldn't have put the fight against you and Claire everywhere. Life has taught me too many lessons. I am also deeply aware of my mistakes. I hope that you can live without regard to the villains and stop following me with the negative memories from the past..."

When Wendy said this, Charlie was somewhat surprised.

He really didn't expect Wendy to say such a thing.

What he didn't expect was that when Wendy said this, her tone and attitude were very sincere.

He could see that Wendy's words were from the bottom of the heart, not just talking.

Seeing Wendy sincerely apologized and realizing that she was wrong, Charlie's attitude eased a little, and said lightly: "Knowing that a mistake can be corrected, there is no way better to be good. If you really realize that you did a mistake in the first place, it is not too late to wake up now. "

Chapter 2249

Hearing what Charlie said, Wendy nodded in a hurry, even her voice choked up, and said seriously: "Brother-in-law, you are right...I now...I am awake now..... I am no longer the old lady who had a high-level eye, unlearned, and a dog-eyed little girl..."

Then, she opened the zipper of the down jacket a little bit, revealing the blue etiquette uniform inside, and said: "Brother-in-law, look, I have started doing a job by myself now, and I will be a welcome guest in the newly opened Red Woods community."

Charlie asked curiously: "How did you become a welcoming guest? If I remember correctly, you are a college student anyway, isn't it better to find any job than to be a welcoming guest?"

Wendy whispered in a very ashamed voice: "This...brother-in-law...to tell you, my dad and my elder brother were beaten to be useless people because of their plot against my second aunt. Now I can only lie in bed and can't do anything. My grandmother is too old and lost weight. The stimulation of my second aunt has not been relieved, so I can't go out to find a job. I can only make money. To support a family..."

Speaking of this, Wendy sobbed a few times and choked: "But...but I can't find those good jobs, because such jobs pay a month later, but my Dad, my brother and my grandma, the three of them are still waiting at home, I will make money and go back to fill their stomachs..."

"So... so I can only find a job like this that can pay me daily..."

Charlie nodded lightly.

When she and her old husband went to the supermarket to make purchases a year ago, he saw Mrs. Willson who helped customers pull plastic bags in the supermarket.

At that time he knew that the Willson family was exhausted.

In the past, they leaned on Regnar, and they could be considered well-off.

But later Noah Willson and Harold got into a catastrophe and tied Cynthia and Elaine together, and Regnar also completely offended Cynthia.

In the end, Regnar learned of his identity as the young master of the Wade family, so he could only kneel to him and seek a way to survive.

Now that Regnar has become Orvel's licking dog, it is naturally impossible to give the Willson family any chance.

Had it not been for that, he still wanted to leave the Willson family one last escape, the Willson family would have been swept out by Regnar.

However, Charlie didn't feel sorry for them if he left this back path for them.

He felt that since ancient times, the sages have concluded that the wicked have their own truths.

Therefore, instead of letting them get out of Tomson, it is better to let them feel the deep water in Tomson.

Therefore, Regnar only looked for a relationship and released Gina Jones and the others in advance.

Charlie had already figured out Mrs. Willson clearly. He knew that if Mrs. Willson saw Gina and the three of them want to live in a villa with him, she would do everything possible to drive Gina away. This would offend Gina to death, as predicted.

Originally, Gina and the three were still grateful to Mrs. Willson. If Mrs. Willson treated them well, they would definitely go all out to give back the favor to Mrs. Willson.

In that case, with the help of three big and haughty village women, Mrs. Willson's family can at least have enough to eat.

However, Charlie just determined that Mrs. Willson would not choose this path.

Therefore, he deliberately let Old Lady Willson experience the feeling of shooting herself in the foot.

The original help turned into an enemy, which definitely make Old Lady Willson miserable.

And Mrs. Willson did not disappoint him.

Now, it is obvious that Mrs. Willson has been struggling to feed a family of four alone, so Wendy can only carry the burden of supporting it.

Chapter 2250

Charlie looked at Wendy in front of him. Although his impression of her was slightly changed, he did not sympathize with her.

Immediately, he spoke faintly: "Red Woods is not far from here. If you take a car, the starting price is almost the same."

Wendy hurriedly said: "Brother-in-law...I can't think to split my money in half now. I can't bear to take the bus, let alone take a taxi..."

As she said, she pointed to the high heels under her feet and said: "I was going to walk straight over, so that I can save some money. I just saw you passing by here, so I mustered up the courage to apologize to you. By the way, can you give me a ride..."

In fact, Wendy now has a good impression of Charlie.

Since the day before the Chinese New Year, when many big figures in Aurous Hill came to pay Charlie New Year's greetings, she realized that she had made a huge mistake when she looked down on Charlie.

She also realized that the current Charlie is no longer comparable to the old Charlie.

Moreover, he has always been very good at Claire, and Wendy also sees it.

Therefore, her current view of Charlie has changed drastically from before.

When she came out today, She just saw Charlie riding a bike passing by, so she mustered up the courage to call him.

But Charlie really couldn't give Wendy a good impression, so he said, "I still have something to do. I can't take you there I am not going along with the Pearl River Woods."

Although Wendy felt lost in her heart, she did not continue to entangle her. She nodded very refreshingly and said, "Brother-in-law, it's okay, if you have anything to do, please do it first. I'll just go over myself."

Seeing that she was still wearing high heels, she couldn't get there in less than 40 minutes. He felt a little sympathetic, so he said: "Well, let's add a PayPal account, and I will transfer some money to you. "

Wendy subconsciously said, "No need, brother-in-law...I can't ask for your money..."

Charlie said calmly: "You just call me brother-in-law, sincerely, I should help you, not to mention that you met me, and if you meet your sister, she will definitely help you too."

Claire has always been kind and doesn't like to hold grudges. If she was shown the appearance of Wendy, she would definitely help.

When Wendy heard this, she was touched and ashamed, and choked up, "Brother-in-law, I used to be so cruel to you, you are still willing to help me... I am... I am..."

Speaking of this, Wendy couldn't help crying.

Today, she really understood what it means to repay grievances with virtue.

Like others, she has offended others before, so it is easier for him to pay her back with the same coin.

However, instead of ridiculing and mocking her, Charlie was willing to help, which really surprised her.

Charlie said at this time: "Okay, don't cry, don't shirk, hurry up and add a PayPal, I have something to take care of, I have to go."

Wendy was so busy that she nodded her head again and again, but when she reached into her pocket, she realized that she didn't have a mobile phone...

Her mobile phone was taken away by Ragnar's people a long time ago.

So, she said nervously, "Brother-in-law...that...I...I...I don't have a mobile phone..."

Chapter 2251

“You don’t have a cell phone?!”

Charlie felt very unbelievable about Wendy’s words.

These days, even the aunts who set up street stalls have smartphones, and Wendy, a young and fashionable girl, does not even have a mobile phone. This is indeed a bit unbelievable.

Wendy saw Charlie’s face full of shock, and the whole person was even more embarrassed, and she kept saying: “Brother-in-law...I...I...My phone was previously... .. was taken away by Regnar...”

Wendy said, lowering her head in shame.

After these words, she really felt that she couldn’t hold her face at all.

The entire Willson family is indeed at an end.

She can’t even use a mobile phone, this is what it is like to be poor...

When Charlie heard this, he suddenly understood.

After Regnar returned, he hated the Willson family deeply. He knew that he had not dealt with the Willson family, so naturally he was going to come down hard.

In fact, this kind of thing is not good, if he says hello to Regnar, Regnar will definitely restore their previous living standards, and even continue to invest in the Willson family to bring the family back to life.

After that, it only takes tens of millions to revitalize the Willson family. Although Regnar has lost most of his fortune, After that, the lean camel is bigger than a horse, and a little leaking out of his fingers is enough for the Willson family to eat and drink.

However, Charlie did not intend to do this.

Today, the Willson family is definitely on their own account, especially the old lady and Noah Willson, who has been deliberately fighting against Charlie and his family.

Therefore, they must be punished.

Thinking of this, Charlie made up his mind to give Wendy a little favor at most, which was a reward for her to know how to return, sincerely apologize to him, and call him brother-in-law.

Charlie has always been a clear-cut person.

As long as the crime was not a capital crime, a certain amount of forgiveness can be granted on the basis of serious repentance.

For example, Regnar's family, although Wu Qi is a sc*mbag, in the final analysis, the crime is not to die. Although Regnar and his eldest son Roger are domineering, they also did not commit a capital crime.

Therefore, the three of them, although there are many hardships, have survived to the present.

However, Regnar's brother-in-law Xue Nanshan has done all bad things and lost his conscience. This kind of person can say nothing to keep him, even if he decides to do good for a lifetime, he cannot keep him, and is already unforgivable.

At this time, Charlie flipped through his pockets, found a fifty banknote, handed it to Wendy, and said, "Well, take a taxi."

Wendy hesitated a bit, wondering whether she should take the fifty yuan.

Although it was only fifty yuan, for her, it was a lot of money and it could play a big role. Her current workday is only two hundred yuan. In addition to food, she has to buy some basic medicine for Noah and Harold.

In fact, after these two people are removed, each person needs at least tens of thousands of treatment fees to recover quickly, but because they can't pay, they can only rely on a little bit of physical treatment, and the recovery speed is slow.

Coupled with the lack of nutrition, the current situation of the two people is such that they may not really be able to get out of bed and walk after a year.

Therefore, Wendy also hopes to make as much money as possible, even if it is only a few dozen yuan more, at least she can buy half a pound of meat for her father and brother, or buy two big bones to make soup and drink.

So, she bowed to Charlie and said sincerely: "Thank you, brother-in-law...I am indeed short of money now, so I won't be polite to you..."

After that, she took the fifty yuan with both hands.

Charlie nodded, and said: "Take a taxi, you can get it for ten yuan."

Although Wendy was a little bit reluctant, since Charlie had said so, she did not dare to disobey, and quickly said: "OK brother-in-law, thank you, brother-in-law!"

Charlie gave a hum and asked her: "When do you get off work?"

Wendy whispered softly: "Customers who visit the house usually start from 10 o'clock in the morning and go to more than 7 o'clock, so we don't get off work until 7:30."

Charlie nodded and said: "Okay, then hurry up and go, I'm leaving too."

Chapter 2252

Wendy hurriedly bowed again and said, "Brother-in-law, slow down, pay attention to safety on the road."

"Well, time to go."

Charlie waved his hand, pressed the accelerator of the battery car, and left quickly.

Wendy looked at Charlie's back and was filled with emotion.

At this moment, what she hopes most is not how much money she will make or the favor of the rich.

What she hopes most is to be able to sit in the back seat of Charlie's battery car.

Because she felt that the back seat must look very easy and comfortable to sit in.

.....

Charlie rode a battery car to Issac's hotel.

Issac had already waited at the door in person.

Seeing Charlie riding over, he hurriedly stepped forward and said, "Oh, master, your status is really not suitable for riding this kind of electric bike anymore. Why didn't you drive the car Solomon White gave you before? You don't like supercars. Do you?"

Charlie nodded: "That kind of car is not practical, and it is indeed too arrogant. As long as it is driven out, I will be chased by everyone, to watch and take pictures. I don't like such a high-profile feeling."

Issac hurriedly said: "Then I should arrange a low-key luxury car for you? What do you think of Phaeton?"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, I'm used to riding an electric bike. Aurous Hill is not too big. In such a small area in the city, I can run with an electric bike. However, I haven't recharged these days. Yes, you will arrange for someone to charge this for me later."

With that, he parked the electric bike at the door and urged: "Come, take me to see Ruoli."

Issac hurriedly said to a valet parking boy next to him: "Quickly park Mr. Wade's electric bike, wipe the inside and out of the car, and then recharge it."

"OK President Issac!"

The little boy responded and hurried over to push the electric bike away.

Charlie and Issac stepped into the hotel, and Issac took him directly to the top floor of the hotel.

The top floor of the hotel is the administrative zone, which is specially prepared for big bosses and big people.

The characteristic of the administrative zone is that the area is relatively independent, and when the hotel is designed, several administrative areas have been built on the administrative floor. Each administrative floor has only one entrance, one elevator room, and one stairwell, between other administrative floors. Thickened reinforced concrete walls are used as a partition.

This is not only safer and more private but also more convenient for security personnel to carry out their work.

Otherwise, if it is an ordinary floor, there are several elevators, several sets of stairs, and air corridors connected, the route all complicated, and it is not easy for the big people to live in for reasons of security.

Ruoli and others were placed in one of the administrative areas, and Issac also arranged a lot of confidants to guard here to ensure that nothing goes wrong.

At this time, Ruoli was wearing a corset and sports underwear sent by the waitress. In the living area of the room, she was running and exercising for internal strength training.

For martial arts masters like her, talent is far from enough, and daily practice is also essential.

Only with ten or twenty years of hard work without slack it can be possible to become a martial artist.

However, Ruoli now feels that she has never been able to settle down and concentrate on training.

Because, as long as she tried to sink her heart, she couldn't help but think of Charlie in her mind.

Just when she couldn't find the feeling, the doorbell rang.

At this moment, she intuitively felt that Charlie might be here, and she was suddenly happy.

Afterward, she rushed to the door in two steps and opened it directly.

When she saw Charlie standing outside the door, she couldn't help but smile and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, you are finally here!"

After speaking, she suddenly realized that she was wearing only sports underwear, and her entire neck and chest were covered with sweat. She screamed in fright and blurted out: "Oh! Mr. Wade, wait a moment!"

As soon as the voice fell, she quickly closed the door...

Chapter 2253

Charlie actually hadn't had time to see Ruoli's perfect figure and curve clearly before she closed the door.

At this time, Ruoli was ashamed and impatient, she quickly found a bathrobe and put it on, then blushed and ran back to open the door.

Facing Charlie, her face was already red as if there were two sunrise clouds, and she said shyly: "I'm sorry Mr. Wade, just now I...I just opened the door too abruptly..."

Although Ruoli is a cruel martial arts master, emotionally, she is still a virgin who has never been tempted by the opposite sex.

Therefore, when facing Charlie, her embarrassment made her look like a martial arts master.

Charlie was somewhat embarrassed at this time.

Ruoli is the same as Qin Aoxue, the little pepper of the Qin family because they have received professional training all the year-round, so both of them have excellent figures. Therefore, although the incident happened suddenly and hastily, it really feasted his eyes.

It's just that Qin Aoxue didn't have the natural cold temperament of Ruoli.

To put it bluntly, after getting acquainted with Qin Aoxue, she is like the little girl next door that all men like.

But Ruoli had absolutely no such temperament.

It wasn't because she was somewhat cramped in front of Charlie. In fact, her image in front of people always carried the taste of being far-sighted and not indecent and even brought a cold and dangerous feeling to most men.

After slightly adjusting his mentality, Charlie asked Ruoli: "Are you satisfied with your stay here?"

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Very satisfied...I heard that this is the best hotel in Aurous Hill, but I didn't expect Mr. Wade to be so polite..."

Charlie waved his hand: "It doesn't make any trouble. After all, Mr. Issac is in charge of this hotel. Letting him arrange a few rooms is not a matter of great effort."

Ruoli realized that Charlie was still standing at the door, so she hurriedly moved away, made a gesture of inviting, and said, "Mr. Wade, please come in and sit down!"

Charlie nodded and stepped into the room.

Because it was a luxurious executive suite, Ruoli directly invited Charlie to sit on the sofa in the living room.

As soon as Charlie sat down, she hurriedly used the tea from the hotel room to make a cup of tea and handed it to him, and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, please have some tea."

Charlie smiled slightly, thanked her, and then said: "Ms. Su I don't know if you watch TV?"

"No." Ruoli stroked the hair between the temples with a somewhat unnatural expression and stammered: "My... last night... last night actually..... I haven't slept well. I only fell asleep in the early morning. Then I woke up and did a training session. Then you came..."

Charlie nodded and said, "I will probably tell you about it. Yesterday the National Security Agency of Japan issued a notice in which it disclosed your grandfather Chengfeng's activities with the Self-Defense Forces."

Ruoli said with a bit of resentment: "He is not my grandfather...I don't have such a grandfather..."

Charlie said: "I can understand your mood."

Chapter 2254

Ruoli said embarrassedly: "I'm sorry Mr. Wade, I shouldn't interrupt you, you may continue..."

Charlie said: "But not long after, the media discovered that your father Zynn flew to Australia overnight. Then the media changed the direction of the wind, saying that it was not your grandfather Chengfeng who betrayed you, but your father Zynn. Saying that he betrayed you to silence your mouth and to bury the secret that you were his illegitimate daughter forever."

Ruoli looked pale and said, "This...this is not... impossible..."

Charlie asked her: "Then which one do you believe more?"

Ruoli thought about it for a few minutes before she said: "Mr. Wade, I believe that Chengfeng betrayed me."

Charlie looked at her with interest and asked, "Oh? Why?"

Ruoli said earnestly: "I have been by my father's side for several years. Although he has very fierce workmanship, he has a deep affection for his close relatives. He is very concerned about Zhifei and Zhiyu and knows me. After knowing my true identity, he was also very concerned about me. I think he wouldn't kill me. If he really wants to kill me, he shouldn't leave me in Su's house after knowing I am his daughter."

After that, she analyzed: "Chengfeng is a very legendary successful businessman of the older generation from the outside world. He is kind and warm, but in fact, he is a very ruthless person."

"Moreover, his heart is cruel, regardless of who it is, as long as the interests align, he will not let it go! Even his grandson is the same!"

"So, I think Chengfeng is more likely to betray me!"

Charlie nodded in agreement and said: "My views are the same as you. Although I don't know how the father and son are, from the sequence of events and the logic behind it, it is possible that the mastermind is Chengfeng. Even bigger, Zynn went to Australia overnight. In fact, it was a mobile target that helped Chengfeng attract firepower. It was also a mobile

target that could only be hit, could not counterattack, and could not return the fire of words.”

Ruoli could not help sighing: “Chengfeng has always been in control of the Su family’s power. Although my father is the eldest son and a quasi-heir, he has no real rights in the Su family. He is responsible and obliged to report to Chengfeng.”

“My father didn’t dare to cultivate his own power at all, because Chengfeng was extremely sensitive to this matter. If my father cultivated his own power under his nose, he would be very angry and might even directly deprive him of his power. Heir’s power.”

“So, no matter how you look at this matter from any aspect, Chengfeng must be behind the scenes...”

Speaking of this, Ruoli said with a dim expression: “However, I don’t know whether my father participated in it, and how much he did. He knew it from the beginning to end, or he didn’t. Or he did know with no objection to it...”

Charlie asked her: “What are your plans, next?”

Ruoli hurriedly said: “I have no plans of my own, when you rescued me, I had said at that time, I’ll follow whatever you instruct.”

Charlie nodded and asked her: “If one day, I want you to help me deal with the Su family, would you like to do it?”

Ruoli said without hesitation: “I am willing to deal with the Su family! From my mother to me, I have been working hard to serve the family, and even ready to sacrifice for them at all times, but they have been so unsympathetic towards us, this hatred, I must repay it!”

“

Charlie nodded: “If you say so.”

Ruoli hurriedly said: “Mr. Wade, you let me deal with the Su family, Chengfeng, and other family members. I have no objection, and I can’t ask for it, but I don’t want to deal with my father and my half-brothers and sisters. Except for the three of them, anyone with the surname Su is an enemy in my eyes!”

Chapter 2255

Ruoli was unwilling to attack her biological father and her half-brother and sister. Not only was Charlie not unhappy, but he was relieved.

In fact, if a person can really attack her brothers and sisters, or even her biological father, Charlie must have a strong guard against such people.

Because in his opinion, no matter how bad a person is, he cannot be without humanity. If a person is true without humanity, even if he obeys his own words today, he will still be able to stab in the heart of anyone directly tomorrow.

Therefore, in his opinion, although Ruoli has destroyed the Matsumoto family, she is still not inhuman.

The reason for the act of exterminating that line was to execute the order.

Just like a soldier, no matter what order his superior commander gives him, he, as a qualified soldier, must obey.

Otherwise, he is not a qualified soldier.

So Charlie didn't have any opinion on this, and he said, "We two have a deep hatred with the Su family. You hate Chengfeng, and I hate Zynn. You need Chengfeng to give you an explanation, and I also need Zynn to give me an explanation, so the two of us have to work together as hard as possible when facing the Su family."

Ruoli hesitated for a moment, and asked, "Mr. Wade, do you hate my father because of the anti-wade Alliance back then?"

Charlie nodded and said coldly: "Back then, Zynn held high the banner of the Anti-Wade Alliance and organized a group of people to target my father with all their strength. Although I still don't know how strong he has a hand in my father's death, how big his role in the Anti-Wade Alliance. But for the association with the words „anti-wade Alliance“ alone, he is my enemy!"

Ruoli asked again: "Mr. Wade, would you kill my father because of the anti-wade Alliance back then?"

Charlie thought for a few seconds and said with a serious face: "If Zynn's anti-wade alliance was not the direct murderer of my parents, or did not directly participate in the

murder of my parents, then I would not kill Zynn. I will punish him reasonably based on his actual crimes.”

Speaking of this, Charlie’s expression flashed coldly, and he sternly said: “However, if he has a unshirkable responsibility for the death of my parents, then I must take his miserable life and use his head above the neck to pay homage to my parents!”

Ruoli nodded gently.

Although she prayed a thousand times to let Charlie and Zynn not meet on the battlefield.

But she also knew very well in her heart that she didn’t have the ability to control this matter, let alone the qualifications to control it.

Not only was Charlie much stronger than himself, but Charlie even saved her life, and she was not qualified to intervene in any decision to avenge his parent’s murder.

Therefore, she could only pray silently in her heart, praying for her father Zynn, and never be the culprit who killed Charlie’s parents.

Otherwise, with Charlie’s strength, it would be easy to kill him.

Thinking of this, Ruoli looked at Charlie and thought over and over again, but still asked, “Mr. Wade, when can I contact my mother?”

Charlie said: “It’s not possible for the time being. Wait a minute. The main reason is that your current identity is too sensitive. News about you is raging throughout Asia. The Japanese government is also eager to arrest you and convict you. if the news that you are still alive leaks out, I wouldn’t be able to keep you.”

After that, Charlie said again: “I suggest you wait patiently. When the time is right, I will let you contact your mother.”

Ruoli nodded gently, and said respectfully: “Okay Mr. Wade, Ruoli will do everything you ordered.”

Charlie gave a hum, and said: “These days, you will have a good rest here.”

Ruoli hurriedly said, “OK Mr. Wade.”

Charlie thought of something and asked curiously: “Oh, yes, when I just came in, I saw you as if you were training?”

Ruoli remembered how she was wearing only sports tube tops and sports shorts, and she nodded in embarrassment, and said, "Mr. Wade, I usually practice every day."

Charlie asked curiously: "You martial arts masters, what do you usually practice when you practice?"

Ruoli replied truthfully: "Every morning, I practice the special techniques that passed down my family."

Charlie asked curiously: "Is it unique to the He family?"

Because Wade has the inheritance of martial arts, Charlie learned from his father when he was young.

Chapter 2256

However, what she doing, called Wing Chun, is just a set of relatively ordinary boxing techniques and martial arts, not internal boxing.

In comparison, the ranks of Charlie's technique are Neijiaquan which is generally higher-end than ordinary boxing.

Because ordinary boxing is actually a kind of fighting technique. Whether it is Chinese Wing Chun, Japanese Karate, Korean Taekwondo, they are all fighting skills, but those who created these skills have their own ways of looking at problems. Different, so the fighting skills created are also different.

But Neijiaquan is unique.

The main practice of Neijiaquan is not physical skills, but the cultivation of internal strength.

Thus dominated by internal strength exercises.

In contrast, Neijiaquan is much more advanced than ordinary boxing, and its overall strength is also stronger.

It is precisely because of practicing internal boxing all the year round that Ruoli can surpass most of her peers and become a leader.

However, the whole set of Xingyiquan she practiced was a thousand miles away from Charlie's Nine Profound Heaven Classics.

Charlie wanted to mention it to her a little bit, so he said, "Miss Ruoli, I want to give you a pulse. I don't know if it is convenient?"

Ruoli said without hesitation: "Of course, Mr. Wade, please!"

After that, she handed her right hand to Charlie.

Charlie's fingertips lightly placed on Ruoli's veins, a trace of spiritual energy passed through the veins and into Ruoli's body.

The spiritual energy wandered through her body, and Charlie immediately discovered that Ruoli's eight channels of the odd meridian in her body had only opened up two channels.

The two channels of Ren and Du are actually the collective name of two channels.

The Ren and Du channels are part of the eight channels of the odd meridian.

There are eight odd meridians and eight channels, namely Ren, Du, Chong, Band, Yin Qiao, Yang Qiao, Yin Wei, and Yang Wei.

The reason they are said to be the eight meridians of the odd meridian is mainly that, for most people, these eight meridians are naturally unconnected.

The traditional Chinese martial arts and Taoist training methods are all about practicing energy.

This energy is stored in the body and sinks in the core. When it moves, it passes through the eight meridians.

Therefore, whether or not the eight channels of the odd meridian are opened up and how much is connected directly relates to the person's strength.

To put it bluntly, if a person is an internal combustion engine, then the gas in the core is the fuel when the internal combustion engine is running.

The Qijing Bamai is the eight pipelines that supply fuel to the internal combustion engine. If none of the eight pipelines are opened, then this person is a completely ordinary person.

If one or two of these eight are connected, this person's strength can rise by a large margin.

If you get through the eight points, you will almost reach the pinnacle of internal cultivation.

Ruoli has only opened up the two channels of Ren and Du, and there are still six channels left. If she can get another one, his strength can be doubled.

It's a pity that it is impossible to get through the eight meridians of the energy meridian in a traditional practice.

Taking the Xingyiquan of the He family as an example, for hundreds of years, only one ancestor of the He family has opened up four of the eight channels of the odd meridian.

For the rest, the best will only get through three.

In the current He family, only Ruoli's grandfather Luther can open up the three meridians. In the forty years after he opened up the three meridians, the He family has never made a second one.

More, in fact, only one can get through in a lifetime.

Chapter 2257

Ruoli is only in her early twenties this year and has already opened up the two lines of Ren and Du.

This is already a top-notch feat among the young people of the Ren family and other major martial arts families.

Moreover, Ruoli did not dare to hope that she could get through the third meridian.

Her biggest wish now is to strive to make her two lines of Ren and Du more smooth.

Because there are multiple dimensions in the measurement of the internal masters.

How many odd meridians and eight meridians are connected is just one of them.

The second of these is to see whose meridians are more smooth.

Just like Ruoli, she got through the Ren channel at the age of 15 and the Du channel at the age of 20.

According to the judging standards of people in martial arts, the unobstructed degree of the eight channels of the odd meridian, from one to ten, is divided into ten percent.

Ruoli first opened up the Ren Vessel, so her Ren Vessel's smoothness has reached 40%;

However, it didn't take long for her to get through the Du Vessel, and the current smoothness of the Du Vessel has not exceeded 20%.

After investigating Ruoli's cultivation level, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little bit emotional.

If you didn't get the Nine Profound Heavenly Sutras, relying on the Wing Chun boxing you learned when you were young, let alone getting through the Ren Du Channel, even the Ren Channel would not be able to get through.

In that case, in front of Ruoli, he was as weak as a vegetable chicken.

But just because he had obtained the Nine Profound Heaven Scriptures, mastered the use of aura, and supplemented with a lot of rejuvenation pills to improve his strength, his current strength not only crushes the warriors who have broken through the two channels of Ren Du, even a strange script A martial arts master who has all eight meridians is not qualified to fight him.

After that, compared to internal energy, Aura is simply a crushing dimensionality reduction blow.

It is like the absolute advantage of hot weapons over cold weapons.

Charlie had the intention to mention Ruoli a little bit, so he used that ray of spiritual energy to directly increase Ruoli's Ren Vessel from 40% to 100%.

Ruoli at this time had already clearly felt the difference.

This feeling is very obvious to her.

Before it was as if she had been in a bad cold, her nose was mostly blocked, and it was very difficult to breathe.

But now, her breathing becomes very smooth in an instant, and she feels that compared to before, it is simply one place at a time!

She looked at Charlie in shock, and blurted out: "Young Mr. Wade, what have you done to me? How come my Ren Vessel is instantly accessible"

Charlie smiled indifferently, and said: "I saw that your Ren Vessel was not smooth enough, so I helped you through it."

"what?!"

Ruoli was shocked as if struck by lightning!

As a person who has been practicing martial arts for more than ten years, she is very aware of the importance of meridian patency.

People in martial arts pay the most attention to opening up the number of meridians, and they have been smooth. The two are horizontal and vertical, and one is indispensable.

Because the Ren channel is the first channel of the eight meridians and the foundation of martial art, whether and to what extent the next seven meridians can be opened depends almost entirely on how strong the foundation laid by the Ren channel is.

Therefore, she has always hoped to increase the smoothness of the Ren Vessel to another level.

Even if it only increased from 40% to 50%, it would have been a remarkable improvement!

But she couldn't think of it. Charlie only gave her own pulse for such a short time, and then quietly increased the smoothness of her pulse from 40% to 100%!

For people in martial arts, one meridian can reach ten percent smoothness, which means that this meridian has become fully functional.

Meridian, in the realm of martial arts, is a realm that only exists in legends!

According to the genealogy records, even the ancestor of the He family who opened up the four meridians did not achieve success in his Ren Channel, but only reached the realm of 80%.

Now, Charlie helped Ruoli raise the Ren Vessel to 100%, which is simply helping her strengthen the foundation of martial arts more than twice!

Chapter 2258

This not only makes her current strength take a big step forward but also makes her future martial arts journey much smoother!

With the great Ren as the foundation, her martial arts will be more effective in the future!

Ruoli was extremely excited, but also shocked in her heart!

“Young Mr. Wade just gave me a pulse lightly, and he can bring such a huge improvement to my cultivation base. How strong is his strength?!”

“Ren core is tantamount to hitting the foundation of martial arts to the extreme. This is something that I can’t even think of in this life, and it is also an achievement that all martial arts people can never achieve in a lifetime.

“However, in Mr. Wade’s hands, it’s just as easy as moving your fingers.”

“This is nothing short of gold”

“However, this kind of supernatural power is nothing more than easy in Mr. Wade’s mouth.”

“How powerful is Mr. Wade to achieve such an incredible level?!”

“It seems that my previous knowledge of Mr. Wade is far from enough”

“Before, I thought he should be more powerful, but today I know that his strength is far more than that! Even, it is far beyond the scope of what I can imagine.”

Thinking of this, she felt more fortunate in her acquaintance with Charlie.

Although the first half of this acquaintance was not pleasant, since Charlie rescued her, this man has been using practical actions to subvert her worldview.

If it weren’t for knowing Charlie, it would be impossible for her to have such good luck!

Immediately, she knelt on the ground with a thud, and choked with emotion: “Mr. Wade, your great kindness, please accept it.”

After speaking, she leaned down and knocked her head heavily.

Charlie said calmly: "It's just a matter of raising your hand, and you don't have to give this big gift."

Ruoli said solemnly: "Young Mr. Wade, the good fortune you gave Ruoli, many martial arts practitioners can hardly achieve for in a lifetime, this kind of grace, I cannot forget it!"

Charlie smiled faintly: "Spend time to improve the smoothness of the Du Vessel, and then try to get through the Chong Vessel, this is the most important thing for you at the moment. If you can't go out during this time, you should practice in the hotel."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "OK Young Mr. Wade, I will definitely go all out and try not to let you down!"

Charlie nodded, stood up, and said: "Okay, you continue to practice, I will leave."

Ruoli asked subconsciously, "Mr. Wade, you are leaving now?"

Charlie hummed and said casually: "I have to buy some food and go home to cook. If I linger for a while, it will delay my wife's lunch."

Ruoli was shocked in the ecstasy, and at the same time filled with disappointment, she blurted out and asked, "Mr. Wade, are you married?!"

Charlie nodded: "I have been married for four years."

Ruoli was shocked and said: "The Wade family is also the second-largest family in the country. How come I have never heard of the Wade family son's wedding"

Charlie laughed: "I, the Wade family son, have lived outside for 19 years. The Wade family only came to me a year ago. Before that, I had been married and joined a local family in Aurous Hill. Becoming a live-in son-in-law."

"what?!"

Ruoli felt that her views were completely subverted by Charlie again.

"I heard about the disappearance of Changying's son in Eastcliff."

"But I can't even imagine that among people like Young Mr. Wade, Dragon and Phoenix would actually be the son-in-law in Aurous Hill!"

"Not to mention that he is a descendant of the Wade family, the only son of the famous Changying, and that his outstanding attainments in martial arts are enough to attract all martial arts people!"

“Don’t look at those martial arts masters, who are usually respected by major families. If Mr. Wade, a top master with great magical powers, is willing to start a cult, countless martial arts masters will definitely squeeze their heads and worship at his door, wholeheartedly serving him. “

“So, as long as he wants, he can be the object of admiration anytime.”

“Why would such a man who can endure the sky be willing to be a live-in son-in-law in Aurous Hill?!”

Chapter 2259

Just when Ruoli was so excited about the good fortune that Charlie sent to her, and at the same time he came out to be a live-in son-in-law, Charlie said indifferently: "If you have any needs, directly talk to Issac. , He will help you, and I will now."

Ruoli said quickly: "Young Mr. Wade, I will see you off!"

Ruoli sent Charlie to the door of the room, and Charlie said: "You may return."

Ruoli nodded respectfully, bowed deeply, and said gratefully: "Mr. Wade, thank you!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Don't worry about it."

Having said that, he immediately left.

Seeing Charlie's back figure out of his administrative district, Ruoli felt a panic in her heart.

She closed the door and murmured involuntarily: "Mr. Wade really has great magical powers. My mother and grandpa have taken me to practice hard for so many years, and they have never given me such good luck. Even grandpa himself has not been able to take his Ren reached the core, but, in front of Mr. Wade, all of this seems to be effortless. If it were not for Mr. Wade's help, she would not have reached such a realm in this life..."

Thinking of this, Ruoli's eyes were already full of tears.

The He family are all martial fanatics.

Their greatest pursuit is martial arts in life.

Ruoli's grandfather's greatest wish is to one day open up the four meridians and revitalize the glory of the He family.

It's a pity that he is now in his old age, and he still can't find a way to breakthrough. Over the years, as he grew older, his strength has been somewhat uncontrollable in decline, and there is no hope for a breakthrough.

Originally, Ruoli's mother, Yingxiu, was the most promising descendant of the He family. At a young age, she was infinitely close to breaking through the third meridian.

At that time, her grandfather concluded that Yingxiu would surely achieve a breakthrough within five years, becoming the first person in the He family to break through the three meridians before the age of thirty in nearly a hundred years.

But it is a pity that at the most critical stage, she was seriously injured to save Zynn. The most serious thing is that she broke an arm for Zynn.

In martial arts novels, there are often one-armed heroes, such as the one-armed god Ni, Princess Changping, and the magical sculpture hero Yang Guo.

But After that, they are all martial arts works, and they cannot be true.

The real masters of the inner family don't have the ability to fly over the wall and fight bulls in the air. What they rely on is external and internal hard work.

No matter how the inner strength of the inner masters is trained, the real transformation into the lethality against the enemy depends on the limbs.

One of the limbs is missing, and the strength is directly lost by a quarter.

This still does not consider coordination.

In fact, if a person loses one arm, the ability of the other arm will be greatly compromised due to a lack of coordination.

Therefore, even though Yingxiu is a martial arts genius, her talent can never make up for her body's shortcomings, so her strength has no room for improvement over the years.

It can be said that the revitalization hope of the entire He family rests on Ruoli.

Although her surname was Su, the He family never regarded her as an outsider.

She is of the He family's flesh and blood, grew up in the He family and practiced the He family's Xingyi Quan, so she is the progeny of the He family.

When Yingxiu gave birth to Ruoli in October, the first thought of the head of the He family, Luther, was that the child was born with the surname He.

Anyway, she is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn, and the He family was not going to let Zynn know about this. Naturally, it was reasonable to lend her their surname.

However, Yingxiu insisted that her surname must be Su.

The reason is that Yingxiu's feelings towards Zynn in her heart.

She felt that even if she quietly gave birth to Zynn's child, she was not going to tell Zynn, but out of respect for Zynn, she still wanted the child to follow his surname Su.

Yingxiu's father, Luther, couldn't help but compromise her.

However, Luther also made a request that Ruoli could not have the surname He, but if she gave birth to a boy in the future, he must have a surname He.

Chapter 2260

Yingxiu agreed. She felt that in the future, Ruoli must be recruited. After that, He's family is not a waiting generation, and it is not difficult to recruit a son-in-law.

From these things, it can be seen that the He family attaches great importance to Ruoli, which is not difficult to explain, why Ruoli also desires to allow the He family to rise again in the martial arts.

Especially this time the Su family fell into trouble, and Ruoli lost all confidence and affection for the Su family.

She had already made a plan in her heart. When the turmoil of this incident passed and when she could return to the He family, she would immediately change her surname to He and try her best to help the lintel of the He family!

At the same time, she also intends to persuade Grandpa to let the whole He family be loyal to Charlie, not only to repay this great favor but also to have a better good fortune in the future.

.....

At this moment.

Charlie left the hotel administrative area, and Issac was waiting at the door.

Seeing Charlie coming, he hurried forward and said respectfully: "Master, how was your talk to Miss Su?"

Charlie said calmly: "The talk was pretty good. She will stay in the hotel during this time. You will take care of her and other people for me. But it's the point I said before. Don't let them contact the outside world, only allow them to watch TV and answer calls from the service staff."

Issac nodded hurriedly and said: "Master, don't worry, I will arrange it."

With that, he hurriedly handed a rectangular packing box to Charlie, and said, "Master, this is the new phone you asked me to buy."

Before Charlie entered Ruoli's room and left, he had instructed Issac to arrange for someone to buy a new mobile phone, so Issac asked someone to buy the latest top-matched iPhone.

The reason why Charlie asked Issac to arrange for someone to buy a mobile phone was mainly that he wanted to go to the Pearl River Woods where Wendy worked and give her this mobile phone when he returned.

Then, transfer some money to her PayPal or Alipay to make her life less embarrassing for some time in the future.

This is his consistent principle of being a man. People respect him and he respects others.

Wendy looked down on him for so many years, so Charlie didn't have any softness or tenderness towards her before.

But now that she has sincerely admitted her mistakes and called him her brother-in-law sincerely, then he naturally has to express himself.

If you respect and obey me, I will let you benefit from it. This is the key quality of becoming a master.

And those who respect him, obey him, and he does not benefit you, they will never achieve true success.

Some bosses, even if they have thousands of possessions, can hardly escape a word.

Even if relatives, friends, and subordinate staff treat him respectfully and work hard for him, he is still reluctant to give the benefits he deserves.

There are also some bosses who like to do things like hiding all the birds, crossing the river, and demolishing bridges.

Such a person will sooner or later lose the support of everyone, lose the help of his confidant, and become a lonely person.

Once deficient in morals and helplessness, naturally there is no chance to become a master.

Those well-known entrepreneurs who are really big, without exception, all follow the law of "those who follow me prosper".

Only in this way can we gain the support of others and make our own career bigger and bigger.

This is the essence of the five words “those who follow me prosper”.

At this time, Charlie got the cellphone and said to Issac, “Okay, Mr. Issac, I’m leaving.”

Issac blurted out: “Master, I will take you down!”

Charlie said lightly: “No, you go and do your job, don’t worry about me.”

Issac hurriedly smiled and said, “I just want to go down, and come along.”

Charlie nodded, did not say more...

Chapter 2261

Charlie left the hotel, rode on his little e-car, and ran for the Pearl River Woods first.

This community has just opened, and recently it has been advertising and promoting sales everywhere in Aurous Hill, so Charlie also heard about it.

If you change it to a few years ago, any newly opened community will be sold out by crazy citizens and speculators in a very short time.

However, recently real estate brokers are not doing well, and many new communities are experiencing slow sales, so these developers have begun to do everything possible to promote sales.

Wendy originally wanted to apply for a real estate sales job, but because the salary for this job would not be settled until the next month, so she had to go back and work as a temporary etiquette lady in an etiquette company.

To put it plainly, the etiquette company is a human intermediary company.

Like housekeeping agencies, they signed a large number of girls who wanted to be courtesy ladies, and then set different prices according to the external conditions of each girl and then took the information of these girls to match with Party A.

For example, if a clubhouse opens for a celebration, if twenty slender, beautiful, and temperamental ladies are needed, they will directly talk to the etiquette company.

The etiquette company takes the profile photos of the etiquette, let Party A choose, after the selection, negotiate the price, and then arrange the schedule and time with the etiquette.

Generally speaking, the cost of Party A to the etiquette company is, on average, an etiquette lady, ranging from 400 to 800 per day.

However, these etiquette companies will take half or more from the middle and give the etiquette ladies 200 to 400 compensation.

Although Wendy is not as pretty as Claire, she is definitely a beauty, with a good figure and good temperament. In Party A, she can get 800 stalls.

Correspondingly, the etiquette company should also give her 400 a days remuneration.

However, the person in charge of the etiquette company realized that Wendy was short of money, so he deliberately lowered her price, only willing to give her two hundred yuan a day.

Wendy felt that the three relatives in the family were waiting to eat and take medicine, and they couldn't cut off their cash income every day, so even if she was exploited a little bit harder, she could only accept it with anger.

At this time, she was wearing a blue cheongsam-style lady etiquette uniform, standing at the door of the Red Woods sales office to welcome guests.

The current season is still the first month, the temperature is very low, and the uniform she wears is very thin, and her calf wearing only silk stockings is exposed underneath. After standing at the door for less than half an hour, her body has become stiff from the cold.

However, in order to make money, she did not dare to have any complaints, she could only clench her teeth and persist.

At this time, she had been standing at the door for more than an hour. She was trembling with cold, her face was pale and her lips were blue, but she still forced herself to keep the sign of the lady of manners smiling, nodding and bowing to every customer who entered the sales office. Say hello.

At this time, a woman in a mink fur coat came out from the sales office and said to Wendy: "Girl, today President Liu ordered that all our hostesses must sign an exclusive guarantee agreement with the company, while there are no customers. Come to see the room, you sign the agreement with me."

The woman's name was Mia Chen, who was the site supervisor of Wendy's etiquette company and the second in command of the company.

Wendy asked respectfully, "Sister Mia, what does the exclusive guarantee agreement mean?"

Mia said arrogantly: "The exclusive guarantee agreement means that from now on, you can only cooperate with our etiquette service company exclusively, and you cannot have any form of business dealings with other etiquette companies. Otherwise, the company has the right to request You compensate."

Chapter 2262

Wendy asked again: "Isn't it an exclusive guarantee agreement? What does the guarantee mean other than exclusive cooperation with our company?"

Mia explained: "The guarantee means that you have to guarantee a minimum of 28 events for the company in a month. If due to your personal reasons, the number of events in the month does not meet the requirements, the company will also ask you to Compensation, or deduct part of your labor costs."

Wendy asked, "Will the company benefit from signing this agreement?"

"Benefits?" Mia curled her lips: "The good thing is that as long as you follow the company's requirements and have at least 28 activities per month, the company will give you a basic salary of 5,000 yuan."

When Wendy heard this, she said with joy: "Sister Mia, what do you mean is that in addition to the 200 yuan for each event, the company also gives a basic salary of 5,000 yuan?"

"Yes." Mia nodded and said: "This is a contract specially prepared by the company for employees. Most people don't have this opportunity."

After that, she handed the agreement to Wendy and urged: "Come, sign, and handprint quickly, and I will take it back to the company and report it to Mr. Liu when I'm done."

Wendy was overjoyed. If there are 28 activities in a month, the activity fee alone will be 5,000 yuan, plus a basic salary of 5,000 yuan, which is more than 10,000 yuan!

She hadn't looked down upon her with a monthly salary of over 10,000 before, but now, a monthly salary of over 10,000 is of great significance to her.

With this income, the family no longer has to go hungry. Moreover, as long as the money is used for living expenses, as long as they don't buy things randomly, the family can definitely eat well, and the recovery speed of the father and brother's body must be a lot faster.

She was overjoyed and didn't think much about it. She probably looked at the contract and saw that the basic salary of 5,000 yuan per month was indeed written, so she relieved

herself and immediately signed her name, and then covered it with the ink pad that Mia handed over. Made her own handprints.

After receiving the contract, Mia smiled triumphantly and said, "Oh, Wendy, you are welcome to become the exclusive contract artist of our Shangmei etiquette company. You must work hard in the future!"

Wendy said excitedly: "Sister Mia you can rest assured, I will definitely work harder!"

Mia hummed, and said, "Okay, I'll go back to the company first. After you are off work, you can sign with your team leader to go back."

Wendy hurriedly asked: "Sister Mia, are you still here this afternoon?"

Mia waved her hand: "I won't come here. The company has taken over etiquette work in several other buildings today. I will go to inspect the site this afternoon."

Wendy has worked with this company for a few days, knowing that Mia is the person responsible for on-site payment of salaries. At the end of every day, she takes cash to settle the settlement for everyone, so when she heard that she would not come in the afternoon, she hurriedly asked: "Sister Mia, do you find the team leader to settle today's expenses after getting off work?"

Mia looked surprised: "The cost? What is the cost?"

Wendy hurriedly said, "That's the etiquette expenses for today...two hundred yuan..."

Mia looked at Wendy and said with contempt: "I said Wendy, did you not wake up? What dreams are you doing here?"

Wendy said nervously, "Sister Mia, I...what's wrong with me?"

Mia shook the contract in her hand and said coldly: "Wendy, the contract is clearly written. The company will give you a basic salary of 5,000 yuan and pack your 28 activities per month. All your remuneration is in these five thousand are included in the monthly salary. What do you want me to pay for today's etiquette? Doing a job and asking for money twice, why do you think so? Are you so beautiful?"

Chapter 2263

When Wendy heard Mia's words, she asked in surprise: "Sister Mia, didn't you just say that? The money for the activities separate and the basic salary is not included in it!"

Mia curled her lips and said: "What you think is really beautiful! I tell you, Mr. Liu said that in the future, all etiquette ladies must settle monthly, so starting from today, you will work for the company steadily, as long as you are full Twenty-eight activities, you will receive a basic salary of five thousand on the 15th of next month!"

Wendy's expression suddenly became embarrassed, and she said: "Sister Mia, one event is 200, and 28 events should be five thousand and six. The company uses five thousand yuan to pack it. That means I will give the company three for nothing every month. what....."

After that, she said very embarrassedly: "I'm relatively tight lately, I can't accept this kind of cooperation method of monthly settlement, or I won't sign it..."

"Huh? No sign?" Mia sneered: "Wendy, do you think that Miss Etiquette's wings hardened after a few days of work?"

Wendy shook her head and said religiously: "Sister Mia, I didn't mean that, I think this cooperation method is really not suitable for me..."

Mia snorted and said seriously: "Wendy, let me tell you that you have signed the contract. If you want to break the contract at this time, you must bear the responsibility for the breach of contract!"

Wendy realized that she had been deceived, so she hurriedly asked: "What is the responsibility for the breach of contract?"

Mia raised the contract in her hand and sneered: "This is clearly written in black and white. You have signed a contract with the company voluntarily. If you voluntarily breach the contract, you will have to pay the company a penalty of 500,000 yuan. Otherwise, the company has the right to sue you in court!"

As soon as Wendy heard this, she felt a little frustrated and hurriedly pleaded: "Sister Mia, I rely on two hundred yuan to support my family every day. Please, there are two patients who are paralyzed in bed at my house. Kindly void that contract..."

“Void?” Mia sarcastically said: “What is your dream? You can also make this contract void. First, bring 500,000 yuan in a penalty!”

Wendy said: “Sister Mia if I get 500,000 yuan, I won’t come to do this job...”

“Yo!” Mia scoffed and said with a mockery: “Listening to tone, it seems that you think this job is shameful?”

Wendy hurriedly shook her head: “I didn’t mean that I just wanted to say, I really can’t spend that much money...”

Mia roared fiercely: “You *fcking slt* can’t get the liquidated damages and still haunt me here? If you can’t get the liquidated damages, you can work honestly with me! The contract period for this contract is three years. In three years and thirty-six months, you have to do 28 games every month, otherwise, one less game and one thousand deductions until all deductions are made!”

“What?!” Wendy cried anxiously, and blurted out: “Aren’t you cheating? It’s less than two hundred yuan for one game. If you lose one game, you will deduct one thousand. If I do it in a month Twenty-three games, five games are missing, then you want to deduct all my five thousand dollars?”

Mia glared at Wendy and said with a smile: “You should be fortunate that the contract is only deducted and you are not compensated. If you are allowed to compensate, you will lose all your earned money!”

Wendy blurted out: “It’s too evil of you! I won’t do it! I won’t honor the contract!”

“Not fulfilled?” Mia sneered: “If you don’t fulfill it, then follow me back to the company and give the company an IOU of 500,000!”

Wendy was anxious and asked: “Why?!”

“Why?” Mia curled her lips in disdain, turned around, and rushed to a golden cup car at the door to beckoned. In the car, four strong men came out of the car and directly surrounded Wendy.

Mia scolded the brawny men: “Take her into the car and get her back to the company! I don’t believe it anymore. I can’t stop her from being a rebel!”

“Okay Sister Mia!” One of the strong men immediately responded, and even if he led someone to the front, he grabbed Wendy’s arm tightly, and yelled: “Honestly follow us in the car, otherwise you will not feel better! “

Chapter 2264

"I'm not going!" Wendy blurted out, "You are committing a crime in broad daylight! I want to call the police to arrest you!"

"Call the police?" Mia came up and slapped Wendy, and yelled, "You f*cking think you can bluff me by calling the police? Tell you, there are so many ways for me to see you with a cheap hoof! I have a million ways to do it. I can get you killed!"

Wendy blurted out: "You are too bullying! Now it's a society under the rule of law! How can you be allowed to be so nonsense!"

Mia sneered and said: "What about bullying you? What I am doing is bullying? I tell you, President Liu is the number one person on Aurous Hill Road. If you dare to be smart, it's not just you who will feel the heat, at the end, your family will not have anything to eat!" She said, "Wendy, don't blame me for not reminding you, don't say anything else, just the contract you signed and drew in my hand. The price of ten thousand is sold to a debt collection agency. When the time comes, people from the collection agency will come to your house every day to block you and force you to pay back the money. Paint, no matter where you go to work, they will go to the place where you work and beat you to death.

Mia's etiquette company was originally built by a gray group in Aurous Hill.

Their mode of operation is to first use normal cooperation to lure the little girls in, then trick them into signing a sales agreement, and then use the sales agreement to firmly control them.

Plain looks generally become their coolies, with the lowest remuneration, helping them to be polite ladies everywhere, desperately squeezing, and some even run three or four activities a day.

And those who look better are basically forced to go to KTV to be a princess or lady, and some are even forced to go on the road of the dust.

Mia feels that Wendy's appearance is indeed excellent. If she is controlled and sent to high-end clubs, she can create at least 50,000 or 60,000 benefits in a month, which is definitely a cash cow.

She was also worried that there would be many dreams in the night, so she hurriedly said to those people: "Quickly, get her in the car!"

Several strong men immediately grabbed Wendy and dragged her into the car.

Wendy's scared soul was not possessed, and she blurted out, "Help! it is a Kidnapping!"

Some passers-by heard it and looked over immediately.

Mia hurriedly said loudly: "Don't get me wrong, we are Aurous Hill Shangmei etiquette company, a formal enterprise!"

"This girl is one of our employees. Some time ago, her parents had a car accident. Our boss kindly lent her 500,000 yuan to see a doctor. In the end, she did well and quietly took the money to gamble!"

"Don't talk about losing all the money, and abandoning her parents in the hospital regardless. We are going to take her to the hospital to see her dying parents and see if we can reawaken her conscience!"

When everyone heard this, they didn't know who to believe.

At this time, Mia whispered to those people: "Get in the car!"

Those people immediately pulled Wendy out of the car door, and she was about to push her into the car.

Wendy was frightened at this time, and her heart was desperate. She knew in her heart that once she got in the car, she would be on the thief ship, and she might not be able to get off in her life...

Just when she was desperate and didn't know what to do, she suddenly heard a familiar voice whispering coldly: "Let her go!"

Chapter 2265

With this roar, Wendy and others including Mia immediately followed the sound subconsciously.

At this moment, they saw Charlie riding his electric bike, quickly approaching everyone.

Immediately, Charlie stopped the electric bike and did not get out of the car. He put his legs on the sides of the electric bike and said in a cold voice, "Let her come to me."

When Mia saw that Charlie was driving an electric bike, her expression immediately became extremely disdainful, and sarcastically said: "Who should you be? a hero to save China? It turns out to be a damn sc*mbag!"

After she finished speaking, she gave a cold snort and snorted: "Smelly filth, I tell you, don't be nosy here, otherwise, I will make you unable to eat!"

Seeing Charlie's sudden appearance, Wendy immediately felt a strong sense of security, and hurriedly cried out: "Brother-in-law, brother-in-law, please help me, brother-in-law..."

When Mia heard this, she couldn't help but sneered: "Oh, you are her brother-in-law, what's the matter? Want to redeem her?"

Charlie smiled and asked her, "How do you call this lady? I don't know where my sister-in-law has offended you?"

Mia curled her lips: "You are not worthy of knowing my name. As for how your sister-in-law has offended me, you don't need to know so clearly. You only need to know one thing. Your sister-in-law owes me five hundred thousand, if you pay the money, I will let her go now; if you don't pay, then I will take her away!"

Wendy hurriedly said aggrieved: "Brother-in-law, I don't owe them money at all. They lied to me to sign a contract. The contract came with a penalty of 500,000 yuan. This is completely a contract fraud... .."

Charlie waved his hand: "Ok, Wendy, don't talk, I'll talk to this young lady."

After that, he looked at Mia with a smile, and said, "Beauty, isn't it half a million? This matter is really easy to solve. Otherwise, you can give me a card number or your Alipay now. Account, I will send you 500,000 immediately."

Mia frowned and looked at Charlie, and said coldly: "Cut, what the hell? You don't even have a decent car to drive, can you give me half a million?"

Charlie didn't get angry, so he took out his mobile phone and smiled: "In this way, you can open your Alipay now, and I will transfer the money to you now. If the money arrives, you will release the person directly; if the money does not arrive, you can do whatever you like."

Mia started to hesitate at this time.

She thought to herself: "Looking at his stupid look, he doesn't seem to be bragging. If he can really put out 500,000, this is an excellent deal. Even if I bring Wendy back and force her to work for me, She can be squeezed for tens of thousands of dollars a month at most. If he wants to squeeze out 500,000, it will take at least half a year or even longer for Wendy to earn for the company..."

"Now that this idiot is willing to spend half a million to settle this matter, wouldn't I just make half a million for nothing in one morning?"

Thinking of this, she immediately said to Charlie: "Since you really have the intention to settle this matter for her, then I will give you a chance, but don't blame me for not reminding you in advance. If you dare to play with me, Not only will I take your sister-in-law away today, even you will not end well!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't worry, you have so many people here, how dare I play a trick on you?"

Mia snorted and immediately took out her mobile phone and opened her Alipay.

Charlie casually scanned the QR code for receiving payments, and then immediately fill in an amount of 500,000 in the transfer column.

Because the amount is relatively large, Alipay requires full name verification, so Charlie smiled and said to Mia: "Beauty, it won't work if you don't tell me your name this time. The transfer needs to be verified."

Mia shrugged her shoulders and said arrogantly: "My name is Mia, my last name is Chen."

Chapter 2266

Charlie nodded, entered her name on it, and then clicked to confirm. After Alipay's face recognition passed, a prompt popped up immediately indicating that the transfer was successful.

Mia's hand shook, and a prompt popped up immediately: "Charlie transfers 500,000 yuan to you!"

When she saw this message, the whole person was surprised that there was nothing to add, and she was excited secretly: "Mom! This money is too smooth! I have never made such good money in my life! President Benjamin If I know it, I must be rewarded at least 100,000 yuan!"

Excited, Mia couldn't help but glanced at Charlie and smiled: "I didn't expect that Mr. Charlie would be quite generous. In order to help your sister-in-law, you can use your fingers to pay 500,000."

Charlie laughed and said, "It's not the same, I'm just a little rag, and it's not easy to work hard to get a lot of money. If it wasn't because she was my sister-in-law, I wouldn't be so happy."

Wendy saw that Charlie really gave half a million yuan, and immediately cried and said, "Brother-in-law...you can't just give them the money...They are just a bunch of bandits... ."

Mia immediately scolded: "Wendy, pay attention to your words. Our contract is written in black and white, and you have also handprinted it yourself. Now I am using this money to act according to the contract. Why is it a robbery?"

Wendy trembled with anger, and said angrily: "Are you not a robber? You know yourself! The contract itself is fraudulent!"

Charlie said at this moment: "Oh, Wendy, stop talking nonsense."

Wendy didn't expect Charlie to agree to the compensation so easily and choked up: "Brother-in-law...I know you make money easy, but you can't dole it out to them so freely..."

Charlie laughed and said, "How can this be called cheaper for them?"

When Mia heard this, she immediately echoed: "That's right, how can it be cheaper for us? Follow the rules, the money itself is what you should pay to the company! Or Mr. Wade knows the law, you girl knows bullsh!t!"

Charlie turned his face at this time and said to Mia: "Miss Mia, you have misunderstood what I meant."

Mia frowned: "What do you mean?"

Charlie smiled and said: "The money I gave you was indeed not for you in vain. I borrowed this money from you, with an interest of 500,000 per minute. Now two minutes have passed. You should pay me back with the interest. 1500000."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Oh, yes, I suggest you hurry up, it will be three minutes right away, and then it will be two million."

Mia gritted her teeth immediately and cursed: "Are you f*cking crazy? Playing this game with Mia? Do you think you can get what you wish for? Really damn mentally retarded!"

After that, she waved to the strong men around her, and said coldly, "Get him!"

What Mia thought was: "The 500,000 yuan has already arrived at her Alipay. She naturally doesn't have the need to continue talking to this guy. She can just leave. He is riding an electric bike. What can he do to her? If he dares to follow her Pretend to be forced, she can deal with him on the spot!"

Upon hearing this, several strong men immediately pushed Wendy aside, preparing to get in the car and leave.

Charlie pointed at Mia at this time and said coldly: "Others can leave, you have to stay, Miss Mia, when will you pay back the money, and then can you leave."

As soon as Mia heard this, she immediately scolded: "Damn, don't give me a face! Come here, give me a fight!"

Chapter 2267

The strong men around Mia had already been gearing up.

Their company, which specializes in gray areas, wants to make money entirely on performance.

Mia's performance depends entirely on how many little girls she deceived, and then how much value she squeezed from these little girls.

The performance of their thugs depends on how many times they move their hands successfully.

In layman's terms, if there is no chance to do it for a month, they can only get a basic salary.

But if there are fights every day this month, they can get at least tens of thousands of wages.

They have seen this business today. Mia already has 500,000 in Alipay. If they try to teach the mentally retarded guy in front of them, they will have at least 20,000 or 30,000 of the 500,000.

Therefore, as soon as they heard Mia's order, they immediately stepped toward Charlie and pressed them, and each of them was going to take action.

Charlie smiled lightly on his face.

Not to mention a few thugs, even a few martial arts masters like Ruoli are not enough in front of him.

So, he directly greeted them with a smile.

Kicked one with a bang, knocked another with a bang, and then lifted a strong man with both hands, and threw him lightly with both arms, and threw the two of them off the roadside and planted dwarf pine trees. In the green belt, they fell unconscious.

When the two remaining people saw that Charlie was acting like cutting melons and vegetables, and he easily eliminated their 4 companions, and they were so scared that they turned around and flee.

But before they turned around, Charlie grabbed the back of their necks directly, and then, they all turned into two parabolas and flew into the green belt on the side of the road.

Mia looked silly.

She never dreamed that this hanging wire riding an electric bike could be so powerful. This kind of strength is even more powerful than those famous red sticks on the road!

At this time, Mia realized that she was making trouble today.

So, she hurriedly said with a smile, "Mr. Wade, I'm really sorry. I didn't know that this girl offended you. Don't mind. I will transfer the 500,000 yuan back to you!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't, six minutes have passed, the principal is 500,000, and the interest is 3 million. You have to give me 3.5 million in total."

Mia cried and said, "Mr. Wade, you kidding... the total is only half a million. You have to charge half a million in interest for a minute. There is no such ruthlessness in ancient and modern China and foreign countries..."

Charlie smiled and asked her: "Why, haven't you seen it?"

Mia shook her head and said, "Mr. Wade, such a high-interest rate, I really haven't even heard of it..."

Charlie nodded: "Okay, not only have you heard of it now, but you have also seen it with your own eyes. I advise you to stop talking nonsense, otherwise, it will soon increase by 500,000."

Mia wiped her cold sweat, and said awkwardly, "Mr. Wade, don't make fun of me. You are also working for the company. Although you gave me the money, I still have to give it to our boss. I am a part-time worker. , How can I get so much money to pay you..."

Charlie said calmly: "Then you can call your boss over, but don't blame me for not reminding you in advance. If your boss takes 20 minutes to come over, the interest will increase by another 10 million."

When Mia heard Charlie say that she should call her boss, she was overjoyed.

The reason why she pleaded for mercy to Charlie was that she couldn't deal with him alone.

Chapter 2268

But since he asked himself to call the boss, she could call the boss over and let the boss solve the matter.

Thinking of this, she immediately said diligently: "Then wait a minute, I will call our boss!"

After speaking, she quickly took out her mobile phone and dialed a number.

As soon as the phone was connected, Mia said anxiously: "Mr. Benjamin, help me, Mr. Benjamin, I have some trouble at Pearl River Woods..."

Mr. Benjamin Liu on the phone used to be a local b@stard. He was a bit famous. But then he lost his eyes because he went to gamble in other places.

His right hand was maimed, and he couldn't continue to mix in the underworld where the weak and the strong were eating, so he gathered a group of people and set up an etiquette company.

The reason why he chose to work in the etiquette company is that the etiquette ladies contacted by the company are all girls with a little bit of beauty but no background.

After that, all the ceremonial ladies who have come to do work for a few hundred a day, what power background can the family have? After being bullied, naturally, no one can stand for them.

Because of this, Benjamin has been engaged in pr0st!tution business in recent years.

He was on the phone, and after hearing Mia's story, he suddenly jumped into a rage.

"Damn, some people dare to grab Benjamin's money! Wait, I'll bring someone over here!"

Mia reminded vaguely: "Mr. Benjamin, then you must be fully prepared..."

Benjamin immediately smiled and said, "Don't worry, it happens that Brother Abner is drinking tea here, I will bring Brother Abner and come there!"

Mia asked excitedly: "Brother Abner is in our company?"

"Yes." Benjamin sneered: "The little Di who signed last week was spotted by Brother Abner when he was working at KTV yesterday. Brother Abner wanted to take her, so he

came to say hello to me. I confiscated Brother Abner's Money, so he owes me a favor, just let him help me on this matter."

Mia was so excited that she hurriedly said: "Okay President Benjamin, then come here quickly!"

Benjamin smiled and said: "Okay, tell him I will be there soon, ten minutes at most!"

Mia hung up the phone and looked at Charlie with full pride.

She knew in her heart that once Abner came to help, Charlie would be finished.

"Abner's is a common name, who doesn't know in the underground world of Aurous Hill?"

"He is one of the four heavenly kings! There are at least a few thousand brothers under him. Although this guy with the surname Wade can beat, he won't have hands to beat after that! I'm just waiting to see you being cut by Bro Abner's men. Disabled!"

However, although she was very proud in her heart, she did not dare to pretend to be forceful in front of Charlie. Instead, she said very politely: "Mr. Wade, our boss said, he's coming here in a while, you wait a moment, don't be anxious..."

Charlie smiled and said: "I'm not in a hurry. It is your boss who should be anxious. After all, this minute is 500,000 yuan. If he lingers for a while, he might be ruined."

Mia chuckled and cursed in her heart: *"fck! You idiot really take yourself too seriously, don't you? Five hundred thousand a minute, you fcking dare to think about it, wait until you are dying. I see how you pretend!"*

Wendy on the side was a little worried and whispered to Charlie: "Brother-in-law, their company boss is a gangster. Maybe he will bring a lot of people over, let's leave!" Charlie waved his hand, his face was serious, and said: "How can I leave now? If I leave, what if her boss can't find me?"

"You know if this money is delayed for a day, do you know how much the boss will pay me? One minute is five hundred thousand, one hour is thirty million, twenty or forty hours is seven hundred and twenty million. There are principles, you can't be so cheating, you know?"

When Mia heard this, she lowered her head, covered her face with her hand, and said in her heart: “Emma, from which haystack did this guy jump out? That mouth is really bragging... .”

Chapter 2269

She was patient and waited for fifteen minutes on the spot.

Fifteen minutes later, a Mercedes-Benz S-Class finally drove to the parking lot at the entrance of Red Woods.

Following the s-class sedan, there were two 11-seater vans. At this time, the two vans were full of people holding machetes.

The direction of the vehicle was coming from right behind Charlie's back. Benjamin in the car saw Mia, and then immediately realized that the man sitting in the electric bike in front of Mia with his back to him should be the yelling guy.

He was very disdainful and secretly murmured: "A sling riding an electric bike, dare you f*cking pretend to be my equal? It just happens to be itchy hands today, so I will practice with you!"

However, when he thought of Mia's words that this filth brought down his six younger brothers alone, he felt a little drumming in his heart.

He thought to himself: "What if this guy is really good at hitting, what if he does it again?"

Thinking of this, he was so busy looking at Bro Abner next to him and said flatly: "Brother Abner, you will have to work hard today. You can help me out. Since the beating, my hands are not that good, no one on the road recognizes me and don't give me face anymore. Unlike you, who has become one of the four heavenly kings, no one in Aurous Hill can give you face..."

Bro Abner was very proud of this wave of praise, and said with a smile: "Benjamin, it's just a small fry, dare to look down on you, it is equivalent to look down on me, wait a while brother, I will make a show for you!"

After speaking, the driver stopped the car beside Charlie.

Bro Abner pushed the door directly and got out of the car, staring at the back of Charlie's head, and cursed coldly: "Let me see which one hates his life, dare to offend my brother Benjamin!"

At this time, more than twenty younger brothers stood behind Bro Abner.

Several of them belonged to Benjamin, but most of them belonged to him.

When Mia saw that Benjamin had really brought Bro Abner over, she became excited and jumped and smiled at Charlie: "Mr. Wade, your f*cking dead today! You are waiting to be chopped into meat and sauce by Brother Abner!"

Wendy said nervously, "Brother-in-law...they are so many..."

Charlie curled his lips and said lightly: "What's the use of more people?"

Bro Abner didn't recognize Charlie's voice, so he said furiously: "Boy, you are very arrogant! Even you don't look at Bro Abner, I think you are bored with life and crooked!"

Charlie turned around slowly at this time, looked at Bro Abner, and said with a smile: "Oh, it turned out to be Brother Abner, why? Bring so many brothers, are you going to kill me?"

Bro Abner saw Charlie's smiling face, and his soul frightened suddenly!

He never dreamed that the filth that Benjamin brought him to help teach would turn out to be Master Charlie, whom his boss Orvel highly respected!

"This... isn't this a *fcking fcking* dog? Isn't this..."

Bro Abner cried out in his heart, and his legs became weak involuntarily.

Immediately afterward, he knelt on the ground with a plop in the eyes to everyone's surprise and choked up: "Mr. Wade...I really didn't expect it to be you here....Please sir forgive me, I'm such a stupid dog..."

Benjamin was stupified and blurted out, "Brother Abner...you...why do you kneel down for this filthy rag? What kind of thing is he!"

As soon as Bro Abner heard this, he suddenly became angry!

He struggled to stand up, stepped forward to Benjamin, rounded his arms, and slapped his face severely!

With a snap, Benjamin was beaten back several steps, his whole body was already dizzy, his eyes were seeing stars.

Chapter 2270

He covered his face and asked in amazement: "Brother Abner, you...what are you hitting me for? Punch that filthy rag!"

Bro Abner's whole body was shivering, and he stammered: "You...you're so *fcking looking for death! You dare to say that Mr. Wade is a stinky rag! I think you are really fcking tired of your life!*"

After speaking, he immediately shouted to all his men: "Damn, hold him down for me and beat him to death!"

Although most of Bro Abner's younger brothers had never seen Charlie, they had heard of the name.

After that, this is the benefactor that Orvel talks about all day long, and Orvel is the godfather of the entire Aurous Hill underground world. It can be said that his benefactor is the benefactor of all members of the underground world in Aurous Hill.

This Benjamin provokes him and it is not good. He has to provoke Mr. Wade. Isn't this just playing a lantern in the toilet and seeking death?

As a result, these little brothers immediately rushed forward and pressed Benjamin to the ground, which was a violent beating.

Benjamin was beaten up and screamed, crying and wailing: "Brother Abner, forgive me, Brother Abner, I don't know this Mr. Wade is your friend. If I knew it, I wouldn't have a conflict with Mr. Wade. Please forgive me!"

"Forgive you?" Bro Abner was anxious, and he blurted out without thinking: "*fck you uncle, I fcking spared you, who the fck spared me? If Mr. Wade blames it, I fcking eat* If you can't, you have to go around. Even if Mr. Wade doesn't blame me, if this matter reaches the fifth master's ears, the fifth master will destroy me! You b@stard hurt me, you know?!"

Benjamin cried and said, "Brother Abner, forgive me, I really know I am wrong..."

After speaking, he looked at Charlie again, crying and begging: "Mr. Wade, please forgive me, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie smiled indifferently and said to Bro Abner: "Okay, let your people stop first."

As soon as Bro Abner heard this, he blurted out and shouted: "Stop the f*ck, Mr. Wade is about to speak!"

A large group of people were surrounding Benjamin on the ground and kicked fiercely. Hearing this, he quickly closed his hands and backed two steps, standing still on the spot.

Benjamin was beaten to bloody blood, and his face was swollen into a big pig's head.

Mia on the side was already frightened and looked at Benjamin blankly, not knowing what to do.

At this time, Bro Abner hurriedly bowed, and said to Charlie respectfully: "Mr. Wade, please tell me what to do..."

Charlie nodded, and said to Bro Abner: "My little horse, it's not that I told you to kill, in civilized society, don't beat and kill at every turn, how bad is it for ordinary citizens to see the impact?"

Bro Abner was taken aback for a moment, and hurriedly slapped himself in the face, and said with shame, "Mr. Wade, you are right to criticize! It is my low quality that has embarrassed the people of Aurous Hill..."

Charlie said indifferently, "It's fine now."

After speaking, he looked at Benjamin and said with a smile: "Benjamin from Shangmei etiquette company is always, right?"

With blood still hanging on the corner of Benjamin's mouth, he said weakly: "It's me...it's me...Mr. Wade, it's me who was wrong, I didn't know you, and offended you. Please forgive me..."

Charlie waved his hand and said seriously: "Oh! There is no right or wrong in the adult world, and some are just benefits."

After that, he pointed to Mia, who was pale and said with a smile: "Look, I have told your President before you came, I lent your company 500,000 yuan before about 30 minutes. I have made an appointment with Ms. Mia. The interest rate is 500,000 yuan per minute. After 30 minutes, the interest rate is 15 million yuan. Together with the capital, the total is 15.5 million yuan. See when the settlement will be made. a bit much?"

Benjamin's whole body shuddered, and he blurted out: "Mr. Wade...Mr. Wade...you...your interest is too high...for a minute Five hundred thousand, don't you want my life..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Look, your company made a fortune on the overlord clause; and a person like me, makes money on foreign loans. You have your ability to make a fortune, and I also have my way of making money. Those who deal must respect each other, of course."

Chapter 2271

It was the first time Benjamin met someone like Charlie.

No fights, no scolding, and a smile on his face, he looks more civilized than anyone, but a mouth is to eat human bones.

Fifteen and five million? How can he get so much money?

Regardless of whether he has opened a ceremonial company, he is forced to buy and sell all the time to make good prostitution, and he does not make less money, but like him, the more money he makes, the more he spends.

Originally, these people who have been in the gray world all have a natural instinct to have wine and to get drunk and to have money and spend it more.

Therefore, although Benjamin usually makes a lot of money, he does spend a lot of it outside.

He can make at least a few million in a year, but he can't hold back his spending money and extravagance, so he will have at most 1.8 million in his hands at the end of the year.

All of Benjamin's savings totaled only three or four million yuan. At this time, Charlie asked him to return 15.5 million yuan as soon as he opened his mouth. He couldn't get so much money even if he sold his kidneys.

So, he cried and pleaded, "Mr. Wade, let me tell you the truth, I really don't have so much money..."

As soon as Bro Abner heard this, he kicked him up and scolded: "f*ck! Don't you want your life? Mr. Wade gave you a solution to the problem, but you are still crying here? Do I have to take you? Are you satisfied with death?"

Benjamin trembled: "No... Brother Abner, I really don't cry poor, I really can't afford that much money..."

Bro Abner scolded: "Can't you pay? If you don't pay, I will scrap your legs!"

Benjamin shook his whole body in fright. He immediately glared at Mia and cursed angrily: "It's all to blame for you, a bitch, who keeps out and makes trouble for master all day long!"

After that, he said to Charlie again: "Mr. Wade, this Mia handles all matters related to the Overlord Clause. You have to find her to settle the accounts!"

When Mia heard this, her whole body was frightened, and she hurriedly said: "Benjamin! You are too shameless? These things are all your ideas. I am just a subordinate who runs errands for you and help you out. You blame it all on me this time, do you still have a conscience?"

After finishing speaking, she hurriedly said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, this Shangmei etiquette company was built by Benjamin. I used to be the lady who accompanied him to KTV. He accepted me as a lover and said that he would take me to make money. That's why I was tricked into this business. Strictly speaking, I am a victim just like Wendy!"

"f*ck your mother!" Benjamin blurted out: "Mia, you don't pretend to be white lotus flowers here, what the hell are you, who doesn't know on Aurous Hill Road about your reality?"

"Don't you f*cking sell it out?!"

"It doesn't matter if you sell it out. When you see your mother making money, you want to stand on your own. You jumped out and wanted to dig the corner of the previous mother Sang. You committed a big taboo!"

"People threatened to use sulfuric acid to destroy your face and drive you to desperation. Then you ran over and begged me to protect you and beg me to take you out of that circle!"

"If it weren't for me, you would have been disfigured a long time ago! You even ran out to bite me back then, do you still have a conscience?"

Mia said in a panic: "You... don't talk nonsense, these are all fabricated by you!"

Charlie shouted coldly at this time: "Shut up all of you!"

Mia shrank her neck in fright and immediately closed her mouth.

Charlie glared at her and said coldly: "Miss Mia, it doesn't make any sense to pass it in a hurry. When I and Benjamin finally settle the account, I will naturally give you a clear calculation."

Mia hurriedly knelt down in fright and begged: "Mr. Wade, I...I was really forced...please see that I am a woman. Have some mercy..."

Chapter 2272

Bro Abner, who was on the side, heard this and walked up directly, slapped her on the face severely.

Before Mia recovered from the beating, he pulled Mia by the hair, dragged her to Benjamin's face, kicked her down beside Benjamin, and said coldly: "You f*cking pretty good. If you have the ability, you dare to play moral kidnapping with Mr. Wade? Mr. Wade is a real dragon on earth. Under normal circumstances, I don't beat women, but I, Bro Abner, am not so particular! No matter how damn bull\$hit, I'll ruin your face now.!"

Mia was so scared that she didn't dare to speak anymore.

She really wanted to play a moral kidnapping for Charlie, first to highlight the point that she was a female so that Charlie could not do anything to her.

But she didn't expect that Charlie really didn't do anything to her, but Bro Abner didn't take it at all...

At this time, Bro Abner looked at Charlie and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, how to clean up these two b@stards, just give your orders!"

Charlie said lightly: "First come one by one, let's talk about what they owe me money first."

Benjamin has realized at this time that this matter is basically impossible to be in his favor.

If he doesn't hurriedly pray for Charlie's forgiveness, he doesn't how much he will suffer next.

So he hurriedly said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, I have a total of more than 3.7 million deposits. I will give you all of it. I only ask you to raise your hand and forgive me this time..."

Mia on the side also hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I...I also have more than 700,000 deposits, and I am willing to pay you all, please let me go..."

Charlie waved his hand: "You two add up to less than five million, but this difference is a bit far? You see, this moment has delayed you for several minutes, and the benefits will soon exceed 20 million, so I advise you to pay all the money as soon as possible, otherwise,

the interest has been running here, and for you, the pressure to pay the money will definitely increase.”

As soon as Benjamin heard this, he immediately cried and said: “Mr. Wade...I really don’t have that much money... You just stripped me alive, and I can’t get 20 million. Come out, please raise your hands high...”

Mia also cried and said, “Yeah, Mr. Wade, I really don’t have that much money...More than 700,000 yuan is all my belongings...”

Charlie smiled and said: “When you pitted those girls, they must have begged you to raise your hands high? Did you raise them?”

The two dared not speak anymore.

In the past, when they pit little girls, they didn’t care about their life or death.

If you don’t have money, you will be honest.

The two of them would even force the company’s contracted courtesy lady to accompany them for wine and sleep for money.

At that time, they ignored anyone’s plea.

Seeing that they both stopped talking, Charlie sneered, and said, “Given that the money you owe me has exceeded 20 million, which is far beyond your actual repayment ability, you will have to give me other ways for the part that is not enough. Get it back!” Benjamin tremblingly asked: “Wade...Mr. Wade, how do you want it?”

Charlie sneered: “People say that you spend money to eliminate disasters. Since you can’t pay, you have to suffer a little bit!”

Bro Abner on the side suddenly felt that he instantly got Charlie’s point!

In the past, when Charlie dealt with Liu Guang, Liu Ming, father, and son, and several masters in the Wu family, what Charlie liked most was to engrave on each’s forehead!

So he immediately said to Charlie: “Mr. Wade! Just tell me, what words would you like to engrave on their foreheads, I have a knife!”

Chapter 2273

As soon as Benjamin and Mia heard that Charlie likes to engrave on people's foreheads, they immediately thought of Liu Guang and Liu Ming, the father, and son who everyone in Aurous Hill knew about!

The father and son were a sensation in the city and even the whole country.

First, Liu Ming was engraved with the words "poor hang" on his forehead because he offended a mysterious big man.

Then Liu Guang, Liu Ming's old son, wanted to avenge Liu Ming, but he also offended the mysterious big man, so the four characters of „Son of poor father“ were carved on his forehead.

This is not over yet.

What really made the father and son famous throughout the country was actually the cross-talk about the Wu family that they said together.

The cross-talk they said by the father and son completely offended the Wu family. There are rumors. In fact, they did not dare to offend the Wu family at all. The reason why they recorded such a cross-talk was completely coerced.

It was not clear to everyone before that he was threatened by someone who dared to offend the Wu family. Now, Benjamin figured it out. It turned out that it was Mr. Wade that both Liu Guang and Liu Ming had offended.

Now, Liu Guang and Liu Ming's fate, he is afraid that it will be his turn.

As soon as he thought of this, Benjamin felt an inexplicable pain in his forehead.

It was as if someone had carved words on his forehead with a knife already. He just imagined the words being carved on his forehead. He could hear his own shouts and wailing.

Yet, he could see a smudged smiling Mr. Wade hovering over him. Instructing the men about the cuts and edges of the words.

Even in the imagination, this seemed unbearable. Getting the words erected on the forehead. How would he face the people in the future? After losing his face in the

underworld, people already have stopped respecting him. How come he could ever stand up in front of anyone?

He knows no life outside of this wretched world. Would he be able to live a single day without it? At best he will be serving under a local boss. Just to live and have a day's food.

What wrong did he do to have a fate like this? There must be a way to escape this fate. There must be another way to compensate. He must beg the big man. Ask for his forgiveness. Plead for it.

Chapter 2274

Just when he was at a loss, Charlie on the side said to Bro Abner: "Forget the lettering. The mistakes these two people made are not to look down on people, but to bully the people and force the good girls to be prostitutes. A solution equal to their work must be granted."

Bro Abner hurriedly asked respectfully: "Mr. Wade, how do you want to solve these two people? As long as you say something, I will make arrangements, I just need your orders, that's all. I will satisfy you with my work!"

Charlie nodded and asked him, "Do you have any KTV nightclubs under your hands?"

Bro Abner blurted out without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, this is what we have eaten our food from. It is our way of living! KTV nightclub, Orvel assigned to my hand, there are six!"

Charlie said: "Okay, then let this Mia go to the bar to accompany the bar. Doesn't she like to force the little girl to accompany the wine at night? Just now she was about to force my sister-in-law to accompany the wine to strange nasty men, so just let her taste this. It's kind of like, don't give her a penny from the money she earns, when her wage adds up to five million, at that moment she will be able to get free!"

As soon as Mia heard this, she was so frightened that she collapsed instantly. She knelt on the ground and cried and said, "Mr. Wade, please forgive me this time for the sake of my confusion. With my kind of beauty, I can hardly earn three to four hundred yuan, five million yuan at most when I go to ktv to accompany a drink...How long do I have to earn to be free one day? This is not possible in a single lifetime..."

Charlie said coldly: "Why? You knew you were uncomfortable when you were on your own. Then when you forced others to accompany you, why didn't you consider the feelings of others? I will let you learn the lesson that what you don't want to do, do not impose that on others. You have done this to so many innocent girls. It is time for you to learn this lesson the hard way."

Mia cried and said, "Mr. Wade...I did do a lot of wrong things before, but...but I have some restraint. Generally speaking, I'm a fool at best. Hundreds of thousands, how could you pit me five million? This is so much. I can't possibly earn this amount of money. Please

don't ruin my life. I will do anything, please let me go this time. I will never ever trouble anyone in my life again..."

Charlie said calmly: "If you think 5 million is too much, then we can adjust it to 10 million. If you think 10 million is too much, then we can adjust it to 20 million. About you not treating someone badly ever again. Don't worry you will never get a chance to do it, even if your heart wants it sometimes. This is my promise to you."

Mia almost collapsed when she heard this...

She cried with blood in her heart: "This Charlie is too ruthless!"

He doesn't seem to take my wailing to heart. It seems useless to waste time persuading him.

Charlie knew that the sudden angelic turning of bad people need not be trusted. Such behavior is shown when they are compelled to. At best they are insincere and will get back to their usual doings once the pressure is released.

Chapter 2275

“One opening is five million. If she really does what he says, she will at least accompany the strange men for the next ten years with wine in KTV for nothing!”

“Isn’t this like killing me?!” She thought in her mind.

Seeing Mia not speaking, Charlie said coldly: “Since you don’t agree, then I will directly increase the price for you. I will increase the price to 10 million at the beginning. At that time, Bro Abner and Orvel will stare at you together, not earning enough. 10 million, even if it’s the king of heaven, I don’t want to save you! I’ll give you three seconds to think about it!”

After that, Charlie started the countdown directly.

“three two.....”

Just when Charlie was about to count to “one”, Mia no longer dared to bargain. She cried and said, “Mr. Wade, I promise, I promise...”

After that, when thinking of her own destiny, she was about to cry in despair like those girls who were forced to KTV by herself.

At this time, Charlie looked at Benjamin, smiled indifferently, and said: “Mr. Benjamin, Ms. Mia has already made arrangements here, and it is time for you to arrange a way out.”

Benjamin secretly thought desperately in his heart: “This Mia is so miserable. She must have nothing good to eat. If I don’t think of a solution, wouldn’t it be the same with my life?”

Thinking of this, he squatted his head hurriedly and desperately, begging: “Mr. Wade, in the future, I am willing to work for you and be a cow and a horse. I only ask you to forgive me this time...please... ..”

Charlie waved his hand: “Don’t tell me it’s useless. When you two were embarrassing and entrapping innocent women, why didn’t you think of forgiving them once?”

Speaking of this, Charlie sneered: “Since Mia is going to KTV to accompany men, then you should go to KTV to be the tortoise. Just like her, when you earn five million, only then you will be free. The two of you can be regarded as double-staying and double-flying, and no one has abandoned anyone.”

"Being a turtle?!" Benjamin's face turned pale when he heard this word.

Gui Gong was a man who did groceries in a brothel in ancient times. To put it bluntly, he couldn't even count as the security guard of the nursing home.

Generally speaking, the dirtiest, tiring, and most indiscriminate work done by Mr. Tortoise, put in modern KTV, is the role of handing toilet paper to the guests who have washed their hands at the toilet door, which can be said to be in the entire KTV....

Thinking of this, Benjamin burst into tears and choked up: "Mr. Wade, leave me like a dog by your side. No matter what you order in the future, I won't have any delay. Please don't send me to KTV to become a tortoise... I am also on the road for some time. People on Aurous Hill Road know more or less, and KTV is the most frequented by the people I know and worked with. I couldn't face them when I bump into them there."

Charlie smiled and said, "What are you afraid of? When you become a tortoise in the future, put a small tray next to the KTV sink with a few banknotes in it, and then ask the guests to consume when you hand over tissues. Are you not? Have you ever been mixed up on the road? There are many acquaintances and a lot of friends. Everyone will take care of your business and give you more tips when you see that you are the tortoise. Maybe you make five million faster than Mia."

"I...I..." Benjamin just wanted to hit his head to death on the concrete floor.

He cried desperately in his heart: "Think of himself, Benjamin. On Aurous Hill Road, he is the number one person in size and body. Although he is not as good as Bro Abner, it is at least the upper-middle tier!"

"Now, let me be the No. 1 person in KTV to be the tortoise, wouldn't it be completely reduced to the laughing stock of the entire Aurous Hill Road?!"

"Besides, when I used to be arrogant and domineering, I made a lot of enemies!"

"If I met this in KTV in the future, and they found me nodding and bowing at the door of the toilet and handing a tissue to a guest, wouldn't I be beaten like a dead dog?!"

Chapter 2276

Bro Abner saw Benjamin not saying a word for a long time, so he stepped forward and kicked him angrily, and cursed: "You dirt! You are a dog who doesn't know how to lift up. Mr. Wade has given you a way to survive. You *fcking don't hurry up and thank him. Really wait until you are sent to the kennel to feed the dogs, you fcking cry without tears!*"

When Benjamin heard this, he shivered in shock!

Who doesn't know about Orvel's dog farm?

It is said that there are dozens or even hundreds of fierce purebred fighting dogs.

Others say that Orvel has thrown his enemies into the kennel to feed the dogs.

If he is really sent to the kennel, let alone dead, even a single piece of his body will not escape the trap.

Thinking of this, Benjamin was desperate deep in his heart.

To be honest, let him be the tortoise, to some extent, it would be better to kill him.

But, if you really give an option for him to die, he doesn't have the courage, to accept such a fate.

He choked in his heart and sighed: "Although the tortoise is ashamed and his life is bleak, it is better to die than to live."

"You really want to hit me to death here, and I feel terrified in my heart."

"Moreover, Mr. Wade in front of me is not something I can contend with."

"Even Orvel treats him respectfully. I am a kind of very low stuff, and I can only be regarded as a broken fish in front of him. Now he is willing to spare my life and let me go to KTV to be a turtle father. Now, if I don't respond quickly, if he changes his mind, then I really have to regret it."

Therefore, Benjamin quickly choked with gratitude and said: "Mr. Wade, thank you for not killing me. I must follow your instructions to be an honest tortoise in KTV, and work hard to make money and return your interest."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly said: "By the way, Mr. Wade, give me an account. I will first transfer all the three million I have on hand to you and the remaining five million will be given back gradually"

Seeing that this guy accepted his punishment, Charlie nodded in satisfaction and said coldly: "The money you make is all the hard-earned money pitted from those little girls. It is earned without conscience. If I take your money, it means that I have also become a member of that group exploiting the girls."

Benjamin was overjoyed when he heard that Charlie didn't want to take his money.

It doesn't matter if you are a turtle father, as long as you can save more than three million deposits, you can at least live a well-off life!

But before he was happy, Charlie said to Wendy: "Wendy, I have a task for you."

Wendy has been by the side, watching Charlie move his mouth to determine the future fate of Benjamin and Mia, the respect for him in her heart has reached a point where there is nothing to add, and the look in her eyes is like seeing a god.

Now that Charlie said that she was going to give her a task, she was flattered and said excitedly: "Brother-in-law, if you have anything you want, Wendy will definitely go all out!"

Charlie nodded and said, "From today, I want you to take over the Shangmei etiquette company. You will be responsible for this company. As for the company's shares, let Benjamin transfer all of it to your name today."

"Ah?!" Wendy said in surprise: "Brother-in-law, you are giving me Shangmei? But I don't know how to run a company."

Chapter 2277

Charlie said seriously: "As long as you are serious, responsible, and considerate to your conscience while doing things, it doesn't matter if you don't do well."

After speaking, he said again: "I will let them both transfer all their deposits to Shangmei's account. As for how to use the money, after you take over the company, you must sign all of the company's labor clauses are reconsidered, and unlawful conditions in the contracts are removed, and then the money is distributed to them as compensation according to the number of years they have been forced to sign contracts. The distribution rules must be fair and reasonable!"

When Wendy heard this, she almost nodded and said, "OK brother-in-law, I will share this money with them fairly and reasonably!"

"Very good." Charlie nodded and said with satisfaction: "After you compensate them for the money, you should make it clear to them that you will be in charge of the company next, including the company's subsequent operations, sharing, payment, and other processes. All will be open and transparent. If they are willing to continue to be courtesy ladies, then continue to cooperate with the company and sign equal employment contracts! As long as you implement these points well, I believe they will not refuse."

"In this way, after you take over this company, you will have a stable team, and then take some etiquette work, I believe the company will definitely be profitable."

Wendy heard this and said very seriously: "Brother-in-law, you are right. As long as we sign an equality agreement with everyone, everyone will be very willing to sign with the company!"

Speaking of this, she continued with some empathy: "After that, it's really hard to be a hostess on your own. Every morning you have to spend a long time washing, making up, and dressing, and then an event is often from morning till night. Therefore, it is impossible to talk about cooperation and expand relations everywhere during other times of the day."

"For those of us who are courtesy ladies, the best way to cooperate is to have a reliable company to help us undertake activities everywhere, and then make reasonable arrangements, scheduling, and overall planning for us."

“In this way, everyone would also be willing to let the company take draws from their own labor remuneration. Employees and the company cooperate with each other and get what they need so that they can do better and better.”

During this time, Wendy had a hard life.

The hard work is because she has changed from a lady who never touched the sun with her fingers and never came out to make money, to a laborer who travels every day to ask for a living.

It is precisely because of her actual participation in labor that she has learned about an industry and discovered the problems at the grass-root level.

After she worked as a lady of etiquette for a while, she also figured out the ups and downs of the lady of etiquette.

At this moment, she thought to herself: “The little girls who are like me as a courtesy lady are all unreliable and helpless low-level girls, earning rewards by hard work every day. Since everyone has chosen this line, They are all prepared to endure hardships and suffer fatigue, so they are not afraid of hardship or tiredness.”

“But what we are afraid of is to meet an unreliable company and work for it.”

“Like Benjamin’s Shangmei etiquette company, the work arranged for everyone is very heavy, but the compensation is very small.”

“It’s fine to give very little. Benjamin and Mia are still not satisfied. They want to further squeeze the surplus-value of our little girls, so they use various overlord clauses and contract traps to entrap us, and even force us to make money. Pushing us into the fire pit”

“If we can find a reliable company, the company and employees will support each other, no one will complain.”

“It’s a pity that the group of Miss Etiquette is indeed too weak and too easy to be bullied! So most of the bosses in this industry are greedy, like Benjamin, are never satisfied, and do everything possible to exploit us little girls who have no background.”

“So, as long as we are still in this industry, we can only jump from this pit and into that pit.”

“But now my brother-in-law gave me a chance to run an etiquette company. If I do it hard and work hard, let alone how much money I can make, at least I can ensure that the

girls who work with me will not be bullied and will no longer be desperately squeezed from the company's side to extract surplus value.

Thinking of this, Wendy's heart began to feel a little passionate.

She looked at Charlie with admiration and firm eyes and said confidently: "Brother-in-law, thank you for giving me this opportunity. I will definitely try my best to not let you down!"

Chapter 2278

Charlie has known Wendy for so long, and for the first time today, he can see this expression on Wendy's face that she is determined to do a good job.

She didn't really have this kind of energy before.

In the past, she was young, impetuous, ostentatious, and disliked the poor and loved the rich.

But now she, after experiencing some hardships in life, has a lot of calmness.

This point made Charlie a little relieved.

The Willson family is certainly hateful, but these people are all blood relatives of his wife Claire.

Therefore, this is also the real reason why Charlie has not engaged them to death.

Otherwise, with the patience of the Willson family, he doesn't know how many deaths have taken place.

Now that Wendy has the determination to correct evil and return to righteousness, he might as well give her a chance.

However, given the opportunity, he can't completely let her decide the company affairs alone.

So Charlie said to Wendy: "After you take over the Shangmei etiquette company, remember to not forget your original intentions, and don't let the company make a little money and let people drift away."

Wendy nodded repeatedly and said firmly: "Brother-in-law, don't worry, I will definitely remember your way of enlightenment and teachings..."

Charlie gave a hum and continued: "After Benjamin and Mia's money is paid to the company's account, you leave half a million in the account as operating funds, and you receive 10,000 yuan a month for the basic company, and then find another one. Accounting management, every month I will let people come over to check the accounts to see if you use public funds for private purposes."

Wendy said without hesitation: "Brother-in-law, I will never do any small actions. You can supervise me at all times. If you find that I have done something wrong, please chase me away at any time!"

Charlie nodded and said: "In addition, if you buy three domestically-made commercial vehicles for the company, you will buy the 10-seater and 13-seater domestically-produced vehicles, which are cost-effective, and the brand-new price should be around 100,000. Then recruit three drivers to take the girls out to run activities, so that no matter whether it is windy, rainy, or severely cold and hot, the girls will be less exposed to environmental conditions. Since you came from this step, you should be more sympathetic to them. Hard work is the key here."

Wendy's tears became a moving thread.

Although she has been a talented lady of etiquette for a short time, she has tasted enough of her hard work.

Real estates in some suburbs are far away and inconvenient for public transportation. It may take more than an hour to go back and forth before getting some transport, but the taxi is too expensive, and the income from participating in the activity may not be enough for the taxi fare.

In addition, the weather is very cold now, and it is very late at dawn, so she sometimes has to go out after five o'clock, and only she knows how hard it is.

If the company can be equipped with a transport car and drivers are hired to take everyone to the event, it will be a very practical and good benefit for every lady of etiquette.

Therefore, Charlie's ability to take this into consideration really moved her heart.

Benjamin on the side listened to Charlie's simple words with his own ears, his company was handed over to others, and he collapsed deep in his heart.

Although he felt resentful in his heart, he didn't even dare to let go of a bullsh!t at this time.

He now wants to understand it. The next thing he has to do is to transfer all the money to the company, then hand over the company to others, and then go to KTV to become the tortoise.

Chapter 2279

If the tortoise thing works well, he still has a chance to regain his freedom soon. Otherwise, he may really have to work for a lifetime in KTV.

He can't be in his 60s or 70s, with gray hair, still handing out toilet paper to male customers at the toilet door? That's too damn bad.

At this time, Bro Abner on the side saw Benjamin's face with a dead father's depression and felt a little sympathetic in his heart.

Thinking of this, he sighed in his heart: "Although Benjamin almost caused me a catastrophe today, he is still a friend of mine. He has always respected me without saying anything, and he has arranged for my favorite girl, I still owe him a favor..."

"And just now, to protect myself, I immediately beat him up and threatened to abolish him. Thinking about it now, it's true that the damn thing is a bit sad in the heart. If this is spread outside, the people outside they will say that Bro Abner is not kind, and if something happens, I betray my friends..."

"Furthermore, Mr. Wade's whole person is indeed too bad. Let Benjamin go to KTV to be the tortoise. This is equivalent to letting a company leader with an annual salary of one million go to clean the toilet. The people on the road love face. Who can do this? Can I bear it..."

At this point, Bro Abner took advantage of Charlie's talking to Wendy at this time, so he leaned in front of Benjamin and said in a low voice: "Hey, Benjamin, don't feel too depressed in your heart. If you can have this ending today, it is already burning. The fragrance is high..."

Hearing this, Benjamin burst into tears, and he stood up with the urge to cry, choked up, and asked, "Brother Abner...I'm here for the f*ck, I still burn the incense?"

Bro Abner nodded earnestly and said: "Don't say you are a small boss who is doing evil all day long, forcing his good for pr0st!tution. Before, there was a boss whose company was valued at more than one billion and was about to be listed on the GEM. No one has ever done your job. This kind of conscientious business is because I was blinded and pretended to be forced by Mr. Wade, and now he f*cks carrying cement at the construction site! Mr.

Wade can say, when will it be carried for 20 years, and when will it be finished! Tell me who is worse than him?"

Benjamin was taken aback.

Bro Abner continued: "So, just think about it, is it when the tortoise is light in KTV for ten years or is it going to the construction site to carry cement for twenty years?"

"Sleeping day..."

As soon as Benjamin heard this, he quickly wiped away his tears, and choked up: "If you say this, you should be more comfortable as the turtle father..."

"Still!" Bro Abner sighed, "So let me say, you are good! It doesn't matter if the money is gone, there is still life, arms, and legs, and there are so many people who have offended Mr. Wade before. There are really few people who can end up like you, just that is not enough? What else do you want?"

Benjamin nodded as if smashing garlic: "Brother Abner, you are right...I...I...hey...I admit..."

Bro Abner nodded lightly and continued: "For this matter, blame your concubine, shit, it's not good for her to offend Mr. Wade, isn't this a rush to die?"

Benjamin gritted his teeth and nodded.

When it comes to Mia, he really hates her!

So he gritted his teeth and cursed in his heart: "Mia, you are more than defeated if you fail to succeed! If you knew you would cause such a disaster for me, had I not slept with you and sent to accompany others in KTV, this day would not come to me..."

"Hey, it's a pity that there is no such thing as early knowing" in everything. After that, there is no turning back in life. Even if you are angry and dissatisfied, don't you still have to go to KTV to work at night?"

Thinking of this, he looked at Bro Abner and pleaded with tears: "Brother Abner, in the future, your brother will be doing a job with your place. You must cover me a little bit..."

Bro Abner turned his back to Charlie, quietly patted his chest, and said seriously: "Benjamin, don't worry, brother will take care of you quietly!"

Chapter 2280

Bro Abner knew very well in his heart that Charlie sent Benjamin to KTV to be the tortoise, which was a punishment for him. If he helped and followed him upright, it would be equivalent to opposing Charlie.

He must have no such guts.

Therefore, the solution he can think of is to take care of Benjamin a little, and only a little, quietly and appropriately in the future.

For example, if he goes to the bathroom in KTV and meets him handing a tissue at the door, he won't give five if he can give ten, he won't give ten if he can give twenty or more.

Even if it is above fifty, if Charlie feels that he is obviously generating income for Benjamin, he might find himself in trouble again.

Charlie has set up the operation direction of the etiquette company with Wendy, and said to Bro Abner: "Little Abner, you take Wendy and Benjamin to handle the company transfer in the afternoon, and supervise Benjamin and Mia to transfer the money to the company account."

Bro Abner quickly nodded and bowed his waist and said, "Mr. Wade, don't worry, it's all over to me!"

Charlie nodded, looked at Bro Abner, and said coldly: "I won't settle accounts with you for today's affairs. In the future, you should be alert to yourself. Don't think that you are the number one person in Aurous Hill and help others regardless of cause and effect. If you fight, kill, and I come to know that you dare to do this kind of abuse, I will let you go to be the tortoise with Benjamin, do you understand?"

Bro Abner trembled in fright and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, don't worry about it. If I do this kind of thing again, I will meet you!"

Charlie snorted coldly: "You have to do your duty in the underground world. Bars, KTV, and nightclubs are more serious ways to make money. Don't bully the market, bully men and women, otherwise, I will teach you and Orvel together!"

Bro Abner hurriedly bowed and said: "Mr. Wade, what you have taught is something I must keep it in mind next..."

Charlie ignored him, turned around and said to Wendy, "Wendy, just do what I ask, take over the company, do things well, and behave well, don't let me down!"

Wendy choked with tears and said: "Good brother-in-law...I will definitely go all out..."

Charlie nodded: "Okay, do it well, I will inquire about the situation in a few days, and I will leave first."

Wendy said gratefully: "Brother-in-law, take care..."

Bro Abner hurried to the side and bowed and said, "Mr. Wade, take care!"

Charlie was ready to leave. Thinking of something, he took out the cloth bag for grocery shopping from the basket of the electric bike and then took out a brand new unopened iPhone from the cloth bag.

He handed the mobile phone to Wendy and said, "The mobile phone is for you. In modern society, people cannot do many things without a mobile phone, and you are about to be the boss of the company, and you need a mobile phone. Business and communication with the team."

Wendy never dreamed that Charlie even bought her a mobile phone, which really moved her to the extreme.

"Charlie gave her money to ride in the car in the morning and saw her being bullied just now and helped her out. Does it all happened by chance..."

"But this phone... it's not easy to say so!"

"He knew that I didn't have a mobile phone, so he wanted to give me a mobile phone, so he bought it! It was bought specifically for me!"

At this moment, Wendy was moved with nothing to add.

Chapter 2281

She looked at Charlie, and she felt like a lump in her throat. She wanted to talk, but couldn't say anything.

Seeing her completely stunned, Charlie didn't tell her anymore, he just put the phone into her hand, and said to Bro Abner, "Little Abner, if you need to use etiquette for your friends and partners in the future, remember to take care of the business of Wendy Company, understand?"

Without saying anything, Bro Abner immediately said boldly: "Mr. Wade, don't worry after Miss Wendy opens, I will definitely help her publicize! I think Bro Abner is more or less thin on Aurous Hill Road, and my friends will definitely do it. Give me the face and ensure that Ms. Wendy's etiquette company is too busy for business!"

After speaking, he hurriedly said: "By the way, Mr. Wade, tomorrow is the anniversary celebration of the opening of several KTV under my own proprietary. It happens we need a group of etiquette ladies, I will ask Miss Wendy to help!"

Charlie asked him with interest: "Oh? What a coincidence? Tomorrow is the opening anniversary celebration?"

"Yeah!" Bro Abner smiled, "Why don't you say that Mr. Wade is a real dragon on earth, no matter who is okay, you will be around you in secret!"

Charlie knew that he had deliberately flattered him to please him, but he didn't say much, and instead said to Wendy, "Wendy, tomorrow you must arrange all the activities of Bro Abner here. The first business of your new company, strive to be a good start!"

Wendy nodded hurriedly and said, "Brother-in-law, don't worry, I will arrange it!"

Charlie gave a hum, and said to Bro Abner: "You people on the road are rough at work, and the overall quality is not good. Tomorrow, the lady of etiquette will come over. You must take care of their mouths, hands, and feet, and don't provoke any moles do miss manners, do you understand?"

Bro Abner said immediately: "Mr. Wade, don't worry, whoever the hell dares to make a wrong idea to Miss Wendy's person, I f*cking castrate him immediately!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said to Wendy again: "Oh yes Wendy, I have one more thing to tell you."

Wendy hurriedly said, "Brother-in-law, tell me!"

Charlie said seriously: "Don't tell anyone about this matter today, including your grandma, your parents, and your brother, including your sister Claire, do you understand?"

"Huh?" Wendy asked in surprise: "Brother-in-law, why can't I? You have helped me so much. Grandma, Dad, and older brother will be very grateful to you..."

Charlie said indifferently: "I don't need them to be grateful, nor do I need their flattery, and I am not helping you to make you feel good about me, but because you are indeed better than before and are sincerely calling me brother-in-law, you Respect me a bit, I respect you evenly, nothing more."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "As for your grandma, your father, and Harold, I don't want to have any unnecessary involvement with them. In the beginning, it is better to have more things than less, so only you know this. I know, if you reveal it to them, then I can only stop all this, do you understand?"

When Wendy heard this, although she felt a little disappointed, she nodded honestly and said: "OK brother-in-law, I know, don't worry, I won't talk about this to anyone... "

Charlie looked at Bro Abner again and said coldly: "You are the same. You keep tight-lipped. If anyone dares to say that Wendy is my sister-in-law, I dare to say that I brought this company from Benjamin. Then I will send him to the kennel to experience!"

Bro Abner and the others all looked tense and hurriedly agreed.

Charlie was satisfied, and said: "Okay, so be it, I'll go now."

After speaking, Charlie turned the throttle, and the little e-car quickly jumped out.

Seeing him leaving, Wendy was so busy shouting from behind: "Goodbye brother-in-law! Thank you, brother-in-law!"

Chapter 2282

Leaving the Pearl River Woods, Charlie hurried to the vegetable market.

Time has been delayed a lot, and if he doesn't hurry to buy the vegetables back, the wife won't be able to eat breakfast when she comes home from get off work.

Although Aurous Hill is an ancient city, its modern atmosphere is getting stronger and stronger. The destruction, demolition, and modification of the old city's buildings have basically become the style of modern urban high-rise buildings.

Many traditional crafts and markets in the past have gradually been replaced by various tall shops and general supermarkets.

In the early years, there were many shavers on the side of the road, and the shave skills were very good, and two or three yuan could be used to sit on the side of the road and shave.

But now, it has long since disappeared.

Instead, there are various exquisite and high-end beauty salons. Those Tony teachers who are not very skilled and whose hair is not even full, cut someone's hair at random, starting with one or two hundred yuan, occasionally When encountering unscrupulous merchants, customers will be fooled into applying for a card, cutting their heads and being cheated for thousands of yuan.

In the past, there were many horse-drawn carts and donkey carts on the roadside. Uncle farmers in the country picked vegetables from the fields in the morning and drove them to the city to sell them. Vegetables and fruits were fresh and cheap.

However, animal-drawn carts are not allowed to enter the city in recent years, and even traditional vegetable markets have become fewer and fewer so that most people can only go to the supermarket to buy food.

The quality of the vegetables in the supermarket is not very good, but the price is surprisingly expensive. It costs more than ten yuan to buy cabbage.

This also caused this ancient city to gradually lose the scent of traditional life.

In fact, Charlie usually doesn't like going to the supermarket to buy groceries, so he always feels less interesting.

Therefore, he often goes to a protected old residential area in the old city where there is a very lively vegetable market.

The reason why he likes to go to that old residential area is not only because it is more grounded, but also because there is another reason hidden in Charlie's heart.

In the past, when he and his parents first arrived in Aurous Hill, the parents particularly liked the characteristics of Aurous Hill Old Town.

There are many old-fashioned buildings left over from the Ming and Qing Dynasties and the Republic of China. This architectural style is very different from the north, and parents liked it very much.

Because of their passion for traditional culture, his parents rented an old house in the old town. After the renovation, the family lived in a very comfortable place.

Later, when his parents had an accident, Charlie entered the orphanage. He would often sneak out with his friends Zhao Hao and Li Xiaofen to take a look at the old town.

At that time, Zhao Hao and Li Xiaofen thought Charlie was playful and wanted to sneak out to play.

But what they didn't know was that Charlie actually just missed his parents.

After his parents had an accident that year, the house was rented out for a few years, changing batches of tenants.

Later, the house was bought by people who invested in real estate, waiting for the demolition to appreciate.

Later, the house and the nearby old buildings were classified as a historical building protection area. Demolition and rebuilding were prohibited, so the house was left vacant for a long time.

Charlie also quietly inquired about it. It is said that the person who invested in this house was the initiator of a real estate speculation group in Wencheng. Although this old house cannot be realized after being smashed in his hands, it is nothing to him. , So this house is in the dilapidated in this condition since then.

Later, the speculator was caught in a lawsuit because he was involved in illegal fund-raising and the house was sealed up by the court.

Two or three years ago, there were rumors that it was going to be auctioned, but because the person involved in the case was relatively large, the case has not been finalized in the past two years, so he has never entered the foreclosure process.

The market where Charlie went to buy vegetables was not far from this old house, so he planned to stop by and take a look.

On the way Charlie was riding his bike, a Rolls Royce had stopped in front of this mottled old house.

In Rolls-Royce's co-pilot, an elderly man walked down. This person was the old butler of Eastcliff's Du family in Aurous Hill.

Chapter 2283

After getting off the car, the old housekeeper opened the door of the rear seat with agility, and respectfully said to the woman sitting in the car: "Miss, we are here."

The woman sitting in the car is Liona.

After she got off the plane, she took a pair of children and accompanied the old housekeeper to Du's house. After she settled the room and luggage, she hurriedly asked the old housekeeper to take her to see where Changying had lived before he died.

As for the brothers and sisters Zhifei and Zhiyu, they have their own plans.

Zhifei went to the orphanage to discuss donations, while Zhiyu held the laptop and continued to look for Charlie from the thousands of portraits.

Liona was also happy. After that, she came to the house where Changying, who she loved all her life, lived in before his death. It was more or less inappropriate to bring a pair of children.

Liona was extremely nervous at this time.

Although she knew Changying had been dead for many years, she still felt a strong sense of tension when she came here.

It's like the years when she loved Changying when she was young. Whenever she saw him or was about to see him, she couldn't control the rapid heartbeat and shortness of breath.

With a beating heart in her arms, Liona got out of the car, and across the courtyard wall, she looked at this small southern courtyard.

The stone wall of the courtyard is very short, and there are many hollow shapes made of blue bricks in the middle so that people can easily see the situation in the courtyard.

At this time, the yard was full of withered weeds and fallen leaves from the trees. The osmanthus trees in the yard had already withered into dry wood because they were left unattended.

On the wall of the main building, there are large dead creepers.

At this time, the entire small courtyard looks incomparably broken, but Liona can imagine that if it is well maintained, the courtyard must be lush with the grass and green trees in the courtyard when it is rainy in spring and summer. The scenery must be desirable.

Moreover, although the courtyard is not large, it can be seen that although the courtyard is not large, the architecture is very sophisticated.

Blue bricks are used for walls, blue tiles are used for roofing, and bluestones are used to pave roads.

The summer in the south is humid. If it rains, the green bricks and blue stones must be covered with moss.

The moss itself has a very natural sense of old age. For those who do not like it, the moss is dense, slippery, and feels somewhat disgusting.

But for those who like Eastern ancient culture, this is a very poetic and attractive creature.

Whether it grows in the yard or grows on the fence, pond, or bonsai, there is a different kind of exquisiteness and quietness.

Therefore, moss has always been very popular among literati and ink scholars.

At this moment, in the eyes of Liona, this dilapidated courtyard has restored the scene and charm of Changying when he lived.

In her mind, even the young and handsome Changying was playing with his children in this yard.

After seeing it, Liona felt that Changying was really in this yard, and the little boy who couldn't see her face, his son, was circling around him non-stop.

Immediately afterward, the dilapidated and closed-door inside opened, and a woman with a dignified and beautiful appearance, a tall figure, and an apron still worn around her waist came out from the inside.

The woman smiled and greeted the father and son to enter the house for dinner. The scene of a family of three harmonicas playing and singing is really enviable.

Liona, who was caught in conjecture, looked at it carefully and saw the woman's face clearly.

The woman in her imagination is not Changying's original wife, but Liona herself!

Chapter 2284

Liona just involuntarily substituted himself into Changying's wife in her mind and instantly felt that her eyes were filled with tears.

She wanted to bear the tears back, but she didn't think that it was because she couldn't control it that big tears gushed from her eyes and slid over the face that had almost no wrinkles and did not show any age at all.

The old butler on the side looked at it and sighed silently.

"Hey...in the entire capital, who doesn't know that the second lady of the Du family has loved Changying for many years..."

"It's just that, who knows that Changying passed away nearly 20 years ago, and the second young lady still has such a deep feeling for him..."

As the so-called sentimental hatred since ancient times, this hatred will never end.

In ancient Chinese, the word hate is more regrettable.

People who are infatuated often leave only regrets and this regret will never stop.

This is the case for Liona.

People who have never experienced deep-rooted love cannot understand one person and their obsession with another person.

Once you have obsessions, even if they are ten years or twenty years apart, even if they are thousands of miles apart, even if the sky is different, even if there is a gap of heavens.

This is the case for Liona.

She had long wanted to forget Changying, and had long wanted to live her life steadily.

However, the obsession in her heart has not allowed that.

That obsession is like a weed growing in her heart.

With this weed, no other plants can be planted any more.

Sometimes, she felt that this wild grass had been deserted, and even felt that it had been burned to ashes.

She doesn't know when, suddenly a spring breeze blew her heart, and this weed grew back again.

That obsession is also like a thorn in the heart.

Sometimes she doesn't feel the pain anymore, she thinks the thorn is gone.

But she will always inadvertently be hurt by this thorn.

Therefore, Liona also wanted to understand later.

This obsession has already deepened into the bone marrow.

"Changying, since I have been there, why should I deliberately forget you?"

"Since I have always loved you deeply, let you always grow in the place in my heart that belongs to you..."

"Whenever I think of you in the past, I would feel guilty and guilt towards Zynn. Now I am relieved. From now on, I can think of you openly, miss you openly, and no longer have to feel guilty for anyone..."

At this point, Liona also felt a lot easier, in fact relieved.

She wiped away her tears and asked the old housekeeper: "Uncle White, who owns this house now?"

The old butler pointed to the seal on the iron fence door next to him and said: "Miss Hui Er, this house has been sealed by the court."

"Sealed?" Liona frowned, and hurriedly asked: "What's the matter? Can you inquire about it?"

The old housekeeper nodded and said, "I have been in Aurous Hill for so many years, and in departments have some connections. Let me call and ask."

Liona nodded hurriedly, and urged: "Then you fight quickly, I want to find out as soon as possible, and also help me ask if I can open the seal and go in and see."

The old housekeeper quickly took out his cell phone and made a call.

After some inquiries, he hurriedly reported to Liona: "Second Miss, the owner of this house is in jail, because of the illegal fund-raising lawsuit, all the properties under his name have been sealed up, but his case has been tried for more than two years outside. The

sentence is about to be pronounced. After the sentence is pronounced, the house will naturally enter the judicial auction process.”

Chapter 2285

When Liona heard this, she became excited and blurted out: "Help me pay attention to it. I want to take pictures of this house!"

The old butler nodded and said: "This house occupies a small area and cannot be demolished in the future. It is considered a low-quality asset that cannot be circulated, and it should be easy to take pictures at that time."

"Okay." Liona said firmly: "No matter how much it costs, we have to take pictures of this house!"

After speaking, she hurriedly asked: "Uncle White, did you say hello to someone from the judiciary? Can I go in and see?"

"Yes." The old housekeeper hurriedly said: "Just now I talked on the phone that they will come over for asset registration and evaluation in just two days. They have to collect materials and prepare for the next judicial auction, so we can break it first. Open the seal and lock the door in."

Liona said anxiously: "Then think of a way and get the lock open!"

The old housekeeper nodded, and said to the driver and bodyguard beside him: "Willson Liu, see if you can break the door."

The bodyguard hurried forward and pulled the seal off first, then looked at the door lock, and smiled: "Housekeeper White, this lock is about to rust. You can kick it away with one kick."

Liona said hurriedly: "Don't kick! I'm afraid you will kick down the door and the door will break, see if you can pry the lock open..."

The bodyguard took a closer look and said, "Second Miss, the lock cylinder inside has been rusted to death. I'm afraid that even if I take the key, I can't open it. I can only break the lock."

Liona nodded and said: "Open the lock but try not to damage the iron door. If I buy it in the future, I want to keep it as it is."

“Okay.” The bodyguard hurriedly agreed, and then took out a dark dagger from his waist, put the sharp tip of the dagger into the lock slot, and then pried it hard to pry the tongue open.

The door opened, and the lock broke because of the rust, but fortunately, the door was not damaged.

Liona couldn’t restrain the excitement in her heart, pushed the doorstep by step, and walked in.

In the overgrown yard, there is still a swing made of iron frame and chain, but this swing has been too old and it has been rusty.

However, this yard, which is everywhere in the eyes of others, is incomparable warmth in Liona’s eyes.

At this time, an electric bike came to the front.

When Charlie was still some distance from the door, he was a little surprised to see a Rolls Royce parked at the door.

He often visits this old house. The old house has always been sealed and no one cares about it. How can there be visitors today?

Surprised, he went to the gate and looked inside.

In the yard, three people were facing their backs, among them a woman, an old man, and a mature man.

Charlie was even more puzzled, and thought to himself: “Is this old house sold? It shouldn’t. He heard that it has been in a state of being sealed up, and it hasn’t started the judicial auction process. How can they sell it silently?”

“But, what exactly do these people do? Why did they ignore the court seal and broke the door directly?”

Charlie was a little angry.

Because, After that, this is the old house where he lived with his parents.

If the homeowner came, he would naturally not say anything.

But these people are not homeowners at first glance.

They not only tore the seal but also broke the door lock.

This kind of behavior, in his opinion, is indeed excessive!

So he planned to ask clearly if they have nothing to do with this house, he'll let them go out.

Just thinking about it, Liona suddenly turned around and glanced at the door.

As she turned around her eyes met Charlie's eyes.

At this moment, Liona felt a sudden gust of rain in the depths of her soul, and she was stunned...

Chapter 2286

Charlie and his father Changying are quite similar in appearance.

After all, the father and son are an era away, and there is a big gap between their hairstyles and clothes. If Charlie changes into his father's style, the similarity may reach the point of being a true copy.

Therefore, the moment Liona saw him, it was as if she was struck by lightning as if she had seen something unbelievable.

She was almost stunned, and apart from shock, she was completely at a loss.

She didn't even know if she had hallucinations because she missed Changying too much.

Otherwise, how could there be a man so similar to Changying?

Moreover, when Changying died, he was only in his early thirties.

The time period when Liona and Changying had the most contact was before Changying's marriage, from after Changying's marriage to Changying's death, the interaction between the two was not that much.

Therefore, what Liona remembers most about Changying are the years when he was 20 to 25 years old.

It happened to be about the same age as Charlie now, relatively more consistent.

It was precisely because of this that she had the feeling that she was a world away, as if Changying, who was in his twenties, appeared in front of her again.

Almost at this moment, Liona's tears burst again.

The tears made Charlie in her eyes blurred immediately, so she subconsciously wiped off the tears, and looked again, Charlie was still there.

At this moment, Liona felt terrified in her heart.

She began to feel that the „Changying" is really in front of her, or the man who looked like Changying seemed to exist.

Charlie was also a little surprised.

Because he didn't quite understand why the woman in the yard looked at him with such strange eyes.

He didn't even understand why this woman couldn't help but burst into tears when she looked at him.

At this moment, he immediately felt that things didn't seem right.

In other words, 80% of this woman has something to do with her father.

Liona had some illusory conjectures in her heart, but Charlie did not.

He calmly and realistically analyzed everything in front of him, quickly calculating all the clues in his mind.

"First of all, this woman will come to the place where her parents lived before death. The high probability is that she has some kind of relationship with my parents. Among them, it is most likely to be related to my father!"

"Secondly, this woman looked at me with so much shock, so excited eyes, and even tears bursting into her face. There is a high probability that she regards me as my father..."

"So, who is this woman?"

Just when Charlie was puzzled, Liona looked at him and subconsciously shouted in a low voice in order to determine whether it was a dream or reality in front of her: "Mr. Changing?!"

As soon as the word Changing came out, the old butler hurriedly turned around and looked over.

Chapter 2287

Charlie felt his eyelids jump wildly, he immediately turned his head without thinking, twisted the accelerator of the electric bike, and left quickly.

Seeing Charlie disappear, Liona hurried to chase outside, but when she came out, Charlie was gone.

She stood at the door in a daze, looked around anxiously, and murmured, "Did I have hallucinations?"

After she finished speaking, she hurriedly turned her head and asked the old butler who was following her: "Uncle White, did you see a young man who looks particularly like a Changying?"

Although the old butler only glanced at Charlie, he still said with great certainty: "Second Miss, I did see a young man riding an electric bike just now. He really looks like Mr. Wade!"

As soon as Liona heard this, she was so excited that she was a little trembling when she spoke, and said, "Yes...Yes....Since you saw Uncle White, it proves that I didn't. It's real, no, hallucinations appeared in my mind..."

As she said, she couldn't help but mutter: "Why? How could there be two people who look like this in this world? And that young man looks like he is in his 20s... How can it look so similar to Old Wade?"

The old butler sighed softly: "The world is very big. It is normal to have two people who look very similar but have no actual relationship."

Liona nodded: "Uncle White, you are right. The world is so big and there are so many people. It is indeed normal to have two very similar people occasionally..."

Speaking of this, Liona couldn't hide her excitement and blurted out: "But! But even if someone really looks like Mr. Wade, he shouldn't be here! Where is this? This is the former residence of Chang Wade! He has nothing to do with Chang Wade, is that too coincidental?"

When the old butler heard this, he couldn't help frowning.

He also admitted that Liona made a lot of sense.

It is not too strange for someone to look like Changying, but if he appears at the door of Changying's former residence, it would be a coincidence! Even, the coincidence is almost weird!

At this moment, a clue suddenly popped into his mind, and he blurted out: "Second Miss, I remember! Mr. Wade, he...seems to have a son!"

Liona nodded and said, "Yes! Chang Wade did have a son, but when his son was born, I was thinking about wrongs, and Zynn had always had a big opinion on Changying, so I was basically with the Wade family. I lost contact with him, so I have not seen his son..."

While speaking, she murmured again: "However, after Changying and Sister An died unexpectedly, their son disappeared. It seems that they have never heard of finding him..."

The old butler said with excitement: "Then this is right! Mr. Wade and Ms. An's accident happened in Aurous Hill, and their son also disappeared in Aurous Hill. The young man just now looked like Mr. Wade. Come on, that young man has a high probability of being Mr. Wade's son!"

Liona's tears burst again, and she said distressedly: "If it was Chang Wade's son, he should be only eight years old when Chang Wade passed away. If he hasn't returned to Wade's house for so many years, it's really not enough. I know how I got here..."

The old housekeeper said with emotion: "I saw him riding a dilapidated electric bike. It shouldn't be too good to live here..."

Liona nodded, looked at the old butler, and pleaded: "Uncle White, help me find a way, and be sure to find him out! I can be regarded as his father's old friend After that. If he does not live well, then I would like you to help him!"

The old butler thought for a moment, and said seriously: "Second Miss, forgive me if this child has a level of life at the bottom, then his ability, vision, and education level should not be too strong..."

"Furthermore, I guess he will have a relatively hard time with a high probability now."

"If you let him know your identity, if he wants to get rich overnight and want to rely on your relief for a long time, maybe he will come to you..."

"There is a good saying, it is easy to ask God to give it away. Before you help him, you must think carefully..."

Liona sighed and said, "Don't worry about these, if you can find him, I won't talk to him too much..."

She said, "I am planning to give him a sum of money, so I'll say that I owed his father a debt back then, so I paid him all the debts at once with a profit, so give him 50 million! As for what he will be like after he has these fifty million, it all depends on his own good fortune."

"Okay!" Seeing that she had a relatively safe plan, the old butler relaxed and said, "Then I will ask someone to inquire!"

Chapter 2288

At the same time, Charlie had already escaped hundreds of meters by bike.

In order not to be found by Liona, he didn't even buy any vegetables, so he rushed directly to the home.

On the way, he called Issac, and as soon as he came up he ordered: "Mr. Issac, someone went to the old house where my parents lived today. Please help me find out who it is!"

Issac asked in surprise: "Master, did you go to the old house today?"

"Yes!" Charlie said: "I saw a woman there. She looked at me and called my father's name. I want you to help me find out her identity, and check if this person is an enemy or a friend. , Have any intersection with my father."

"OK!" Issac said without hesitation: "I will investigate now!"

Charlie said again: "By the way, there is one more thing you need to do for me."

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, you say!"

Charlie said: "Check what the situation of the owner of the old house is now, when will his case be pronounced, and when will the house be put up for auction? I want to buy this house!"

"Okay young master, I'll check it out!"

Afterward, Charlie randomly found a supermarket near the community, and he was ready to go home after buying the stuff. As soon as he left the supermarket, Issac called.

"Master, both things have results!"

Charlie gave a hum, and said, "Tell me one by one!"

Issac hurriedly said, "It is the second lady of Eastcliff Du's family, Liona, who went to your parents' former residence today."

Charlie frowned and asked, "The Du Family? Liona? What is it?"

Issac said: "This Liona is the wife of Zynn."

"What?" Charlie asked in amazement: "Mrs. Zynn? Zhifei, Zhiyu's biological mother?"

"That's right." Issac said: "It's Zhifei and Zhiyu's mother. She came to Aurous Hill this morning."

Charlie asked, "Then why did she come to my parents' former residence? She knew my father?"

Issac explained: "You may not know this thing. In fact, this Liona has always liked your father, but your father did not choose her back then."

Charlie was surprised, but also somewhat embarrassed.

Zynn's wife likes your father, which is indeed a bit unexpected.

Charlie thought that Ruoli was the illegitimate daughter of Zynn. It was exposed by the Japanese media last night. Liona came to Aurous Hill today and went to the former residence of his parents. Is this really a bit too impatient? If Zynn knew, he would be so angry that he would vomit blood.

Issac said: "Master, there is news about the house."

Charlie said hurriedly: "Say it!"

Issac explained: "In the case of the homeowner, the final judgment will be pronounced in these two days. The amount of money involved in the illegal fundraising was very large, and the fund chain was broken and he was unable to repay at all. Therefore, in addition to the sentence, it is likely to be confiscated. All the assets are used to compensate the victimized investors, so once the judgment is pronounced, the house will immediately enter the judicial auction process. If it goes smoothly, the auction may start within a week!"

When Charlie heard this, his heart was overjoyed, and he hurriedly said, "You will sign up for me. I will go to the auction at that time. In any case, I have to buy this house back!"

Issac said: "OK master, this matter is on me!"

Charlie said, "Let's do this first. You helped me keep an eye on that Liona. Since she knows my father, she will probably guess my identity. My identity cannot be revealed, for now, so try not to let her find me."

Chapter 2289

“OK master!”

After hanging up the phone, Charlie couldn’t help but feel a headache.

He found that there seemed to be a strong and strange magnetic field between himself and the Su family.

Although he has been waiting for the opportunity to ask the Su family to question the anti-wade alliance and make the Su family pay the price for the anti-wade alliance, during this period of time, before he went to the Su family to settle accounts, he had various encounters with the Su family.

First, accidentally rescued two descendants of the Su family in Japan, namely Zhifei and Zhiyu, but when Charlie rescued them, he didn’t know that they were the children of Zynn;

Then in the Tokyo hospital, he passed by Zynn again, but Charlie at that time didn’t know that the man close at hand was Zynn.

Otherwise, with Charlie’s temper, even if he doesn’t kill Zynn on the spot, at least he would have confronted him, then remember his appearance and settle accounts with him slowly;

Immediately after, what Charlie didn’t expect was that when he came back from Japan this time, he accidentally saved Ruoli, the killer of the Su family, but what was more damn ridiculous was that after saving her, Charlie found out that this girl is Zynn’s illegitimate daughter!

At this point, Charlie had saved Zynn, one son, two daughters, and three children once!

The key point is that these three people are all one mother’s children!

One after another, because of chance and coincidence, saved the enemy’s child. For Charlie, this kind of fate made him feel powerless to complain.

At the end, who would have thought that he wanted to take a look at the old house today, but he met Zynn’s wife, Zhifei, and Zhiyu’s mother Liona!

What’s more ridiculous is that Liona seems to have loved his father for many years...

Thinking of this, Charlie was already as big as a fight, and couldn't help but exhale a sullen breath, cursing inwardly: "What the f*ck are these things!"

Therefore, he secretly vowed in his heart that when he confronts Zynn in the future, he will not only make him pay for the anti-wade Alliance but also make him pay the price for saving his three children!

.....

At the same time, Liona was also looking for Charlie by any means.

However, she knew very little about Charlie's situation, so she didn't know how to proceed.

Although the old housekeeper has been in Aurous Hill for many years, because the Du family is considered to be in a high position After that, and his daily style is low-key and cautious, he, as the representative of the Du family in Aurous Hill, is relatively restrained.

Although he also knows many local high-level officials, he rarely pays attention to things in the market, so he can only ask people for a while, starting with Changying's car accident that year, and let's take a look at what happened after Changying's car accident. The list of orphans accepted by the orphanage, as well as the local adoption records registered at the time, tried to find relevant clues about Charlie.

As far as the contacts in Aurous Hill are concerned, although he has a solid foundation, he is still far behind Issac.

As the spokesperson of the Wade family in Aurous Hill, Issac's most important task is to establish a solid foundation in Aurous Hill. Therefore, Issac's contacts in Aurous Hill have always been very high-profile and direct, and it has been developed in all directions, far ahead of the old housekeeper of the Du family.

Therefore, when the old housekeeper started investigating Charlie related clues, he had already received the news and then reported to Charlie.

When Charlie heard that they had to start with the orphanage and adoption records, he immediately felt relieved.

Normally, there is nothing wrong in this direction.

But the point is that this line was cut off as early as when his parents had just passed away.

Old Tang cut off all his clues, and even the orphanage where he lived at the time was operated by his people secretly, so no matter how the outside world checked it, they couldn't find any results.

Now, Liona wanted to start from here to find himself, only idiotic dreams.

Chapter 2290

After leaving Charlie's parents' former residence, Liona was a little bit lost.

On the one hand, it was because she missed Changying, and on the other hand, it was because she saw Charlie just now, and felt that he and Changying looked similar, which brought back many memories of her youth.

When returning to Du's mansion in Aurous Hill, the servant had already prepared a sumptuous lunch.

Zhifei had just returned from donating money to the orphanage. When Liona was back, he hurriedly asked her, "Mom, where did you go this morning?"

Liona recovered from her chaotic thoughts, but still said absent-mindedly: "Oh, I didn't go anywhere, I let Uncle White take me around."

At this moment, a maid walked in and said respectfully: "Second Miss, the meal is ready."

Liona nodded and said to Zhifei: "Go and ask your sister to come out for dinner, what is this girl doing? Recently, she has shut herself in the room all the time. It's weird."

"Hurt..." Zhifei smiled and said: "Zhiyu has always wanted to find our benefactor, the young man who saved our lives in Japan."

Liona suddenly realized, and hurriedly asked: "Are there any clues?"

Zhifei shook his head and sighed helplessly. "Finding a needle in a haystack is so easy to find. I haven't figured out whether he is a local Chinese or an overseas Chinese. I don't know whether he is in Japan. Still at home or somewhere else."

Liona said earnestly: "This person saved the lives of both of you. If it weren't for him, you would have suffered an accident. With such great kindness, I really want to find a chance to repay him..."

After that, she asked, "What clues do you have about this benefactor? You might as well tell me, and I will help you figure out a solution."

Zhifei spread out his palms and sighed softly, "Hey, we don't actually have any clues. Even when we met him, we probably know what he looks like. Other than that, there are no valuable clues."

Liona asked: "Would you like to send a reward to the outside world? Just say that you want to find the original savior and thank him personally. If they see him, let them contact us."

Zhifei said: "This method has been considered by Zhiyu, but she said that the probability is not high. She said that the benefactor should be a very good person and should not be short of money. Even if he sees a reward, I am afraid that he will not follow us."

Liona nodded in agreement, and said, "That's what I said, if he really wanted money, he should have opened his mouth when he saved you, or leave contact information. Now only based on the memory of seeing him, you want to get him out of the crowd. It was really too difficult for him to find out."

Zhifei said helplessly: "I also advised Zhiyu, but she still doesn't want to give up."

As he said, he shook his head and said, "Mom, I'll ask Zhiyu to come out for dinner."

"Well, go ahead."

Soon, Zhiyu, who was wearing pajamas at home, walked out of the room unwillingly at Zhifei's urging.

When she came out, she was still holding an iPad in her hand, and the fingers of the other hand slid quickly on it, constantly flipping through the faces on it.

When she came to the restaurant, Zhiyu's attention was still focused on the iPad screen, and Liona asked: "Zhiyu, I heard your brother said that you are looking for a benefactor. Is there any progress?"

Chapter 2291

Zhiyu said without looking up: "There is no progress. I haven't found him in the videos yet."

Liona said earnestly: "Some things depend on fate. If fate is not there, no matter how you try it, it's useless; if it's fate, if you don't go to him, he will appear in front of you."

Zhiyu said without hesitation: "I don't want to give the initiative to things to fate. It's too unreliable. There are so many people in the world. Except for the neighbors at my doorstep, two people who have met by chance in a foreign country. People, the chance of meeting again by chance is almost zero. If I don't take the initiative to find him, I'm afraid I won't find him in this lifetime."

After that, Zhiyu said in a sad tone: "Human memory itself is not that good. No one can remember it. Many things have to be remembered more clearly by repetitively deepening the memory, just like memorizing texts when they were young. same....."

"In the few days that I just returned from Japan, the appearance of my benefactor was quite clear in my mind, but after so many days, his appearance has become increasingly blurred, although I have always wanted to Memories can deepen the impression, but in fact, it still doesn't work. I'm afraid I'll forget what he looks like after a while..."

Speaking of this, Zhiyu raised her head, looked at Liona and Zhifei, and asked: "Mom...Brother...Have you two ever felt this way? Want to remember what a person looks like, but the easier it is to forget?"

Zhifei thought for a while, and said, "Also, if you see it often, you can't forget it. It's this kind of person who has only seen it once. It won't take long, and I really can't think of a specific look There is only a vague outline left."

Liona also nodded and said, "Zhiyu was right just now. People's memory has to be deepened to keep it in mind."

When she said this, what came to her mind was Changying.

She loved Changying so much in her life, but in the nearly twenty years since Changying's death, if it weren't for looking at the photos of Changying when he was young, Changying would gradually blur in her mind.

Thinking of this, she sighed inwardly, and immediately asked Zhiyu: "Zhiyu, can you describe to your mom, what does your benefactor look like?"

Zhiyu thought for a while, and said, "One word is handsome; two words are very handsome, three words are very very handsome, and four words are cool and very handsome..."

Liona couldn't help laughing: "Is there such an exaggeration as you said?"

Zhiyu said seriously: "Mom, I'm really not exaggerating at all. He looks very handsome, not only handsome but also cool!"

As she said, Zhiyu put her chin on and said with an idiot look: "At that time, Iga Kaminori brought a bunch of ninjas to kill him, but he killed them in three or two strokes. Shinobu was scared to death at the time and asked tremblingly who he was. Guess what he said?"

Liona shook her head and asked, "What did he say?"

Zhiyu stood up, Charlie, the imitator at the time, said with a cold face: "He said, I am your father and want your life!"

Liona smiled and said, "This person is quite arrogant."

"More than arrogance!" Zhiyu said seriously: "It is simply arrogant! I, Zhiyu, grew up so big, and I have never seen such an arrogant person! I didn't put those Japanese ninjas who kill people without blinking in my eyes. Killing them is like cutting melons and vegetables, it was really amazing!"

As she said, she continued a little annoyed: "The point is, this guy doesn't have a good face with me and my brother. I wanted to borrow a cell phone to call Dad. This guy said nothing about personal belongings. Borrow it, it's so stinky!"

Liona smiled and said: "People must be guarding themselves, and they don't want you to know their mobile phone number and then trace their identity."

"Yes!" Zhiyu said in a loud voice, "I think so! He is a very good person, and he doesn't leave any clues! Before he left, I told him goodbye in the rivers and lakes, and he even said to me that he would never see me again. Now that I think about it, I'm still very angry! It's really hurting my self-esteem! So I have to find him and ask him face to face, didn't you

coaxingly saying that you won't see me again? How do you feel when you see this lady again?"

Chapter 2292

Zhiyu said: "I want to go back and find a master to do some calculations and see if he can give me some hints."

Zhifei couldn't help laughing: "Didn't you just finish saying that you didn't believe this?"

Zhiyu said earnestly: "There is no other good way, it's better to give it a try."

After that, she asked Liona: "Mom, is there any famous master in Eastcliff? Don't you always go to the temple to worship Buddha and donate incense money? Do you know any good monks?"

Liona said seriously: "Don't talk nonsense, the eminent monks are practicing Buddhism, and fortune-telling is a matter of Taoism!"

Zhiyu hurriedly asked: "Then do you know a capable Taoist master? I'll go and beg him to have a look!"

Liona thought for a while and said, "I really don't know this. I haven't asked someone to start divination for many years. The last time I asked someone to start divination, it was about the same age as you."

As she said, she couldn't help but think of Changying, and she couldn't help but sigh.

Afterward, she said to Zhiyu: "Yes, I heard that the Wade family built their ancestral tomb some time ago and specially invited Lai's heir from the Lai family from the United States. Your grandfather and Lai Lao also have some personal relationships, you If you really think of a hexagram, you can ask your grandfather to ask if Mr. Lai is still in Eastcliff."

"Mr. Lai?" Zhiyu frowned and asked: "Why haven't I heard of him? Is he good?"

Liona said: "Mr. Lai is the heir of Lai Buyi, a master. He should be the most powerful master in the world today.

Zhiyu exclaimed: "What a sin?! Then I'll call Grandpa and ask!"

After speaking, she quickly took out her mobile phone and called Grandpa Elijah.

As soon as the phone call connected "Grandpa, my mother said you know a Master Lai who is proficient in five elements and foretelling?"

Elijah asked in surprise: "Zhiyu, what do you want to do with this?"

Zhiyu blurted out: "Grandpa, I want to find my savior, but there has been no progress, so I want to find a master to see if I can get a breakthrough."

Elijah said: "Master Lai has already returned to the United States some time ago."

"Ah? went back?" Zhiyu said very disappointedly: "When did he go back?"

Elijah said: "It didn't take long. He went back just a year ago. After he came to China, he stayed in Yeling Mountain for more than three years. He should have wanted to go back a long time ago."

Zhiyu said with great regret: "It's so unfortunate...what should I do...Grandpa, do you know other masters?"

Elijah said: "Masters I know a lot, but the only person who can truly be called the word 'Master' is Master Lai."

After speaking, he said again: "In this way, let me ask Master Lai for you, and if he wants to, he can directly help you out."

Zhiyu asked in surprise: "Grandpa, would you really?"

Elijah smiled and said, "Can Grandpa lie to you? The main reason is that Master Lai is old and has a weird temper. If he is willing to help this, I dare not promise you."

Chapter 2293

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "It's okay, it's okay, just ask for me."

Then she asked: "By the way, Grandpa, if he is willing to help, am I going to the United States again?"

"No need." Elijah said: "Master Lai has great magical powers. If he agrees, I will give him your birth date and tell him about the things you want to ask. It should be fine."

Zhiyu said in amazement: "So amazing"

Elijah laughed and said: "Foretelling is the supreme wisdom of ancestors. It is said that its magical features have only been understood by modern people."

Then, he said, "It's midnight in the U.S., and I'm not very good at contacting Master Lai. Or you can wait patiently. When it's evening here, in the U.S. it will be morning. then I'll make a phone call."

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "Grandpa, then please, don't forget hun!"

.....

At this moment, Charlie hurried home and prepared lunch.

Although Elaine has her legs broken, she still insisted on crutches and came to him in the kitchen.

As he was busy preparing the food, Elaine said with a shame on her face: "Good son-in-law, Mom should have cooked for you, but Mom's legs are not convenient!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Mom, don't be so polite, anyway, I don't have anything to do. It's okay to do housework."

With that, he said to Elaine: "Mom, Claire, and Dad should be coming soon too. I will cook another tomato and egg soup. When they come back, we can have dinner."

Elaine hurriedly said: "That's really hard work for you, my son-in-law, mom will wash the tomatoes for you!"

Charlie served the best food, Claire and Jacob also drove home one after another.

When Claire came back, she said to Charlie with some excitement: "Husband, today, Doris, deputy director of the Emgrand Group, called me and said that the six-star hotel under construction in the Emgrand Group is about to start the overall operation. The design of the interior decoration is in tender!"

"Really?" Charlie asked pretendingly in surprise: "This project should be a lot, right?"

Claire said excitedly: "It's not just too big, it's simply too big... The Emgrand Group's six-star hotel project has been launched since last year, with an investment of 2 billion. Now that the main body construction has come to an end, it is time to finalize the internal decoration plan, and then when the main body construction is over, the internal hard and soft installation will begin!"

Having said that, Claire went on to introduce: "The entire hotel budget of 2 billion, half of which is used to buy land and infrastructure, and the other half is almost entirely used for post-renovation, including at least 300 million for hard decoration, soft decoration, and various top furniture. The purchases of, bedding, sanitary ware, and electrical appliances are about six or seven billion. Now those senior executives of domestic big-name home furnishings, sanitary wares, and decorative building materials have come to Aurous Hill and are preparing to participate in the subsequent bidding!"

Charlie smiled and asked, "Then how much budget does Emgrand Group earmarked for the decoration design?"

Claire said: "The quotation for this kind of commercial decoration design is generally around 300 per square meter. The six-star hotel of the Emgrand Group has a total business area of 130,000 square meters. Some repetitive designs in the same room type are removed. , The design engineering volume is at least seventy to eighty thousand square meters, and the decoration design alone costs twenty to thirty million!"

When Elaine on the side heard this, she was surprised and said: "Oh my! Claire! Are you kidding me?! Just engage in decoration and give 20 to 30 million design fees?!"

Claire nodded and said seriously: "It's not a joke, this price is still relatively low. If it is a large design company or a well-known designer, the price will be even higher. The design cost per square meter will cost at least 800!"

Chapter 2294

Hearing this, Elaine couldn't help exclaiming: "Oh my! A design cost of 800 to 1,000 per square meter, wouldn't it cost 50 or 60 million? This is too big!"

Claire smiled and said, "What's so big about this? Some internationally renowned designers have to charge hundreds of millions for the exterior design of a building!"

Elaine touched her chest and hurriedly asked her: "Good girl, are you planning to take this project?"

Claire said earnestly: "Of course I want to take it, but my studio is not that big at the moment. When taking on such a project, I am afraid that it will not be able to compete with the opponent when bidding, and there is too much preparatory work. If you do, you have to put your heart and soul into it now and prepare for bidding..."

With that, Claire couldn't help sighing again, and said, "Hey, the scale of the company is still quite large After that. I am afraid I can't digest such a large project."

Elaine asked in surprise: "Isn't design just about moving the computer? What can't be digested?"

Claire said: "It's not as simple as you think. With a business area of more than 100,000 square meters, there are more than a dozen room types that require a whole house design, several restaurants of various types, and leisure and entertainment. The overall design volume is very large for the part, the administrative office part and the security, and fire protection planning."

"It's like making an animated film. The ordinary people think that it's just to find a group of people to draw? But in fact, one-second picture requires 20 pictures, one and a half hour's animated film, at least Tens of thousands, or even hundreds of thousands of pictures, require hundreds of people to do a good job for several years."

With that, Claire said again: "Our studio has not many people. Even if we can follow such a big project, we can't finish it by ourselves. We have to subcontract to other design studios to do it together. Ten designers, it took more than half a year to finish..."

“And this is only the first stage. When the construction starts, we have to follow up the whole process. The construction period is at least one year, so the overall follow-up will take one and a half years.”

“Dozens of designers, within a year and a half, the annual salary of a good designer is hundreds of thousands more, and the average salary is at least 200,000, so the salary cost alone has to be tens of millions!”

Elaine blurted out in surprise: “My God! The salary alone is tens of millions? Is this too cruel?”

Claire said earnestly: “This is the way it is done originally. I am still conservatively estimating. If the construction period is longer and the plan is revised more, the overall time cost and labor cost will increase.”

Charlie on the side asked curiously: “My wife, what are you going to do? Do you want to fight for it?”

Claire nodded and said, “Although the strength of my studio is not strong, I still want to try it out. If I can take this project down, I can merge it with it while working on it. A few small design teams, in that case, when this project is completed, my studio will be able to improve at least two orders of magnitude and reach a medium-sized scale!”

After that, she said with some worry: “However, my studio is really small. There are so many companies bidding this time, so I really don’t know for sure.”

Charlie smiled and said: “My wife, if you are interested, just don’t let it go. If it is done, it will be an excellent opportunity. If it is not done, we will have no actual loss. It is nothing more than a waste of energy. What do you think?”

“Yes...” Claire nodded lightly and said: “I just want to try hard, so starting from today, I will lead the team to work overtime and make proposals, make bids, and make preparations. This bidding!”

With that, she said with some emotion: “But I heard that many design companies are looking for relationships with people everywhere in order to get this big order, and there are even people who want to give money and kickbacks to the senior executives of the Emgrand Group. I don’t know. Will the Emgrand Group engage in black-box operations at that time...”

Charlie smiled and said: "How can a large group like the Emgrand Group with a market value of over 100 billion engage in black-box operations on tens of millions of design projects?"

Chapter 2295

But even though he said that Charlie had already made up his mind at this time, to say hello to Doris, and to give this project to Claire quietly.

The Emgrand Group was originally his own industry. Since his wife is so interested in this project, he naturally wants to give her a chance to practice.

Therefore, he said to Claire: "Claire, you don't have to think about it so much now, just concentrate on preparing, I believe you can do it!"

"Yeah!" Claire also nodded very firmly, and said, "I will definitely work hard! Try to get this big project down!"

After lunch, when Claire went to the company, Charlie went back to the room and called Doris.

As soon as the phone was connected, Doris said: "Master, you are calling for your wife's bidding, right?"

Charlie smiled and said, "You guessed it."

Doris said hurriedly: "Master, originally, I wanted to entrust the design project of our hotel decoration directly to the wife's company, but I was also worried that if the project was passed directly, she would doubt in her heart, so I told her this, In fact, I intend to start a bidding meeting so that her company can obtain this project through internal bidding, which seems more natural.

Charlie praised: "Doris, you have done a good job of this matter, and you have considered it comprehensively. I also called to tell you about this matter. My idea is the same as you. Let Claire participate in the bidding normally. , And then the group directly decides on her studio, so that she can feel that she has got it with her own hard work."

Doris promised: "Master, don't worry, I will arrange these."

Charlie asked her: "When does the group plan to officially start bidding?"

Doris said: "We plan to give a rough draft within one week and start bidding in one week."

"Okay, I'll leave this to you."

After hanging up Doris's call, Charlie thought that there was nothing important in the afternoon, so he didn't plan to go out again.

Thinking of the New Year, he promised everyone who came to the home to give gifts to prepare some pills in return for everyone, so he planned to take advantage of this free time to refine the pills.

He called Qin Gang, Qin Gang answered the phone and asked respectfully, "Mr. Wade, what do you want?"

Charlie said: "Ms. Qin, you help me prepare some medicinal materials and bring them to my home in the afternoon."

When Qin Gang heard Charlie say this, he immediately realized that Charlie should be planning to refine medicinal materials, so he said excitedly: "Mr. Wade, what medicinal materials do you need, even if you tell me, let me prepare them immediately I'd better send it to you!"

Charlie said: "In this way, I will post your recipe on WeChat in a while."

Qin Gang said without hesitation: "No problem, Mr. Wade, you send me the list, and I will let Aoxue send it to you when it's ready!"

Chapter 2296

“That’s good!” Aoxue smiled sweetly, and hurriedly passed the medicine box in her hand and the red sandalwood box to Charlie, and introduced: “Master Charlie, the box contains all the medicinal materials you need this time. I have prepared it for you. There is also this red sandalwood box. Inside is top-quality purple ginseng that is more than four hundred years old. My dad said that he got it by accident, and said that this purple ginseng must be there for you Great use, so I brought it for you...”

Charlie was a little surprised and said, “The best purple ginseng more than four hundred years old? Where did your dad get such a good thing?”

Aoxue spits out her tongue: “I don’t know about this. He usually has many channels for receiving the medicine. Many drug dealers and farmers in the south and north of the country specially supply him. If there are some top-quality medicinal materials, he’ll will be the first to have his hands on. It is estimated that the drug dealer received it and sent it over.”

Charlie nodded and thought to himself: “I ate more than half of the 30 rejuvenation pills that I refined last time. The remaining points, sold, and given away are basically consumed. It’s almost there. I originally thought that there would be a chance to refine it a bit more, but I also knew that the best purple ginseng that was more than three hundred years old was hard to find, so I never found a chance to refine it. I didn’t expect Qin Gang to send Aoxue over with such a surprise.”

In fact, although Charlie did not have the best purple ginseng for three hundred years, he did have thousand-year-old snow ginseng handed down by his mother’s family that Liang Wei had sent.

The value of Thousand-Year Snow Ginseng is much higher than that of 300-year-old purple ginseng. If that kind of medicinal material is used to refine rejuvenating pills, it is indeed an overkill and violent.

According to the records in the “Nine Profound Sky Classics”, Thousand-Year Snow Ginseng has far more uses than 300-year-old Purple Ginseng!

Thinking of this, he took a closer look at the top-quality purple ginseng brought by Aoxue, and couldn’t help but sighed: “The quality of this top-quality purple ginseng is

better than the one I bought at the auction before. ! Your father should have spent a lot of money, right? Such an expensive gift is indeed a little shameful to receive..."

Aoxue hurriedly said: "Master Charlie, you must not say that. With your kindness to our Qin family, let alone purple ginseng, even if we give you all the assets of the Qin family, it should not be enough!"

Charlie laughed and said jokingly: "You are really so humble and I do feel bad about it. The Qin family has worked so hard for generations to build such a family business. You gave me everything as soon as you opened your mouth?"

As he said, he put away his joking tone, and said seriously: "Okay, I will accept this purple ginseng, you help me thank your father, and also tell him, wait for me to use this best purple ginseng to make a pill Come, I'll share one with him."

Aoxue was very excited when she heard this, and quickly bowed: "Thank you, Master Charlie!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said calmly: "You shouldn't be so polite."

After speaking, he said to her: "Aoxue, come in and sit for a while, I will make you a cup of tea."

Aoxue subconsciously wanted to agree, but after another thought, she asked with some worry: "Master Charlie, is your wife at home? Will she be unhappy if she sees me coming home?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Why? She is a good person at first, and her hospitality was very enthusiastic. If she was at home now, she would definitely invite you in herself."

Aoxue asked in surprise: "Is your wife not at home?"

"Not here." Charlie said casually: "Her company is relatively busy and has already resumed work. Only my mother-in-law is at home."

Aoxue hurriedly said, "Then I won't be able to come in. If your mother-in-law misunderstands it, it will cause you trouble."

Charlie smiled and said, "No, no, my mother-in-law suffered some injuries on her leg, and now she basically is takes a nap in the room every afternoon, and she won't go downstairs even if she wakes up."

Aoxue was relieved now, chuckled, and said, "Then I will cheekily ask for a cup of tea made by Master Charlie!"

Charlie flashed over, made a please gesture, and said, "Come in!"

Chapter 2297

Seeing Charlie's sincere invitation, Aoxue nodded and happily followed Charlie into the villa.

After entering the house, Charlie invited Aoxue to sit on the sofa in the living room, then took out the tea set and made a pot of tea for her.

Aoxue carefully held Charlie's tea, and said, "By the way, Master Charlie, I went to see sister Warnia two days ago!"

"Oh?" Charlie asked curiously: "Did you go to her company or to her house?"

"Go to her house." Aoxue said: "I am worried that sister Warnia will be in a bad mood after experiencing so many things, so I went to see her at her house."

Charlie nodded, remembering that since the Song family's crisis was resolved and Warnia regained her position as the heir of the Song family, he hadn't had time to see her again, so she asked Aoxue, "How is Warnia's current state?"

Aoxue tilted her head and said, "Sister Warnia is in good condition."

As she said, she remembered something and hurriedly said: "By the way, Master Charlie, sister Warnia has an Akita dog at home. It is very pure and cute. I think there is no good Akita in Aurous Hill. She Say your friend gave her?"

"Yes." Charlie said with a smile: "When I was in Japan a few days ago, I took her to live with a Japanese friend. The Japanese friend raised a lot of Akita dogs. Seeing Warnia liked it, gave her one. only one."

Aoxue's eyes were full of envy, and she said, "Sister Warnia's Akita is called Xiaoyou. It's a girl. I've already told her that when Xiaoyou grows up, she will give birth to a litter of puppies. Give me one!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Then you have to wait at least a year."

Aoxue said: "It's okay, one year will pass soon."

Then, she asked Charlie again: "By the way, Master Charlie, do you have time in the next few days?"

Charlie asked curiously: "What's the matter?"

Aoxue said with some embarrassment: "That's it... Since the last time I won Ito Nanako and won the championship, I have been practicing hard at home, but I always feel that my progress is slow. A senior coach teaches hand-by-hand, so if you have time, I would like to invite you to come to my house and give me some guidance by the way. I don't know... Master Charlie, it's not convenient for you... .."

Charlie thought for a while and said with a smile: "This is a trivial matter, so let's do it. After I finish the medicine, I naturally invite everyone to sit and have a meal together, and give the medicine to everyone by the way. I will bother you when that happens. Dad prepares a banquet at home and invites everyone to come to your house for a small gathering. I will come there a few hours in advance and give you guidance."

When Aoxue heard this, she said excitedly: "That's really great Master Charlie! In that case, I will tell my dad when I go back, let him prepare the best banquet at home!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "By the way, do you know who sent sister Warnia's Akita?"

Aoxue shook her head: "Sister Warnia said it was your friend, but didn't say who it was."

Charlie smiled and said, "It's Ito Nanako who you won in the game."

"Ah?!" Aoxue exclaimed and blurted out: "Is it her?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Yes, it's her."

Aoxue hurriedly asked: "Master Charlie, how is Ito Nanako's injury? Last time, I didn't control the effectiveness of the pills you gave me very well, so I injured her by a miss, and I don't know how she is recovering... .."

After speaking, Aoxue sighed with some guilt: "Actually...In fact, Nanako's strength has always been much stronger than me, and the champion of that competition should have been her. I am completely dependent on Master Charlie's help. Medicine has improved the strength in a short period of time. Although winning the game, it is not honorable to win..."

Charlie waved his hand: "Aoxue, in fact, there is nothing glamorous and disgraceful. The competition is compared to your own strength and how well everyone controls the rules. Although part of your strength is improved by the elixir, it also depends on your personal strength, and you have completely passed the doping test of the competition, which proves

that you have not taken any prohibited substances in the competition, so all this is in compliance with the rules of the competition.”

After all, Charlie said again: “It’s like the black technology that swimmers used to participate in competitions-shark skin bionic swimsuit.”

“This kind of bionic high-tech swimsuit can greatly reduce the resistance of swimmers in the water. American swimmers including Phelps, in just one month, rely on the shark swimsuit to break With 14 world records, Phelps won more than 20 Olympic gold medals alone.”

“Of course, the help of this kind of swimsuit is indispensable, but none of the rules of the game at the time explicitly prohibited this kind of swimsuit, so people can get the gold medal with peace of mind, there is nothing disgraceful.”

Aoxue nodded lightly, and said, “I understand what you mean...”

Charlie smiled slightly: “The game is played by the rules, so you don’t need to have any psychological burden in this regard. Not only can you not have a psychological burden, you will continue to participate in such international competitions and strive for more glory for your country!”

Aoxue hurriedly said: “OK Master Charlie, Aoxue will definitely go all out and win more championships in the future!”

With that said, Aoxue looked at the time, and said shyly: “Master Charlie, you must have something else this afternoon, I won’t bother you much, don’t forget the good things you just said... .”

Charlie nodded and said, “Don’t worry, I will contact your father after refining the medicine.”

Aoxue nodded, stood up and said respectfully: “Master Charlie, then you stay, Aoxue will leave first!”

Charlie also stood up and said: “I will send you off.”

Chapter 2298

Sending Aoxue out of the house and watching her leave, Charlie took the medicinal materials she brought back to the bedroom on the second floor of himself and Claire.

The medicinal materials Aoxue sent were enough for him to refine a batch of healing pills and a batch of rejuvenating pills.

The pill to heal injuries is no longer useful for him, but this kind of medicine does have a great effect on ordinary people. Warnia suffered an accident in Japan at that time, and it was the pill that saved her life.

As for the Rejuvenation Pill, Charlie also plans to make another batch, one of which will be given to Qin Gang, and the rest can be reserved for emergencies.

In one afternoon, Charlie refined ordinary healing pills and 30 rejuvenating pills each.

Seeing these newly refined pills, Charlie suddenly thought of Elaine, his mother-in-law. In fact, with a small trauma like her broken leg, at most a quarter of a healing pill can make her jump alive.

And in his hand, there are as many as thirty.

Count it down, enough to break her leg 120 times.

At this moment, Charlie also hesitated whether to reward her with some medicine dregs so that she could recover earlier.

But after another thought, he immediately dismissed the idea, and muttered: "Forget it, she is not worthy!"

.....

When Charlie was refining the pill, Elijah, who was far away in Eastcliff, called Qinghua who was on the other side of the ocean.

Qinghua is nearly a hundred years old, but because of taking special Pills, his body is still very healthy.

He usually wakes up at five o'clock in the morning and does a set of martial arts practises to achieve the goal of strengthening his body.

After punching, he will go to his study and use three old coins to simply give himself a divination.

Divination with three ancient coins is the most commonly used method of six lines and eight trigrams.

Unlike most masters, Qinghua's three ancient coins are almost all treasures of ancient coins.

The biggest one is the priceless Warring States Three Kongbu.

The remaining two are the extremely rare Taixia Zhenxing in the world.

Many people who have played with ancient coins for a lifetime may not have the opportunity to see one of them.

Just as he finished a hexagram and was comprehending the hexagrams represented by the few copper coins in front of him, Elijah called.

Qinghua answered the phone and smiled slightly and said, "I was wondering why the hexagrams of today appear to be from old people, and the inner image seems to be separated by thousands of mountains and rivers. I didn't expect your call to come."

Elijah sighed: "Master Qinghua really has a brilliant plan, I admire it!"

Qinghua smiled and said, "Elijah, you don't have to slap on the horse like this between you and me. What makes you find me so early?"

Elijah hurriedly said: "Master Qinghua, this is the case. I have a granddaughter who has always wanted to find her savior, but after looking for him for a long time, she still found nothing, so I would like to ask you to help me and give her some hints. I don't know if it is convenient."

Qinghua smiled and said: "Your granddaughter knows how to pay for Entuo. If so, give me her birth date and tell me the general clues about her being saved. Let me take a look."

Elijah hurriedly informed Qinghua about Zhiyu's birth date and the time and passage of her and Zhifei's kidnapping in Japan.

Qinghua muttered to himself: "The incident happened in Japan, Japan is east of China, and the East is the place of the blue dragon in terms of FengShui..."

With that said, Qinghua pinched and decided, then grabbed the old money on the table, closed his eyes, shook it in the palm of his hand for a moment, and then threw it out.

It didn't matter if he looked at it, his brows immediately frowned, and he said: "Strange! Elijah, there is a sign of looking for a dragon in the hexagram of your granddaughter!"

"Looking for a dragon?!" Elijah asked in surprise: "Master Qinghua, what do you mean by finding a dragon?"

Qinghua said sternly: "Looking is searching for, and the dragon is the real dragon. This hexagram shows that the person your granddaughter is looking for has a very strong life and is extremely difficult!"

Chapter 2299

Elijah was surprised when he heard this, but he couldn't help but be overjoyed.

He couldn't help laughing: "Master Qinghua, this person is said to be able to kill many top ninjas in Japan on his own. His strength is indeed extraordinary, and his life is harder. It should be normal too?"

Qinghua said very solemnly: "Elijah, there are many people with hard fate, let alone anything else, but all the widows of Coff have fate as hard as iron, but the fate of a real dragon is extremely rare. In ancient times, I dare not say that I would be able to achieve the Ninth Five-Year Lord, at least he must be a prince and general, an extraordinary person!"

Elijah was silent for a moment, and said seriously: "Master Qinghua, my granddaughter really wants to find this person, I wonder if you can give me a hint?"

Qinghua sighed: "This person's fate is superior to me, I can't see through..."

Elijah exclaimed: "Master Qinghua, there is a fate you can't see through?!"

Qinghua smiled bitterly and said in earnest: "The fate is like ancient official titles. Since ancient times, officials at a higher level have crushed people to death, and at a higher level of self, I cannot see through it anyway. "

Elijah asked in surprise: "If you can't see through, how do you know that he has the destiny of a real dragon?"

Qinghua laughed and said: "My fate is the python. In the law of fengshui fate, the python is second only to the dragon. Therefore, above me, only it is dragon. It is like the prime minister can surpass him. On the head, there is only the Ninth-Five Supreme, as long as it is the fate that I can't see through, it must be the fate of the true dragon.

As he said, he recalled Charlie's appearance in his mind, and said with full respect in his tone: "I was fortunate to have met a man who was destined by a true dragon. I don't know how good this person your granddaughter met is, but it won't be bad if you want to..."

Qinghua has always been full of respect for Charlie.

At the beginning, he calculated that his time limit was approaching, and at the same time, he calculated that the East had the opportunity to continue his life, so he agreed to

Zhongquan Wade's request to go to Eastcliff to find a geomantic treasure for the Wade family.

It was also when he arrived at Wade's house that he realized that Charlie was in the situation of the "dragon".

At that time, Charlie was at the lowest point of life and destiny, and his fate was not comparable to him.

Therefore, he can count Charlie's fortune.

After he broke the predicament of that level, Charlie's fate soared, and from that moment on, he could no longer see Charlie's fate.

Right now, he couldn't figure out who Zhiyu was looking for, so he could also conclude that the person Zhiyu was looking for was the fate of the real dragon.

Elijah sighed helplessly when he heard this, and said, "So it seems that if my granddaughter wants to find this person, I am afraid it will take more work!"

Qinghua said solemnly: "Elijah, I don't recommend that your granddaughter keep looking."

Elijah asked in surprise: "Why? Master Qinghua, what do you mean?"

Qinghua said earnestly: "The hexagram shows that your granddaughter is in conflict with the life she is looking for, and the other person is most powerful. It is like a bicycle and a heavy-duty train running at high speed. If the two do not collide, they will naturally be in peace, but if they do collide, the bicycle will definitely have no chance of winning.

When Elijah heard this, he couldn't help taking a breath.

He has great trust in Qinghua.

So he hurriedly said: "Master Qinghua, thank you for your reminder. I will call my granddaughter and ask her not to look for him anymore."

Chapter 2300

Qinghua hummed and said seriously: "It is time to let her stop, otherwise it will be like a moth to the fire, and it will be her who will be hurt in the end."

Elijah repeatedly thanked him, then hung up the phone in a hurry, and then made a video call to Zhiyu.

The reason why he wants to make a video call is because he knows the video call, and after the other party picks up, he will directly use the speaker by default. In this case, not only Zhiyu can hear what he wants to say, but his daughter Liona and grandson Zhifei can also hear it.

What Elijah feared was that Zhiyu doesn't not believe in divination and fortune-telling. If he clearly told her that there were tigers in the mountains, she would probably not retreat, but would rather go to mountain base.

Therefore, he wanted to solemnly inform them of this in front of Liona, even if he could not persuade Zhiyu, there would be Liona and Zhifei.

It was dinner time. Zhiyu was indeed having dinner with her mother and brother. When she received a video call from her grandfather, she was suddenly delighted, thinking that the divination had already had a result, so she immediately pressed the pick button.

The video was connected, Elijah smiled and asked: "Zhiyu, what are you doing?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "I'm about to eat, Grandpa, how about you?"

Elijah smiled and said, "I have finished eating."

After speaking, he asked, "Where are your mother and your brother?"

Zhiyu immediately switched the camera, took pictures of her mother and brother, and said: "Mom and brother are here, by the way, grandpa, have you let the master help you?"

Elijah nodded and said, "I did."

Zhiyu couldn't hide her excitement and asked: "Really? Does the master give any clear clues?"

Elijah hesitated for a moment, then sighed softly, and said: "Darling, Master Qinghua helped you with a trigram, but the trigram shows that the person you are looking for has a

very high life and a very hard life, so even Master Qinghua can't see through any clues related to him."

"Ah?" Zhiyu said in disappointment: "Grandpa, didn't you say that Master Qinghua is very good? Why can't he find any clues?"

Elijah explained: "It's not that he can't find clues, or he can't see through. Even with Master Qinghua, the fate is lower than the person you are looking for."

Zhiyu said annoyed: "I think that Master Qinghua just can't find any clues, so he made up a reason to justify it."

Liona hurriedly said: "Know the fish, don't be rude!"

Zhiyu blurted out: "Mom, isn't what I'm telling you the truth? Master Qinghua said if he found it, he said he could find it, and if he didn't find it, he said he could not find it. Excuses to hide your incompetence?"

Zhifei on the side opened his mouth and said, "Zhiyu, don't be so extreme. If you are really a liar, he will definitely not tell you one thing. He will only tell you something ambiguous or baseless. ."

"For example, if you are looking for someone, he may tell you in a word that the person you are looking for is in the northwest, and then you can find the rest by yourself. As for whether you can find it, it has nothing to do with him."

"And since Master Qinghua can directly say that he can't see through, then I believe this is definitely not an excuse."

Although Zhiyu didn't believe in this, but at this time she didn't want to argue with her family too much, so she said angrily: "Since even Master Qinghua can't see through, then I'll just rely on myself to find it slowly!"

Elijah hurriedly said at this time: "Zhiyu, if you listen to Grandpa's advice, stop looking for this person."

Chapter 2301

“what?!”

Zhiyu heard that Grandpa told her not to look anymore, and asked incomprehensibly: “Grandpa, why?”

Elijah said vaguely: “It won’t be any good for you to keep looking, so it’s better to just forget it.”

Zhiyu frowned and said very persistently: “Grandpa, what I’m looking for is my savior and brother. He saved our lives! So I will look for him anyway, even if I can’t find him, I will not give up either!”

Elijah was a little anxious, and said solemnly: “It’s not whether you can find him or whether you cannot find him! This is a question of your own future safety!”

Zhiyu asked suspiciously: “My future is safe? What does this have to do with my future?”

Elijah said seriously: “Master Qinghua said, you are in conflict with his fate, and his fate is much harder and higher than yours, so it’s nothing if you don’t find him. Once you find him, it’s like a moth. Fight the fire, you are the one who is injured in the end!”

Zhiyu immediately retorted: “Grandpa, I don’t mean anything to target your old man, but I think what Master Qinghua said is pure nonsense!”

As she said, she continued without hesitation: “My benefactor saved my life. If it is true that Master Qinghua said, I am a moth and he is a raging fire, then why did I not burned to death by him, instead he saved me? I see Master Qinghua just talking about it!”

Elijah sighed and said, “Hey! How can you change the fate? It’s true that he saved you, but that was before! Master Qinghua counted for you, it is the future!”

Zhiyu retorted without hesitation: “I don’t care about what will not come in the future. I only know that he saved my life. I want to find him and thank him face to face. It’s as simple as that, even if I and him are really dead. It doesn’t matter if you conflict, the big deal is that I will return this life to him.”

Elijah rarely reprimanded: “Little girl! Don’t talk nonsense here! What Master Qinghua said is not a joke, you must listen!”

Zhiyu shook her head and said firmly: "These are all pseudo-scientific feudal superstitions, I don't listen!"

Liona said with a serious face: "Little girl, the gossip of the Book of Changes is the supreme wisdom of the ancestors. It is by no means a feudal superstition. Moreover, Master Qinghua is the most famous FengShui master in the world. Yes!"

After all, Liona also said very solemnly: "In my opinion, you don't want to keep looking anymore, stop here!"

Zhiyu was anxious and said with red eyes: "Mom. Why do you believe in these things? You are also a graduate of a prestigious university anyway, you should believe in science!"

Liona said very seriously: "Little girl, how do you know that Yijing gossip is not science?"

Zhiyu blurted out: "It's all a bunch of feudal superstitions. What kind of science is there? If there is a basis, why not tell me directly, where can I find my benefactor? He just told me about the fate. I don't want to believe in such things!"

Liona solemnly said: "The Book of Changes and Gossip are a set of philosophies that the ancients derived after years of observing, studying, and summarizing the universe, all things, the stars and the sea. It can even be said to be science!"

"Have you ever thought about why the Maya could accurately calculate every solar eclipse in the 21st century more than 3,000 years ago?"

Chapter 2302

“What’s even more powerful is that the calendar they calculated is almost exactly the same as the legislation calculated by modern science. The error is even as small as every five thousand years, only one day away. Do you think this is also feudal superstition?”

Zhiyu suddenly didn’t know how to refute it, so she could only make a strong statement: “There is no actual basis for this kind of thing, and I will definitely not believe it anyway!” Liona sighed at this time and said in a serious tone: “When our generation was young, we had a relatively objective understanding of Eastern and Western culture. We never blindly believed that the West is better or the East is better, but Look at problems with an objective and dialectical perspective, but with your generation of children born in the 90s and even after the zeros, Western culture has begun to take full control.”

“You believe in science and the Internet, but you don’t believe in the essence of your ancestors for thousands of years, and gradually put the set of things left by your ancestors into the category of old feudal superstitions. This in itself is a kind of ignorance. Embodiment!”

Zhiyu retorted with some dissatisfaction: “According to the old ancestors, does everything have a so-called fate? Is it that what I eat today and where I go are all destined for a long time?”

Liona said seriously: “You think that everything in the world has no fate, and everything is my fate, but I can’t help it, but have you ever thought about it, as small as a gravel, as large as the entire universe, are using own set of rules to continue. The more you look at the operation of the world, the more it’s fate is unchangeable!”

Zhiyu immediately asked: “Mom, tell me, what is the lifespan of a gravel? It may stay in the desert, become a member of thousands of gravel, or sink into the river, or be carried into the sea by the river. , It is more likely to be made into a piece of glass by humans and mixed into a piece of concrete by humans. Does the fate count for every gravel?”

Liona shook her head and said: “I just said that fate should be viewed from a macro perspective, and must not be considered from a micro perspective.”

"If you use a microscopic perspective, you will feel that the gravel is very small and not worth mentioning. There are so many gravel in the world, and it is impossible to plan a different destiny for each gravel."

"But do you know how many stars are like the sun in the universe?"

Zhiyu looked blank.

Liona said earnestly: "Little girl, if you look at it from a microscopic view, you always feel that the gravel is too small to be worth mentioning, but if you look at it from a macroscopic view, you will find that even if the entire earth, in the entire universe, it is just like gravel. , Not even as good as a gravel."

After all, Liona continued: "Don't you young people like to talk about science? Then I can tell you that there are about two trillion galaxies in the observable range and educated speculation range in the universe. You can hear clearly, It's two trillion!"

"And every galaxy has at least hundreds of billions or even trillions of stars. The sun is just one of the hundreds of billions of stars in the Milky Way. In the entire galaxy, the sun is so ordinary that it cannot be extraordinary. In the entire universe, the sun Not as good as a gravel on the earth."

"The stars in the universe like the sun add up more than the gravel on the earth, but you think there is too much gravel, so a small gravel is not worthy of life. Then I ask you, one is more A star that is a hundred times larger than the earth is just a cosmic gravel in the universe. Is it worthy of life?"

Liona's words made Zhiyu as if struck by lightning, and he couldn't say a word.

She had never used such a perspective to understand the whole world. She just tried to think about the entire macro universe in her mind, and she immediately felt her insignificance and ignorance.

If the sun is just the gravel in the universe, then the earth can only be counted as a cosmic dust.

If human beings are so small that they need to live in cosmic dust, then what are human beings?

How much of the so-called science that humans can detect in this cosmic dust can represent everything in the world, the universe?

Chapter 2303

Seeing that Zhiyu no longer spoke to refute, Liona sighed and said in a very serious voice: "Zhiyu, you have to know that all stars in more than two trillion galaxies have their own set of laws of operation. , Let alone the lives of billions of people?"

After all, she folded her hands together and said sincerely: "I used to go to temples to burn incense and worship Buddha. Both of you and your father thought I was a feudal superstition, but it has long been said in Buddhism that one world is one sand!

"Even if it's just a gravel, its interior is infinite!"

"In comparison, a galaxy is just a grain of sand in the universe, but it also contains another vast world."

"The Book of Changes is to tell people a truth, everything in the universe, from the dust to the stars, everything has its own laws, you can not understand its OK, but you can not blaspheme, understand?"

Zhiyu hurriedly nodded, and said softly and obediently: "Mom, I understand, I'm sorry, I was really too shallow before, I don't understand traditional gossip, nor do I understand the number of fattened stuff..."

Liona smiled slightly and said: "Everything in the world has rules. As long as you find its rules, you can see its past, present and future."

"It's as if the ancients learned the laws behind the celestial phenomena, so they began to gradually master the ability to predict the weather;

"It's like astronomers now have mastered the laws of the sun and the moon, so they can accurately predict every solar eclipse and lunar eclipse in the future, and even calculate every solar eclipse and eclipse thousands of years ago."

"The essence of the Book of Changes is to summarize the laws between the world and all things and human beings."

"Once you master this law, you can see one thing, a person's past, present, and future."

"Since Master Qinghua advises you not to look anymore, then you should be honest and obedient and stop searching anymore. Both you and your brother are my life. Last time you

had an accident in Japan, I almost had a heart attack. So in the future, I cannot accept that any accidents happen to you again.”

Zhiyu asked subconsciously: “Mom...do you think Master Qinghua is wrong?”

As she said, she hurriedly explained: “I am not suspicious. I just think this kind of thing is like doing a math problem. A little mistake will result in a big deviation. Thousands of miles...”

Liona shook her head and said earnestly: “The earth revolves around the sun. It takes a year to revolve, but there is never any deviation. And the solar system revolves around the center of the entire Milky Way, and it takes 250 million years to revolve. , There will still be no deviation, this is the rigor of the law!”

“The laws of the Book of Changes are as precise as astronomy, and Master Qinghua is the most profound master in the study of the Book of Changes. With him there can be no mistakes!”

“Since he said you are like moths fighting the fire, then you have to stay away from the fire honestly, as far as possible! If you are disobedient and insist on finding him, then I will let your dad send you abroad!”

As he said, Liona said again: “Anyway, Harvard Business School will start in August, and there is still half a year left. If you are not obedient, go there soon!”

“I Don’t!” Zhiyu hurriedly blurted out: “You are now letting me go to the United States by myself. When I go there, the school will not open, the dormitory will not open, and I will be unfamiliar with the place. It is not convenient to do anything... ..”

Liona said seriously: “There is no inconvenience. Your dad bought a villa near Harvard University last year. After you go there, you can live there. There are housekeepers, servants, and assistants. Convenient, if it doesn’t work, I can accompany you.”

Zhiyu heard this and hurriedly begged: “Mom, I don’t want to go to the United States now... Then I will listen to you, can’t you find it if you don’t?”

When she said this, Zhiyu was deeply unwilling...

“In my heart, naturally there are 10,000 reasons and I am unwilling to give up looking for the savior...”

Chapter 2304

“However, my mother is so absolute now. From what I know about her, although she is usually very soft, once she makes a decision, there is basically no room for mediation...”

“So, if I still blindly find my benefactor, my mother will definitely send me to the United States as she said...”

“At that time, when I am in the United States, thousands of miles away from China, it will be even more impossible to find my benefactor...”

“So, I can only lie first to hold my mother... and then secretly continue to look for him...”

Liona didn’t know what her daughter was thinking at this time. Hearing that she was indeed willing to give up searching, she was relieved.

So she looked at Zhifei and said seriously: “Zhifei, you are called by this name because you want to know right from wrong and distinguish right from wrong. Your sister’s stake in this matter, mom has just told you. It’s very clear, so for the sake of her life, you must keep in mind that you must never find someone for her secretly. Do you understand?”

As soon as Zhifei heard this, he immediately stated: “Mom, don’t worry, I am a person who has always been in awe of our traditional culture. Since the master has said so, then I will definitely not help Zhiyu!”

Zhifei said the truth.

Now some young people, because they have accepted the impact of Western culture, they blindly criticize the traditional culture.

Among them, the worst attacked is traditional medicine.

Zhifei was in an angry youth, and he was somewhat biased towards traditional medicine. He always felt that this medicine lacked scientific basis and clinical experiments.

But when he was nineteen years old, he once had a low-grade fever that lasted for more than a month. In the hospital, he did all the tests that he could do, and basically tried all the antibiotics, but nothing happened no effect.

Finally, in desperation, he accompanied his family to visit a famous doctor. After the famous doctor diagnosed him, he said that he was invaded by wet evil. He gave him acupuncture on the spot and decocted him with a pair of medicine.

Since then, Zhifei has understood that everything can always exist, there must be its truth.

Traditional medicine has been developed along with civilization for five thousand years. The wisdom contained in it has actually been denied by him as a kid?

Therefore, since then, he has become more awed by traditional culture.

The same goes for the talk of the Book of Changes.

Zhiyu felt even more desperate when he heard this.

She knew that if her elder brother couldn't help her, then she would really lose all the help. In this case, would she still have a chance to find her benefactor?

Ever since she was rescued in Japan, she would think of Charlie countless times every day, and remember all the details of her rescue.

It can be said that Charlie has been deeply rooted in her.

So, even if it was really moths fighting the fire, deep down, she didn't want to stop.

At this time, Liona looked at Zhiyu, and said in a tone that could not be refuted: "Zhiyu, Mom wants to stay in Aurous Hill for a while. During this time, you will stay with me in Aurous Hill, so you don't have to go anywhere!"

Chapter 2305

Liona really wanted to live in Aurous Hill for a while.

Not only because she missed Changying Wade, but also because she really liked this warm and humid riverside ancient city.

In addition, she was also thinking about the old house that Changying once rented.

She wants to stay in Aurous Hill, buy the house, and renovate it again.

If there is nothing special in the future, she is even willing to settle in Aurous Hill.

Liona finally got married to Zynn because she saw her beloved man marry another woman and lost confidence and expectation in the relationship.

But after getting married, she and Zynn only have family affection and no love.

As Zynn's betrayal of her came to light, her affection for Zynn almost disappeared.

So, but she hasn't divorced Zynn yet, but she has made a decision in her heart that she will no longer force herself on other people.

From this moment on, she even wanted to live according to her own ideas.

Settling in Aurous Hill is the first step.

Zhiyu heard that her mother had let herself stay in Aurous Hill, so she was naturally unwilling in her heart.

She thought to herself: "Whether it is the Su family or the Du family, the main sphere of influence is in Eastcliff. Only in Eastcliff can I have the opportunity to mobilize more resources to help me find my benefactor."

"However, if I stay with my mother in Aurous Hill, I won't have any resources to mobilize!"

"Moreover, my mother is so strongly opposed to me looking for him, and I will be under her nose in the future, and there is no chance to find him..."

Thinking of this, Zhiyu was extremely depressed, so she didn't immediately respond to her mother's words.

Seeing that her expression was full of hesitation and unwillingness, Liona couldn't help but frown, and asked, "What? what do you mean, are you not ready to agree?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "No mother, I actually want to stay with you in Aurous Hill, but to be honest, I'm afraid that my life in Aurous Hill will be unaccustomed after a long time..."

Liona nodded and asked: "Just tell me, why are you not used to it?"

Zhiyu shook her fingers and said, "Look, the winter in Eastcliff is always dry, but Aurous Hill is very humid..."

Liona said immediately: "It doesn't matter, then let someone install the best central dehumidification system in your room, and then we can check the weather conditions in Eastcliff in real time. What is the air humidity in Eastcliff? Make sure that the air humidity in your room is matched, if the air humidity in Eastcliff is 10%, then keep your room at 10%, which is definitely not worse than a percentage point!"

Zhiyu got big for a while, and hurriedly said: "Not only the air humidity, but also the living habits. I'm not too accustomed to eating here..."

Liona waved her hand and said, "It doesn't matter, Mom will assign you a chef from Eastcliff. When you are at home, don't you like the food made by the chef at home? It just so happens that your dad is also going to Australia now, and the chef is at home. I'm still idle, I will let him come over tomorrow, oh no, let him come over today, so that you can eat familiar meals from tomorrow morning."

Zhiyu said embarrassingly: "Um...Mom...I can stay here to accompany you, but my brother still has to go back. You called the chef to Aurous Hill, my brother. What should he do after he goes back?"

Before Liona could speak, Zhifei immediately stated his position very firmly: "It's okay! I'm okay! The big deal is that I will eat out every day. Anyway, I will be a bachelor to solve it, and the whole family will not be hungry if one person is full!"

Chapter 2306

After that, Zhifei said again: "Oh yes, I will not leave Aurous Hill for the time being. Miss Gu's concert is about to begin. I want to stay in Aurous Hill to make preparations for the concert and wait until the concert is over. only then I'll go."

Zhiyu didn't expect that her elder brother would really just fall into trouble at this time!

She glared at Zhifei angrily, and then said to Liona: "Mom, I didn't bring enough clothes with me this time, and the daily necessities I usually use. If I stay in Aurous Hill for three or five days. It's fair enough. If stay is dragged for a long time, it will be very troublesome..."

Liona said indifferently: "It's simple. The aunts in the family are also free. I will ask them to pack all your personal items and bring them together."

After speaking, Liona said again: "If you have any dissatisfaction, you can tell mom that Mom will help you solve it all. If you feel that the layout and decoration of the room are not satisfactory, it doesn't matter. Mom can put your room the way you want it. All the decoration and furniture in the house will be taken down and shipped by air, and then restored to the original shape. Do you have any other questions? If you have other questions, as long as you raise them, Mom will solve them for you."

Zhiyu is really helpless.

Unexpectedly, mother is so decisive that she would not give herself any chance at all.

So, she nodded her head very aggrievedly, and said helplessly: "Okay mom, I see, I have no other questions, everything will be done as you said..."

Liona relaxed, smiled slightly, and said, "You, don't always think about looking for the benefactor every day. Stay with your mother in Aurous Hill. After you start school, if there is nothing wrong with your mother, go to the United States I'd accompany you, when you finish doing MBA, then we'll come back."

Zhiyu knew that Mom was guarding her everywhere, not allowing her a chance to continue searching for the benefactor secretly.

So, she nodded helplessly, and said: "Okay, I will listen to you..."

Liona finally breathed a sigh of relief.

She thought to herself: "As long as I keep Zhiyu in Aurous Hill and keep a close eye on her at the same time, she shouldn't run into the man who is in conflict with her life!"

"In this case, after these few months, after she goes to the United States to study, the hope of finding that person is even slimmer!"

"Perhaps after a while, she will slowly forget about it..."

However, Liona underestimated Zhiyu's determination.

Moreover, although Zhiyu has a very different personality from Liona, she has the same persistence and stubbornness as Liona in her bones.

Liona loved Changying for many years. Although Changying refused her many times, she never gave up, and no one persuaded her to be useful.

Zhiyu wanted to find Charlie, even if everyone blocked her, she still insisted.

Liona never dreamed that what Zhiyu always wanted to find was the young man riding an electric bicycle that she met at the gate of Changying's former residence today.

The Tomson's where the young man lives now is only 35 kilometers away from them in a straight line.

She didn't even know. She thought that by keeping Zhiyu in Aurous Hill, it was Zhiyu's fate like a moth's to fight the fire.

This decision of her happened to leave Zhiyu around the fire...

Chapter 2307

When Zhiyu temporarily hid her inner impulse and decided to stay in Aurous Hill, Wendy was still busy in Shangmei etiquette company.

At this time, it was evening, and Wendy officially took over the Shangmei etiquette company this afternoon.

In order not to disappoint Charlie, she immediately took afternoon to carefully count all the accounts of Shangmei etiquette company since its establishment.

She first listed the list of all the etiquette ladies who were cheated by Shangmei etiquette company, and then evaluated their losses based on the records of their participation in the activities, and then calculated the total amount of compensation to be paid.

Afterwards, she contacted all the etiquette ladies who had worked together, and asked them to return to the company for a meeting. At the same time, she also asked people to help, and found all the etiquette ladies who had resigned and were forced to go to ktv by the former boss Benjamin to come back.

At dinner time, the entire Shangmei etiquette company has been surrounded by the ladies of etiquette.

At present, there are more than one hundred courtesy ladies working in Shangmei Courtesy Company.

In addition to those who ran away, redeemed their lives, and were forced to go to KTV, now there are nearly 300 people who have squeezed into the company building.

Most of these ladies of manners are between 18 and 25 years old. Few are over 25. One cannot say that everyone is beautiful, but most of them are relatively good-looking.

Moreover, the height of these ceremonial ladies is at least 1.65 meters tall, and each body is well-proportioned. Compared with most professions, the overall external conditions are relatively high.

Nearly three hundred young and beautiful girls, put together are like three hundred super-large sparrows, chattering non-stop.

They were all informed that the Shangmei etiquette company has changed management and ownership and asked them to come over to settle all accounts, but they did not understand why Benjamin with so profitable state of the company, would suddenly leave it.

In addition, they also want to know how the company asks them to come back and settle the bill.

Especially those who have been away from the company for a period of time are even more surprised. They don't dare to hope that the company can make up all the money owed to them before.

Seeing so many people, Wendy was also a little nervous.

Although she had never run a company, she had seen some of the world in the Willson Group at first, and she was better than the girls present.

So she calmed her mind and said into the microphone: "You guys, please be quiet, we are going to have a meeting now."

Everyone gradually calmed down, staring at Wendy one by one, waiting for her to follow along.

Wendy cleared her throat and said seriously: "First of all, I have to announce to you that all the shares of Shangmei etiquette company have been transferred to my name. What I have in my hand is the confirmation of the changes made by the business department You can circulate the copy, and you can also go to the industrial and commercial website to check the current industrial and commercial registration information of the etiquette company to see if the shareholder above has been changed from Benjamin to Wendy."

The few girls sitting in the front row of the conference room immediately took the copied documents and circulated them. Many people directly took out their mobile phones and inquired about the business registration information.

From this look, everyone immediately understood that Wendy had become the boss of Shangmei etiquette company!

People who didn't know Wendy began to wonder where this girl came from, and could become the new owner of Shangmei etiquette company.

Those girls who have worked with Wendy are even more puzzled.

They don't understand why Benjamin, who cannibalized people without spitting out bones, would transfer the company to Wendy.

Chapter 2308

Seeing that everyone had received this message, Wendy continued: "I call everyone here today. There are a few things to announce to you."

"The first thing is that Benjamin and Mia have paid back part of the money they have cheated on everyone for so long!"

As soon as this was said, there was an uproar at the scene!

A girl blurted out and asked: "What?! Benjamin and Mia paid back the money?! Really? Really? These two weeks of peeling, they will return the money?! How is this possible?!"

Wendy said seriously: "This is indeed true. The two of them have been sent by my brother-in-law to KTV to make money for atonement because of their wickedness. Benjamin is working at the premises. It is estimated that he will start to work tonight. If you have an acquaintance working there, you can call to ask."

Several courtesy ladies hurriedly took out their mobile phones at the scene. Some chose to send text messages while others chose to make a call.

Soon, a girl exclaimed: "Damn! Benjamin and Mia, two bastards, actually went to work at KTV! This is too much relief!"

"Yes, yes, one of my sisters also told me, it's definitely the two of them!"

A girl who knew Wendy hurriedly asked: "Wendy, what is your brother-in-law's background? How come you have such a great skill that even Benjamin can move?"

"My brother-in-law..." Wendy groaned, and brought her involuntarily, and said somewhat admiringly: "My brother-in-law is a hero!"

All the girls present have been bullied and squeezed by Benjamin.

It can be said that he hated him long ago.

Therefore, after hearing the news, they cheered and applauded for a while.

Wendy waited for everyone's applause to finally stop before she said, "The second thing is the distribution of this money."

“Benjamin and Mia returned a total of about 4 million. Except for the 500,000 reserved for the company’s subsequent operating funds, the remaining 3.5 million will be returned to everyone present.”

When everyone heard this, they were shocked and dumbfounded!

They really didn’t expect that the first thing Wendy took over the company was to return a huge sum of 3.5 million to them...

Wendy continued to say at this time: “I have calculated the specific refund ratio. Of course, this amount of money is not enough to make up for all the losses of everyone, but it can still bring you some compensation. Show the compensation list and the corresponding amount. If you have no problems, after signing and confirming, our finance will pay you immediately.”

After speaking, Wendy said again: “To be honest, we have already withdrawn 3.5 million cash from our bank account this afternoon.”

Afterwards, Wendy winked at Finance not far away, and immediately afterwards, Finance went to the next office to call in a few powerful men.

Each of these brawny men held a huge suitcase in their hands, and then they spread the suitcase on the conference table on the podium, revealing bundles of red banknotes inside.

Nearly 300 girls immediately yelled in excitement, and some even yelled: “Long live Wendy!”

Immediately afterwards, thunderous applause broke out again.

At this moment, Wendy has won the favor and support of the girls on the scene, and has successfully taken the first step to take over the Shangmei etiquette company...

Chapter 2309

Surrounded by thunderous applause, Wendy was also a little embarrassed. She settled her mind and continued: "The third thing is that our Shangmei etiquette company will continue to operate in a brand-new model. The operation idea is like this..."

There were nearly three hundred girls in the audience, and they all looked forward to her next content at this moment.

Wendy said seriously: "First of all, Shangmei Etiquette Company will continue to provide etiquette services for major enterprises, institutions and self-employed individuals in Aurous Hill as before. We are all girls, and we all have almost the same experience, so everyone counts. We are sisters. If the sisters want to continue to engage in this industry, I hope you can choose to continue to cooperate with Shangmei;"

"Secondly, I solemnly promise to the sisters that if you choose to continue to cooperate with us, we will never squeeze the sisters' labor and the corresponding results of labor as before!"

"Next, we will adopt an open and transparent pure sharing model to cooperate with the sisters!"

"The specific terms of cooperation are: the company is responsible for the overall arrangement of work for the sisters, and at the same time openly and transparently share the commission with the sisters. For each commission for attending an event, the company only takes 20% as operating funds, and the remaining 80% is given to individuals!"

When they heard that an individual could get 80% of the commission, the girls in the audience cheered excitedly!

In the industry, there is no company that can give such a large percentage of commission share!

The normal mode of cooperation is usually five to five. People like Benjamin generally only give 20% to 30% to the lady of etiquette. Not only does the score are small, but it also threatens and lures the lady of etiquette to sign the deed. Once the deed is signed, Miss Etiquette can only get about 10% at most.

In contrast, the ratio given by Wendy is simply the conscience of the industry!

In fact, Wendy herself feels that this share ratio is simply too high, so high that after the company deducts operating costs, financial costs, and support line labor costs, the remaining profit margin is very thin, and even 5% may not be guaranteed.

However, she felt that she could not live up to Charlie's expectations of her.

If she was also reduced to someone like Benjamin, thinking about squeezing employees, then Charlie would definitely be disappointed.

Therefore, she made such a bold decision.

At the same time, she also had a belief in her heart that supported her.

"As long as I do it well, do it carefully, and make a monument, then there will be more and more courtesy ladies under Shangmei's company, and more and more activities will be undertaken. Although the profit margin is reduced a lot, once I put the whole cake Bigger, then the company's profits are still going to be very, very impressive."

"For the most direct analogy, if you make 10 million a year, the profit rate is 20%. Then the profit is 2 million. However, if you can make 100 million a year, the profit rate is only 5%, and the net profit is five Million!"

"So, I must not be blindfolded, I must take a longer-term view! I must use more salary sharing to attract these girls to cooperate with me wholeheartedly, and at the same time attract more other girls to join Shangmei Company!"

"My first goal is to make Shangmei the largest etiquette company in Aurous Hill!"

"I must go all out to achieve this goal and let my brother-in-law treat me with admiration!"

At this time, the girls in the audience were completely attracted by Wendy's words!

The company is transparent, the division is high, and Wendy is willing to use the money Benjamin eats out to compensate everyone. This also makes everyone trust her very much.

Therefore, almost every girl made a decision deep in her heart.

At this time, Wendy continued: "The company currently has 500,000 operating funds in the company's account. I have ordered three 13-seater commercial vehicles to be used as free shuttle buses for company employees."

After that, she said with some shame: “However, because the funds are currently limited, most of the funds have been used to compensate the sisters, so we can only buy three cars now...”

“If we have more employees in the future, even if the three cars run back and forth, they may not be able to meet the needs of many people...”

Chapter 2310

"In that case, when we start working, some employees may not be able to enjoy the shuttle service..."

"Our shuttle bus will give priority to providing services to employees who are far away, early or late."

"But I will promise to my sisters that after the company makes money in the future, we will continue to buy more buses!"

"Ultimately, we will set up a fleet of our own. We will ensure that every event and every sister will be picked up and sent by car no matter it is cold or hot, windy or rainy!"

Speaking of this, thunderous applause rang out again!

Many girls have red eyes with excitement!

They choose to be ceremonial ladies because they don't have a good survival method.

Moreover, their family conditions are not very good.

Every day they wake up in the dark and make so much hard money in the wind and rain, and will be bullied wherever they go.

Being bullied by the boss in the company; going out to pick up activities, but also being bullied by Party A.

In short, almost no one respected them and no one thinks about them.

However, Wendy's words deeply touched their hearts and made them feel warm, loved and cared for for the first time!

So, someone immediately stood up and said excitedly: "Sister Wendy, I will do it with you in the future!"

"Yes, Sister Wendy, I will follow you in the future!"

"I graduated from high school and started working as a courtesy lady to help my family pay off debts. I have been doing it for six years. I have seen all the ups and downs, but I haven't tasted any sweetness. What sister Wendy said just now made me feel sweet It's sizzling, so count me!"

“Yes! No company has ever treated us as human beings. Now Sister Wendy treats us as sisters. Why can we hesitate? I will join as well!”

With these people’s heartfelt statements, everyone on the scene was ignited!

All of them are scrambling to express their opinions and firmly choose to join!

Wendy couldn’t hide her excitement and said: “Okay! Then let’s first ask for the intentions of sisters. If you are interested, please raise your hands if you are interested in continuing to work in Shangmei etiquette company!”

In an instant, the audience swish swish, and raised three or four hundred hands!

The reason why there are so many hands is that many girls raised their hands high in excitement because they were too excited!

Wendy took a look and found that there was hardly anyone who didn’t raise their hands, and everyone raised their hands high, with full of excitement and anticipation on their faces.

On their faces, there is no hesitation, no entanglement, no half-push, and some are all excited and pious.

It can be seen that each of them has a heartfelt desire to join this brand-new Shangmei etiquette company!

Chapter 2311

With the support of all the etiquette ladies, Wendy successfully took the first step to take over the Shangmei etiquette company.

She had been busy at the company until very late before she managed to catch the last bus, dragged her exhausted body, and returned home.

Since Wendy went out to work, the Willson family barely need to go hungry. They have some rice at home. They dare not say that they can let the old lady Willson, and Harold eat vegetables and meat, at least they are hungry. Being able to steam a pot of white rice satisfies hunger.

When Wendy returned home, Mrs. Willson had just finished serving the two to eat some white rice. She made half a bowl of rice with boiling water, sprinkled some salt into it, and ate it alone.

Seeing Wendy's return, she couldn't help complaining a little: "Wendy, why did you come back so late today? I was at home to serve your father and your brother, and you are so tired that you would not come home early and help me. "

Wendy said a little apologetically, "I'm sorry, grandma, the company has a lot of business, so it took a little longer..."

The old lady Willson said dissatisfied: "Isn't it just being a lady of etiquette? When it's over, you come back with the money, how can it be so late?"

Harold lying on the bed couldn't help but say: "Yes, Wendy, I especially want to eat a bowl of preserved egg and lean meat porridge today. I also said that when you make money earlier, I will buy half a catty of pork as well. As for the preserved eggs, I have been waiting until now..."

Brother, who was lying next to Harold, sighed, and said, "Wendy, Dad has always had cramps these past two days, and it hurts as soon as he pumps up, and he has not gotten better for a while. The calcium deficiency is severe, can you think of a way to buy a box of calcium tablets for Dad?"

Seeing the pitiful appearance of her father and brother, Wendy felt very distressed. She wanted to tell them all of her experience today and let them know that Charlie gave her a good opportunity to manage a company and pays her a monthly salary of 10,000.

However, when she thought of Charlie's condition, she resisted the impulse, suppressed the matter, and said: "Dad, brother, you two will stick to it, the company will adjust for me. Let me be a manager. I can earn 10,000 a month in salary. I will ask the finance company tomorrow to advance half a month's salary. Then I will definitely improve our family's living conditions."

Brother asked in surprise: "Wendy, what you said is true?! Are you really a manager in the company?!"

Harold also hurriedly asked: "Wendy, is it really 10,000 a month?!"

Wendy nodded and said seriously: "It's really 10,000 a month."

With that said, she took out the latest Apple mobile phone that Charlie bought for her, and said gratefully: "The boss sees that I don't have a mobile phone and it's affecting my work, so he gave me one especially..."

"Oh, God!" Harold became excited, and blurted out: "Sister! You are going to get up to speed! More than 10,000, mobile phones, your boss will give it away, he is too generous!"

The old lady Willson who was on the side also burst into tears with excitement. She choked up and said: "If Wendy can really get 10,000 a month, that day will be more than 300. With so much money, our family's life will be too much better!"

With that said, Mrs. Willson calculated: "The current pork is only 20 a catty, ordinary rice is about three a catty, our family of four, one catty of pork, two catties of rice a day, buy some more Vegetables and other things, at most 70 or 80 for food, buy a few bottles of milk every day to supplement calcium, 100 is enough, Jacob and Harold can also take a little medicine to speed up recovery, one day Even if you spend another one hundred dollars, there will still be one hundred balances!"

Chapter 2312

Harold burst into tears: "Grandma, I can finally eat some meat every day..."

"Yes..." Mrs. Willson sighed, and then said: "When you and your dad recover, you will both find a job. I dare not expect to make a lot of money, but you two, one Earning five or six thousand a month is always more than enough. When the time comes, our family will have an income of fifteen thousand and six in a month. On that day, everything will be more than enough!"

Wendy felt melancholy when she heard this.

She thought to herself: "The former Willson family didn't dare to say that they were wealthy, but at least they had tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of assets..."

"At that time, the family had to eat tens of thousands of dollars or more for a month."

"But everyone was not satisfied at that time. They always felt that life was not good enough. They tried everything possible to climb the dragon and the phoenix, ask for more..."

"Now, after experiencing so many things, the family's requirements for life have also fallen steeply."

"It was not enough to eat well before, but now, as long as you can eat one good meal a day and save little savings every day, in the eyes of the family, it is already a good day to dream..."

"Although it feels sad to think of it, it's really ironic..."

When thinking of this, Charlie appeared in Wendy's mind, and she thought: "It's still Charlie who is the most practical. Even in the poorest days, he could live on the ground. When he becomes the upper class in Aurous Hill, the admiring Master Charlie, he can live with Claire without forgetting his original aspirations steadfastly..."

At this point, she took out her phone and quietly added Charlie's WeChat.

Charlie had just eaten at this time, and Qin Gang's call was displayed on the mobile interface. After connecting, he respectfully said: "Master Charlie, Aoxue told me, you asked me to have a dinner at home to entertain everyone. I don't know when will it be convenient for you?"

Charlie said, "It's already Thursday today, so we'll tentatively schedule Friday night. What do you think?"

Qin Gang said respectfully: "There is no problem with that time. Everything depends on Master Charlie's convenience."

Charlie snorted and said, "Then set it to Friday night. You can invite everyone."

Qin Gang hurriedly said, "Master Charlie, I will tell you the number of people, and see if you are satisfied with it."

"It is good."

Qin Gang then started to name the people he thought Charlie would like to have on the dinner table.

Chapter 2313

Charlie said: "Remember to invite Doris, the vice-chairman of Emgrand Group."

Qin Gang said immediately: "Okay Master Charlie, I will call Vice Doris a few moments later."

Charlie said: "Then I'd trouble you to arrange it for me."

Qin Gang immediately reverently said: "Master Charlie, there is no need for formality between you and me. If you have anything, please don't hesitate."

Charlie snorted and said with a smile: "I will come by a few hours in advance, give Aoxue some guidance, and give you a small gift by the way."

Qin Gang's excited voice trembled when he heard this. He realized that Charlie might be sending him a spring pill. With uncontrollable excitement, he blurted out: "Master Charlie! Thank you so much!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "You are polite, see you tomorrow."

"Okay Master Charlie, see you tomorrow!"

Charlie hung up Qin Gang's voice call and suddenly saw a new friend in the WeChat address book.

He clicked on it and found that it was Wendy who had sent a friend request, so he clicked to pass the verification.

Immediately afterward, Wendy sent a sentence: "Brother-in-law, I have settled the accounts on the company side. There are almost 300 courtesy ladies who are willing to cooperate with the company and will report to you especially!"

Charlie was also a little surprised by the number of people, thinking that Wendy should have done a good job, so he replied: "Very good, keep up the work."

Wendy hurriedly said: "OK brother-in-law, I will definitely go all out!"

Immediately afterward, another sentence was sent: "Brother-in-law, I have something to request to you..."

Charlie asked: "Just tell me."

Wendy said, "Brother-in-law, there are more places to spend money at home. I need half a month's salary in advance, can I?"

Charlie knew that she must have some difficulties, so he readily agreed and replied: "No problem, just say hello to the finance."

Wendy immediately sent a grateful expression, saying: "Thank you, brother-in-law!"

Chapter 2314

Charlie didn't have many thoughts about Wendy.

Originally, he was just looking at her sincerely regretful attitude, wanted to help her a little, give her some money, and let her deal with her situation.

But after discovering that she was being bullied, and also discovering that Benjamin and Mia were bullying too much, Charlie had more or fewer thoughts of eliminating harm for the people.

Therefore, he smoothly handed Benjamin's Shangmei etiquette company to Wendy to operate.

However, Charlie was still a little wary and careful about Wendy in his heart, so he gave Wendy a rule that although she had to manage the entire company, she could only get a monthly salary of 10,000.

The reason for this is to limit her income and rights and let her do things peacefully, instead of disappearing all of a sudden with the whole money.

Wendy didn't think so much. Charlie was able to help her to the present level. She was very satisfied deep in her heart. All she thought about right now was to work hard and do a good job in Shangmei etiquette.

Adhering to the idea that more is worse than less, Charlie did not tell his wife Claire this matter.

Moreover, Claire was indeed too busy recently. After eating, she ran to the study to continue working without daring to delay at all.

Claire has now begun to prepare for the renovation and bidding of the six-star hotel of the Emgrand Group. She is in a period of rising career, and she is also surprisingly ambitious. In her words, she now especially hopes to share some burden and give support to Charlie.

Seeing that his wife was off work, and had to work overtime, he felt a little distressed.

So he washed some fruits and brought them upstairs to the study.

In the study, Claire was immersed in the computer at the desk drawing a design.

Seeing her attentive, Charlie was afraid that his sudden appearance would scare her, so he coughed lightly and attracted Claire's attention.

"Ahem, Claire."

Claire heard the voice, looked back at Charlie, and smiled: "Husband, why are you here?"

Charlie walked to the front, put the fruit on the desk, and said, "I washed some fruit for you, you need to eat more. You work in front of the computer for so long every day, there will be more radiation. Eat more fruit to supplement vitamins. This can reduce radiation hazards."

Claire smiled sweetly and said, "Thank you, husband!"

After finishing speaking, she picked up the largest and reddest strawberry from the fruit bowl. She didn't eat it, but she stuffed it directly into Charlie's mouth, and said with a smile, "Husband, eat this!"

Charlie smiled and said: "I have eaten already, you can eat it yourself, don't worry about me."

Claire pretended to be angry and pouted, "If you don't eat, then I won't eat either."

After speaking, she murmured angrily: "You don't even eat when someone brings it to your mouth. This is too sad..."

Upon hearing this, Charlie hurriedly opened his mouth and swallowed both the strawberry and Claire's two fingers into his mouth. Not only that but also deliberately used a little force to bite her fingers.

Chapter 2315

“Oh!” Claire exclaimed, and then realized that Charlie had attacked her. She hurriedly pretended to be frightened and said: “Ah! I kindly fed the puppy, but I got bitten by the puppy! “

Charlie opened his mouth while eating strawberries, he said vaguely: “Okay, if your husband is a puppy, then what are you?”

Claire snorted proudly and said, “I am feeding the puppy, and of course I am the owner of the puppy!”

Charlie smiled and said, “If I were a puppy, then you would be the bone in my mouth.”

Claire smiled and said, “How can you compare people to bones like this...”

Charlie said earnestly: “Don’t you know that the puppy is the most protective of the food? A bone is in the mouth, and the sky will not loosen when the sky falls. If anyone dares to snatch it, it must fight hard!”

Seeing Charlie’s seriousness, Claire was very moved, and couldn’t help but said shyly: “If this is the case, then I will reluctantly be a bone, let you hold on to it!”

Charlie laughed and said, “Don’t just talk, eat some fruit first.”

Claire nodded, picked up two more strawberries, first stuffed one into Charlie’s mouth, and then she put the second one in his mouth, and took a bite.

Charlie looked at her computer screen and found that a very large prototype of the design had been constructed in the design software. He couldn’t help but ask her: “My wife, you have to do the design of such a big project by yourself? “

Claire said: “Not really. What I am doing now is a sketch, because there is no need to make a very detailed design plan when bidding. The main purpose is to reflect a general idea.”

“When we wait for the bid, we need to give this design plan and a more detailed decoration budget quotation from the past, but my studio now has relatively few staff. For such a large project, everyone has to move on, so I am responsible for drawing, others focus on integrating suppliers of various materials and actuarial project costs. This amount of

engineering is really huge. At least hundreds of suppliers have to be connected to thousands of single products.”

Charlie nodded and said distressedly: “Don’t be too tired. Pay attention to the combination of work and rest.”

Claire smiled and said: “Don’t worry, just these few days, after finishing these few days, package and submit the entire bidding documents, and then wait for the internal review of Emgrand Group. If it passes, I will quickly expand the recruiting team.”

After that, Claire said seriously: “If my project is completed, then you won’t have to work so hard in the future and make money alone to support the family.”

“Our family’s overall expenses are very high now, and the villa property costs are more than 100,000 a year, let alone other things.”

“Most of the profits made by my studio before have been invested in expansion, and I have never been able to subsidize the family and cannot share it for you, so this time I have to strive to win this project and make some contributions to the family!”

Charlie knows Claire’s character very well. She never cared about money, and she didn’t have any requirements for food, clothing, housing, and transportation. The reason why she wants to start a business and make money now is ultimately for her family.

So he said softly from the bottom of his heart: “My wife, thank you!”

Claire said seriously: “I want to thank you. For so long, you have been supporting us at home. My parents and I are depending on you...”

Charlie hurriedly said: “What are you talking about? It is only right for your husband to make money to support the family. For the first three years of marriage, I didn’t make a penny, so I did laundry and cook at home. You never disliked me. I now bear more. That’s nothing.”

Claire smiled and said sincerely, “The most important thing is that we can always understand and tolerate each other like this. It is more meaningful than making money. Just like before, although you didn’t make a penny, you always did housework. You’re well organized and take care of me in all aspects. This is more important than making money.”

Chapter 2316

What Charlie is most grateful to Claire for is that she has never disliked his apparent origin during these years of marriage.

After all, a person whose parents died at the age of eight, grew up in an orphanage, only has a high school diploma recognized by the state, and had nothing, almost penniless. Put it anywhere, it is definitely not a quality marriage from any angle.

However, she, the number one beauty in Aurous Hill, married him without complaint, and they are married for four years.

In the past four years, countless people have persuaded her to divorce him, and she has not wavered even once.

From this alone, Charlie was very grateful to her in his heart.

During the recent period, Charlie also wanted to find an opportunity to confess his life experience to Claire, but he was a little hesitant when he thought of the fact that his parents hadn't reported their grievances or even the cause of their parents' death could not be ascertained.

Now, all he can find out is an anti-Wade alliance.

When his parents were still in Eastcliff, the Anti-Wade Alliance did a lot of things against them, but in his childhood memory, his parents decided to leave the Wade family not because of the Anti-Wade Alliance, but because of his father Changying Wade. He had a big quarrel with his grandfather Zhongquan Wade about something.

After that quarrel, the parents decided to leave the Wade family and the family of three had to come to Aurous Hill to live an ordinary life.

But soon after coming to Aurous Hill, his parents died unexpectedly.

However, Charlie has always firmly believed that the death of his parents was by no means an accident and that there must be a murderer motive behind this.

It's just that he now has no clue as to who killed his parents.

First of all, he didn't know whether the Wade family was an enemy or a friend;

Secondly, he didn't know what role the Su family played in this matter;

Once again, he remembered that Leon said that his father had offended the Rothschild family that dominated Europe and the United States at the time, so he is not sure whether the Rothschild killed his parents.

There are wolves in the front, tigers in the back, and a fierce behemoth on the other side of the ocean. Although Charlie has some strength now, he still feels like walking on thin ice.

The Wade Family, what is known, what is hidden, what is tucked away, all assets add up to at least trillions;

The Su family not only has more assets than the Wade family, but the overall strength is stronger than that of the Wade family. Although it has suffered a serious setback recently, it still cannot be underestimated.

Trillions sound like a fantasy, but in fact, looking at the world, trillions of family assets are nothing at all.

On the global ranking of the richest people, the number one is Amazon founder Jeff Bezos, whose personal assets are equivalent to more than one trillion.

Moreover, this is only to be seen. No rich man will publish all his assets. What is published is often just the tip of the iceberg.

As for the giant-like Rothschild family, it can already be called a wealthy country in itself.

Chapter 2317

There have been countless rumors about the Rothschild family in Europe and North America for a century.

Some people say that they dominate half of Europe, some say that more than half of Europe, and even half of the United States is under their control.

They are almost everywhere in Europe and the United States. The most profitable bank is theirs, the most profitable oil refinery is also theirs, the largest shipping group is still theirs, and even the largest military-industrial enterprise is theirs.

The railway transportation that promoted the industrial revolution in Europe and the United States was also under the control of this family. As for precious minerals such as gold and diamonds, are their traditional strengths.

A rough estimate is that the entire family's assets are at least several trillion dollars.

In other words, a Rothschild has more than ten times the assets of the Wade family.

What's more frightening is that Rothschild, as an old Jewish family, has a great influence in European and American politics. The big men on Wall Street are almost all Jews. Almost all the lifeblood of America is in their hands. , Such a family can even promote a war between nations behind the scenes!

In front of these families, Charlie's current assets and strengths are not worth mentioning.

If at this time, his identity is leaked, it's hard to know what kind of storm it will cause.

Under such circumstances, Charlie really did not dare to confide in Claire.

He felt that at least she had to wait for him to figure out the cause of his parents' death, figure out whether the Wade family was an enemy or a friend, figure out whether they had a deep hatred with the Rothschild family.

Claire didn't know what the husband next to her was thinking about at this time. While eating fruit, she said with a look of longing, "Husband, if I can win this project, you won't have so much pressure in the future. Up."

Charlie said seriously: "I don't have any pressure. It's very easy to make money, so you don't need to have any pressure. If this project is too tiring, then don't participate in the bidding. It is so tiring to prepare for bidding. If you really win this project, I'm afraid it will be even more tiring."

Claire smiled and said: "If it's tiring, so be it. You can't refuse to develop because you are afraid of being tired. If the company can become bigger and stronger, I can divide a lot of work in the future and concentrate on management. In fact, It's not too tiring either. The most tiring is the studio model. As the boss and the employee, I have to do everything myself."

Charlie nodded in agreement: "This is indeed the case. The most feared thing is that the two identities get mixed together."

Claire smiled slightly and said, "Okay, you don't have to feel sorry for me. I will continue to work here. You can go back to the bedroom and rest first."

Charlie said: "Then, wife, get busy, I won't bother you, remember to call me if you need something."

.....

At the same time, the excited Qin Gang was calling the people Charlie wanted to invite one by one.

Most of these people are his old acquaintances and old friends, so they are very easy to contact. They call each other and tell everyone about the matter. Everyone is excited.

Charlie had only given medicine on a large scale once.

At that time, everyone received his favor and got a magic medicine.

Chapter 2318

This time, Charlie wanted to give the medicine again, and they were naturally full of joy.

Tailai Li, who was in Haizhou, heard that Charlie was going to treat him, and even immediately asked Zhao Hao, his friend at the Charlie Welfare Institute, to drive him to Aurous Hill overnight.

Tailai also owns a lot of real estate in Aurous Hill, so he plans to stay in Aurous Hill overnight, so as not to delay his schedule tomorrow in case of an emergency.

The main reason why he values it so much is because this opportunity is too rare in his eyes.

The only person who has not received Qin Gang's notification is Doris of the Emgrand Group.

It was not that Qin Gang had forgotten her, mainly because Qin Gang did not have Doris's contact information.

Before Charlie took over the Emgrand Group, Doris had always been the vice-chairman of the Emgrand Group.

She is not the eldest lady of a big family, nor is she a rich and powerful second generation, she is completely a very capable career woman who can climb up on her own.

Therefore, she basically doesn't mix with the so-called high society like Aurous Hill.

Like Issac, Solomon, Qin Gang, and Warnia, although she knew each other, she had never been familiar with them.

And people like Issac and Solomon had already formed a small circle around Charlie by their side.

People in this small circle all have a very good relationship with Charlie, and they know Charlie's abilities, so they regard Charlie as a standard and treat him respectfully.

So Qin Gang called Charlie and respectfully said: "Master Charlie, I have already notified everyone. Time is ok, but only Doris, this person has been very low-key, and I have never had her contact information. Do you think it is not convenient for you to give me her phone number?"

Charlie said: "Forget it, let me call her directly."

After hanging up Qin Gang's phone, Charlie called Doris.

As soon as the phone was connected, Doris asked respectfully on the other end: "Chairman, what do you want?"

Charlie couldn't help but frown slightly. Normally, Doris would call him Young Master in private. Now it's off work time, why did she call him chairman? Is it not convenient for her to speak now?

Thinking of this, Charlie also said very politely: "Deputy Doris, I want to ask if you have time tomorrow night? I have dinner and I want to invite you to come over."

Doris hesitated for a moment, and said a little apologetically: "Chairman, I'm really sorry, I can't confirm the time yet, can I reply to you tomorrow?"

Charlie was puzzled, and asked, "Deputy, have you encountered anything?"

Doris said unnaturally: "There is nothing like that chairman, but I have some guests to entertain, so..."

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Okay, let's call again tomorrow. It doesn't matter if it is inconvenient for you, we can make another appointment at another time."

Chapter 2319

At this moment, the inpatient department of Aurous Hill People's Hospital.

As the best general hospital in Aurous Hill and even the whole province, it is overcrowded at any time.

No matter which department, the beds are not available.

Not only is there a lot of people living here, but many patients also line up at home waiting for hospital beds for treatment.

In the intensive care unit of the Department of Nephrology, there is a man lying unconscious and full of tubes on the bed. He is about 50 years old.

On the side of the hospital bed, there was also a middle-aged woman of the same age.

The outside of the intensive care room is a small living room and family rest area. After all, it is the intensive care room with the best conditions. The internal layout is very similar to a hotel suite.

At this moment, two young men, one man, and one woman were standing in the meeting room.

The woman is Doris, the vice-chairman of the Emgrand Group, and across from her is a blond white man with a hooked nose.

As soon as Doris hung up Charlie's phone, the man with a hooked nose spoke to Doris with a not-so-standard Mandarin and said to her with a smile: "Doris, I think my uncle's condition will not be delayed for too long, The law also expressly prohibits the sale of organs. Now no one but I can find a suitable match for uncle."

Doris looked at him and pleaded bitterly: "Walter, I beg you to help me set up a line for the sake of classmates. How much money is needed for the kidney source you contact in the United States? As your referral fee, okay?"

The man called Walter sneered: "Doris, you don't think that I have worked so hard to make you a difference, right?"

As he said, he said very seriously: "Doris, in fact, I liked you very much when I was a classmate, but at that time, I was not financially independent and did not take over family

affairs. My family did not allow me to find a foreign woman. I dare not pursue you under their noses..."

Speaking of this, he laughed and said triumphantly: "Hahaha, but now I am married and I have just been sent to China to take charge of China's business, they can no longer control me!"

"Furthermore, the family is determined to enter the new market this time. I may stay in China for at least ten years..."

Doris frowned and asked him, "Walter, what are you trying to say?"

Walter covered his chest, pretending to be heartbroken, and said: "Doris, if I can't get you in the next ten years, I should be very lonely..."

Doris said coldly: "Walter! For the sake of our past relationship as classmates, I beg you to show respect!"

Walter smiled frivolously and said, "Sorry, I just like to go straight!"

Chapter 2320

“Doris, as long as you are willing to leave the Emgrand Group, join my company, and be my vice chairman and lover, then I will immediately let someone use my private jet to send you the kidney source. You promised me today, uncle can get a new kidney tomorrow, what do you think?”

“You are shameless!” Doris gritted her teeth and said angrily: “Walter, what is the difference between you and a selfish animal?! And you are already married and have children. Is your this act worthy of your wife and children?”

Walter curled his lips and said nonchalantly: “For people like me, marriage is only to fulfill the mission of the family. I will marry whoever the family asks me to marry. As long as I marry the woman they want me to marry, they won’t interfere in my private life.”

After that, he smiled indifferently: “As for children, it doesn’t matter. They are still young. When they grow up, I will make them realize that money is more important than anything. Then, they can understand who I am now.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Walter remembered something and hurriedly said: “Oh yes, if you become my lover, you may also get pregnant. After all, I don’t like any contraceptive measures. Besides, I always thought of a child of mixed blood, it’s a pity that the family tradition has always demanded a pure bloodline, which is really troublesome...”

At this point, Walter laughed and said triumphantly: “But, if they are illegitimate children and don’t involve inheriting the family property, they will just open one eye and close the other eye and won’t pursue too much.”

Doris roared angrily: “Walter, I really didn’t expect you to be such a shameless beast!”

Walter laughed and said: “Come on Doris, everyone is grown up, shame is a shit? Look at those people who are full of benevolence and morality every day, who is not a full-bellied male thief and pr0st!tutes?”

“If you follow me, come to work in my company, and use the real estate experience you have accumulated in the Emgrand Group and the confidential information in the Emgrand Group to help me expand the Chinese market, then I will give you twice the amount of the Emgrand Group Salary package with an extra five million in bonus every year!”

“In this way, your annual income is ten to twenty million!”

“If you can help me secretly hollow out the Emgrand Group’s industry and let me annex the Emgrand Group at a price of less than 50 billion, then I will give you 100 million at that time!”

“There is even better. When the time comes, our two offices will only be separated by a wall, and then we can quietly open up the two rooms, make a secret door, and make a set of cabinets outside the secret door.”

“In this way, I can sneak into your office at any time during working hours and spend time with you. What a perfect thing? Aren’t you moved?”

Doris stepped back, walked around Walter, walked to the door of the room, and opened the door, angrily said: “Walter, I don’t want to see you, please get out of here!!!”

Walter sneered: “Doris, you let me roll, I can roll anytime, but your father, it seems that he can’t hold on for too long, so I advise you to consider my conditions.”

Doris gritted her teeth and said, “I won’t think about it! Don’t daydream here! Get out, or I will call the police now!”

Walter spread his hands, curled his lips, and said, “Ok, ok, don’t be so excited. Although your father’s condition is very serious, you should still have one month to think about it. I have been to Aurous Hill recently. If you figure it out, You can contact me at any time!”

After finishing talking, he tidied the collar of his suit, blinked provocatively at Doris, and smiled: “My dear, then I’ll leave.”

Chapter 2321

Doris watched him leaving, her whole body shivering in anger, tears burst into her eyes instantly.

Two years ago, Doris's father had severe nephritis. Because he had Rh-negative blood, it has been difficult to find a suitable kidney source.

At that time, Doris did the matching by herself but failed to match it.

Later, it was also lucky. The relatives in her family found a successful match in Southeast Asia, and the other party was also willing to donate for a fee.

Later, Doris spent one million to solve the kidney problem for her father.

She thought that after finding the source of the kidneys, as long as she took good care of him, he could extend his father's life cycle for at least 20 to 30 years.

But she never dreamed that after only two years, severe rejection occurred in the kidney of her father's transplantation, and the kidney function dropped sharply.

He was fine before the New Year, and after the New Year, they were admitted to the hospital because of acute kidney failure.

Doctors can't find out the cause of kidney failure, and this kind of failure is completely irreversible. The only way is to find a new source of kidney and perform another transplant as soon as possible.

In a hurry, Doris raised the price to five million, but even if the money was high, she still couldn't find a suitable kidney source in a short time.

Walter, a classmate of Doris when she was studying abroad, found about this from nowhere, and then he was very enthusiastic to help her contact the kidney source from the American black market.

Walter came over today to tell Doris that the source of the kidney had been found, and that was a donor, a very young and strong guy.

But before Doris was happy about this news, Walter immediately revealed himself and made a series of extremely excessive demands.

Thinking of this, Doris was extremely depressed.

She also knew that it was almost impossible to find a suitable kidney source in such a short period of time...

At this moment, she couldn't help but think of the scene when she attended Warnia's birthday party.

Charlie took out a rejuvenating pill at the time and was bought by Tailai at a sky-high price of 2 billion. It is said that that pill not only cures all diseases but also turns decay into a miracle life.

It's a pity that the price of 2 billion is definitely not something that Doris can get...

Although her income is not low, she has always been a senior worker after all, and all her net worth is less than 100 million. How can she expect to be able to afford a 2 billion pill?

Chapter 2322

At this time, the inner door was gently pushed open.

The middle-aged woman came out and asked her, "Doris, has Walter gone?"

This woman is Doris's mother, Lethina Sun.

Doris hurriedly wiped away her tears, turned to look at the woman, nodded, and said: "Yes, mom, he's gone."

After speaking, she hurriedly asked, "Mom, how is Dad?"

Lethina sighed: "It's still like that, He's not awake."

As she said, she saw Doris just crying, so she hurried forward and asked concerned: "Doris, why are you crying? What did Walter tell you? Didn't he say that he has helped your father find the kidney source? What's next?"

Doris sighed and said in a low voice: "The source of the kidney has been found, but what he meant was that I should work for him, and at the same time be his lover..."

"What?!" Lethina suddenly widened her eyes and blurted out: "This...isn't this person your old classmate? How could he be so shameless?!"

Doris said helplessly: "I didn't expect that he would become like this a few years after graduation."

Lethina hurriedly said: "Can we give him more money? If the kidney source is 2 million, we will give him 4 million, or 6 million, as long as he can help find the kidney source and ensure that your dad can get it in time. Even if we smash the pot and sell iron, we are still willing!"

Doris shook her head and said seriously: "This Walter's father is a relatively well-known real estate tycoon in the United States. His family strength is very strong, and his assets are worth tens of billions of dollars. How can he be worthy of our money..."

Lethina cried all of a sudden, and said helplessly, "What should we do...Your father's Rh-negative blood, originally only one in hundreds of thousands of panda blood, wanted to follow him It is very rare for people of the same blood type. It is even more difficult to find

someone with the same blood type as him, with a successful organ match, and the other party is willing to donate, that's another condition..."

As she said, she sighed and cried, "The doctor said... the doctor said that your father's current condition can last up to three months. If we can't find the source of the kidney, then they can't save him!"

Doris nodded with a pained expression, and said, "Mom, don't cry, give me some time to find the source..."

Lethina couldn't hide her anxiety and sobbed: "The doctor said, your father's physical condition can wait up to 20 days. If the kidney source cannot be resolved in 20 days, even if you find the kidney source, his physical condition won't allow him to receive surgery..."

Doris nodded and said seriously: "Mom, don't worry, I will try my best to figure out a solution..."

Lethina nodded slightly, her whole body was crying.

Doris whispered at this moment: "Mom, stay here for a while, and I will go out to breathe some fresh air."

"Okay, you can go..."

Doris came out of the ward and went directly to the courtyard below the inpatient department of the hospital.

It was already night and the weather was relatively cold, and there were few people in the yard.

Chapter 2223

She took out a pack of ladies cigarettes from her pocket, took one out and put it in her mouth, and then took out a lighter, and pressed it a few times anxiously, then the flame was shot out and the smoke was lit.

Against the flames, her face was very ugly.

The cigarette was ignited, and Doris's lips lightly bit the cigarette butt and took a hard sip. The surroundings were quiet, and even the peculiar sound of tobacco being lit could be heard clearly.

Doris rarely smokes and doesn't like to smoke, but because she has been very hard at work, she is often over-tired and over-upset. At this time, smoking a cigarette can bring her some relief.

Smoke erupted from her delicate nose, feeling the stimulation of nicotine in her brain, Doris involuntarily shed two lines of tears.

In her mind, her mother's words repeated.

The window period for my father to get an organ transplant is only 20 days.

If no suitable kidney source is found in these twenty days, the father's physical function will enter the end of the decline.

In that case, his body will be so weak that it can't even support the surgical anesthetic drugs, let alone undergoing a major organ transplant operation...

This situation is much like some elderly patients with terminal cancer.

In summary: the body is very weak and the condition is very serious.

surgery? The body can't hold it;

Chemotherapy? The body can't hold it either.

In the end, there is no alternative but palliative care.

To put it bluntly, it means to give up treatment and use painkillers instead to help patients relieve their pain in the last stage of life.

Doris"s father was only in his fifties. For Doris, she couldn"t accept the death of her father at such a young age.

However, the chance of trying to save her father at the moment is so slim that it makes people desperate.

The cigarette burned out, she unconsciously lit another one, and in her mind, she remembered Walter"s words again.

At the same time, a multiple-choice question popped out subconsciously in her heart.

There are two options for this multiple-choice question.

Option a: promise Walter, change her father"s chance to survive;

Option b: Reject Walter and watch Dad pass away.

Chapter 2324

Doris"s heart was extremely painful because this was the cruelest multiple-choice question she faced in her life for more than 20 years.

.....

At the same time, Walter was sitting in a Rolls-Royce, just driving away from the People"s Hospital.

Walter"s full name is Walter Horowitz, an American, and his family is also a well-known real estate developer in the United States.

He had been classmates with Doris in the early years and had always had a good impression of Doris.

But because Walter was still under his family"s nose at the time, he didn"t dare to pursue an Asian woman grandiosely.

However, the current Walter and the student Walter have different attitudes.

He now has sufficient resources and initiative in the family, and now he has made his business in China and has begun to enter China"s real estate field, so he immediately began to release himself from the clutches of the family.

The first thing to release himself for is to reconquer Doris, an old classmate.

This is not only because he has always thought about Doris.

More importantly, Doris has made great contributions to the Emgrand Group in recent years, and her abilities have been highly recognized by the entire real estate field.

She is not only capable but also very familiar with the China Real Estate industry.

For a new American entrepreneur like Walter, if she can be used, it will not only be an excellent help but will also save many detours.

In addition, Doris also has a great value, that is, she knows all the confidential information of the Emgrand Group.

The real estate industry seems to be building and selling buildings. It does not develop any high-tech technologies or produce sophisticated equipment. It does not seem to have too much technical content or too much confidential information.

But in fact, the real estate industry has more confidential information than most industries!

Because they are very close to the relevant departments, large real estate companies often master the direction of urban planning and development to a certain extent.

For example, a certain piece of land may be planned for development in the future, and a certain area may cover rail transit in the future. These are all confidential information worth 10,000 gold carats.

In addition, every piece of land and every project must be tendered. The base of this tender is the absolute core secret. Once leaked, it will bring huge losses to the company.

Therefore, Walter's wishful thinking is to be able to put Doris in his bag and then digest the confidential information of the Emgrand Group she holds.

Then, the Emgrand Group will be hollowed out in a targeted and step-by-step manner, and finally, seize the entire Aurous Hill market.

At this moment, Walter looked at Doris's photo on the phone with a playful look, and said something in his mouth: "Doris, this time, I must completely and thoroughly conquer you!"

Chapter 2325

The next day, Charlie went out and bought a few red sandalwood jewelry boxes, which were used to store the pill to be given to everyone at night.

After all, it is a life-saving medicine in the eyes of everyone, and it has to be matched with decent packaging.

On the way home after buying the jewelry box, Charlie received a call from Issac.

As soon as the phone was connected, Issac was very excited and said: "Master! The case of illegal fund-raising by the old house owner was sentenced this morning!"

"Oh?" Charlie asked hurriedly: "So?"

Issac hurriedly said: "That man is sentenced to life imprisonment, and all his assets were confiscated to repay the defendant's arrears. So now all assets in his name will enter the judicial auction process, including your constant concern Old house."

"Very good!" Charlie immediately asked: "Issac, help me put my name on it, I want to participate!"

Issac said: "Master, rest assured, I have already signed up as a driver of mine. After all, you and your parents used to live in that house. If your name appears in the list of bidders again, I am afraid there will be someone who can figure out your identity, so can make a claim. Please don't rush it!"

Charlie said with emotion: "I didn't think about this. Then take your driver's name to participate in the auction. In any case, you have to take a photo of the house."

Issac smiled and said, "Master, don't worry, that old house has long been listed as a protected building that is prohibited from demolition. It has almost no circulation value, so the starting price is only 880,000. I don't think anyone will follow you. Even if they are robbers, the price reaches two or three million, it is estimated that it can be won steadily."

"Okay." Charlie relaxed and asked him: "When will the auction start?"

Issac replied: "It is temporarily set at 10 o'clock in the morning next Monday."

Charlie asked again: "Should I go to the court to participate in the auction or it is online?"

Issac explained: "Now judicial auctions are basically conducted online, open and transparent. I have already signed up and paid a bid deposit. I will start bidding on the judicial auction website at 10 o'clock next Monday morning. ."

"Okay!" Charlie smiled slightly and praised: "Issac, this thing is done very well, it's hard work."

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, you are too polite. These little things are all easy."

Charlie said with emotion: "For you, it's a simple effort, but for me, it means too much."

After speaking, Charlie couldn't help but feel melancholy.

Although his parents have passed away for nearly two decades, Charlie still feels heartache every time he thinks about it.

.....

At the same time, the Du family mansion.

Liona, who had been thinking about Changying's old house, also learned from the old housekeeper that the house was about to be auctioned.

She excitedly said to the old housekeeper on the spot: "Uncle Wang, please help me to sign up, I want to participate in this auction!"

The old butler nodded and said, "Okay second lady, I will arrange for someone to register for you."

Liona said: "Then work hard, I'll find if someone can help me solve these problems. I'll go back to my room and make a call."

The old butler said: "Okay second lady."

Liona walked back to her room quickly, took out her mobile phone, and called Zynn.

She knew that Zynn had gone to Australia, but she had not contacted Zynn for these two days.

Zynn was also extremely depressed because of his mood, and because he felt dull, he did not take the initiative to contact Liona and the children.

At this time, Zynn was sitting at the door of the villa, on the edge of the cliff next to the sea, staring at the sea below in a daze.

Chapter 2326

In the past few days when he came to Australia, he has been in a low mood, not only because his wife Liona wanted to divorce him, but also because after the scandal was exposed, his image in everyone's minds was subverted.

The evaluation of him by the outside world is simply the worst man in China in recent years, not one of them.

Because, not only did he mess around outside with his wife behind her back, he made an illegitimate daughter as well.

He also disguised the illegitimate daughter as a bodyguard to take her home and deceive his wife and children under their nose;

What's more, he also directed his illegitimate daughter to commit a felony overseas!

This is not over yet.

The most despised by outsiders is that in order to avoid the exposure of the scandal, he even joined forces with the Self-Defense Force to kill his own daughter.

what is this?

This is a beast who derails in marriage, hides everything from everyone, uses the illegitimate daughter as a tool of killing, and when the time comes he is ready to kill his daughter for his own benefit.

It can even be said that once a person gathers so many evils in oneself, he may not even be compared with a beast.

Even a beast looks better in certain aspects.

Although Zynn knew that all of this was the charge that the old man Chengfeng had cast on him for throwing the pot away.

But he also knew very well that once these charges were deducted on his own head, he could not get rid of them no matter what.

Whenever he thought of this, Zynn gritted his teeth bitterly.

Because he even had a hunch that he might not be able to get rid of these infamies for the rest of his life.

Zynn is indeed not a man of fame, but what he is most worried about is whether he will have the chance to inherit the Su family once he has these infamies part of his identity.

After all, he can break the jar and don't care about infamy, but the Su family can't allow that.

In the future, when the old man transfers power, he will feel that his reputation is too bad and refuse to give him the supreme power of the Su family.

In that case, half of his life's hard work would have been completely wasted.

Thinking of this, Zynn gritted his teeth!

"Why?! Why did the old thing make me take care of it?! Why did the old thing make my daughter unaccounted for, life or death, but it killed me!"

He couldn't help but insult, picked up a bottle of vodka beside him and drank more than half of it, and suddenly threw it into the rolling sea below.

At this moment, the phone rang suddenly.

The name on the phone screen made him startled.

"Wife?" Zynn was puzzled at first, then hurriedly grabbed the phone, pressed to answer, and blurted out: "Wife! so you finally call me!"

Liona said in a flat tone on the other end of the phone: "Zynn, I am calling to talk about divorce. You are now in Australia and will not be able to come back for a while, so you should entrust a lawyer to help you. Go through the relevant procedures."

Zynn did not expect that the purpose of Liona's call was to communicate with him about the divorce, and he immediately felt a burst of anger from his heart.

He couldn't help but said coldly: "Liona, as long as we haven't divorced, we still have a relationship between us as husband and wife. You ran to Aurous Hill without my consent during that crucial time, despite the fact that you were still my wife and me your husband. I didn't stop you or blame you for this. It is enough to give you face."

"But when you are in Aurous Hill, you even called me to mention the matter of divorce. Isn't it a bit too much? Do you really care about our love for more than 20 years of marriage?!"

Chapter 2327

Liona listened to Zynn's accusations, not angry, but said indifferently: "Zynn, if you have self-knowledge, you should know that you are standing in a moral depression right now. If at this time you have to forcefully seize the moral high ground, then It's really disappointing."

With those words, she continued further: "Affection is not something to fight for by mouth, but to be maintained by practical actions. I just filed for a divorce with you, and you think I don't care about love, but you are just an outsider for me now. All of your children are in their twenties. You have kept this from me for so many years. In the past, so many years, have you ever thought about our relationship as husband and wife?"

Zynn heard this, and his whole person suddenly fell into despair.

"Yes... now accusing Liona of not being affectionate is almost equivalent to slapping himself in the face... After all, he is the one who really did the wrong thing, he wronged her by committing the mistake. Ten years....."

Just when he didn't know how to answer Liona, Liona sighed slightly: "Hey, let's not talk about it, I'm calling you, just because I want to settle in Aurous Hill as soon as possible, even if I don't. To settle down, I must stay in Aurous Hill for at least a period of time, so divorce as soon as possible is also for you to consider, so as not to let others gossiping about you."

Liona didn't speak too clearly, but Zynn had already gotten the cryptic meaning of her words.

Liona meant that she would stay and settle in Aurous Hill, and if the people of Eastcliff's big family knew about this, everyone could guess why she stayed in Aurous Hill. To put it bluntly, it was for Changying Wade.

If Liona and Zynn still have a husband-and-wife relationship, then the fact that Liona settled in Aurous Hill for Changying would indeed affect Zynn's face to a certain extent.

But if the marriage ended in divorce, for Zynn, he can retain a bit of face.

Zynn was very angry, but couldn't say anything to blame or object.

He has clearly realized in his heart that he no longer has any possibility to redeem Liona, this woman is already determined to divorce him at any cost.

Thinking of this, he hated Changying even more.

“Changying Wade, the b@stard, is really lingering, even after the death in my life!”

“He has been dead for so many years and still has a profound impact on Liona.”

“That’s fine, now he even took Liona off to Aurous Hill!”

“In Liona’s eyes, this guy who has been dead for more than 20 years is much more important than me!”

Liona, who was on the other end of the phone, didn’t hear Zynn’s response for a long time, so she continued to speak: “After all, it’s better to separate our ways if we cannot get together.”

Zynn was silent for a moment, and took a deep breath: “Hey...you said, after all, it’s a couple, and we have been a couple for so many years. Let me think about it.”

Liona hummed, and said, “Call me at any time after you come up with a decision. All departments in Eastcliff are related. It is not necessary for both of us to go to divorce. As long as we coordinate, we will send a lawyer. This thing is done, the sooner the better.”

“Okay.” Zynn said: “I’ll think about it, and I will contact you as soon as possible.”

“Okay, Bye.”

.....

In the afternoon, Charlie had lunch at home, and he was about to go out with the pill he refined.

Because he agreed to Aoxue, he would go to her home to give her some guidance, so Charlie vacated the afternoon time ahead of the schedule.

In order to carry the pill, he said to his father-in-law Jacob: “Dad, do you have any plans for this afternoon?”

Jacob smiled and said, “I still go to the Calligraphy and Painting Association in the afternoon. In the evening, we have dinner with the executives of Sotheby’s Auction House.”

Chapter 2328

Charlie nodded and said, "Then you must drink at the bar tonight?"

"Yes." Jacob smiled: "You have to drink a little, what's wrong with that?"

Charlie said: "Oh yes, I have something to do in the afternoon. If it's convenient for you, Dad, let me drive the car in the afternoon."

Jacob handed the car key to Charlie without hesitation, and said, "What's the inconvenience of this, you can take it and drive. It happens that I have to drink at night. If I drive, I have to find a driver. It is much more convenient to take a taxi."

Charlie nodded and took the car key.

Claire on the side said in a convenient way: "Dad, I will go to the company for a while, so I will drop you at the Calligraphy and Painting Association."

Jacob smiled and said, "Okay, this saves a taxi fare."

After Jacob and Claire, the father and daughter had left, Charlie took the pill from the room, put it in an inconspicuous backpack, and walked away from home.

He got into Jacob's car and drove straight to Qin Gang's villa in the suburbs.

At the same time, at Aurous Hill People's Hospital, Doris went to the office of the director of the nephrology department immediately after delivering the meal to her mother and asked about the father's current condition.

Director Chen of the Department of Nephrology, who is over 60 years old, pushed his glasses and said seriously: "Doris, to tell you, your father's condition is very serious now, and the kidney in his body is now completely useless... .."

"We now have him undergo peritoneal dialysis every day and hemodialysis every other day, and his complications are getting more and more serious."

"I went to check up this morning and found that his condition today has dropped a lot compared to yesterday..."

"Yesterday, I communicated with your mother and said that there will be about 20 days of transplantation window, but after another evaluation today, the situation is not optimistic. I personally think this cycle may be shortened to about 15 days."

Having said this, Director Chen sighed and said helplessly: "There are still fifteen days left for the transplant window. Excluding the preoperative preparation time, you have up to twelve days to find the kidney source. If you can't find it, then there really is no way."

Doris's tears were suddenly uncontrollable and burst into her eyes.

She quickly wiped away the tears, and asked anxiously: "Dr. Chen, how can my father's situation have fallen so badly? His current kidney has just been transplanted two years ago. You did the transplant for him at the beginning. You said that his life will not be in danger for at least ten years, but only two years have passed..."

Director Chen said helplessly: "This situation is indeed far beyond my estimation, and I can't figure out why his kidney failure process developed so quickly this time, I also tried to check if it was a mistake. If he has taken any toxic substances, but I have not found any clues."

Doris asked: "Director Chen, will there be any toxic substances that can make people's kidneys fail quickly?"

Director Chen nodded and said: "Some traditional herbal medicines have relatively strong nephrotoxicity. For example, Aristolochia is one of them. The country has long removed this medicine from traditional medicine classics, but there are still some unscrupulous medicine practitioners. It can be effective and gives results quickly, thus it will be secretly added to the prescription, which will eventually cause severe kidney damage to the patient..."

While talking, Director Chen sighed and said: "Buying health care products indiscriminately, taking herbal medicines indiscriminately, and listening to rumors about the health regimen is also a major cause of kidney failure in middle-aged and elderly people in recent years..."

"Moreover, these middle-aged and elderly people are easily fooled by unscrupulous TV advertisements, mobile phone advertisements, and so-called health care masters, and lack the ability to distinguish between the fake and real, the good and the bad."

"There is a director of thoracic surgery in our hospital. His father has never looked down upon him as a Western medicine student, and he doesn't know how to distinguish good traditional medicine from bad medicine. He blindly believes in the health programs on TV every day..."

“Last year he felt like he had frequent urination. According to the content of the health program, he prepared a pair of traditional medicine for himself, boiled three bowls for himself every day, secretly drank it, and after drinking it for three days, he was sent to the hospital with acute renal failure.”

“If he was not brought to the hospital in the 24 hours, he would have died.”

Chapter 2329

Listening to the case described by Director Chen, Doris carefully recalled the case for a long time, and said: "Dr. Chen, before and after my father's illness, I did not see him taking any unknown drugs, nor did I see him taking self-cooked drugs or traditional medicine, let alone Aristolochia..."

After that, Doris said again: "After the last kidney transplant, he was in overall good health and had mild diabetes, so he has been taking metformin sustained-release tablets, but this medicine is very safe for the kidneys. Yes, it is impossible to cause acute renal failure..."

Director Chen nodded and said: "The Aristolochia I mentioned just now is just to give you an example. However, the ingredients that can cause acute renal failure are far more than Aristolochia, and there are many chemicals. , Organic compounds have great nephrotoxicity."

Doris asked, "Director Chen, is there any way to find out, what is the cause of my father's acute renal failure?"

Director Chen said: "I have sent your father's blood and urine to the laboratory for testing, but this series of tests is very troublesome, and it will be difficult to find a clear result for a while."

As he said, he continued: "Doris, the most urgent task now is not to find out the cause of your father's kidney failure, but to solve the problem of the kidney source as soon as possible. This is the most important thing!"

Doris sighed extremely helplessly and said dejectedly: "I have raised the price to 10 million yuan this morning, but my father has rh-negative blood. This one factor alone has eliminated more than 99% of the kidney sources."

Director Chen nodded and said seriously: "Doris, the current situation is really helpless. I have also mobilized friends I know to help you inquire all over the country, but there is still no news yet."

Speaking of this, Director Chen sighed and whispered: "Doris, I advise you to be mentally prepared..."

Doris was silent for a moment, nodded slightly, and said weakly: "Thank you, Director Chen, I know, I will think of a way..."

"Okay." Director Chen comforted: "But don't be too pessimistic. I have been in medicine for so many years and I have seen and heard many miracles. Among them are many miracles that I still can't understand..."

"Someone is declared to have only a few months of life due to advanced cancer, but after he leaves the hospital, he can face his future life with extreme optimism, and he can even spend every day as the last day. On the contrary, such people survived for three, five, or even ten years, the cancer cells in the body did not expand further. On the contrary, they seem to feel a certain strength and begin to retreat completely..."

"There is another very miraculous case that happened in our Aurous Hill People's Hospital. A patient with high paraplegia healed suddenly..."

Doris thought that Director Chen was comforting her, so she nodded slightly, but in her heart, she didn't think such a miracle might happen.

So in her opinion, the only solution now is to find the source of the kidney.

There is no other way.

.....

Coming out of Director Chen's office, Doris walked to the ward in a desperate manner.

She really didn't expect that her father's condition had already deteriorated to this level, but it would accelerate again.

The twenty-day window period suddenly became fifteen days.

She doesn't know whether this window will continue to be shortened tomorrow and the day after tomorrow.

As soon as she walked a few meters away, she suddenly received a call from Charlie.

At this moment, Charlie was on the way to Qin Gang's house, remembering that Doris had not given him a definite answer, so he called her to ask if she had time at night.

Chapter 2330

As soon as the phone was connected, Doris respectfully said: "Master, what's your order?"

Charlie smiled and said: "There is no order, just the same thing that I said yesterday. Are you free tonight? If you have time, come to Qin's home, we have a get-together. You all came to see me on the Chinese new year, but I never got time to have a meal together, I feel sorry for it."

Doris smiled reluctantly and said, "Master, what are you doing so politely with me..."

Charlie said with a smile: "Hurt, this is not a question of politeness, it is a polite exchange! I have prepared a small gift for everyone. It is not worth any money, but a small amount of care. If you have time, just Come and sit down. It doesn't matter if you don't have time. I'll give you a gift later."

When Doris heard this, she hurriedly said: "Master! How can you condescend to give me something...I'll definitely be there, give me a time and place, I will definitely be there at night..."

Charlie said: "Okay, I will send you the time and place on WeChat in a moment."

Doris hurriedly said: "OK, young master!"

After finishing speaking, she said with some embarrassment: "Master, I may not be able to stay too long, and I may have to leave early then, please forgive me in advance!"

Charlie said indifferently: "It's okay, just look at your schedule and don't delay your own affairs."

Doris breathed a sigh of relief.

In fact, with her current whole personal state, she is not interested in any dinner.

After all, her father was dying in a hospital bed. At this time, let alone rushing to the dinner, even eating, in Doris's opinion, has lost the necessity.

From last night to now, apart from drinking a few sips of water, she didn't even take a grain of rice, but she still didn't feel any hunger.

However, Charlie was her boss after all, and he was so kindly inviting, which made Doris feel that it was a bit unsuitable not to go, so he decided to sit there at night.

After making a decision, she put the phone back in her pocket and walked back.

Returning to the door of the ward, she heard the whispering sound from inside the ward. Doris felt tight and hurriedly pushed the door in. Only in the small living room outside the suite ward, her mother was sitting on the sofa crying bitterly, and Mr. Walter, her college classmate, stood in front of her mother with a smile on his face.

At this moment, Doris broke out in an instant, she angrily said: "Walter! Who let you come?! What did you tell my mother?!"

Walter turned around to see Doris coming back, smiled slightly, and said, "Doris, I came to tell my aunt that there has been a slight change in the kidney source in the United States."

Without waiting for Doris to ask further, he sighed: "Hey! Doris, rh-negative blood is too rare, and Rh-negative kidney sources are even rarer. This kidney source is now being scrambled by a French patient. , The price paid by the French is also very high, plus I have not confirmed with the donor for a long time, the donor side has already been a bit swayed..."

Doris frowned and asked coldly, "What do you mean?"

Walter smiled and said: "I mean it is very simple, Doris! This kidney source can be said to be one in a million, and the owner of this kidney source is willing to sell a kidney in exchange for cash, so as long as you agree to my terms, I can get him to undergo a kidney removal operation in the United States today, and then order someone to freeze the kidney and transport it to China, and we can transplant it to uncle tomorrow...but..."

At this point, Walter slapped his lips: "Tsk, tsks... But if you don't agree, the donor will probably be sold to the French. You know, there are only two kidneys. If he wants to survive, he has to keep at least one. If he sells one of the kidneys to the French, it is absolutely impossible for him to sell me another kidney!"

"So, you must carefully consider my conditions, because the time left for you is running out!"

Chapter 2331

Walter's words made Doris's heart suddenly tense, and the intense pressure made her feel as though she was about to suffocate.

Although she dislikes or even hates Walter's proposal to her, she also understands in her heart that the kidney source that Walter found in the United States is the only kidney source that she knows so far that can match her father's medical credentials. There is nothing else.

If this kidney source is really bought by others, then she will completely lose all hope. Doris studied in the United States that year, so she is very clear about the situation in the United States. Though the rule of law is strict, yet there are ways for people to have what they want, all they need is money and resources at disposal.

If a person wants to sell his kidney, even in a pet hospital in the United States, he can complete the operation of kidney removal, everything is very easy.

This means that if the donor finds a suitable seller, he can almost sell the kidney in one meal.

Once the kidney is removed, it will be shipped to the buyer in the fastest way.

In that case, I will have no chance...

However, Doris still couldn't make a decision in her heart.

After all, the price of wanting to keep this kidney source for her father is too great.

Even so big that she needs to sacrifice everything yourself.

Her own chastity, her own career, her own morals, and even her own life.

Seeing her struggling expression, Walter smiled deliberately and said seriously: "Doris, since it is so difficult to make a decision for you, then forget it. Don't embarrass yourself anymore. I will tell the other party, I don't want this kidney. Now, let him sell it to the French, so as to save you from being so entangled and sad, what do you think?"

As soon as the voice fell, Walter had already taken out his cell phone.

Doris blurted out almost subconsciously: "No! Walter! No!"

Walter smiled and asked, "What? Have you changed your mind?"

As he said, Walter continued with a serious look: "Doris, in fact, the conditions I gave you are really very good. You don't have to resist so much. Give me your ten years of youth, and the reward I give you, You will not be able to earn it back in 20 or even 30 years. After ten years, you will only be in your 30s. There are opportunities to start your life again with a lot of cash."

"As for the children you give me in the next ten years, if you think they will become a burden to you in the future, they can all be brought back to the United States. I can raise them."

"In this case, you will be a single woman worth hundreds of millions, even billions, ten years later!"

"In the words of ancient sages, it is a typical diamond king!"

"At that time, countless young and handsome young men in their early 20s will kneel around you like dogs. Is there anything more wonderful in life?"

Doris had no expression on her face and said nothing, but the mother on the sofa who hid her face and wept bitterly was already unbearable, covering her ears with her hands.

She wanted to drive Walter out, or even fight out, but she had the same concerns as Doris.

It was very easy to drive Walter out, but that was tantamount to closing the door for Doris's father to survive.

Using the lives of the other's relatives as a threat, Walter can be said to have achieved the ultimate.

Chapter 2332

Doris was silent for a long time and said: "Walter if I promise to be your lover and come to work in your company, can you promise me not to force me to divulge any Emgrand Group business secrets?"

When Walter heard this, he couldn't help but frown and asked: "You are a professional manager in the Emgrand Group. Why are you so loyal to this company?"

Doris said seriously: "It is the bottom line of my professional ethics!"

Walter sneered: "Doris, your value to me has three aspects. The first aspect is your body; the second aspect is your ability; the third aspect is your value to the Emgrand. In my opinion, the mastery of the core secrets of the group is indispensable for these three aspects!"

Doris gritted her teeth and asked: "Does it have to be like this Walter? I can promise you on so many nasty terms, can't you leave me with a little room for bargaining?!"

Walter laughed and said: "There is no bargaining room to leave, but the minimum principles cannot be lost. For example, I insist that none of these three aspects are indispensable, but if you have some opinions on the details of one aspect, we can discuss it."
."

Having said that, Walter smiled lightly and said: "For example, I am a person who likes children very much. According to my plan, you and I will be together for at least ten years. Give me five children, but if you think five children are too many, you can bargain with me. If you finally decide to give me three children, I think it's acceptable. This is the way I recognize the bargaining, do you understand?"

Doris immediately scolded: "Walter! You are just a beast!"

Walter said with a smile: "Thanks for the praise, my father has been teaching me, humans, be animalistic!"

"He likes the famous saying of a science fiction author: For human beings, a lot will be lost if they lose their humanity, but if they lose their animality, they will lose everything!"

"The reason why human beings can survive in such a cruel society and climb to the top of the food chain is based on animality!"

“Are cows and sheep cute? They are cute, but in order to fill their stomachs, humans have to kill them and eat meat!”

“Are foxes and minks not cute? They are also cute, but in order to withstand the severe cold, humans have to strip off their skins and make clothes!”

“Humans like sashimi, so they take meat from living seafood!”

Chapter 2333

After Walter said this, he turned and left the ward.

Doris looked at him leaving back, and her whole body trembled with anger.

Her mother Leithina walked forward with tears in her face, took her hand, choked up, and said: "Doris, forget it, give up, mom can't just watch you jump into Walter's fire pit..."

Doris's eyes were sour, tears couldn't help but burst into torrents: "Mom, Dad doesn't have much time left now...If we can't get this kidney source, within half a month, maybe..."

Leithina slapped her hand a few times. Although it was painful, she resolutely said: "Your dad and I have lived for more than 50 years. In the past 50 years, we have lived full, happy, and prosperous. The same I am also very satisfied. If your dad leaves like this, he won't have any regrets in his heart. After all, you have tried your best..."

Doris choked and said, "Mom...you tried your best, but I haven't... If I promise Walter, Dad's life will continue. If I give up this time, it will be decades from now. Here, I may always be living in guilt and unable to extricate myself... It is possible that I will not forgive myself until I breathe my last..."

Leithina asked her back: "Doris, if you save your dad in this way, your dad may not be able to forgive himself for the next few decades! You save him and let him watch you. Living in dire straits every day, this may be crueler to him than death..."

Doris hesitated for a moment, sighed heavily, and said: "Hey...Mom...Let me consider this matter again. There are still 24 hours, and I will consider it carefully."

Leithina wanted to say something, but she swallowed when the words reached her lips.

At this time, she didn't want to lead Doris too much to make a decision. After all, no matter how you choose this kind of thing, it is full of pain.

When Charlie came to Qin Gang's house, the other guests hadn't arrived yet.

The dinner time is seven o'clock in the afternoon. At this time, it is not less than two o'clock in the afternoon.

Charlie drove to the villa, Qin Gang already took Aoxue and Aodong, waiting anxiously at the door.

Qin Gang was in a very good mood today, because Charlie not only planned to host a banquet at his home today but also promised to give him a rejuvenating pill.

Charlie refined two kinds of pills this time.

One is the first to treat Jacob's disease and refining the heart-dissipating pill. This kind of pill is relatively low-level, can cure all diseases, and extend the life of the patient to a certain extent, but it does not have the rejuvenating pill to make the body get the magical effect making the user feel like twenty years old.

What he planned was to give back to everyone who came to the banquet today a blood relief pill as a gift them.

In addition, because Qin Gang asked Aoxue to give him top-quality purple ginseng that was more than four hundred years ago so that he was able to make 30 rejuvenating pills, so he prepared and gave Qin Gang one extra. A rejuvenating pill.

Charlie just stopped the car, and Qin Gang couldn't wait to greet him with his daughter and nephew, and said respectfully, "Mr. Charlie, you are here!"

Little Chili Aoxue also said very embarrassedly: "Aoxue welcomes Mr. Charlie!"

Aodong also learned something, and said respectfully, "Aodong welcomes Mr. Charlie!"

Charlie nodded lightly and said with a smile: "President Qin, today I chose to host a banquet in your house. It must have been really annoying."

Qin Gang hurriedly folded his hands and said, "Mr. Charlie, you are too polite! You can choose to come to Qin's house for a banquet. This is a blessing for Qin. If you can come, Qin's house will be splendid!"

Charlie smiled slightly, waved his hand, and said: "Okay, if you are polite, don't say anything to each other with business, let's go in and talk, and I plan to give Aoxue some guidance in the afternoon."

As soon as Qin Gang heard this, he smiled and turned away, respectfully making a gesture of invitation, and said sincerely: "Mr. Charlie, please first!"

Charlie once visited this villa of Qin's family by the lake.

Chapter 2334

Little Chili Aoxue also especially drove a speedboat and took him for a long swim on the lake.

But the weather right now is still cold, and the lakeside scenery is more or less depressed, not as lush and vibrant as when he came last time.

Therefore, Charlie said to Qin Gang in passing: "Mr. Qin, when the winters come in the villa, the vitality is a little lacking. Don't look at the trees and grassland that are only temporarily withered, but in terms of reality, these must be regarded as dead objects. , So it's better not to live here before the beginning of the spring. It will have a little impact on your body and fortune."

When Qin Gang heard this, he immediately said, "Oh! Thank you, Mr. Charlie, for reminding us that if this is the case, we will move back to the city tomorrow!"

Aoxue subconsciously said: "Dad! Why don't we go to Tomson's community to buy a villa! Not only is the place big, but you can also be a neighbor with Mr. Charlie!"

Qin Gang smacked his lips and muttered: "It's indeed a good idea, but the Tomson First-Class villas were all sold out when they were on sale for the first time. I don't know if anyone resells them yet. I'll let people find one for us!"

Aoxue said with joy, "That's really great!"

After that, Aoxue looked at Charlie and asked, a bit ashamed: "Mr. Charlie, if we move to Tangchen First Grade, will we not bother you?"

Charlie smiled and said, "How could it happen? If you really move in, it would be a good thing. We can be neighbors."

As soon as Qin Gang heard Charlie express his attitude, he immediately relieved himself and said with a smile: "Since Mr. Charlie has said so, then I will pay attention to it in these two days!"

Aoxue was naturally extremely happy in her heart.

In fact, she didn't want to live in such a remote mansion. The main reason for living here was that there was a very complete exercise room. No matter the size of the facilities,

it was a lot better than those professional exercise rooms in the city. Inferior if one would ask her about those in the city.

However, if there is a chance to be a neighbor with Charlie in the future, it doesn't matter if there is no such a good practice room!

While talking, Charlie walked into the living room accompanied by three members of the Qin family.

Qin Gang invited Charlie to sit down on the sofa, and then personally brewed a cup of fine black tea for him.

"Mr. Charlie, this tea was especially found by someone from Wuyi Mountain. The quality is excellent. Please have a taste."

Charlie nodded, took a sip of tea from the teacup, and said with a smile: "The tea is sweet, sweet and smooth in the mouth, with a lingering fragrance. It really is a good tea!"

Qin Gang said hurriedly, "Since Mr. Charlie likes it, I'll bring you two boxes to taste later!"

In fact, the tea maker Jin Junmei, whom Qin Gang asked in-person to find, made ten boxes of black tea last year.

Among them, Qin Gang bought two and a half boxes at a high price, accounting for a quarter of the share.

Originally, this was Qin Gang's plan to keep for a whole year of rations. Now he has drunk four or two, and there are about two boxes and one or two left, but when Charlie liked it, he didn't hesitate to prepare to give them all at once to him.

Of course, Charlie never took other people's things for nothing, put down the teacup, and then reached out from the pocket of his coat and took out two small boxes of red sandalwood.

Qin Gang saw the two wooden boxes in Charlie's hand, nervously, and didn't even stop breathing consciously. He held his breath and looked forward to the contents of the two wooden boxes...

He knew that with Charlie's unique personality, there must be one of these two wooden boxes, which contained the rejuvenating pill that made his soul linger and dreamed of!

“Humans like foie gras, so they fill the goose’s stomach with food!”

“Humans hate mice, so they will kill them all!”

“Humans hate mosquitoes, so they will invest huge sums of money to develop various poisons that are only effective against mosquitoes!”

“This is animality!”

“To put it bluntly, all creatures with animal qualities are beasts! All beasts!”

“So, to me, the beast doesn’t mean anything to degrade, on the contrary, it is a kind of compliment to me!”

As he said, he stared at Doris with a sneer, and said, “Doris, for the sake of the fact that we are classmates, I will help you again!”

“Later, I will let my subordinates in the United States pay the kidney donor US\$20,000 as a deposit, and let him keep the kidney for me for 24 hours!”

“This is the last 24 hours for you to make a decision!”

“After 24 hours, if you still don’t accept my terms, then prepare a funeral for your father!”

“At that time, I will definitely buy the best wreaths in Aurous Hill and deliver them to the funeral home myself!”

Chapter 2335

Under Qin Gang's gaze, Charlie handed the two wooden boxes to him and said: "Mr. Qin, the two pills in here are my little gift for you. The one on the right is slightly larger. Some, slightly darker in color, are the blood-dissipating heart-saving pill I gave you before; as for the slightly smaller and brighter pill on the left, it is the newly refined rejuvenating pill this time."

Qin Gang's excited completely has nothing to add, and he tremblingly said, "Master...Master Charlie...How can I, how can I be worthy to be given you such a precious rejuvenation pill? , This... this... if this Rejuvenation Pill is put on the market for auction, let alone sell for two or three billion, it's really... it's too expensive..."

Although Qin Gang had great expectations for the Rejuvenating Pill, he knew deep down that the value of the Rejuvenating Pill was too high and expensive, and it was far from comparable to the 400-year-old purple ginseng he gave to Charlie.

Therefore, when Charlie took out the Rejuvenation Pill, Qin Gang retreated a little deep in his heart.

This also reflects Qin Gang's character in some ways.

If it is someone who only knows to take advantage, someone who gives such a valuable item will naturally accept it without hesitation, so as not to regret it.

But if it is this kind of person who knows the courtesy, then he is receiving a gift from others. The precious thing is the first thought that comes to mind in the depths of his heart. It is how he should repay the favor.

The Qin family is very rich, and their assets add up significantly, but they are tens of billions.

Most of these assets are real estate, as well as the market value of the company, and the real cash that can be freely disposed of is actually only a few hundred million.

If Qin Gang is really going to spend two billion in cash to buy a rejuvenating pill, he will feel that he has more than money but not enough current capacity.

Now that Charlie gave him such an expensive pill, he was unavoidably panicked deep in his heart.

Seeing his tangled expression, Charlie smiled slightly, and said: "Mr. Qin, how much money the rejuvenation pills can sell for, is not something you need to care about, because I refine things like the rejuvenation pills, and they are not made for making money."

"Since this period of time, I have also taken out a batch of Rejuvenating Pills, but you also know that the only one that was really sold was Li Tailai's one. The rest were basically given to friends or accidents that happened to them. It's time to take it out for help."

Speaking of this, Charlie continued: "The most important single medicinal material for refining the Rejuvenating Pill is the best purple ginseng that is more than a hundred years old. The best purple ginseng you sent with Aoxue last time is of better quality than my last time. The photos taken at the auction are even better, so I will assume that you used that super-quality purple ginseng as a stock."

After Charlie said, he couldn't help but smile and said: "So, you can be regarded as one of the shareholders of this batch of Rejuvenating Pills. Now, this Rejuvenating Pill is the return of your shareholding. Why are you embarrassed to accept it? What about taking it and saying nothing?"

As soon as Qin Gang heard this, his whole body was moved deep in his heart.

He knew very well in his heart that the reason why Charlie said this was to take his feelings into consideration so that he could accept this rejuvenation pill more comfortably.

Moreover, he also realized that after Charlie finished saying this, he was not as entangled as he was just now.

Of course, he is also very clear that the reason why Charlie said that he was buying shares was to save his own face. He offered purple ginseng by himself, but in fact, there was no such thing as buying shares.

You know, the price of such a premium purple ginseng is about four to five million at best.

Chapter 2336

The reason why the sky-high price of 100 million was sold at the auction last time was entirely because Charlie deliberately confronted Fredman Xiao and forced the price up.

Even if it is really a shareholding, the cost of four or five million cannot be exchanged for a return of two or three billion. Therefore, anyway, Charlie can give him a rejuvenation pill, which is indeed a great favor.

Thinking of this, he immediately got up, stepped forward, fell to his knees, clasped his fists in his hands, respectfully said: "Master Charlie's great kindness is unforgettable, please accept it next time!"

Charlie supported him with one hand and said with a smile: "Take the pill and put it away quickly. Of all the people I invited today, you are the only one who has the Rejuvenation Pill, so please keep it secret from me. Don't let other people know, or I'm afraid everyone will think too much."

Qin Gang nodded immediately, and said firmly: "Master Charlie, don't worry, I will die, but will not disclose this to anyone."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly urged Aoxue and Aodong: "You two listen to me, don't divulge half of the word about Rejuvenation Pill, do you understand?!"

Aoxue and Aodong said at the same time: "Understood!"

Qin Gang looked at Aodong and said earnestly: "Aodong, you kid have been in trouble before and even went to hang out with Yu Jinghai from Hong Kong, so you must take this warning seriously and remember what I just said, understand?"

Aodong didn't dare to say half a word, and immediately said: "Second Uncle, I know, don't worry, if I dare to disclose half a word to the outside world, let Master Charlie chop me to death!"

Qin Gang was satisfied and said to Charlie: "Master Charlie, Aoxue has always respected you very much. You can rest assured that although this kid Aodong used to be a jerk, he is indeed much more honest during this period. You don't have to worry..."

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "After you have gone, Mr. Qin, quickly put this rejuvenating pill in the safest place in your villa. As for me, the reason why I came so early is to give Aoxue some more guidance. So I won't waste time here."

Qin Gang said immediately, "No problem, Master Charlie!"

After that, he turned to look at Aoxue and said, "Aoxue, you can take Master Charlie to the practice room."

Aoxue was ashamed and happy, and nodded quickly: "Master Charlie, please come to the practice room with me."

Charlie nodded, got up, and went to her practice room with Aoxue.

When Aoxue came to the practice room, she said to Charlie: "Master Charlie, I have been practicing diligently recently, but I always feel that the overall progress is very slow, and it is almost impossible to make any obvious progress. Did you remember the last time? The effect of the pill is so strong that I can no longer improve my strength by practicing now?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "The Sanda fighting skills you usually practice are like a 5-year-old child who needs to hold a basketball with both hands to practice shooting, and that pill is equivalent to let you have it all at once, all the abilities of NBA players. In this case, if you still practice basketball in the same way as a five-year-old kid, it will not greatly improve your overall strength. On the contrary, it will be a difference to your current ability. This is a huge waste."

Aoxue nodded and sighed: "You said Master Charlie, I did feel this way recently. I always feel that with my current physical fitness, continuing to practice Sanshou fighting skills is a bit wasteful, but I don't know except, apart from these fighting skills, what else can I practice..."

Charlie nodded and smiled: "That's why I came here early today. I want to change the direction of your martial art to a new route!"

Chapter 2337

“Change to a new route?!”

Aoxue couldn’t help exclaiming: “Master Charlie, what do you mean by changing the route? Is it... letting me practice judo, taekwondo or something?”

“Of course not.” Charlie smiled deeply and said seriously: “Whether it is our country’s ordinary traditional martial arts, or taekwondo, jeet-Kwon-do, Sanda, fighting, boxing, they are all things on the same road. If you change back and forth between them, you can only change the direction at best, and it is impossible to talk about completely changing to a new route.”

Aoxue asked incomprehensibly: “Master Charlie, what you said, I don’t understand. These events are common competitive martial arts events now. If I don’t practice these, what should I practice?”

Charlie said calmly: “Have you heard of Neijiaquan?”

“Inner family boxing?!” Aoxue asked dumbfounded: “Could it be...is it the core and most secret boxing techniques of those top martial arts families?”

Charlie smiled and said, “Yes.”

Aoxue blurted out: “Master Charlie...I have heard of China’s four major martial arts families. It seems that each family has its own set of internal martial arts techniques. The secret is known, only by the direct blood relatives of the family, it is impossible for outsiders to learn even if they spend more money, I... can I have such an opportunity?”

In Aoxue’s view, Neijiaquan was not something she had the opportunity to practice.

This kind of internal boxing technique is the secret of the top martial arts family, and it is also the core of the family’s survival. It is like a secret formula of medicine, and it is absolutely impossible to disclose to outsiders.

Therefore, even if Qin Gang already has a net worth of tens of billions, his daughter Aoxue can only practice fighting and Sanda, a popular and common item.

A martial arts family which mastered internal martial arts, in the martial arts field, even the very top hand.

And such a family is far beyond the control of a family of the size of the Qin family.

The four major martial arts families in China depended on almost all trillion-level top families. Even if they survived by these top families, the martial arts family would never give up their internal secrets fist, because this is what they cannot do. The key to standing tall cannot become a common secret.

However, in Charlie's eyes, the internal martial arts that martial arts people highly respected was worthless.

In the "Nine Profound Sky Classics", just a variety of different levels of internal martial arts, at least a few hundred types are recorded, and these are just some very low-end martial arts.

In fact, the truly powerful exercises are not internal martial arts at all, but real energy and spiritual energy.

If voltage and current are used to measure the gap between Neijiaquan and True Qi and Aura, then Neijiaquan is like an ordinary AA battery. The voltage is only 1.5 volts and the current is very small.

Compared with the aura of the inner family boxing method, Zhenqi is equivalent to UHV electricity, which can start at 500,000 volts, even millions of volts.

The gap in this is simply a world of difference.

Therefore, Charlie didn't even see the inner boxing technique in the "Nine Profound Sky Classics".

It was just that he found that Aoxue could not find a suitable boxing method to practice right now, so he suddenly thought of these inner boxing methods and planned to choose one from them and let Aoxue practice.

So, he smiled and said to Aoxue: "I happen to know a kind of inner family exercise that is very suitable for girls to practice, called "Four Elephant Palm". If you are interested, I can teach you?"

When Aoxue heard this, she was shocked and speechless!

Although she doesn't know what kind of inner family practice this "Four Elephant Palm" is, as long as it is in the category of inner family boxing, it is a priceless treasure!

Chapter 2338

And Charlie is now willing to teach this priceless treasure to her, what a gift this is.

Seeing Aoxue not speaking, Charlie smiled and asked her: "Why, don't you like it? Would you like to change it?"

"No, no, no!" Aoxue's eyes were tearful, and she waved her hand quickly: "Master Charlie, I don't dislike it. I just think it's incredible...For many martial arts families, inner martial art is a tradition. The treasure of the family is the foundation of the family's foothold. It will never be passed on to outsiders, and many of them are only passed on from men to men. How are you willing to teach such a precious inner family boxing technique to me..."

Charlie smiled and said: "In the eyes of others, this kind of internal martial arts may indeed be very precious, but in my eyes, it is really nothing. You should practice this "Four Elephant Palm" first. If you think of it someday not longer worthy of your strength, I will give you another one."

What does the so-called "Four Elephant Palms" mean? Charlie didn't know who left the inner boxing method. He only knew that this inner boxing method was more suitable for girls to practice in the records of the "Nine Profound Sky Classics".

Moreover, in the record, the "Four Elephant Palm" was divided into nine layers, and the exercises were also divided into nine parts from one to nine. So Charlie wrote the first layer and handed it to Aoxue.

This is not Charlie stinging, but this kind of inner strength mental method, like a student's textbook, different grades correspond to different grades of textbooks.

If a person is about to enter the elementary school from pre-kindergarten, the best way is to study the textbooks for the first semester of the first grade.

If at this time, all the textbooks for the entire 9-year compulsory education were thrown to her, it would make her lose her priority, interest, and patience.

Therefore, Charlie's idea is to give her the first layer of "Four Elephant Palm" first and let her enter the door of the internal family boxing first. If she practices well and makes rapid progress, then he will give her the second layer. she was ready for that.

For Aoxue, the mentality of “Four Elephant Palms” almost opened the door to a new world in her cognition.

She carefully looked at the whole set of mental methods and said falteringly: “Master Charlie, I...I don’t seem to understand...There are so many names of acupuncture points and meridians. What does that mean?”

Charlie smiled slightly and explained: “The biggest difference between the inner boxing and the outer boxing is that there is an extra qi from the inside.”

After that, he said earnestly: “As the so-called internal practice, one breath, external muscles, and bones, the most important thing in the internal family boxing is the qi in the body.”

Aoxue hurriedly asked him: “Then how can I take a breath inside? I can’t perceive the existence of those acupuncture points and meridians...”

Charlie smiled and said: “Ordinary people can’t perceive it. It’s not that one doesn’t have this ability, but that one can master how to perceive meridians and acupuncture points.” After that, Charlie asked her: “Have you ever heard of a stunt or acrobatic performance called ventriloquism?”

Aoxue hurriedly asked, “Venus? Is it the way to speak with your stomach without moving your mouth?”

Charlie nodded: “Yes! That’s it!”

Aoxue hurriedly said: “When I was young, my father took me to a ventriloquism show in a circus. The performer held a doll in his hand, and then he could talk to his own doll. When he talked, he would talk to ordinary people. Just open his mouth to say, but when he needs a doll to speak, he will close his mouth. In abdominal language, it felt quite magical...”

Charlie smiled and said: “In fact, abdominal language does not mean really speaking with the belly, but after he learns to master the breath, he presses the breath down into the abdominal cavity and then uses the breath in the abdominal cavity to drive the vocal cords to produce sound. Mouth and tongue not moving at all.”

Aoxue exclaimed: “Ah?! This is too difficult, right?”

Charlie smiled and said: “We ordinary people will definitely think that this kind of thing seems to be difficult because when we speak, we can’t feel where the so-called breath is,

but after you study and practice breath for a period of time, then you can master the breath.”

“At that time, you can naturally control your breath to sink into the abdominal cavity, or sink into the core!”

Chapter 2339

Listening to Charlie's metaphor, Aoxue seemed to understand a little bit.

She asked curiously: "Master Charlie, as long as I practice hard, can I feel the presence of breath and guide the breath to move in my body?"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "Yeah! Don't you think how profound this thing is? Just like ordinary people singing, open your mouth and sing, and professional singers can control their breath and use their own Part of the body which comes to participate in the resonance of the voice when singing."

"Some singers can resonate in the head cavity, while others resonate in the thoracic cavity and abdominal cavity. In fact, it is not something mysterious at all. As long as you find the right and appropriate method and practice hard, you can rewind and unwind freely."

Aoxue said with excitement, "Thank you, Master Charlie! I will practice hard and never let Master Charlie down!"

Charlie smiled with satisfaction, nodded, and said: "You must practice well. If you can practice the inner boxing technique to a certain level, then it is possible that in the future you will also be a master of the school itself."

Aoxue stuck out her tongue and said seriously: "I dare not expect to start a school. As long as I cannot let Master Charlie disappoint, it will be my greatest satisfaction!"

Charlie nodded and said: "Okay if you have this determination, this thing would not be effective in a day or two, let alone the internal martial arts, even if you are a ventriloquism performer, it may take a year or two to practice. Getting started, so you have to be calm, don't rush, don't be impatient."

Aoxue immediately promised: "Master Charlie, don't worry, I will control my emotions, fight steadily, and never be impatient!"

Charlie smiled and said, "That would be the best!"

After that, Charlie began to help Aoxue and gradually familiarized her with the mental skills of "Four Elephant Palms."

After five o'clock in the afternoon, Qin Gang ran over to Charlie and said, "Master Charlie, Issac, Mr. Issac, and Orvel are here and are drinking tea in the living room. Would you like to come out and sit?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Okay, I'll come over in a while."

After finishing speaking, he said to Aoxue: "Aoxue, you have already practiced for the afternoon, you can just stop here today."

Aoxue was sweaty and tired at this time, so she nodded and said, "Okay Master Charlie, then you go have tea first, I will go back to the room and take a shower before coming down."

Charlie nodded, and then went to the living room with Qin Gang.

In the living room, Issac and Orvel just sat down.

When Charlie came in, the two immediately stood up and respectfully said: "Hello Master Charlie!"

Both Issac and Orvel knew Charlie's identity and knew that he was the young master of the Wade family. In private, they called him young master, but as long as there were other people around, their title to Charlie would be changed to Master Charlie...

Charlie nodded lightly with the two of them and smiled: "You two talked early enough. Did you come here together?"

Orvel smiled at this time: "Master Charlie, I happened to be working near the hotel of Mr. Issac, so I made an appointment with him and came over together."

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "By the way, Orvel, I have handed over Benjamin's Shangmei etiquette company to my wife's cousin. Do you know this?"

Chapter 2340

Orvel hurriedly nodded and said, "Master Charlie, I know about this. Abner that ba\$tard has already told me. I slapped him twenty times as punishment for helping Benjamin to abuse people. I have warned him. If he dares to participate in anything that pushes the good into a pr0stitution, I will abolish him!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "From now on, I will say hello to your brothers in the underground world. Everyone will eat together and work in unison, but there must be some morals. P0rn, gambling, and drugs are a red line and you must not touch it. , No matter how much money, you can't touch!"

Orvel hurriedly said: "Master Charlie, don't worry about this. I have already told my subordinates. This time I heard about what Benjamin did in the etiquette company. I also told my subordinates especially. Whoever dares to engage in this kind of stuff under my nose, I will definitely not forgive him!"

Charlie was satisfied and said: "By the way, my wife's cousin, what etiquette needs you usually have, you can take care of her business, but don't be too exaggerated. Wendy used to have a flamboyant personality. I'm afraid she will be overwhelmed after gaining power."

Orvel nodded, "Okay Master Charlie, I'll see to it!"

After finishing speaking, he also asked with some doubts: "Master Charlie, haven't you and your sister-in-law always been very troubled? I remember that she seemed to have a bad attitude towards you before, and she was awkward with you when she followed Fredman Xiao. Why did you take care of her?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Knowing mistakes can make corrections. It's great to be good. But if they never consider reforming lustful self, I will save them for their lives and let them reform in Changbai Mountain."

After listening to Orvel, he nodded gently and exclaimed: "Master Charlie, you are always open and face anyone who has offended you before and give them a chance to reform. Orvel admires your heart. !"

Issac couldn't help but sighed: "Yeah, Master Charlie, as someone else, with your strength, when facing these dregs, I'm afraid I will just kill him."

Charlie shook his head: "If a person is not guilty of death, but wants to punish him with death, that would be too much force."

"The beggars gang Nanshan"s gang has lost all their consciences. They really deserve to die, but Regnar is certainly not guilty of death punishment, this is what I think.

"Yongzheng, Changming, and the son, although arrogant and defiant, they did not commit any capital crimes. If I kill them, how will I convince others in the future?"

Having said that, Charlie sighed slightly and said sincerely: "I hope that my strength will continue to improve, and I also hope that my lineup will get stronger and stronger. Since I want to expand my lineup, I must be clear about rewards and punishments and be served by virtue. People, otherwise, how can we make everyone willing to use themselves for me?"

Orvel clasped his fists and said with emotion: "Master Charlie is right, Orvel has been taught!"

As he was talking, Qin Gang brought in Wei"s Pharmaceuticals, now Wei Liang, the general manager of Jiu Xuan Pharmaceuticals.

Before Wei Liang arrived, he respectfully clasped his fists and said, "Hello, Master Charlie!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "We are talking about the Wei family, you are here."

Wei Liang asked curiously: "Master Charlie, are you talking about the Wei family? What are you discussing, if I may know?"

Charlie said lightly: "It"s just chatting, talking about your father and your half-brother. I said that the reason why the two of them were sent to Changbai Mountain was mainly that they should not die."

Wei Liang couldn"t help but nodded and said, "Master Charlie, you are a loving and righteous person. My father has always looked down upon my mother"s birthplace and the Changbai Mountain where I grew up. You let him go to Changbai Mountain for the rest of his life. For him, it is the best punishment!"

Charlie nodded slightly, and then said, "By the way, Wei Liang, I haven"t spared any time recently to ask you, what is the sales volume of Jiuxuanweisan during this time?"

Chapter 2341

Hearing that Charlie asked about Jiuxuanweisan, Liang Wei immediately became excited and blurted out: "Master Wade, Jiuxuanweisan has now occupied the entire Japanese, Korean and Southeast Asian markets. After we have incorporated Kobayashi Pharmaceutical, Kobayashi's original Many production lines are now fully operational and are fully producing Jiuxuanweisan. Except for Asia, we are now hoarding goods and are preparing to enter the European and American markets next month!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and asked with a smile: "The European and American markets should have been resistant to Oriental herbal medicine? Are you confident?"

"Yes!" Liang Wei said without hesitation: "Although Europe and the United States are the birthplaces of Western medicine, Europe and the United States are also the main forces in alcohol consumption. The top 20 countries in per capita alcohol consumption are all European countries. And in several countries in Australia and South America, the annual per capita alcohol consumption is more than ten liters! This is the first echelon with the highest per capita alcohol consumption."

"Then the second echelon represented by the United States, Canada, Japan, and South Korea, the annual per capita alcohol consumption is about seven or eight liters."

"Because of the high alcohol consumption in these countries, the proportion of stomach and liver diseases is also very large. Jiuxuanweisan has no toxic side effects, is extremely convenient to take, and has a quick effect. It has a very good protective and repair effect on the stomach. Once the drug is on the market, the first wave of users will be those who drink alcohol."

"Once we gain a reputation among these user groups, we will soon sweep across Europe and America!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "In this case, we can start with restaurants, bars, and hotels, and then send a local push team to do free trials at the entrances of bars and restaurants in major European and American cities. Be less controllable and make sure that they can feel the effect, but the effect cannot be maintained for a long time. In this way, after several rounds of promotion, we can immediately absorb these long-term drinkers and they can become our diehard users."

When Liang heard this, he hurriedly said, “Master Wade, your method is really good! Start with the group that needs Jiuxuanweisan most. It hits their pain points and makes them inseparable from Jiuxuanweisan, and even Jiuxuanweisan is regarded as a magical medicine. In that case, our reputation will immediately rise!”

Having said that, Liang quickly said, “I will call a meeting of management staff tomorrow to quickly decide on a detailed plan for ground-level promotion in the European and American markets!”

Charlie nodded with satisfaction and smiled: “European and American economies are relatively developed. The price of Jiuxuanweisan must keep up. In my opinion, it’s priced at 800 per box. This method is used by shark pharmaceutical companies. The sky-high prices of medicines are used to make more dents in our money. Those special medicines cost tens of thousands a month when they come to this country. In the future, we need to reverse this trend.”

Liang smiled and said, “Master Wade, I think it’s okay to set a higher price, but the key is that we have to find a way to prevent them from buying at the Huaxia market, and then go to the European and American markets to sell! In this case, the major portion of the money will be collected by the dealers.”

Charlie smiled slightly and said, “This is simple. In any country, the Jiuxuanweisan in the future must be purchased in limited quantities. One person with a valid certificate one month at most one box can be purchased. The source of goods must be strictly controlled. That means to prevent the collocation of goods is to learn from the tobacco industry. All medicines must have a corresponding regional code when they leave the factory. At the same time, they must be checked regularly to ensure that there will be no collocation of goods between regions or between countries. The condition of the items must not compromise.”

Liang hurriedly said, “Okay Master Wade, I have written it all down!”

Charlie added: “In addition, we must strictly supervise dealers and sign clear contracts. Anyone who dares to stock up the items and sells them at super-high prices will immediately see a cancellation of his dealer certificate and let him pay a large amount of damage money. If he pays, he will go bankrupt in a lawsuit!”

Chapter 2342

“In short, there must be no such thing as a price-raising situation like Moutai med! The official retail price of a bottle of Moutai is 1499, but ordinary people have no chance to buy it at this price, and when the dealer sells out, it costs at least two thousand. On July 8th, it’s even higher during the New Year and holidays. Isn’t this just showing that consumers are pitted?”

Liang immediately stated: “Master Wade, don’t worry, I will strictly prevent similar things from happening to Jiuxuanweisan! If any dealer dares to stock up and raise the price, I will immediately disqualify him and pursue legal action responsibly. We will never Tolerate!”

Charlie nodded with satisfaction, and said: “After the Jiuxuanweisan Dispersion is fully deployed in the European and American markets, the alcohol industry in Europe and the United States will surely usher in rapid development.”

Liang agreed and said, “Yes! Many drinkers in Europe and the United States are highly dependent on alcohol. If Jiuxuanweisan goes on the market, it is equivalent to reducing the damage caused by alcohol to their bodies. Drinking too much alcohol, especially the stomach, is the least of the effects. Comfortable, Jiuxuanweisan just solved their problem easily.”

Having said that, Liang couldn’t help sighing: “Master Wade, it would be better if we could launch a liver-protecting product along the way! Nourishing the stomach and protecting the liver, this is simply an essential medicine for European and American drinkers!”

Charlie smiled and said, “You will first push Jiuxuanweisan to the European and American markets. After a while, I will come out with a prescription for liver protection tablets. Then we will focus on nourishing the stomach and protecting the liver!”

Isaac smiled and said, “Master Wade, if you sell the pill you refined, the market will be even bigger! You don’t need a rejuvenating pill, as long as the blood-saving pill before. If you dilute the effect of the medicine to 10%, it is estimated that it will be sold out like hotcakes!”

Charlie nodded slightly, and said, "If this medicine is really sold, the sales volume will certainly be good, but this medicine cannot be mass-produced through normal pharmaceutical equipment, so the production capacity cannot be increased, and there are no mass sales production conditions."

"So..." Isaac said with some regret: "Nowadays, many drugs on the market have a little effect on prolonging life, but they have been fired to a very high price by those rich people. The Angong Niuhuang Pill produced in the decade has now been fired to more than one hundred thousand pills, but in fact, this medicine only cures heat and detoxification, high fever convulsions, and stroke coma. It doesn't possibly prolong life, but everyone thinks this thing as something amazing, so the price is very high."

Charlie nodded and laughed: "The medicine is mainly in small quantities. In addition, some of the raw materials are coming from the protected wild animals and are no longer allowed to be used. So it seems to be a rare commodity, but in terms of effect, there is nothing left. Not allowed."

As he was talking, the Qin family ran over quickly and said, "Master, Mr. Song family, and Miss Warnia are here!"

Qin Gang hurriedly stood up and said to Charlie, "Master Wade, President Issac, Orvel, please be seated, I will go out to meet Mr. Song and Miss Song."

Chapter 2343

Since Tianming Song and Honor Song's murder plans plotted against Warnia were revealed, and they were thrown into the diamond mine in Sierra Leone, Africa by Charlie, Warnia's position in the Song family has been unprecedented compared to before. Due to further consolidation of power.

In the past, it was only Elder Song who sincerely supported her. Now, no one in the entire Song family dared to disobey her.

The main reason was that Warnia had Charlie's strong support. Even Tianming and Honor failed to bring Warnia down. The other Song family members knew themselves and did not dare to move similar thoughts in their minds.

After all, if you want to bring down Warnia, you must first bring down Charlie.

Otherwise, the fate of Tianming and Honor is a lesson for others.

In the past few days, although Father Song often feels sorry for the siblings in the family, when he thinks that Warnia is safe, Tianming and Honor have also recovered a dog's life, he is relieved a lot.

For Warnia, the happiest thing today is to see Charlie again.

Since she returned to the Song family and took home the lord position again, she has never had a chance to see him again. Not only is Charlie involved in many affairs every day, she is also very busy with her own.

With the help of Charlie, the Song family negotiated cooperation with Nippon Steel, and they obtained very favorable terms. So Warnia was ready to strike while the iron was hot, quickly settle all matters related to the cooperation, and then fully promote the project. So this period of time has been devoted to that task at hand.

At this moment, the thought of seeing Charlie soon made Warnia's mood a bit uncontrollable, exuding excitement.

For this reason, she was specially dressed up today, not only wearing her favorite clothes but also bringing the diamond bracelet that her mother left to her before her death.

This string of diamond bracelets was lost and recovered by Charlie after helping her to break the Feng Shui dilemma.

This bracelet was originally seen by Warnia as a memorial left by her mother.

But now, it has another meaning in her mind: it is the beginning of the intersection between her and Charlie and their lives.

At this time, Qin Gang greeted them quickly, and said very politely: "Oh, Mr. Song and Miss Warnia, I'm so honored to welcome you from here!"

Mr. Song hurriedly said, "Why Mr. Qin should be so polite? It is actually our honor to come to see you at your house. Thank you for receiving us." Qin Gang said hurriedly, "My pleasure! Come in!" Warnia asked at this moment: "Mr. Qin, is Master Wade here?"

Qin Gang smiled. Said: "Master Wade has arrived, and is chatting with President Isaac, President Wei, and Orvel."

Warnia nodded gently, feeling even more excited.

As Qin Gang came to the living room, Charlie saw the Song family patriarch and grand progeny coming in, so he stood up, smiled, and greeted the two of them: "Father Song, Miss Song."

While talking, Warnia came closer and Charlie looked at her. , Could not help but sigh in his heart: "Warnia is indeed a superb beauty. After being so meticulously dressed, her temperament is not lost to anyone."

Father Song stepped up to the front and said respectfully: "Master Wade! thank you for hosting a banquet. The old man is really grateful!"

Charlie said with a smile: "You don't have to be so polite, come here, please sit down."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly ordered Orvel: "Orvel, please serve Mr. Song and Miss Song some tea."

Orvel said hurriedly: "OK Master Wade!" After speaking, he quickly took out two more teacups and filled them with tea.

Chapter 2344

Warnia subconsciously sat beside Charlie.

When Orvel handed her the teacup, and when she reached out to pick it up, Charlie also saw the diamond necklace on her wrist, and he couldn't help feeling a little sigh.

Speaking of the acquaintance with Warnia, it was Orvel that was the matchmaking man. It was he who begged himself to show Warnia feng shui, and he met Warnia.

After sitting down, Warnia said to Charlie: "Master Wade, when Nanako was videoing with me today, she asked me to say hello to you."

Charlie asked curiously: "Oh? Did you video chat today?"

Warnia smiled and said: "I basically talk to her on video call every day, she sent me a puppy as you know it, so she says she is worried about it and wants to see the status."

Charlie gently Nodded, and smiled: "Aoxue also said that she wants to wait for your dog to grow up and give birth to a puppy for her."

Warnia smiled and said, "Yes, she told me about it, and I happened to chat with Nanako today. She said that she would be coming to China in a few days. You can then pick it up and give it to Aoxue. In fact, I would personally like to share this good news with her, Is she here?"

Qin Gang who was sitting there hurriedly said: "Miss Song, Aoxue just finished training, and went upstairs to take a shower and change clothes, she will be here in a moment."

Charlie asked somewhat surprised: "Nanako is coming to China in some time?"

"Yes." Warnia nodded and said. "Nanako is a huge fan of Gu Qiuyi, the famous star of China. As she is having a concert in Aurous Hill, she wants to come and have some fun here. I have already told her that she is welcomed here and can stay at my house."

Charlie and other people were stunned and asked in surprise, "Nanako likes Gu Qiuyi?! Really?"

"Really." Warnia said seriously: "Gu Qiuyi is not only well-known in China, but also has many fans in rest of Asia, the Chinese community around the world, and even in the European and American regions she has a fan base. She is very admired by Japanese girls

because of her beauty. Many Japanese girls imitate her dressing, collocation, and makeup styles, and there are so many fans!”

After that, she explained: “Actually, I am also very interested in Gu Qiuyi, so the two of us plan to go over and watch the concert together.”

Charlie felt his head exploding just by thinking about this prospect. What would happen at that time?

“My wife is going to see Gu Qiuyi’s concert, Elsa is also going to see Gu Qiuyi’s concert, Warnia is going, and even Ito Nanako is going...this...what is going on here? What the hell?”

At this time, Qin Aoxue changed into a very temperamental dress and walked over. She heard Charlie and Warnia talking about Gu Qiuyi, and hurriedly asked with great concern: “Master Wade, sister Warnia, you are talking about Gu Qiuyi’s concert?”

Warnia nodded and smiled: “Aoxue, do you like Gu Qiuyi too?”

Qin Aoxue said without hesitation: “Who doesn’t like her! I bought all the tickets, and I plan to go with my classmates. What...”

After speaking, she asked again: “Sister Warnia, are you going too?”

Warnia smiled and said, “I’ll go too. Ito Nanako who just happened to send me the dog wants to see me too. So, I’ve made an appointment to go together.”

“Ah!” Qin Aoxue exclaimed: “Ito Nanako is also coming to Aurous Hill to watch the concert?”

“Yes.” Warnia nodded and said, “There is still good news to tell you. I told Nanako that you like puppies. She said that when she comes to China this time, she would bring you a brother or sister of Xiaoyou to give it to you.”

“Ah? Really?!” Qin Aoxue heard this. ,

Her expression was pleasantly surprised at first but soon became very embarrassed... She stammered and said: “Sister Warnia, I fought against Nanako Ito and hurt her, so would that not be embarrassing? To accept the dog from her...”

Warnia laughed and said seriously: “Nanako knows that you will definitely think about this, so she specifically asked me to tell you, she said, the game is just the game, and what

happens during the game, just stay on the field, Aoxue Don't bring the events of the game into your life, she said she still hopes to become friends with you!"

chapter 2345

When Aoxue heard that Nanako Ito wanted to make friends with her, she was overjoyed.

She couldn't hide her excitement and blurted out and asked, "Sister Warnia, is what you said is true?"

Warnia smiled and said, "Of course it is true, can I lie to you?"

Aoxue couldn't help sighing. Actually, I really want to be friends with her. I admired her very much before, and although I don't have much contact with her, I can feel that she must be a very nice and cool person."

Warnia lightly clicked Nodded, and said in agreement: "Nanako is indeed a very nice girl, very friendly, and very humble."

Aoxue said more or less guilty: "In fact, her strength was originally far above me. The reason she would lose to me because I took the pill that Master Wade gave me. I feel really ashamed to think about it..." Warnia said with a smile: "It's okay, Master Wade gave you the pill, this is completely your luck and chance, there's nothing to be ashamed of."

Charlie also said at this time: "Aoxue, your sister Warnia is right, everyone has their own chances, and these opportunities will never be shared. Yours, like Ito Nanako, you don't know if she has learned some fighting skills from Japan's top ninjas, so what is there to be ashamed of such a thing?"

Aoxue nodded gently, so she said very seriously: "Master Wade, I understand..." At this time, the subordinate stepped forward to announce that Tailai Li, the richest man in Haicheng, had arrived.

This time, Tailai Li did not let Charlie's little friend Zhao Hao drive, mainly because he felt that Charlie is a man with great supernatural powers after all. He invites him to dinner, and he must be more religious. If he still lets his good brother be Driver, more or less it will be inappropriate.

Immediately afterward, Solomon Wang came, Tianqi and Xiaozhao Chen, the old man, and grandson followed closely behind.

Since it was not the time for dinner, everyone was seated one after another, chatting while drinking tea, and the atmosphere was particularly harmonious.

Each of these people respected and revered Charlie very much, and they had a relatively good relationship with each other as well, so the room was buzzing with conversations.

Seeing that the invited guests were seated one by one, Charlie couldn't help but think of Dorris. Don't know why Dorris hasn't appeared yet. On the phone before, she had clearly confirmed that she would come.

Charlie was wondering whether to call Dorris, but after another thought, Dorris may be busy with some things at first. If she finishes dealing with the things at hand, she will naturally come over; if she hasn't finished dealing with them, there is no need for her to rush. Just urge her to let her do her own thing at ease.

...

At this time, Dorris was with her mother in the intensive care unit of the People's Hospital.

Seeing that the mother had eaten the meal, the nurse also put a nutrient solution on the father. Dorris breathed a sigh of relief and said to her mother: "Mom, I have a meal in the evening, which is organized by my boss, so I have to go there first, but I will be back as soon as possible."

Mom Leithina said hurriedly, "Dorris, you have been tossing enough these days. Now that you have a meal, you can have a good meal, chat with your boss and colleagues, relax, don't hurry back, your mom is here. I'm afraid that your heart has been tight these days, it's time to get out of it for a while."

Dorris smiled slightly and said: "Don't worry about me, I can adjust to it."

Chapter 2346

After that, she picked up the hanging coat and said to Leithina, "Mom, if there is nothing wrong, I will leave now."

Leithina nodded and said, "Drive slow on the road. Pay attention to safety."

"Okay mom, I will."

Dorris said goodbye to her mother and came out of the ward. Seeing that there was enough time, she went to the office of Director Chen of the Department of Nephrology.

Now, there are only ten hours left before the deadline Walter gave her. The only gleam of hope that Dorris has is in Director Chen. She doesn't know whether Director Chen can initiate the relationship and help find the right source of the kidney. It is time to confirm one last time.

Dorris came to the office door and knocked on the door, and heard Director Chen inside say: "Please come in." Then she pushed the door in.

As soon as she walked in, she said with some regret: "Dr. Chen, I'm so sorry to disturb you again."

Director Chen said hurriedly, "Don't be so polite, Dorris, please sit down."

Dorris said, "Dr. Chen, I... I can't sit down. I just have something to go out for. I came over to ask you, is there any chance for the kidney source?"

Director Chen sighed and said, "I've already talked to many of my classmates. The old classmates are now basically the directors of the nephrology department of the top tertiary hospitals across the country. There are many related resources. They have agreed to help, but they can't guarantee whether they can find it. It's just luck."

Dorris Nodded lightly, then lowered her voice a few minutes, and said seriously: "That... Director Chen... If you or your classmates can help solve the kidney problem, I personally would like to take it. Give three million as a thank you token. If you can solve it by yourself, all three million will be given to you; if your classmates help to solve it, then I will give you three million, and an extra two million for your hard work..... Please pay more attention..."

Upon hearing this, Director Chen hurriedly said: "Ms. Dorris, I admit that some doctors do accept red envelopes from patients' family members, but I have never done anything

like this in my medical experience for so many years. Don't worry, in your father's case, I will do my best to help. As for the hard work, you don't need to mention it again."

Dorris realized that what she said just now really offended Director Chen's medical ethics, and hurriedly said apologetically: "Director Chen, I'm so sorry...I was too anxious, so I made the move. Please don't mind..."

Director Chen nodded and said, "Ms. Dorris, your feelings like this are common, in such cases. It's understandable. We usually operate on patients and their family members will come to stuff red envelopes in our pockets. If we don't accept them, they will feel as if we don't care about operating on their relatives..."

"So, I usually encounter this in a different way, I will accept the red envelope before the operation, and then quietly ask the nurse to hand it over to the hospital's finances. After the operation is over, we will directly charge the money to the patient's account. When the patient goes through the discharge procedures, The money will be returned to the family, so that the family can rest assured during the operation time at least."

Dorris felt ashamed and said: "Director Chen, I'm really sorry, I was abrupt..."

Director Chen smiled. Waved his hand: "It's okay, I won't take it to heart. As for the kidney source, you can rest assured, I will definitely go all out."

"OK." Dorris nodded and said, "Then Director Chen, I won't take your time anymore. I'm disturbing your work. If you have any progress, please contact me at any time."

Director Chen nodded and said, " Okay, I will call you if I have any news."

At this moment, someone suddenly opened the door in a panic and said: "Director Chen, important news! The examination of patients in Ward No. 1 finally has a clear result!"

Chapter 2347

Doris heard that it was bed 1, she immediately realized that he was talking about her father, so she blurted out and asked: "Hello, may I ask about the patient in ward 1." What was the result of the test?"

The man looked at Doris hesitantly, then at Director Chen, not knowing whether he should continue.

Director Chen hurriedly urged: "What is the result, just say it, don't dawdle!"

The person hurriedly said: "That's it. The laboratory first found out from the blood of the patient in ward 1. Excessive mercury, and then sent the blood sample to the laboratory of the judicial department for further inspection of toxic substances. The result was a large amount of mercury dichloride" detected in the sample!"

"What?!" Director Chen exclaimed: "Dichloride Mercury?! Determined to be mercury dichloride?!"

"Yes!" the person hurriedly said: "The police suspected that someone had poisoned them, so they are ready to file a case. It is estimated that they will come soon."

Doris was shocked and blurted out. Said: "Director Chen, what is mercury dichloride?!"

Director Chen explained: "Mercury dichloride is a highly toxic inorganic substance. This substance is extremely toxic. It takes only one milligram per kilogram of body weight. It can reach the semi-lethal dose! An 80 kg adult male-only needs 80 milligrams!"

Doris asked: "What is the semi-lethal dose?!"

Director Chen said: "The semi-lethal dose is the medical and chemical toxicity monitoring standard. For example, if a hundred mice are used for the toxicity test of mercury dichloride, when the oral administration exceeds one milligram per kilogram for a specified period of time, fifty mice will die. This amount is called a semi-lethal dose. "

Doris exclaimed: "This kind of substance only needs tens of milligrams to kill people?!"

Director Chen nodded and said with a grimace: "This kind of thing is extremely toxic, especially to the kidneys. It's like paraquat is extremely harmful to the lungs, there is almost no cure..."

Doris suddenly became nervous and blurted out: "Why would my father take such toxic substances? No one in our family has ever been exposed to such highly toxic chemicals..."

Director Chen said seriously: "Since the police are all to file a case for investigation, it is very likely that someone deliberately poisoned him!"

"Poisoned?!" Doris said in confusion: "My father has been teaching and educating people for most of his life. The whole world is full of peaches and plums, and he has received countless honors. Personality and teacher ethics are both impeccable, so have never made enemies with others. Who will do such a bad hand against him?!"

Director Chen hurriedly said: "Doris, this kind of thing is useless to ponder on just by speculation. I would suggest you rely on the police to investigate deeply to find the murderer behind the scenes!" As he said, the door of the office was pushed open, and several police officers in police uniforms walked in with solemn expressions.

One of the middle-aged men with the Chinese character's face walked in front, came directly in front of Director Chen, and said: "Hello, I am Ruslen, the deputy captain of the Aurous Hill Criminal Police Brigade. We received a report from the Inspection Division of your unit and now suspect that it is expensive. A patient named Simmon Wang in the hospital is very likely to be poisoned. Is it convenient for us to see Simmon's family?"

Director Chen immediately pointed to Doris and said, "Captain Ruslen, this is Doris, Simmon's daughter. Madam."

Ruslen was a little surprised, and immediately put away his surprised expression, and said seriously: "Hello Ms. Doris, this is Ruslen, how is your father's situation now?"

Doris hurriedly said: "Captain Ruslen, My father is in very bad condition now. His kidneys are failing rapidly in a short period of time, and his life is in danger... Please be sure to find out the murderer who poisoned my father!"

Chapter 2348

Ruslen nodded very seriously, and said: "Ms. Doris, can you please help us in this regard, does your father have any enemies in ordinary terms? Or is there anything with him? Has anyone ever had a financial dispute with him?"

Doris shook her head and said, "My father has been conscientious in teaching and educating people for so many years. He is also very willing to help others at work. No one has ever had any conflicts."

Ruslen asked again: "Then has your father eaten any weird food recently, or come into contact with something weird?"

Doris continued to shake her head: "It seems that it hasn't happened. Everything was normal before he became ill..."

Ruslen then asked: "Do you usually live with your father?"

Doris nodded: "Yes, we live together."

Ruslen continued to ask: "Then beside you and your father, who else lives with you? ? " "Doris said: "Me, my father and mother, the three of us live together. " "

Captain nodded, paused, and asked: "any servant who works at your house?"

"No", Doris said, "I want to find a nanny for them, but my parents have lived independently all their lives, and they are not used to being served by others. In addition, they are now in their 50s and can take care of themselves, so they have never looked for a nanny."

Ruslen asked, "Neither you nor your mother has any problems with your bodies?"

Doris shook her head: "No."

Ruslen nodded and said, "You are a family of three living together, and you and your mother don't have any problems, so basically it can be inferred that it's not the food or water in your home."

While talking, he asked again: "Ms. Doris, I need you to recall carefully. During the period before your father showed signs of illness in his body, did he go out for dinner alone or with his friends?"

Doris thought about it carefully and said seriously: "Neither. Before my father had physical problems, he had been reading at home because of the winter vacation, and he had hardly gone out, so he never went out with others."

Ruslen couldn't help frowning: "That is really strange. According to the test data, your father has a large amount of mercury dichloride in his body. This highly toxic substance can enter the body through the mouth and nose. , It may also enter the body through the skin."

"But our experts speculate that such a large toxic dose may take a long time if it depends on the skin alone, so the most likely entry is through the mouth and nose, and oral administration is the most likely way into the body. But, as you mentioned situation, your father is unlikely to be exposed at home to contaminated food and water. Nevertheless, he has not been out for a meal or drink... "

"Well, It might be a little tricky to figure out where he was poisoned!"

Chapter 2347

Doris heard that it was bed 1, she immediately realized that he was talking about her father, so she blurted out and asked: "Hello, may I ask about the patient in ward 1." What was the result of the test?"

The man looked at Doris hesitantly, then at Director Chen, not knowing whether he should continue.

Director Chen hurriedly urged: "What is the result, just say it, don't dawdle!"

The person hurriedly said: "That's it. The laboratory first found out from the blood of the patient in ward 1. Excessive mercury, and then sent the blood sample to the laboratory of the judicial department for further inspection of toxic substances. The result was a large amount of mercury dichloride" detected in the sample!"

"What?!" Director Chen exclaimed: "Dichloride Mercury?! Determined to be mercury dichloride?!"

"Yes!" the person hurriedly said: "The police suspected that someone had poisoned them, so they are ready to file a case. It is estimated that they will come soon."

Doris was shocked and blurted out. Said: "Director Chen, what is mercury dichloride?!"

Director Chen explained: "Mercury dichloride is a highly toxic inorganic substance. This substance is extremely toxic. It takes only one milligram per kilogram of body weight. It can reach the semi-lethal dose! An 80 kg adult male-only needs 80 milligrams!"

Doris asked: "What is the semi-lethal dose?!"

Director Chen said: "The semi-lethal dose is the medical and chemical toxicity monitoring standard. For example, if a hundred mice are used for the toxicity test of mercury dichloride, when the oral administration exceeds one milligram per kilogram for a specified period of time, fifty mice will die. This amount is called a semi-lethal dose. "

Doris exclaimed: "This kind of substance only needs tens of milligrams to kill people?!" Director Chen nodded and said with a grimace: "This kind of thing is extremely toxic, especially to the kidneys. It's like paraquat is extremely harmful to the lungs, there is almost no cure..."

Doris suddenly became nervous and blurted out: "Why would my father take such toxic substances? No one in our family has ever been exposed to such highly toxic chemicals..."

Director Chen said seriously: "Since the police are all to file a case for investigation, it is very likely that someone deliberately poisoned him!"

"Poisoned?!" Doris said in confusion: "My father has been teaching and educating people for most of his life. The whole world is full of peaches and plums, and he has received countless honors. Personality and teacher ethics are both impeccable, so have never made enemies with others. Who will do such a bad hand against him?!"

Director Chen hurriedly said: "Doris, this kind of thing is useless to ponder on just by speculation. I would suggest you rely on the police to investigate deeply to find the murderer behind the scenes!" As he said, the door of the office was pushed open, and several police officers in police uniforms walked in with solemn expressions.

One of the middle-aged men with the Chinese character's face walked in front, came directly in front of Director Chen, and said: "Hello, I am Ruslen, the deputy captain of the Aurous Hill Criminal Police Brigade. We received a report from the Inspection Division of your unit and now suspect that it is expensive. A patient named Simmon Wang in the hospital is very likely to be poisoned. Is it convenient for us to see Simmon's family?"

Director Chen immediately pointed to Doris and said, "Captain Ruslen, this is Doris, Simmon's daughter. Madam."

Ruslen was a little surprised, and immediately put away his surprised expression, and said seriously: "Hello Ms. Doris, this is Ruslen, how is your father's situation now?"

Doris hurriedly said: "Captain Ruslen, My father is in very bad condition now. His kidneys are failing rapidly in a short period of time, and his life is in danger... Please be sure to find out the murderer who poisoned my father!"

Chapter 2348

Ruslen nodded very seriously, and said: "Ms. Doris, can you please help us in this regard, does your father have any enemies in ordinary terms? Or is there anything with him? Has anyone ever had a financial dispute with him?"

Doris shook her head and said, "My father has been conscientious in teaching and educating people for so many years. He is also very willing to help others at work. No one has ever had any conflicts."

Ruslen asked again: "Then has your father eaten any weird food recently, or come into contact with something weird?"

Doris continued to shake her head: "It seems that it hasn't happened. Everything was normal before he became ill..."

Ruslen then asked: "Do you usually live with your father?"

Doris nodded: "Yes, we live together."

Ruslen continued to ask: "Then beside you and your father, who else lives with you? ? "

Doris said: "Me, my father and mother, the three of us live together. " "

Captain nodded, paused, and asked: "any servant who works at your house?"

"No", Doris said, "I want to find a nanny for them, but my parents have lived independently all their lives, and they are not used to being served by others. In addition, they are now in their 50s and can take care of themselves, so they have never looked for a nanny."

Ruslen asked, "Neither you nor your mother has any problems with your bodies?"

Doris shook her head: "No."

Ruslen nodded and said, "You are a family of three living together, and you and your mother don't have any problems, so basically it can be inferred that it's not the food or water in your home."

While talking, he asked again: "Ms. Doris, I need you to recall carefully. During the period before your father showed signs of illness in his body, did he go out for dinner alone or with his friends?"

Doris thought about it carefully and said seriously: "Neither. Before my father had physical problems, he had been reading at home because of the winter vacation, and he had hardly gone out, so he never went out with others."

Ruslen couldn't help frowning: "That is really strange. According to the test data, your father has a large amount of mercury dichloride in his body. This highly toxic substance can enter the body through the mouth and nose. , It may also enter the body through the skin."

"But our experts speculate that such a large toxic dose may take a long time if it depends on the skin alone, so the most likely entry is through the mouth and nose, and oral administration is the most likely way into the body. But, as you mentioned situation, your father is unlikely to be exposed at home to contaminated food and water. Nevertheless, he has not been out for a meal or drink... "

"Well, It might be a little tricky to figure out where he was poisoned!"

Chapter 2349

Doris at this time, heard Ruslen's words, was very nervous, and hurriedly asked: "Captain Ruslen, based on your experience, did my father accidentally come into contact with this or highly toxic substance, or is it more likely that he was given this secretly?"

"Not sure." Ruslen explained earnestly: "The situation and clues we have now are indeed too limited, basically none. What very useful clues can help us determine the direction." After that, he asked again: "By the way, Ms. Doris, can your father in his current state accept inquiries? If we ask him directly about some things, we may be able to get more useful clues."

Doris shook her head and sighed: "He has been in a deep coma for these two days..."

Ruslen hesitated for a moment, then slapped his lips, and said, "Hey... How about this!"

"Since you just said that your father barely went out for a while before he became ill, then I guess he is more likely to be poisoned at home!"

"It's just, too plausible. Possibly through food and drink poisoning."

"If it is convenient for you, can you let us go to your home to collect clues? If we can find highly toxic substances in your home, then there is a way to continue to trace the source?!"

"We need to be professional after the criminal investigators come to investigate, there may be more valuable discoveries." When Doris heard this, she almost said without hesitation: "No problem! Anytime, when would it be more convenient for you, you can pay a visit?"

Ruslen Immediately said: "The matter is urgent. If possible, let's go over now!"

Doris hurriedly said: "No problem! Then I will take a few people over now."

After speaking, she turned her head to look at Director Chen with a pleading expression. Said: "Director Chen, my mother has been very nervous these days, so don't tell her about this."

Director Chen nodded immediately: "No problem, Ms. Doris, don't worry, I will keep this strictly confidential from your mother."

“Okay, thank you, Director Chen!”

Doris thanked Director Chen and then looked at Ruslen. She opened his mouth and said: “Captain Ruslen, then I will take you to my house now?”

“Okay. ” Ruslen nodded and said: “It’s not too late, let’s go over now!”

Fifteen minutes later.

Doris brought a few police officers and a few technicians from the Criminal Investigation Division to her cottage.

Doris’s family is relatively well-off, her parents’ income is very high, and her own income is not low, so the family has a small villa with more than 300 square meters and three floors with a yard in Aurous Hill.

The decoration style of the villa is very elegant traditional Chinese decoration. The furniture and appliances in the home are also top-quality goods. At first glance, it is a family who pursues the quality of life in the best way possible.

The police officers put on shoe covers, gloves, and used various professional instruments to conduct careful technical inspections throughout the home.

At this time, Doris was completely occupied by the poisoning of her father, because this matter was so serious that her brain had already unconsciously left Mr. Charlie’s meal behind.

Now she just wants to find out, what is the cause of her father’s poisoning, is it an accident, or someone maliciously activity she and mother are unaware of!

...

And at Qin Gang’s home at this moment.

It was dinner time, and when Doris got late, Qin Gang came to Charlie and asked in a low voice: “Master Wade, Ms. Doris, has not come yet, do you think we should start or wait for her?”

Charlie said to himself, she has not come yet, there must be something more important than this. If He called her at this time, even if he didn’t intend on urging her, in her opinion, she might feel uneasy. There must be some urgency.

Chapter 2350

As her boss, once he calls her, it will definitely bring some pressure to her. It is not appropriate if it affects her to do important things. Leaving her own business to please the boss.

So he said to Qin Gang, "It's okay, let's start without her."

Anyway, for Charlie, organizing the dinner today is secondary, and giving everyone a reward is the most important thing.

If Doris can't come tonight because of something, there is no need to rush her, he will just give her the pill in private when he has the opportunity.

As soon as Qin Gang heard this, he hurriedly said to everyone: "Come on, you guys, it is time for food, let's move to the dining hall, our banquet tonight is about to begin."

Then everyone followed Qin Gang to the dining hall. The chef of Qin's family was already in the dining hall. Sixteen cold dishes were placed on his table.

Mr. Song said with a smile, "Mr. Qin, there are almost 16 cold cuts. This is a bit too expensive, right?"

Qin Gang hurriedly said: "How come Mr. Song, all of you are guests of Qin. Today it is not me, but Master Wade. The banquet must be done in accordance with the highest standards!"

Old Song nodded and smiled: "Thank you Qin Gang and Master Wade for your hospitality!"

Charlie smiled. Said: "Mr. Song doesn't have to be so polite, please

sit down !" Everyone sat down, and Qin Gang immediately sent someone to get a few bottles of collection-grade Moutai.

After everyone had poured a glass of wine, Charlie picked up his own glass and said very seriously: "Thank you all for your appreciation today, and thank you, Mr. Qin, for helping me with all this, I will toast to everyone!"

Everyone heard this. Then, they picked up their wine glasses and stood up, and Mr. Tianqi hurriedly said, "Master Wade! All of us here have been favored by you. Why are you and us so polite?"

Charlie laughed: "Okay. Let's not say much if you're polite, everyone did this cup together!"

Everyone at the dinner table said together: "It's done!"

Then, Charlie filled himself with wine and said: "During the Chinese New Year, everyone is really spending a bit. To be honest, I feel a little bit in my heart. I don't want to." After speaking, Charlie said again: "However, I will not say more, so I hope you will not be polite to me in the matter that needs the attention."

Everyone nodded, and some people were already excited...

The difference between them and Doris is that they all received Charlie's gift of medicine, and they went to Charlie's house together to pay New Year's greetings during the New Year.

As for Doris, she had never received the elixir distributed by Charlie, and she did not go with Charlie at the time for New Year's greetings, so she didn't even know what Charlie's purpose was for a treat today.

If she knew that Charlie would take out the Blood Relief Heart Relief Pill that can cure all diseases. And today he would give it to everyone, then she would definitely not miss this opportunity.

Because as long as she got a pill of blood to save the heart, her father's condition could be completely cured.

Charlie left the seat temporarily at this time and took the pill he had prepared from the car, and the one he had prepared for Doris was put into his pocket.

Afterward, he took these pills and returned to the dinner table, took out the boxes containing the pills one by one, and said earnestly: "Everyone, these are some blood-saving heart-saving pills that I have recently made from the materials provided by Qin. This kind of pill can, not say immortality, but at least it can cure all diseases and treat serious injuries. I hope everyone will take good care of it and take it out at critical moments."

Everyone was happy when they saw Charlie take out the pill. In fact, they were moving with excitement.

Without saying anything, Orvel stood up and walked around the chair, knelt on his knees piously, and said excitedly: "Great Master Wade, thank you for the medicine!" When everyone saw this, without exception, they all got up. Knelt down in front of Charlie, and said in unison: "Great Master Wade, thank you for the medicine!"

Chapter 2351

For Charlie, making the Blood Rescue Pill is just ordinary, not a big deal.

However, others, can't say this thing. Although it can prolong life, but at least it has a life-saving effect at the most critical moment which is more important.

With it, it is equivalent to saving one life at a critical moment.

Warnia is the best example.

If it hadn't been for a pill that she carried close to her body, the moment she fell from a cliff in Japan, she would have disappeared like everyone else in a foreign country.

Therefore, deep in the hearts of everyone present, they were so excited that there was nothing to add.

Charlie distributed the pill one by one, and then said to everyone: "Everyone collect the medicine, let's continue to eat." Then everyone cautiously put the wooden box containing the pill into their pockets, got up, and returned to their seats.

After the meal, the guests enjoyed themselves.

Until nine o'clock in the evening, when the meal was over, Doris still did not contact Charlie.

Charlie drove away from Qin Gang's villa, and then took out his mobile phone, ready to call Doris, and asked her if she had any trouble.

At this moment, Doris was at home, anxiously awaiting the results of police criminal investigators.

More than a dozen professional criminal investigators have come to the house to conduct a carpet inspection of the entire house, but the source of the poisoning is still not found.

At this moment, the phone in Doris's pocket suddenly rang.

She was taken aback by the ringing of the phone, and immediately took out her mobile phone and realized that Charlie was calling. Then she remembered that she also promised Charlie that she would go to the dinner he organized in the evening!

However, looking at the time on the phone again, it is already nine o'clock in the evening!

She was stunned by the time, and she thought to herself: "Why is it nine o'clock all of a sudden?! Oh, she completely forgot about the time...She let the young master's invitation go, the young master will not blame her Right?"

Thinking of this, she quickly connected to the phone and said in a very sorry tone: "Master...I'm really sorry, I...I have something in my house, I forgot the time... ..I'm sorry..."

Charlie heard the nervousness in her voice, and said: "It's okay, I didn't call to reprimand you or something, I mainly wanted to ask what happened to you, do you need something? any help?"

Doris said hurriedly: "Master, I don't have much need of help, but I encountered some unexpected incidents at home, I have been dealing with it right now, but I was so busy that I forgot the time..."

Charlie Seriously said: "If you need help with anything, you must not be polite to me, just open your mouth and say it."

At this moment, Doris was moved in her heart and suddenly remembered the revival pill.

"One rejuvenating pill is enough to solve all the problems faced by my father..."

"However, the value of the rejuvenating pill is too expensive..."

"I tried to get it at every turn. One billion, how can I afford it?"

"Since I can't afford it, should I ask the young master for one?"

"How can I open this mouth?"

Thinking of this, she felt depressed. , Stubbornly said: "Thank you for your kindness, Master, I can handle it by myself, but I couldn't make the appointment for your meal. I'm really sorry..."

Charlie said in a convenient way: "It doesn't matter about the meal is. For family matters, we will have another dinner for another day."

Chapter 2352

Doris gratefully said: "Thank you so much, Master!"

Charlie smiled indifferently, "It's okay, don't be so polite with me."

When it came to this, Charlie wanted her to be busy first with the affair at hand. so that he should not delay her handling of family affairs. But at this moment, when he heard from Doris's phone, a man's voice suddenly came out: "Ms. Doris, we found out The source of your father's poison!"

At this time, Doris was still holding the cell phone, but when she heard this, she had completely forgotten that she was still on the phone with Charlie, and she blurted out and asked nervously: "Officer Ruslen, where is the source of the poisoning you mentioned?!"

Officer Ruslen held a heavy book in his latex-gloved hand and said: "Our criminal investigators found that every piece of the page in this book contains mercury dichloride!"

"Moreover, we found that this book is very new and many. It is estimated that your father has read this book more frequently recently."

"He usually reads this book. In this book, the mercury dichloride smeared on his hands will continue to be contaminated, a small part of which will be directly absorbed through the skin, and some may be eaten up reaching stomach with the food when he took food in."

"The old generation has a bad habit we can say. Every time they want to turn the page, they wet their fingers by licking it with the tongue, don't know if your father has such a habit?"

Doris gently nodded her head, opening: "My father does have this habit of reading books... I also said before that it is not hygienic to read books like that, but he has long been used to it, so this problem has never been corrected... ..."

Officer Ruslen nodded and said: "That's right, I think the excessive mercury dichloride in your father's body comes from this book!"

Doris was struck by lightning immediately, and she blurted out: "Officer Ruslen, is it possible someone deliberately poisoned my dad?!"

Officer Ruslen nodded and said: "From the painting process in the book, mercury dichloride is in a very fine powder form, completely spread on the paper, so it is almost

colorless and tasteless. , It's also difficult to identify, so it can be speculated that this is absolutely artificial, and the other party is very cautious and has a strong sense of anti-reconnaissance!"

Doris said angrily: "My father has taught and educated people throughout his life, and has never offended anyone. , Who would do such a bad thing to him!"

Officer Ruslen hurriedly asked her: "Do you know how this book came about?"

Doris nodded hurriedly and said, "This book was received by my father before the Chinese New Year. It was sent by the courier."

Officer Ruslen was overjoyed and asked, "Who is the sender?!"

Doris shook her head and said, "The courier at the time did not fill in the sender's information, but it was in it. It brought a note. The person who wrote the note claimed to be a student my dad had taught before. He said that he stumbled across this book abroad and knew that my dad would like it, so he bought it and gave it to him. "

Officer Ruslen frowned and asked: "Without the sender's information, did you ever doubt it?"

Doris sighed and rebuked herself: "My dad has been teaching and educating people for half his life, and the students who have taught don't count it. Many students often mail some books to him, including books published by themselves, or some unknown they found in foreign countries. My father also mails some books he has read to his students..." "

You also know that books are the most common gifts given to each other by academics, so we really didn't take it too seriously..."

The Officer frowned and asked: "Do you have the Express package?"

Doris shook her head: "My mother cleans those things once a day."

Officer Ruslen asked again: "What courier company was at that time used by the sender, do you remember?"

Doris thought for a while and said, "It seems to be a copy. The postal international express, sent from Greece."

When Officer Ruslen heard this, he sighed, and said: "It seems that we can't find a clue..."

Doris hurriedly asked: "Why?"

Officer Ruslen explained: "If it is really sent from Greece When entering the customs, it will be detected by the customs. The customs inspection methods are much stricter than ours. Many people who are clever and want to cross-border drug trafficking through similar methods will be detected by the customs. Therefore, this kind of poison is smeared. It's impossible to deliver books to your home..."

After that, Officer Ruslen said seriously: "I speculate that the international express delivery is fake, and the delivery person must also be fake. The murderer is not abroad, but at home. ! It is very likely to be in Aurous Hill!"

Chapter 2353

"It's in Aurous Hill?!" When Doris heard this, she couldn't help gritting her teeth!

Immediately, she said angrily and coldly: "This person is doing everything possible to harm my father. I don't know what the intention is! Officer Ruslen, please find a way to get this person to justice!"

Officer Ruslen nodded and said seriously: "This kind of criminal case involving murder is an absolute major and important case. We will do our best to solve it quickly!"

He sighed as he said, "Hey, but because there are too few clues at present, I have no time frame to assure you."

Doris nodded gently, and said: "I understand this..."

Officer Ruslen said again: "By the way, Ms. Doris, please help me recall the time first. When did you receive this express delivery? Let's adjust the surveillance videos around that time period and find out the person delivering the courier first!"

Doris thought for a while and said, "I was very busy at work during the time before the Chinese New Year. I'm not sure, wait for me, I'll call my mother and ask her if she remembers."

"Okay!"

Doris immediately picked her cell phone to her eyes and was about to call her mother. Charlie's phone hasn't been hung up, and the number in the column of talk time is still increasing, which proves that he is still on the phone.

She felt tight, picked it up hurriedly, and said to Charlie: "I'm sorry, young master, it was a little urgent just now, so..."

Charlie had already heard the whole part of her conversation with Officer Ruslen at this time, so He spoke in an unquestionable tone, and said: "Doris, tell me the address of your home!"

Doris said hurriedly and nervously: "Master, it's my family affair, I still don't want to trouble you..."

Charlie said coldly: "Tell me the address, I'm on my way now!"

Doris heard Charlie's tone, it was very harsh and was immediately suppressed by his aura, so she had to whisper: "My house...My house is in the second phase of Sector F Villa 11..."

Charlie nodded and said, "I know this community is not too far away from me. I will be there in ten minutes!"

Hearing that Charlie was coming, Doris felt a little nervous.

She knew Charlie's status was honorable, and she really didn't want to trouble Charlie with her own affairs.

However, she could not help but think again that Charlie is a figure with hands and eyes open to the sky after all. He is not only the young master of the Wade family but also the master Wade who is highly regarded by the upper class of Aurous Hill. If he is willing to help, the probability and efficiency of detecting the murderer's attempt should be improved.

Thinking of this, she no longer struggled too much, and decisively agreed: "OK master, I'll be waiting for you at the door!" After

hanging up the phone, Doris called her mother who was in the hospital again.

After confirming the time when her father received the book with her mother, the police began to check from the surveillance video to see if they could lock the person who delivered the courier. If they can find this person, they can find the person behind the scenes.

At the same time, Officer Ruslen also advised Doris not to live at home in the near future. After all, this has risen to the height of a criminal case, and the other party's methods are concealed.

Doris accepted Officer Ruslen's suggestion and planned to move directly to the hospital tonight, and guard her father in the hospital with her mother.

At the same time, Officer Ruslen also promised to send a few plainclothes police officers to secretly deploy control in the hospital to prevent the murderer from acting on their family.

After the technical staff of the Criminal Investigation Division collected the evidence, Officer Ruslen prepared to lead the team to evacuate.

Chapter 2354

They have already obtained the evidence, the next thing to do is to search for clues, so they are not going to continue to spend time in Doris's villa.

Before leaving, Officer Ruslen said to Doris: "Ms. Doris, I suggest you leave home now and go to the People's Hospital."

Doris nodded and said seriously: "Thank you Officer Ruslen, I'll just pack up and drive over. "

Officer replied: " All right, I will return to the team, organize a task force meeting here at the same time investigate any progress, I will be the first to inform you, but you and your mother can help us by recalling some useful details, If there are any new clues, please inform me in time."

Doris said sincerely: "No problem! Excuse me, Officer Ruslen!" After repeated thanks, Doris sent the group of policemen out.

Several police cars roared away.

Before Doris could move, Charlie drove the BMW five series of Mr. Jacob, his old father in law's, to Doris's door.

Charlie saw Doris at the door, so he parked the car in front of her.

Just stopped the car, then pushed out the door, Charlie's face was anxious. He asked: "Doris, why didn't you tell me about your father's poisoning incident???"

Seeing Mr. Wade's appearance so anxious, Doris was deeply moved.

Looking at Charlie's handsome face, Doris felt a little more at ease, but also a little bit more of the kind of grievances peculiar to little women made its way to her heart.

She has always been in the image of a strong woman in front of others, and her performance is also very strong, but deep down, she still can't escape the essence of a young woman.

In the face of such a major tribulation and change, she was holding on alone, already reaching her limit.

She also desires to have a strong and powerful shoulder, so that she can rely on, even if it only allows her to have a moment of relaxation, it can also bring great comfort to her in time of need.

Therefore, at the moment when she saw Charlie appear in front of her, Doris just wanted to hold him and cry.

However, the trace of reason left in Doris's heart is constantly admonishing herself: "No...absolutely not, he is my boss...and he is the young master of Wade Family, how can I Go up and hug him..."

Doris put aside the absurd idea in her mind, and said in a low voice with red eyes, "Master my father has been in the hospital since the Chinese New Year due to renal failure. We thought it has to do with the transplant that he had a couple of years ago. But today I came to know that he was poisoned by Mercury Dichloride, and it was done deliberately..."

Charlie asked her: "Then how is your father's condition now?"

Doris choked up: "He is in a very poor condition now. The doctor said that the window for a kidney transplant is at most fifteen days, but he happens to have RH-negative blood. It is very difficult to match the blood type. In a short period of time, the possibility of finding the source of the kidney is very slim..."

Charlie nodded and said without hesitation: "Get in the car, let's go to the People's Hospital. I am coming with you!"

Doris said hurriedly: "Master...How embarrassed to trouble you about this matter..."

Charlie said with a serious expression: "Doris, your father is poisoned, it's not time to feel embarrassed, it is not normal kidney failure!"

"The doctor told you today. He has a window period of fifteen days, and tomorrow is likely to become ten days, even five days!"

"In such a short period of time, if you hope to find a suitable kidney source, the possibility is not very slim, but It's almost impossible!"

Chapter 2355

When Doris heard this, she lowered her head unconsciously.

At this moment, she couldn't help feeling in her heart: "The young master is wrong, that's how the father's situation is...every day is rapidly deteriorating, and there is no hope at all..."

"The only glimmer of hope is the successfully matched kidney source that Walter found in the United States..."

"However, Walter's condition is simply a great insult to her personality and character..."

"However, if I am not willing to accept his terms, I must be prepared for my father to die at any time..."

Thinking of this, Doris's eyes were sore, tears burst out in an instant, dripping uncontrollably on the cold concrete floor.

Subsequently, Doris's negative emotions accumulated for many days exploded in an instant, and slowly squatted on the ground, crying with her headache she just could not stop.

Seeing that Doris, who has always been strong, was sobbing silently at this moment, his heart couldn't help but feel a little distressed, and he thought to himself: "She must have reached the point where she is desperate, and her emotions cannot collapse like this..."

Thinking of this, he squatted in front of Doris, patted her shoulder gently, and said seriously: "Doris, it doesn't matter if you can't find the source of the kidney. I have a better way to save your father than to find the source of the kidney. Come, it will save the old man the pain of getting a knife on the operating table."

When Doris heard this, she couldn't help but raised her head, looked at Charlie in amazement, choked up, and said, "Master... are you telling the truth..."

"Of course it is true." Charlie nodded, stretched out his hand and opened the co-pilot's car door, and said to Doris: "Get in the car! Let's go to the hospital and get your dad's body cured first, and then thoroughly check who it is that Poisoned your father!"

When Doris recovered, Charlie had already opened the front seat door and gently pushed her on the back towards the car door.

Doris recalled what he had said a moment ago, and asked with a face full of disbelief: "Master...you...do you really have a way to cure my father??"

Charlie nodded, looked at her red eyes, and said seriously: "Since I have said it, it must be possible!"

Doris subconsciously said, "But...but...but the doctors say that kidney failure is irreversible..."

Charlie said word by word: "If the doctor can't reverse it, it doesn't mean that Charlie can't."

As he said, Charlie took out the pill that was originally prepared for Doris from his pocket and said: "This medicine was originally prepared for you to take it, and you will take it to your father when you get to the hospital. Ensure that he is given this pill, the medicine will cure the disease!"

Doris was shocked and stunned: "Young...Master, you said that this medicine... was originally prepared for me? Did you already know about my father?"

Charlie shook his head and said, "The main reason why I organized a dinner today is to thank you all for visiting my house during the Chinese New Year and paying my gratitude. That's why I prepared a blood-saving and heart-saving treatment for everyone. Pill, although this medicine is not as effective as a rejuvenating pill, it is enough to treat your father's illness."

When Doris heard this, the whole person was still a little bit in a dream.

She subconsciously asked: "Master...this medicine...can really cure my father?"

Charlie said, "If he can be cured or not, you'll know when you get to the hospital. Get in the car!"

Although Doris couldn't be 100% sure whether Charlie's pill could cure her father, she was very excited at this time, nodded hurriedly, and sat in the car under Charlie's urging.

Subsequently, Charlie started the car and drove quickly to Aurous Hill People's Hospital.

Chapter 2356

At the same time, Walter, who was in the Aurous Hill International Hotel, received a call from his subordinates.

As soon as the other party came up, he said hurriedly: "Boss, I heard a person from Aurous Hill Police say that the police have found a book containing mercury dichloride from Doris's house! Now a special team has been set up and it has started to trace the clues of the book!"

"What?!" Walter exclaimed and blurted out: "How can the Aurous Hill police be so fast?"

The other party said: "We didn't expect that their efficiency would be so high."

Walter hesitated for a moment and said, "When you pretended to be a courier to deliver the express, did you leave any clues?"

The man thought for a while and said, "There should be none. The car that delivered the courier was not a licensed car. It is impossible to find clues. The disguised courier was also wearing a mask and should not be found."

Walter furrowed his brows, his expression gloomy, and his huge hooked nose made him look a little bit harsher.

He thought for a moment, then said: "Immediately kill the guy who went there acting as the courier!"

The other party was obviously taken aback, and only a moment later said in a bit of horror: "Old...Boss...David usually performs well and is very clever. There is no need to treat him for such a thing. He won't be exposed, he is still very safe..."

"Is it necessary?" Walter said coldly, "Do you fu*king understand criminal investigation? He is the only person exposed to the police at the moment, even if he wears a mask? Do you think wearing a mask is absolutely safe? Yet?"

"A person has ears, nose, mouth, and eyebrows on his face. The mask can only cover his mouth and nose! The police can still monitor his basic face shape, eyes, eyebrows, and ears through surveillance video! They can clearly see his body shape, his height, His hairstyle, and his walking posture!"

"If Doris's surveillance videotape radio microphone is at the door of Doris's house, the police can still grasp his voice characteristics! With so many clues exposed, do you still think he is very safe?"

When the other party heard this, the nervous voice immediately trembled: "Yes...sorry boss...I...I...I didn't think... Didn't think of this...so serious..."

Walter gritted his teeth and said: "You tell that little David, and you say that I have prepared for him a million in cash, and then ask him to take that away quickly, and then you will drive him away from Aurous Hill with someone in the middle. Get rid of him!"

As he said, Walter hurriedly ordered: "Remember to use the method of poisoning and never spill blood. If you get blood everywhere, it will be difficult to deal with the scene of the crime!"

The other party hurriedly asked: "Boss, what should I do with the corpse? How about throwing it directly into the river? If the river is more than 100 meters deep, there is a high probability that it will not be found!"

Walter said contemptuously: "Stupid! No matter how deep the river water is, there are undercurrents at the bottom of the river. Undercurrents will wash things downstream from the bottom of the river. Once the corpse reaches the shallow water area downstream, it is likely to be washed away. Going ashore! Otherwise, how do you think those Shen Jiang's bodies were discovered?"

Hearing this, the other party hurriedly asked: "Boss, do you have any good ideas?"

Walter thought for a while and said coldly: "So, you go find an anchor used on a speedboat, tie the corpse with an iron chain, hang the anchor, and throw it into the river with the anchor, the anchor It would be like a fixed boat, fixing the body in the sand on the bottom of the river, it is difficult for the undercurrent to take him away."

The other party hurriedly agreed and blurted out: "OK boss! I'll do it now!"

Walter hung up the phone, and a man with a dark face-paced in front of the window, cursing in a low voice: "Damn! I really didn't expect that the Aurous Hill police could be so fast...Doris, it seems I have to push you again. Can you take it!"

Having said that, he immediately picked up his cell phone and dialed his phone.

As soon as the phone was connected, Walter immediately said in a cold voice: "Prepare the car immediately! We are going to the Aurous Hill People's Hospital in five minutes!"

Chapter 2357

Aurous Hill International Hotel is located in the city center, closer to Aurous Hill People's Hospital than Doris's villa locality.

Therefore, when Walter got into Rolls Royce and set off for the hospital, Charlie and Doris had just walked halfway.

When Charlie parked the car and walked into the inpatient building of the People's Hospital with Doris, Walter's car also followed into the parking lot.

Doris was excited and nervous at the same time, and she would not consciously turn into a run after taking two steps. Charlie also speeded up and followed her all the way to the door of the ward.

Pushing the door and entering, Doris's mother Leithina was lying in front of the bed to rest.

Although Leithina was only in her fifties, she was very tired at this time.

Her mental state seemed to be indistinguishable from an old lady in her sixties or seventies.

Hearing the sound of the two entering the door, Leithina raised her head. Seeing that it was her daughter Doris and a man she did not know, she was a little surprised and asked, "Doris, who is this?"

Doris subconsciously wanted to say that Charlie is her boss, but Charlie took the lead at this time and said with a smile: "Hello Auntie, my name is Charlie, I am Doris's friend!"

Leithina nodded hurriedly, and said politely: "Oh, hello, Mr. Charlie..."

Seeing that Charlie did not want to reveal his identity as the chairman of the Emgrand Group, Doris hurriedly said to her mother: "Mom! Charlie has a miraculous medicine that can cure all diseases. Dad can be saved this time!"

As soon as the voice fell, the door of the ward was pushed open.

Walter sneered as he walked in, "Which magic stick said he has a magic medicine that can cure all diseases? You have created money into a regular hospital, so brave!"

Seeing Walter coming in, Doris's face immediately became very ugly.

She glared at Walter and said coldly: "You are not welcome here! Please go out!"

Walter smiled with interest, and said, "Doris, how come your temper will go up at night?"

After that, he paced to Doris, smiled disdainfully, and said: "Haha, Doris, you are turning so fast now because you got the cure for all diseases. The magic drug?! In our United States, there are often some Huaxia magic sticks cheating money in Chinatown, but as long as they are caught by the federal police, without exception, they will all be sent to jail! But here it seems they have an exception? "

Speaking of this, he couldn't help but look at Charlie, looked up and down at him for a moment, and asked Doris with a smile, "Is this the magic stick? It looks like he is younger than most of the magic sticks I have seen!"

Seeing Walt's arrogant appearance, Charlie couldn't help but frown.

He saw Walter for the first time, and he didn't know the relationship and entanglement between Doris and Walter.

Even Doris's father was seriously ill and was hospitalized. He had heard about it not long ago, so he was a little confused about the sudden emergence of Walter in front of him, and he didn't know the origin of this blond foreigner.

When Doris heard that Walter described Charlie as a sacred stick, she immediately scolded angrily: "Walter, don't rant here! This is the master Charlie Wade who everyone knows in Aurous Hill! Not the so-called sacred stick in your mouth! "

Walter curled his lips and said disdainfully: "Don't all of you in this place want to be masters of some kind? What qigong masters, metaphysics masters, fengshui masters, there are masters everywhere, in my opinion, they are all f*cking liars! "

Charlie was already a little upset at this time, so he said: "I advise you to respect and think it before you speak. This is my city, not your backyard."

Walter looked at Charlie and said contemptuously: "Boy, I don't want to talk too much nonsense with you. I'm here to talk to Doris about her father. People who have nothing to do with her can get away as soon as possible!"

Chapter 2358

Charlie sneered and said: "You have a big tone, what on earth is it that gives you the confidence to speak out here?"

Walter sneered with an arrogant look: "My name is Walter Hogwitz, your magic stick, have you heard of the famous Hogwitz family in America?"

Charlie smiled indifferently: "Sorry, I have never heard of the Witz family that you are talking about."

Walter said coldly: "I'm telling you! The Hogwitz family is a well-known large real estate developer in the United States. Its business not only covers the United States, but also has large industries in Canada, the United Kingdom, Germany, and France. King's Manhattan, New York, has a building named after the Hogwitz family!"

Charlie curled his lips and smiled: "You have a building in Manhattan, New York, so you dare to come to this place to show that off. Did you carry that building on your back?"

Walter frowned upon hearing this.

He could hear that the meaning of Charlie's words was to ridicule his mansion in Manhattan, New York, which would not work well in China.

So he shouted coldly: "Boy, although the building can't be moved, the dollars in my account can be circulated around the world anytime and anywhere. This is called hard currency and hard power, understand?"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "When you say this, I will understand."

After speaking, Charlie couldn't help asking curiously: "I don't know how much you Hogwitz family are worth in total?"

Walter snorted coldly: "That's naturally over ten billion!"

As he said, Walter waved his hand in disgust, and muttered: "I don't understand what I am doing with you, a god stick!"

Immediately afterward, he directly looked at Doris on the side and went straight to the subject: "Doris, I don't want to talk too much nonsense with you. I have said many things countless times, and my mouth is full of cocoons."

"I'll say it again for the last time. It's uncle's kidney problem. Do you want to agree to my terms?"

"If you don't agree, the kidney source can't be retained!"

Doris subconsciously asked: "Didn't you tell me to answer you in 24 hours? It's just a long time before I reach that point!"

Walter smiled and said: "Sorry, the French suddenly added 50,000 US dollars to the donor in order to grab this kidney source!"

"Now the donor has been a little shaken, and he wants me to settle it down with him as soon as possible."

"Otherwise, he will sell it directly to the French, so you have to give me a clear answer now. yes or no!"

Charlie asked Doris at this time: "Doris, what's going on?"

Doris replied: "Master Wade, this Walter is a classmate who was studying in the United States with me. He helped my dad find a successful kidney source in the United States, but the requirement is..."

When talking about this, Doris suddenly became stammered.

Walter's terms were so shameless that she couldn't even describe them in words.

At this time, Walter sneered: "My request is very simple, let Doris be my lover for ten years! Give me a few children! Why? Do you have an opinion about this?"

Chapter 2359

In fact, Walter still has a lot of business requirements for Doris, and even wants her to help him hollow out the Emgrand Group.

It's just that Walter didn't say this in front of Charlie.

However, Walter had reservations, but it still made Charlie angry and unbearable.

He grabbed Walter by the collar and slapped him with his other hand!

This slap made Walter dizzy, not only half of his face swelled up, but even the corners of his mouth and nostrils began to bleed continuously.

He was so dizzy that he could hardly stand still, Charlie said coldly at this moment, "Remember, any woman is not something you can insult casually!"

He covered his side face in pain, and cursed angrily: "Asshole! Do you dare to hit me?! No one ever dared to raise their hand on me in my entire life! You bastard dare to hit me in the face!"

Charlie sneered, raised his hand and slapped him fiercely once again. Seeing that his face was swollen into a symmetrical shape and looked like a pig's head, he said coldly: "Your parents never taught you. Do you have to learn how to behave with your tail caught in someone else's territory?"

Walter was beaten up, and his heart was already extremely angry.

At the same time, he regretted it very much.

He felt that he was carrying a bodyguard on this trip, but because he came to see Doris, he didn't let the bodyguard come upstairs. Otherwise, how could he be hit by someone like Charlie?

Walter himself is a tall man and occasionally exercises fitness. The punching force is much greater than that of an average adult. In addition, he is angry at this time, and he subconsciously waved his hands to fight back.

He raised his fist and hit Charlie's nose.

He has always been insidious, and the tactic he planned in his heart was to smash Charlie's nose with one punch!

Once the bridge of the nose is broken, the severe pain will make the receiver unable to open their eyes, and the combat effectiveness will drop rapidly!

Immediately afterward, he can directly kick the vital parts below him, completely abolishing all his fighting power!

Walter's trick is the most detrimental in street fighting. He hits the opponent's nose with his forehead first and then takes advantage of his lack of preparation to take the key. It often allows people to turn defeat into victory at an absolute disadvantageous time. However, Walter didn't know what terrible strength the seemingly gentle and even thin man in front of him had!

Walter slammed a punch, thinking that he was already determined to win.

But he thought about it, this punch went out, and when Charlie was about to face the impact, he was suddenly caught by a big hand!

This big hand is so powerful that he suddenly slams a punch, instantly removing all the strength!

Not only that, but he can't even let his fists go forward!

Walter was shocked, and hurriedly wanted to pull his fists back, but in the next second, he discovered that the opponent's strength was so great that he could not shake these big hands with all his strength!

It feels like an ant is pressed at the fingertips of a giant, completely without any ability to resist.

In Walter's opinion, this almost violates the common sense of physics!

In his opinion, even if the opponent is very strong, he can't break away from the opponent's restraint at all, but if he uses all the strength to pull, the opponent's arm must at least move with it?

Even if the opponent is a world champion, it is impossible to get rid of violently, ensuring that his arm is almost motionless.

Only at this moment did Walter realize that he was in trouble!

With such a weird skill, even if the bodyguard follows him up, it is of no use!

So, he immediately put on an extremely flattering expression, and confessed: "Mr. Wade I am really sorry! I have just arrived, but I don't know the rules, and I hope you don't have acquaintance with me..."

Chapter 2360

Charlie grabbed his fist tightly, and asked with a sneer: "What? If you can't beat me, you will admit defeat? This is what you call the Hogwitz family style?"

Walter thought that Charlie would dare to humiliate his family, naturally, he was extremely angry.

However, he knew very well that the disparity in strength between himself and Charlie was too great, and only by recognizing counsel could he minimize the loss.

As for the lost face, it doesn't matter much, the big deal is when you find the opportunity to get it back a thousand times, a temporary setback is nothing!

Thinking of this, he immediately laughed and said, "Mr. Wade, as you say, the Hogwitz family does have some strength in the United States, but this is China, Aurous Hill, and it is not my turn to be wild here... .."

After finishing speaking, he pretended to be pious and pleaded: "Mr. Wade, please see that I am the first offender and have already been slapped by you. Just forgive me this time..."

Seeing his face swollen into a pig's head, Charlie coldly snorted: "You don't even realize what your biggest mistake is! So, in my opinion, your superficial apology is just nothing more than the skill of getting out of trouble, there is no real intention in it!"

Walter's scared face turned pale, and he blurted out: "Mr. Wade, you really misunderstood me...I...I know that I am wrong, and I say that with all my intentions. I apologize..."

Charlie sneered, and then suddenly twisted his right hand, and Walter's wrist broke at the sound of a click.

Walter screamed in pain immediately, and almost collapsed and shouted: "My hand! You...why did you treat me this way! I have already submitted to you!"

Charlie looked at him and said coldly: "The person you should apologize to most is not me, but Doris! You threatened her with your kidney source to achieve your shameful nasty goals. Have you ever thought about it? Want to apologize to her?!"

As soon as Walter heard this, he hurriedly looked at Doris on the side and blurted out: "Doris...I was wrong! I really knew it was wrong! Please don't be angry with me, and help me with Mr. Wade. Please...please..."

At this moment, Doris felt more or less compassionate.

Although she knew that Walter was a nasty person, in her opinion, Walter's nastiness was only his own wishful thinking, and she did not agree with him, nor was she intimidated by him.

And looking at the current Walter, he had been beaten badly enough, and even one of his wrists was broken, which is almost the same.

So she said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, let him go, after all, I have nothing to lose."

Charlie nodded.

He also didn't want to be familiar with Walter anymore.

The descendant of an American real estate developer, worth tens of billions of dollars, will not be ignored by the government itself, not to mention this is still in Auous Hill.

Therefore, as long as this Walter rolls farther from now on, he doesn't bother to be angry with him.

So, he stared at Walter and warned word by word: "From now on, don't let me see you again, and don't let Doris see you again, understand?"

When Walter heard this, he immediately felt the granting of amnesty!

He looked at Charlie and nodded like garlic and said: "Mr. Wade, don't worry, I will definitely not appear in front of you and Doris in the future..."

When he said this, Walter thought in his heart: "Okay, you little thing named Wade, you fucking dare to beat me, and you dare to break my wrist. If I don't kill you, my name is not Walter!"

Charlie didn't bother to listen to his nonsense at this time, loosened his hand, and said disdainfully: "Hurry up! Get out of here, now!"

Walter nodded again and again: "Yes, yes...I'll get out of here! Now get out of..."

With that, he turned around and walked out.

At this moment, Charlie frowned slightly, and suddenly called him sternly: "Wait a moment! I have a question for you!"

Chapter 2361

Walter thought he could get away with it, but he didn't expect Charlie to ask him questions at this time.

So, he was taken aback, turned his head hurriedly, and asked with a smile, "Mr. Wade...what else do you have to order?"

Charlie looked at him and smiled: "It's not a matter of importance. Just to ask you something."

Walter breathed a sigh of relief and hurriedly said, "Mr. Wade, just ask!"

Charlie nodded slightly and smiled and asked, "Mercury dichloride, do you know what it is?"

Walter snorted in his heart and replied with pretending surprise on his face: "No...I don't know...What is mercury dichloride?" At the moment of speaking, Walter suddenly had a sudden heart drop!

With excellent psychological quality, he made his expression not much obvious.

However, Charlie still noticed the imperceptible stiffness and panic on his face.

Almost at this moment, Charlie concluded that Walter must be inseparable from the poisoning of Doris's father!

Therefore, Charlie's expression became gloomy at this moment. He grabbed Walter by the collar and sternly shouted: "If you tell the truth, I will let you die a little bit faster!"

Walter shook his head, again and again, blurting out his innocence. Said: "Mr. Wade...you...are you making a mistake? I don't understand what mercury dichloride is, why did you catch me again because of this..."

Doris was also shocked.

Just now, when Charlie asked Walt suddenly if she knew what mercury dichloride was, she felt a little bit in her heart.

She was shocked because she had never thought that her father would be killed by Walter.

Because she had always preconceived that Walter appeared after her father was seriously ill, trying to take advantage of the fire, but she didn't think about it, Walter was actually the initiator of her father's serious illness.

So at that moment, she looked at Walter without blinking, hoping to see if he was lying.

However, Walter's expression management ability is still very strong, so that Doris really did not see anything abnormal from his face.

Therefore, at this moment, she even doubted whether Charlie had made a mistake.

However, Charlie was not bewitched by Walter's innocent expression at all.

He stared at Walter's eyes and said coldly: "I'll give you one last chance. If you still don't tell the truth, what awaits you next maybe the eighteen layers of hell you never thought about before! "

Walter swallowed hard, crying, and said, "Mr. Wade, I really don't understand what you are talking about! I didn't learn chemistry, and I don't understand what mercury dichloride is. I know carbon dioxide."

Charlie nodded lightly and sneered: "Okay, you choose everything yourself. You don't have to regret it in the future."

After that, he immediately put his hand in Walter's pocket. He took out his Apple mobile phone and sneered: "Come on, stretch your face over and let me unlock it. Let me see if there is any shameful deed in your phone or you are clean as you say!"

Walter was frightened, and blurted out: "You cannot invade other's privacy at your will! I have the right to let a lawyer sue you!"

Charlie pretended to be surprised and said, "Oh, when I hit you just now, you didn't say that you want a lawyer to sue me? Now as I talk about the Phone, you want a lawyer to sue me? Is there really something shameful on your phone?"

"No...absolutely nothing!" Walter said in a panic: "In my phone, there are all The trade secrets of the Hogwitz family and they are of great importance. If you read it, Mr. Wade, if it leaks out, it will definitely bring great economic losses to the family... "

Chapter 2362

Charlie smiled and said: "It's okay if it really causes economic losses, the big deal is that you will be with me here. I am already contented with my own money? For one thing, I Wade never lack money."

Walter wanted to find an excuse to refuse, but Charlie had already pointed the front camera of his phone at him.

I have to say that facial recognition on mobile phones is really easy to use.

Even though Walter's cheeks were swollen, the phone immediately unlocked through reading his iris on the face.

Once the phone is open, it is easy to navigate through the app usage and find out what he has been up to recently.

Though the phone language is English, Charlie can still manage to navigate through it. Although he did not go to university, he received top-notch international education when he was young. Like current international schools, he has grown up in a multilingual environment since he was young.

In particular, Charlie's mother is of Chinese American descent, and English is one of her mother tongues, and she has received top aristocratic education since she was a child. She was not only proficient in English and Chinese but also had a deep experience in Japanese, French, and Spanish.

In China, it seems very rare for a person to speak multiple languages. This is mainly because China itself is not an immigrant country. Most of the population of more than one billion speaks more or less that same language that is Chinese.

The United States is different.

The United States itself is an immigrant country. There are many English-speaking Europeans and many Chinese-speaking Chinese. Because it is very close to Mexico, there are many Spanish speakers as well.

In addition, Japan, South Korea, Vietnam in Asia, Germany, France, and Italy in Europe have had a large number of immigrants to the United States for settlement in the past two hundred years.

The biggest advantage of living in such an environment is being able to come into contact with cultures and languages from all over the world.

Therefore, Charlie also benefited a lot from his mother, and it laid for him a good language foundation since he was a child.

Turning on Walter's cell phone, Charlie's first thing is to read SMS and WeChat.

Although it is all in English, it seems that it is effortless.

Walter's entire face was ashen as hell. He almost desperately said: "You can't read my information record! This is illegal!"

Charlie said coldly while looking through it, "Close your mouth, otherwise, I will cut off your other hand too!"

Walter looked terrified.

He has no idea what to do now.

If he just shuts up, Charlie will definitely find evidence of poisoning Doris's father from the chat records; but, if he doesn't shut up, what will be the result?

At most, Charlie would break his hand again, and then wait for Charlie to turn over the evidence...

Thinking of this, he regretted it very much and wailed in his heart: "I'm such a f*cking loser. Why should I come to the hospital at this time...why... that too without my bodyguards! If I don't come tonight, I might not encounter this b@stard! If I didn't meet this b@stard, I won't be tortured so badly!

For him, this torture is even nothing. If they find out that he ordered someone else to poison Doris's father and get the evidence. His career will be finished. The police will catch him and prosecute him for homicide.

In this case, he will have to spend the next whole decade behind the bars. This is something unacceptable for him.

Chapter 2363

Just when Walter was panicking, he just received a WeChat message on his mobile phone.

The person who sent the WeChat had a Chinese nickname, named A Song.

From the list, It could be seen that what Song had sent was a picture, so Charlie opened the message of Song directly.

It doesn't matter if you look at it, the photo that Song sent is actually a corpse with foam at the mouth!

At this time, the corpse was lying crookedly on a seat in a car. He stared very wide and his expression was very hideous. At first sight, it seemed he had died of poison.

Just when Charlie was surprised, A Song sent another message with a sentence written in English, to the effect: Boss, the man has been killed, I will sink him to Shen Jiang later, don't worry, this clue is definitely Completely broken! "

Charlie immediately flipped through the chat records of A Song and Walter. The chat records of the two did not have a long conversation. Most of them were "finished", "coming soon", "come here soon." ", "Well done." and other such short sentences.

It seems that the two people don't usually use WeChat to communicate very often.

However, Charlie soon discovered that in the chat records of the two, Walter actually sent it to Song in Chinese. The words were: Mercury dichloride!

And, shortly afterward, Walter sent another one in English: "Remember this term, don't make a mistake!" As soon as he saw this word, Charlie's pupils shrank suddenly!

Immediately, he stared at Walter and asked harshly: "Who is this A Song? Why did you ask him to remember mercury dichloride? !" When Doris heard this word, her eyes widened, and she hurriedly walked to Charlie to check.

Seeing that the words "mercury dichloride" appeared in the chat history between Walter and Song, Doris immediately understood what is going on. She questioned Walter angrily: "Walter! I have no grievances with you, and have been classmates for many years, why did you harm my father?!"

Walter trembled in fright, and said stupidly: "I..... I don't have... I really don't..."

Charlie opened the photo of the corpse that Song had just sent, handed it to Walter, and asked: "I will give you one last time. The last opportunity, explain exactly what you are doing, otherwise, you will never want to go back to the United States alive in your life!"

Walter looked at the photo, and the whole person was struck by lightning!

A Song's WeChat message was sent after Charlie took his phone away, so he saw this photo for the first time at this time.

He recognized the corpse in the photo at a glance, the subordinate who pretended to be a courier and delivered the courier to Doris's house!

It seems that A Song quickly executed his order and directly tricked his subordinate to poison him in the car... At this moment, cold sweat was gushing out of his pores, and his heart was already panicked to the extreme.

He was worried that his poisoning of Doris's father would be revealed, but then, even if it was revealed, at least Doris's father was not dead. The Chinese judicial organs would convict him. How long the sentence could be? Short sentences maybe.

However, this subordinate is dead!

Chapter 2364

He instructed A Song to kill that person himself, so he can't escape this intentional homicide!

After all, in Chinese law, anyone who abets others to commit a crime must be punished as the principal offender!

He instigated his men to kill someone, even if he didn't do it himself, once he goes to court, it would be at least life imprisonment!

If the crime of poisoning Doris's father is added, maybe he will be sentenced to a suspended death sentence...

Thinking of this, he suddenly collapsed, knelt on the ground with a puff, and said, "I'm sorry, it's all me." I was confused for a while, I didn't mean it...I didn't mean it..."

Charlie slapped his face and asked: "You instructed your subordinates to kill and say you didn't mean it. Are you fucking kidding me?!"

Walter covered his face and cried and said, "I...I'm just a ghost...I wanted to possess Doris, and I want Doris to leave Emgrand Group resign, then join to help me expand our family's business in China. I wanted her to steal the Emgrand Group's business secrets and help me gain a foothold in China as soon as possible...so...so I just made the move and wanted to force her to submit..."

When Doris heard this, the whole person was angry!

Doris, who has always been very educated, couldn't control herself at this moment. She slapped Walter angrily and rebuked him hysterically: "Why?! Why did you do this?! My father's life, is it that cheap for you? Your bargaining chip to develop your career and satisfy your animality? Why are you so vicious?! Tell me, why!!!"

Doris's mother heard this, and her blood pressure soared, she shivered and rebuked: "You...you beast!!! You pay back my husband's life!!!" After she finished speaking, she only felt dizzy in her brain, and she lost consciousness and fell straight to the ground.

Doris's face was shocked, and she blurted out subconsciously and shouted: "Mom!" Charlie hurriedly held Doris's mother, and then checked her breath and found that it was

just an insufficiency of blood supply to the brain caused by her anger. Life was in danger, so he gently helped her to lie down on the sofa.

At this moment, Walter covered his face and cried bitterly: "Doris, I beg you to forgive me this time, I can call the staff in the United States immediately and ask them to perform kidney removal surgery on the donor. tomorrow morning send over to the uncle for transplant"

"I can give you 10 million dollars as compensation if ten million is not enough, then twenty million" said Walter crying again and again and begging: "Doris, please, give me a chance! Please, don't hand me over to the police!"

At this time, Walter is not afraid of Charlie, as much as of the police.

He felt that Charlie would beat him up, but his real trouble was the judicial department.

After all, he's not from China, and he doesn't have many personal connections in China. If he is arrested by the police and prosecuted, he would be sentenced to a suspended death sentence.

Walter still has some understanding of Chinese laws. Once sentenced to death with a suspended death sentence, even if he is actively reformed in prison, he will never think of coming out of it for at least twenty years.

He is the eldest son of tens of billions of dollars family, living a life of the most top, most extravagant, most wanton, most presumptuous dude, if he were to go to prison for more than 20 years, it would be more painful than killing him!

When Doris heard his pleading, she suddenly trembled with anger!

She stared at Walter hard and screamed coldly: "I tell you, Walter! In any case, I will not let you escape the law! Wait, I will call the police and get you arrested!"

Walter was so frightened that he cried and wailed: "No Doris...I beg you Doris...Don't hand me over to the police! Even if you don't want to forgive me, you must consider uncle's life! If I really get caught, who will find you the kidney source?! Who will save your father's life?! As a daughter, you can't just watch your father die?!"

Chapter 2365

Facing Walter's dying struggle, Charlie said calmly: "Walter, don't worry, Doris's father would not die without your kidney source!"

Walter kept on shaking his head, he said confidently: "Impossible, absolutely impossible! RH-negative kidney source is very difficult to find, without my kidney source, he can only wait to die!"

After finishing, he knelt in front of Doris, crying Said: "Doris, I beg you, as long as you are willing to let me go and don't hand me over to the police, I can give you 100 million dollars! Please, don't hand me over to the police. Otherwise, my whole life will be over..."

Doris was about to refuse, and Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Walter, don't worry, I will never hand you over to the police!"

Walter thought His promise of 100 million U.S. dollars worked, and he hurriedly said, "Mr. Wade, as long as you let me leave Aurous Hill, I will pay you 100 million U.S. dollars immediately after I arrive in the United States!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Friend, Don't get me wrong, what I said is that I won't hand you over to the police, but it doesn't mean that I will let you go. These are two different things."

Walter looked at Charlie in panic, blurted out: "Then you... What do you want..."

Charlie smiled: "Don't worry, what I want, you will know soon." After that, Charlie grabbed his collar. Sternly asked: "I ask you, how many people did you bring to the People's Hospital this time? Say one less or one more, and I'll let someone remove your arm!"

Walter shivered with fright, and quickly said: "Lian The driver brought bodyguards, a total of five people..."

Charlie continued to ask: "Where are these people? Where are they?"

Walter said honestly: "They...they are all at the entrance of the lobby downstairs. In the car, there are two cars in total, one is a Rolls-Royce and the other is a Buick Business..."

Charlie nodded, immediately pulled a group on WeChat, brought in Issac and Orvel, and then started a group voice chat.

After the two received them, they immediately connected and asked in their voices:
“Master, what do you want?”

Charlie said seriously: “Mr. Issac, Orvel, immediately send your most elite subordinates to help me grab all of Walter Hogwitz’s men, and don’t keep any of them!”

After that, Charlie said again: “Oh, yes, he has his men in Aurous Hill People’s Hospital, just outside the lobby of the inpatient department. In the car, a Rolls Royce and a Buick Commercial, there are five people in total. You quietly send someone over and bring them all to me!”

Issac asked in surprise: “Master, why are you conflicting with Walter?”

Charlie asked him: “do you know Walter? Have you met him?”

“No, but I know this person.” Issac explains: “Hogwarts family, although not in the United States” top family, but still Some people are famous from this lineage, so people like Walter come to Aurous Hill, and they will be observed.”

“Observed?” Charlie asked curiously: “Did you send someone to follow this piece?”

“Yes!” Issac said: “The task given to me by the Wade family is to control the entire Aurous Hill situation. Not only do I need to clean up and grasp some of the internal conditions of Aurous Hill, but also know the external conditions. Once some people with background come to Aurous Hill, I will make a record of their activities. “

Charlie asked him: “Is this Hogwitz family a real big shot?” Issac thought for a while and said seriously: “Speaking of this Hogwitz family, the backing is not very big, right now?... ”

He continued to explain: “All the assets of the Hogwitz family add up to about 10 billion U.S. dollars. They are not even in the top two hundred in the United States, but they have some Special background.”

Charlie asked, “What special background?”

Issac explained: “The Hogwitz family and the Rothschild family are more or less related.”

“Oh?”

Charlie couldn’t help but move when he heard the Rothschild family.

He knew that the highest moment of his father's life was to lead the Wade family and several other families to fight against the economic aggression of the Rothschild family.

That time, he caused the Rothschild family to suffer a lot of property damage and face loss.

Chapter 2366

Therefore, Charlie also suspects that the death of his parents may be related to the Rothschilds.

Because of this, when he heard that Walter and Rothschild's family having some relationship, he can not help but sigh in his heart: "I did not expect the first time I met with the Rothschilds, even coming so fast."

So Charlie curiously asked Issac: "The Hogwitz family, and the Rothschild family, what kind of relative relationship is there currently?"

Issac introduced: "At most, it is as distant relatives... After all, the Rothschild family has been in development for so many years. There are tens of thousands of people in their own family named Rothschild. Besides, there are even more relatives with foreign surnames."

"In other words, Walter's. Grandma is a member of the Rothschild family, but his grandma's line is not the core of the Rothschild family, at most, it is equivalent to a gege in the Qing Dynasty, and it is also very important among the relatives of the emperor. The kind of marginalized style."

Charlie smiled slightly: "I understand..."

Rothschild's name is almost unknown in this part of the world.

Such a superfamily with a history of hundreds of years, its personnel scale is no less than that of the Qing Dynasty's relatives and Baqizi brothers in China.

Within such a family, there must be many branches, and there is a clear primary and secondary relationship between these branches.

Just like Charlie's family.

The line of Mr. Wade's Zhongquan Wade is only the mainline of the entire Wade Family and the core line of the Wade Family.

As for the branches that cannot be counted across the country, they are all branches without exception.

Some branches are Zhongquan Wade's own brothers, so the relationship is a little closer.

However, some branches and Zhongquan Wade's blood relationship is distant, and naturally, they would not have a deep relationship with Zhongquan Wade's family.

This kind of branch that can't be beaten by eight poles, although the name is Wade, is too low for the Wade family.

The Rothschild family must be the same.

There may even be more branches than the Wade Family.

Walter's grandmother, although a member of the Rothschild family, is in a very distant line when considered in importance. She speaks lightly and has no sense of existence.

Otherwise, it is impossible for her to marry the Hogwitz family for decades, and the assets of the Hogwitz family are only about 10 billion US dollars.

Issac said immediately: "No problem, Master, I will make arrangements!"

Orvel asked: "Master, what should happen to this group of people after we catch them?"

Charlie ordered: "All his subordinates will be locked up to be fed by raise dogs. Take them to the field, vacate the largest dog cage, strip them naked, and lock them together."

"OK young master." Orvel said hurriedly, "I'll tell the dog farm to hurry up and prepare."

Charlie said again: "Oh right, Orvel, prepare a smaller dog cage, I have another use for it."

Orvel immediately agreed and blurted out: "Master, don't worry, I will arrange it properly!"

Charlie continued: "By the way, Mr. Issac, I still have one more thing for you to do." Issac hurriedly said: "Master, please tell me."

Charlie said, "You will prepare a complete set of kidney dialysis equipment for me. , Send the whole set of equipment to Orvel's kennel.

In addition, do you have a trustworthy nephrologist in your contact circle? If you have, please refer one to me."

"Dialysis equipment?" Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, Is there any kidney failure among Walter's men?"

Charlie glanced at Walter and sneered: "Not yet, but there will be soon!"

Chapter 2367

“There will be soon?!”

Walter on the side, found himself dumbfounded and whispered...

Then, he was very puzzled: “What will be *fcking soon? This person Charlie, and his words simply are inexplicable...I fcking hate such people the most, everything they like to say is vague and unclear.*

Not sure ...” Just when he hadn’t figured out what Charlie meant.

Charlie said to Issac again: “Also, Mr. Issac, think of a way to get me a little mercury dichloride, it is a very useful thing.” As soon as Charlie said this, Walter was struck by lightning!

“Ah?! Why does this Wade want mercury dichloride for?!”

“Also, why has he ordered the people to prepare dialysis equipment for?!”

“Also! He just asked someone to prepare dialysis equipment, and what did he say immediately after? There will be a transplant soon? What is going to happen there?”

“Now, he has asked someone to prepare mercury dichloride again, this...Isn’t this meant to be for me?!” And at this point, Walter felt that the whole body was about to collapse.

He knelt on the ground and crawled in front of Charlie, crying and said, “Mr. Wade, please don’t play with me. If you are not satisfied with the US\$100 million, I can add another 100 million for you, please. Raise your hand high, let me be free...”

Charlie waved his hand and said with a serious face: “Walter, we have an old saying in China that says, according to the way of human beings, you can still treat others“ body!”

“You are an American, and you may know very little about Chinese culture. Isn’t this just an opportunity for you to practice it yourself? first hand?”

Walter went crazy and cried again and said even with more desperation, “I don’t want to practice! I don’t want to practice! Mr. Wade, please give me a way out. No matter how much money you need, just say a word, no matter how much money. I am willing to give. Please don’t fix me, I’m still young...”

Charlie smiled and said: "Then I really want to congratulate you. I like to mention that kidney failure at such a young age could be fatal, but you can rest assured that I will keep you connected to the dialysis machine 24 hours a day to ensure that you don't die."

Charlie said coldly, "Compared to what you did, I am acting so kind. Am I not?"

Walter wailed in fright: "Mr. Wade, I beg you to forgive me or let me call my dad, and I will ask him how much money he can give you if he does more than he can. How much is it that would be enough for you?"

Charlie smiled and shook his head, and said indifferently: "You don't have to daydream. From now on, you have completely disappeared in his world, and he can no longer find anything about you. Any clues, in the future, you will lie down in the cage of the kennel, eat what dog eats, drink what that dog drinks, and get dialysis if you need dialysis on the spot!"

After that, Charlie added: "And you can rest assured, compared to your nasty methods, I am much softer than you. You only know that poisoning people, regardless of treatment, and no matter how long the person who was poisoned by you can live, you can be regarded as a bandit that kills or buries."

But, after all, we are still civilized people. The way we civilized people do things is that since we control the killing, we have to control the burying. Not only will I give you free treatment, but I will also provide you with food and housing. Most importantly, I at least guaranteed you that you will not die in the next ten years!"

After Walter listened to these words, the whole person's spirit and emotions completely collapsed!

He has been a dude for more than 20 years. Although he has harmed many people, he has never experienced any suffering himself, he has always had his way out no matter what he did.

Right now, Charlie has already pronounced his future, and his future is to stay in a dark dog cage and survive on dialysis. He cannot even imagine such a thing even in his worst nightmares.

Such punishment, for him, is far more terrifying than hell or dying...

He never dreamed that Charlie would be such a cruel character.

Chapter 2368

Only then did he realize how much trouble he had caused in the past!

So he looked at Doris, he saw in her, his last resort. Thus he begged her crying and wailing: "Doris! Please hand me over to the police! I accept all the legal sanctions and I am ready for a just trial, please Doris! Have some pity on me! After all, I am your class fellow. Doris! Please!"

Walter knew very well in his mind. Although it is terrible to go to jail, at least he can go to jail in good health.

If he really falls into Charlie's hands and leaves his fate to him, it is all torture and terrible agony ahead. Not only will he suffer from various diseases, but he may even die in the kennel in the end.

So in comparison, going to jail is really too humane.

Charlie sneered and ridiculed: "Walter, you have become so fast. You were begging Doris to ask her not to hand you over to the police. How come a few minutes later, you start begging her to hand you over to the police?"

Walter cried out and said, "Mr. Wade...Mr. Wade, please call 110 and let the police take me away. I am a criminal, criminals should accept the sanctions of the law, so don't bother yourself with giving me justice..."

Then he looked at Doris again, crying and begging: "Doris...please say something, help me beg Mr. Wade, Doris...I kowtow to you..."

Before the words were over, Walter went desperately to the ground and kowtow to the floor. Banging his head over and over on the ground.

Doris didn't say a word at this time.

Charlie just said that he should use his own way to treat his body. Although the methods are a bit terrible, it is the best end for people like Walter.

After all, Charlie still planned to keep him alive, but when he planned to kill her father, he didn't plan to do have any kind of mercy!

If she would not agree to his dirty demands, he would definitely not lend a helping hand to her father!

In the end, in the case of her Dad, death was the only end!

Therefore, Doris knew very well in her heart that at this time she must not have any kindness towards this criminal. She must control the women's urges of sympathy and emotional weakness!

Therefore, she said coldly to Walter: "I'm sorry Walter, you are not worthy of my sympathy for this rubbish! You have created your own fate, and you are all responsible for it!"

Walter was extremely desperate and cried: "Doris, I know I was wrong, I beg you to give me a chance to make up for my mistakes and reform myself..."

"Otherwise, even if you tortured me to death, your father wouldn't be able to turn back time!"

"Everyone is an adult. Since the incident has happened, we should carefully negotiate the follow-up solutions and remedies. This is much more realistic than investigating the fault alone!"

Charlie said coldly before Doris could speak. Walter, from now on, if you say one more word without my permission, then I will extend the ten-year deadline for you with one more year!"

Hearing this, Walter was frightened and dared not say even one word more.

Charlie ignored him but continued to say to Issac: "Mr. Issac, I want you to use all your available relationships. In the past three days, all the surveillance videos of Walter captured in the city must be taken from the surveillance system. Delete it completely, I want other people to be unable to find his whereabouts by any means! Even if the Rothschilds come in person, they must not find any clues that bring them to him!"

Issac said without hesitation: "Master Don't worry, I will completely erase him from the monitoring records! Even if it is the king of heaven, the great master himself, it will not be possible to find out any whereabouts and clues pointing towards him!"

Charlie smiled satisfied and said: " Okay, I leave these matters to you and Mr. Orvel. Hurry up and move your men. After you get it done, let me know. I will send Walter to you downstairs. You will take him and his men to the kennel together. It is time for action!"

Chapter 2369

Issac and Orvel moved extremely fast.

Within a quarter of an hour, all of Walter's men in Aurous Hill, including the A Song who was about to throw the body, were controlled by the two of them.

For Aurous Hill People's Hospital, Issac came in person.

His men took their guns directly and surrounded the two cars under Walter's use. As soon as the guns were aimed at the five men, all of them immediately surrendered, and obediently let themselves grabbed by the men sent for the job.

Immediately afterward, all five people were taken into a modified minibus.

And their Rolls Royce and Buick Commercial were driven away by Orvel's men.

These two cars will be sent directly to a car recycling factory tonight, where they will be disassembled, squeezed into a pile of scrap iron, and thrown into a chain steel furnace.

In other words, after tonight, it would be impossible to find the whereabouts of these two cars.

Afterward, Issac called Charlie and respectfully said: "Master, the five people downstairs in the hospital are all under control, where are you? I'll send someone over and take that Walter away!"

Charlie said: "Come directly to the No. 1 intensive care unit of the Nephrology Department."

"OK master!"

Walter, who had not dared to speak anymore, burst into tears when he heard Charlie's call with Issac.

He really didn't expect that he would fall into such a trap and see a tragic end.

He thought he was the Raptor crossing the river and coming to Aurous Hill to swim freely, so he naturally didn't put Doris in his eyes, but wanted to take the opportunity to secure her as a plaything, and then drain her use-value.

However, who could have predicted that there are people like Charlie with hands, eyes, and harsh methods in a small place like Aurous Hill.

Walter regretted it very much, but regret could not solve any problems. From the day he decided to poison Doris's father, his fate was already doomed.

Soon, Issac took people to the ward.

The moment Walter saw Issac, he seemed to have seen a ghost!

Just now, Charlie and Issac only made a voice call on WeChat. Walt only knew that Charlie was communicating with his subordinates, but Walter didn't know who his subordinates were.

However, when he saw Issac, his whole body was instantly struck by lightning!

"Issac...Mr. Issac?!" Walter blurted out subconsciously: "You... why are you here?"

When Walter first came to Aurous Hill, out of basic etiquette, he took the initiative to visit Issac.

The reason why he came to visit Issac was that he knew that Issac was the spokesperson of the Wade family in Aurous Hill. It can be said that he is the person with the strongest background in the city. When he first arrived, he naturally wanted to be familiar with the man calling shots.

However, the two met only at that time.

In Walter's cognition, Issac represents the pinnacle of Aurous Hill's influence, but he never dreamed that Issac would appear here.

Issac looked at Walter, smiled playfully, and said: "Walter when you saw me last time, didn't you say that you have admired the Wade family for a long time? The man in front of you is the young master of the Wade family!"

"What?!" Walter felt his heart being run over by a heavy-loaded train in turn!

"I unexpectedly angered the Wade Family's, Young Master?!"

"What kind of idiot am I that would anger Young Master Wade Family?!"

Chapter 2370

“The Wade Family’s strength is at least dozens of times stronger than the Hogwitz Family!”

Thinking of this, Walter really realized how sad and ridiculous he was and how foolish at the same time.

He thought when he came to Aurous Hill that he could do whatever he wanted as long as he avoided Issac, but he didn’t expect that he would provoke the Wade Family’s young master all at once, let alone Issac!

So, while he kept beating his face vigorously, he cried and said, “Master Wade, I have no eyes and I didn’t think I would offend you. I didn’t know that Doris was your friend. If I knew it, beat me to death. I won’t have any attempts against her...”

Charlie smiled and asked him: “Do you know that Emgrand Group is also my industry?”

“Ah?!” Walter’s eyes widened, and he blurted out: “This...this...I really don’t know about this, Master Wade...if I knew, you can tell, do I look so courageous, I would not dare to have any evil thoughts about the Emgrand Group...”

Before Walter came, he specifically checked the background of the Emgrand Group.

However, because the company was bought by the Wade family as a gift to Charlie, it was not included in the Wade family’s own assets.

He checked, but didn’t understand the background, he thought it was just a real estate company in the province.

In addition, he wanted to quickly gain a foothold in China, and even quickly achieve profitability, and Doris happened to be the vice-chairman of the Emgrand Group, so he started with cultivating Doris to make his idea come true.

He always felt that as long as Doris could be controlled by him, he would not only be able to possess Doris, but also draw a part of the blood from the Emgrand Group in order to quickly improve his strength.

But he didn’t even think that the company he wanted to suck blood was actually Wade Family and Master Wade’s property!

This is like a mouse, thinking about the tiger's food carelessly, it is simply seeking a dead end, no chance of survival!

Issac glanced at Walter at this time, with a bit of pity in his eyes, and thought in his heart: "This Walter can be regarded as a handsome, and talented person, plus the family is also a wealthy business class. The future is limitless for such a progeny.

"But, what is not good for him, he provoked the young master. Isn't this rushing to fly more than 10,000 kilometers from the United States to die?"

Immediately, Issac looked at Charlie and asked respectfully: "Master, shall I take him away now?"

Charlie nodded: "Take him away."

Walter was frightened and limp, and blurted out, "Master Wade, please let me go, Master Wade! My grandma is from the Rothschild family. You should have heard of the Rothschild family, right? In the list of Top-notch families, rich and in all countries, and the entire economic and energy lifeline of Europe and America are in the hands of the Rothschild family!"

"If you let me go, I can help you get online with the Rothschild family, and let you cooperate with them. This is good for you and you can get fortunes in days, that you dreamed in years!"

Charlie sneered when he heard it, "I'm sorry, I'm not interested in working with the Rothschild family."

Seeing that the attempts were unsuccessful, Walter was dying to struggle and said: "If you really insist on locking me up for inhumane torture, once the Rothschilds know about it, have you considered the consequences?"

"Although my last name is not Rothschild, I, nevertheless, have a quarter of my blood from the Rothschild family. Rothschild will not allow anyone to treat offspring with their blood in this way!"

"By then, they will not let you go! They will only make you die worse!"

When Issac heard this, he slapped Walter angrily, and said coldly: "Are you looking for death? When your death is approaching, you dare to speak rashly to the young master, believe it or not, I will cut your tongue?!"

Charlie waved his hand to interrupt Issac at this time, and said calmly: "Mr. Issac, let him say what he wants to say."

Walter yelled in panic, "I'm done! You'd better consider carefully whether you really want to offend the entire Rothschild family because of me!"

Charlie nodded, smiled, and said playfully: "To tell you the truth, I am not afraid to offend the Rothschild family, because even if they don't come to me, I will find them sooner or later!"

Speaking of this, Charlie paused slightly, and said in a firm and domineering tone: "I still have a blood debt, and I have to pay for it with the Rothschild family slowly!"

Chapter 2371

Desperate Walter was dragged out of the hospital by Issac's men.

After he was taken away, all the video surveillance records about him were completely erased by Issac's men.

In this way, no one can find the video data of him in Aurous Hill, and it is even more impossible to find the trajectory of his activities.

After Walter's family finds out that he is missing, they will come to Aurous Hill to search again, and they will find that this person is as if he has evaporated.

Before leaving, Charlie talked to Issac and asked him to arrange for professionals to give Walt's favorite mercury dichloride to him. After he becomes ill like Doris's father, he will immediately put him on dialysis equipment.

This is the so-called rule of the human body.

For some demons with extremely corrupt character, this method can bring them real punishment.

Doris watched Charlie determine Walter's fate in such a delightful way with her own eyes, and was very moved.

During this time, she witnessed the whole process of her father's illness, further deterioration, and unconsciousness.

She can vividly remember the pain her father suffered.

So, after learning that all this turned out to be the poisoning of Walter behind her back, she naturally hated Walter.

If Walter was just arrested, sentenced, and jailed, she would feel that it was too cheap for such a vile person.

As for Charlie's handling method, if she herself, she would not dare to think about it, and she would not be able to realize it.

So the gratitude she felt to Charlie had already shot to an unparalleled level.

So, after Issac took the people out of the ward, Doris closed the door, and the moment she turned around, she immediately knelt in front of Charlie, choked up, and said, "Master,

thank you so much for this... ..If it weren't for you, I might never know, all of this turned out to be Walter behind the scenes; if it weren't for you, I might never be able to help my father get justice..."

Charlie hurriedly reached out he helped her up and said seriously: "It's just a matter of my left hand, don't be so polite, this person, Walter, is vicious and sinister, so I am not only helping you but also treating the people they way they deserve."

Doris sighed, choked up, and said: "I didn't, I really didn't expect that for so many years of classmates, Walter would be able to do such nasty things..."

Then, she wiped away her tears, looked at her unconscious mother on the sofa, and asked: "Master, my Mom, she is not okay."

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Auntie is only temporarily unconscious, wipe her face with a cool wet towel and she should wake up."

Then he said to Doris again: "Wake up the aunt first and then give the uncle the medicine. This should heal uncle as soon as he takes the medicine so that you and the aunt will be completely relieved."

Doris was extremely excited, and said quickly: "OK master, give it to me..." After that, Doris ran into the bathroom quickly.

Soon, she took a wet towel and ran out of the bathroom.

She strode to the sofa and carefully wiped her mother's cheek with the wet towel. After a while, she saw her mother's eyelashes move slightly, and then she opened her eyes. "Doris..." The first thing Leithina opened her eyes was angrily asking: "Where is that Walter? He killed your dad. Don't let him go!"

Doris looked at her. Charlie glanced at her and said hurriedly to Leithina: "Mom, Walter has already been arrested. It is estimated that he will stay in prison for a lifetime!"

Leithina said angrily: "He killed my husband like this, but it's too cheap to put him in jail. If your dad can't be saved him, he should pay your dad with his own life!"

Then, she remembered what her husband was poisoned. She couldn't control her tears anymore for the suffering and the pain he had suffered, hid her face, and wept bitterly.

Doris hurriedly persuaded: "Mom, don't worry too much. Mr. Wade found a kind of elixir for Dad, and his Kidney can heal after taking it!"

“What?” Leithina exclaimed, “Just by taking the medicine. Can your dad’s kidney be cured? This... how is this possible... Didn’t the doctor say that kidney failure is almost irreversible?”

Chapter 2372

Charlie said at this time: "Auntie, for most doctors, kidney failure is indeed irreversible, but our ancestors still saved good prescriptions, and the treatment is not so very difficult."

"Really?!" Leithina couldn't help feeling excited, choked up, and said: "Then Mr. Wade will take action and save my husband... He has taught and educated people all his life, doing good and accumulating virtue. He has never done anything bad, and he shouldn't end up like this..."

After she finished speaking, she looked at Doris next to her, grabbed Doris's hand, and cried, "He used it for more than 20 years. Raising Doris into a talent, he hasn't seen Doris put on a wedding dress, to marry, to have children. He has not enjoyed the family happiness of three generations...If he just leaves like this, it would be a godless world, so cruel..."

Charlie nodded at this time and said solemnly: "Auntie, don't worry, as long as uncle takes the medicine I prepared, he will definitely be cured."

With that, he hurriedly ordered Doris: "Doris, it should not be too late, find a cup and fill half of it with warm water, put the pill I gave you in the warm water to dissolve, and then feed it to uncle!"

When Doris heard this, she nodded hurriedly, subconsciously said: "Okay... Young..."
When the

young master's words almost blurted out, Doris realized that her mother did not know Charlie's true identity, so she hurriedly changed her words: "Okay. Yes, Mr. Wade, thank you, I'll get it right now!"

After Doris finished speaking, she hurried to the coffee table and boiled a little warm water with an electric kettle. After filling half a cup, she took out the red sandalwood box that Charlie gave from his pocket.

As soon as the wooden box was opened, an inconspicuous pill was placed in it.

However, although the pills were not very eye-catching after the box was opened, the refreshing smell of medicine overflowed all at once and quickly filled the entire ward.

This is the blood-saving heart-saving pill refined by Charlie.

Leithina also smelled the scent of the medicine, and for a while, she felt that she was more energetic, so she couldn't help but exclaimed: "The scent of this medicine is too good! The taste must be much better than the traditional medicine I have been exposed to! It seems to smell so great, it made me feels much more comfortable!"

Doris felt the same way.

When she smelled the scent of the medicine, it felt like a stuffy nose, and suddenly she smelled a strong menthol, and the feeling could even rise instantly.

At this moment, Doris firmly believed in her heart that this medicine could definitely save her father.

Afterward, she put the pill into the water in accordance with Charlie's instructions.

Just when she was about to find a disposable chopstick to stir, a magical scene happened!

This blood-dissipating heart-saving pill immediately dissolved into the water at a very fast speed as soon as it entered the water, and it melted completely in just two or three seconds!

Moreover, the melted warm water did not become completely cloudy but was in a translucent state like brown sugar water.

Although the color of the water has become darker, it can still be clearly seen that there is no trace of impurities in it.

This made Doris stunned because she had taken traditional medicine many times, especially Chinese medicine granules.

In her impression, almost all traditional herbal medicines cannot be completely dissolved in water. No matter how hot the water is used, no matter how vigorously it is stirred, there will be a little bit of fine medicine residue in the cup at the end of the drink.

However, this medicine is completely dissolved in water instantly without stirring. It can be seen that this medicine is so pure that it contains almost no impurities!

Surprised, she looked at Charlie and asked, "Is it enough to feed this glass of water to my father?"

Charlie nodded, "Yes, if the uncle is in a coma, but if you help him up, more water can still be fed in."

"Okay!" Doris immediately took the cup into the ward inside, and her mother Leithina hurriedly followed.

The two of them helped Mr. Simmon, who was unconscious, up, and then Doris poured the warm water of the pill in the cup and poured it into his mouth little by little...

This led to a magical scene of cognition...

Chapter 2373

liquid medicine was fed halfway to Doris's father. The mother and daughter were shocked to discover that Simmon's pale, paper-like face suddenly changed a little becoming rosy.

This is what traditional medicine calls the color of blood!

When the human blood is strong enough, the complexion will be ruddy and shiny. Once the blood is insufficient, it will become white or sallow.

Why are terminally ill patients almost pale, even their lips are not even half bloody, it is because the blood in the body has already been exhausted.

This is the case with Doris's father.

Extremely severe kidney failure has long put his life on the line.

His complete body, like a plant on the verge of dying, withered to the extreme.

However, just after the medicine was taken in, his body began to undergo earth-shaking changes.

In the eyes of the mother and daughter, this scene is like watching a documentary on a TV station or say a miracle unfolding in front of their eyes.

In some documentaries, in order to witness nature from the depression of all things in winter to the recovery of the earth in spring, a video camera was used deliberately to take time-lapse photography, filming a forest from the beginning of winter to the blooming of spring flowers, and then played with increased speed.

In this way, the audience can see the whole process of the recovery of all things in nature in a few seconds!

At that moment, everyone will be shocked by the extraordinary craftsmanship of nature.

The mother and daughter at this time witnessed such a miracle!

Doris's father, Simmon, has undergone a radical change in a very short time.

After his skin became rosy and shiny, his breathing became much stronger. It can be seen from the monitor next to him that his blood pressure, which was originally very low, began to rise rapidly in a short time!

After a while, Simmon slowly opened his eyes.

At this moment, the mother and daughter burst into tears with excitement!

Doris laughed and cried and asked with concern: "Dad! How are you feeling, Dad!"

Leithina also cried with joy and asked, "Sim, are you feeling better?"

Simmon's brain still didn't react properly. , Hurriedly asked them: "How long did I sleep?"

Leithina hurriedly said, "How long have you slept...You have been in a deep coma for several days!"

"Ah?" Simmon exclaimed: "I've been in a coma for so long?! Why don't I feel at all? It just feels like I slept for a long time..."

Doris hurriedly asked him, "Dad, how are you feeling now?"

Simmon thought. I thought, I sat upright and moved my limbs, and said in surprise: "It feels pretty good! It doesn't seem uncomfortable at all. Has the hospital found the source of my kidneys?"

"No." Leithina blurted out: "We have never been able to find the source of your kidney. Thanks to Doris's friend who brought you a magical medicine, you woke up!"

Simmon exclaimed, "The magical medicine?! What kind of magical medicine?" Knowing how to explain it, he hurriedly said: "Oh, don't ask so much. You are not a traditional medicine doctor. How can you understand this magic medicine? Just hurry up to thank Mr. Wade!"

Simmon raised his head. Seeing Charlie standing next to him, he hurriedly said gratefully: "Mr. Wade, thank you so much for saving my life!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Uncle don't be so polite. I and Doris are good friends. . a little effort from me, nothing else "

Leithina help exclaimed:" Sim, I see your skin color has got better than before. Your physical condition has greatly improved, we should call a doctor to check it!"

Standing at the side of Doris, Charlie asked in a low voice: "It does not matter if the doctor comes to see it."

Chapter 2374

Charlie nodded and smiled: "It doesn't matter at all, anyhow, let the doctor come over for a systematic examination."

Doris hurriedly asked in a low voice, "What should we say if the doctor asks about medicine? after all, in the eyes of the doctor, my dad's kidney failure is almost irreversible

Charlie said with a smile: "Never mind, people's hospital, doctors would have seen more medical miracle."

Secondly, Old Jacob, Charlie's father-in-law, was hit by a car into a paraplegic position and he entered the hospital. All the doctors announced that he could only lie on the bed for the rest of his life, and he could no longer feel any more under his neck, let alone move freely.

However, he cured him with a blood-saving heart-saving pill, allowing him to be alive and kicking on the spot.

At the time, this was also considered a medical miracle. But the credit was given to a genius doctor at the time. Who was a great healer in the eyes of the people?

Not only, no one was questioned, but the doctor was later troubled by Kobayashi Ichairo. At that time, Kobayashi wanted a prescription desperately.

Soon, Leithina ran over with Director Chen who was there for the night shift.

As soon as Director Chen entered the door, he found Simmon sitting on the hospital bed with a ruddy complexion, and he was shocked and dumbfounded.

"Professor Simmon, why... why are you sitting up?!"

Simmon said with a smile: "Director Chen, my daughter's friend gave me a magical medicine. I feel very good. Don't speak of sitting up, if it weren't for so many tubes, wires, and monitor clips, I think I could get out of bed and play a broadcastable gymnastics!"

"Oh my God!" Director Chen blurted out, "How is this possible? What? Your kidney failure has reached the end stage, and it can only be continued for the time being with dialysis equipment. How can it be done all at once?"

He said, he ran over immediately and carefully checked Simmon's physical indicators.

It doesn't matter if you look at it, the more you look at it, the more scared!

He muttered in amazement: "Heart rate is up, blood pressure is up, blood oxygen index is up..."

"The electrocardiogram is also normal..."

He pushed incredulously. Looking at Simmon with glasses, he said, "Professor Simmon Wang, let's shake hands. See if you can squeeze it hard so that I can feel your current muscle state."

"Okay." Simmon immediately stretched out his hand and shook it with Director Chen. A bit of strength.

"Oh!" Director Chen felt the strength in Simmon's hand and exclaimed: "You can do muscular strength! This is really amazing. You have been in bed for so many days and you lost weight quickly, and it was accompanied by more serious problems. Your muscles atrophy, but now there is still such amount of strength, it is incredible!"

Simmon was surprised: "Director Chen, is this strength still great?"

Director Chen blurted out: "This is all right! You want it! I know that many patients with end-stage renal failure cannot hold hands even as a five or six-year-old child can!"

Simmon was surprised for a moment, and said with an excited smile: "Director Chen! I didn't use my full strength just now... .."

"What?!" Director Chen blurted out: "I haven't used all my strength? Then you can feel it with all my strength."

Simmon nodded, his hands gradually increased, and Director Chen still looked shocked at first. , But immediately afterward, his expression gradually became a little ugly.

Then, he suddenly yelled, "It's okay! It hurts! It hurts!"

Simmon quickly let go, with an apologetic expression: "I'm sorry, Director Chen, got carried away..."

"It's okay ." It's okay..." Director Chen shook his hand, and quickly rubbed it with his other hand, blurting out: "You are really incredible! I'm a few years younger than you, and

your hand is more powerful than mine, which is still big! So far, all your indicators are normal. What a miracle!"

As he said, he hurriedly said: "Professor, wait a minute, I'll let the nurse come over to draw your blood, and take the time to check your blood creatinine. If your blood creatinine is also normal, then that means you are completely cured!"

Chapter 2375

Serum creatinine is an important indicator for judging the degree of kidney damage.

The higher the blood creatinine value, the higher the degree of kidney damage.

For a normal adult, the value of blood creatinine is generally within 133. Exceeding this value indicates that the kidney has been damaged.

Once the value exceeds 450, it can be assessed as renal failure, if it exceeds 700, it is basically in the category of uremia.

And Mr. Simmon's blood monitoring at noon today showed that his blood creatinine index has reached more than 1,500!

Therefore, he wants to know if he is really getting better now, or even healed, the blood creatinine index is the most important reference standard.

Soon, the nurse rushed over.

Seeing Mr. Simmon's sudden energetic appearance, the nurse was shocked to speak. It took a long while to recover after Director Chen's reminder, and quickly collected Simmon's blood.

The blood was rushed to the laboratory for testing, and the results took 20 minutes at the earliest.

Just as everyone was waiting for the blood result, Simmon clutched his stomach and asked his wife Leithina awkwardly: "My wife, do you have anything to eat? I suddenly feel so hungry...I am hungry. My stomach is making sounds..."

Leithina wiped her tears and choked sob: "You have been in a coma these days, and your stomach is also showing signs of exhaustion. The doctor said that even the nasal feeding method of intubating the esophagus from the nose is not suitable, so it has always been maintained by infusion of nutrients. I didn't prepare anything to eat..."

Doris hurriedly said: "Dad, what do you want to eat, I will bring it from outside for you!"

After finishing speaking, she hurriedly asked Director Chen: "Director Chen, what does my dad need to avoid now?"

Director Chen said: "Your dad has been eating no food these days, and his body consumed a lot of time under this condition. It is still necessary to quickly supplement nutrients and calories, but he cannot eat spicy food."

Simmon hurriedly said, "Doctor Chen, can I have some roast duck buns? It would be even better if I could have a bowl of duck blood soup!"

If people in Aurous Hill select ten favorite foods, duck blood soup and roast duck buns will definitely be on the list.

Duck blood vermicelli is made by boiling duck blood, duck intestines, duck liver, and vermicelli;

The roast duck bun is similar to the Eastcliff roast duck method, but the roast duck is used as the stuffing of buns and wrapped in the buns.

Simmon was a native of Aurous Hill, so he thought of these when he thought of eating something.

After listening, Director Chen nodded and said with a smile: "These are all okay, but duck blood soup must be without chili peppers."

Doris hurriedly said: "Then I will bring it right away!"

Charlie on the side said: "Doris, I will go with you."

Doris knew that if she left, Charlie would stay here alone to face her parents, more or less embarrassed, so she said: "Then let's go together..."

Just when Charlie was about to leave with Doris, Doris's mother Leithina hurriedly said: "Oh, Doris, Wade is a distinguished guest and a great benefactor of our family. Don't let Wade run around while you buy things. , There is a restaurant on the opposite side. You can buy it directly and let Wade rest here for a while, just to have a few words with your dad."

When Doris saw this posture, her heart suddenly became nervous.

She knows her mother too well.

In the past two years, she has been getting older and older, and her mother has been urging her to find a partner to marry and have children.

After all, in the eyes of older generations, women who are over twenty-five years old have to hurry up to get married. At this time, career and school are not more important than marriage.

But Doris has been busy working in recent years. The rapid rise of the Emgrand Group before has a lot to do with her going all out.

It is precisely because of her career that Doris is already twenty-eight years old, but she still has no relationship with anyone, which makes her parents very anxious.

Chapter 2376

Before, her parents didn't find some suitable men for her. Simmon even wanted to introduce a protégé of his own to her, but she didn't even manage to take the opportunity to meet or have a meal.

Right now, Doris found that her mother seemed to have a very good impression of Charlie. Now that she wants to leave Charlie, she must want to ask Charlie some personal information, or maybe even want to test her relationship with him, by the way, embarrassing her and Charlie.

So she hurriedly said: "Mom... Charlie is a young man, and there is a generation gap with you. If you can't let us go together, don't embarrass!"

Leithina hurriedly said: "Look at what you said, although your dad and I are a little older, we also know a lot about young people, OK?"

Charlie smiled and said at this time: "It doesn't matter Doris, you go shopping, don't delay uncle's urge for eating any longer. I will chat with my uncle and aunt for a while."

Doris was very embarrassed. She was afraid that her mother would talk nonsense or inquire nonsense things from Charlie, but Charlie himself had said that he would stay with her parents, and she had no way to continue to force him.

In desperation, she had no choice but to say to Charlie: "Then trouble you to stay here with my parents, and I will be back right away."

As she said, she remembered something, and hurriedly asked: "It's so late, are you anxious to go home? It won't delay you too much, right?"

Charlie waved his hand: "If something is wrong, I can leave any time."

Doris nodded: "Then I will go first."

After finishing speaking, she asked her mother Leithina: "Mom, don't talk to Charlie, I will be back soon!"

Leithina waved her hand and said, "Oh, don't worry, what can mom talk to others about? Just chat a few words, don't worry about it, go ahead!"

Doris had no choice but to leave the ward nervously.

As soon as Doris walked away, Leithina looked at Charlie with a smile, and asked, "Wade, how old are you this year?"

Leithina had a very good impression of Charlie.

Not only because Charlie helped her family with a big favor and saved her husband, but also because of his handsome appearance and talent. Seeing that he is a talented man and goes well with her daughter Doris, she thought of it as an exceptionally good match, he is indeed a suitable person to be a son-in-law.

Charlie didn't know what Leithina was thinking about. When he saw her asking the question, he hurriedly replied with a smile: "Auntie, you don't need to be so polite. Just call me Charlie. I will be 27 years old soon."

Leithina nodded, smiled, and said: "Then aunt will not be polite to you!"

After that, Leithina asked: "Charlie, what do you do?"

"I..." Charlie was really stopped by Leithina all at once.

"What kind of work am I doing? hmm. I used to do house chores full time like a woman. But now Mother Elaine has taken over most of it..."

"But now her leg is broken, I have to help more or less..."

"In the final analysis, I am now considered to have got rid of the status of a full-time woman like a man at home, so for my current occupation you can call me a private entrepreneur?"

"Well... it's almost a private entrepreneur. After all, there is an Emgrand Group and a JiuXuan Pharmaceutical."

Thinking of this, Charlie said with a smile: "Auntie, I now own two small companies, so I am a self-employed entrepreneur."

When Leithina heard this, she smiled and said: "The self-employed are also very good! Although the self-employed may not earn so much, they are relatively free! For you young people, earning more and less is not the best. The most important thing is happiness and freedom!"

As she said that, she couldn't help sighing, and said: "I always said to Doris, don't have such a strong entrepreneurial spirit, you can live a wonderful life with more money, and there is no need to make yourself so tired every day, but this child just doesn't listen..."

Speaking of this, Leithina looked at Charlie and said seriously: "Charlie, in the future, you have to help Auntie to persuade her, let her take advantage of her young age, good relationship skills, and her ability to travel around the world. Isn't this better than making money by holding your head down? Isn't it?"

Chapter 2377

Charlie didn't get to Leithina's point for a while, but he was more or less embarrassed when he heard that.

After all, Doris is his own employee.

Although the Emgrand Group is his own, the entire Emgrand Group's operations, management, and development are almost entirely handled by Doris alone.

In contrast, he is a hand-off shopkeeper.

If it is true that Doris quits her job to fall in love and travel around the world according to what Leithina said, it would be tantamount to leaving the Emgrand Group behind.

From his heart, naturally, he didn't want this situation, after all, who would let his capable person not do business and run around the world.

However, he was also very clear in his heart that it was chatting with Doris's parents anyway, so just follow their words and talk down. It's no mistake.

So, he smiled and said: "Auntie, what you said is very reasonable, in fact, when you are young, you should go out to experience the world and enjoy life..."

When Leithina heard Charlie say this, she immediately nodded with a smile and said, "Yeah! It seems that you and Auntie have the same ideas. When you look back, you can help Auntie to persuade Doris. Anyway, you are also a self-employed person. Yes, self-employed people have relatively free time. After she quits her job or takes a long vacation, you two can go on a trip together."

"Me?" Charlie was stunned, and couldn't help but smile: "Auntie, my time is not as free as you think, there are still many things..."

Leithina waved her hand and said earnestly: "Listen to your aunt's advice, if you at this age, if you don't enjoy life well, and you will get married and have children in the future, then you will really be tired to death!"

After speaking, Leithina couldn't help feeling: "My husband and I had been wanting and tired from the time I was pregnant with Doris. At that time, I thought that it would be easier for us to live our way once the child is born, but later we realized that the lie got much harder after her birth."

“Later, we thought, it would be nice to wait for the child to go to kindergarten, but we really waited for her to go to kindergarten and found that things were more troublesome!”

“Not only to pick up and drop off her every day, but also to pay attention to her comprehensive development of moral, intellectual, physical, and artistic faculties. After class, she had to learn musical instruments, dance, and calligraphy. Every day he rode a bicycle to take her to class with teachers from Aurous Hill;

“When you enter elementary school, you must not only pay attention to hobbies but also pay attention to your children’s learning. Then there are small promotion, junior high, high school entrance examination...There is no time period in which it is really easy.”

Sitting in the hospital bed, Simmon couldn’t help but sigh: “Yes! From the time I was pregnant with the child until the child was admitted to college, this is really real life. It has been a lot of hard work over the past ten or twenty years. “

Leithina couldn’t help sighing: “So, you young people must enjoy life while you are young!”

“The best golden years of a person’s life is the ten years from 20 to 30!”

“In these ten years, you have a relatively complete outlook on the world, outlook on life and values, and the ability to distinguish right from wrong. You have even achieved financial independence to a certain extent. You have finally begun to break away from the control of your parents and experience adult free life.....”

“If you don’t grasp it well or enjoy it in the next ten years, you will definitely regret it in the future!”

Charlie nodded in agreement. When he was young, he also had a lot of fantasies.

The education of his parents has never done anything to help him grow up or hope his son will become a dragon.

When he was young, his mother would always tell him: life is short and the world is big. I hope you can be a happy person, a person who can travel all over the world and eventually reap happiness and live up to this life.

If those accidents don’t happen, the Wade Family’s financial resources were enough to support Charlie’s economic freedom from childhood to age, and enough to support him to pursue his dreams when he was in his twenties.

And Charlie has never put money in his eyes, so after he reaches adulthood, he will not get involved in family fights.

In that case, he is likely to be indulged in traveling the world every day.

Chapter 2378

Maybe to conquer Mount Everest, maybe go skiing in the Alps, go on vacation in France, go to Antarctica, or go diving in Tahiti.

But it was the accident that changed his life trajectory drastically.

Originally, he was the world's top rich child, within a population of six or seven billion in the world, and no more than one hundred people who can reincarnate so well.

However, after eight years of age, he became the poorest and most miserable orphan.

Compared with other orphans, he has had a harder life.

This is because he not only had no father and no mother like other orphans but also lived in an orphanage like other orphans.

In his young heart, he still had to endure the pain of the murder of his parents, endure the unshakable hatred, and endure the huge gap from heaven to hell.

In a blink of an eye, nineteen years have passed.

The little boy who stood crying to death at the entrance of the orphanage has now grown into a 27-year-old adult man.

As Leithina said, the best age in life is in the ten years from 20 to 30. However, for Charlie, seven years have passed out of golden ten years.

Charlie couldn't help asking himself: "I have not had any chance of enjoying life in the past seven years. What will happen to the next three years? If the feuds of my parents have not been reported in these three years, then my golden ten years will pass."

At this point, Charlie felt a little lost in his heart.

However, he never resented the past nineteen years of life.

Although in these nineteen years, the first fifteen years were lonely and helpless, and the next three years suffered all kinds of cynicism, it can be said that he has tasted all the hardships in the world.

Leithina thought that after a few words of her own, Charlie seemed to be a little confused. Deep down he couldn't help asking herself: "Did I accidentally say something wrong? Why does this man feel like he is worried now?"

Just she was thinking about it, Doris ran back out of breath.

Holding two plastic bags in her hand, she was still gasping for breath and said with some difficulty: "Dad...Mom...I...I bought The meal. It is ready. Hurry... eat it..."

Leithina saw her daughter babbling and hurriedly asked: "Doris, what's wrong with you?"

Doris hurriedly said: "Nothing, I just ran a little faster just now. I feel a little bit off breath, so I just need to rest for a while..."

Simmon couldn't help but said distressedly: "Oh, what are you doing so fast? Walk slowly, just buy slowly, not need to hurry."

Doris said unnaturally, "Dad, aren't you hungry? You have not been eating for so long, I am afraid that you will lose your body from starvation..."

In fact, Doris was ashamed, to tell the truth.

The reason she ran so fast was that she was afraid that her parents would say something that shouldn't be said to Charlie.

That's why she deliberately ran faster, trying to compress the time that her parents and Charlie spend alone.

At this moment, the little nurse also rushed in and blurted out in surprise, "Director Chen! The patient's blood came out, and the blood creatinine is only 45!"

Chapter 2379

“45?!”

Hearing this value, Director Chen was completely confused.

From 1500 to 45? Isn’t this amazing?

Doris’s family of three is more sensitive to this data.

After all, as early as a few years ago, Doris’s father had already suffered from uremia. This family of three has been treated for a long time.

They are very clear about the numerical range of blood creatinine, and each different range represents what kind of state the kidney is in. They are even more clear.

The relatively broad normal value of blood creatinine is between 40-130.

So, when they heard the number 45, the family of three burst into tears with excitement!

Doris remembered something, and then asked Director Chen: “Hello Director Chen, I seem to remember the value of 45. For normal people, is it not more or less low?”

What Doris said is wrong. The value of 45 is almost at the minimum, so it is actually a bit low for most normal people.

Generally speaking, the blood creatinine index of adult men is mostly in the range of 70 to 80 to 100.

Director Chen couldn’t hide his excitement and said, “This is actually normal. Your father fell ill during this period, he lost weight very quickly, his body became very weak, and there was also a certain degree of malnutrition. In this case, blood creatinine will definitely be low. I guess your father will be able to maintain the best value of around 70 or 80 after a few days of recuperation!”

Doris’s suddenly relaxed a lot, she hurriedly asked: “Director Chen, is my father’s current situation healed?”

Director Chen nodded and said confidently: “Healed! It must be healed! This is simply amazing!”

Doris was so excited that she turned to look at Charlie, her eyes flushed.

She has many words of gratitude to say, but it feels like a stalk on her lips.

This is because, in her opinion, this kind of life-saving kindness is too great. If she always thanked him, she would appear to be very insincere, not even religious enough.

Although Leithina knew that her husband should have recovered, she hadn't been fully corroborated before. Now the blood creatinine results have come out, completely dispelling all the doubts in her heart, and she couldn't help but burst into tears.

Immediately, she looked at Charlie, and suddenly knelt in front of Charlie, and said gratefully: "Mr. Wade...thank you...I really appreciate you...I don't have words to express my gratitude..."

Seeing this, Charlie hurriedly stepped forward to help her up, and said: "Oh, auntie, what are you doing? Get up..."

Leithina choked up at this moment: "I feel that your kindness is too heavy for our family, and I really don't know how to thank you..."

Speaking of this, Leithina sighed: "Mr. Wade, I am not a fool. The medicine you gave us has such a magical effect. If it is sold to those top rich people, it will be priceless, not to mention tens of millions. It is hundreds of millions, and it is very worthwhile for those rich people whose lives are hanging by a thread."

Although Leithina is not a university professor, yet, she is also a age seasoned intellectual.

Chapter 2380

The advantage of an intellectual is that although she may not really understand medical matters, she has a more accurate knowledge and judgment on many things than ordinary people.

Doris stepped forward to help her mother, crying and said: "Mom, don't worry, Charlie saved my father, and I will repay him as a cow and a horse..."

Leithina nodded lightly and choked up: "Mr. Wade, you will be our great benefactor from now on..."

Mr. Simmon on the hospital bed couldn't help but flushed his eyes and said seriously: "Mr. Wade, you saved this old life. If you have any use of uncle in the future, please never ever hesitate. My heart and soul will not hesitate. I owe my life to you !"

Charlie smiled helplessly, shook his head lightly, and said seriously: "Uncle and aunt are serious. Doris is my friend. It's just friends helping each other. Doris usually doesn't help me less. It's kind of repaying for her favor."

When Doris heard this, she was deeply moved.

She knew what Charlie meant, and she definitely felt that she didn't bother to help him take care of the Emgrand Group.

However, she was very clear in her heart: "It is my job to take care of the Emgrand Group, and it is my job..."

"I have taken the young master's salary and have to serve the Emgrand Group. This is justified, so it's not that I helped the young master at all."

"Furthermore, the young master doubled my salary just after he took over the Emgrand Group. I work hard for him. Isn't it right..."

Just when she was ashamed, Director Chen, who was always talking on the side, plucked up the courage to ask, "You little brother, can I ask you a question?"

Charlie nodded and said, "Director Chen, please."

Director Chen hurriedly asked: "I want to dare to ask, what kind of medicine did you give Professor? Of course, if there are any secrets involved and cannot be said, I understand it 100%!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It's not a secret. It's just that I asked for this medicine from the genius doctor Tianqi. It is said that the genius doctor Tianqi is not the creator of this magic medicine. His old forfathers accidentally got a small amount of ancient stock. The medicinal secret passed down by the doctors was originally very small, I happen to be luck to find a small part of it."

When Director Chen heard this, he suddenly realized that he patted his thigh and said with emotion: "I remember! Last time he was in our hospital, there was a patient with high paraplegia, just because he took the magical medicine brought by Tianqi, he instantly recovered. It is said that the medicine used for the ancient gods at that time was the ancient traditonal medicine whose prescriptions were lost. I never thought that this medicine is so magical that it could not only cure high paraplegia, but also cure the irreversible acute renal failure in the eyes of modern medicine.... .."

Having said this, he couldn't help but feel sorry for a while, and said in a rather melancholy manner: "Our ancestors left so many magical things, but it's a pity that we don't even have the ability to store them well. If this magic medicine, if it can be rediscovered and reproduced, it is really the gospel to the people of the world..."

Charlie nodded and smiled, without speaking any more.

Director Chen checked the time and said, "Oh, it's almost eleven o'clock. I have to go to other wards for rounds first, so I won't bother too much."

Doris hurriedly sent Director Chen out. After she came back in, Charlie also said, "Uncle, aunt, Doris, it's really late, I have to go back first."

Leithina hurriedly said: "Oh, Mr. Wade, why so anxious, let's sit a little longer!"

Doris on the side was afraid that her mother would show too much enthusiasm for Charlie, so she hurriedly said, "Mom, this is a hospital ward, not home. How can anyone stay in the ward for a so long?"

After speaking, she hurriedly said: "Furthermore, Dad is completely healed now. Let's go home quickly. The hospital feels too depressing for me during this period. I don't want to stay here for a minute. ."

When Leithina heard this, she had to say to Charlie with some regret: "Mr. Wade, I will not keep you today. Tomorrow I will cook a big meal at home, thank you very much, you must come!"

Chapter 2381

Charlie thought that Leithina suddenly wanted to invite him to her house for dinner. Thinking of finding an excuse to decline, Leithina waited for him to speak and hurriedly said: "It happens to be Saturday tomorrow, Doris will not go to work. She can help me at home and make more dishes."

Simmon on the hospital bed also spoke in agreement: "Yeah, Mr. Wade, come home to have a meal, just take it as an act of thank you from us."

However, Simmon is far from knowing that Charlie had actually been to his house earlier.

Seeing that both Leithina and Simmon said so, Charlie was somewhat embarrassed.

He didn't really want to agree to the meal, but he felt it was difficult to refuse at their face.

Just when he was a little bit hard to get off the topic, Doris hurriedly said: "Mom, I have something to do tomorrow. The company has to work overtime, some other day?"

"Ah? You will work overtime tomorrow?" Leithina was very dissatisfied and said, "Why do I have to work overtime on weekends?"

In fact, Doris didn't really want to work overtime, but she saw that her parents might have a good impression of Charlie, and guessed that her parents might want to take advantage of the opportunity to invite Charlie to dinner to learn more about him.

Therefore, she also guessed that her parents must not know that Charlie is now married, otherwise, they would certainly not be so direct.

So, she planned to postpone the matter of inviting Charlie to eat at home, and then clarify the words with her parents. Even if Charlie's true identity cannot be told to them, at least she must let them know that Charlie already has a wife. As her husband, let them stop thinking about it.

Thinking of this, she said very seriously: "Mom, I really have something to do tomorrow, not only tomorrow but also a lot of things the day after tomorrow. It is really busy lately, or let's not make an appointment this week, next week Look at the time, we will see about it again?"

Leithina heard what she said, and knew there was no way to continue. What she wanted was Charlie to come to the house to have dinner with their family of three, but if her daughter had something to do, she and her husband invited Charlie to eat at home, more or less. It's also strange.

So she had no choice but to say: "Well, then I will not ask Mr. Wade to come to eat at home this week. Next week, depending on your work situation, let's make an early decision and try to invite Mr. Wade to come home for dinner. "

After she finished speaking, she looked at Charlie again, and said with an apologetic expression: "Mr. Wade, I'm so sorry, so let's make an appointment next week. What do you think?"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "Auntie, I can do it."

Leithina hurriedly said to Doris again: "Doris, you won't be allowed to work overtime on weekends next week!"

Doris said embarrassingly: "I don't have the final say whether to work overtime or not. If there is really something important for me to do this week, I can't just leave it behind!"

Leithina said with some dissatisfaction: "You are too hard every day, why does your boss arrange so much work for you? Isn't this squeezing employees?"

When Charlie heard this, he felt a little embarrassed.

After all, he is the boss who squeezed employees in Leithina's words.

Charlie said at this time: "Uncle and Aunt, it's getting late, I won't bother you much."

Leithina knew that she was wasting a lot of time for Charlie, and hurriedly said, "Okay Mr. Wade, Auntie will let you go, and let Doris send you to the parking lot."

Charlie smiled and said, "No need Auntie, I can just go by myself."

Doris hurriedly said: "Charlie, or... I will send you off!"

Charlie waved his hand: "After Doris, you don't send me off. Stay here to accompany my uncle and aunt. In addition, if the uncle is going to be discharged tonight, you have to hurry up and finish the discharge procedures. "

Hearing this, Doris did not insist anymore.

She was very grateful and said to Charlie: "Thank you so much for what happened today..."

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't be so polite, you can stay, I'm leaving."

Chapter 2382

Doris sent Charlie to the door, seeing Charlie leave, only then returned to the ward.

As soon as she entered the ward, Leithina hurried over, took Doris's hand, and asked with concern: "Doris, what is the relationship between that Mr. Wade and you?"

Doris hurriedly said: "It's just an ordinary friendship."

"Ordinary friend?" Leithina hurriedly asked her when he heard this, "Then you have a good impression of Mr. Wade in that respect?"

Doris said in a panic: "Ah? I...I don't have one!"

Leithina shook her head, and said with a face of disbelief: "you're cheating with your mother? I can tell at a glance. You must have a good impression of Mr. Wade!"

Doris suddenly didn't know how to answer.

She naturally had a good impression of Charlie in her heart, and she also had a deep affection.

Especially this time, Charlie not only helped her punish Walter who poisoned her father, he even saved her father's life with a precious magic medicine.

This made her feel good about Charlie to an unprecedented height.

However, she was very clear in her heart: "Charlie is a dignified young master of the Wade family, and an Emgrand group alone is worth more than 100 billion. How can this be possible with him?"

"Not to mention, he is already married, and even his wife and her deal with work together..."

Thinking of this, Doris still didn't understand more or less: "Why did Charlie marry that girl? She has been in contact with her several times, and she looks really beautiful, but the real ability to do things is actually not outstanding... .."

"If Charlie hadn't been helping her secretly, she wouldn't have been able to get the cooperation of the Emgrand Group for her family Group..."

"Even the design studio she started her own business, the overall strength is not top-notch, if it follows the normal process, her studio will not be able to get any project from

the Emgrand Group, not even capable of bidding for the Emgrand Group Project qualifications.”

“However, it is precisely because Charlie spoils her that he builds bridges for her and paves the way...”

“Furthermore, her family conditions are not very good either. When the Group was at its peak, it was just a very trivial and third-rate family...”

“and so.....”

“In terms of ability, she herself is no worse than Charlie’s wife,”

“On family, even in terms of the family...”

“Even in terms of looks, I dare not say that she is inseparable from her, but at least it is not much worse...”

“It’s a pity that Charlie chose that girl, a girl who is not so brilliant. This is pure luck. She may not have this opportunity in her life...”

Thinking of this, Doris couldn’t help feeling a little melancholy.

At this time, Leithina said earnestly: “Doris, mom really thinks that you and Mr. Wade are really a good match, and Mr. Wade, the young man, is really good. People are so concerned about our family’s affairs. he is also interesting to you, plus you are also interested in him, can’t you follow the flow of the boat and focus on development?”

When Doris heard her mother’s words, she was a little embarrassed, she blurted out: “Oh mom, what do you think... Charlie is already married!”

“Ah?!” Leithina immediately exclaimed when she heard this answer, and asked in disbelief: “You said Mr. Wade is married?! Really?!”

Doris said helplessly: “Of course it is true...Can I lie to you about this kind of thing?”

Suddenly, Leithina became very sorry, and said with a sigh, “Hey, why do you think these good boys are all married...”

Chapter 2383

Hearing her mother's emotion, Doris was also very melancholic in her heart.

In her heart, she was full of affection for Charlie.

But unfortunately, she knew that she almost had no chance.

The only thing that can be done is to work well in the Emgrand Group and take the Emgrand Group to a higher level, in order to return Charlie's kindness to her, and at the same time to relax her deep feelings for Charlie.

When the mother saw the daughter being silent, of course, she felt very distressed. She gently took Doris's hand and said seriously: "Good girl, mom used to urge you to get married earlier, but now, mom understands that some things are wrong. It's difficult to get it done, so you will work and live according to your own ideas in the future, and Mom will no longer point fingers at your life and work."

Simmon on the side could not help but sigh: "Doris, your mother is right! We used to look at your own problems from the perspective of our thinking. This kind of perspective does lack respect for you, and nosy in your own affairs. You are the master of your own destiny, your parents will never interfere again..."

When Doris heard this, she was grateful.

There is always a lack of generation gap between children and their parents, and there are various misunderstandings that develop over a period of time.

But in fact, this generation gap and misunderstanding arise not because of material things or money, but because of a lack of understanding between the two generations.

Parents lack understanding of their children, and children do the same with their parents.

Just like the current parents, most of them hope that their children can be admitted to a good university, find a decent and profitable job, and then settle down in a city as large as possible, and have a smooth life.

But they never know, nor try to find what their children want.

Maybe their children don't want to be admitted to a good university, they just want to pursue their hobbies;

Maybe they don't want to make a lot of money in big cities, they just want to travel around the world with their own ideals.

Maybe they don't want this life to be too smooth so that the smoothness is a little flat.

Maybe they just hope to feel the magnificence of so many lives in their only one life.

It's like, many times, parents will look for a partner with very good overall conditions for their children. In their eyes, the child can marry such an object, and it will be absolutely safe and carefree for a lifetime.

However, children do not pursue stability and carefreeness at all as they thought. What they pursue is a vigorous and unforgettable love.

This is why, all the great books on love in ancient and modern China and abroad, almost all have a tragic core of rebelling against their parents for love, and ultimately choosing to die in love.

Romeo and Juliet in the West are such a story, and Liang Shanbo and Zhu Yingtai in China are also the same.

Therefore, this misunderstanding between parents and children is not a phenomenon unique to modern society but almost runs through the entire history of human development.

Doris has always felt that her parents do not understand her enough, that they do not understand her ambitions, nor do they understand her feelings.

They feel that she has no need to do her best for the work, and even they take it as a hurdle and delay in her private life.

They also feel she should find a boyfriend who can understand all aspects as soon as possible, get married and have children as soon as possible, and settle in her life.

Once upon a time, Doris felt distressed because of the urging of marriage at home.

Chapter 2384

At that time, her greatest wish was for her parents to understand her one day.

Unexpectedly, at this moment, this wish has finally come true!

Thinking of this, Doris's eyes were flushed and her nose was sore that she almost burst into tears.

In order to prevent her parents from crying, Doris hurriedly said to the two of them: "Dad and Mom, you two will wait for me for a while, I will go through the discharge procedures now, let's go home at the earliest!"

.....

Just when Doris went through the discharge procedures for her father, Issac and Orvel had already captured Doris's American classmate, Walter Hogwitz, the eldest son of the American Hogwitz family, and all of his men as well. All of them were in the kennel. Orvel, the kennel owner, not only raises the fighting dogs but also handles a lot of gray things. So from the time of construction, a lot of thought was spent on the building of this place.

First of all, Orvel's kennel farm was built in a relatively remote suburban area, which was originally large and sparsely populated. In order to further eliminate future problems, Orvel also registered an agricultural technology company. All the cultivated land around a large factory was rented.

Orvel rented this cultivated land to cover the place from people's eyes and ears, so in order not to make people doubt, he also specially selected a section of cultivated land around this establishment for horse raising.

In this way, the kennel is safer and it will not attract the attention of outsiders and law enforcers.

Not only in the periphery, special attention is also paid to internal safety as well. Inside the kennel, the security equipment is the more complete, modern, and best one.

The fence of the kennel does not seem to be high. From the outside, there is no mention of high-voltage power grids and Tribulus. It does not seem to be a very important place.

However, on the inside of the wall, there is a high-voltage power grid one meter wide across ninety degrees.

For those locked in it, the high-voltage power grid is just above their heads, and it is impossible to climb up, so there is no way to escape.

Inside the kennel, there is a huge row of kennels. These kennels are all steel-welded iron cages with only a very strong iron fence.

The locks of each iron fence doors are not ordinary mechanical locks, but three solid lines of defense composed of mechanical locks, fingerprint locks, and remote electromagnetic locks.

Therefore, whether it is a terribly lethal fighting dog or a martial arts master with very strong personal strength, if he or it is really locked in, there is basically no chance of escape!

All of Walter's men were placed in one of the iron cages, while Walter enjoyed a very different treatment, and could enjoy a single iron cage.

And the outside of this iron cage is connected with a set of equipment dedicated to dialysis. Because it is the iron cage, all kinds of pipelines can easily pass through without preventing Walter from receiving dialysis in the cage.

At this time, Walter is being dragged into the iron cage by Orvel's men like a dog, he is still yelling in despair: "You can't do this to me. I am the eldest son of the Hogwitz family, I'm the progeny of Rothschild. Relative of the German family!"

A black-clothed man beside him snorted coldly and cursed: "What kind of shit you are, whatever that family is, in China, no foreign family has any place! You treat this place like your backyard. You come as you like, leave as you like? Who do you think you are?"

Having said that, he grabbed Walter by the collar, broke open Walter's mouth forcefully, and poured a bottle of liquid directly into his mouth. Then, despite Walter's struggle, he directly covered his mouth and waited for him to take all the liquid medicine. Swallow it, then let go.

Walter coughed a few times and questioned in horror: "You...what did you give me a drink?!"

Standing outside the cage, Issac sneered and said: "Don't you like secretly poisoning others with mercury dichloride? Why can't you taste your favorite thing?"

Chapter 2385

"Mercury dichloride?!"

Walter's face turned pale when he heard this!

He knelt on the ground with a thump, and kept kowtow to Issac, crying and said, "I know I was wrong, I really know I was wrong, please, please let the doctor come and wash my stomach, later It's going to be too late..."

"I'll have your stomach lavage?" Issac sneered: "Walter, do you know you are afraid now? When you hurt others, why didn't you think about their situation? When it comes to yourself, you are scared and want to admit counsel? Do you really think that admitting counsel can solve the problem? I tell you, it's impossible!"

Walter collapsed and desperately cried out: "I beg you to bring Mr. Wade on a phone call, I say that I really knew I was wrong. I am willing to be a cow and a horse for him in this life, as long as he can spare my life."

Issac said disdainfully: "You think you have this qualification?"

"Yes!" Orvel curled his lips in disdain, and said coldly: "Just this kind of dog stuff, don't talk about being a cow or a horse for the young master, even if you give me like a dog, I f*cking can't look down on it! What are you!"

Walter didn't want to give up, crying bitterly: "Please help me tell Mr. Wade! As long as he can agree to let the doctor give me gastric lavage, even if he leaves me I'm willing to stay here for a lifetime, too! It's really not good. I'm willing to stay here for the rest of my life, doing labor to reform myself and repay my sins..."

As soon as Walter said this, he was cleaning another place not far away. The man in the iron cage said coldly, "Hey! You young Yankee are a shit! You have offended Mr. Wade and hope that Mr. Wade can let you go? You are just a fool! And, if the master Orvel allows, I don't want you to see breathing anymore!"

It was Ichiro Kobayashi's younger brother, Jiro.

Since he was sent by Charlie to raise a dog here, he dreamed that he would be able to escape from this place one day.

However, Orvel's kennel farm is extremely guarded. He will definitely not be able to escape if he wants to. Therefore, he wants to leave here and only two possibilities remain.

"The first possibility to leave this place is that his brother Ichiro made a mistake and was given up by Charlie, which will make Charlie take the initiative to use the brother to replace him out..."

"But, I still remember my brother clearly. The extremely flattering look of Charlie, coupled with the fact that I was doing his negative teaching materials in this kennel, I think my brother should walk on thin ice now and never make any mistake..."

"So, there is only the second possibility left!"

"That is, Charlie, is willing to take the initiative to let me go!"

"But this possibility is almost negligible, almost zero..."

"After all, I raise a dog every day. Work hard, very low status, not even as good as the dog here, even Orvel rarely has the opportunity to see, let alone seen by Charlie?"

"Because of this, I do my work every day and work hard. The job is to hope that the people under Orvel's hands can see my efforts, and then report my performance to Orvel truthfully..."

"Now, Orvel has finally come to the kennel personally. How could I Jiro let it go for such a good opportunity to show loyalty!"

Orvel didn't expect that Jiro, who was working in the kennel, would reprimand Walter with outrage.

However, after a while, he understood Jiro's motives.

Chapter 2386

So he smiled and said: "Jiro, your consciousness has improved very fast recently."

Jiro hurried to Orvel's front, bowed suddenly at 90 degrees, and said loudly: "Mr. Orvel! Thanks! Thanks for your recognition of Jiro, I will definitely continue to work hard!"

Orvel nodded in satisfaction and smiled: "Jiro, seeing that you have performed well recently, I will talk to the Chef and ask him to add a chicken wing to your meal every day. !"

When Jiro heard this, he hurriedly smiled and pleaded: "Great master, you just ask the chef to add a chicken leg for me? I work a lot every day, eat less food, and always have a little nutrition.

"Bad" Orvel looked at Jiro's skinny appearance, and smiled: "Jiro, you are quite good at bargaining."

Jiro explained hurriedly, "Lord, I just feel that I can't get enough food every day. I don't mean to bargain with you. Don't get me wrong."

Orvel nodded and smiled: "Okay, I know, so let's see, for your hard work recently, I let the chef give you every day a chicken wing. He will add an extra chicken leg every Monday and every Thursday!" When

Jiro heard this, he bowed in excitement: "Thank you, Lord! Thank you, Lord! Thank you, Mr. Charlie, just saying that Jiro will work hard at the kennel!"

Orvel smiled and said, "Okay, since you are so sensible, I have the opportunity to meet Mr. Wade, and I will definitely speak a sentence for you in front of him."

Jiro was excited immediately, he kept bowing, nodded, and said: "Jiro thanks you, my Lord!"

Orvel turned his face at this time, looked at Walter, who was pale, and sneered: "Walter, You have also heard that my kennel does not need your garbage to help me work, so you can live here steadily and get ready for daily dialysis!"

Walter collapsed and cried: "Lord Orvel! Please call Mr. Wade. I am also the eldest master of the Hogwitz family, with family assets exceeding 10 billion U.S. dollars, plus I am more than one meter tall. I keep all year-round fitness, you leave me here to do miscellaneous work, would I not be better than that thin and short Japanese?"

Orvel smirked: "Walter, what do you think your Hogwitz family, assets are more than 10 billion? a very fast conjecture? I tell you, that open mouth thin and short Japanese, was the president of Kobayashi Pharmaceutical Co., Ltd. before coming here. Do you know the Kobayashi Pharmaceutical assets worth? "

Speaking At this, Orvel paused and said coldly: "I'm telling you! The Kobayashi family's assets are more than 30 billion U.S. dollars, that is three times that of your Hogwarts family!"

Walter was shocked when he heard this. , Murmured: "That Japanese, is it the former chairman of Kobayashi Pharmaceutical Co., Ltd., Jiro Kobayashi?!"

"Yes! It's Jiro!" Orvel said and continued mockingly: "Look. Look, Jiro has three times the family assets of yours, and he's just a servant who feeds and shovels dog shit every day in my place. Do you want to stay here to do coolies work with rubbish existence of yourself? Take a picture of yourself, are you the f*cking worthy?"

Walter was speechless, and his heart was desperately muttered: "I didn't expect that in Lord Orvel's kennel, there is actually a great man. The second young master of the pharmaceutical industry"

"The situation of the Kobayashi family is completely different from the Hogwitz family. The Kobayashi family itself has only two offspring, the eldest son Ichiro, and the second son Jiro, with an average of 30 billion in assets."

"And our Hogwitz family members are too f*cking capable of giving birth. My siblings, cousins, and cousins add up to nearly 20 people and 10 billion U.S. dollars in assets are the total. I don't have much to share at all."

"So, compared to Jiro, I'm a thousand miles away."

"Even he raises a dog here, and I don't really have any chance?!"

Chapter 2387

The mercury dichloride poured into Walter's mouth quickly took effect, and Walter felt more discomfort and pain.

He knew that this must be the cause of the rapid deterioration of the kidneys!

It wasn't until this moment that Walt really realized how much trouble he had caused to himself.

He always felt that with his identity, status, and family background, he could walk sideways in any corner of the world.

After all, relative to the ten billion dollars of family property, most things in this world seem too cheap to him.

When he was in the United States, he rarely caused trouble, but even if it really cost a human life, he could spend a few million dollars at most and it would not cause him any trouble at all.

If the poisoning of Mr. Simmon was in the United States, once the East Window incident happened, he would only need to spend a few hundred thousand dollars, and he could immediately arrange a scapegoat.

Even if the whole world knows, how is it that he is instructing behind?

He can find a strong enough relationship in the judicial department of the United States to put all the crimes on a scapegoat, and never let himself get into any trouble.

However, the bad is bad, and he actually offended Charlie this time.

Since Charlie is offended, it can't be solved with money!

In just a few hours, Walter went from a strong young man to a terminally ill patient who had almost lost all mobility and could only lie on the floor and howl.

The doctor arranged by Issac in advance has been following up on Walter's physical condition. He will measure his blood creatinine every half an hour.

In half an hour, Walter's blood creatinine value went from 75 at the beginning to two hundred, five hundred, eight hundred, one thousand, and even soon exceeded one thousand five hundred.

This number represents that Walter's kidney has been completely damaged. Subsequently, the doctor immediately put him on the dialysis equipment.

Dialysis equipment, to put it bluntly, is a mechanical kidney manufactured artificially.

When one's own kidneys lose their function, they use such equipment to replace the kidneys for complete detoxification and filtration tasks.

Therefore, when the dialysis equipment was activated, Walter's life was saved.

However, although his life was saved, he could not get rid of the dialysis equipment anyway.

.....

At the same time, New York, USA.

In a skyscraper in Manhattan, a white man in his fifties is walking anxiously back and forth in his office.

He is Walter's father, Steve Hogwitz.

It was already three o'clock in the afternoon in New York, and Steve started contacting Walter at nine o'clock in the morning. Until now, he has not been able to contact his son.

Fearing that Walter would encounter any accidents in China, he contacted Walter's entourage, but these people were all missing without exception.

Several other family executives who followed Walter to Aurous Hill could still be contacted, but they had no idea where Walter went after the evening.

In order to determine Walter's whereabouts, these executives immediately called the Aurous Hill police, but the Aurous Hill police did not find any trace of him either.

This person is as if the world has evaporated.

After Steve got the feedback, he immediately realized that the situation was very bad. He pressed the phone on his desk, and sternly ordered: "Arrange the plane immediately, I'm going to China!"

.....

The next day.

Aurous Hill in the early morning looked no different from usual.

Chapter 2388

More than a dozen people, including Walter, have disappeared. For Aurous Hill, which has a population of nearly 10 million, it is impossible to make any waves.

Charlie slept very steadily this night, and Elaine was responsible for breakfast, so he was still asleep at this time.

At the same time, Liona alone drove from the father's mansion to the door of Changying's former residence.

Since coming to Aurous Hill, Liona would dream of Changying every night.

Especially last night, she dreamed that she became Changying's wife, that Changying took her away from Eastcliff and came to Aurous Hill, and she also dreamed that she would stay with Changying in the yard that was about to be auctioned. A happy life with the husband as his wife!

It was because of this dream that she couldn't help but want to come to this old yard again to take a look.

Liona parked the car outside, pushed open the dilapidated iron gate of the courtyard, and walked in.

At this moment, she was thinking about Changying's shadow, and she didn't even notice that someone was in a secret place, taking pictures of her with a camera.

Ten minutes later, Eastcliff, Wade family.

Zhongquan was excited to call a meeting with his three sons.

The boss Changkong, the old son Changyun, and the old Changjun were notified and immediately got out of bed and hurried to Zhongquan's study.

Zhongquan looked at his three sleepy sons and said with excitement, "I let you over here so early because I have found another good way to attack the Su family!"

Changkong asked in surprise, "Dad! Is there any good way?"

Zhongquan smiled mysteriously, picked up a tablet, opened a photo, handed it to the three of them, and smiled: "Watch it for yourself!"

Changkong and his two younger brothers immediately leaned over to watch them carefully.

This is a picture of a woman, and it can be seen that the photographer used a telephoto lens and took it secretly from a relatively far away position.

Later, Changkong was the first to recognize this woman and exclaimed: "This... isn't this Zynn Su's wife, Liona?"

Old Changyun hurriedly agreed: "It's really her! Dad, what do you want someone to do to take pictures of Liona?"

Zhongquan sneered: "This time the Su family's reputation has been greatly affected by Ruoli's affairs. The old fox Chengfeng even betrayed his son Zynn for his own reputation, and Zynn also fled to Australia in panic. If we can add fuel to the fire, they will be even more uncomfortable!"

Changkong asked in a puzzled way: "Dad, what does this have to do with Liona? I heard the rumor that Liona is planning to divorce Zynn."

Zhongquan smiled and said, "Do you know where Liona is now?"

The three sons shook their heads involuntarily.

They have always regarded the Su family as a major enemy, but they have not paid too much attention to Liona, the Su family's daughter-in-law.

Seeing all three sons, Zhongquan smiled indifferently, and said, "Liona is in Aurous Hill now!"

"Aurous Hill?" Changkong asked in surprise: "Is there anything weird about her presence in Aurous Hill?"

Zhongquan pointed to the photo on the tablet and asked him, "Don't you know where this photo was taken?"

Changkong looked at the dilapidated little yard in the photo seriously, and said blankly, "Dad, isn't this just a broken yard? Is there anything special?"

Zhongquan sighed lightly, and said with a little melancholy: "This dilapidated little yard is where Chang Ying lived in Aurous Hill."

Changkong and the three brothers suddenly realized.

Changkong was the first to react and sighed: "Liona went to Changying's former residence. Is it because she still has feelings for Changying?"

"Yeah!" Zhongquan nodded and said, "In my opinion, it must be so!"

Changkong smacked his lips: "Tsk ts...this Liona is really infatuated with Chang Ying! She ran so far to Aurous Hill just to take a look at Chang Ying's old residence."

Zhongquan sighed: "Not only that, the yard Chang Ying lived in will be auctioned off soon. Liona also signed up and will participate in the auction on Monday!"

Having said that, Zhongquan sneered and said: "This is a good opportunity for us to attack the Su family! As long as we get people to send out this photo, and at the same time, Liona's feelings for Changying are not enough, and she even wants to buy the old house of Changying. The message is also spread, and the last bit of face from the Su family will be gone!"

Chapter 2389

This weekend, Eastcliff's upper class once again exploded with a blockbuster.

Liona, the wife of Su's son Zynn, went to Aurous Hill without divorcing him!

Moreover, she went to Aurous Hill to cherish the memory of Changying Wade, who had been dead for nearly 20 years!

What is even more amazing is that Liona is going to participate in the judicial auction next Monday to bid for the old house where Changying lived!

Is it because she wants to see things and think about people who once lived there? !

Could it be that she loved Changying so deeply? !

Otherwise, how could she still love Changying so humbly after so many years?

Moreover, from the photos taken by Liona, she was very sad. When the telephoto camera captured her beautiful and moving face, it even caught two lines of tears.

You know, Liona was a well know figure in Eastcliff back then. From these practices of Liona, people in Eastcliff's upper class immediately understood one thing.

That is: It turns out that Liona has been obsessed with Changying for so many years, even though she has been married to Zynn for more than 20 years and gave birth to a son and a daughter for Zynn!

Suddenly, the entire upper-class society of Eastcliff was full of discussions.

On the one hand, people marveled that Liona was so affectionate for Changying;

On the one hand, they laughed at Zynn. For so many years, he has not been able to win Liona's, true love. In Liona's mind, he can't even compare to a dead man who has been dead for twenty years!

The Su family, who was ridiculed and mocked by the whole world because of the incident of betraying Ruoli, suddenly added a new huge joke!

In Eastcliff's mansion, Chengfeng threw several precious porcelains in anger!

After a ding-ding and crackling of the ceramics, he roared angrily: "This Liona actually ran to Aurous Hill at this time to go to the place where the dead man Changying lived, and she shed tears fakely. , To remember him just to beat our Su family in the face!"

Zynn Su is not in the country, so the next generation representative of the Su family has become his younger brother Shoude. At this time, Shoude said with a furious expression: "Dad! This woman Liona is really too much, she doesn't think of us. My brother has married her for so many years, and he still hasn't raised this white-eyed wolf!"

"Now when our Su family is on the cusp of the storm, she has done such a shameless thing to add insult to our injuries, I think she just deliberately wanted to make our family face sweeping!"

Shouxin Su also immediately agreed: "Yes, Dad! I really didn't think that my sister-in-law could do such an unconventional thing! After all, my eldest brother and she are still married!"

Shouli Su hurriedly said: "Dad! Sister-in-law's visit to Changying's former residence is actually not the most serious. The most serious thing is that if Sister-in-law really buys Changying's former residence, then we will be really embarrassed!"

"Yes! Shoude only then reacted and cursed impatiently: "Damn! That b!tch! Even if she divorced my eldest brother, she ran to buy the place where Changying had lived. What the hell did that mean? Could it be that a person who has been dead for 20 years is stronger than my elder brother? Even if my eldest brother doesn't help, he can't be worse than a damn ghost, right? "

Shoude's words not only scolded his sister-in-law Liona, but also scolded his elder brother Zynn.

The implication of his words was to let the old man know that his eldest brother is trash, a trash that can't subdue his own woman, or even a trash that can't be compared to a dead person!

Father Su can naturally hear the overtones in Shoude's words.

What's worse is that he actually agreed with Shoude's words from the bottom of his heart.

In the past 50 years, he has never been so angry with his eldest son!

Chapter 2390

In his opinion, the Su family has fallen into this situation today, and Zynn should bear most of the responsibility!

Therefore, in his eyes, Zynn was not only not a qualified family heir, but also not even a qualified blood heir.

The so-called family successor is the one who will inherit the entire Su family in the future and become the helm of the Su family;

As for the so-called bloodline successors, the requirements are naturally much broader. As long as they are from the Su family, they are all the bloodline successors of the Su family.

The current old man Su thinks that Zynn is not only qualified to be the helm of the Su family, but also not qualified to inherit the blood of the Su family!

So, he said in an angry cold voice: "Shoude! Call your elder brother! Ask him to prevent Liona from participating in the judicial auction next Monday! I will never allow this woman to make the Su family the laughing stock in the entire China!"

When Shoude heard this, his heart was already happy, and he said solemnly: "Dad, don't worry! I'll call Big Brother!"

After that, Shoude took out his cell phone and prepared to dial.

Elder Su on the side said coldly: "Turn on the PA! I want to hear what this b@stard will say!"

Shoude was overjoyed, and when he was too busy he beat his elder brother Zynn.

Zynn at this time did not know what happened in Eastcliff.

He received a call from Shoude, and his heart was immediately full of disgust.

Although he is not in Eastcliff these days, he can accurately imagine how his younger brother will corrupt his image when he is not by his father's side.

At this critical moment, it is equivalent to that the ancient emperor was already dissatisfied with the prince and wanted to dethrone the prince. When the other princes were excited, they would be determined to perform well, and at the same time desperately put the prince down.

In the face of huge interests, brotherhood is nothing, not even a fart.

Therefore, he was irritated and even bothered to answer Shoude's call.

Shoude called again, and when not answered, he immediately said to the old man:
"Dad...Big brother, he won't answer the phone, I don't know what he is doing..."

"Trash! What a trash!" Old Su angrily shouted, "I asked him to go to Australia to avoid the limelight. Except for this, he has nothing to do, so he can't answer the phone! Continue to call!"

"Okay!"

Shoude immediately hit Zynn again.

Zynn in Australia was so annoyed by the ringing of his phone that he wanted to simply shut it down, but after another thought, he suddenly realized: "Now the old man is not satisfied with me. If I don't answer Shoude's call again, he runs to the old man. If he sues me in front of you, it would be more than worthwhile!"

Thinking of this, he immediately pressed the answer button and asked in a cold voice, "What's the matter?"

Shoude said immediately: "Brother! Such a big thing has happened in China, why don't you keep answering the phone!"

Zynn didn't think of his younger brother, and he criticized himself as soon as he came up, so he asked dissatisfiedly: "Have I now been sent to Australia to avoid the limelight. Do domestic matters still have anything to do with me? Domestic Shouldn't it be yours to solve?"

When the old man Su on the phone heard this, his face suddenly pulled down, but he didn't make any noise and instead made a silent gesture to Shoude, which means don't let Zynn on the other end of the phone know. He was also listening on the phone.

Shoude immediately understood, and hurriedly said: "Big brother! Sister-in-law ran to Aurous Hill, ran to Changying's former residence, and was still in tears at Changying's former residence. These were all photographed by the paparazzi and exposed! And the sister-in-law also signed up for Monday's judicial auction, she is going to buy Changying's former residence! Our Su family's faces are all lost by this stinky lady!"

Chapter 2391

“What?!”

Zynn was so angry that he almost ran away immediately, and he cursed with great anger: “This Liona is really stubborn! She doesn’t take me seriously!”

“Yes, big brother!” Shoude immediately added to his jealousy: “Sister-in-law and you are still not divorced after all. At this time, openly remembering a man who has been dead for 20 years, and he is still a man from the Wade family, is too much! “

Zynn gritted his teeth and said, “Shoude, this is a matter between me and her, so you don’t need to point me here!”

In Zynn’s heart, although he had a lot of dissatisfaction with Liona, he was still able to see right and wrong in his heart. Shoude was talking on the phone at this time, and he was kind of peaceful! On the one hand, he want to irritate him, on the other hand, he wants to provoke the relationship between him and Liona!

Therefore, he naturally didn’t have a good tone for Shoude.

Shoude sighed deliberately at this time and said: “Hey! Big brother! Sister-in-law is your wife, you have to think of a way! At the very least, you have to persuade her not to bid for Changying’s old house, so we least can retain a face...”

Zynn said coldly: “Shoude, I don’t need you to teach me to do things!”

Shoude hurriedly said: “Brother, don’t be emotional now, after all, it is not between you and sister-in-law, but between our entire Su family and sister-in-law!”

“After all, she is your wife, and she is not just your wife, she is also the Su family’s daughter-in-law, she is now acting recklessly, and it is not just you alone, but the face of our entire Su family!”

Zynn exploded as soon as he heard this, and yelled, “Shoude! You don’t f#cking tag me here! What is the Su family today? You know better than me!”

Zynn said this, but the implication was that it was not his wife Liona that he should blame, but his father Chengfeng!

The reason why the whole thing can reach this point is that Chengfeng alone caused it!

Had it not been for his cleverness and his mastery? Zynn wanted to betray Ruoli? The matter that Ruoli was his illegitimate daughter would not be exposed.

What really pushed the Su family into the abyss was the betrayal of Ruoli, and he was also forced to come out and take the blame. The culprit behind this was Chengfeng!

Moreover, in Zynn's heart, although he was very dissatisfied with Liona, he still had some understanding of what she had done deep in his heart.

After all, he knew in his heart that the whole thing was that he made a mistake first. he had been hiding the illegitimate daughter outside for more than 20 years. It is impossible for any woman to forgive him, not to mention Liona, a woman who does not tolerate any sand in her eyes and has a naturally strong personality.

Moreover, Liona likes Changying's things. She knew more than 20 years ago that she wanted to go to Aurous Hill to Changying. He was afraid that it had been in her mind for more than 20 years, and she hadn't been in the past 20 years to that place. Going there proves that Liona respects him from the bottom of her heart.

The reason why she doesn't care about his feelings anymore is that he has made a mistake first.

Therefore, under this premise, he hated his father far more than hated Liona.

However, Shoude didn't care about this.

He just wanted to get down and cash the opportunity.

So he opened his mouth and said: "Big Brother! What do you mean by this? Don't you think that the Su family situation today? It is not of your making?"

Zynn heard him ask, and immediately exploded, and blurted out: "What the hell do I have to do with it? Was I going to give up Ruoli? Did I collude with the Self-Defense Force to kill Ruoli?"

On the phone side, the old man Chengfeng's expression was already very ugly.

Chapter 2392

Shoude was very happy, but he questioned unhinged: "Big brother, what do you mean? Do you think all this is Dad's responsibility? Let me tell you! Dad does everything for our Su family! It's to wipe the butt of the eldest son who has an illegitimate daughter outside! If you didn't mess around with Ruoli's mother, how could we have the situation like this?!"

Zynn's anger exploded, and shouted angrily: "F@ck your mother!"

Shoude was also angry and scolded: "My mother is your mother!"

Zynn was speechless when he heard this.

And Old Man Su's face was already black and green.

Shoude continued to provoke at this time: "Big Brother! I didn't call to fight with you, and I don't want to fight with you, I want to persuade you to recognize the reality!"

Zynn asked angrily: "Recognize what reality?"

Shoude said coldly: "The first reality I want to persuade you to recognize is that sister-in-law doesn't even have our Su family in her eyes!"

Having said that, Shoude continued to be aggressive: "The second reality I want to persuade you to recognize is that the sister-in-law has been married to you for more than 20 years, and she doesn't even think of you as her own husband! To use the terms of young people nowadays, You are just a spare tire in her eyes! It is the spare tire that she can't get Changing, so she chooses next!"

Shoude's words deeply hurt Zynn's heart!

This is actually the most fragile place in his heart over the past two decades.

He knew that he was Liona's spare tire, that he was Changing's replacement, and for more than 20 years, he had not been able to truly replace Changing!

However, his uncontrollable love for Liona kept him deceiving himself and others.

Now, the fig leaf was unrelentingly by Shoude, and he was ashamed to the extreme!

He cursed with extreme resentment on the phone: "Shoude! If you f@cking talk nonsense, I want your life!"

Shoude didn't speak, he actually enjoyed Zynn's anger and depravity now.

He knew that the more Zynn lost his reason at this moment, the lighter his weight in front of the old man.

If he can keep him in this state, it won't be long before the old man will never want to see him again.

Shoude didn't speak, but the old man Su couldn't stand it anymore!

His entire body trembled, and he gritted his teeth and shouted: "Bast@rd! For a woman who doesn't love you at all and doesn't care about your face, even if you say such things to your hand-foot brothers, you are not human!"

Zynn was struck by lightning instantly on the other side of the phone!

He really didn't think that the old man was by the phone!

He only understood now that he had been led by Shoude's nose since he was on the phone.

Shoude provoked his anger step by step, tempted him step by step, and pushed him into the pit he dug!

So he could only hurriedly explain: "Dad! I didn't mean that I was just angry just now..."

"Don't say it!" Chengfeng screamed, and said: "No matter what method you use, I must prevent Liona from participating in next Monday's judicial auction! The face of my Su family will never allow her to be compromised!"

Chapter 2393

In the eyes of Chengfeng, his reputation, the face of the Su family can be thrown to ditch only by himself, but no one else has this privilege!

The decision to betray Ruoli was made by him. Although he finally forced Zynn to come out, but the reputation of the Su family was lost because of him. Instead of doing any self-examination, he only allowed the state officials to set fire to them. Let the people light up the lamps.

Even if Liona still did not divorce Zynn, the marriage between her and Zynn was such that Zynn derailed first. They cannot say she just wanted to buy the old house where Changying lived, even if she also was with Zynn at that time, the Su family absolutely did not qualify to accuse her.

However, in the eyes of Mr. Su, he did not think so.

He felt that although his son had derailed first, Liona, as the daughter-in-law of the Su family, would definitely not do anything that would damage the face of the family.

Now, Liona went to Aurous Hill to cherish Changying's memory, and even bid for Changying's former residence. In Chengfeng's view, this was definitely reaching out to hit the face of Su's family!

So, in any case, he wants her completely dispel this idea!

Zynn was also helpless at this time.

He knew Liona too well and knew that he had no way to persuade her to turn around, but he didn't dare to directly disobey the old man's meaning, so he had no choice but to agree and said, "Dad, I will talk to Liona on the phone. I will persuade her to dispel this idea..."

With that said, Zynn added: "If you still don't listen to my advice, then I don't have any choice."

Chengfeng shouted coldly: "When you call her, you must tell her clearly that this is not only what you mean, but also what I mean. If she doesn't put you, as the husband in her eyes, she must at least do it for me. What kind of reputation the father-in-law can carry after this act of her!"

Zynn had to agree and said: "I know Dad, I will tell her."

Chengfeng snorted coldly: "Do this as soon as possible!"

After speaking, he immediately hung up the phone.

Zynn heard the busy tone on the phone, feeling very upset.

He remained silent for about five minutes before unlocking the phone and calling Liona, who was far away in Aurous Hill.

Liona saw Zynn's call. Although she didn't want to answer the call, she still pressed the answer button and asked, "Is there anything wrong?"

Zynn hesitated for a moment and then said: "Liona, Dad called me just now. He was very unhappy about your trip to Aurous Hill."

Liona asked, "Why is he unhappy when I come to Aurous Hill?"

Zynn said in a cold voice, "Aren't you asking knowingly? Do you know that the entire Eastcliff City knows about your visit to Aurous Hill? They all know that you have gone to Aurous Hill to cherish Changying's memory, and they also know that you want to buy Changying's residence his Old mansion!"

Liona said indifferently: "Where I want to go is my freedom, and what I want to buy is also my freedom. Whom I want to cherish in my heart, whom I want to hate is my choice. Let alone the entire Eastcliff City knows it, even if entire China knows it? I have a clear conscience."

"You..." Zynn asked angrily, "Can't you think about dad while taking such an action? How will he face it when someone mentions his daughter-in-law remembering another man in front of him?"

Liona asked him neither humble nor overbearing: "Zynn, do you think about it for my dad? When someone mentions his son-in-law in front of him, there is a 20-year-old illegitimate daughter outside, what is he supposed to say? What kind of mood he will be in?"

Zynn was speechless immediately.

He knew that it was impossible for him to convince Liona on this issue, because what he did was a hundred times, a thousand times, or even ten thousand times worse than Liona!

So, he was silent for a long time and sighed: "Hey! Liona, I didn't want to call you about this, mainly because dad was very angry and called me, so that I have to persuade you to give up anyway the participation in the judicial auction next Monday. You know Dad very well. To avoid unnecessary trouble, I advise you not to participate."

After hearing this, Liona said earnestly: "Zynn, I ask you to take care of the husband and wife matter. Authorize your lawyer to proceed with the divorce procedure. After the divorce, your Su family no longer needs to worry about what I want to do. What you do has nothing to do with your Su family."

Zynn said decisively: "I will not agree to the divorce for the time being. I will talk about it when I return to China."

Liona said calmly: "Well...In that case, please don't call me again. When you are willing to get a divorce, please contact my lawyer directly."

After saying this, Liona directly hung up.

Chapter 2394

Zynn was once again hanging on the other side of the phone.

At this time, he was extremely angry in his heart.

He directly slammed the phone to the ground, smashed to pieces, and yelled: "Liona! I just don't understand, what is so good about Changying?! Let you remember him for so many years! Don't you Forget, he never had never chosen you from start to finish! He has been giving up on you, and he has given up on you until his death!"

Just as he was furious, the servant quickly walked over with a mobile phone and said carefully, "Master...Master's phone..."

Zynn realized that he had already smashed the phone.

He had to take the call from the servant, suppressed his anger, and said, "Dad, what do you want?"

Chengfeng asked coldly, "Why can't I get through on the phone?"

Zynn had to lie: "There was a problem with my phone and it turned off automatically."

Chengfeng didn't look into it anymore, but eagerly asked him: "Have you communicated with Liona?"

Zynn hurriedly said: "I talked to her."

Chengfeng asked: "What did she say?"

Zynn said helplessly: "Dad, I'm sorry, Liona is very dissatisfied with my cheating on her back, so she won't listen to what I say now."

Chengfeng was immediately furious, and gritted his teeth and cursed: "Waste! What a waste! A waste that even can't control a woman!"

After speaking, he once again rudely hung up the phone!

This was Zynn's third call that was hung up in just ten minutes.

He has been out of anger!

At the moment when he was almost about to smash the phone in his hand, his whole figure was suddenly taken aback, and then suddenly relaxed.

He threw the phone to the servant, got up, walked up the stairs, and returned to his room.

On the way upstairs, he murmured: "Liona, the old man is far away from me, who can speak well. Since you don't want to give him a face, I don't care about anything in the future!"

.....

At this moment, Eastcliff Su's family.

Chengfeng was equally angry.

Liona insisted on participating in the judicial auction next Monday, which made him very annoyed.

However, he is also very clear in his heart that in this situation, he hopes to persuade Liona, fearing that it is not useful at all.

At this moment, Shoude said, "Dad, maybe let's find some relationship and let Aurous Hill cancel this auction!"

"Canceled?" Chengfeng asked him back: "Can it be canceled for a while, can it be canceled for a lifetime? Now Eastcliff is talking about it everywhere, and many people are paying attention to this auction. If people know that we are using this to prevent Liona from buying this old house they will even laugh more!"

Shoude asked anxiously, "Dad, what should I do? The auction will start the day after tomorrow!"

Chengfeng nodded and said coldly: "Let's clarify the relationship secretly, and move this auction from the Internet to physical. I'd like to see if she can really afford to go and participate in the auction!"

Shoude blurted out: "Dad, this can't be done! What if she does go? In my opinion, she will go!"

Chengfeng's eyes flashed fiercely, and he sneered: "If she really doesn't know how to cooperate, then don't blame me for being cruel, you should be very clear about how Princess Diana died?"

Chapter 2395

“Princess Diana??!”

Shoude thought of the bizarre fate of the legendary princess, his expression was immediately shocked, he instantly understood what his father meant, and exclaimed: “Dad, you...are you kidding me?”

Chengfeng said with a grim expression: “It’s about the reputation of the Su family, so I can’t tolerate the slightest joke. In any case, I cannot let the reputation of the Su family be destroyed in the hands of a woman!”

Speaking of this, Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said coldly: “Although the Su family is not a European royal family, the importance of our reputation is no less than that of the European royal nobles! If anyone dares to insult the family’s reputation, don’t blame my ruthlessness. In order to defend the reputation of the family, I can do everything!”

Shoude nodded gently.

He knew that whether it was a royal family, aristocrat, or a top family, the importance of their reputation was almost above everything.

The father wants to take a step in advance to retreat Liona and letting the auction go offline, which is equivalent to letting Liona consider it carefully. If she dares to participate directly in the auction unscrupulously, then the family would do anything, even if it has to be merciless!

Sometimes, just to force the other party to make a bigger decision.

It’s like a confrontation between two people. One of them can’t bear the pain of a killer for the time being and is unwilling to let the other side go. They often go the other way and hand the other a knife directly.

If the other party really doesn’t know how to lift up and picks up the knife, it is tantamount to helping oneself make the final decision.

Chengfeng wants to move the auction from online to offline, and this is the purpose.

.....

The old housekeeper with Liona in Aurous Hill soon received the message that the auction would be changed to an offline location, and hurriedly reported the situation to Liona.

She was surprised and asked: "Haven't the similar auctions been put online for the past two years? Why did you move back online again this time?"

The old butler shook his head and said, "Second Miss, I am not very clear about this. I asked about it. It seems that offline public auctions are more transparent."

Liona didn't want to think too much, she hesitated for a moment, and said, "Let's go offline. Are the time and place set?"

"It's set!" The old butler hurriedly said: "Monday at 10 o'clock in the morning, in the auction hall of Treasures Pavilion!"

"Treasures Pavilion?" Liona asked curiously: "What is the background of this Treasures Pavilion?"

The old butler introduced: "This Treasure Pavilion is a cooperative club under our Aurous Hill Cultural and Sports Association. It mainly sells various antiques and organizes and undertakes various auctions. The boss is called Bao Fugui."

Liona counted and nodded, and said, "In this case, I will go directly to the Treasures Pavilion to participate in the auction on Monday morning."

The old butler hurriedly said: "Second lady, in the light of the next, you'd better not go there."

Liona asked in surprise: "Why?"

The old housekeeper coughed embarrassingly and explained: "Cough cough...Second Miss, the matter of your coming to Aurous Hill has already been upset people in Eastcliff. If you want to participate in this auction in person, it will surely cause even greater controversy at that time..."

Liona smiled indifferently and said seriously: "The so-called dispute is nothing more than to say that I and Zynn still have no divorce. Although I have no divorce with him, I have been married to him for more than 20 years, and I have never had any relationship with anyone else. He's got close to me, even if it's verbal ambiguity, but in contrast, Zynn

keeps saying that he loves me, but he still had an illegitimate daughter outside long ago. Why is his approach allowed, mine? Will this not cause more controversy?"

The old housekeeper said helplessly: "Second young lady, although the society has already emphasized equality between men and women, there are some things that are naturally different between men and women. In the moral philosophy of upper-class society, it is always men who get bothered about such affairs. It's not surprising that many original partners even turned a blind eye to this for their tolerance."

Chapter 2396

As he said this, he continued: "Do you remember that there was a well-known director who was not clear with others. Not only was his wife not angry, but publicly said that her own man took advantage? In front of the people and in public opinion, you will be scolded to death!"

Liona smiled slightly, and said, "Uncle, you are more worried. I just want to buy the house where the tassels lived. This is also a kind of memory for him in my heart. Other than that, I have never had any scandals with other men, and there will be no actual relationship with other men. If the outside world can't even tolerate this, then I don't need their tolerance, I don't care about what they say."

The old butler said anxiously: "Second Miss, I didn't mean that...I mean, you want to buy this house completely without problems, but the current situation is a bit special after all..."

"You and Zynn are still not divorced, so I feel that you don't have to go to this auction in person..."

"Why don't I help you find a third party who has nothing to do with the vacation? Let them take this house back on your behalf..."

"After they buy it, they will not transfer the property for the time being. When the storm passes, or after you and Zynn divorce, it will be transferred in your name. This will not make you uncomfortable."

Liona waved her hand and said seriously: "Uncle, I miss Changying and it is not wrong in itself, so I am not afraid of the shadow leaning when I am upright."

"However, if I am not wrong. If I am afraid of what people say about it, and secretly ask someone to help me participate in the auction. Once it is passed out, others would think I was the one with a guilty conscience."

The old butler sighed, "Second Miss! I want to know what I should not say, but I have to say it! The Su family has always been very hostile. You have also seen what happened some time ago. They even have their own family fixed for things. The flesh and blood can be sold, which proves that this family has almost no morals at all. If you insist on participating in this auction, you will certainly offend them..."

Liona frowned slightly and said in a puzzled way: "I just don't understand. Zynn carried the illegitimate daughter raised for 20 years on his back, and still dignifiedly brought up this daughter under my nose for several years. How come no one thinks the Su family offended me?"

The old butler hurriedly said: "Second Miss...many things are not as we imagined...In the upper class, men and women are indeed very different, and you can't do that. Consciously ignore..."

Liona smiled slightly: "Uncle, you don't need to persuade me. I have decided. If you don't arrange it for me, I will arrange it myself. In short, I must go to this auction, and I must go generously! "

The old butler hesitated for a long time before finally sighing helplessly: "Well, second lady, I'll make arrangements..."

.....

At the same time, Tomson Villa.

Charlie also received a call from Issac.

Issac said on the phone, "Master, the auction on Monday is changed to offline."

"Oh?" Charlie asked in surprise: "Why did they change to offline?"

Issac said: "I have inquired about it, and even dragged the informant from Eastcliff to help with the investigation. The information returned seems to be the Su family's involvement."

"The Su Family?!" Charlie couldn't help frowning, "Why did the Su Family interfere in this auction?"

"I don't know about this..." Issac said truthfully, "I still don't know the motives of the Su family, but you should keep a low profile, Master."

After speaking, Issac hurriedly added: "The main reason is that this house is too sensitive. It is an old house where your parents lived. Once anyone competes for this house, it will prove to have a certain relationship with your parents. I am afraid that the Su family will find your existence by this. Once the family finds you, they would not hesitate to harm you, but your identity will definitely not be hidden..."

Charlie said in agreement: "What you said is wrong, where will the buying on Monday be?"

Issac said: "The Treasure pavilion is where you and Hong Kong's so-called metaphysical master Mr. Jinghai bid for clams."

Charlie suddenly realized and said: "I see, so let me remember that there is a VIP box in Treasures Pavilion. You ask Bao Fugui to prepare one for me. Then let your driver go to the scene to help me participate in the auction. I will be in the box and secretly observe the proceedings."

Chapter 2397

Bao Fugui heard Issac's words that Charlie was going to attend the auction at his Treasure Pavilion, and he was immediately excited.

He immediately prepared the largest and best box, and at the same time, he specifically called Charlie.

As soon as the call was connected, he respectfully said: "Master Wade, you are rich and the best in town. I heard that you are coming to the auction on Monday morning, so I specially reserved the best box for you!"

Charlie said indifferently, "Mr. Bao Fugui yes I am interested, but this time I must not disclose my identity, let alone the information that I am going to participate in the auction."

Bao Fugui said without hesitation: "Master Wade, don't worry, I will personally take charge of the security work tomorrow. The auction site will prevent any undisciplined people from entering. Media reporters are not allowed to be within 100 meters of the treasure pavilion. At that time, you can go directly through the internal passage without revealing your identity during the whole process."

Charlie said with satisfaction: "Very good, then pavilion master will work hard tomorrow I assume."

"Yes! Yes!" Bao Fugui said flatly, "It is an honor to be able to serve Master Wade!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Mr. Bao Fugui, then I will see you tomorrow."

"Okay, Master Wade, see you tomorrow!"

After hanging up the phone, Bao Fugui was still more or less puzzled, and he couldn't help but secretly wondered: "I really don't understand why Master Wade is coming to Treasures Pavilion to participate in this judicial auction."

"In my Treasure Pavilion, many large-scale auctions are held throughout the year, many of which are rare and exotic treasures, but it seems that Master Wade has basically not participated in it."

"The auction this time is just a very ordinary judicial auction. The auction items are only some assets that have been seized by the court. Among them, are second-hand cars and second-hand houses, which are simply not influential or important in any sense... "

“It is impossible for such an auction to attract any high-level people to participate, but why is it attracting an important figure like Master Wade to present himself?

“The lot in this auction seems to have nothing valuable. The most valuable is an old second-hand villa with a starting price of 6 million and an estimated market price of not more than 8 million. Master Wade lives at Tomson, such a real estate is simply impossible to appreciate...”

Although Bao Fugui was puzzled, he was still very excited when he thought of having more contact with Charlie on Monday.

During this period of time, he rarely heard that the famous figures in Aurous Hill had all been gifted by Charlie. It is said that the pill that Charlie gave them had the miraculous effect of resurrection.

Therefore, he felt that if he also had a chance to get more cordial relationships with Charlie, he might also have a chance to get a magic medicine that could bring back the dead.

.....

Monday morning.

After Charlie finished washing up and dressed neatly, he took a taxi to the Treasure Pavilion by himself.

This auction itself has nothing of value, so there are no waves in Aurous Hill, and there are not many people paying attention.

However, Eastcliff, thousands of kilometers away, has countless pairs of eyes staring at this auction.

These people have only one focus, and that is the eldest daughter-in-law of the Su family, and the wife of Zynn, named Liona.

One thing everyone cares about is whether Liona will visit this auction in person today or not.

Chapter 2398

Some people think that Liona will not appear because they think that the Su family will definitely put pressure on Liona about this matter. In any case, they cannot let her lose the face of the Su family.

But some people think that since Liona has gone to Aurous Hill, visited Mr. Changying's former residence, and even signed up to participate in this auction, she will definitely come because of her personality, even if it's a knife in the sky, she will definitely present herself for the auction.

Therefore, the good people even opened a betting handicap in Eastcliff and started the betting game on whether Liona would appear or not.

Du's old house at this moment.

Liona is also ready.

She had already decided that she had to be present at this auction, so even though the Su family had great opinions on this, she was determined to set off.

Zhifei and Zhiyu, two brothers and sisters, stood by the door of Liona's room early in the morning. When the door of her room opened, the brothers and sisters immediately saw the very formal mother.

Zhifei was immediately anxious, and blurted out: "Mom! Are you really going to participate in that auction?"

Liona nodded slightly and said, "I have already signed up, so how can I not go?"

Zhiyu said anxiously, "Mom! You can't go! My friend told me that all people in Eastcliff are paying attention to you now. They said that if you do go, Su's family will be completely stunned. There will be no face for them to show, the reputation will be ruined..."

Liona said seriously: "The Su family's face is not determined by me. It is the Su family's own decision. The actions of your grandfather and your father are the key to the Su family's present state."

Zhiyu said eagerly: "Mom, I understand what you mean, but the current situation is that the previous events of the Su family are irreparable, but if you can give up participating in this auction now, The family can finally save a bit of face..."

Liona looked at Zhiyu and said very seriously: "Zhiyu, Mom never cares about anyone's opinion of me, including this matter, so anyone can think so, but you can't, you know why?"

Zhiyu shook her head subconsciously.

Then she asked, "Mom, why can't I?"

Liona said very seriously: "The reason why they think I should save the last face for the Su family is that they think I am a married woman."

"They feel that as a married woman, at all times, the interests of her husband's family must be the top priority."

"My husband has a lover outside, so I must not make a big noise. On the contrary, I must show everyone the peace of the world so that everyone knows that I always put my husband's reputation as the most important thing in my eyes. , Such a woman, is called the best, the traditional."

"But, in my opinion, such a woman is too sad! Why should I wrong myself and cater to others? Why should I wrong myself and perfect others' life at the cost of my own happiness? Is it because I am a woman?"

Speaking of this, Liona looked at Zhiyu and said solemnly: "Zhiyu, mom never wants you to marry a rich and powerful husband. Mom only hopes that you will always If you can maintain your own dignity, must never become the kind of woman who takes the so-called overall situation as important, otherwise, you will never be happy in your life!"

Zhiyu was struck by lightning at this moment.

She looked at her mother's resolute eyes, and suddenly a stormy sea turned up in her heart.

She couldn't help but wonder: "Why would I say that to my mother? Will I ask myself the same when something like this happens to me in the future? Zhiyu, Zhiyu, why are you so stupid?"

Thinking of this, she couldn't help clenching her fists, gritted her teeth, and said, "Mom! Since you must go, I will come with you!"

Chapter 2399

In the last second, Zhiyu thought about the face of the Su family.

However, at this second Zhiyu suddenly realized: “Although I belong to the Su family, I am also a woman. If today, when my mother encounters this kind of problem, I cannot stand firmly with her. If I marry someone and encounter the same thing in the future, no one will stand by my side!”

“This matter, from the root cause, is not a matter of the face of the Su family, but a matter of principle!”

“This question of principle is really about what is right and what is wrong. Right is right and wrong is wrong. You can’t ask the woman to accept it just because it’s the man who is wrong! Just asking the woman to wrong herself for the sake of the man’s face does not stand to logic!”

“So, today, I must accompany my mother to participate in this auction!”

Zhifei felt helpless when he saw this.

As the eldest son of the Su family, he can actually distinguish the pros and cons.

From the perspective of the Su family, he felt that his mother should not participate in such an auction at this time, because the overall situation of the family was the most important.

But after hearing so much from his mother and sister, he suddenly realized that he could not just stand from the perspective of the family and ignore his mother totally.

So he sighed and said: “Mom, I will accompany you too.”

Liona smiled comfortably, and said seriously: “If you think I am wrong, don’t stay with me, just let the Zhiyu accompany me.”

Zhifei hurriedly asked: “Mom, why don’t you let me accompany you?”

Liona said very solemnly: “You are the eldest grandson of the Su family, so don’t cause trouble to yourself at this time.”

Zhifei hurriedly said: “But Zhiyu she...”

Liona waved her hand: “You are different from Zhiyu.”

Zhifei was actually very clear.

He is the eldest son and grandson, and in the future, he will try his best to inherit the Su family.

If he really makes a big mistake in the eyes of Grandpa, then he would have completely lost the opportunity to inherit the family realm in the future.

And he himself is far from being as open-minded as Zhiyu.

Zhiyu can be indifferent to the Su family's assets, power, and inheritance rights, but Zhifei can't do this yet.

At this time, the old butler also offered words of comfort and said: "Little young master, just listen to the second lady's advice, don't follow them to the auction.

Zhifei hesitated again and again, but nodded helplessly, and said: "Mom, then I... Then I will stay..."

After speaking, Zhifei lowered his head in shame.

He knew that although his mother took the initiative not to let him go, he was still persuaded after all.

Liona seemed to have seen what he was thinking, and said, "I know, let the driver take you to the airport. I have arranged the plane and will take off at ten o'clock to take you back to Eastcliff."

"Ah?!" Zhifei exclaimed: "Mom, I...I don't want to go back to Eastcliff..."

Liona said seriously: "Even if you don't want to go back, you have to go back. At ten o'clock, I will participate in the auction. You set off for Eastcliff. This is also your attitude to the Su family.

Zhifei immediately became anxious and blurted out: "What kind of attitude?! Do I want to make them feel that I deliberately parted ways with you?"

"Yes." Liona nodded and said without concealment: "That's what mom means my child. What mom wants to do is mom's own business. It has nothing to do with you. You don't have to stand by my side. You must not be implicated because of me. Go back now, just to give a statement to the outside world and a statement to your grandfather, so as to

minimize the influence of mom on you, and it will not have any substantial influence on the relationship between the mother and son. To minimize the damage, why not do it then?"

Zhifei blurted out: "But I don't want to express this attitude!"

Liona sighed helplessly and smiled: "You need to be a little mature too."

With that, she looked at the old housekeeper and said, "Uncle, you can send Zhifei to the airport for me."

The old butler nodded without hesitation: "OK second lady."

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Mom, I still have a business to do in Aurous Hill."

Chapter 2400

Liona smiled slightly: "It doesn't matter, even if your plane goes back at ten o'clock, you can fly back in the afternoon. The most important thing is to let others see your attitude."

After speaking, Liona asked again: "Do you know what is at stake? You have already said it very clearly. You are a smart boy. Don't let mom repeat it from the beginning."

Zhifei pursed his lips and nodded helplessly: "Okay mom, I'll just go and clean up briefly and go to the airport with Uncle."

.....

Twenty minutes later, two black cars drove out of Du's old house.

One of them went to Treasures Pavilion in the city, and the other went out of the city to Aurous Hill International Airport.

In the first car, Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter were sitting.

The appearance of the mother and daughter are very similar, and they can be regarded as beautiful women.

At that time, Liona was known as the first beauty of Eastcliff, and it can be said that she was the object of countless high-ranking officials and nobles talk.

It's a pity that even though Liona has the appearance of being overwhelming, she still lost to Charlie's mother.

Zhiyu is very young, so although she doesn't look as mature as Liona, the eyebrows are a bit more heroic than Liona's.

On the way to the auction, the mother and daughter sat side by side, Liona looked out the window, her thoughts flying.

She unconsciously thought of Changying, and she unconsciously thought of Changying's old house, and then unconsciously thought of the young man she saw in the old house that day.

"He must be Changying's son...otherwise it is impossible to look so similar to Changying... It's just that she hasn't found any information about him for the past two

days. She doesn't know if he will come today. It is the auctions of the property which could interest him as well?"

At the same time, inside the Treasures Pavilion.

Charlie, wearing a disposable mask, walked into the auction venue with Bao Fugui's enthusiastic company.

Although the auction was about to begin in half an hour, Bao Fugui insisted that everyone who participated in the auction was blocked outside the Treasure Pavilion.

In his words, the reason why he did this was mainly because he was worried that Charlie's identity would be seen.

Therefore, after Charlie entered the box, he will let others in.

Since there are many boxes in the treasure pavilion, Charlie asked him: "Mr. Bao Fugui, is there anyone else booking the boxes today?"

"Yes." Bao Fugui hurriedly said: "There is a person surnamed Wang who wants to reserve a box, but I am afraid that other people in the boxes on both sides will affect your interest, so I did not agree. What I said to the outside is, the importance of the auction is not high enough, so the box is not open for appointment. Except you, everyone else is sitting in the outside lobby."

Charlie nodded gently, and said, "Thanks for your hard work, I think the time is almost up, you should let other people come in and participating in the auction."

"OK Master Charlie!" Bao Fugui bowed to Charlie and hurriedly turned and left the box.

After a while, the bidders who participated in this judicial auction began to enter the venue one after another.

Charlie was sitting in the one-way glass box, so he didn't worry that other people would see him.

He carefully observed everyone who came in and found that most of them were dressed very ordinarily. It seemed that the participants of this judicial auction were mostly ordinary working-class people.

At this moment, he suddenly saw two familiar women walking side by side.

The two women seemed to be about the same age, the older one was full of charm, and the younger one was equally beautiful.

If you don't know, you must think that these two women are sisters.

But Charlie recognized the two at a glance.

He recognized that the younger woman was Zhiyu who he had accidentally rescued in Japan.

As for the older woman, it was the woman he saw in his parents' old home, Liona!

Charlie looked at the two beautiful figures and couldn't help sighing in a low voice: "Unexpectedly, this Liona really came to participate in the auction..."

Chapter 2401

At the same time, Eastcliff Su's family.

Shoude reported to Old Man Su: "Dad! Sister-in-law took Zhiyu and went to the auction site!"

"What?!" The expression of the old man Chengfeng suddenly became chilly!

He gritted his teeth and said: "Liona is really too much!" Shoude asked quickly: "Dad, what shall we do now?"

Father Su gritted his teeth and said sharply, "Since Liona completely ignores Su's face, she should not blame me for not giving her a chance!"

After that, he scolded angrily: "The European princess did not change after repeated teachings! Not only did she find a pagan boyfriend, but she was also even rumored to be pregnant with the pagan child. Where do you put the face of the royal family?! If she doesn't push the royal family to the extreme, how could the royal family attack her?! After all, it was all done by herself!"

Shoude lowered his voice and asked cautiously: "Dad, Do you really want to attack the sister-in-law?! Although the Du family is going downhill now, it is still in a high position as a whole. If we rashly act, we will definitely offend them..." said, Shoude.

He whispered again: "Moreover, the whole Eastcliff city is watching. If we do it at this time, everyone will know that it must be us..."

Chengfeng snorted coldly and said, "I'm not afraid they know or not. On the contrary, I'm afraid they don't know! Liona, a woman who has been taught repeatedly! If we don't do anything, the outside world will think that our family can let others insult and swallow their voices!"

Then, Chengfeng shook his hand fiercely and looked at him.

He said venomously: "As long as we do it cleanly and don't leave any substantive clues, even if the whole world knows that we did it, what can they do?"

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, then Who do we let to do the task?"

Chengfeng said: "I have arranged this in advance. I originally thought that as long as Liona doesn't participate in this auction, I won't care about her. But since she doesn't know how to promote the family values, I am not the one to be blamed."

Shoude asked again: "Dad, what about Zhiyu?" Chengfeng said indifferently: "I have explained that they will not do anything to Zhiyu." After that, Chengfeng asked again: "Yes, what about the boy? Did he go?"

Shoude shook his head: "My links didn't mention Zhifei over there. He probably didn't go."

Shouli hurriedly said, "Dad, Zhifei is already at the City Airport. he will fly back at ten o'clock."

Chengfeng Hearing this felt somewhat relieved and said: "It seems that the child has not let down the name I gave him. It is the most important thing for people to know and differentiate between right and wrong!"

Shoude hurriedly said: "Dad, if you... If you really want to teach the sister-in-law, you must find a way to soothe the emotions of Zhifei , otherwise, I am afraid that this child can't think about it..." Shoude always meant something.

His greatest wish now is to do everything possible to make the old man full of anger towards his eldest brother's family.

He thought to himself: "Father let alone keeping track of disgruntled large family is not enough!"

"Because Father's body is now still in good health so that in the future he is likely to direct inter-generational transfer of positions"!

"In other words, the old man is very likely to pass on the generation of the eldest brother and me after another 10 years or 8 years, and pass on the position of the patriarch of the family to our next generation!"

"In case he passed on to Zhifei, What's the point even if he brings down the eldest brother now? After the father gives way, Zhifei will overpower me!"

"So, the old man must also lose confidence in Zhifei!" It is because of this mind, Shoude deliberately used this method of murder and condemnation to deliberately remind him that he should pay attention to calming Zhifei's emotions.

What he said was awe-inspiring, as if he really cared about his big nephew. In fact, he deliberately wanted to wake up the old man and wanted him to know that if he really killed Zhifei's biological mother, Zhifei would definitely act, he will hate him!

This kind of mother-killing hatred, no matter what method is used, is impossible to appease.

Shoude felt that as long as the old man recognized this, he would never give Zhifei any chance again because that would be troubling for his status!

Chapter 2402

Su's expression becomes very ugly.

Shoude's words really made him realize more clearly that if he decides to attack Liona, then his eldest son Zynn and his family will definitely turn against him!

However, he also knew very well in his heart that if he didn't act on Liona, the Su Family's face would disappear in the eyes of the world!

In any case, he couldn't just watch Liona so presumptuous and enjoying her mind.

Once the Su family's face can be trampled on by such a woman, how can the family maintain its status and dignity?

Thinking of this, he said coldly: "When this matter is over, let Zhifei go to Australia to meet your eldest brother, and don't let him come back again!"

When Shoude heard this, he was extremely excited! "Dad telling Zhifei to go to Australia to meet the eldest brother. That would be equivalent to being sent into exile. The father and son will no longer have the opportunity to compete for the position of heir to the Su family. They can only spend their lives in Australia and die there in oblivion!"

"In this way, I am the best candidate for succession in my father's eyes. This is great! I am so happy!"

...

At the same time.

It was close to ten o'clock in the morning.

At the auction venue, dozens of people sat sparsely.

These are all bidders participating in today's judicial auction.

Most of their fancy is some second-hand real estate and cars.

Because almost all of the products sold by the company are involved in certain lawsuits and paperwork is complicated, so most ordinary people are not very interested in such transactions.

There have been many cases in the past. For example, a judicial auction house was taken, but the original owner refused to move out. In the end, the buyer was overwhelmed.

Because of this, foreclosed houses are generally sold at a lower price than the market price. If one is not afraid of trouble, one can save some money.

Since everyone is here to pick up and miss, it is difficult for judicial auctions to have a passion for outside auctions.

At outside auctions, sometimes two or more parties compete for a commodity, hundreds of thousands of items. In the end, because of mutual bidding and vindictiveness, the last few million transactions are also everywhere.

Participating in the judicial auction, everyone wants to save money and pick up the leaks. Everyone hopes to get a 20% discount for a house with a market price of one million. If it doesn't help, they will try to get a 10% discount. Once the 10% discount is exceeded, the attractiveness will drop sharply.

Therefore, such auctions are generally not interesting.

At ten o'clock, the auctioneer stepped in.

Since everything is simple and fast, there are no extra cuts. As soon as the auctioneer came on stage, he went straight to the topic and said: "Thank you all for participating in this judicial auction. The first item we are going to auction today is an Audi A6 under the company's name. The car has been licensed for three years and has a mileage of 113,000 kilometers. It has a starting price of 150,000 and a minimum bid of 1,000. It will start now.
"

A used car like this, in the same condition. For second-hand cars, the transaction price in the normal market is generally around 210,000.

Because the ceiling is 210,000, everyone bids very sensibly.

After several bids, the price was mentioned as 180,000 all the way, many bidders gave up, only two people still insisted.

However, as the price was approaching the ceiling, the remaining two were also very cautious in bidding. A few minutes later, one of them raised the price to 195,000, and the other did not follow suit.

The auctioneer immediately announced that the first lot had been sold for 195,000.

In the box, Issac looked through the auction materials at random and said to Charlie:
“Master, there are eleven cars participating in the auction today. After the cars are sold, the auction will begin for the property. Your parents’ former residence is listed in the real estate. The first one has a starting price of 880,000.”

“I have already briefed the man, no matter what the price is called, he will follow to the end, and he will definitely help you take this house!”

Chapter 2403

Charlie nodded lightly.

He is also determined to win the former residence of his parents.

After all, this former residence carries the last time of being together with his parents, which is of great significance.

As several foreclosure cars were gradually taken away, the auction entered the real estate auction part.

This time, there are 13 properties in the judicial auction, but among the 13 properties, the cheapest starting price is the one where Charlie's parents once lived.

The main reason is that the old house has been classified as a protective building in the city. Not only is it forbidden to demolish, but also to turn over.

More importantly, whoever buys this old house has a certain obligation to protect this old house.

The house is very old and cannot be demolished to obtain greater economic value. Even if you want to rebuild it, you are not allowed to do so. Therefore, such a house is basically not interesting for the developers.

No matter who buys this house, there is no chance of realizing it again.

However, Charlie and Liona are both waiting for the shooting of this house.

Because this house has the lowest starting price, as soon as it enters the real estate auction, the auctioneer directly puts the photos of the house on the big screen and says: "The first house we are going to auction today is A protected old mansion located at the mouth of the old street. The specific information about this old mansion can be found in the auction manual, so we won't introduce more here, and we will start the auction directly. It's 880,000, and the auction begins now!"

As soon as the auctioneer's voice fell, Liona directly raised the sign and said, "One million."

"Good!" The auctioneer said immediately: "Bidder No. 34 bid one million, is there anything higher than one million?"

A plain-looking middle-aged man sitting in the corner immediately raised a sign and said: "One and a half million!"

This middle-aged man is Issac's driver.

"One and a half million?!" The auctioneer was dumbfounded, and the starting price was 880,000. After only two rounds, it reached 1.5 million, almost doubled!

You know, there is almost no room for appreciation for this property!

If you spend 1.5 million to buy such a house, the only possibility is to smash it in your own hands.

Because of his surprise, he still didn't come back to his senses, Liona raised the sign again and said seriously: "I will pay two million."

The auctioneer was even more surprised.

He immediately looked at Liona and reminded: "Bidder No. 34, I have to remind you that the property is forbidden to be demolished and developed, and re-opening is forbidden. It must be kept in its original shape according to the requirements of the city, and at the same time bear the responsibility for its look after. Certain maintenance obligations must be met. Are you sure you know about these particularities?"

Liona counted and nodded: "I know for sure."

Although the auctioneer was confused, he nodded and said, "Bidder No. 34 bids 2 million. Is there anything higher than 2 million?"

The middle-aged man in the corner immediately said, "I'll pay 3 million!"

"Three million..." The auctioneer wiped his sweat and continued to ask: "Now the bidder on the 22nd is bidding 3 million, is there anything higher than him?"

"Four million!" Liona raised her hand almost without thinking.

Upon hearing this, the auctioneer hurriedly said: "Bid No. 34..."

After speaking, Issac's driver said loudly: "I will pay 5 million!"

This time, Liona didn't even give the auctioneer any time to think, and said directly: "I'm paying eight million."

Eight million?

The scene suddenly exclaimed!

This old house is worthless in the eyes of other people participating in the auction.

An old and dilapidated old house not only has no commercial value, but it is also very uncomfortable to live in.

An old house like this is either leaking or crumbling. It is very cold in winter and very hot in summer. If you live in such a house, it is better to just rent a low-rent house provided by the city.

So everyone feels that based on the starting price of 880,000, this house is likely to be unsold.

However, who would have thought that such a house of almost no value could be scrambled and pushed up to a price of 8 million in a short period of time.

Chapter 2404

Although Issac's driver didn't have any money, Issac had already confessed to him that he had to take down the house at all costs, let alone only 8 million, even 80 million.

Therefore, he was not to be outdone at all, and immediately raised his hand and said, "8 million eight hundred thousand!"

8.8 million, compared to the starting price of 880,000, a full 10 times.

However, the competition between the two is just beginning.

Liona didn't seem to want to continue to raise prices a little bit like this, so she directly raised her hand and said, "Ten million."

The whole auction scene was in an uproar again.

In the box, Issac said in Charlie's ear: "Master, the second lady of the Du family, seems to be determined to win."

Charlie nodded, and sighed helplessly: "I don't understand this aunt's thoughts too much. After all, she and my father have no real relationship foundation, why bother to seize this old house?"

Issac said with emotion: "To be honest, although I am a few years older than you, I have heard of Liona's feelings for your father, and it is indeed a deep love..."

Charlie said, at the auction outside, Issac's driver had already bid the price to 12 million.

At this time, Liona followed closely and raised the price to 15 million.

Charlie couldn't help but frowned, and said to Issac next to him: "Send a WeChat with your driver and ask him to bid 30 million!"

"Okay!" Issac nodded, immediately took out his phone and sent a WeChat.

Immediately afterwards, the middle-aged man outside the auction scene raised his hand again, and directly doubled Liona's 15 million to 30 million.

The scene was full of hissing inhales.

A house worth less than one million was actually carried to a high price of thirty million, which is simply unheard of in the history of judicial auctions.

Liona was also shocked at this time.

She turned her head and looked at the man in the corner who had been raising the price with her, feeling very surprised.

"I really don't understand why this strange man has such a strong desire to buy the house I care about."

"Actually, before I came today, I had imagined that I would meet competitors at the auction."

"However, the competitor I expected should be the young man I met at Changying's former residence that day."

"Because that young man and Changying look almost exactly the same. If I don't guess wrong, he should be Changying's son."

"In the past few days, I have been thinking of ways to find his whereabouts, but I have not found any clues."

"And now, that young man does not appear at the auction, but besides him, who else is so obsessed with this old house? Who is this middle-aged man who bid 30 million? Or, Who on earth sent him?"

Just as Liona's thoughts were flying, the auctioneer said: "Thirty million once, 30 million twice, is there any price higher than 30 million? If there is none, the 30 million third"

After he finished speaking, Liona came back to her senses and hurriedly said: "50 million! I give 50 million!"

"This..." The auctioneer himself couldn't believe it, and shouted tremblingly: "50 million for the first time..."

Issac's driver was even a little nervous.

Although it was not his money that was spent, he also felt that the money was spent too much.

So he hurriedly sent a WeChat message to Issac: "Boss, are you still bidding?"

Issac replied immediately: "Add another five million!"

So, the driver raised his hand again and said, "I'm out to fifty-five million!"

Charlie looked at Liona next to Zhiyu through the one-way glass, sighed, and said to Issac: "Old Man, if the second lady of the Du family raises the fare, let your driver abandon the shoot. Right."

Issac asked dumbfounded: "Master, are you going to give up?!"

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly added: "Master! Don't say fifty-five million, even five hundred and fifty million, it's a drop in the bucket for us!"

Charlie shook his head lightly, and sighed: "Hey, forget it, it's not a question of money, let this aunt be the winner!"

Chapter 2405

Issac thought that Charlie had waited for a long time, the old mansion that was determined to win, unexpectedly gave up and remained silent.

He himself couldn't help being anxious for Charlie, and blurted out: "Master, you have been thinking about buying this house for so long. Now it's just in hand. Don't give up! Otherwise, if you If you regret it in the future, there will be no regrets taking medicine..."

Charlie sighed softly, waved his hand, and said seriously: "No more, no more, now it seems that Aunt Du needs this house more than I do."

After speaking, Charlie said softly: "This is the old house where my parents and I lived together, but I don't have the courage to stand up and sit in the auction hall to participate in the auction. On the other hand, this Aunt Du can openly sit outside and bid, from this point alone, she is much better than me and more qualified than me to get this house."

Charlie admired Liona in his heart.

Now, the vast majority of people don't know that he is the young master of the Wade family, and they don't know that he is the only blood of Changying left in this world. Therefore, out of caution, he didn't participate in this auction publicly, even signed up in the name of Issac's driver.

From this point alone, he admired Liona's courage.

As the so-called gentleman is the beauty of an adult, Charlie decided to abandon the competition and give this house to Liona.

Although he didn't know Liona, he also knew that Liona had loved his father for many years, but she couldn't get any substantial results back.

Perhaps this house can give her a visible and tangible ideological comfort for the past thirty years of loving his father.

This can be regarded as the father who has died in his own generation, thanking her for the friendship over the years.

At this time, the outside bidding continues.

Issac's driver did not receive any instructions to give up. After Liona bid 60 million, he raised his hand again and bid 61 million.

Charlie recalled the old house in his mind, sighed deeply, stood up and said to Issac: "Tell your driver to stop bidding."

After speaking, he put on a mask, turned and left the box.

At the same time, Liona raised her placard again without hesitation, and said: "62 million!"

Seeing this, Issac hurried to catch up, and while swiftly following up, he hurriedly sent a voice message to the driver: "Abandon the auction and stop bidding!"

His driver just raised his hand when he suddenly received the information and hurriedly clicked to play. The speaker heard what Issac had just said, so he immediately put his raised hand back.

The auctioneer was already a little bit incoherent with excitement. Seeing that he raised his hand and put it down, he hurriedly asked: "Bidder No. 22, are you bidding or not?"

The driver said: "I give up."

Hearing these three words, Liona's heart suddenly filled with joy, and a big rock finally fell to the ground.

Immediately afterwards, the auctioneer said loudly: "Sixty-two million once! Sixty-two million twice! Sixty-two million three times! Deal!"

Then, the auction mallet in his hand banged heavily on the table.

With this bang, Liona burst into tears of joy.

In the past few days, she has been awake at night for this house, not thinking about tea and rice, and she wanted to buy it, but she was worried that it will happen unexpectedly.

Now, finally the dust settled.

Although the price far exceeds its original value as a house, for Liona, the house is priceless.

She fell in love with Changying from the ignorant years of her youth, until Changying got married and when Changying passed away, her love for him never faded.

Chapter 2406

Thirty years later, Changying left her with nothing but an indelible memory and some old photos.

Not to mention leaving her a token of sorrow in her heart, even if she wants to go to Changying's grave to worship, it is hard to climb to forget him.

Now, she finally bought the old house where he once lived, and the emotions in her heart for more than 30 years finally have a place to put.

Zhiyu saw her mother burst into tears, and her heart was mixed.

While feeling sorry for her mother's infatuation for so many years, she also sympathized with the inhumane behavior her father had entrusted these years.

However, when she changed her mind, thought that the father had already had a physical derailment, and there was an illegitimate daughter who was only one year younger than her, and she felt that father was not worthy of sympathy.

Then, she thought of her benefactor.

Seeing her mother's life of infatuation, she couldn't help asking herself in her heart: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, if you can't find your benefactor, will you be trapped like your mother and never get out? If that's the case. You are not as lucky as your mother. At least, she still knows Changying, and she grew up with Changying, and has many common experiences and pasts memories. You don't even know what your benefactor is called... .."

.....

At this moment, at the back door of Treasures Pavilion, Charlie wearing a mask quickly walked out of the passage.

After going out, he looked up at the cloudy sky, his eyes were already filled with tears.

Ever since his parents passed away when he was eight years old, Charlie has been the same as Liona over the years, and he has nowhere to put his feelings towards his parents.

He is even worse than Liona, because Liona still has some old photos at least, but Charlie can't save even a photo of his parents.

After the parents' accident, they were airlifted to the parental city within a very short time, together with their parents' bodies and all the belongings in the old house. Charlie was equivalent to entering the orphanage in a single suit. From that moment on, he almost lost all the items that can be pinned to grief.

Until some time ago, in the years before he went to the mountains to the graves, he was oblivious to their location of final rest.

Therefore, this house bears all his thoughts for his parents.

Just a minute ago, Charlie was also determined to win this house.

He even felt that even if it cost hundreds of millions or even hundreds of billions, he must buy this house.

However, at that moment, he suddenly decided to not compete Liona.

Now, he doesn't regret his decision, he just feels a bit desolate and sad simply because of the loss of this house.

Issac chased it out, seeing Charlie's eyes filled with tears, his heart was shocked!

Knowing Charlie for so long, this is the first time he has seen Charlie with tears in his eyes.

He couldn't help but exclaimed in his heart: "Is this still the Master Wade whom countless people admire? Is this still the Master Wade who walked out of the avalanche in the mountains under the Changbai Mountain range? where a sky thunder buried the eight heavenly kings? At this moment, he was like a child who could not find a way home, painful and helpless."

At this moment, Issac felt a little bit more admiration for his young master at the same time.

Charlie is no longer as simple as reluctantly giving up love, he left all his regrets to himself, and left the psychological redemption and rebirth to Liona.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help sighing, stepped forward, and asked in a low voice, "Master, are you okay?"

"Yes, there is nothing." Charlie waved his hand, abruptly suffocating his tears, and said: "Old man... can you drive me to the old house to have a look. Staying and going through

some formalities, I want to go over and take a look, and it won't be that easy to think about it again after the handover is complete."

Issac hurriedly said: "Yes master, wait a moment, I'll get the car!"

Chapter 2407

Issac quickly drove the car over. Charlie was about to get in the car. Bao Fugui, the owner of Treasures Pavilion, hurried out and asked nervously, "Master Wade, why are you leaving so early?"

Charlie said calmly: "Suddenly there is something to be dealt with, so I won't stay longer."

Bao Fugui hurriedly asked: "Master Wade, are you not satisfied with the service of Treasures Pavilion?"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, it has nothing to do with your Treasure Pavilion."

Bao Fugui only breathed a sigh of relief and quickly asked: "By the way, Master Wade, were you interested in the items that were auctioned today? If so, please tell me, and I will help you win !"

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "There is nothing I am interested in at the auction. I came here today to join in the heat, so don't worry too much."

With that said, he pointed to the Rolls-Royce in front of him and said to Bao Fugui: "I have something to do, so I will leave now, and we will get together again when I have time."

Bao Fugui hurriedly nodded and bowed his waist and said, "Master Wade, go slowly. If there is another auction in Treasures Pavilion next time, I must contact you in advance!"

Charlie nodded, said goodbye to Bao Fugui, and got in the car.

Bao Fugui saw Charlie's Rolls Royce leave the Treasure Pavilion before turning around and returning to the auction venue.

Afterward, Issac carried Charlie to the old house where Charlie lived with his parents.

At this time, Liona, who finally won the former residence of Charlie's parents at a sky-high price of 62 million, has come to the back office of the auction and began to go through the house purchase procedures with the staff.

The staff of the judicial department looked at Liona in shock at this time, and said: "Madam, are you sure you want to buy this property at a high price of 62 million? If you want to breach the contract now, we will only hold your bid deposit of 10,000 will be

deducted and you will be added to the blacklist for only one year. Would you like to consider it again?"

This is a judicial auction after all, and all the funds from the auction will be used for the defendant to repay the amount involved in the case.

Therefore, no matter how much is sold, there is no actual interest involved in the judicial department. Therefore, they hope that the goods sold by the judicial auction can really be sold at a price-performance ratio.

They felt that the price Liona had set out was too ridiculous and that this house was not worth so much money without reason.

Once Liona paid the money, there would be no room for regret. All the money from the auction of the house will be used for judicial compensation immediately, and there will never be room for regret.

But in case Liona clears the money and regrets it, if she wants to coax it, she must come to the judicial department to coax it. At that time, it will more or less affect their own reputation, and it will be trouble for them.

Therefore, in order to put an end to the trouble, they hope that Liona will not be taken advantage of. It would be best to repent on the spot. When the next judicial auction comes, the house will be taken out again and auctioned at a normal market price.

Moreover, they also felt that Liona must have bid the price with that person on the spot, so they kept increasing the price one by one. Otherwise, it is impossible for a normal person to get such an incredible price.

However, she was very confident at this time and said: "I don't need to think about it. Please handle the payment for me as soon as possible and the rest of the transfer process. The sooner the better, thank you."

Chapter 2408

The staff wiped their sweat and explained earnestly: “Madam, the starting price of this house you are buying now is only 880,000, and the highest market price is about 1.3 million. Your current auction price is nearly fifty times the difference! Are you sure you really don’t need to think about it again?”

Liona shook her head and said firmly: “I have considered it clearly, and there is no need to consider it anymore from my side. Please help me handle it as soon as possible.”

Several staff members exchanged glances, and one of them said: “In this case, we will handle the subsequent payment process for you. Is your bank account balance is enough?”

Liona counted and nodded: “Enough.”

“Okay...” The staff took out the POS machine and said: “Madam, please confirm that your card issuing bank has a single day transaction limit in the required range. Many users have a single day transaction limit. The default is 1 million. If your transaction limit is not enough, please contact the bank.”

Her daughter on the side said impatiently: “Where do you have so many problems, can you just swipe your card? If our card doesn’t even have a transaction limit, how could you just wait for payment?”

The staff member embarrassedly said: “I’m sorry, miss, mainly because we haven’t done a single transaction of such a large amount, so I want to confirm with you clearly, I am really sorry...”

After speaking, the staff entered the number on the POS machine, after confirming that it was correct, handed it to Liona and said: “Madam, please swipe your card.”

Liona counted and nodded, took out the bank card and handed it to the other party, and then entered the password. Then, the POS machine displayed that the bank had confirmed that the transaction deduction was successful, so it automatically typed out the slip.

The staff really sighed. It seems that this is a rich person who doesn’t take money seriously and spending dozens of times more is nothing to her.

Afterward, the staff took out five copies of the house purchase agreement and said to Liona: “Madam, please check the details of the contract. If there are not any problems, each

of the five house purchase agreements must be signed, and every All pages must be signed for confirmation.”

Liona counted and nodded, flipped through the terms, and after confirming that the ownership of the property rights was clear and there were no problems, she immediately began to sign her name on the contract.

At the same time, Eastcliff Su’s family.

Shoude Su said to Old Chengfeng Su angrily: “This sister-in-law! this woman is really ignorant! Not only did she go to the auction, she also took the house with a maximum of one million for a price of 62 million. I think it won’t be long before this incident will be known to the entire Eastcliff city, and the face of our Su family will be seriously damaged by that time!”

After that, he said angrily: “How the hell does she like Changying bastard! It’s unreasonable!”

Chengfeng said with a cold face: “Don’t call her sister-in-law! Our family doesn’t have such a daughter-in-law!”

Shoude said angrily: “Dad! If I knew this was going to be the case. It would have been better to kill her on the way to the auction! That way, at least we could keep our family’s face!”

Chengfeng said in a cold voice: “If we do this kind of thing in advance, it would be risking the world! If she still doesn’t damage our Su family’s face, our Su family will kill her in advance, if this is spread out. Our family will become the object of disgust for the whole world, and the object of criticism and ridicule for the entire Eastcliff upper class!” After that, Chengfeng asked him back: “Have you forgotten that the world-famous princess in Europe was killed after she fell in love with a heretic, became pregnant with his children, and was about to get married! But even so, even if there has always been definite evidence from the outside world, and the royal family has been scolded for decades! If the royal family kills the princess just because the princess is in love with a heretic, the royal family would have been drowned in the saliva of the common people long ago!”

Having said that, Chengfeng sighed, patted his face lightly, and said: “Others have to slap us on our faces before we can kill them. You can’t just because they stare at you. We must kill the other party! That is to poke a big basket!”

Chapter 2409

Although Shoude has a moral character in his name, he doesn't have any "morality" in himself.

Not only is there no morality but even a hint of it is missing in his demeanor.

And Chengfeng, although he is also an unscrupulous person, at least he has the skill of scheming.

Such people are generally full of benevolence and morality on the surface and full of the mindset of vile men, thieves, and pro\$titutes.

But the key is that the full belly of male thieves and female pro\$titutes cannot be seen.

In the belly of Old Man Su, the bad water fermented for a lifetime, and no one except himself knows how many wicked things have been done, but the only one who really broke it was Ruoli.

In most cases, Elder Su is still very good at superficial skills.

At this time, Father Su had already regarded Shoude as his future successor, so he said with earnest words: "Shoude, you have to know that the survival rules and know-how of upper-class society, in general, are two words, teacher Famous!"

"A famous teacher?" Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, can you tell me more specifically?" Elder Su explained: "The so-called famous teacher means that everything must have a decent reputation!"

"If we don't have any status, we will go straight up and give the other party a mess, then this belongs to the young people who don't play cards according to the routine and don't perform martial arts, and we can only do it for ourselves."

"Look at it. In wars between countries throughout the ages, even if the aggressor wants to invade a country, under normal circumstances, it will find a reason that can barely be justified."

"Just like the Lugouqiao July 7th Incident, the Japanese also lied that a soldier was missing, and then took the opportunity to start the incident."

"We still need a reason between countries, let alone our families."

Speaking of this, Mr. Su said with a cold expression: "Actually, I wanted Liona's life a long time ago! From the moment I knew Liona was going to Aurous Hill, I wished that Liona's plane crashed and died on the way to Aurous Hill. Then you can get it done once and for all, once and for all!"

"But, I could only think about it in my heart, not just do it!"

"Because Liona only went to Aurous Hill, and didn't do anything that would humiliate the Su family's reputation. If she gets off her private jet because she is going to Aurous Hill, then once the incident happens, the entire Su family will be destroyed.!"

"So, if we want her life, she must be known as a teacher only after she has done things that substantially damage the reputation of the Su family!"

"Now, during the duration of the marriage between Liona and your elder brother, she went to Aurous Hill to bid for the old house where Changying lived, and the price was still multiple times higher than the market price. This has indeed affected the reputation of the Su family. At this time, you have a certain reason to kill her."

Shoude heard this and said with a face of being taught: "Dad, I understand what you mean! Hearing this from you today really made me start! In the future, I will follow you to study hard and polish myself!"

Shoude grew up so old, and today is really the first time he heard his father talk about this strategy.

In fact, the old man Su is very scheming, and there are countless strategies in his stomach. This is just a very simple point, not a sophisticated strategy.

However, because Shoude is the second child, he had no chance to learn such a strategy before.

This kind of strategy, like the art of the ancient emperor, is often only passed on to the prince who wants to inherit the ruler in the future. The other princes have no chances to learn, and they are not even qualified to listen.

The reason why the emperor was unwilling to teach his country's methods and strategies to other princes was that he was afraid that other princes would threaten the eligible prince's safety in the future.

Chapter 2410

This is like those martial arts sects. The head will always pass on the core martial arts to the successor of the next head, but not to other apprentices. The purpose is to ensure that the strength of the successor is higher and will not be overthrown by his own people.

In the past, the old man Chengfeng devoted himself to teaching his eldest son Zynn Su every day. As for the other sons, he never taught them any real strategies.

But now, the eldest son Zynn has been completely abandoned by him.

After the eldest son was abolished, the most ideal heir in his heart became the second son Shoude.

Therefore, he planned to train Shoude from now on.

At this moment, he felt in his heart: "I have at most ten or twenty years to live in the future, and Shoude will grow up from now, ten or twenty years, and he will have almost hardly settled in the dealings of affairs.

"In this way, he will not threaten my grasp of the Su family power over the next ten or twenty years."

"But if he changes to abide by the Tao and become the heir, maybe in five or eight years, I can't hold him down."

"Looking at it this way, the situation that happened to this day may not necessarily be a bad thing."

At this moment, Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, how are we going to kill Liona that b!tch woman now?! Have you sent a master in the family to Aurous Hill?"

"No." Chengfeng shook his head and said, "How can you use your own person for this kind of thing? Isn't that equivalent to bringing trouble for yourself?"

Shoude asked in a puzzled way: "Dad, didn't you say that we want to become famous? Now that Liona is insulting the family, don't we already have a reason to do it?"

Chengfeng was very disappointed and rebuked: "Shoude! Being famous is a necessary condition, but it is by no means the only condition! If you just cover your face and run

naked, you won't be recognized. Would you just wear a mask in the future and won't wear pants?!"

Shoude said in fear: "Dad, I... I didn't mean that..."

Chengfeng snorted coldly, and said sharply: "You can hear clearly, even if the teacher is famous, this kind of life-killing thing, we must try our best to separate everything!"

As he said, he added: "The teacher I just mentioned is famous, but it just leaves us behind. The most important thing for us is not to let the other party find any evidence!"

"The best solution to this matter is to find a way to kill Liona, and although the whole world thinks it must be our Su family, no one should find any substantive evidence!"

"Like the famous princess in Europe, everyone knows how she died, but what's the use? No one can show direct evidence of her murder. In the end, they can only say that she died in a car accident!"

"Ten thousand steps back, even if the outside world has evidence that the royal family murdered her, the royal family will at least have a reason to excuse itself or mitigate the crime."

"For example, she was pregnant with a pagan child and intended to marry a pagan, which is detrimental to the royal authority"

"For example, she had already given birth to a prince for the royal family, but once she married a pagan in her second marriage, she would give birth to a pagan baby, and this pagan baby is the half-brother of the royal prince. Where is the prince's face, where is the face of the entire royal family, and where is the face of the entire nation?"

"These are all the reasons why the royal masters are famous, and they are also the way to wash themselves after the big incidents in the future!"

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, how can you make Liona's death ambiguous?"

Chengfeng sneered and said: "What I am after is not to make her die an ambiguous death, I want to make her die impeccably!"

Chapter 2411

Hearing the words of Elder Su, Shoude immediately asked with excitement: “Dad, what good way do you have to make Liona’s death impeccable?”

Elder Su sneered: “It was to find an A-level wanted criminal who committed a capital crime in advance and gives his family 10 million in relocation allowance to let him escape to Aurous Hill.”

Shoude hurriedly asked: “Dad, do you want that wanted criminal to act?”

The old man Su said calmly: “It is to make the wanted criminal do a good job, but the whole plan is not as simple as you think.”

After speaking, the old man continued: “I have also let people leak this information to the local police in Aurous Hill. I believe that soon the police in Aurous Hill will search for this wanted criminal throughout the city. He has many homicides on his account, and he will die if he is caught. So he will naturally run desperately under the police chase...”

“By then, he will run around Aurous Hill like a headless fly, and then escape to the auction site by accident...”

“When he arrives at the auction site, the Aurous Hill police will definitely send a large number of people to surround the entire Treasure Pavilion. Then he is like a turtle in the urn. In a panic, it is normal to hold several hostages...”

“At that time, in order to survive, this wanted criminal will naturally use the hostages as a threat and drive away with the hostages. At that time, he will make sure to take Liona into the car!”

Shoude hurriedly asked: “Then when will he kill Liona? After getting in the car, or after escaping?”

There was a sharp flash in the eyes of Old Man Su, and he said coldly: “The plan I made for him is to kill Liona after he escapes, and then I will send him to the Philippines by boat, but if this person lives, he will increase the risk of our exposure, I have arranged for others to directly cause a car accident after he took Liona into the car and neutralize him and Liona together!”

Having said this, the old man smiled sinisterly and said: "By then, these two people will go to see the Lord together, and our plan will never be revealed, even if the whole world suspects that we killed her. It doesn't matter, they can say whatever they say if they can't find any evidence!"

Shoude said excitedly: "Dad! Your trick is really wonderful! First, you secretly instructed an A-level wanted criminal to escape to Aurous Hill, accidentally escape to the auction venue, kidnap Liona, and then the wanted criminal rushing away with Liona. Accidentally encounter a car accident and die, and even Liona killed together, the cause and effect are perfect, it seems that Liona cleaned up! I believe that no one should doubt our Su family! It is really perfect! "

Elder Su nodded with a sneer, and said seriously: "I think I have been up and down in the sea of commerce for half my life, but for everything I have to do, I will consider a few more steps forward and a few more backward, and strive to be foolproof before starting."

Having said this, he sighed and sighed: "Hey! The only mistake in my life was that of Ruoli! Originally, it was all planned with the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, which could be said to be foolproof, but I am now confused. I don't understand, which link was the problem!"

"Not only is Ruoli missing, but even my overall plan has been discovered. It is really a heavy loss!"

"What I am most worried about now is that Ruoli is not only alive somewhere, there is even a hidden behind-the-scenes person behind her back."

"If that's the case, then this person is likely to become the deadly enemy of our family in the future!"

When Shoude heard this, he nodded in agreement and sneered in his heart: "Although I don't know which part of Ruoli had the problem, I don't know whether Ruoli is behind the scenes. , But if there is, I really want to thank him!"

"If he hadn't ruined the old man's plan, how could the old man push his eldest brother out as a substitute?"

“If the old man doesn’t push the eldest brother out as a substitute for the dead, then how can I have the opportunity to replace the eldest brother as the heir?”

However, Shoude didn’t dare to show his inner joy. He asked with concern: “Dad, that wanted criminal, when will you start?”

Chapter 2412

Elder Su looked at the time and said: "If there is no deviation in the plan, the criminal should arrive at the auction site in ten minutes."

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, ten minutes, Liona won't leave, right?!"

"No!" Elder Su sneered: "Liona should be still working on the property change procedures now. This procedure is very cumbersome, and it will be impossible to do it in a short while. She wants that old house so much, and now she finally went smoothly to get it. Will definitely cooperate very seriously with the change process."

Shoude nodded slightly, and at the same time, he was relieved.

However, he quickly remembered something and asked: "Dad! Zhiyu is also with her. Will there be any accidents then?"

Shoude knew that the old man liked Zhiyu's granddaughter very much, and what he was really worried about was not Zhiyu's safety, but whether the old man would stop the whole plan because of Zhiyu.

Old Su's expression was slightly loose at this time, and he sighed slightly and said: "I have already let people know the wanted man. I have given him Liona and the photos of Zhifei and Zhiyu. I told him clearly that he only needs to know these three people, it is enough to take the life of Liona. Now the boy has flown back here early in the morning, and there is one Zhiyu left. That person has also seen the photos of Zhiyu in advance and will not harm her."

Shoude hurriedly pretended to be relieved and sighed: "That would be great. To be honest, I still like child Zhiyu very much. This child is really the brightest and the best of the Su family. The one with an idea and understanding of things around!"

"Yes!" Elder Su couldn't help sighing: "It would be nice if Zhiyu was a boy. What a pity..."

Shoude caught the look of regret in the old man's eyes, and a vicious thought flashed in his heart.

From the bottom of his heart, he hoped that Liona and Zhiyu would die together this day.

In this way, even if the eldest brother Zynn does not feel sorry for Liona, he will definitely feel sorry for Zhiyu.

If the old man killed Liona and Zhiyu at the same time, then Zynn would definitely hate the old man.

When the time comes, the eldest brother will not just be exiled to Australia, he will definitely fight to the death with the old man.

In order to protect himself, the old man will completely expel his eldest brother from the Su family, leaving him with nothing and no chance of turning over for a lifetime.

In that case, the future Patriarch will be able to sit more firmly.

So, he checked the time and said to Old Man, "Dad, I will go to the bathroom now and come back soon."

Elder Su did not suspect that he was there, nodded slightly, and waved his hand: "Go!"

Shoude immediately came out of the old man's study. After that, he hurriedly took out his mobile phone and sent a text message to his confidant:

"The old man spent 10 million a few days ago to find an A-level wanted criminal. Now immediately find out the name of the wanted criminal, and then contacted him as quickly as possible and tell him that I could call his family again. Twenty million will be passed, but the premise is to add a condition so that he will kill Zhiyu at the same time as he kills Liona!"

Chapter 2413

At this moment, Aurous Hill.

A man wearing a mask appeared at the subway station near Treasures Pavilion.

There are a large number of monitoring probes at the subway station entrance, some of which are security videos of the subway, some are monitoring of the city's Skynet, and several new high-end cameras equipped with face recognition functions.

In recent years, with the rapid development of technology, face recognition has successfully emerged from science fiction films and entered the lives of ordinary people.

Not only does the mobile phone support facial recognition, more importantly, the police also has a complete set of facial recognition systems connected to big data.

The biggest use of this system is to quickly screen a large number of people.

For example, if hundreds of people come to the front if there is a wanted criminal mixed in, then relying on police officers to check one by one will not only be inefficient, but it is also particularly prone to omissions.

However, now with the face recognition system, when hundreds of people pass by quickly, the system can directly identify the identities of hundreds of people through face recognition.

At the same time, the system will immediately verify the identities of hundreds of people. If there are fugitives or suspects, the police will get system reminders as soon as possible.

The most typical example is that a well-known Hong Kong singer came to the mainland to hold a concert. At each concert, the police can always catch several fugitives from the tens of thousands of audience at the arena.

Why is there such high efficiency?

Almost all rely on the powerful features of face recognition!

Therefore, with the increasing development of science and technology, the possibility of criminals trying to escape legal sanctions has become less and less.

At this moment, the man wearing a mask looked around, then reached into his pocket and took out a pack of cigarettes that were very dry and crumpled.

He tore open the cigarette case and found that there was not even a single cigarette inside, so he stepped to the mobile convenience store at the subway station entrance and said in a low voice to the shopkeeper: "Boss, give me a package of Dunhill."

The shopkeeper hurriedly asked: "Soft or hard?"

The man opened his mouth and said, "Soft."

The shopkeeper took out a pack of Soft Dunhill from the glass cabinet and handed it to him, while saying, "Sixty-five."

The man directly threw him a hundred bills and said lightly: "No need to look for change."

The shopkeeper was overjoyed and said with a busy smile: "Oh, thank you!"

The man took the cigarette and turned around, he had already taken apart the plastic film on the outside of the cigarette packet and then tore the right side of the case.

Afterward, he skillfully tapped his fingers on the left side of the cigarette case, and a cigarette came out of the torn opening on the right.

He took out the cigarette and took off the mask he was wearing, revealing a fierce face with Chinese characters.

He held the cigarette in his mouth, took a hard sip after lighting it, and then turned his head to look around.

He glanced at the rows of surveillance cameras at the subway entrance and wiped a resolute smile on the corner of his mouth.

He has been on the run for three years.

In the past three years, he has lived a ghostly life, hiding in Tibet, and has long been exhausted.

He wanted to find opportunities to sneak overseas so that he could give himself a sigh of relief, but he didn't have the ability at all, and he didn't have the opportunity.

So he can only hide everywhere with a hunger for what he desired.

The only thing that can bring him comfort is that he and his family have a very secret contact method that even the police do not know about yet.

It is precisely because of this contact method that his family members contacted him two days ago and told him that someone gave them ten million and in return wants him to kill a person. After the work is done, he could use his contacts to send him abroad. Because his family had received this ten million, he was moved almost instantly.

Chapter 2414

Anyway, he was tired of the days of hiding everywhere, earning 10 million for his family, and giving himself a chance of complete liberation. He had no reason to refuse.

So, he moved to Aurous Hill yesterday, ready to play!

According to the owner's request, he had to find a surveillance camera to expose himself before escaping to a place called Treasures Pavilion.

Now, what he is doing is to expose himself and let the Aurous Hill police know that he is here!

At this moment, the Aurous Hill Police Command Office.

The police's face recognition system suddenly issued a harsh warning sound, and the police officer on duty was shocked when he saw it!

On the computer screen, a system prompt has popped up with a line written on it: "Identified by the face recognition system, A-level wanted criminal Shred has appeared in our city. Please verify immediately!"

The police officer on duty hurriedly retrieved the live video automatically captured by the system. After a closer look, he was shocked. He quickly picked up the emergency phone on the desktop and blurted out: "A-level wanted criminal Shred appeared at the Lidong Road Metro Station Please implement the arrest immediately!"

The whole Aurous Hill police blew up!

A-level wanted criminals to appear in Aurous Hill. This is definitely the last thing the local police want to see, because once this criminal makes a big case in the local area, not only will the local people suffer, they will also have to bear huge public pressure!

As a result, the police immediately mobilized the city's police force and decided to arrest Shred at the earliest.

At this time, Shred received a text message on his mobile phone: "Aurous Hill police have found you! A patrol car is rushing to catch you. Pay attention to your right-hand side. It is still 800 meters away from you!"

After reading the text, Shred gritted his teeth and stared at the right side unblinkingly.

Soon, a police car in the distance appeared in the field of vision and kept approaching.

However, the policeman didn't turn on the lights or the siren, so it didn't look like they were performing an emergency mission.

But Shred knew in his heart that the people who spent money to hire him had a good eye. Since the other party said that the car was here to catch him, he would definitely not make a mistake.

He watched the car getting closer, and could feel his heartbeat in his throat.

He didn't have a rush, because he knew that the person who hired him had a requirement, and he had to be chased into the Treasures pavilion next to him by the police, instead of running over by himself.

So, he was smoking a cigarette in his mouth, while calculating the distance and timing.

He is now standing on the sidewalk, the road is higher, and there are a lot of shared bicycles on the side of the road.

Therefore, after the police car drove to the front of the motorway, it was impossible to drive the car directly in front of him, and could only pull over on the motorway and then walk over.

This at least 12 meters of walking distance is his chance to escape.

He knew that this was to coax the city police, and they would definitely not shoot directly, so with the advantage of more than ten meters and a faster starting speed, the police officer would not be able to catch up with him, and he would be able to run into the treasure pavilion.

In that way, the opponent chased all the way, escaped all the way, and rushed directly into the Treasures Pavilion.

At this moment, the police car was almost in front of him. He glanced at the police car in surprise, and when the police car pulled over, he began to back up cautiously.

At this time, the door of the police car opened, and several police officers pretended to be on a routine patrol, got out of the car slowly, preparing to paralyze Shred, and then waited for the opportunity to approach.

However, Shred was very nervous. He took a puff of the cigarette, threw his cigarette butt to the ground, turned around, and ran back.

Several police officers wanted to approach quietly, but when they thought that Shred was so nervous, one of them immediately shouted: "Shred, stop there!"

Shred didn't look back at all and ran forward like crazy.

Several police officers hurriedly pursued.

Relying on his leading advantage, Shred took the police around twice and rushed directly to the treasure pavilion not far away!

The police officers at the head were desperately chasing while using the intercom to report: "Shred has a strong anti-reconnaissance awareness. He started to flee when he saw us. Now he has escaped into the Treasures Pavilion! Request the city bureau to immediately send police forces to block the Pavilion and implement the full encircling protocol. We need to catch him now!"

Chapter 2415

In the eyes of the police officer, Shred ran into the Treasures Pavilion randomly because he was chased and panicked.

But in fact, Treasure Pavilion is Shred's ultimate goal.

At this moment, Treasure Pavilion.

In the hall, the auction continues, and Liona is still signing various files.

When Shred came to the door and was about to walk in, the security guard at the door stopped him and said, "Sir, please show me the entry code for this auction. You can only enter after verification."

Shred glanced back and found that the policeman who was pursuing him had rushed in. He immediately took out a pistol from his arms and pointed it at the security guard's forehead. He said coldly, "Fu*king nonsense, I will just shoot. I will break you!"

At this time, the police officers behind saw that he had pulled out a pistol, and they looked shocked and also pulled out guns one after another.

Shred was not afraid, and pulled open the jacket of the cotton-padded jacket, revealing a vest filled with powerful explosives.

Afterwards, Shred held a gun in one hand and a switch with a wire in the other. He whispered in a cold voice, "It's the fu*king time to listen to me. The explosives on him are used to drive down the mountains! It can detonate the whole building. If it is blown into ruins, if you police officers dare to come in, I will let everyone in it be buried with me!"

The faces of the police officers who were chasing after seeing this were so shocking!

This Shred was originally a gangster, carrying several lives. In his previous case handling experience, he often used guns and explosives. Therefore, the police officers did not suspect him of carrying explosives on his body.

Therefore, everyone suddenly became very fearful of him.

Everyone was not far apart, and they could all see the vest Shred was wearing. The vest was bulging, covered with strips of things like long ham sausages, and they could see that it was a powerful explosive at a glance.

This kind of explosive is so powerful that it can easily explode the stone by punching a hole in it. If it is really detonated here, the consequences will be disastrous!

Therefore, one of the police officers immediately said loudly: "Shred, don't be impulsive! If you have something to talk about slowly, be careful of the switch in your hand!"

Shred sneered: "Damn, what's to be careful? I have already become a desperate man anyway, and with so many murders, I won't lose any time when I die! So you'd better show me some understanding, otherwise If so, I just took so many people to bury me directly, which happened to save me from hiding!"

After speaking, he immediately pointed a gun at the security guard's head and shouted coldly: "Let me in and close the door!"

The security guard was robbed of the back of his head. How dare he make a mistake, he hurriedly followed Shred's request, led Shred into the door, and then locked the door tightly at Shred's request.

Shred grabbed the key from the security guard and said coldly, "You, follow me in!"

The security guards did not dare to follow Shred and stepped forward to the auction to inquire.

Shred directly rushed into the auction hall with a gun, and shouted at the crowd participating in the auction: "Everyone, just fu*king listen to me. Give me your head and squat down. Who dares to run, don't blame me. The bullet does not have eyes!"

The entire hall suddenly became a mess, and everyone screamed and prepared to escape.

At this time, Shred directly picked up the pistol, fired three shots at the ceiling, and exclaimed, "Who the hell will run another one!"

As soon as the gunshot sounded, everyone was immediately frightened, and most people immediately squatted on the ground without hesitation, holding their heads in both hands.

But there were also one or two people, thinking that they could have a chance to escape to heaven, so they planned to escape from the side door. Shred directly raised his gun and shot, banging twice, and directly killed the man closest to the side door.

Now, the scene was even more shocked.

After Shred shot the man to death, he ran directly to the corridor next to the hall. According to the information given to him by the other party, the target he wanted to kill today was in the office next to the corridor.

Chapter 2416

At this time, Liona and Zhiyu heard the gunshots and immediately realized that something had happened. Liona pulled Zhiyu and blurted out: “Zhiyu, let’s go!”

Zhiyu also knew that it was a matter of great importance, so she ran out with her mother without hesitation.

However, as soon as they ran out, they saw that many people outside the corridor were already trying to run out in a panic.

At this moment, Shred, armed with a gun, suddenly appeared at the entrance of the corridor. He raised the gun and pointed it directly at a man who was fleeing in a hurry. With a bang, he directly shot a bloody mist out of the back of the man’s head!

With this shot, the man with the gunshot in the back of his head fell to the ground with a plop, and the panicked crowd around him suddenly let out a harsh scream.

Shred shouted coldly: “Listen to me, all go to the lobby to gather, no one is allowed to run! Otherwise, the end will be the same as this guy!”

Originally, these people were all in a panic and fled for their lives.

But now suddenly someone was shot and killed in front of them, which deeply stimulated their nerves.

At this time, everyone will calculate an account in their minds.

If you still insist on running away at this time, you will most likely be shot dead by the opponent.

But if you cooperate obediently at this time, there are at least a hundred people in the entire scene, including auctioneers and staff, and it is impossible for the other party to kill so many people at once?

Therefore, if you cooperate obediently, your chances of survival should be much greater.

As a result, no one of this group dared to try to escape anymore, each of them held their heads in their hands, turned around honestly, and walked into the hall one by one.

Because the entrance door of the hall had been locked and the key was snatched by Shred, it was impossible for this group of people to have a chance to escape.

At this time, Shred saw that everyone in the hallway had gone to the hall, and he shouted into the hallway: "All the people in the office and bathroom also listened to me. I call you to the hall in one minute. Assemble, I will check all the rooms in one minute. If I find someone hiding in it, don't blame my bullet for not being affectionate!"

After speaking, he added: "I tell you the truth, I didn't come for any of you today. I was just forced to flee by the police. I fled here to hide, as long as you honestly cooperate. I, when I negotiate with the police, I will naturally let you go!"

"However, if any of you dare to play with me carefully, I will definitely kill him in one shot. Anyway, I am a Grade A wanted criminal with several lives on my back, so I don't care about taking more!"

Hearing what he said, many people in the offices on both sides of the corridor honestly opened the door and walked out.

Bao Fugui, the owner of Treasures Pavilion, also gave up the idea of hiding in the office and walked out of the office with his head in his hands.

At this time, the two staff members who filed for Liona exchanged glances and went out together.

Zhiyu asked Liona in a low voice: "Mom, what shall we do?"

Liona said without hesitation: "Let's go out too. At this time, it is natural to cooperate well to ensure personal safety to the greatest extent!"

Zhiyu nodded gently.

Later, the mother and daughter also held up their hands, and the two staff members walked out behind them.

Shred kept holding the gun, paying attention to everyone walking out of the rooms on both sides. When he saw Liona and Zhiyu, he was immediately relieved.

He knew that the beautiful woman named Liona in front of him was his only support for turning over this time!

Chapter 2417

Most criminals who commit felony crimes will be listed by the police as the key targets of arrest. Therefore, Shred who can escape all the way without being arrested has a deep sense of city government and anti-reconnaissance, and is extremely knowledgeable, he knows how to hide oneself.

Therefore, at the moment he saw Liona, although his heart was already excited, he couldn't wait for his eyes to shine, but he couldn't show any waves on the surface.

He shook the gun in his hand, and said coldly: "Hurry up on the back, don't fu*king give me a dawdle there!"

Liona and Zhiyu didn't notice any abnormality, and hurriedly followed the others to the auction hall.

Seeing that Liona was already under his control, Shred did not go to search for other rooms, but after everyone entered the hall, he walked directly behind everyone, and then closed the door tightly.

At this time, there were a total of more than 100 men, women and children in the hall, all of whom looked at Shred nervously, not knowing what he was going to do to them next.

At this time, Shred stepped onto the auction stage, picked up the microphone, and said arrogantly: "Everyone, it is a kind of fate that we meet in this way in this place today, so I will introduce myself to you first."

Speaking of this, Shred cleared his throat and said: "My name is Shred, a northerner, and I am a wanted A-level criminal listed by the police. I fled all the way to Aurous Hill. I was just buying a pack of cigarettes at the subway entrance. I was discovered by the police and there is no other way. I can only hide here and take everyone hostage."

Afterwards, Shred turned around and said: "However, you don't need to be afraid. I insist that I don't want money and don't kill you. I just hope that you will stay here honestly, as I negotiate with the police. You are my bargaining chip, when the police agree to my terms, I will naturally continue my escape career, and everyone can leave here safely."

Shred's remarks made most people a little relieved.

These people felt in their hearts that since they wanted to cooperate as hostages, they should cooperate honestly. When Shred got what he wanted, he would naturally go home safely.

Liona and Zhiyu also didn't notice anything abnormal. Their minds were just like everyone else, but they felt somewhat unlucky.

It's like coming out to withdraw money and encountering a bank robber. Although the probability is small, it is not impossible.

Now that things have happened, the most important thing now is to ensure your own personal safety as much as possible.

Shred continued to speak at this time: "I just said, just need everyone to cooperate with me, so you just need to hold your head with your hands honestly and don't make any small moves. If anyone dares to make small moves, the end will be the same as before. The same as those who got shot!"

Everyone knew that Shred was cruel and didn't blink his eyes to kill, so naturally they didn't dare to make any moves.

Shred was still worried that he would not be able to completely deter these people, so he once again exposed his vests full of explosives, and said coldly: "I think there are many young people in your 20s and 30s. I also come from this age. I know that people at this age often have hot brains and are easily impulsive, so I remind everyone, don't be a hero, and don't think that a few people can join forces to find opportunities to subdue me!"

"I admit that I have two fists and four hands, and the bullets in my gun are far from enough to kill everyone present, but the explosives tied to my body are enough to blow this place into a pile of rubble, enough for you guys. Follow me on the road, even if you snatch my gun and blow my head with another shot, as long as I shake my hand and press the switch, I can take you all to the same funeral. Everyone understands?"

When everyone heard this, their expressions were immediately shocked!

No one would have thought that Shred not only had a gun, but he also had such a big killer jacket!

Those present are all flesh and blood. If this big killer really blows up, it is almost impossible for anyone to survive!

Therefore, at this moment, everyone's deep thoughts of resistance were completely extinguished!

Even in the security team, several retired young men who had enlisted in the army suddenly gave up the idea of looking for opportunities to turn the tide.

For many young people who have enlisted in the army, it is not difficult to subdue a person.

However, while subduing a person, it is almost impossible to ensure that his fingers do not touch a small switch.

Chapter 2418

After all, even if it is a shot headshot and the brain loses consciousness, the nervous system will twitch the whole body for a few minutes, which may trigger the switch if a person dies.

Therefore, no one dared to risk themselves and the lives of so many people.

Seeing everyone was shocked, Shred was also relieved.

He is a vicious person, but he is actually worried about accidents.

After all, although he is a desperado, he is not really afraid of death. He also wants to smuggle himself abroad and regain a new life, so he will take on such a task.

Seeing that he had completely controlled the scene of more than a hundred people with his own words, he knew that the matter had already succeeded more than half.

The rest is to negotiate terms with the police, ask for a car, take Liona and escape.

Just when he was about to go to the gate to discuss the conditions with the police outside, the cell phone in his pocket suddenly rang.

He bought this mobile phone from the black market. The identity of the owner was stolen by people in the black market. It has nothing to do with him, so he is not afraid of being found by the police.

As for this mobile phone number, only a few of his immediate family members know it, and their contact information is also very secret.

He never allows his relatives to use cellphones, landlines and public phones to contact him, and only allows them to use Internet phones that can make anonymous calls. In this way, no one can find clues.

When the phone rang, he looked down and found that the caller ID was an overseas call, so he directly pressed the answer button.

Although the call appeared to be from abroad, it was actually made by his relatives using an internet phone.

Shred answered the phone and just said hello, he heard a woman whispering on the phone: "Husband?"

Shred let out a hum, and asked in a low voice of dissatisfaction: "Why do you call this time? You don't know I have something important to do?!?"

It was Shred's wife who called.

Shred is 35 years old this year, has been married for eleven years, has three children, and his parents are alive. In this task, besides wanting to fight for himself, there is another very important reason, that is, he wants to save something for his family some settlement expenses.

After all, his parents are old and his wife has no academic qualifications. After he fled, the family was almost sitting in the air, and the economic situation was getting worse and worse.

However, after taking over the task this time, the other party called to give his family 10 million. This million has already been paid. It is almost enough for the family to live a carefree life in a small place. Therefore, Shred is now considered as worry-free, even if the mission fails, or he is arrested or killed, at least the family can live a stable life.

On the phone, Shred's wife said a little excitedly: "Husband! The person who asked us to do errands added another 20 million in my account!"

"What?!" Shred exclaimed and blurted out: "Really?!?"

"It's true!" Shred's wife said excitedly: "They said that they would give the family 20 million, and they want to add a condition to you. As long as you agree, the money will be given to our family!"

Shred was also excited and asked, "What conditions?"

Shred's wife said truthfully: "They said, let you kill the target's daughter along with her!"

Chapter 2419

When Shred heard this, he almost laughed out of excitement.

He subconsciously asked: "It's that simple?!"

The wife on the other end of the phone said confidently: "Yes, it's that simple!"

"Great!" Shred said excitedly: "It's just a matter of hooking!"

After all, he had seen the photos of Liona, Zhifei, and Zhiyu a long time ago. Zhifei is not here, but Liona and Zhiyu, the mothers and daughters pair who are extremely attractive are here, which he has confirmed now with a glance.

Now, the mother and daughter are among more than one hundred hostages. As long as he asks the police to get to the car later, he can take them together as hostages!

He originally brought one and earned 10 million, but now it is bring two and earn 30 million!

Shred has never made such easy money in his life!

Therefore, he immediately opened his mouth and said: "I know, you tell them, I will do it!"

Shred's wife was equally excited.

After all, thirty million!

Living in the fifth-tier cities in the north, a house is only a few hundred thousand, and a villa is only two million!

Therefore, Thirty Million can almost let her lead her three children for a lifetime without any worries, and in the local area, she can live a life of a master!

She has even begun to plan now. After Shred finishes this matter and goes abroad smoothly, she will spend 1.5 million to buy a Porsche car that she has loved for many years!

It was a luxury car that she could not even dream of. She once saw a beautiful woman driving in a shopping mall. At that time, that woman drove that Porsche, her temperament was indescribable and her pride was indescribable as well. This made her envious for a long, long time.

But now, she has 30 million in her account, and buying the same Porsche is almost a piece of cake!

As a result, her voice was trembling and exhorted: "My husband! People have given us so much money, you must help them get things done!"

Shred said immediately: "Don't worry, I will do it well, and the parents and children at home, please take care of you."

Shred's wife said excitedly: "Don't worry, husband! I will take care of our parents and children!"

"Okay!" Shred laughed and said, "I'll hang up now, and I will contact you after I go abroad!"

"Okay! Husband, take care!"

After hanging up the phone, Shred was excited and intolerable.

Chapter 2420

He secretly thought: "Today is really a good day for him. Shred's great luck has finally come to him! As long as he takes these two women up later, go to a place designated by others, and get rid of these two women, he will be able to take the boat tonight. He will go abroad! The rest of life is to leap in the ocean and let the birds fly!"

Thinking of this, he glanced at Liona and Zhiyu quietly, and couldn't help but muttered in his heart: "These girls are so beautiful! I've never seen such a beautiful woman in real life. That Liona, mature and s3xy, is no worse than the Hong Kong beauty celebrities of the 90s! That Zhiyu is even more young and beautiful, and she is simply the stunner of the stunner! It would be a shame if she gets killed like this!"

At this moment, the voice of a police officer speaking through a loudspeaker sounded outside: "Shred, listen carefully, you are now surrounded! I advise you to give up resistance immediately, come out and surrender, and you can fight for a leniency!"

Shred sneered, walked directly to the window, opened a window, and cursed coldly: "What do you shout! Let me surrender? I tell you, even if I die, I won't surrender! And I won't die. Not just one person will die! I will bring more than a hundred people here to die with me!"

The police officer suddenly became nervous, and said, "I advise you not to be impulsive! Don't let yourself fall into the abyss of immortality!"

Shred coldly snorted, "Stop talking nonsense! Listen to me! Immediately prepare a Rolls Royce filled with gas! As long as you prepare the car for me, I will naturally leave Aurous Hill, too. It won't hurt anyone here! If you don't follow suit, I will let these people bury with me!"

After all, Shred looked at the time and added: "I am a person with limited patience. You only have 20 minutes to prepare. If you exceed this time, wait for the ruins and corpses to be cleaned up!"

Shred is a smart man.

The reason why he called for a Rolls-Royce is because there are very few Rolls-Royce cars. The police can never own a luxury car like Rolls-Royce, so they can only find one for him temporarily. .

It is inherently difficult to find a Rolls-Royce temporarily, so it is very difficult for the police to find the car in a hurry, and naturally it is impossible to have time to do anything with the car.

Therefore, this is more secure for him.

Moreover, a Rolls-Royce car is highly efficient and stable. It is not easy to break down on the road when driving in such a luxury car, and once it picks up quickly, it is impossible for ordinary police cars to catch up.

Upon hearing this, the police officer immediately began urgent discussions.

One of them whispered: "Now Shred has a gun in his hand, and he also has a big suicide jacket on his body. It is definitely impossible for us to attack him. Once he pressed the switch in a hurry, he is likely to detonate the explosive. At that time, we will poke a big basket!"

"Yes!" The other person also echoed in a low voice: "There is no strong attack, and there is no mediation plan. In my opinion, we might as well just prepare a car for him as he said, let him leave first, and then find opportunities along the way to arrest!"

A person in charge said solemnly: "Even if he is asked to leave first, he must not be tracked and arrested immediately. They are all immeasurable. Once a major incident occurs, none of us can bear this responsibility!"

"Yes! Let's prepare a car for him first, let him leave the crowded place like the city center first! We don't want to be able to catch this plague now, but as long as we can send him away safely and avoid him in Aurous Hill To bring about more serious consequences, it is a good deed for the people of Aurous Hill!"

The person in charge nodded, and said: "The top priority now is to let him leave the treasure pavilion, otherwise there are more than 100 hostages in it, it is really too dangerous!"

Having said that, he immediately gave an order: "Coordinate quickly and prepare the vehicle! Send it to Treasures Pavilion as soon as possible!"

A police officer said embarrassingly: "Captain, where are we going to get Rolls Royce? This kind of car can start at seven or eight million. There are not many cars in the city, and there is no police system."

The person in charge called the Captain thought for a while, and said: "I have a good relationship with Issac, President Issac, I will borrow one from him! Anyway, first meet Shred's needs so that he will not cause a greater loss!"

Chapter 2421

Rolls-Royce is indeed not affordable for ordinary people.

Counting all Rolls-Royce in Aurous Hill, it is estimated that there will be dozens of cars smaller.

And most of them are old cars with many years of age.

This kind of old-fashioned Rolls-Royce is actually not expensive, and most of them have already turned a lot of hands, and finally flowed into wedding companies to make wedding cars, specially used to fool some young people who love face.

Therefore, there are very few Rolls-Royces that can really come up with seriousness.

The Captain Ross had also thought before, whether he would simply find a wedding company and temporarily requisition an old Rolls Royce.

After all, if there is any damage to the car, this kind of old car will be cheaper overall, and the pressure of compensation will not be too great.

However, he changed his mind and thought again: "Shred has not only a very strong anti-investigation awareness, but also impossible to fool. The most urgent task now is to quickly invite this plague god out of the treasure pavilion, preferably directly get him out of Aurous Hill City. The faster he walks, the better, so at this time must not be extravagant, if getting an old Rolls Royce irritates him, it will easily cause trouble!"

"Moreover, Issac's own car is a Rolls-Royce, and the hotel is equipped with four Rolls-Royces of different models. Unlike others, most of them only have one Rolls-Royce, and they are very precious, so, Asking him to borrow is the best chance..."

Thinking of this, he immediately took out his cell phone and called Issac.

At the same time, Issac just parked the car at the door of the old house where Charlie lived with his parents, and accompanied him into the house.

Charlie looked at the depressed yard and sighed with dismay: "When my dad rented this small yard back then, it was as dilapidated as it is now. Later, my parents worked together to clean up the yard little by little and turn it into a warm home..."

Speaking of this, Charlie couldn't help but sighed, and said: "That Auntie, should be like my parents, making this place lush as it was once..."

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, don't worry, the second lady of the Du family is a well-known virtuous one in Beijing. After she buys this old house, she will definitely restore the house very carefully. I believe that after a month or two, When you come to see it again, this place will change a lot."

Charlie waved his hand: "Forget it, I was seen by her the last time I came here, and I will rarely come to this place in the future, unless she returns."

Issac said earnestly: "Master, in fact, you don't need to hide from the second Miss Du's family. She is a good person and she has liked your father for so many years. If you recognize her, I think she will treat you as her own."

"That's not even important." Charlie waved his hand and said seriously: "I don't want to be treated as a son by an aunt who loves my father deeply. That feeling is too awkward."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Furthermore, when I was in Japan, I saved the Su brother and sister. I don't want to have anything to do with them."

"Hey..." Issac sighed helplessly: "Master, you rescued Zhifei and Zhiyu. The old man from the Su family will kneel in front of you and knock his head three times!"

Charlie sneered: "I don't need him to kneel to me. When the time is right, I will let him and all the men of the Su family kneel in front of my parents' grave, and kowtowed for the Anti-Wade Alliance back then!"

Issac unswervingly said: "Master, I believe that with your strength, this goal will definitely be achieved in the near future!"

Charlie nodded slightly, and his eyes refocused on this defeated courtyard.

At this moment, Issac's cell phone rang suddenly.

He hurried back a few steps so as not to disturb Charlie, and then said respectfully to him: "Master, I will answer the call first."

Charlie gave a hum, and said no more.

Issac walked to the door, only then connected to the phone and asked, "Yes, what can I do?"

Captain Ross hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac, there is something I need to ask you for help. You may have to do this time, and I hope you won't refuse!"

Chapter 2422

Issac smiled and said: "We have known each other for so long, so what is there to be polite with you? Let's get it straight, what's the matter?"

Captain Ross explained: "Issac, there has been a big case in Treasures. A grade A wanted criminal rushed in and took more than 100 people as hostages, and this guy is still strapped with explosives. Ask us to provide him with a Rolls Royce for the hostages life, we can only do it with your help!"

As he said, Captain Ross said again: "There are not many people in Aurous Hill who have Rolls-Royces, and you are the only one who owns multiple Rolls-Royces. So please help me, please help me!"

Issac exclaimed: "Treasures Pavilion? Are you sure it is Treasures Pavilion?"

"Yeah!" Captain Ross hurriedly said, "I'm outside the treasure pavilion right now. Basically all the police forces that can be deployed in the city have come..."

Issac couldn't help saying: "I just came out of the treasure pavilion ten or twenty minutes ago..."

Captain Ross said with emotion: "Then you are really lucky. If you come out a little later, you will probably be blocked by Shred..."

After that, Captain Ross hurriedly asked: "Mr. Issac, is it convenient for you to lend us a Rolls-Royce? You can rest assured that if there is any problem with this car, our municipal bureau will bear your loss!"

Issac said without hesitation: "Captain, you don't have to be so polite with me. As a law-abiding citizen, it is my responsibility and obligation to provide assistance to the police!"

Having said that, he immediately said: "Wait a minute, I will call and arrange for someone to send you a Rolls Royce!"

"Okay!" Captain Ross said excitedly: "President, thank you so much for that!"

"Don't be polite!"

After hanging up the phone, Issac was about to call his men so that they could prepare the vehicle quickly.

Charlie walked up to him at this time and asked him: "Old Chen, something happened in Treasures Pavilion?"

"Yes!" Issac hurriedly introduced the matter to Charlie.

When Charlie heard this, he said immediately: "The situation is urgent and lives are in danger. Don't call, just drive your car over!"

Issac said immediately: "That's okay! Master, then I will drive to the treasure pavilion, you can move around the place meanwhile, I will not take you back!"

Charlie said, "I'll be with you!"

After that, Charlie had already taken the lead out of the yard.

Issac didn't think much about it, and immediately prepared to help Charlie pull the car door. Charlie opened the car door first, pushed him a bit, and said, "The time is urgent, go drive!"

"okay!"

Issac rushed into the cab, started the car, and hurried to Treasure Pavilion. Charlie looked out the window at this time, frowned slightly, and said, "Old man, the police said that Shred was discovered by accident and was chased into the Treasure Pavilion?"

"Yes, young master!" Issac said: "I guess this guy should have fled to Aurous Hill. He wanted to make some money in Aurous Hill to continue his escape. He didn't expect to be discovered by people from the Aurous Hill City Bureau, so he fled into the treasure pavilion in panic. "

Charlie shook his head and said: "I always feel that things seem a little bit wrong."

Issac asked in surprise: "Master, what's wrong?!"

Charlie didn't answer his question, but instead asked him: "A Grade A wanted criminal who has been hiding in Tibet for a long time must be a person with a strong sense of anti-reconnaissance and a strong ability to judge the environment..."

"Such a person, who has very strong escape experience, would choose to escape into a well-enclosed single building like the Treasure Pavilion? Running into the building, isn't it clear to let others catch turtles?"

Chapter 2423

Hearing Charlie's analysis, Issac couldn't help but nodded and said, "This thing is really strange. Normally, only a fool will run into the building when he is chased. Normal people should think about it. They will run away quickly, as far as possible."

Charlie snorted and said, "Since Shred is a long-run A-level wanted criminal, it is absolutely impossible for him to commit such a low-level mistake. Otherwise, he must have been arrested a long time ago, so I speculate that the greatest possibility is, Shred deliberately wants to enter the Treasure Pavilion!"

"Intentionally entered the Treasures Pavilion..." Issac couldn't help but muttered, and asked in confusion, "What will he do in Treasures Pavilion? There is no big auction in Treasures Pavilion today. Today, it is a judicial auction, and everything is sold. For big things like houses and cars, there is no point in grabbing these things!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't forget, he was chased into the treasure pavilion by the police, or that he deliberately pretended to be chased into the treasure pavilion by the police, so it is unlikely that he was going to the treasure pavilion."

Issac asked puzzledly: "Master, if he didn't run for things, then what was he running for?"

Charlie snorted coldly, "Since it's not running towards things, it must be running towards people!"

"Running for people? He is an A-level wanted criminal. Once he is found out, he is likely to be caught or even killed. Who would be running for such a big risk?"

Charlie said earnestly: "Today, there should be five people with the highest value. One is me, one is you, one is Bao fugui, and the remaining two are Ms. Liona Du and Zhiyu Su. Who do you think he is running for?"

Issac thought for a while, and said seriously: "It's a little less likely to run towards the two of us. After all, we have already come out and he just went in. Then there is a high probability that these three people will remain."

As he said, he muttered again: "Possibility of wealth is slightly greater. After all, he is quite famous in Aurous Hill. Although he is not worth as much as Miss Warnia from the Song family, and not as good as Qin Gang, but at least he has billions of assets."

"As for Liona and Zhiyu...I think the possibility is a little bit smaller. Like the Wade family, the Su family is one of the top families in the country. The protection of family members is very in place. There is no media outlet. They dare to expose their member information without the consent of these big families. Therefore, even the richest man in Aurous Hill, it is very difficult to figure out the information about the members of the Su family, let alone for Shred, a wanted criminal."

Charlie frowned and said, "You didn't understand the core of this incident. The core of this incident is that Shred risked his life to act in a play. It is impossible for him to act in a play just to find treasure. Wealth, or ask the Su family for some money, I think there is a high probability that there is a conspiracy."

"Conspiracy?" Issac was a little puzzled and said, "Master, you said there was a conspiracy. Is it because the enemy of the Su family wants to deal with the mother and daughter of the Su family? Or the rich and wealthy enemy wants to use Shred's hand to kill him? "

Charlie nodded: "I think it's all possible. What's going on, we still need to see how this matter develops in the future."

Issac said: "This Shred wants a humanshield to escape. I don't know if he can escape this time."

Charlie smiled and said: "Whether he can escape depends on whether there is anyone behind him to help, otherwise, with his own ability, making such a big disturbance, and Warnia to escape from birth, it is simply a dream!"

Speaking of this, Charlie sneered: "However, since he dared to play so big, someone must help from behind!"

...

Soon, Issac drove to Treasures Pavilion.

When approaching the Treasure Pavilion, Charlie had already pulled out his mouth to put on the cover, so as not to cause too much attention and expose himself.

At this time, the Treasures Pavilion was surrounded by a large number of police officers and police vehicles, and even wheeled armored vehicles dedicated to anti-terrorism were dispatched.

The several roads close to Treasures Pavilion have all been blocked by the police, and a large number of police forces have even been deployed to evacuate the crowd.

As soon as Issac's Rolls-Royce arrived at a blocked intersection, a middle-aged man hurried over and greeted Issac through the window.

Issac put down the car window and said, "Captain."

The one called is the head of the Aurous Hill police, Ross.

Chapter 2424

They are already waiting for this Rolls-Royce with eagerness. Although Issac's speed is also very fast, the situation inside is really critical and important.

Therefore, he hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac, thank goodness you are finally here, do you think it is convenient for you to drive in? If you think it to be convenient, you can directly help drive the car to the main entrance of the treasure pavilion. If it is not convenient for you, Leave this car to me, and I will drive in."

Issac turned around and asked Charlie in a low voice: "Mr. Wade, what do you say?"

Charlie also wanted to go in to see what the situation was, and said, "Go straight in."

Issac said to Ross, "Officer, I will just drive in."

"Okay!" Ross nodded, and hurriedly asked again: "Mr. Issac, is your car full of gas? That Shred asked for full gas. If you don't think so, I will arrange for someone to pump from another car. Come in a little bit."

Issac glanced at the oil meter and said, "I am basically full."

"That's good!" Ross breathed a sigh of relief and hurriedly said, "You drive directly to the gate of Treasures Pavilion, but don't get too close. When the time comes, park the car, leave the key in the car, and withdraw quickly. This is important for your safety."

"OK." Issac nodded.

At this time, Ross immediately let people open the set roadblock and let Issac's Rolls-Royce pass.

When Issac's car drove into the Treasures Pavilion, he parked the car at a distance of five or six meters from the door.

Afterwards, Issac said to Charlie, "Master, let's get off the car!"

"Okay." Charlie said, "But you will say hello to the old man later, and see if we can stay on the scene to see the development of the situation. Don't get out of the car and drive us all outside the isolation ring. ."

Issac hurriedly said, "This problem is not big, let me tell him!"

Charlie nodded: "Okay, get off the bus!"

Afterwards, the two immediately opened the door and got out of the car.

At this moment, Shred inside saw the Rolls Royce coming, and immediately rushed to the door, holding the gun in one hand and the detonating switch in the other, shouting: "You open all the doors! Open the trunk and let me Check if there is anything hidden inside!"

Issac immediately opened all the car doors so that Shred could see the car and shouted: "It were the two of us in the car just now. Now there is nothing. Can you see anything?"

Shred continued to shout, "Where is the trunk? Open the trunk too!"

Issac replied, "Okay, I'll open it now."

After speaking, quickly opened the trunk again.

Issac owns a number of Rolls Royces, although they are all equipped by the Wade family, but he has the right to use and decide.

The car he drove today was specially reserved to receive Charlie, and every time he used this car, he drove it himself. Only when Charlie needed it would he drive this car out, so this car's backup There are no personal belongings in the box.

After opening, there is nothing in the trunk.

Shred naturally looked at it at a glance. Then he nodded in satisfaction, looked up and down Charlie and Issac, and said coldly: "Don't turn off the car, leave the keys, you two can go!"

Chapter 2425

Shred asked Issac and Charlie to leave. Issac's first thought was: "I don't know young master, would like to leave?"

"Besides, I don't know if the young master will attack Shred directly? With the young master's ability, once the thundering order is issued, it is guaranteed that Shred will not even have ashes!

"Even if the young master is unwilling to do it in front of so many people, wouldn't it be easy to solve this Shred with the magical powers of the young master in a different way?"

So, he immediately looked at Charlie, planning to see what kind of decision Charlie would make.

What he didn't expect was that Charlie beckoned him directly and said, "Let's go quickly."

After speaking, he turned and walked outside first.

Issac was stunned, only then recovered and hurried to catch up.

When the two of them left the yard of the Treasure Pavilion, Officer Ross hurriedly greeted him and said gratefully: "Oh, Mr. Issac, thank you so much for this matter today! I will arrange for someone to send you and this Mister back?"

Issac waved his hand and asked in a low voice, "Officer, can we two watch the fun here?"

"Look at the fun?" Ross said hesitantly, "Mr. Issac, the current situation is very dangerous! You know, Shred, that guy has a lot of explosives on his body! In case he really wants to kill himself and detonate the explosives. Everyone around will suffer..."

Issac waved his hand: "It's okay. I think this Shred has a strong desire to survive. Otherwise, he won't have to spend so much effort to get a Rolls Royce. Since he has a strong desire to survive, then he is not afraid of his death?"

Ross thought for a while and said, "Okay, Mr. Issac, then I will trouble you two behind us. I can take care of anything else."

"Okay!" Issac hurriedly said, "Thank you, Mr. Ross, don't worry, we will never cause you any trouble!"

Ross hurriedly said, "That's it, Mr. Issac, be careful. I'll have a meeting with the leader and touch on the plan!"

Issac also said politely: "Officer, hurry up if you have something to do, don't worry about us!"

Ross then quickly turned and left.

As soon as he left, Issac hurriedly asked Charlie next to him in a low voice: "Master, what are you going to do? Just stay and watch?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "I want to see who is Shred's target."

"What then?" Issac hurriedly asked again, "If you know who his target is, what are your plans next?"

Charlie shook his head: "I don't know now, just watch the changes."

...

at the same time.

Inside the Treasure Pavilion.

Shred looked at the time and felt that it was almost time for the next step, so he took out his phone and sent a text message. The content of the text message was very simple, with only two words: "Goodbye."

The other party quickly replied, and the content was also two words: "Good to go."

This is the secret signal of Old Su's confidant who has made an appointment with Shred. Once the opponent is ready to go, it means that they are ready and Shred can set off.

Chapter 2426

If the other party does not reply, then Shred can only continue to spend some more time in the treasure pavilion. When the other party replies to these two words and only then he can go out.

Now, the other party has given a clear reply, and Shred does not intend to continue to waste time. He looked at the people in the hall holding their heads and squatting down and said coldly: "They have already prepared the car I want, so it's time for me to leave here. Thank you all for your cooperation. You will be free when I leave."

The more than one hundred people present immediately breathed a sigh of relief when they heard this.

Everyone's face appeared with a smile after the disaster.

The law and order in China is so good that most people will never encounter such a thing in their lives, and if they encounter such a thing, they are getting out unscathed. That is really great luck.

Therefore, everyone relaxed completely at this time, just waiting for the plague god to leave quickly, and then be able to survive this crisis completely and safely.

At this time, Shred suddenly spoke again: "Everyone, brothers, I have one more thing that needs your help. I hope you all regard me for being so trustworthy and don't refuse me."

When everyone heard this, they suddenly became a little nervous.

No one knows what Shred needs.

If he wants money, it doesn't really matter. As long as they don't hurt everyone, everyone is willing to give him all their belongings.

However, I'm afraid he has other ideas.

At this moment, Shred said, "I have asked them to prepare a Rolls Royce for me. However, if I get in the car by myself, they will definitely not let me leave, maybe Killed me in half the way."

“So, brothers, I have to find two people to accompany me on another journey. When I leave this city completely and safely, I will naturally let these two people leave!”

Speaking of this, Shred smiled slightly and asked, “Is there any friend who is willing to volunteer?”

After hearing this, everyone immediately bowed their heads deeply.

It’s like a scu*bag who generally doesn’t review his homework. When he hears that the teacher wants to call up and recite the text, he prays in his heart and doesn’t choose himself.

However, deep in the hearts of everyone present, there was more or less luck.

Everyone feels that if there are more than 100 people on the scene, if only two are selected, then there is a high probability that they will not be the ones selected.

In fact, Shred has a candidate deep in his heart, but he still has to do what he should do. Otherwise, if someone sees the clue, it will upset the benefactor behind him and let himself live like this. It’s not easy.

Therefore, he looked around pretendingly and said a little displeased: “You guys are really not interesting enough. I have done what I said to you, but now when I need your help a little bit, you guys one by one are looking another way. It’s like a tortoise with a shrunken head. You don’t even dare to look at me. Isn’t it a bit too much?”

At this time, naturally, no one dared to take his words.

After all, everyone knows the principle of shooting the first shot. If one is paying attention now, it is very likely to be selected by him.

As a result, everyone still buried their heads deeply, and no one dared to look up at him. Shred yelled annoyedly: “Damn! It’s all fu*king playing with me, right?? I treat you so much, you don’t even dare to look at me, right? Okay! I count to three seconds. By then, if anyone doesn’t look up at me, I will kill him with one shot!”

As soon as he said this, more than one hundred people immediately raised their heads without hesitation and looked at Shred unblinking.

No one does not cherish their own life, so no one dares to disobey this kind of desperado who kills without blinking at this time.

Shred's eyes patrolled around, and then his gaze fell on Liona and Zhiyu, and said with a lewd smile: "I didn't expect that there would be such a beautiful pair of ladies here. If you accompany me on the way to escape, With such a beautiful beauty, it's worth death, it's you!"

Chapter 2427

When Shred announced the fate of Liona and Zhiyu, everyone else finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Now, it is finally completely safe!

But Zhiyu was desperate in her heart. She didn't understand why Shred chose her mother and herself from more than a hundred people.

However, when she thought about it carefully, she can't help feeling: "I don't know how to brag about appearances. My mother and I are indeed the more outstanding among the more than 100 people..."

"This Shred looks not only sturdy, but also a bit squint. He will choose me and my mother from so many people, which is also in line with the style of this kind of person..."

"I just don't know, besides wanting my mother and me to host him, will this person have any other attempts..."

So she looked at her mother beside her nervously.

Liona saw her daughter's gaze, patted her hand lightly, and said in a low voice, "Darling, don't worry, your mother is with you, but as well the soldiers are here to stop and the water comes to cover."

Zhiyu whispered: "Mom, let's think of a way to send information to Dad or Grandpa..."

Liona shook her head: "The distant water can't save the nearby fire. Everyone holds their heads in their hands. What if he finds you while holding your phone?"

Zhiyu said eagerly, "But we can't just follow him like this...This is too passive..."

As she was talking, Shred was already walking towards the mother and daughter, so Zhiyu quickly closed her mouth.

Shred walked to the front of the mother and daughter, shrugged and smiled: "Oh, I have worked so hard for the two beautiful women to accompany me again!"

Liona did not hesitate to speak at this time: "Take me hostage and leave my daughter. She is too young, and she is scared in her heart. If she keeps talking on the road, I am afraid it will annoy you. ."

Upon hearing this, Zhiyu hurriedly said, "Mom! I want to be with you!"

Shred pretended to be surprised and said, "Oh, I didn't expect you two big beauties to have a mother-daughter relationship. The mother-to-be is too young to tell at all!"

Liona looked at Shred and said with some pleading: "Please gentleman, my daughter is still young, and she has been very frightened, so please stop tossing her."

At this time, a woman who was dressed in a coquettish dress said annoyed, "Hey! What do you mean by this woman? Since brother Shred has chosen you, you two will accept your fate. Why do you do this? This kind of thing? If you do this, don't you increase the risk for us? I advise you two to follow Big brother Shred obediently. What kind of bargaining is this, really!"

As soon as the woman spoke, someone next to her immediately agreed: "Yes! he has chosen the two of you, and you still want to bargain. Do you want to choose another one of us?"

The coquettish woman immediately said, "That's right! Whoever is chosen by brother Shred will obediently follow him. At this time, I'm asking for mercy, isn't it just trying to pull others into the water?"

Shred glanced at the woman, then smiled and asked, "What's the matter, beautiful woman? Are you afraid that I will choose you?"

The woman was taken aback, and hurriedly waved her hand and said, "No, brother Shred, how can I be worthy of you like a rouge and vulgar fan? Or the little beauty just now is better compared to... ."

Shred looked at her coldly, smiled playfully, and said, "Since you also know that you are a vulgar fan, there is no need to stay in this world and pollute other people's eyes!"

After that, Shred immediately pointed his gun at the woman.

The woman was so frightened that she screamed, "Big brother, please be forgiving..."

Shred smiled cruelly, then immediately pulled the trigger.

Chapter 2428

After the bang, a finger-thin blood hole suddenly appeared on the woman's forehead.

Immediately afterwards, her eyes widened, she fell straight back.

A large pool of blood soon shed on the ground, and the smell of blood was permeated throughout the hall.

Everyone present was so scared that their souls were scattered, and no one thought that Shred would be so vicious and evil.

That woman just said a few more words, and he actually shot her to death with a single shot!

In fact, Shred killed this woman not because she was really disgusting, but to give Liona and Zhiyu a smashing power show.

He must use this method of killing chickens to make the mother and daughter 100% obedient to himself.

Only in this way can he take them away as planned.

So, he looked at Liona, who was pale, and asked with great interest: "How is it, big beauty, are you still bargaining with me?"

Liona immediately shook her head.

She knew that the vicious man in front of her was a murderous demon, and she could only follow his instructions purely, could not refuse, or even have any doubts.

She thought to herself: "If I continue to bargain with him, then it is very likely that I will be killed on the spot..."

"It doesn't matter if I die, but the point is that if I die, this guy still doesn't let Zhiyu go, then everything is over!"

Thinking of this, she took Zhiyu's hand, looked at Shred, and said firmly, "We will go with you!"

Shred immediately smiled and said happily, "Oh! Two beauties, these are the real masters who know the current affairs. As long as you are obedient and cooperate with me

to escape, I will definitely not hurt you; but If you dare to play with me carefully, I will definitely let you two go to see Lord together!"

Liona nodded firmly, and said seriously, "Don't worry, we will cooperate."

Shred smiled with satisfaction: "Since you are so on, then I won't talk nonsense!"

After speaking, he waved the gun in his hand and said, "You two go first!"

Liona nodded and pulled Zhiyu beside her to stand up. The mother and daughter looked at each other. She firmly squeezed Zhiyu's hand and walked towards the gate of the Treasure Pavilion.

At this moment, Issac's Rolls-Royce stopped in the middle of the courtyard at the entrance of Treasures Pavilion, while all the police retreated outside the courtyard according to Shred's request, staring at the entire Treasures Pavilion outside the courtyard.

At this moment, the locked door of the treasure pavilion suddenly opened, and everyone immediately roused their spirits.

The deputy commander-in-chief of the police, Ross, ordered through the internal walkie-talkie: "All snipers are ready! Once the target appears, immediately lock the target from your respective directions!"

The commander-in-chief said at this moment: "Team Red, the target always holds the detonation switch, we must be cautious! Without 100% certainty, we must not shoot!"

Ross's expression was startled, then he sighed and was about to speak when he suddenly saw two women walking out of the gate of Treasure Pavilion!

At this time, less than five meters away from Ross, Issac suddenly exclaimed, "Master! It is Liona and Zhiyu!"

Chapter 2429

Seeing Liona and Zhiyu walking out, Charlie was not surprised at all in his heart.

He had long felt that this matter was definitely not as simple as it seemed.

Now, Liona and Zhiyu will come out under Shred's coercion, and he has strengthened his views on this matter.

It's just that Charlie didn't really want to understand yet, who would have spent so much effort and circled such a big circle to disadvantage Liona and Zhiyu.

At this moment, Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter, had completely walked out of the gate of Treasure Pavilion.

Shred held a gun in one hand and held the detonator tightly in the other, and followed behind the mother and daughter in one step.

He raised his head and looked around, and sneered at the police officers around him and said, "I know you must have ambushed a lot of snipers around, and you are ready to shoot me at any time, but I still suggest that you consider carefully. Because of this detonator in my hand, even a one-year-old baby can detonate it with a finger. If you are not afraid to die, just let a sniper shoot at me!"

Ross said coldly: "Shred, rest assured! As long as you don't act rashly, we will definitely not shoot you! Now the car is ready for you, you can leave this place anytime! But before you go, be sure to Release the hostages."

"Release hostages?" Shred smiled unscrupulously, and said contemptuously: "Do you think I am a three-year-old child? I tell you, these two hostages will stay with me until I get rid of your tracking completely. If you know each other If you do, don't send anyone to follow me. After I'm safe, I will naturally release these two people."

Having said that, he changed his conversation and said with a cruel expression: "But if I find out that some of you are trying to follow me, then I will drive the car to the city center and press the detonator. Eighteen years later, you city will see a real hero!"

Ross's expression was so ugly and angry. He could only hold back the anger in his heart and said, "Don't worry. We will never send someone to follow you!"

Shred sneered and said, "Officer you familiar!"

After speaking, he immediately said to Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter: "You two get in the car! Sit in the back row!"

Liona did not dare to hesitate, pulling Zhiyu into the back seat of Rolls Royce.

Holding the gun and the detonator, Shred swaggered into the cab.

This Rolls-Royce was not stalled, as long as it was in gear, it could drive away.

Therefore, Shred directly put on the forward gear and rushed towards the courtyard gate.

Ross hurriedly ordered the policemen at the entrance of the courtyard to avoid the car. The originally encircled circle like an iron barrel immediately gave way to a passage. Shred stepped on the accelerator without hesitation, and the Rolls-Royce engine let out a low roar, even rushed out quickly and fled the scene at an extremely fast speed.

As soon as Shred drove away, a police officer hurriedly came to Ross and asked, "Sir, do you want to let our plainclothes drive with behind him?"

Ross hesitated slightly and said, "Shred has a very strong sense of counter-reconnaissance. If we really send a car to keep up, once he finds it, it may cause irreparable consequences."

After speaking, he opened his mouth and said, "Let's call the city's traffic monitoring network first, and use the monitoring probes on the city's roads to track the whereabouts of Shred's Rolls Royce in real time! If he leaves the city, then we Arrange the police to deploy control in advance!"

At this moment, seeing that Rolls-Royce had disappeared, Issac couldn't help sighing with regret, and said: "Master, if it is really like you said, if someone wants to be against Miss Liona's and daughter Zhiyu, then the two of them are finished this time I am afraid, it's not good enough..."

Charlie nodded in agreement, and said: "The other party can carefully arrange such a big game and put in such a big play. It must be impossible to just scare them. The probability is to run. They are here to die."

Issac couldn't help asking: "Master, it is a matter of life, do you want to do it?"

Chapter 2430

Charlie's expression was a little hesitant. A few seconds later, he shook his head gently: "Forget it, I have a grudge against the Su family, but now the grudge has not been reported, and the Su family has been saved several times. Yes, Zhifei, Zhiyu, and Ruoli. I saved each of the three Su family members once. If I still shoot today, the Su family owes me five lives!"

When Issac heard this, he couldn't help but agree to say: "Yes... the hatred has not yet been reported, and as a result, you kept saving their family's people, God is really good at joking."

Charlie couldn't help sighing, "Hey... if something really happened to this Aunt, then my father's house is going to be auctioned again, right?"

Issac said: "I don't know yet, Miss Liona's, whether the payment is completed and the formalities have been completed. If it is completed, the house will become her inheritance. If the formalities have not been completed, it is estimated that it is too late. In time it will return to the judicial auction."

Charlie couldn't help frowning: "If it becomes this Aunt's estate, who is the first heir?"

Issac said: "I really can't say who is the first, but it must be her husband or her son, or half of them."

Charlie gritted his teeth and cursed: "Damn, how can the house where my parents lived, how can the bastard Zynn account for half!"

Issac hurriedly said, "Why don't I ask someone to inquire later to see if this Liona's family has completed the formalities."

Charlie nodded, and said sullenly, "It seems that this can only be done."

At this time, a white Rolls-Royce Cullinan stopped in front of the two of them. A middle-aged man hurriedly walked out of the cab and said respectfully in front of the two of them: "Master, Mr. Issac, I brought the car here, you two see if you two drive away by yourself, or me?"

Issac took the lead and said: "Okay, I'll drive, you can take a taxi and go back."

The other party hurriedly nodded respectfully: "Okay President, then I will go back first."

Issac took the initiative to open the rear door and said to Charlie, "Master, please."

Charlie gave a hum and stepped into the car.

Issac got into the cab and asked Charlie while starting the car: "Master, where are you going? Go home do you?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "Send me home."

"Okay." Issac immediately drove in the direction of Tomson's.

On the way, Charlie kept frowning.

Issac quietly followed Charlie's expression through the rearview mirror of the car, and couldn't help asking, "Master, do you have something on your mind?"

Charlie nodded, propped his chin and said: "I just don't understand, who will act on their wives."

Issac said: "The Su family usually makes a lot of enemies. I don't know how many people hate the Su family. It is normal to find a chance to report to the resurgent family."

Charlie waved his hand and said, "Although the truth is correct, things are not like this after all. Everyone knows that Zynn even took it to the Su family's father in order to avoid the limelight. Now he ran to Australia. In the future, there is a high probability that the Su family will no longer be inherited by him, so Zynn's position tantamount to the deposed crown prince."

"Now, even Zynn has lost power, and the status of his wife and daughter in the Su family is even less worth mentioning."

"In this case, if someone really wants to report to the revivalist, why bother to kill the wife so deliberately?"

Chapter 2431

Hearing Charlie's question, Issac exclaimed: "Master, then do you think, who is responsible for this matter?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "I currently think that the Su family is most likely to be the instructors behind him."

"The Su family?!" Issac said dumbfounded, "Master, why did the Su family do something to the two women? There is no reason..."

Charlie said with a serious expression: "I really want to tell you the reasons. I think there are many. This Aunt Liona resolutely wants to divorce Zynn. This in itself hurts the face of the Su family. Zynn must be dissatisfied. It must be the same the Su family old man."

Issac nodded and said, "For any family with a face, if a wife or daughter-in-law wants to divorce publicly, it will definitely damage the family's face, but there is no need for such a cruel hand?"

Charlie said, "After all, it's a big family. Sometimes I feel that face is above everything else. What's more, Aunt Liona and Zynn are not just divorced. Why did she travel all the way to Aurous Hill? You know, I know, so many people in Eastcliff's big family must also know."

Issac nodded and sighed, "It's true... Back then, the second lady of the Du family liked your father's things, and everyone knows this in Eastcliff. Now she comes to Aurous Hill and participates in this event. At the auction, the old house where your father lived was taken at a high price of tens of millions. As everyone knows, she must still have not forgotten your father in her heart..."

Charlie sighed with a melancholic expression, and said, "I'm very surprised by her feelings for my father, but the more surprised I am, the more I can't help but look at the problem from another angle."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what is the other direction you are talking about? My mind is a bit dull at the moment, I really don't understand."

Charlie said indifferently: "The other direction is naturally Zynn. If Aunt Liona hasn't forgotten my father for so many years, she has been married to Zynn for so many years, does she have true feelings for Zynn?"

"This..." Issac fell silent for a moment.

After a while, he suddenly realized, "I see! Her family came to Aurous Hill to commemorate your father. She also publicly participated in this auction and won the old house where your father lived. This is almost equivalent to telling others. She has been in love with your father for so many years, so she must have never loved Zynn for so many years! This is a great shame for him!"

"That's right." Charlie sighed, "So I suspect that the man behind the scenes pushing all of this in front is probably Zynn."

Issac frowned and said, "Master, Zhiyu is the flesh and blood of Zynn. Even if he hates Liona, it is absolutely impossible to harm Zhiyu together with her?"

"Yes." Charlie said, "Tiger poison still doesn't eat seeds. Zynn shouldn't attack Zhiyu. Maybe Zhiyu is just a blindfold."

Issac said helplessly: "The Su family has always had no ethics in doing things. What you said may be the truth of the matter."

Charlie said at this time: "If the Su family really wants that Aunt Liona to die, then I won't let them do it!"

After all, Charlie immediately said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, immediately investigate the specific location of the Rolls Royce, and prepare the helicopter!"

When Issac heard this, he immediately asked: "Master, do you want to save his wife?"

Charlie sneered and said, "The enemy's enemy is my friend. I can even save Su Ruoli, let alone Liona or Zhiyu!"

Issac immediately said, "OK master! I will let someone track the location of the car and get the helicopter ready!"

Technology is developing rapidly now, and most models will be equipped with certain remote functions.

If it's worse, you can remotely check the position of the car, the fuel level, and the closing of the doors and windows

The better ones can remotely open and close the door, even start the car and start the air conditioner remotely.

For example, some new energy vehicles can even be called remotely and operated by mobile phones, so that the car can drive over to find the driver instead of the driver.

Chapter 2433

As he got closer to the scheduled tunnel, Shred's heart became more and more nervous.

For him, victory or defeat is only one move.

Therefore, he kept praying in his heart: "God, I, Shred, never begged anyone in my life, now I beg you to show your spirits, and bless me everything goes smoothly today!"

"If it goes well, after I finish solving this bunch of mother and daughter, God, you only need to save me an hour to escape!"

"One hour is enough for the Su family to arrange my escape!"

"At this time tomorrow, I will have changed my identity and start a new life abroad!"

Thinking of this, Shred was also excited and intolerable deep in his heart.

At this moment, Liona and Zhiyu were sitting in the back row of Rolls-Royce, and the mother and daughter were a little nervous deep in their hearts.

Zhiyu's heart has been highly tense. Seeing the vehicle driving into the mountain, she felt a kind of inexplicable panic. It seemed that something was wrong, but she couldn't think of what was wrong.

Liona realized that Zhiyu next to her was a little uneasy. In order to prevent her daughter from being overly frightened, Liona held her hand tightly and gave her a look of encouragement from time to time to let her relax as much as possible.

Zhiyu found it hard to relax. She couldn't help but ask, "Where are you taking us?"

Shred didn't look back, and said coldly, "Don't worry about where you go, just sit in the car!"

Zhiyu continued to ask, "Then when will you let us go?"

Shred held the steering wheel in one hand and dangling around with the gun in the other. He said impatiently, "When will I let you go, or if I want to let you go? It all depends on my mood. If you are honest Just sit and don't talk so much nonsense, I may still keep you alive, but you keep asking questions, and I will have to kill you now!"

Liona knew that Shred didn't blink at killing, so she immediately scolded Zhiyu and said, "Zhiyu! Shut your mouth and stop talking!"

Zhiyu had to be obedient and closed her mouth.

However, she became more worried, and the premonition of something wrong became stronger and stronger.

She carefully searched all the details in her brain, hoping to find clues that she had overlooked.

A few minutes later, a detail suddenly appeared in her mind.

She thought of Shred's cell phone answering a call when she was in Treasures Pavilion!

Moreover, it seems that he took out his cell phone and sent information to someone.

This detail made her nervous!

"A wanted criminal who has fled all over the country for a long time. When he was rounded up alone, why did he still have the energy to call and send information to others, and his call took a long time?"

"Even if the people who were calling him and sending messages were his family members, it is difficult to explain the past, because normal people will use the fastest way to tell their family members that they are busy, and then hang up quickly. It's impossible to talk directly on the phone at length."

"Because, since he has a mobile phone and can communicate with his family at any time, he can communicate anytime and anywhere. If it is not important, there is no need to distract from communicating with family members at such a critical moment. It is easy to be distracted. One's attention, influence business affairs, especially important matters related to his life safety."

"It's like a doctor. When focusing on performing surgery on patients, it is absolutely impossible for him to bring his mobile phone to call or send text messages to his family. This will cause great interference to his work, and a little carelessness will cause serious problems, as a result of."

"It would be understandable if Shred had just embarked on the road of crime and had insufficient experience, but he is a wanted criminal who has fled for a long time and evaded the law enforcement. He should have strong anti-reconnaissance awareness. Such people should not make such low-level mistakes. "

“So, whether the person calling or texting with him is his family member or not, the other party communicating with him must be a very important thing!”

Chapter 2434

“Even, it is very likely something closely related to his rushing into the Treasure Pavilion today!”

Thinking of this, Zhiyu came to a conclusion: “Behind Shred, there must be someone else! If this is the case, it is not an accident that he rushed into the Treasure Pavilion today!”

“If this is not accidental, then he kidnapped me and my mother, it is also not accidental!”

“Could it be...Could it be that he rushed to my mother and me?!”

Zhiyu suddenly became more flustered!

“If Shred really happened to rush into the Treasure Pavilion while being hunted down, as long as my mother and I cooperate with Shred to escape, after Shred is safe, my mother and I will have a greater chance of surviving. After all, he has been exposed. In front of the police, there is absolutely no need to kill me and my mother to anger the police and create public opinion. That will only be more detrimental to his follow-up...”

“However, if Shred was instigated by someone, it is a fake to evade hunting, and to kidnap me and my mother is true, then we would be really in big trouble...”

At this point, Zhiyu suddenly said, “Brother Shred, if you let my mother and me go, I can give you 50 million as a reward. I will do what I say!”

“Fifty million?!” Shred was stunned.

The number of fifty million is indeed not small, for him, it is enough to make him tempted.

Moreover, he had no doubt about Zhiyu’s ability.

After all, she was from the Su family, and it would be easy to get five hundred million, let alone fifty million.

However, Zhiyu dared to give it, but he dared not ask for it.

Because, in his heart, he knew that it was the Su family who paid him to kill the mother and daughter.

“Moreover, this matter is more complicated than he thought before!”

"In the beginning, someone asked him to kill Liona. Today, someone called his family gave 20 million and asked to kill that Zhiyu..."

"Why is this Su family so vicious? It doesn't matter if he kills Liona. After all, she is an outsider, but why do they need this Zhiyu?"

"A family that doesn't even let go of their own people can no longer be described as cruel. If I honestly follow their arrangements, I can get another chance to go abroad, but if I play cleverness behind them, even secretly took Zhiyu's money again, then they probably won't let me go..."

"What's more, my family is still in China, which really will anger the Su family. They didn't even let their own family members go, so how could they let my family go?!"

Through the rearview mirror of the car, Zhiyu saw that Shred's expression which was full of entanglements, and realized that the situation was even worse, so she hurriedly said: "Brother Shred, you must know my situation, let alone 50 million. , Even if it is 60 million or even 80 million, as long as you nod your head, I can give it to you! As long as you nod your head, I can call someone to send the money to your account immediately!"

As he said, Zhiyu hurriedly said, "I won't tell you 50 million or 80 million anymore. I will make a round for you, 100 million. As long as you nod your head, I will have someone pay you the bill within ten minutes, 100 million in cash, not a penny less!"

Shred heard that as long as he nodded his head, one hundred million would have to be credited to his account. There was a very hungry person who was so hungry that he didn't dare to open his mouth when he saw the delicacies of Table Mountain.

This made him feel very irritable all of a sudden, and he blurted out subconsciously, "Don't f*cking talk nonsense with me! It's not about money at all!"

As soon as Shred said these words, Zhiyu felt a little bit in her heart and immediately looked at Liona beside her.

Liona had already realized that her daughter was deliberately arranging Shred's words, and when she heard Shred's answer, she immediately realized the source of the problem.

Therefore, she also looked up at Zhiyu at this moment.

The mother and daughter looked at each other at once, and both could see each other's eyes in deep shock!

Chapter 2435

Zhiyu used money to buy Shred for two purposes.

First, if spending money is effective, it's best to spend money on wire and directly;

Second, if spending money has no effect, at least the situation of Shred can be determined through dialogue.

Now, Zhiyu has drawn several key clues from Shred's mouth through a set of speech skills designed by herself.

"First, ordinary people hear that a girl in her early twenties is capable of spending tens of millions or a hundred million when she opens her mouth and shuts her mouth. They will definitely not believe her, but will only think that she is bluffing. But Shred does not doubt that she can get five thousand. Ten thousand, eighty million, even one hundred million!"

"This means that he knows who she am! It's easy to know that one hundred million is easy for me, so he doesn't doubt what I say!"

"From this, combined with Shred's previous behavior of talking on the phone and sending text messages, I can see that Shred must have been instructed to kidnap my mother and me!"

"Second, people like Shred can never be good who abide by the agreement. If I say that I am willing to give him 100 million, he can choose to take my money, betray the original employer, or even take my money. Then I will turn my face with me. With his type of a gangster, it is impossible not to consider these two ways to get money.

"However, Shred didn't even think about these two methods. This proves that the original employer behind him is someone he never dared to offend!"

"So, who exactly bought him and made him act in such a big show just to kidnap me and my mother?"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu had no answer in her heart.

She also wondered if her grandfather was dissatisfied with her mother, so he had to clean up this all?

However, based on her understanding of Old Man Su, she felt that Old Man Su would not have murderous intent on her at least.

She also wondered if it was her father who was unhappy with mother, but this was the same as the speculation just now. Whether it was her father or her grandfather, both her father and her grandfather had reasons to attack mother, but for neither of them It is possible to include her.

Therefore, Zhiyu also led herself into a dead end.

Immediately afterwards, she thought: "Could it be my father or grandfather behind the scenes who asked Shred to kidnap my mother and me, but in fact he was only going to be disadvantageous to my mother?"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu suddenly became extremely nervous, and thought to herself: "If this is the case, then when Shred reveals his true colors, I must protect my mother!"

While Zhiyu made a desperate effort to protect Liona, her heart was full of anger and despair towards the Su family.

She couldn't figure out why the Su family would be so cruel to her mother.

What she doesn't even understand is that this matter is obviously that the father is at fault first, so why want to kill mother?

Is it because her mother came here to this city this time?

At this time, Liona also guessed the whole thing.

Deep down in her heart, she also had the same question: "Zynn can bear me and give birth to an illegitimate daughter outside, even unscrupulously bringing the illegitimate daughter to his side, and I have been married for so many years, and never betrayed him. I just wanted to get a divorce from him. Is he wrong or I am wrong?"

At this time, Shred didn't realize that he had accidentally leaked the secrets just now. At this time, he only hoped that the tunnel on the map would arrive sooner so that he could solve all this.

Chapter 2436

At the same time, a helicopter has left the urban area and hurried towards the mountainous area outside the city.

On the plane, Issac was reporting to Charlie: "Master, the target is still ten kilometers away from us in a straight line. Since their car can only travel in curves in the mountains, we should be able to catch up soon."

Charlie nodded, and said: "I have one more question I don't understand."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what is the problem?"

Charlie said: "I don't understand what Shred left behind. He made such a big move. I believe that although there are no police chasing after him, but every intersection ahead There should have been a police ambush. No matter how expensive the Rolls-Royce he drove, it was nothing more than a car. In this case, he could not escape even with his wings."

"Yes." Issac nodded and said in agreement: "Perhaps this gangster Shred didn't want to escape at all. He was originally a Grade A wanted criminal. If he is caught, he will definitely be unable to escape, so it is better to live his own old man life, earn a settling allowance from the Su family for his wife, children, and grandchildren."

Charlie smacked his lips: "What you mean is that Shred has already reported his determination to die, and he is not ready to escape alive, right?"

"Yes!" Issac said: "I think this possibility is the greatest."

Charlie shook his head and said, "If he is really going to die, then he shouldn't have to spend such a big setback to perform such a play. He only needs to find an excuse and reason in the treasure pavilion and treat Liona as and just kill the hostages, so why bother to have a Rolls Royce running here non-stop?"

Issac thought for a while: "Is he going to do a full set of drama?"

"Is it necessary?" Charlie said lightly: "He will be dead soon, and there are going to be so many scenes before death. What's the point? If he just wants to confuse the audience and let everyone not suspect that the Su family is in the Killing so many hostages in the Pavilion, just a little bit of the muzzle can kill Liona, and everyone will not doubt it."

Issac asked: "Master, what do you mean is that Shred has a way to escape?"

Charlie sneered, "I'm still not sure whether Shred really has a way to escape, but what I can be sure of is that if it's the Su family who promised him the help to escape, then the Su family will not let him live."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, if you say so, then the Su family must be ready to kill Shred!"

"Yes." Charlie nodded lightly and said: "I think from the perspective of the Su family's behavior, they will definitely avoid nights and dreams, so they will definitely solve Shred as soon as possible within a reasonable range."

Issac thought for a while, and said, "The place that Su's family would choose should be this section of mountain road with no exit."

Charlie gave a hum, and said: "Speed up, lock them as soon as possible!"

"OK master!"

After another few minutes of flying by the helicopter, Issac pointed to a black car on the road diagonally ahead and said: "Master, lock that car! It's the black stretch car below!"

Charlie lowered his head and glanced, and he found Issac's Rolls Royce.

However, due to the high altitude, the Rolls-Royce looked not even as big as a fingernail.

At this time, Issac asked him: "Master, should we descend to catch up?"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, so as not to startle the snake, follow him from a distance to observe!"

Chapter 2437

At this moment, Shred didn't know that Charlie had locked him firmly from the sky.

While driving intently, he stared at the navigation from time to time.

The navigation shows the distance, the scheduled tunnel, and there it is, less than 5 kilometers.

The current speed is about 180 kilometers per hour, and it only takes two minutes to arrive at the destination!

Thinking of this, Shred was so excited that he couldn't bear it.

As the tunnel got closer and closer, he became more excited, couldn't help but step on the accelerator deeper and the speed of the car rose a little faster.

As he approached the tunnel, he saw that on the right side of the road ahead, there were a number of relatively slow trucks running one after the other.

He glanced at the license plate and felt more relieved.

The two trucks in the front are the ones arranged by the Su family.

These two cars have been driving on the road at low speed, just to determine the time to reach the tunnel based on Shred's location.

Because according to the plan of the Su family, after Shred's vehicle enters the tunnel, the two vehicles would collide behind him, at the entrance of the tunnel.

In this way, two trucks collided with each other, which can directly block the road of the two-lane road, and the vehicles behind will be stuck, making it impossible for a while to move ahead.

In this way, Shred will win enough time.

The vehicle driven by Shred soon surpassed the two trucks. At this time, there was only one kilometer left at the entrance of the tunnel.

Shred took care of the trucks behind him, because he knew that no matter how many trucks there were behind him, if the two leading cars collided, they would be blocked behind him.

At that time, this highway will be completely cut off.

However, when Shred had already driven the car into the tunnel, the two trucks at the front did not intend to cause an accident. On the contrary, they all started to speed up in an instant, accelerating and rushing into the tunnel.

As the two trucks entered the tunnel, several vehicles behind the two trucks suddenly collided at the entrance of the tunnel, and the entire road was immediately blocked by the crashed cars.

The Su family is ready to kill people!

These two trucks are accelerating continuously, each of which is loaded with dozens of tons of goods, and its inertia is large enough to completely destroy any family car.

At the exit of this tunnel, two trucks blocked the way.

In this way, Shred's Rolls-Royce became a can of human flesh surrounded by four trucks.

With no entry and no retreat, this Rolls-Royce has only one end, that is, being hit by two heavy-duty trucks into a pile of scrap iron!

At that time, the people in the car will never survive.

Shred will die, and his two abductees too!

Chapter 2438

At the same time, Charlie was on the helicopter and saw the car enter the tunnel. He also saw the two trucks at the back follow in. Then, he saw several cars collided at the tunnel entrance. .

Charlie could tell at a glance that these cars had crashed into each other on purpose.

So he immediately said to Issac: "These trucks should be closing the road. I think they are going to do this in this tunnel! Go to the other side of the tunnel immediately!"

Issac didn't dare to hesitate and blurt out: "OK young master! Let's get down to the height and dive straight over!"

...

At this moment, Shred in the tunnel suddenly discovered that the road ahead was blocked by two container trucks parked side by side. He immediately realized that the time had come.

Because according to the plan, he was supposed to kill Liona and Zhiyu in the car here, and then the Su family would disguise the two of them as they pushed open the door from a high-speed car and fell to death.

As for Shred himself, him and the vehicle will be loaded into the container truck and taken away.

In this way, the outside world would think that the mother and daughter died when they jumped out of the car in the escape attempt, while Shred himself continued and escaped.

So, Shred slowed the vehicle to a stop, raised his pistol and turned around, and said to Liona and Zhiyu, the mother and daughter sitting in the back of the car, "Sorry, two beauties, I want to send you off on the road together!"

"What?!" Liona said in a panic: "The Su family came for me, but it has nothing to do with my daughter. Please let my daughter go!"

Zhiyu also panicked, and blurted out: "If you want to kill, kill me and let my mother go!"

Shred frowned in astonishment, and looked at Liona and asked, "How did you know that it was the Su family? Did you get any information in advance?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "There must be some misunderstanding here. My surname is Su and I belong to the Su family. The current Su family's patron is my grandfather. The Su family cannot kill me. There must be something in it. Some misunderstanding, I beg you to call and confirm with them!"

Shred sneered and said: "I have confirmed it a long time ago. What they want is the lives of both of you. You are indispensable, so you don't have to intercede for each other. Things have developed to this point. I can't drop any of you!"

With that said, Shred pointed to the two container trucks blocking the way in front, and said with a smile: "And you don't have to try to open the doors and escape. These people have been prepared for nothing. They are going to get your lives!"

"You two fell into my hands, I can at least give you a happy one, but if you fall into their hands, I guess they will treat you directly as adult meat bowling, causing your brains to explode a terrible death!"

When Zhiyu heard this, she cried and lost her voice: "Mom! Why did Dad and Grandpa do this..."

Liona held Zhiyu in her arms, held back her tears, choked up and said: "Zhiyu, I'm sorry, Mom, it's your mother who brought this to you..."

Shred pointed his gun at Liona and said lightly: "White-haired people shouldn't be sent to black-haired people, so I just wrong you and go ahead!"

Liona knew that she was definitely in danger this time, she just felt very sorry for her daughter, and was full of guilt for her.

At this moment, she has accepted her fate, rubbing Zhiyu's head, crying and saying: "Zhiyu, I'm sorry..., I'm sorry...Don't blame mom... .."

Zhiyu also cried sadly and said, "Mom...I don't blame you..."

Shred couldn't help sighing: "Oh, it's a pity to kill two such beautiful beauties, but I have no way to survive. I can only let you two die for my own survival!"

With that, he was ready to pull the trigger to kill Liona first.

But at this moment, he turned around to look at the back seat, and suddenly through the rear glass, he saw two groups of dark shadows coming quickly!

He glanced intently and couldn't help exclaiming: "F*ck! What the hell is going on? Don't they know if the two of them are blocking the road behind? Why did they both rush in?"

Chapter 2439

Shred clearly saw that the two black shadows rushing right behind the Rolls-Royce were the trucks that were supposed to cause a car accident at the tunnel entrance and seal the intersection!

These two cars are fast, and they are driving side by side, completely occupying the entire road. Now that they are getting closer and closer to the Rolls-Royce driven by himself, there is no intention to stop.

Shred was shocked by this!

After all, he is a person with a strong sense of anti-reconnaissance, so he immediately realized that a major change had happened!

He thought nervously in his heart: "Before this, the whole thing was proceeding in accordance with the plan made by me and the Su family."

"Including me being discovered by the police, including me being chased into Treasure Pavilion, including me taking the woman and girl as hostages, and even including me taking the two of them to flee, everything did go according to the original plan!"

"However, only the two trucks in front of us have a major deviation from the original plan!"

"They two, shouldn't be here..."

"These are now rushing towards them at such a fast speed. At first glance, this is not a good sign!"

Shred is not a fool.

He watched the news and videos of major car accidents on TV.

Knowing that trucks traveling at high speeds are simply the most lethal vehicles on the ground.

A truck of hundreds of tons rushes at a speed of more than 100 kilometers per hour, and even a tank may not be able to handle the impact.

If it's a car, it will be knocked out directly!

What's more terrifying is that there is no way to escape before this f*cking thing!

If the front is unobstructed, with the power and acceleration of Rolls-Royce, these two big trucks can only eat farts in the back!

However, the road ahead was blocked by two other trucks, and there was nowhere to escape!

Seeing that the two large trucks were getting closer, Shred's eyes were split in anger, and he couldn't help but gritted his teeth and cursed: "D@mn! I didn't expect the Su family to be so untrustworthy! They let me kill you two. They also wanted to kill me too! The Su Clan makes it a great way to unload the grind and kill the donkey!"

Zhiyu thought that Shred would directly shoot her and her mother.

But she didn't expect that Shred suddenly looked at the rear windshield and scolded the Su family with a look of resentment.

So she turned her head subconsciously and immediately saw the two large trucks getting closer and closer.

With her IQ, she understood the situation almost immediately. She smiled bitterly and said to Shred: "You knew that the Su family would even kill you, you should have thought that they would never let you live and go away like that!"

Shred looked desperate and murmured: "You are right...I was completely f*cked by the Su family as a gunman..."

After that, Shred suddenly became very irritable, crying and cursing: "What the h3ll are you stupid family! Since you are a mess, at least the morality of the world is always going to be untrustworthy forever? "

Zhiyu sneered and said, "You are a murderer who can take the lives of others by taking other people's money. What are you talking about?"

Shred immediately scolded, "Damn, f*cking with me, believe it or not, I will shot you to death?!"

Zhiyu smiled miserably, and said without concession: "Just shoot and give me a good time! It's much better to be shot to death by you than to be hit by a truck into a can of meat and then die a painfull death!"

As soon as Shred heard this, his face paled in shock!

Although he is a gangster with many live threatening experiences, he is also afraid of death and pain. If he is really like the dead in a major car accident, and then slowly dies after being hit, then he would rather prefer to die simply.

Zhiyu saw that he was already completely panicked, and his expression was full of contempt, and said coldly: "Why, you usually kill people like numb, but now you are afraid of death?"

Shred ignored Zhiyu's ridicule at this time, and blurted out, "Aren't you afraid of death?"

Chapter 2440

Zhiyu said coldly, "If I am mortal, what's the use of being afraid? Can you escape if you are afraid?"

Shred was silent for a moment.

Zhiyu was right.

In this situation, there is no chance to escape.

If you can't drive past, it will be worse if you get off.

If the human body is directly run over by an overloaded truck, it will basically become muddy!

Zhiyu said at this time: "Don't you have a bomb on your body? Just detonate it! That way, death can alleviate a little pain!"

Shred smiled bitterly: "I don't have any *fcking bombs*, *all the fcking* are fake." As he said, he picked up the detonator, pressed it several times, and said bitterly, "Look, there is no reaction at all."

Zhiyu did not expect that this Shred would be rubbish from the beginning to the end. When she thought that she and her mother would be buried in this tunnel because of this person, she felt 10,000 in her heart.

However, at this moment, she also realized that she and her mother had no chance of escaping from birth, leaving a window of life for her, and there were dozens of seconds at most.

At this moment, she could already feel the strong vibration caused by the two overloaded trucks driving at high speed. At this moment, her arms tightly hugged Liona beside her.

.....

At the same time, Charlie's helicopter had swooped down and appeared on the other side of the mountain.

The helicopter is constantly lowering its altitude over the tunnel entrance at this end, but as it gets closer to the ground, the pilot's descent speed has become more and more cautious.

Just now, seeing that Rolls-Royce entered and two big trucks rushing in, Charlie realized the other party's strategy.

The Su family must have wanted to create a serious traffic accident and solve Liona, Zhiyu, and Shred all at once.

In the tunnel, these three people would never have a chance to escape.

Therefore, Charlie kept urging the pilot: "Go down faster! If you are slow, I'm afraid it will be too late to save people!"

The pilot blurted out: "Master! There is a radar on the bottom of the plane to detect the distance between the fuselage and the ground in real time. Once the distance is within 20 meters, it will forcefully maintain the descent speed within a safe range. I don't think I can get it faster."

Charlie looked at the ground, and the height was almost a dozen meters, not to mention, it was at least five stories high.

If he follow this descent speed, he will have to wait at least twenty or thirty seconds before landing, so he immediately unfastened his seat belt, opened the hatch, and said to Issac: "Take someone to hold a gun at the tunnel entrance. Anyone who dares to support him release the bullets!"

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, are you going to..."

Before he finished speaking, Charlie had already jumped and jumped off the helicopter!

For Charlie, although he had never jumped from such a high place, he continued to take a lot of rejuvenation pills to improve his physique, and he also has his aura as support.

Therefore, he can be sure that with his current physical strength, there will be no problem jumping from such a high level.

really!

Charlie leaped and fell heavily on the ground in the blink of an eye. Although his legs had withstood a huge impact in an instant, they were completely within the range of his body's bearing range.

At the moment he landed, he did not dare to have any delay, and quickly rushed toward the tunnel entrance.

At this time, he heard a huge impact suddenly coming from inside!

“boom!”

Chapter 2441

At the moment when the impact sound reverberated in the tunnel, Charlie's figure could not help but stagnate for a moment.

With such a huge movement, you don't need to look at how strong the impact is.

Even a Rolls-Royce, with its sturdy built can't hold up such a large force, and the people inside are probably too ugly!

At this moment, Charlie felt very sorry.

Although he has no friendship with Zhiyu, in the final analysis, he has no grudges against her at the same time. A young girl in her early twenties was brutally murdered by her family in such a cruel way. It is inevitable to feel regretful.

In addition, Charlie showed more sympathy to Liona.

Speaking of it, he had no contact with Liona, and unlike Zhiyu, at least he had saved her and her brother's lives in Japan.

However, because Liona has been obsessed with his father for so many years, even this time she caused a murderous disaster for herself because she was unforgettable for his father.

Therefore, the image of Liona is a bit more tragic in Charlie's mind.

The man she loved did not choose her, and the man she chose had betrayed her for so many years.

And she didn't forget that sweetheart who had been dead for many years, and even spent a lot of money to buy back the old house where she once lived.

However, it was precisely because of her behavior that all of this was incurred to her.

Therefore, how can such he not be sympathetic to such a woman.

Charlie couldn't help but feel annoyed in his heart: "I knew so long ago, when I was in the Treasures Pavilion, I should have dealt with Shred!"

"In that case, Liona and Zhiyu would not suffer this disaster!"

“But, having said that, since the Su family wants their lives, what if I had kill Shred and saved them in the Treasure Pavilion? The Su family hides behind them, and they will still find other ways to kill them and kill Shred in the end.”

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help sighing.

“It seems that the mother and daughter should not have met such a disaster...”

However, in an instant, Charlie suddenly thought that he still had a few rejuvenation pills on his body!

At the beginning, Orvel was almost strangled to death and he used a rejuvenating pill to rescue him.

If Liona and Zhiyu are still alive, they will be saved by him as well!

Thinking of this, Charlie speeded up at his feet and rushed toward the inside of the tunnel!

.....

At this time, Issac's Rolls-Royce was sandwiched by four large trucks in front and two behind.

Because the inertia of the two large trucks behind was too great, the entire Rolls-Royce engine compartment had completely collided with the cockpit.

The trunk was also knocked into the position of the rear seat!

The original five-meter-long car body has now been hit by the front and back and only half of its length is left!

The visual effects of the scene can be said to be extremely tragic!

In the cockpit, Shred's entire abdomen was squeezed into a pool of rotten meat by the invading engine compartment, and his head was protected by an air bag, so he didn't suffer any serious injuries.

This caused him to suffer fatal injuries, but at this time he did not immediately suffocate. He just opened his mouth weakly, and constantly vomited a lot of blood, looking terrible.

The mother and daughter in the rear seat have soft seat double-wraps in the front and rear. The situation is better or less, but the internal injuries are also very serious.

In a car accident, the most feared is internal injury.

Chapter 2442

If any internal organs suffer a heavy blow and rupture, it will cause severe internal bleeding.

If it's fast, people can die within a few minutes.

There is almost no possibility of rescue.

At this time, Liona had passed out directly, but Zhiyu was still sober.

She felt her chest squeezed tightly by the front and rear seats, and it was almost impossible to see through. At the same time, there was pain everywhere in the body, and the whole person was extremely weak and incomparably painful.

At this time, behind her, there was a sound of opening the door.

The two large trucks that were hit by the main force behind had also been completely hit beyond recognition.

However, due to the high level cockpit, the driver was not injured.

At this time, the two drivers pushed the door, jumped out of the cockpit, and went directly to Rolls-Royce to investigate the situation.

In the two trucks used to block the road in front, two drivers also jumped down.

The four came to the side of car and took a look. One of them exclaimed, "Captain, eldest...the eldest lady is also in the car!"

"What?! How could the eldest lady be in the car?!" The man who was called the captain was Stuart, the capable man who was most trusted by the Su family.

Stuart's father was the personal guard of Old Su's.

Later, his father got older and was not fit to continue the role of personal guard, so he inherited his father's mantle and became the personal guard of Old Man Su.

At the same time, he is also the black glove of Old Man Su.

Many dirty and bloody things were done by him personally on behalf of his master.

This time, he was instructed by Mr. Su to follow the tragic death of the European princess and solve Liona.

So he found Shred who was running around through the channels of the underground world, gave him such a chance, and then tailored a whole plan for him.

However, he only had told Shred to take Liona into the car as a hostage and bring her into this tunnel, but never dreamed that this Shred actually will bring the eldest lady Zhiyu into the car!

In shock, he rushed over to check, and he saw Zhiyu also sitting in the back seat!

At this time, Zhiyu's face was pale, with almost no blood, which made Stuart panic.

At this time, Zhiyu also recognized Stuart and knew that this was the personal guard next to her grandfather, so she stared at him with an extremely resentful look.

Stuart could be considered to have rushed over in a strong wind and waves, but at the moment when his eyes met Zhiyu, he suddenly panicked!

He subconsciously dodged Zhiyu's eyes, then rushed to the side of the cab, and yelled hysterically at Shred who was vomiting blood, "Shred name! Are you f*cking crazy?! Who made it? You brought the eldest lady in the car too?! What the hell did I tell you back then?! What did I tell you!!! I told you to take Liona alone! It's one person, not two people! Don't you have any brains?!!!"

After speaking, Stuart suddenly realized that something was wrong, so he asked with an angry expression: "Shred, you f*cking tell me the truth, who instructed you to bring the lady into the car too?!"

Shred was already at the end of his life, his eyes widened vigorously, his mouth was open with a spiteful face, as if he was saying something.

Stuart immediately leaned his head over and shouted sharply, "What the hell are you trying to say? say it loud!"

Shred weakly said in a mosquito-like voice: "I..."

"You? You what?!" Stuart lost his patience and scolded, "You f*cking say it! What the hell are you saying?!"

Shred was about to continue speaking, but he didn't fall up in one breath, he coughed violently, and sprayed blood all over Stuart's face.

Stuart didn't care to wipe it, grabbed Shred's collar, and gritted his teeth and cursed:
"You f*cking say it!!! Come on!!! What the hell you did? Who guided you?"

Shred tried his best, and said four words: "I am going to Japan!"

Chapter 2443

At this moment, Shred realized that he had been completely fooled by the Su family. Moreover, he was seriously injured and about to die now, and his life is only the last few minutes at most. Therefore, he is naturally full of anger towards Stuart, the Su family dog.

Stuart was also shocked and scared right now, he just followed the father's instructions, imitated the European royal family, and used the same method to kill Liona.

The European princess also had a car accident in the tunnel, and then died in Paris with her fiancé and the child in her stomach.

A car accident in the tunnel is indeed a good way to cover people's eyes, so Stuart found Shred as a cog to perform the death scene according to his father's orders.

Unexpectedly, the eldest lady Zhiyu was sitting in the same car as Liona...

Stuart is not a fool. He knows that the old man loves Zhiyu the granddaughter most, and the entire Su family regards her as the jewel in the family crown. Now, Zhiyu is about to die, no matter how he explains to the old man or proves his innocence, Can not remove the bad label.

At that time, the old man would be furious, and he doesn't know how he will be punished!

Now, the damn Shred was so disrespectful to him, and he didn't even want to tell the whole story. This made Stuart angry. He immediately took out his gun and held it against Shred's forehead, shouting hysterically, "You!!! Who told you? If you don't tell the truth, I will send you to see the Lord right now!"

Facing the muzzle, Shred's expression was not afraid, he smiled tragically, showing his blood-stained teeth, and said coldly: "Okay, shoot! It is hurting your Dad all over now, my dear son, hurry up. With that gun, help dad get free!"

"You..." Stuart was almost furious. He put the muzzle into Shred's mouth and sternly said, "Bad son, go to hell!"

After that, pull the trigger immediately.

"boom!"

Shred suddenly shot out a cloud of blood mist from the back of his head, completely dead.

At this time, Stuart saw that Zhiyu in the back row was so weak that she was about to lose consciousness, and hurriedly shouted: "Quick! Save the lady!"

One of them looked at the car which had been smashed into a mass of scrap metal, and said embarrassingly: "Captain, we don't have a device, and we can't open these deformed frames! At least we have to have a large hydraulic shear, or a cutting device is it possible to disassemble the metal frame..."

Stuart blurted out: "I don't care what the hell you do, hurry up and get the eldest lady out! Otherwise, if the master gets to know, None of us will be alive and all of us will be f*cking buried!"

When the others heard this, they were shocked. Several people rushed forward and tried their best to get Zhiyu out of the deformed frame in order to rescue her from it.

However, although these people are all top bodyguards, their true strength is far worse than that of martial arts masters. Compared with Ruoli who has practiced internal martial arts since childhood, there is a certain gap. How could it be possible that the unarmed will have hit The deformed metal frame broke apart, but it was in vain.

Just when Stuart used the strength of feeding milk but was helpless, Zhiyu insisted and said, "Don't save me, save my mother!"

Stuart's expression suddenly became very embarrassed, and he said, "Miss, I don't have such a big permission. The only decision I can make now is to rescue you and send you to the hospital as soon as possible..."

Zhiyu cried and shouted, "You call Chengfeng! You tell him, if my mother can't be saved, I will not let him go as a ghost!"

Stuart said in embarrassment, "Miss...this...this kind of thing...I am a slaughterer, there is no way to tell the old man, don't embarrass me. Now, the key is to rescue you..."

Zhiyu cried loudly and said, "I don't want you to save me! If you want to save me, save my mother first, or let me go with my mother!"

Stuart's men didn't know what to do next time, one of them asked, "Captain, what shall we do..."

Stuart gritted his teeth and blurted out: "Don't care about so much, save the lady first!"

Zhiyu roared eagerly: "I want you to save my mother first!"

As she said, she felt a sharp pain in her whole brain, and she fainted suddenly.

Chapter 2444

When Stuart saw this, he blurted out: “Quick! Find a way to get the lady out!”

At this moment, someone suddenly yelled:

“Stop it all!”

Stuart was taken aback by the shout.

This tunnel is one-way traffic, and the entrance has been blocked by the accident cars. It stands to reason that no one should have come in. Therefore, at this moment, an unfamiliar voice suddenly appeared, which made him suddenly nervous.

The same goes for the other three people.

The four of them followed the source at the same time, and they saw a man with a cold expression, walking from the exit of the tunnel.

This extraordinary man is Charlie!

Stuart stared at Charlie and asked in horror, “Who are you?!”

Charlie said coldly: “Who am I, you are not qualified to ask! I now give the four of you a chance to survive, put down the guns, squat on the ground with your head in your hands, and then give me an honest explanation one by one. Who made you do this!” Stuart gritted his teeth, pointed his gun at Charlie, and said sternly, “Boy, you f*cking want to die!”

After speaking, he immediately pulled the trigger without hesitation!

However, Charlie disappeared from his sight the moment the gun was fired.

Just when he couldn’t figure out his head, he suddenly felt a black shadow appear in front of him, and then, his gun-holding hand was firmly grasped by a pair of big hands.

His eyes widened subconsciously, and before he could see the clear outline of the black shadow, he felt a sudden pain in his wrist.

Immediately after that, he realized that his wrist had been broken!

When the wrist broke, the gun on the wrist also fell directly to the ground.

At this time, he saw clearly that he was the young man with an extremely arrogant attitude just now!

He was shocked immediately, and he blurted out, "You...who are you?!"

Charlie looked at him contemptuously and said coldly, "I said, you are not qualified to ask!"

After finishing speaking, he directly grabbed Stuart's neck and said coldly, "I'll give you another chance to tell me clearly who instigated you!"

Stuart hurriedly blurted out, "What are you three doing in a daze! Get rid of him!"

The other three were originally frightened by Charlie's skill and did not dare to act rashly. At this time, listening to Stuart's roar, they hurriedly took out the gun from their waists.

However, before they could point their guns at Charlie, Charlie had already picked up Stuart and slammed him at the three of them.

The three of them had no time to react, so Stuart along with them flew over fell to the ground like a bowling ball.

Because Charlie's strength was so great that the bodies of these four people had received huge and heavy blows. At this time, they had no ability to resist, they could only lie on the ground and howl.

Charlie stepped forward to the four of them, took out his mobile phone and turned on the video recording, first took a picture of the surrounding situation, and then pointed the camera at the four of them, and asked in a cold voice: "Time to speak, what are you doing here? Who is behind all of this?"

Chapter 2445

In fact, Charlie knew very well in his heart that the four people in front of him must be from the Su family.

And they were sent by the Su family to perform such an important task, enough to show that the four of them must be the confidants of the Su family.

Therefore, Charlie needs them to tell the whole story in front of the camera, and then make the video public.

As a result, the reputation of the Su family is going to be completely rotten.

You know, the Su family betrayed Ruoli before. This incident has greatly damaged the reputation of the Su family. He hopes that Master Su will finally push the eldest son Zynn out of the black pot, but this account is not only recorded in Zynn, in addition to his head, it was also written on the head of the entire Su family.

If it breaks out again at this time that the Su family still wants to murder their own daughter-in-law, or even murder the Su family's own flesh and blood again, then the Su family will definitely become a rat crossing the street.

Aside from other things, fame alone will not be able to stand up in this life.

Old man Su's confidant, Stuart and others, also knew that this matter was important.

The death of a European princess in a car accident has yet to allow the people to grasp any substantive evidence. If there is evidence to confirm what the royal family did such a thing, the reputation of the entire royal family in the world would have completely ruined.

Therefore, Stuart warned himself deep in his heart: "In any case, I can't tell the truth about the whole thing, otherwise, not only will the reputation of Mr. Su be undermined, but I will also become a sinner in the eyes of Mr. Su..."

Thinking of this, Stuart said hurriedly: "Big brother, is there any misunderstanding in this matter? We are planning to save people..."

Charlie rushed forward, grabbed Stuart by the collar, and said in a cold voice: "Believe it or not, if you continue to talk nonsense with me here, then I will take you to the dog factory, one by one. I chopped you up and feed the flesh to the dogs? Or simply tie up your hands

and feet and throw you directly into the dog cage for the dog to eat for three days and three nights.”

Stuart was frightened and numb all over his body, even from his scalp to his toes.

Although he didn't even know who the young man in front of him was, he had no doubts what the young man said.

From this young man's eyes alone, he can see the other party's determination!

At this time, Charlie continued: “Don't worry, even if you want to die faster, I won't give you a chance! I'll put an iron cage on your head first to protect your head. Then use a bulletproof vest to protect your entire abdomen so that you won't die so easily.”

“You...you...” Stuart shuddered and blurted out: “Who are you...we have no grudges against you, why are you here?”

“You have no grievances or animosity with me?” Charlie sneered: “What did you plan in this city? Murdering others in the broad day light, the methods are cruel and despicable, and everyone involved here punishable. Even if I kill you, I will do the way for heaven!”

Stuart insisted on a strong momentum, and said coldly, “Boy, we must first weigh our own abilities for the sake of heaven. Do you know who we are serving? If you annoy the boss behind us, even if you are a the king, there is not enough space for you on earth to hide!”

Charlie sneered, grabbed Stuart's neck, and slapped with all his strength!

This slap force was so powerful that he pulled it up at once, and directly beat his entire jaw into a comminuted fracture. Almost all the teeth in the mouth were directly broken by the huge force at this moment!

Stuart hasn't been beaten for so many years in the society, but he has never suffered such a terrifying slap in the face.

At this moment, he only felt that his mouth was completely painful to the point of numbness. At the end of the pain, he didn't feel the pain at all. He could only feel that the whole person was already stale, and the whole mouth was full of big and small hard particles.

And the mouth was full of warm sweet smell, and there seemed to be dozens of bleeding wounds in his mouth.

The blood instantly filled his mouth.

Chapter 2446

Immediately afterwards, Stuart vomited out, his mouth full of blood mixed with dozens of broken teeth, this scene was shocking, and the other three people around him were in awe.

They didn't quite understand why the young man in front of them was suddenly angry.

Is it because the captain Stuart's words are too pretending?

Stuart was also directly confused. Seeing that there were no teeth left in his mouth, his whole person was on the verge of collapse, and he cried vaguely: "You...you...you Looking for death...I...I am...I am..."

Charlie sneered and interrupted him: "I know what you want to say, aren't you from the Su family of the capital city? Are you talking about this with me here, do you really think I will be afraid of the Su family that is behind you?"

Stuart said with a look of astonishment: "The Su family...the Su family is the first in the country...you...why are you not afraid?!"

Charlie laughed and said contemptuously: "Afraid? To tell you the truth, I and the entire Su family have antagonisms, even if Chengfeng pretended to be forceful in front of me, I would slap all his teeth, same as yours! "

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Since you are a Su family dog, killing a few dogs like you can temporarily relieve my hatred!"

When Stuart heard this, he was even more desperate, and he thought to himself: "This guy...this guy actually has a hatred against the Su family. I...I wanted to move out of Su. The big Buddha at home, in exchange for forgiveness from the other side, did not think that he had lifted a rock and hit his own foot..."

At this time, Charlie raised his volume a bit, and said coldly: "I will ask you again, do you want to say or not?"

Stuart gritted his teeth and blurted out: "I say I'm dead, I don't say I am still dead. If I say it, the boss will not let my family go, so you should kill me!"

Charlie smiled: "I said, I won't let you die so easily, I will send you to the kennel and let you die slowly."

At this moment, Issac ran in with two of his men. He was a little relieved to see that Charlie had taken control of the situation. However, when he saw that Rolls Royce that had been hit by the horrible crash, he couldn't help but feel terrible. Grabbing his heart, he asked, "Master, man... how is the situation?"

Charlie said indifferently: "Shred is dead, the two ladies are seriously injured and unconscious, but the two of them won't die within a while."

When Charlie came in, he had already used aura to investigate the injuries of the two females in the wreckage.

Both of them are seriously injured. For the doctor, they should have lost the value and opportunity of treatment. If they can survive for an hour at most, they may die soon after.

However, for Charlie, their injuries were not incurable. After solving the four people in front of him, giving half a rejuvenation pill for each of them, mother and daughter, would surely be saved.

Issac heard Charlie say that the two of them won't die for a while, knowing that Charlie must have a way to save them, so he was relieved.

He checked the time and said, "Master, we have to hurry up. I heard that the people from the high-speed wrecking team have already started to clear the obstacles at the tunnel entrance at the back. They should be able to clear them in about half an hour, and the lane will be clear."

Charlie nodded and said, "I see, I can solve it all in ten minutes."

With that, he asked Issac: "By the way, Old man, can you get me some African hyenas?"

"Huh?" Issac was stunned, and blurted out: "African hyena? What kind of African hyena?"

Charlie looked at the four men in front of him, and said coldly: "It's the kind of African hyena that live in groups on the prairie and likes to dig their prey when hunting!"

Issac took a deep breath and blurted out, "Master, what are you doing with that kind of dog?"

Charlie stared at Stuart and sneered: "I want to add a new breed to Orvel's kennel. It is full of ordinary fighting dogs, not very good for all the purposes. If you raise a group of African hyenas which like to dig their food, that must be an interesting sight!"

Chapter 2447

As soon as Charlie said this, Stuart and others trembled almost immediately!

They didn't understand why the man in front of them was so vicious and wanted to torture them with African hyenas. Is he still a human being, how can he be so cruel?

As a result, one of them couldn't bear it immediately, and cried and said, "I'll say! I'll say all!"

It didn't matter what he said, the other two people around him also hurriedly expressed their opinions: "I'll speak too!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction: "Okay, the three of you have this attitude. I will give you time later to explain in detail a little bit."

After speaking, he looked at Stuart and sneered, "It seems that your bones are very hard. I wonder if the African hyena can chew it?"

As soon as the voice fell, Charlie laughed self-deprecatingly: "Look at my memory. I forgot that African hyenas don't like to chew bones. They like to find a weak spot from their prey, and then use their teeth to attack that spot. It depends on whether you can hold it."

Stuart's face was as pale as paper, and he was frightened, he also hurriedly cried and said, "I'll say it! I'll say it all! Please be merciful..."

Charlie sneered, clicked on the phone's video recording, re-recorded a new video, and said, "Come on, let's introduce yourself first, and then elaborate on who is directing you to do this?"

Stuart endured the pain all over his body, and said: "I...My name is Stuart...I am from the Su family, the captain of Chengfeng's personal bodyguard, and I have been acting for him. For nearly twenty years, this time, I came to this city to assassinate Chengfeng Su's eldest daughter-in-law, Zynn Su's wife, Ms. Liona..."

Charlie asked again, "Why did the old dog Chengfeng assassinate Liona?"

Stuart's frightened eyelids throbbed wildly, and he thought to himself: "This guy...where the hell does this guy come from...at all, he doesn't put the aloof Old Man Su in his eyes at all, and he said openly about him. It's an old dog, this...Is this guy really not afraid of death?"

However, doubts turned to doubts, Stuart now dare not disobey Charlie in any way. Therefore, he could only vainly say, "This...this is because...Chengfeng is very dissatisfied with Liona. He feels that Liona is going to divorce Zynn at this time when the Su family fell into the pit..."

"What makes him even more unacceptable is that Liona actually came here at this time to cherish the memory of Mr. Changying Wade of the Wade family, and even participated in public auctions to bid for the old house where that man lived..."

"Chengfeng felt that Liona had seriously damaged the reputation of the Su family, leaving the family dull and shamed, so he had the idea of cleaning the door..."

Charlie asked again, "So how did Chengfeng plan the whole thing?"

Stuart said hurriedly: "Chengfeng wanted to follow the European royal family's method of assassinating the well-known princesses by creating a car accident and killing Liona. So he found Shred and asked Shred to play a scene of being hunted down. Then he took the opportunity to hold Liona and let me in planning a car accident in the tunnel and killing Shred and Liona directly..."

Charlie sneered, "Oh? So, in order to kill Liona, this old dog, Chengfeng, deliberately ordered Shred to tie up explosives on his body and took hundreds of people hostage?!"

Chapter 2448

Speaking of this, Charlie's voice suddenly increased a bit, and he scolded, "Such an old dog is still not a human being? For his own benefit and for the little trouble in his own family, he is going to create a terrible incident with such a bad influence? Doesn't he take social security and the safety of the people's lives and property seriously in his eyes?!"

As soon as Charlie said this, Stuart was immediately shocked...

"This guy...what is this guy going to do?! Is he going to offend the Su family to death?! He puts such a hat on Old Su now, once this video is sent, then. That old man Su will definitely become a b@stard in the eyes of the people all over the country!"

"When the time comes, the people above will definitely hold the Su family accountable, and may even impose severe punishment on the family..."

"It is very likely that the Su family will suffer a heavy blow and vitality loss due to this incident!"

Thinking of this, Stuart immediately said with a trembling, "This...this...this me...I...I can't say that... I...I'm just a commander, so I shouldn't guess what the old man meant..."

Stuart can only say so.

He didn't dare to tag Old Man Su for Charlie.

But he didn't dare to excuse Old Man Su in front of Charlie.

Therefore, he can only answer in this seemingly neutral way, but actually throwing the pot away from himself.

Charlie sneered: "The whole thing, I believe that after the people across the country know the truth, they will have a clear judgment in their hearts! The incident that Shred rushed into the treasure pavilion with explosives today is already a clear fact. It is impossible to excuse the old dog Chengfeng now!"

After that, he said coldly: "This old dog, Chengfeng, is simply a crooked animal! He had murdered his own granddaughter, Ruoli, the illegitimate daughter of Zynn before, and then let Su be shameless. Zynn is backing him, and now he wants to murder Zynn Su's wife. It's just a repeat of the old trick!"

"I believe that the broad masses of the people should be able to see this man's ugly face through. The Chengfeng's deliberate plan to kill Liona! At the same time, he must clear his grievances for Zynn. This man is really too miserable. The father wants to kill him. He killed his own illegitimate daughter, and now he will kill his wife again!"

Speaking of this, Charlie turned his head and said coldly: "Actually, this beast behavior done by Chengfeng is far more than this one!"

As soon as the voice fell, Charlie immediately stood up and approached Rolls Royce with the camera. He took pictures of Liona and Zhiyu who were seriously injured and unconscious, and said coldly: "This old dog, Chengfeng, For the sake of his own face, even knowing that his granddaughter Zhiyu was in the same car with Liona, he still did not rein in the precipice, and even asked his subordinates to kill Zhiyu and Liona together! Such an old beast is really a national s*um, he deserves the worst of the punishment!"

When Stuart heard this, he blurted out in shock, "No! It's not like that! Master... Master didn't know that Young Missy was also in the car!"

Charlie paused the camera directly, walked back to him, and slapped him over: "Just the f*ck you have a mouth, don't you? At this time, you are thinking of defending the old dog!"

Stuart desperately said, "I'm not justifying...I'm telling the truth...Master, he really didn't want to hurt the eldest lady, it was Shred! It was Shred who took the eldest lady without authorization!"

Charlie sneered and said, "I don't care about this. Doesn't Chengfeng, an old dog likes to buckle a pot of sh!t for others? Today I will let him feel the feeling of being held down by someone else and buckled a sh!t!"

Chapter 2449

Stuart almost collapsed.

He didn't expect Charlie to be so ruthless. He wanted to use this matter to directly blow up the reputation of Old Su and the entire Su family.

He can already foresee how infamous the Su family will be once this incident is exposed!

This may be a huge catastrophe that the Su family has not encountered in decades!

He subconsciously said, "You...you can't reverse right and wrong like this..."

Charlie sneered and said, "Are you still worrying about your master now? Don't worry, I will delete the content you just used to excuse Chengfeng old dog, and then publish the video. Then, the reputation of the Su family will be in the cesspool, you also have a contribution to this."

Stuart was ashamed.

Charlie ignored him and said to Issac, "Send these four guys secretly to Orvel's kennel for strict supervision."

Issac nodded immediately: "Okay, Master, I will urgently call two more helicopters and they will be there soon."

Charlie said, "Also tell Orvel, I will pay him 30 million in cash later. This money will be reserved for him to transform the entire kennel. The scale of the kennel will be expanded, the internal facilities will be strengthened and upgraded, and more importantly, a complete set of underground kennels should be built in the ground of the kennel. His kennel should also be expanded in scale and become an industry. It needs urgent upgrade now!"

Issac couldn't help laughing out loud.

He understood what Charlie meant. He said it was to upgrade the kennel. In fact, the main reason was that Charlie was sending too many people.

If it is not upgraded, there will be more people on the kennel than dogs.

So he immediately said, "OK young master, I know, I will explain it to Orvel later."

At this time, another eight men in black with live ammunition rushed in and came to Issac's face and said respectfully, "Master!"

Issac nodded and hurriedly told them: "You guys, tie up these four dogs one by one, take them out, and send them to Orvel's kennel first!"

"OK, Master!"

Several people responded and immediately tied Stuart and other people like a grasshopper and led them out.

Except Issac, everyone else left the tunnel. Charlie had already arrived at the Rolls-Royce car at this time. Seeing Zhiyu and Liona who were in a coma due to serious injuries in the car, he sighed helplessly.

Issac sighed when he heard him, and hurriedly stepped forward and asked, "Master, are you sighing because the two of them could not be saved?"

Charlie shook his head: "I sigh because they still can be saved."

Issac asked puzzledly, "Master, since they can be saved, why do you still sigh?"

Charlie sighed, "Hey, I sigh because I wanted to save Zhiyu again. This is the second time I saved her life."

Charlie said again, "I saved her twice, saved her brother once, saved her half-sister once, Zynn that b@stard, there are three children in total, three children and mother saved four times, you say, what the hell is this?"

Issac also said helplessly: "Master, I believe you must also feel that the crime is not as good as your children. Although the older generation of the Su family is not a good thing, Zhiyu is indeed different from them."

Charlie shook his head: "I actually have no contact with her, and I don't know much about it. I don't have any idea whether she is the same as Chengfeng and Zynn."

Issac said earnestly: "Master, Zhiyu has a good reputation in the city, she is talented and extremely studious, and she is humble. She has never put on the airs of a rich second generation. As Su's parents' granddaughter's identity has bullied anyone, you can save her."

Charlie nodded: "I hope so."

As he said, he took out a rejuvenating pill from his pocket, divided it into two, and stuffed it into the mouths of the mother and daughter respectively.

The mother and daughter were already about to run out of oil, but as half of the rejuvenating pills were taken in, their bodies immediately began to recover quickly.

Charlie felt that the aura of the two became stronger and stronger, and he was also felt relieved.

Chapter 2450

At this time, Issac on the side asked, "Master, what should we do now? Should we just let them leave after they recover, or..."

Charlie waved his hand: "If they are allowed to leave here unharmed and enter the public's field of vision directly, the video I just filmed will be meaningless. As long as they are alive, and are not dead, there will be nothing serious. Then, in the eyes of ordinary people, the Su family will not be that evil anymore."

After that, Charlie said again: "Let's take them to your hotel and put them under house arrest. Just like Ruoli, they can enjoy the life, but they must not be allowed to communicate with the outside world or leave the room for half a step!"

"Okay!" Issac nodded and asked, "Then how can I get them out?"

Charlie didn't say a word, leaned down, and forced his hands to squeeze the backrests of the two rows of seats that were squeezing the mother and daughter apart.

As soon as Issac came up, he was blinded, and then he came back to his senses. He laughed at himself, "It's really rare to see how weird it is. When the young master led the sky to destroy the eight heavenly kings of the Wu family in Changbai Mountain, it was like a miracle. What's more..."

When Issac laughed at herself, Charlie had already pushed away the seats that the mother and daughter were squeezed back and forth.

Afterwards, he first took Liona out of it, carefully placed her on the ground by the tunnel, and then returned to take Zhiyu out.

At this time, Zhiyu was in a very chaotic state.

In this chaos, her brain still functions normally, but it has almost disconnected from the outside world.

Her world is already in darkness, only thinking is left.

And her whole person's thinking has also been completely immersed in her own consciousness.

She vaguely remembered that just before she was in a coma, she heard someone talking, and it seemed that someone else appeared here.

Moreover, she felt that the voice seemed familiar.

“That voice seems to be exactly the same as the voice she heard when her brother and she were kidnapped in Japan and were almost killed!”

“And the master of that voice is the benefactor they have been searching for!”

“However, before I closed my eyes, my consciousness was blurred, and I couldn’t determine if I had auditory hallucinations...”

“After all, my benefactor’s voice circulates in my mind every day. It is normal to have auditory hallucinations in an emergency...”

“Think about it now... the master grandfather was looking for at the time is really accurate...”

“He said that my benefactor’s life style is too hard, and I shouldn’t continue to look for my benefactor, otherwise it will only be moths fighting the fire. It seems that it is not just talking...

“It’s just that I’m about to die in this city, but I still haven’t had a chance to find my benefactor. God let me the moths fly to the fire, don’t you even give me a chance to see a fire?”

“Think about it now, she is really unwilling to die here so fruitlessly...”

Just when Zhiyu’s thoughts were unwilling to her immediate death, she suddenly felt that her body that had lost contact seemed to have some feeling.

Immediately afterwards, she felt that someone put their hands under her armpits, pulling her body up.

At this moment, she felt panic and uneasy, because she didn’t know what was going on, and she couldn’t tell whether the feeling was real or illusory.

She even felt that this might be her soul, trying to leave her body.

At this moment, she tried her best to open her eyes. After several efforts, she finally noticed a ray of light in the endless darkness!

Vaguely, she saw a man’s face!

She was surprised and happy in her heart, concentrated all her strength on her eyelids, and worked hard to open them.

In the next second, a face of longing and thinking suddenly appeared in her eyes!

At this moment, Zhiyu couldn't help exclaiming in her heart: "It's him! It's really him!"

Chapter 2451

At this moment, Zhiyu didn't know whether she was in reality, in a dream, or a wishful thinking before her soul was out of her body and was about to die.

However, she saw Charlie's face clearly.

"This is the benefactor who once descended like a god soldier, rescued her and her brother from the hands of Japanese ninjas!"

"This is the benefactor who once scolded me for being superficial and obstructive on the streets of Tokyo!"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu subconsciously raised her hand regardless of whether everything in front of her was a dream or not.

When Zhiyu's somewhat cold fingertips touched Charlie's profile for an instant, she couldn't help exclaiming: "Okay... so real..."

Charlie was about to put her by Liona's side, but Zhiyu would wake up unexpectedly, which caught him by surprise.

At this time, Zhiyu yelled excitedly: "Benevolence, it's really you!!"

Charlie frowned slightly: "Fake! You are dreaming! Go to sleep!"

After finishing speaking, he reached out and tapped a little on her forehead.

A little spiritual energy penetrated into Zhiyu's brain, making her fall asleep instantly.

Charlie looked at Zhiyu who was sleeping, and couldn't help but slapped his lips: "Why does this woman wake up so soon."

In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, he lightly tapped Liona's forehead to ensure that she would not wake up in a short time.

As soon as Charlie finished this, loud noises came from the other end of the tunnel.

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, the clearance work at the tunnel entrance should have started, let's get out of here."

Charlie nodded, and didn't care to put Zhiyu down first, and carried her on his left shoulder with one hand, and with the other hand he picked up the unconscious Liona and carried her on his right shoulder. Then he said to Issac, "Go!"

At this time, at the other end of the tunnel, a helicopter had carried Chengfeng's four men down to Orvel's kennel, and two other helicopters remained at the scene, one parked on the high-speed road, the other Then hover in mid-air alert.

Charlie quickly put the mother and daughter into the helicopter, and then stepped up with Issac.

Issac got directly into the co-pilot seat of the cockpit and said to the pilot: "Back to the hotel!"

The pilot immediately pulled the plane up on the spot and flew towards the City at the fastest speed.

During the flight, Issac had called the hotel staff to inform them. Originally, Ruoli and a few crew members who betrayed the Su family lived on an isolated executive floor. There were still a lot of rooms on this floor. People immediately prepared the largest executive suite for Liona and Zhiyu the mother and daughter.

Twenty minutes later, the helicopter landed on the helipad on the top floor of the Hotel.

At this time, the entire top floor has been completely wiped out. From the top to the closed and isolated administrative level, there is not even a single service staff except for Issac's most trusted subordinates.

Charlie carried the mother and daughter on his shoulders and sent them directly to the room that Issac had arranged.

Settling in the mother and daughter, Charlie checked the time and said to Issac, "I guess, before 8 o'clock in the evening, the two of them should not be awake. First, arrange for a few trusted female employees to watch them."

Issac nodded immediately and said, "OK master, don't worry, I will make arrangements."

At this moment, Charlie's mobile phone suddenly received a message with a few lines of big characters: "A major car accident occurred in the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel! The scene is terrible! A-level wanted criminal Shred was killed! Two hostages are missing!"

Chapter 2452

He quickly turned on this push and found that it turned out to be the first-hand live data released by the local media.

On the other side of the tunnel, one of the lanes was cleared by the clearing work. The police immediately entered the scene and found the scene of the Rolls-Royce car accident.

Immediately afterwards, they also found Shred who was shot through the back of the head.

This made them numb for a while!

They thought that Shred was only in a car accident, but they did not expect that Shred would be shot to death!

This immediately made things more complicated.

Why was Shred shot? Who would shoot him?

What made them even more incomprehensible was that the two hostages disappeared out of thin air!

The report also detailed the disappearance of the hostages. According to the report, the police found the blood and hair of two hostages in the back of the deformed Rolls Royce, and even Zhiyu's shoes were missing. Only in the car, from the vehicle, they found valid evidence that the hostage was in the car at the time of the collision.

It can be proved that when the car accident happened, the two hostages were in this Rolls Royce like Shred.

However, the two hostages disappeared out of thin air!

Judging from the strength of the vehicle impact, even if the two were not dead, they must have been seriously injured. How could they disappear out of thin air?

Originally, the news that Shred appeared in the city and took hostages with explosives and escaped has already aroused great attention across the country.

Therefore, when this news was issued locally in the city, it immediately spread across the country!

The local news that was just released was quickly reprinted and released by major domestic news media. The number of commenters rapidly increased, and the popularity of Google searches quickly became the first!

Suddenly, people across the country began to pay close attention to where the two hostages had gone.

Seeing that this incident has caused such great concern across the country, Charlie immediately said to Issac: "Old man, you first spread the true identities of Liona and Zhiyu throughout the network. You must let the netizens across the country know. The kidnapped are Su's daughter-in-law and granddaughter!"

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, do you want to publish the video you shot at the same time? In that case, the Su family will be over!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't send it out first, the video in my hand is a real killer. It's a bit too early to use it now!"

Having said that, Charlie sneered and continued: "I want to let the influence of this matter ferment to the extreme, so that the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu will become a suspenseful event of national concern, causing netizens to go crazy. The speculation and discussion made everyone desperately eager to reveal the answer. Then I will release the video and put the Su family directly into the grave!"

After that, Charlie immediately ordered: "Old man, you can find me a batch of media influencers with a lot of brains to bring me a crazy rhythm!"

"Let them speculate about the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu, and the conspiracy behind the whole thing!"

"Someone can say that this matter must be the Su family competitor in the trade!"

"Some people can boldly guess that this mother and daughter were saved by a worldly expert!"

"Someone can even predict that the mother and daughter must have died, and it won't take long for the body to be discovered!"

"Then, in these speculations, mix the truth! Let some of them speculate that the two mother and daughter were actually killed by the Su family!"

“Once this matter becomes a mystery that bothers everyone, once I announce the answer, the Su family won’t even think about turning over this time!”

Chapter 2453

At the same time, Su's family Eascliff.

Father Su took the phone, resisted the urge to throw the phone, read the news, and then scolded furiously: "Damn! What the h3ll is going to do with this damn Stuart! Why is Zhiyu in the car?! Where are Liona and Zhiyu now?! Where are Stuart and the others?!"

Shoude was already scared out of sh!t, but he still pretended to be calm and said: "Dad, Stuart can't get in touch at all now, and sister-in-law and Zhiyu are still alive or dead, there is no news. Do you think someone is deliberately tinkering with our Su family?!"

The old man Su only wanted Liona's life. It was Shoude that, in order to prevent future troubles, made his people find Shred's family, added 20 million, and let Shred kill Zhiyu too.

Now that the incident happened, but Zhiyu's whereabouts are still missing. If this really leaks out the wind, then his eight achievements will be over.

Therefore, he could only deliberately divert the topic and draw the attention of Old Man to the opposite of the entire Su family.

Elder Su said with a dark old face at this time: "I can't say that this is a problem. Now that people are missing, there is no valuable clue at all!"

"I don't know what's going on, this whole thing is so fu*king weird everywhere! It's so weird! Chengfeng, who has been in the rivers and lakes for dozens of years, has never seen such a weird thing!"

As he said, he said coldly: "I have a lot of questions now that I don't understand."

"For example, why was Zhiyu in the car?"

"That Shred was docked by Stuart. The mission I gave Stuart was very clear. I told him a long time ago that as long as Liona lives, whether he knows the fish or knows the wrong, if they go to the auction site, don't hurt the girl at all!"

"It's good for Zhifei to say that he flew back ahead of time and didn't go to the scene at all, but why did Zhiyu get in the car? This obviously violated my order!"

Shoude hurriedly said, "Dad, could it be Shred who was good at advocating?"

“Impossible!” Elder Su said firmly, “I understand this person’s situation. Cruelty is one aspect, and doing things cleanly and without sluggishness is also one aspect!”

“Moreover, every case he has done before has excellent pre-planning, and he has acted steadily according to the plan, and will never engage in any impromptu things!”

“This is also the fundamental reason why he can always be wanted and still not be arrested. Such a person can count every single cent clearly when he does things. He can’t make claims and bring Zhiyu into the car! “

Having said this, Old Su’s expression was stern, and he shouted sharply: “Someone else must have instructed him to do this!”

The whole body of Shoude frightened and couldn’t help but slapped a spirit, and said quickly, “Dad, since Shred has always been connected by Stuart, then I guess that Stuart can’t get rid of this matter 80% of the time, and he’s missing again, I doubt him. He may be bought by our competitors and secret enemies!”

After speaking, Shoude immediately observed the changes in Father Su’s expression.

His trick was to focus on Stuart’s personality.

“Anyway, this Stuart didn’t get things done well. He was already unfavorable. Coupled with his disappearance for no reason and unknown whereabouts, the old man must be very dissatisfied with him. At this time, throwing the pot to him is definitely the best solution!”

“Besides, the ghost knows if this Stuart is still alive? It would be better if he has died, throwing everything to him, and he has, otherwise, no chance to explain!”

Chapter 2454

At this time, Grandpa Su shook his head lightly, and said: "Maybe Stuart didn't manage this matter well, but I still have no doubt about his loyalty."

Shoude hurriedly added fuel and jealousy: "Dad! As the saying goes, knowing people means knowing their face and you don't know their heart! You have always valued Stuart, but who knows whether Stuart will betray you under the lure of others' interests?"

Elder Su snorted coldly, "Shoude, don't you even see such a basic question? It really disappoints me!"

"Ah?" Shoude didn't know why the old man said this suddenly, and said hurriedly, "Dad, forgive me for being stupid, and please tell me."

Old Su asked coldly: "If someone can buy Stuart to deal with the Su family, then why should he let Stuart deal with Zhiyu? Is Stuart my personal guard or the captain of the guard! He can totally buy Stuart to kill me. Even they can't kill me, they can at least create a big threat to me. Why spend so much effort on a girl in Zhiyu?"

Shoude understood in an instant, the cold sweat immediately wetted his back, and he thought to himself: "I didn't expect the old man to be so difficult to flicker...It seems that I can't continue to forcibly shake the pot to Stuart, otherwise the old man will definitely notice the abnormality! "

Thinking of this, Shoude immediately changed his face and said in agreement: "Dad, when you say this, I immediately stopped. It seems that he should have not betrayed you, but since he has not betrayed you, where is he now and the whereabouts are totally unknown. This proves that the people who secretly manage the whole thing are very strong! We must be cautious!"

Father Su rubbed his temples: "I haven't considered the master behind. I still have many other questions I can't figure out. I can't figure out why Shred was shot? Judging from the pictures on the scene, the car crashed into that one. Like a ghost, Shred will definitely die even if he is the king of heaven. Why would someone give him a shot? Why do you need to give him this shot?"

Shoude also looked puzzled and said, "It's really like this! On the high-resolution picture you just asked for, you can clearly see that Shred's abdomen and lower body are smashed into a puddle of mud. There is no need to give him his one head shot..."

Father Su frowned and muttered: "Let me think about it... Since the accident happened as scheduled, it proves that everything was still going according to plan until the crash, in other words, when the crash happened, Stuart must have been there..."

As he said, the old man replied a little bit in his mind: "Since Stuart was at the scene, how would he react when he saw Zhiyu sitting in Shred's car?"

Shoude can only follow the old man's words and say: "If Stuart didn't betray you, then he must be shocked when he saw Zhiyu..."

"Yes!" Old Su nodded, "Stuart found that Shred had also got Zhiyu into the car. He would be shocked, angry, and even scared..."

Speaking of this, Old Su continued: "In this case, Stuart and Shred will definitely have a conflict. He will definitely question Shred, who in the end caused him to hurt Zhiyu..."

Shoude was shocked when he heard this!

"According to the analysis of the old man, then Stuart may have extracted the key information from Shred..."

"Although I didn't contact Shred directly, I also let someone contact his family, and then asked him to do it with the stinky girl Zhiyu..."

"If the old man knows this information, he must know that the person who wants to kill the fish is the Su family..."

"At that time, I will be the biggest suspect..."

Thinking of this, Shoude hurriedly said: "Dad! I think some netizens have begun to suspect that our Su family is behind the boss. Now our top priority is to quickly do crisis public relations!"

Mr. Su gently nodded and blurted out: "Immediately conduct crisis public relations, and at the same time, through the media, strongly condemn criminals like Shred. At the same time, announce we are offering a reward of 50 million for valuable clues! Whoever saves the mother and daughter, they will be rewarded one hundred million!"

Chapter 2455

For a scheming old fox like Chengfeng, calling a thief to catch a thief is just a very common trick.

The reason for issuing condemnation and offering rewards is actually to divert the public's attention to the greatest extent.

In Chengfeng's view, most people are clueless. They don't actually have too strong ability to distinguish right from wrong. They just rely on the amount of information they receive to vaguely judge whether something is right or wrong, true or false. .

If they listen to more positive opinions, they will also feel that the result is positive;

But if they have heard too many opposing opinions, they will naturally feel that the opposing side is right.

There are so many people on the Internet now making various guesses. Everyone has a mouth, and everyone has a pair of hands. They can say anything and make all kinds of guesses on there.

No matter how strong the Su family is, it is impossible to affect everyone.

So what the Su family has to do now is to do everything possible to post more comments that are beneficial to the Su family.

As long as there are enough speeches favorable to the Su family, it will naturally be able to overwhelm those unfavorable speeches and speculations against their narrative.

It's like scolding someone on the street. If 10 people scold you, you can't scold more than ten people with one mouth.

But if you can find 10,000 people to help you curse, the curses of the 10 people on the opposite side will soon be completely drowned out.

Shoude heard the old man's order and immediately said without hesitation: "OK dad! I will find some media reporters and Internet veterans who are close to us, and let them help us speak out!"

Elder Su nodded gently.

Now, he couldn't think of any other better way.

Later, he hurriedly said to Shoude, "There is one more thing I want you to do right away!"

Shoude hurriedly said, "Dad, don't hesitate to tell me if you have any orders!"

Elder Su said coldly: "If Zhiyu and Liona have encountered an accident, then the person who took them will definitely not be able to run very far with the corpses. They will definitely choose to throw them away in Aurous Hill and the surrounding areas;"

"If Zhiyu and Liona are still alive, then judging from the photos on the scene, they must be seriously injured now!"

"Such a serious injury cannot be solved by a small clinic or a black hospital. The other party will definitely send them to a formal tertiary hospital, and if they are seriously injured, it is impossible to go far for treatment, so You immediately send people to Aurous Hill to search in the city and the surrounding area, especially the regular hospitals in Aurous Hill. I want to see them alive, and a corpse if they are dead!"

Shoude quickly nodded and said, "Then I will make arrangements!"

Elder Su waved his hand: "Don't just make arrangements, you have to go there yourself! Once this incident leaks out, it will be a blow to our family, so you must not take it lightly!"

Shoude nodded, "Then I will arrange a plane and fly directly to Aurous Hill!"

At this moment, there was a loud noise outside the door of Old Man Su's study.

Zhifei yelled eagerly at the door: "Don't stop me, I want to see Grandpa!"

The butler of the Su family said with heartfelt words: "Young master, the master is talking about important matters with the second master, and has already ordered me, no one can enter..."

"No!" Zhifei said with a trembling voice, "My mother and sister are still alive or dead, I need to ask my grandfather!"

Chapter 2456

The butler had to plead: "Young master, please calm down first, wait a while, and after the master has finished talking with the second master, I will go in and report!"

Zhifei shouted: "No! I can't wait! I'm going in now. If you stop me again, then I'll be rude to you!"

The housekeeper didn't know what to do, so Grandpa Su said to Shoude with a dark face, "Shoude, you go and bring him in."

"it is OK!"

Shoude hurriedly turned around and left the study, and said to the butler: "Master said, let Zhifei come in."

The housekeeper was relieved and quickly gave up the passage.

Zhifei took a step and rushed into the study. As soon as he entered, he questioned Chengfeng a little anxiously: "Grandpa! Where are my mother and my sister?!"

Elder Su said earnestly: "My boy, I just learned about this. As for where your mother and your sister are now, and what their condition is, I don't know anything now."

"Just before you came in, I told your uncle that he would immediately release a reward to the outside world. He needs to spend 50 million to collect useful clues. If anyone can save your mother or your sister, I will directly give 100 million."

Zhifei clenched his fists and asked angrily: "Many people on the Internet now say that you wanted to kill my mother, isn't it true?!"

Old Su's face changed suddenly, and he sternly said, "Asshole! What are you talking about? I am the head of the Su family. Will I do such a shameful thing?"

Shoude on the side saw his father full of indignation and majesty, and his heart was shocked!

"The old man is indeed an old man, and he can speak so righteously with his eyes open to speak nonsense! If I didn't know everything, I would think it was really impossible for him to do such a thing..."

"Hey, it seems that the gap between me and the old man is not one and a half!"

Zhifei said aggressively at this time: "If it was put before, I would definitely not believe it! But some time ago, Ruoli was betrayed. Although the outside world now thinks that my father did it, and treats badly my father no matter what. I can't understand it, no matter how bad he is, he is not so evil that he would murder his own daughter! So, he is really doing you a scapegoat!"

Speaking of this, Zhifei gritted his teeth and said: "Ruoli is your granddaughter, so you can do it, let alone my mother?!"

When Grandpa Su heard this, his whole expression was furious!

He angrily grabbed an embossed dragon-print inkstone on the desk worth over ten million, and slammed it to the ground with a snap, and the powder was shattered.

At the same time, he pointed at Zhifei and roared in anger: "Unreasonable! Unreasonable! Am I still your grandfather in your eyes? Is there still me the head of the family in your eyes?"

Zhifei did not flinch and said angrily, "If my mother and sister are really harmed by you, not only will I deny you as a grandfather, I will fight you hard!"

Elder Su was very angry, pointed at Shoude, and shouted: "Shoude! Give him a palm! A hundred palms!"

Shoude immediately stepped forward, grabbed Zhifei by the collar, and gritted his teeth and cursed: "You are an inexhaustible rebellious son! Your father is not here, I am your uncle, so I will teach you a lesson for him!"

Zhifei gritted his teeth and pushed Shoude away. Then he immediately stepped back and stepped back to the door of the study. He pointed to Mr. Su and shouted word by word: "You remember what I say! If my mother and sister are killed by you, I want your life!"

After speaking, he immediately turned around and dashed away!

Chengfeng was holding his chest in resentment, trying to speak, but because he couldn't come up with a single breath, he coughed for several times: "Ahem...ahhhhhh... b@stard... .. Sure enough, it is a rebellious son!!! the family, the whole damn branch is born rebellious!!!"?

Then, after another violent cough, immediately said to Shoude: "Go! Go! Get this b@stard back to me!!!"

Chapter 2457

When Shoude rushed out, Zhifei had disappeared.

He chased out for a hundred or two hundred meters, seeing that he had no chance to chase this big nephew back, so he could only turn around and walk back.

On the way back to the old man's study, Shoude was in a particularly good mood, and he couldn't help but wonder: "Oh, I've got really good luck, and I'm worried about how to divert the attention of the old man. Zhifei is a coincidence. Luckily, he came to touch the old man's mold at this time and made him angry like a bird. It is estimated that the old man is only thinking about how to teach him a lesson well."

Shoude was proud of his heart. After returning to the old man's study, he said with a look of ashamedness: "Dad, you know that kid, he runs faster than a dog, I couldn't get him..."

Mr. Su coldly scolded, "You are also a trash!"

After speaking, he immediately called the butler in and sternly ordered: "Notify all the subordinates. When they see Zhifei, the rebellious son, they will immediately bring him back to accept the family law!"

How dare the butler disobey him, he immediately bowed and said, "Master, don't worry, I'll pass it on."

Elder Su waved his hand, and the housekeeper hurriedly left.

Immediately, he said to Shoude: "Hurry up and prepare for crisis public relations as I said, the more vigorous the better! In addition, immediately rush to Aurous Hill! I want to see if Liona and Zhiyu are alive. If not, bring me their dead bodies!"

Shoude hurriedly nodded and said, "I know Dad! I am Looking at it!"

At this moment, Zhifei had already drove away from Su's house and drove all the way towards the airport.

While driving, he took out his cell phone and prepared to call the person in charge of the crew at home.

There are several private jets in the Su family, and Zynn owns one. He is now in Australia, so the private jet stays in Eastcliff.

However, just as he was about to make a call, Zynn's call came in suddenly.

Zhifei hurriedly connected, and as soon as he came up, he cried and said, "Dad! Mom and sister are missing..."

Zynn's heavy voice came from the phone: "I know what's wrong, I already know the situation, where are you now?"

Zhifei hurriedly said, "I am on my way to the airport, and I plan to go to Aurous Hill now. I will find mother and sister anyway!"

Zynn immediately asked: "Listen to me, don't go to the airport. I just received a message. Your grandfather is now asking the entire Su family to look for you everywhere, ready to take you back to be dealt with by the family law. Why did you offend him?"

When Zhifei heard this, he immediately said angrily: "I heard that mother had an accident with Zhiyu, and I always felt that this matter was inseparable from grandfather, so I went to there to question him. I didn't expect him to become angry. , The second uncle had to slap me a hundred on the spot. I ignored him and ran out."

"Angry!" Zynn immediately rebuked, and said, "You are in your 20s. Have you lived in vain over the past 20 years? What kind of character is your grandfather, don't you still have a few words in your heart to deal properly with him?"

Zhifei said angrily, "But..."

Zynn immediately interrupted him: "But what? Your grandpa really cares about himself in this life, and he only cares about his own absolute power in the Su family!"

"Once anything or anyone affects him, or affects his power in the family, he will deal with the other party without hesitation. Am I not the best example?"

"You know that I'm not even your grandfather's opponent, so why do you stand up to him? Don't you want to stay at Su's house anymore?"

Zhifei gritted his teeth and said: "If Mom and Zhiyu were really killed by grandpa, not only will I not stay in Su's house, I will even kill him and avenge my mother and sister!"

“You...” Zynn was anxious, but then he deliberately lowered his voice and warned in a low voice: “Even if you have such an idea, you must not say it. The real man depends on doing it. Not in words!”

Chapter 2458

As he said, Zynn said coldly: "Don't worry, if things are really like what you said, it is not just you, I won't let him go. However, even if we father and son want to fight him, we must take a long-term view. And plan to move later! Otherwise, if you are born before you die, how would you avenge your mother and sister?!"

Zhifei was silent for a moment, and then said angrily: "Dad, I know..."

After speaking, he couldn't help choking up, crying and asked, "Dad! When are you coming back?! I now...I really don't know what to do now..."

Zynn sighed and said, "I can't come back now. I take a plane back to Eastcliff from here. It takes more than ten hours. But as long as my front foot leaves here, your grandpa will receive the message immediately on the back foot. When I got off the plane, I will be caught by the family and sent back to Australia, or they will directly arrest me and take me back to the Su family and placed me under house arrest..."

Zhifei asked helplessly, "Dad...then what should I do now...I want to go to Aurous Hill to find mother and Zhiyu...they are currently missing. At least there is still a possibility of survival..."

Zynn thought for a while, and said, "In this way, you don't want to go to the airport, just drive on the highway and drive all the way to Aurous Hill."

With that said, Zynn calculated it again and said, "From Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, if you take the high speed, it will be about 1,000 kilometers. If you drive faster, you may be there in 10 hours.

Zhifei immediately said, "OK dad! I will drive directly to Aurous Hill!"

Zynn hurriedly said again: "When you go to Aurous Hill, you must be low-key, low-key and low-key. Don't try to call any Su family's power, because once they know you are in Aurous Hill, they will definitely catch you."

Zhifei was dumbfounded: "Dad, if I don't call on the power of the Su family, how can I find mother and Zhiyu..."

Zynn said helplessly: "My Son, you can only trust yourself now, and others are unreliable at this moment."

After speaking, he added: "By the way, I heard that Grandpa has sent your second uncle to Aurous Hill. He will definitely go by plane. He will arrive in Aurous Hill two or three hours earlier. After you arrive in Aurous Hill, you must Be careful!"

Zhifei suddenly felt very helpless. He choked and asked, "Dad...Do you think Mom and Zhiyu are still alive..."

Zynn was silent on the other end of the phone for about ten seconds, and then he said, "My Son, as long as the matter has not been concluded, there must be hope."

As he said, he continued, "But you must remember, you must be prepared for the worst outcome!"

Zhifei said solemnly, "Dad, I know!"

.....

Just as Zhifei drove the car to Aurous Hill fast, the crisis public relations of the Su family had already started.

The overwhelming important meidia figures have brought the rhythm on the Internet. Although each of them has different opinions, the core point they want to express is that the Su family is the victim. Liona and Su Zhiyu are kidnapped. There must be someone else.

More than two hours later, Shoude's private plane landed on the first runway of Aurous Hill International Airport.

Coincidentally, at the same time, a private plane landed on the second runway of Aurous Hill International Airport at almost the same time.

This family's plane came over from New York, USA, flying all the way for more than ten hours.

After the plane landed, under the command of the tower, it parked on the apron dedicated to private jets.

What's interesting is that this plane, the private plane that Shoude was on, parked on two adjacent seats next to each other.

This plane from the United States took the lead in opening the cabin door, and a Jewish man in his fifties stepped out of the cabin.

He stood on the spiral staircase and paused for a moment, looked around, and whispered, "Walter, my son, Dad will find you and take you home!"

Chapter 2459

The Jewish man who spoke was Walter Hogwitz's father, Steve Hogwitz.

Ever since Walt and all his men have evaporated, the entire Hogwarts family has been doing everything possible to inquire about their whereabouts and get any clues.

But no matter how they inquire, the result of feedback is the same.

No one has seen how Walter and his men disappeared from the world. Even the Skynet surveillance all over the city did not have any Walter-related video data.

This made the Hogwarts family immediately realized that Walter was very likely to provoke a very powerful person in Aurous Hill.

Therefore, Walter's father Steve came to Aurous Hill himself, just to do everything possible to find Walter and bring him back to the United States.

At this moment, the plane next to him also turned on the spiral staircase.

Shoude stepped out of the hatch and walked straight down.

At this time, a welcoming convoy composed of six bullet-proof Cadillac Presidential One had already drove to the plane of Shoude, and nearly twenty men in black, all of the same height and body, came out of the cars, standing next to the convoy. Straight.

These were all the security teams temporarily prepared by Shoude's men. During Shoude's time in Aurous Hill, these people were responsible for the security work on the bright side.

However, these are just superficial security forces. Most of them are used to fill the front. Twenty minutes ago, the Su family sent twenty top masters to Aurous Hill first. These people will secretly protect Shoude's safety and obey his orders. Shoude's instructions and dispatches searched for Liona and Zhiyu in Aurous Hill.

Walter's father Steve noticed Shoude. He did not expect that the unremarkable Chinese man would have such a big battle.

So, he hurriedly stopped and said to the assistant behind him: "Check the registration number of the plane next to ours. Hurry!"

Every aircraft, whether it is a civil airliner or a private jet, must have a registration number.

Moreover, the registration number is generally sprayed on the fuselage of the aircraft.

Generally speaking, the registration number is a combination of one letter and four numbers.

For example, the combination of B-2233.

Among them, the letter B represents the country.

No matter where you are in the world and see an aircraft with a registration number starting with B, you can confidently and boldly confirm that this is an aircraft registered in China.

Therefore, Steve Hogwitz wanted to check the registration number to determine which company the aircraft belongs to, and then probably infer the identity of Shoude.

Fortunately, this kind of inquiry is not difficult. Just as Shoude walked down the spiral ladder, Steve's assistant finally found out the results and immediately reported: "Boss, this aircraft is a company registered with Su's family in Eastcliff. Under the name!"

"Su's family!?" Steve was shocked and immediately said, "No wonder there is such a big show!"

Having said that, he immediately quickened his pace, and ran off the spiral staircase in three or two steps and went straight to Shoude.

Before he could get close to Shoude, several people in black immediately rushed forward and surrounded him, sternly, "Who are you?! Please stand back immediately, otherwise, don't blame us for treating you." polite!"

Steve hurriedly explained: "Don't get me wrong, everyone, I have no intentions to harm, I just want to say hello to Mr. Su!"

Shoude was about to step into the car. Hearing Steve's words, he looked at him curiously and asked, "Do you know me?"

Chapter 2460

Steve hurriedly said, "Mr. Su, I am the head of the American Hogwitz family. I wonder if you have heard of our family."

Shoude couldn't help frowning.

"The Hogwitz family in the United States? It seems that I have never heard of such a family...very powerful?"

Just wondering, Steve hurriedly added: "My mother belongs to the Rothschild family!"

In the world, the popularity of the Rothschild family can be said to be known to everyone.

Sure enough, as soon as Shoude heard this, the American introduced himself as blood related to the Rothschild family, and he immediately took it seriously.

After that, Shoude walked quickly to Steve, reached out and introduced himself: "Hello, this is Shoude."

Steve quickly shook hands with Shoude flattered and said, "Hello Mr. Su, my name is Steve Hogwitz! It's a great honor to meet you!"

Shoude nodded and asked curiously, "Where did Mr. Steve come from?"

Steve responded quickly: "I flew all the way from New York and just landed at Aurous Hill Airport."

"OK." Shoude smiled slightly: "The two of us are front and back."

Then, he asked, "What family business does Mr. Steve have in Aurous Hill?"

"No." Steve explained, "My eldest son has been expanding the family business in Aurous Hill some time ago, but he disappeared a few days ago. I came to Aurous Hill this time to find his whereabouts."

"Oh?" Shoude suddenly became curious, and thought to himself: "What a coincidence?! This Steve also came to Aurous Hill to find someone? Could a person with blood related to the Rothschild family disappear in Aurous Hill?"

"But when you think about it carefully, the ghost place of Aurous Hill is indeed a bit weird. Not only people with blood related to Rothschild disappeared here, but even the

daughter-in-law of the Su family and the eldest granddaughter also disappeared here. Now, it seems that this small place is really a hidden dragon and a crouching tiger!"

Thinking of this, Shoude's inspiration suddenly flashed: "The disappearance of this Steve's son, will there be any connection with the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu?!"

At this point, Shoude immediately felt that the two things might really have a certain connection!

So he immediately said to Steve: "It's true that I came to Aurous Hill this time to find someone as well. It seems that the two of us have the same purpose. Maybe there are also the same people we are looking for. There could be some kind of connection!"

"Really?!" Steve exclaimed, "Mr. Su, this incident even bothered you to come in person, could it be...Is someone from the Su family missing in Aurous Hill?!"

Shoude nodded: "It is true, this is the case unfortunately!"

After speaking, Shoude immediately said, "Mr. Steve, I think we can find someone on this matter and exchange information with each other, maybe we can find any valuable clues!"

"Yes!" Steve said without hesitation: "If I can investigate this matter with Mr. Su, then I will feel more at ease!"

Shoude asked him, "Which hotel would you stay in Aurous Hill this time?"

Steve blurted out, "I live in Aurous Hill International Hotel. My son lived there before he disappeared!"

Shoude nodded: "Coincidentally, I also booked room in the Aurous Hill International Hotel. If that's the case, let's go together! We just can have a good chat on the way!"

Chapter 2461

Steve knew that the Su family was currently the strongest family in China, so he wanted to make friends with him.

Now, knowing that he came to Aurous Hill for almost the same purpose, and he invited him to go to the hotel with him. This is definitely a good opportunity to establish an intersection with the Su family and increase the chance of finding tje son.

It is definitely killing two birds with one stone!

So he said gratefully: "Mr. Su, it's true that since my son and his men disappeared, I have not even a single person available in Aurous Hill, so no one arranged a pick-up. If I can get your car If you're going to the hotel together, thank you so much!"

Shoude smiled slightly: "Mr. Steve you're too polite. Our Su family had some ties with the Rothschild family back then. Although we had some unpleasantness, we finally reached a cooperation, which can be regarded as some friendship!"

Steve nodded gently, and said flatteredly: "If there is a chance in the future, I hope we can also have substantial cooperation with the Su family, even including the Rothschild family, I can also let my mother walk around a bit more and see if it can lead to new cooperation."

Shoude said, feeling very happy.

Although he doesn't take Steve seriously, he still has a lot of friendship with the Rothschild family.

He couldn't help thinking in his heart: "After all, the Rothschild family is the most powerful family in the world, and its true influence is more than ten times stronger than the Su family. If it can really get along with the Rothschild family in the future, it will be good for the entire Su family, but for myself, it must be of great help, at least it will make me stand more stable in the Su family!"

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but smiled and said to Steve: "Come Mr. Steve, let's go to the hotel in my car, and I'm going to be a host tonight. Let's have dinner for the two of us and exchange clues by the way. We can also cooperate with each other on the matter of finding someone next."

Steve immediately said excitedly: "Great Mr. Su, there is absolutely no problem with me!"

Shoude invited Steve to get in his car. As for the others brought by Steve, they were not treated as well. They had to take the car to the hotel.

Steve and Shoude sat in the back row of one of the Presidential One's. As the convoy departed from the airport, Steve probably introduced details about his son Walter to Shoude.

However, Steve didn't know his son Walter's attempt to Doris, nor did he know his nasty actions against Doris's father. Therefore, in his opinion, his son was steadfastly developing business in Aurous Hill. He did not expect that, suddenly One day the he'll evaporate, just like that.

After listening to his introduction, Shoude was even more puzzled, and said in a low voice: "It would be nice to say if it was your son who disappeared alone, but it would be a bit weird to have so many people getting missing all at once..."

"Yes!" Steve sighed, "I suspected that he was kidnapped at first, but, I know, I haven't received any information about the kidnappers asking for a ransom."

After speaking, Steve added: "I also asked people to check all the bank records of my son. Since his disappearance, none of his bank accounts have been woven even a penny. If the other party really does it is for money, it is impossible to still not want to ask for money..."

"Yes." Shoude frowned and said, "A dozen people can disappear at the same time, and all monitoring records can be erased. The forces behind it must be very difficult to comprehend..."

Speaking of this, he couldn't help thinking: "Liona and Zhiyu disappeared in the tunnel, and even Steven, the bodyguard of the old man, is also missing. It must be very difficult for someone common to do this. Aurous Hill itself is a small second-tier city. Even if there are big people hiding in it, it is impossible for two or more powerful forces to stay here... Maybe, the ones who let Steve's son disappear are the same group of people who took Liona and Zhiyu."

Chapter 2462

So Shoude hurriedly asked Steve: “Did your son offend anyone during his time in Aurous Hill?”

“This...” Steve shook his head and said, “My son has never been to Aurous Hill before, or even China. This time he was sent to Aurous Hill by the family to develop the family business, and he came here. The time was also very short, so I don’t think he will have any enemies here.”

Shoude asked him, “Is your son married?”

Steve hurriedly said truthfully: “He’s married and have two children.”

Shoude continued to ask: “Then his private life is checked?”

Steve seriously said: “I have never heard of improper relations with any woman.”

Shoude asked again, “Is he an addict?”

“No! Absolutely not!” Steve said hurriedly: “Our family absolutely does not allow any addicts to appear. All adult men must undergo regular urine tests. Once he is found to be an addict, he will be interrupted. In all the positions in the family and the withdrawal of all funds, Walter will never touch this red line made by the family!”

Shoude stretched out his four fingers and said, “In most criminal cases in the world, there are four possibilities. The first is for money, the second is for addicts, the third is for love, and the fourth is for Enmity.”

“If the other party kidnapped your son and doesn’t want money, this will rule out the possibility of making money.”

“If your son has regular urine tests and he is not a drug addict, then this aspect can also be ruled out.”

“As for? In terms of relationships, although you say that your son is very prudent in his private life, he knows his face and doesn’t know his heart. What’s more, you are a father. To put it ugly, how many women your son has slept with may not be known better than his good friends. You know better, so I think there is still a possibility for emotional reasons.”

“And revenge. Even if your son has just arrived in Aurous Hill, it doesn’t mean that he won’t offend people. Maybe he really offended some very powerful people in the city.”

Speaking of this, Shoude smacked his lips, and said, “I think the possibility of love and hatred is fifty fifty. You can start to examine these two aspects first.”

Steve nodded gently: “Thank you Mr. Su for this insight. I will actively search for relevant clues to see if I can find any breakthrough points!”

The reason why Shoude did so much analysis for Steve is to hope that Steve can find clues to his son’s disappearance through these aspects.

He now suspect that the disappearance of his son was done by the same people who are responsible for the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu. He has no way to find clues. If Steve can, it would be a curve to save the efforts.

At this moment, Steve suddenly said, “That’s right! My son seems to have a close college classmate in Aurous Hill, and it seems to be a woman!”

Shoude immediately said excitedly: “This is a very valuable clue! If this woman has something to do with your son’s disappearance, first find a way to find a breakthrough from her!”

Chapter 2463

At this moment.

Charlie was not in a hurry to go home, but stayed in Issac's office, staring at the current trend of public opinion on the Internet in real time with his mobile phone.

He found that now the Su family's PR forces are clearly overwhelming. No matter what APP, even if it is just a small website or forum, there are a large number of Su family PR forces washing the ground for the Su family.

They have even been helping the Su family sell miserably, trying their best to exaggerate that other people are murdering Liona and Zhiyu the mother and daughter, and they also claim that the real purpose of the behind-the-scenes gang is to completely destroy the entire Su family.

When Issac saw these remarks, he couldn't help but said angrily: "Master, the Su family are really unscrupulous. They can play with such shameless whitewashing!"

Charlie smiled indifferently: "What's this? They haven't fully exerted their strength yet. If they fully exert their strength, they will probably wash themselves further."

Issac asked inexplicably, "Master, their public opinion offensive is already overwhelming, how can they use it?"

Charlie said seriously: "The most urgent task they have now is to find Liona and Zhiyu, to see them alive, and corpses if they are dead, and if they really find a big living person, they will definitely find a way to get them together. Kill everyone."

Issac nodded: "The wife already knows the truth, the Su family will definitely kill them!"

"Yes!" Charlie smiled slightly and said, "As long as they are sure that these are dead, the Su family can breathe a sigh of relief. Then they only need to spend money to find a few scapegoats and claim that everything is these people. What it does has nothing to do with the Su family."

Issac couldn't help laughing: "Now let them do their best to wash themselves. When the video on your mobile phone is released, Master, it will be a large-scale face-slapping scene that will cause a sensation among more than one billion people. By then, the Su family will really become a sinner in the gutter!"

Charlie nodded and said, "To completely destroy the reputation of the Su family is a prelude to the complete destruction of the family. Once the Su family becomes a mouse crossing the street, the century-old foundation of the Su family will collapse little by little!"

Issac suddenly remembered something and asked, "Master, if your video is exposed, wouldn't it be a great help to Zynn? Now Zynn is carrying the scapegoat for Mr. Su before he can only go to Australia. If your video is exposed If that matter, Ruoli, the public will definitely recalculate the matter, and Zynn will completely clear the grievances."

"It doesn't matter." Charlie said calmly, "Even if I help Zynn, Zynn will be uncomfortable."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what do you mean?"

Charlie sneered: "Chengfeng, an old dog, pushed his son's illegitimate daughter to death at a critical moment, and then pushed his son away. He did this to Zynn treated his future to death. The blood-emotions have long since disappeared. Now Chengfeng wants to kill Zynn's wife and another daughter. What do you think Zynn would think?"

Issac hesitated for a moment, and said, "If Zynn learns the truth, I'm afraid he will turn his head against him?"

"That's right." Charlie said with a smile: "Chengfeng will definitely not let Zynn turn over at that time, but after Zynn and his face are torn apart, he will definitely use the advantage of public opinion to fight back, and even try to seize control of the Su family, but Chengfeng definitely can't let Zynn seize power, because he is also afraid that Zynn will be liquidated by him, so by then, the Su family will definitely stage a big fight between father and son!"

After speaking, Charlie said again: "This does not include the other descendants of the Su family, that is, the younger brothers of Zynn!"

"Since ancient times, the prince most wanted to get rid of is the emperor, and the prince most wanted to get rid of other princes as well!"

"At that time, if Zynn and Chengfeng turn against each other, the other sons will not be idle, or the Su family will fall into a civil turmoil!"

Issac couldn't help but smiled and said, "Then we can just watch the good show then!"

Charlie smiled slightly, and said: "Watching the fire from across the bank and reaping the profit!"

Chapter 2464

At this moment, Issac received a text message on his cell phone. After he clicked on it and read it, he hurriedly said to Charlie: "Master, the second child of the Su family, Shoude is here in Aurous Hill!"

"Really?" Charlie asked curiously, "When did he come?"

Issac said hurriedly, "Aurous Hill Airport reported that he just landed about ten minutes ago."

Charlie sneered, "It seems that he was ordered by Old Man Su to find Liona and Zhiyu."

Issac said again: "Master, there is one more thing I want to report to you."

Charlie nodded: "Say it."

Issac said: "There was also a private plane registered in the United States that landed with Shoude's. My people checked the registration number of the plane, and the plane was under the name of the American Hogwitz family."

"Hogwitz?" Charlie frowned and said coldly: "It seems that Walter's family is here."

Issac continued: "Yes, the immigration information shows that it is a guy named Steve Hogwitz, who should be Walter's father. He is now taking Shoude's car to Aurous Hill International Hotel with Shoude."

Charlie asked curiously, "Why are they together?"

Issac shook his head and said, "I don't know this too well. They may have been acquainted before or temporarily."

Charlie couldn't help but frowned, and said, "The strength of the Hogwitz family is relatively average. The assets of tens of billions of dollars are not even as good as the Song family. It stands to reason that the Su family can't see such a family very seriously. Here, it's impossible to have any intersection with them. In addition, the planes of the two of them landed front and back. I guess they should have just met!"

Issac smiled and said, "These two people are really interesting. They are quite destined to land in Aurous Hill one after another."

Charlie said with a solemn expression, "It's not a good thing that they meet together."

“Why?” Issac asked puzzledly, “Master, are you worried that the two of them will join forces?”

Charlie shook his head and said seriously: “I am worried that the two of them will exchange clues.”

“Exchange clues? What clues?”

Charlie said solemnly: “We left few clues about Liona and Zhiyu. The people who were alive were brought out, and only Shred’s body was left behind; however, regarding Walter, we did not leave any clues?”

Issac understood instantly and exclaimed: “You mean, Miss Doris?!”

“Yes!” Charlie said coldly: “There is no clue about the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu. Walter’s disappearance is also the line of Doris. I’m afraid they will be embarrassed and concentrate together to try to get a way from Doris. Find a breakthrough through her!”

Issac hurriedly asked: “Master, do you want to protect Miss now?!”

Charlie waved his hand: “It’s meaningless to protect her. The more you protect her, the more people will feel that she must be inseparable from this matter.”

“What about it then?”

Charlie smiled slightly: “Since the two friends have come from a long distance and are so close to each other, then I will take the initiative and keep them all together. By the way, let their relatives realize that Aurous Hill is a place. It’s just a bottomless black hole!”

Chapter 2465

When Issac heard Charlie say that he wanted to keep Shoude and Steve Hogwitz, he immediately exclaimed, "Master, Steve, fortunately, he should not bring many people from the United States this time. But Shoude has hired dozens of security personnel, and the masters hidden behind him don't even I don't know how many. It's a bit difficult to catch him..."

Charlie said calmly: "It doesn't matter, there are no impervious pants in this world, to grab Shoude and Walter, I will be enough."

As he said, a person suddenly flashed in his mind, so he immediately changed his words: "No, let's add another person."

Issac stood up immediately and said without hesitation: "Master, I am willing to be with you!"

Charlie smiled and said seriously: "Old man, you are courageous, but you are still a little bit weak in strength. Maybe you haven't gotten close to Shoude, you have been discovered by his hidden men in the dark."

Issac said awkwardly, "This...Master...If you don't dislike it, I will try my best from now on!"

Charlie smiled and said, "It's definitely too late to practice caution now."

Issac hurriedly asked, "When do you plan to do it? If I need to do something on my side, I will prepare in advance!"

Charlie said: "Hurry up, I want to do it tonight, otherwise if they focus on Doris, this matter will be a little tricky."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Let me call Doris first and let her work overtime at the company today. In that case, I will do it tonight."

Immediately afterwards, Charlie took out his mobile phone and called Doris.

As soon as the phone was connected, Doris's voice came over: "Master!"

Charlie gave a hum and asked her, "Doris, where are you now?"

Doris respectfully said: "Master, I am in Hong Kong."

“Hong Kong?” Charlie asked curiously, “Why did you go to Hong Kong?”

Doris explained: “In recent years, Hong Kong real estate has been declining, and our mainland market is very competitive. Therefore, Emgrand Group plans to develop a commercial real estate project with the Xu family in Hong Kong. I just came over here this morning to prepare for further discussions with them.”

After speaking, Doris hurriedly asked, “Master, were you looking for me?”

Charlie smiled slightly and said, “You don’t have anything to worry about. Since you are not in Aurous Hill now, wait until you come back.”

Doris had no choice but to say, “Well, young master, if there is anything anxious, please tell me, I can fly back anytime.

Charlie said hurriedly, “No need, just stay in Hong Kong.”

Doris didn’t know what Charlie meant, so she said, “OK master, then I will concentrate on discussing cooperation in Hong Kong these days. If you need me to come back, please inform me at any time.”

“It is good.”

After hanging up the phone, Charlie breathed a sigh of relief.

Doris happened to be not in Aurous Hill, so this matter was not so anxious.

If this is the case, it’s better to closely monitor Shoude and Steve first to see what kind of medicine the two people, especially Shoude, is selling in the gourd.

But Charlie didn’t plan to give the two of them too long. Within two or three days, let them evaporate directly in the Aurous Hill world!

At this time, Issac saw Charlie hung up, and hurriedly asked, “Master, Miss Doris has gone to Hong Kong?”

“Yes.” Charlie smiled slightly: “It’s a coincidence, she just left this morning.”

Chapter 2466

Issac asked again: "Then when are you going to act on Shoude and Steve?"

Charlie thought for a while, and said, "For these two days, first observe the two of them and see what actions they have."

After speaking, Charlie further ordered: "Old man, you have the widest network in Aurous Hill. You must give it to me and keep an eye on them. No matter where they have been or who they have met, report to me as soon as possible!"

Issac said without hesitation: "Master, don't worry, I will make arrangements!"

Charlie nodded, and said with a little regret: "Why didn't the two of them choose to stay in your hotel."

Issac smiled and said, "Master, that Walter lived in the Aurous Hill International Hotel before he disappeared. It is normal for his father to live there. As for Shoude, the Su family knows that this is the property of the Wade family. How could he come here to stay."

Charlie asked curiously, "With such a large property in the Su family, he didn't buy any property in Aurous Hill?"

Issac shook his head and said, "The Su family had a negotiation with the Wade family a few years ago. The two parties agreed on the commercial development of the two sides. In the city selected by the Su family, the Wade family would not buy a home. The reverse is also true. It was within the territory selected by the Wade family, so the Su family did not engage in industry here."

Charlie asked him: "Then what is the basis for dividing the business territory of the two parties?"

Issac said: "It was your grandfather and Chengfeng who had a face-to-face meeting. After all, the strength of the two families is similar, and their businesses are blooming everywhere. He didn't want to continue to fight in second-tier cities, so they privately defined a range. For example, in the southeast capital cities, Aurous Hill is the Wade family, and Suhang is the Su family territory."

"In the final analysis, the Su family has a stronger voice. When dividing the business map, all the materials of Suzhou and Hangzhou were significantly better than those of

Aurous Hill. Therefore, the Su family first picked Suhang away and left Aurous Hill to Wade's."

"Understood." Charlie nodded slightly, and then asked: "Then since Regnar Wu is the richest man in Suhang, why didn't he hear of anything to do with the Su family?"

Issac smiled and said, "You see, the Song family is the richest in Aurous Hill, and it has nothing to do with the Wade family."

After speaking, Issac continued to explain: "In fact, the main purpose of the Su Wade family's delineation is to avoid competition between the two sides, which is equivalent to a gentleman's agreement."

"However, local families are generally deeply entrenched. It is very difficult for us to confront the local snakes, or even crush each other."

"After all, most of the strength of the two families is still concentrated in Eastcliff. China is so big, and the strength that everyone can spread across the country is not that strong.

"Whether it is the Wade family or the Su family, the total assets that can be invested in other cities in China are only hundreds of billions of dollars. However, in addition to Eastcliff, there are three first-tier cities in the country, and second-tier cities like Aurous Hill are even bigger. Heap, so on average, the human, material, and financial resources that can be invested in each city are not large."

"After all, I'm in Aurous Hill, which means I just guard the Wade family's stronghold in Aurous Hill."

After speaking, Issac said again: "Just like the Wade family, if you don't count the Emgrand Group that was bought for you young master, then the Wade family in Aurous Hill, and it doesn't actually have much business."

"The main part of the Wade family in Aurous Hill is the hotel. In addition, there are several security companies that do not seem to have any relationship on the surface. Then they participated in some projects. The total assets in Aurous Hill add up scattered and scattered. It's only around one or two tens of billions, which is far behind the Song family's 100 billion assets."

"My most important task over the years is not to help the Wade family make money in Aurous Hill, but to help the Wade family develop contacts, networks, and a complete

intelligence system in Aurous Hill, turning Aurous Hill into a component of the Wade family's neural network. It's like a tentacle of an octopus, and I can report any disturbance to the Wade family in time."

Speaking of this, Issac couldn't help but laughed at himself and said, "Actually, if it were not for the young master you were in Aurous Hill, the Wade family would not pay much attention to the situation here. There are many spokespersons like me in the Wade family all over the country. Those who really have a strong voice are the spokespersons of three first-tier cities."

Charlie nodded: "I understand, since the Su family has no foundation in Aurous Hill, it is more proactive for us."

Issac agreed and said: "Yes, when the Su family is here, even if there is an emergency, it will only take a few hours to dispatch troops from Eastcliff temporarily."

After speaking, he asked again: "By the way, Master, if the time is right and you are ready to do something with them, do you have any suitable helper?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Of course! In this regard, I already have the most suitable candidate in my heart!"

Issac asked, "Who is it?"

Charlie said with a smile, "Ruoli!"

Chapter 2467

As soon as Issac heard that Charlie wanted to use Ruoli, he immediately asked with some worry: "Master, Ruoli is not sure whether she is uncontrollable. She has been under house arrest by us. If she is released, will she not take the opportunity to escape?!"

Charlie shook his head: "From what I know about her, she definitely won't."

Issac asked inexplicably, "Master, why are you so sure? This woman has always been cruel, not a fuel-efficient lamp!"

Charlie smiled and said: "She was so miserable under Su's. Now that she has the opportunity to catch Shoude first, it is also a chance for her to take revenge. Based on this, she cannot turn back."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "And now she is missing from the Su family's view. Once she really gets rid of my control or my asylum, she will probably be discovered by the Su family. At that time, The Su family will definitely kill her."

"I took another 10,000 steps and said that even if the Su family didn't do anything to her, if the Japanese government knew where she was, they would never let her go. After all, she is the fugitive that the Japanese government wanted most to catch."

Issac nodded and said seriously: "I understand that young master. If you say so, Ruoli is indeed a good candidate. Her personal strength is very strong. Acting with you will not only help you, but also Will hold her back."

Charlie smiled and said, "In the recent period, Ruoli's strength has improved again. It is no longer the same as when she was in Su's house before."

After that, he stood up and said, "You stay in the office, and I'll have a chat with Ruoli."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what about Liona and Zhiyu?"

Charlie said, "They should be able to wake up tomorrow morning. Tonight, you just need to arrange someone to guard the gate. By the way, let someone buy some change of laundry and daily necessities in advance, prepare the items, and deliver them early tomorrow morning."

Issac said immediately: "OK, young master."

Charlie said again, "Also, do you know Liona and Zhiyu?"

Issac thought for a while and said, "I know them, but they should not know me."

"That's good." Charlie said, "When they wake up tomorrow, no matter what questions they ask about me, you don't answer them. They ask you where this is, and you don't answer. They have to leave or talk to me. You can never agree to contact with the outside world. Just tell them and I will let them stay here honestly."

Issac said immediately: "OK master, I understand!"

.....

at the same time.

Ruoli was practicing in the room.

Since the last time, Charlie completely opened up her Ren Vessel, she has felt the tremendous progress made by leaps and bounds.

Therefore, taking advantage of this good opportunity, she spent all her time and energy on practicing, and her strength continued to improve like a rocket.

However, in addition to practicing hard these days, she would always think of Charlie uncontrollably.

These days, she would always be involuntarily in her mind, thinking about Charlie's good.

Whether it was Charlie saving her, or Charlie helping her to open up her line of power and let her strength grow by leaps and bounds, to him, she was deeply grateful.

If she thinks too much, she will naturally look forward to seeing Charlie more.

But Charlie didn't seem to always come to this hotel, so she was somewhat regretful.

Chapter 2468

Just when she was practicing the exercises until she was sweating, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Ruoli suddenly became a little excited.

She lived here for a period of time to understand the service rules of the service staff here.

Three meals a day are scheduled here, and the service staff will prepare food, drink and daily necessities for delivery.

At other times, the service staff will not take the initiative to interrupt.

But now is not time to eat, so it is most likely that Charlie is here!

Thinking of this, Ruoli hurried to the door happily.

Through the display screen, she saw Charlie standing at the door of her room at a glance, and her heart suddenly jumped for joy.

She just remembered that she didn't tidy up her clothes, she was still wearing the most basic exercise underwear, and she suddenly hesitated. She didn't know whether to change clothes or open the door to Charlie first.

However, after another thought, she was still worried that it would be inappropriate for Charlie to wait too long, so she didn't care about that much, and opened the door directly.

The moment the door opened, Charlie saw Ruoli, who was only wearing sports underwear, and was somewhat embarrassed for an instant.

Ruoli also blushed a little shamefully and said, "I'm sorry Young Master, I was in a hurry just now, and I didn't care about packing myself up. Or if you come in and sit down, I will change my clothes."

Charlie walked into the room, smiled slightly, and said, "I just came here to tell you something and see if you are interested in doing it with me."

Ruoli immediately became even more embarrassed when she heard this, and she kept on asking: "... Master, I don't know what you are talking about..."

Charlie didn't know that she had a misunderstanding, and said with a serious face: "Shoude has come to Aurous Hill, I plan to find a suitable time to directly control him!"

Ruoli instantly woke up from the embarrassment just now, and blurted out, "Shoude?! How did he come to Aurous Hill?! Is it to target you?!"

Charlie shook his head and said, "No, Shoude is here to find Liona and Zhiyu."

"Ah?" Ruoli was even more puzzled: "Why did he come to see the grandma and the eldest lady?"

Ruoli is here under house arrest. Although she is not at all guilty, she does not have any contact with the outside world, and there is no channel for obtaining information from the outside world such as mobile phones and computers.

Therefore, Ruoli didn't know the big event that happened in Aurous Hill today.

So Charlie probably introduced the cause and effect of the incident to Ruoli.

When Ruoli heard that Elder Su actually instructed people to assassinate Liona, and even some people wanted to kill Zhiyu alongside her, the whole person was filled with righteous indignation and said: "The facts of the Su family are too sinister and nasty! The same trick has been used on me once, and it will be used on my grandmother, and even the eldest lady is involved..."

As she said, she couldn't help but said a little lonely: "Actually, my grandmother has always been kind to me, but she didn't know my true identity before, Miss...Miss she was kind to me too, But she didn't know before. I am her half-sister. I don't know now how to face her in the future..."

Immediately, she hurriedly asked Charlie, "Master, are you okay with your her and eldest lady now?"

Charlie nodded lightly and said, "Don't worry, their lives are no longer in danger, and they are safe."

"It's great..." Ruoli breathed a sigh of relief, and then immediately said firmly and unwaveringly: "Young Master, if you can trust Ruoli, Ruoli is willing to follow you and serve you. Whatever you ask of her!"

Chapter 2469

At this moment, Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Shoude's motorcade stopped a row directly in front of the hotel.

Before he got out of the car, the security personnel had already rushed down and wiped out everyone around him.

At this time, the hotel's manager also brought dozens of security guards and greeted him graciously. He respectfully said to Shoude's assistant, "May I ask Mr. Su, what can we do for you? As long as there is, please Mr. Su bring it up, we will definitely Go all out!"

Shoude's assistant said coldly: "It's not used here for the time being. You let all your people back off. Don't let any of your staff run into Mr. Su without permission! As for other guests, you must not allow them Within 10 meters of Mr. Su!"

The hotel manager nodded without hesitation, and said graciously, "As long as there is anything specific, please speak up!"

Shoude got out of the car with Steve Hogwitz at this time. After getting out of the car, Shoude straightened his collar and said in a somewhat majestic tone: "Steve, let's have dinner together tonight, by the way. Also communicate in detail the details of your son's disappearance."

Steve was naturally flattered, and said hurriedly, "Okay Mr. Su! I'm causing you trouble."

Shoude asked him again: "Oh yes, which room do you live in? Do you know the room number?"

Steve said: "Because the rooms above the executive deluxe suite are gone, I can only book a normal deluxe suite. I don't know the specific room number. I don't know until after checking in at the front desk. ."

Shoude said indifferently: "The rooms above the executive deluxe suite are gone, because I have completely covered the entire executive floor."

Steve was taken aback for a moment, and hurriedly complimented: "No wonder, Mr. Su's handwriting is really too big!"

Shoude waved his hand slightly, and said calmly, "What's the deal? If it weren't for the agreement with the Wade family, I would have bought this hotel with ease."

With that, he opened his mouth and said to his assistant: "Say hello to the hotel manager, change the room to Mr. Steve and let him live next door to me."

The assistant immediately nodded and said, "No problem, I'll let the front desk arrange it."

Steve was a little embarrassed at once, because he did not come alone this time, he also brought some entourages and bodyguards.

It's just that those people had no chance to get on Shoude's motorcade, so they had to take a taxi to the hotel. They haven't arrived yet.

If he lives on the executive floor alone and is separated from his other entourage bodyguards, it will be more or less troublesome.

Shoude saw his concerns and said, "Well, let me arrange another room for you. You can let your assistant live in, but your bodyguard should not live on the executive floor. My people are here. It will definitely make you safer."

Steve knew in his heart that he didn't have many bodyguards.

Coupled with the fact that his son had brought them to China before, almost all the entourage had disappeared, so there were not many people who could be used in Aurous Hill, and the security force was not strong.

But Shoude is different.

He is the second child of the Su family, the Su family is so strong, secretly don't know how many masters are protecting his safety at all times.

For Steve, if he can live on the same floor with Shoude, or even next door, his own safety can also be greatly guaranteed.

Chapter 2470

So he was very grateful and said, "Thank you Mr. Su! You are really taking care of me!"

Shoude smiled slightly, and said to Steve with a lofty posture: "In China, as long as you have a good relationship with the Su family, no matter where you are, we can keep you unblocked."

After that, he asked Steve: "Do you know the name of your son's college classmate in Aurous Hill? I will ask someone to check her information now."

Steve hurriedly said: "I once heard my son talk about it. It seems to be called Doris. It is said that this woman is quite capable. She is the chairman of a very large listed company in Aurous Hill."

Shoude looked at his assistant and said in a serious tone: "I will give you 5 minutes to check, what is the origin of this Doris!"

"OK boss!"

five minutes later.

As soon as Shoude stepped into his presidential suite, his assistant hurried over and said, "Boss, I have already investigated. That Doris is the vice chairman of Aurous Hill Emgrand Group. She is very famous in Aurous Hill and a well-known entrepreneur. ."

Shoude nodded and said, "Before 12 o'clock this evening, bring this Doris over to see me. I have something to ask her in person."

The assistant hurriedly said: "Boss, Doris flew to Hong Kong early this morning. They have real estate-related cooperation in Hong Kong."

"Go to Hong Kong?" Shoude frowned slightly. At first, he was a little confused, but quickly realized that he came here today with a temporary motive. It seems that this person shouldn't escape Aurous Hill intentionally, but can only say that it was a coincidence.

So he nodded and said, "Then you can keep an eye on what's going on at the airport. Once this Doris returns to Aurous Hill, tell me immediately."

After that, he asked again: "What is the origin of the Emgrand Group you mentioned?"

The assistant hurriedly explained: "The Emgrand Group is Aurous Hill's largest group company with a market value of more than 100 billion. It was originally a real estate company born and raised in Aurous Hill, but it seems to have been wholly-owned by the Wade family last year."

"Acquired by the Wade family?" Shoude asked in surprise, "What is the intention of the Wade family to buy a real estate company in Aurous Hill?"

"This is not clear." The assistant said truthfully, "I only know that there are rumors that the boss behind the Emgrand Group is the Wade family's, but who he is in the Wade family is currently unclear."

Shoude snorted, "Isn't there just a few people in the Wade family? Changying is dead, rest of his brothers are mediocre people."

The assistant nodded and asked, "Boss, since this Doris belongs to the Wade family, do we still need to move her?"

Shoude immediately replied: "Move, of course! This woman is the only possible clue I can find at the moment. I can't just give up just because she is from the Wade family."

After that, Shoude said in a cold voice, "As long as she is not aware of it, and don't leave any evidence, the Wade family won't be able to talk to us."

"OK boss, I get it!"

Shoude lowered his voice and continued to order: "Now we will select ten masters and check the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu in major hospitals in the city from recent days. I think if they are still alive, they should have a high probability now of being there. They were treated secretly in a certain hospital. You lead someone to find them for me. I have a great reward for them!"

The assistant hurriedly asked him, "Boss, what should I do after I find them?"

Shoude smiled coldly: "Inject a little bit of ricin to their food and use ten times the lethal dose to make sure they can't escape death no matter how hard their luck is with them!"

Chapter 2471

In the evening, when Charlie returned home, the ten masters and soldiers of the Su family were divided into five groups and began to patrol every hospital in Aurous Hill.

At the same time, Shoude asked Steve out to prepare a sumptuous dinner in the restaurant of his presidential suite.

Although the economic strength of the Steve family is tens of thousands of miles worse than that of the Su family, in Shoude's view, Steve's mother is a member of the Rothschild family after all, so there is no relationship with him. What's bad having him closer.

Steve was naturally too excited.

Although his mother was indeed a woman from the Rothschild family, he knew very well that there were at least hundreds of women in the Rothschild family like his mother.

And his mother and grandfather's line is not named in the Rothschild family.

He is a relative of the Rothschild family, to put it bluntly is just to gain a reputation.

Now that he has the opportunity to make friends with the Su family, the top Chinese family, it is naturally a very valuable thing for him. Maybe in the future, he can rely on the Su family to quickly lay a foundation in China.

Therefore, while Steve was so excited, he couldn't find his son Walter, who had been missing for a long time, and sat up on the wine table with Shoude's faithful dog licking. Just when the two of them were enjoying each other company, Charlie received a WeChat from Issac. The content of the WeChat was: "Master, the people of the Su family are investigating the background of the Emgrand Group. At the same time, they have sent a master to sneak into the major hospitals in Aurous Hill, secretly looking for Liona and Zhiyu's whereabouts."

Charlie sneered in his heart, and replied: "Shoude is okay, he has found the Emgrand Group. He can't wait to find me out and meet."

Issac said: "Master, rest assured, the outside world only knows about the acquisition by the Wade's of the Emgrand Group, but they don't know who the chairman of the Emgrand Group is. I believe he will not be able to find you in a short time."

Charlie replied immediately: "Don't give him a chance, I will take him to visit the Orvel's dog farm tonight."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, are you ready to do this tonight?"

Charlie replied: "Yes, it's tonight. Go talk to Ruoli and let her prepare."

Issac hurriedly said, "OK master, is there anything I need to prepare?"

Charlie said: "Tell Orvel, just let the dog farm be prepared. After all, Shoude is the second master of the Su family. He has an unusual background. Let Orvel make a separate dog cage for him."

Issac asked, "What about Steve? Do you want to prepare it for him?"

Charlie said, "When Steve arrives at the kennel, it must be a moving scene with Walter his son. Then let him live in a dog cage with his son. Oh, by the way, you ask Orvel to prepare some flowers. , To give the father and son a whole little warm atmosphere."

"Okay young master, I see!"

.....

Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Shoude, who was full of food and drink, stood alone in front of the luxurious French windows of the presidential suite, looking at the night view of Aurous Hill.

However, he is not in a good mood at this time, because the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu are unknown, he is afraid that his murder attempt of Zhiyu will be exposed.

He was actually very clear in his heart: "Even if the old man is no longer a thing, the love for Zhiyu in the old man's heart is indeed from the heart."

"If Zhiyu died, of course everyone would be happy. In that case, both Zhifei and Zynn will be exiled to Australia, and no one in the Su family can threaten my status."

"Furthermore, if Zhiyu is dead, it will definitely deal a big blow to the old man. Maybe it can make him belch earlier, and it will also help me inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch earlier."

"However, if Zhiyu is not dead, then every moment is a huge threat to me!"

Thinking like this, the assistant knocked on the door.

After Shoude let him in, he asked, "How are the things going?"

Chapter 2472

The assistant hurriedly said respectfully: "Boss, the masters sent out have already touched the entire Aurous Hill hospital, but didn't find the two of them."

"No?!" Shoude frowned and asked, "Are you sure that every hospital has been investigated?"

"Yes." The assistant nodded and said seriously: "Not only the tertiary hospitals, but even the ordinary small clinics have been searched, and they have not been found."

Shoude immediately slapped his lips: "Tsk tsk...It's a bit weird! They're not in the hospital, is it that they are dead?"

Having said that, he immediately opened his mouth and said, "Go and check the current progress of the police investigation. Is there any breakthrough?"

The assistant said truthfully: "Boss, I have already inquired about the police's situation. They don't have any clues. They are now monitoring the bullet shells collected at the tunnel site and want to push back clues from the gunner.

Shoude frowned and asked him, "Where are Liona and Zhiyu? The police have no clues?"

"No." The assistant nodded; "The police are just as confused as us."

"Damn..." Shoude cursed in a low voice, then continued to ask, "Are there any investigation results about the mysterious group of people? The group rushed in through the tunnel entrance and took Liona away. Zhiyu also took away Stuart and the four of them, let alone six big living people, even six corpses are not so easy to deal with! After all, are they not going to leave some clues?"

The assistant said, "The police have no idea about this at all."

Shoude stomped his feet irritably and cursed, "It's fu*king wicked!"

After speaking, he asked, "How is the PR network doing now?"

The assistant replied: "The PR has basically controlled the situation. At present, 70% of the content of the discussion on this matter on the Internet is inclined to the Su family, thinking that the Su family is the biggest victim, and want to murder Liona and Zhiyu is a

false narrative. I believe that as long as we continue to maintain such an overwhelming coverage of public opinion, within a few days, people across the country will believe that we are innocent.”

Shoude breathed a sigh of relief and said, “You did a good job with this matter. If the old man is also satisfied, I will definitely not treat you badly.”

The assistant bowed immediately and said, “Thank you boss!”

Shoude gave a hum and ordered: “There is one more thing, you can arrange it for me.” The assistant hurriedly said, “Boss, please tell me.”

Shoude said with a grim expression: “Although Shred’s family didn’t know that I gave them 20 million and asked them to tell Shred to kill one more that is Zhiyu, but once they shake this thing out, it will be passed on to the old man. In his eyes, then I am the biggest suspect, so you send someone to his hometown tonight and set a fire to destroy all the evidence, understand?”

The assistant nodded: “OK boss, I get it!”

After that, the assistant received a piece of information, took a quick look, and reported to Su: “Boss, Ms. Zeena’s plane has landed at Aurous Hill Airport. You will be at the hotel in 40 minutes.”

When Shoude heard this, a trace of desire flashed in his eyes, and his heart couldn’t help but feel a little rippling.

Miss Zeena in the assistant’s mouth is Zeena, one of the four young talents in today’s entertainment industry.

This Zeena is only 26 years old this year. She graduated from the film school for four years. She is very beautiful, but because she is not very good at acting and has no background, she has been unknown in the film and television circles for the past two years.

However, since the year before last, Zeena has successively obtained the film resources of many top directors, which can be described as a steady pace, and soon ranks among the super first-line actors.

Many people speculate that there must be a gold master behind her, but as long as the relevant speculation posts are posted, they will be deleted immediately and will not spread at all.

The reason is that Zeena was taken in by Shoude, who was taken into his bag and made his canary.

Under normal circumstances, as long as Shoude has a chance to leave the city, Zeena will come over to have a tryst with him, and today is no exception.

When Shoude decided to come to Aurous Hill, he asked Zeena, who was filming in the South China Sea, to prepare to rush over. So Zeena stepped up to finish filming today's scene, and immediately took a sick leave with the crew, secretly took a private jet, and rushed to Aurous Hill.

When he heard that Zeena was about to land, Shoude felt a little excited, and said to his assistant: "Okay, you go out. I want to take a bath. When Miss Zeena comes, you will send her directly into the room. see me!"

Chapter 2473

Shoude had a good plan for himself.

Before Zeena arrived, he took a bath to relieve fatigue. When Zeena arrived, he could go straight to the topic with her.

It is rare to have such a chance to get rid of the yellow face woman at home, and naturally take the opportunity to stay with Zeena for a few days.

Putting off the hot water, Shoude took off his clothes and climbed into the bathtub, soaking his slightly fat body in the hot water.

Feeling happy in his heart, he didn't know that he was only 20 minutes away from hell on earth.

At this moment, Charlie and Ruoli had quietly touched into the Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Needless to say, Charlie's skills, as for Ruoli, she was originally a master of internal boxing carefully cultivated by the He family, and she has received a lot of professional training for bodyguards and killers, and her strength in this area is also very impressive.

More importantly, during this period of time, Ruoli's veins were completely opened up with the help of Charlie, and the overall strength has improved a lot, so it is not a problem to sneak into the Aurous Hill International Hotel with Charlie.

Before coming, Issac had investigated the location of Shoude and Steve's rooms in Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Shoude directly undertook the entire administrative floor, so his bodyguards, as well as the masters of the Su family, were mostly arranged in the rooms near the elevator entrance and staircase entrance.

In their view, the entrance of the stairs and the elevator is the throat of the entire executive floor, and the executive floor is on the 20th floor, the highest floor of the hotel, so as long as they guard the stairs and elevator, they can ensure that Shoude is safe.

However, they didn't expect that Charlie and Ruoli would choose to take a helicopter and break through their defense directly from the top.

However, the roar of the helicopter was very loud. Even if the helicopter was at a height of several hundred meters, from the ground it could be heard clearly, and it was even deafening. Therefore, Charlie specially asked Issac to arrange a fireworks show to cover.

It was half past eleven at night.

On the river opposite the International Hotel, huge fireworks suddenly set off.

The fireworks were set off on a boat on the river surface. The huge firework pellets soared into the sky, bursting at a height of more than 100 meters above the river surface, and for a while, the entire river surface became extremely lively.

The fireworks exploded one after another, and the sound kept resounding on both sides of the River. For a while, many people were awakened from their dreams, and many people who were not asleep rushed to the bedside to watch with excitement.

No one knows why it is so late, and there are people setting off fireworks on the river.

However, Aurous Hill itself is a city full of pyrotechnic and romantic atmosphere, and people often set off fireworks to confess love. No one is surprised.

The fireworks continue to set off, bringing the entire river surface and the two sides of the bank to a colorful backdrop.

The riverside side of Aurous Hill International Hotel was also illuminated like daylight. However, because this side is too bright, the other side naturally appears darker.

At this moment, a helicopter in the sky quickly flew towards the roof of Aurous Hill International Hotel.

The helicopter stays at an altitude of 150 meters, although it is impossible to eliminate the roaring noise during flight, but because the sound of the firework explosion is stronger, people cannot detect the presence of the helicopter at all.

At this moment, inside the helicopter.

Charlie and Ruoli sat side by side, and Issac and two of his men sat opposite.

When approaching the hotel, Issac said with some worry: "Master, as far as I know, there are at least 20 or 30 masters around Shoude, not including the bodyguards he hired from the local security company. You and Miss Su are only two people, wouldn't it be too dangerous? How about I transfer some more people over!"

Charlie waved his hand and said indifferently, "No, only a few people can touch it in and withdraw quietly. If there are too many people, wouldn't it be the only way to come with a sword and a gun?"

Issac was a little apprehensive and said, "But young master, I don't know what the strength is. In case of danger, it will be difficult for us to support you effectively..."

Chapter 2474

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry about this. When you get to the top of the hotel, the helicopter doesn't need to go down. If Ruoli and I go down by cable, then you will hover in the sky and wait for about ten minutes. Shoude and Steve will be taken to the balcony. When the time comes, you can adjust the ropes and pull us up. Then we will directly go to kennel."

Issac saw that Charlie had arranged everything, no longer said anything, and said firmly: "OK master, we are waiting for you above the hotel."

Charlie said to Ruoli again at this time: "Ruoli, you will be responsible for Steve Hogwitz later, and Shoude, I will solve it."

Ruoli nodded slightly, and said respectfully, "OK Master!"

Charlie said, "Remember, try not to disturb other people. Let's go in and out quickly, and try to see that Shoude and that Steve have evaporated from the world, and they can't find any clues."

"it is good!"

One minute later.

The plane hovered over the roof of the hotel.

Issac's men immediately put down two extremely strong nylon ropes from both sides of the helicopter.

After Charlie and Ruoli exchanged glances, each grabbed a rope and quickly slid directly from the sides of the helicopter.

In the blink of an eye, the two quietly landed on the roof of the hotel.

Afterwards, the two quietly touched the balcony of Shoude and Steve's room from the outside of the hotel.

At this time, Steve didn't have any interest in the fireworks outside. He was lying in bed, trying to fall asleep a little anxiously, but because of the jet lag, he was almost not sleepy.

In desperation, he had to decide to drink some wine to help him fall asleep.

So he stood up and prepared to take a bottle of whiskey from the wine cabinet in the hotel room.

At this moment, the sound of fireworks exploding again sounded outside, and he cursed a little irritably, "I don't know which damn b@stard it is. Fireworks are set off at this time!"

While muttering, he suddenly felt that someone patted his shoulder.

At this moment, Steve was so scared that his hair stood up.

There is only one person in the room, why would someone slap his shoulder?

He subconsciously turned his head to look, and a charming Chinese woman looked at him with a smile.

This woman is Ruoli.

Steve immediately realized that the other party was not good, panicked, and was about to call for help. He felt that his neck was suddenly hit hard, and he fainted.

at this time.

Charlie also touched into Shoude's presidential suite.

At this time, Shoude had just finished soaking in the bath, wrapped in a bathrobe and dangling cigar, while walking out of the bathroom, holding his mobile phone, he sent a voice WeChat message to Zeena: "Baby, how long will it take to arrive?"

The other party quickly replied, and the voice said in an extremely charming voice: "Dear, wait for me for another ten minutes. I have already entered the city and will be there soon!"

Shoude smiled obscenely: "Let the driver drive faster. If you don't arrived within ten minutes, I'll see him later, and I am going to beat you!"

After speaking, he loosened his finger and the voice was sent.

At this moment, he suddenly heard a man laugh and say, "Mr. Su, I see that beautiful woman's a\$\$, you can't beat it!"

Chapter 2475

When Shoude heard this sound, his whole person was as if being electrocuted, and he jumped high all at once.

Soon, he immediately followed the sound, and on a small stool in the bathroom door was a young man with a smile on his face.

He was shocked and suddenly asked, "You...who are you?!"

Charlie sneered, "Me? I'm the great benefactor of your Su family."

Shoude said nervously, "What kind of benefactor? You...what do you want to do?"

Charlie smiled: "I'm really the great benefactor of your Su family. Your eldest brother's children Zhifei and Zhiyu. They were kidnapped in Japan. I saved them. You said am I the great benefactor of your Su family?"

"What?!" Shoude said dumbfounded: "You...you are the mysterious master of Japan?!"

Charlie asked with interest: "What? Have you heard of me?"

Shoude vaguely said: "I heard my niece talk about it...My father still keeps talking about it. If he has a chance to find you, he must thank you very much."

As he said, he carefully looked at Charlie with a pair of eyes, trying to figure out whether this person was an enemy or a friend.

He secretly analyzed in his heart: "This kid suddenly appeared in my room. No matter how I look at it, it is because the person who came is not good..."

"But... if he is really the mysterious person who rescued Zhifei and Zhiyu in Japan, then he should have no malice towards the Su family, right?"

Charlie smiled at this time and said, "Oh, if Su family really want to thank me, then it would be a really good, heartfelt gratitude. I just say it, because I not only saved the brother and sister, other than those two, also took a hand to save your elder brother's illegitimate daughter."

Shoude's expression changed suddenly!

"My eldest brother's illegitimate daughter?!"

“You...you mean Ruoli?!”

Seeing him in horror, Charlie nodded and said with a smile: “Yes, I also rescued Ruoli.”

Shoude didn’t know whether Charlie was an enemy or a friend, but now he had the answer in his heart.

The man in front of him must be an unkind person.

Because, it was because of Ruoli’s sudden disappearance that the old man’s business with the Japanese Self-Defense Force was not fulfilled, and it was completely exposed.

The nervous Shoude immediately said, “Hey brother, Ruoli’s matter was the idea of my father alone, and I did not participate in it.”

Charlie nodded and smiled: “I haven’t finished speaking yet, don’t worry about explaining your excuses.”

Shoude hurriedly said respectfully: “Please say...”

Charlie snorted, tilted his long legs, and said leisurely: “Your sister-in-law and your elder niece were kidnapped by the wanted man and almost died in a car accident. I saved them both.”

“What?! It’s you?!” Shoude was even more terrified when he heard this!

The last thing he wanted to see was that Liona and Zhiyu alive!

Unexpectedly, they were also rescued by this young man!

The nervous Shoude was afraid that Charlie would see his guilty conscience, so he hurriedly pretended to be excited and said, “I didn’t expect my sister-in-law and niece to be alive! It’s great! Great!”

After speaking, he hurriedly said again: “I came to this city this time to find their whereabouts. Don’t you know, our family is very nervous about the safety of the mother and daughter. Before I came, my father told me, At all costs, it’s safety of the two of them very important! I didn’t expect them to be saved by you. Thank you so much!”

Charlie smiled and said, “Shoude, I thought you all of the Su family men are old foxes with scheming fortunes. I didn’t expect that your acting skills are so flamboyant and you are not at all interested. It really disappoints me.”

Chapter 2476

Shoude said nervously, "Gentleman, you...what do you mean by this, I...how can I not understand?"

While speaking, Shoude's brain was already running at high speed.

He can now be sure that the young man in front of him has no good intentions, so what he thinks in his mind is how to get out of trouble.

At this moment, the first thought that appeared in his mind was calling for help.

"On this floor of the hotel, there are at least 40 or 50 of my subordinates, and there are many masters among them. The combined combat effectiveness is amazing. This kid is not an opponent at all."

"However, this guy can quietly appear in my room, it proves that his personal strength is still very strong!"

"Combined with the previous descriptions of him by Zhifei and Zhiyu, this person can kill many top Japanese ninjas by himself. This shows that this person is extremely powerful..."

"Even if my subordinates can beat him together, I am afraid that he will kill me directly when I call for help..."

Thinking of this, he immediately gave up the idea of calling for help.

"But, if I don't call for help, what should I do next? What if he wants to kill me?"

When he was struggling, Ruoli stepped in.

When Shoude saw Ruoli, he immediately looked like a ghost, and said with a trembling, "If... Ruoli, you... you... why are you here? ?!"

Ruoli looked at him coldly and asked, "What? You must be disappointed to see me alive?"

Shoude said in a panic, "Ruoli, don't get me wrong. You are the flesh and blood of my elder brother and my niece. How could I wish you something..."

Ruoli gritted her teeth and cursed: "Shoude, don't you pretend to be a good person here! Your Su family regarded me as cannon fodder and sold my life to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces. Is it true that I don't know?"

Shoude explained in a panic: "Ruoli...That was not my decision...It's all your grandpa..."

Ruoli immediately angered: "He is not my grandfather! He is such a cruel and shameless sc*m, I will kill him myself sooner or later!"

Seeing that Ruoli was a little excited, Charlie said indifferently: "Ruoli, you must learn to control your emotions at all times, otherwise, no matter how talented you are, it will be difficult for you to become a master in the future!"

Ordinary practitioners only practice skin and muscles. As long as they practice hard, their temper and emotions will not have much impact on their own strength.

However, for people like Ruoli, who practiced internal martial arts since childhood and mastered internal power, what they fear most is mentality problems.

Otherwise, it is very likely that she will fall into a bottleneck period, and it will be difficult to break through.

When Ruoli heard Charlie's words, she hurried back to her senses, controlled her emotions, and said ashamed, "Thank you, Master Wade, for reminding me that I was too impulsive..."

Shoude heard this and pointed at Charlie and exclaimed, "You...you...your surname Wade?!"

Charlie nodded: "Yes, my last name is Wade."

Shoude blurted out, "You...are you from the Wade family?!"

As soon as he finished speaking, he muttered to himself, "Impossible...I never heard of any masters from the Wade family..."

As soon as he finished speaking, he raised his head to look at Charlie, and the more he looked, the more he realized that this young man seemed very familiar! Seen somewhere!

So, he racked his brains and thought carefully for a moment, and suddenly a face popped out of his mind, and this face immediately frightened him!

He looked at Charlie and blurted out, "You...why do you look like Changying Wade...Do you have any relation with him?!"

Charlie put away his cynical expression, and said coldly: "That is my father, I am his son, Charlie!"

Chapter 2477

The moment Charlie revealed his identity, Shoude's whole person was as if he was struck by five thunders!

He looked at Charlie dumbfounded, and blurted out in panic, "You... are you really Changying's son?"

After saying this, he didn't wait for Charlie to answer, and he muttered to himself: "It looks like this, there must be nothing wrong..."

Immediately afterwards, he hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I am also considered to have some friendship with your dad. It stands to reason that you should call me Uncle..." Charlie said disdainfully, "Let me call you uncle? You deserve it too?"

Shoude hurriedly said: "I know, your perception of the Su family is certainly not very good, but our Su and Wade families have long had an agreement on non-interference and non-confrontation. Over the past ten or twenty years, We have always followed the tenet of keeping the water in the river and developing the economy separately. You...you can't break this agreement!"

Charlie snorted coldly, "The agreement between you and the Wade family is a matter between you and it, and has nothing to do with me."

Shoude said in a panic: "You...your surname is Wade...you must also abide by the agreement between the Wade family and us!"

Charlie sneered: "I don't recognize any agreement between you and the Wade family, I only recognize five words."

"Which five words?!"

Charlie said word by word: "Parents' hatred is not shared!"

Shoude panicked even more and blurted out, "But the death of your parents has nothing to do with our Su family!"

Charlie said coldly: "Your Su family took the lead in forming an Anti-Wade Alliance. For these words alone, you need to pay the price!"

Shoude quickly explained: "Mr. Wade...When your father had an accident, I hadn't started taking over the Su family affairs specifically, and the Anti-Wade Alliance had nothing to do with me..."

Charlie stood up, grabbed Shoude's bathrobe collar, and sternly said: "If it matters, it's not you who have the final say, but I have the final say!"

After that, he smiled faintly and said, "Mr. Su, I have prepared a good room for you in the city. Since you are here, come with me and enjoy it!"

Shoude didn't know where Charlie would take him, let alone what he planned to do with him.

Just by looking at Charlie's expression, he knew that it was definitely not a good thing, so he sobbed in fright and begged: "Charlie, I really haven't done anything to hurt your father. The Anti-Wade Alliance was made by my father and my elder brother back then. Yes, you have the wrongdoer and the debtor. If you want revenge, you are looking for them..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You Su family are really fu*king raccoon dogs. Whenever something happens, let your family take care of it."

After speaking, his tone suddenly improved a bit, and he sternly said: "But don't worry, your father and your brother can't run away, but it's a matter of time! Please come with me today!"

When the voice fell, Charlie stretched out his hand and slapped his forehead hard.

Shoude only felt dizzy in his brain, and his whole person instantly lost consciousness.

Immediately, Charlie asked Ruoli: "Where is Steve?"

Ruoli hurriedly said respectfully, "Coming back to Young Master Wade, Steve was tied up after being knocked unconscious by me. He is on the balcony."

"it is good!"

Charlie nodded and said to Ruoli: "Ruoli, you help me deal with the traces and don't leave any clues."

Ruoli said without hesitation: "OK Young Master Wade, handling the scene is one of my best things."

In the past, Ruoli worked for the Su family, and there were often assassinations or kidnappings. Every time Ruoli was able to clean up all clues without leaving a trace, she was very capable in this regard.

Charlie handed the scene to her, and dragged Shoude, who was like a dead pig, to the huge balcony of the presidential suite.

At this time, Steve, who was unconscious, had his hands and feet firmly bound by the sheets, and his body curled up into a spherical shape.

Chapter 2478

Charlie took out his mobile phone and asked Issac to tell the helicopter pilot to put down the rope, and firmly tied Steve and Shoude together with a sturdy nylon rope. Then the two were quietly lifted up by the winch.

At this moment, Ruoli retreated while dealing with the footprints he had left, step by step back to the balcony, and respectfully said to Charlie: "Master Wade, everything is done!"

Charlie nodded. At this moment, Issac sent a message: "Master, a business car came from the airport and entered the hotel basement. The people from Shoude just blocked the basement. It is estimated that the people in this car should be there soon looking for him, you and Miss Su moved slightly faster."

Charlie smiled slightly: "It should be Shoude's friend here."

As he said, he grabbed another rope and said to Ruoli: "Time is running out, you hug my waist, let's go up together."

The helicopter only has two ropes on the left and right, the one hanging from Steve and Shoude. It is estimated that it will take at least seven or eight minutes to wait for the winch to lift them up, untie the ropes, and then lower the ropes.

Since Shoude's lover has arrived in the hotel basement, it is estimated that she will come up soon, so in order not to leave any clues, it is better to leave as soon as possible.

Therefore, if two people use the same rope, a lot of time can be saved.

Ruoli nodded immediately, but when he thought of holding Charlie, her cheeks were already warm.

At this time, Charlie had grabbed the rope and said to Ruoli: "Hold my waist, don't be afraid, I will hold you tight."

Ruoli whispered: "OK Young Master Wade..."

After speaking, she mustered up her courage, stepped forward and hugged Charlie's waist.

Feeling Charlie's hard chest muscles, Ruoli's face became more and more hot.

This is the first time that she has been so close with a man.

Charlie didn't think much about it. He hugged her tightly, wrapped the rope around the waists of the two of them a few times, and then squeezed one end of the rope in the hand that was holding Ruoli.

After confirming that the ropes were tightly tied, he picked up the phone in the other hand and sent a voice message to Issac: "Just let the helicopter rise, hurry up and get out of here!"

"OK master!"

Issac did not dare to delay and immediately asked the pilot to raise the altitude.

Charlie held Ruoli and was quickly picked up by the helicopter.

In order to ensure safety, Charlie has been holding Ruoli tightly, and Ruoli also strongly hugged Charlie's waist.

Immediately afterwards, the two people's ground clearance increased, and the helicopter pulled up to a height of several hundred meters, and then flew towards Orvel's kennel.

After the plane flew away, the firework show on the river finally died down.

Both sides of the Yangtze River quickly returned from noisy to calm. at the same time.

A woman wearing a mask, sunglasses and a peaked cap took an Elfa nanny car and arrived at the second basement parking lot of the International Hotel.

Shoude's people have been waiting here long ago.

The nanny car stopped directly at the elevator entrance, and the surrounding area of the elevator had been completely cleared by Shoude's men. There could not be any paparazzi lurking in, and even the surveillance video of the hotel parking lot was required to be shut down.

The car door opened, and the woman who completely covered her face stepped down. Shoude's assistant stepped forward and whispered: "Miss Zeena, please come with me. The boss has been waiting for a long time!"

The woman hurriedly said, "Oh, then take me up quickly! Don't make him wait in a hurry!"

Chapter 2479

This woman is the most popular young actress, Zeena.

People in the entertainment industry know that there is a super powerful gold master behind Zeena, but most people don't know who this gold master is.

Since playing with Shoude, Zeena's resources in the entertainment industry are so good that all actors are envious to death.

Other actresses, with good resources, usually have the opportunity to appear in some larger movies and TV series every three to five.

Those actresses with good resources can make an annual drama by a well-known director every year.

Actresses like Zeena with extremely good resources generally don't have to do anything. The sponsor behind her will spend money to invite the best director, the hottest actor, and the hottest supporting role to play around her. A scene completely tailored for her alone.

Others can burn incense and worship Buddha in a drama with an investment of hundreds of millions, thanking God.

And she, it was Shoude who directly took several hundred million, and invited a bunch of big names in the entertainment industry to come and serve her.

Mixing in the entertainment industry in this way can be said to be earth-shattering.

It is precisely because of Shoude's energy in the entertainment circle that Zeena is obedient to him.

No matter where she is or what she is doing, as long as Shoude makes a call, she will fly to accompany him no matter how far away, and take care of this super gold master.

Shoude's assistant directly invited Zeena into the elevator, and then used the elevator administrator's key to adjust the elevator to the state of manual control, and directly let the elevator go to the top floor.

As long as the manual state is adjusted inside the elevator, it will be useless for anyone outside to press the elevator on any floor, and the elevator will not stop.

Within dozens of seconds, the elevator came to the top floor of the hotel.

As soon as the elevator door opened, the assistant could not wait to step forward and respectfully said, "Miss Zeena, please come with me!"

Zeena also hurriedly followed. While walking quickly, she raised her wrist and looked at the limited edition Richard Mille worth tens of millions on her wrist.

At this time, there are still about forty seconds before the ten-minute deadline Shoude gave.

Zeena breathed a sigh of relief, and forty seconds was enough to go to Shoude's room. Although even if she is late for a few minutes, he might not be angry, but Zeena still did not dare to let him have any dissatisfaction with her.

She knew that serving Shoude well was the most important thing for her right now.

When she came to the entrance of the presidential suite, the assistant pressed the doorbell and whispered, "Boss, Miss is here."

There was no response from the room.

The assistant rang the doorbell again, but there was still no movement in the room.

He turned around and said to Zeena, "The boss may be taking a bath, wait a minute, I will press it again."

Zeena hurriedly said, "Let me call him!"

After speaking, she immediately took out her cell phone and called Shoude.

Soon, the phone ringing was faintly heard in the room, but not only did Shoude not answer the phone, there was no other sound in the room.

The assistant's expression froze for a while, and he blurted out nervously, "Sorry! It's probably something wrong!"

"Something happened?! What happened?!"

When Zeena heard this, she was shocked.

The assistant hurriedly said, "I don't know exactly what happened, please wait a moment!"

After that, he immediately took out his cell phone, made a call, and said in a low voice, "Here, you come soon, the boss may have something wrong!"

Five seconds later, the doors of several rooms near the elevator entrance opened almost at the same time.

Chapter 2480

A gray-haired old man in a Tang suit took the lead and ran over quickly.

Behind, more than a dozen men with extraordinary auras followed closely, everyone's expression was solemn, and there was a little panic that was hard to conceal.

Everyone hurried to the door of the presidential suite, headed by the white-haired old man hurriedly asked: "What's the matter?!"

The assistant said in a panic, "The boss didn't respond when I rang the doorbell, and no one answered the call, but the phone kept ringing inside."

One of them asked, "The last time you saw boss, what was the boss doing?"

The assistant hurriedly said, "The boss said he was going to take a bath..."

The man asked again, "Could it be that the boss fell asleep while taking a bath?"

The assistant shook his head: "I don't know too well, but based on my understanding of the boss, he probably won't!"

There are some things the assistant can't say too clearly.

For example, he knew very well that Shoude liked Zeena very much.

Every time Zeena came to see him quietly, he would wait very excitedly for Zeena to appear.

Sometimes, in order to find a better state, he even arranges for himself to prepare some drugs to help.

So, for that reason, he should not fall asleep at this time.

At this time, the gray-haired old man said solemnly, "Even if the boss falls asleep in the bath, it is easy to have an accident without staring at it. Let's break in!"

The assistant also nodded quickly.

Want to know what happened to Shoude, breaking the door is the only way.

So, he immediately said to the old man: "Harvey, you decide everything!"

Old Harvey nodded, and when he was about to sink the inner strength of his body to his right leg, he kicked out suddenly, and the double door made of pure copper was kicked open!

Immediately, he took the lead and rushed in.

Shoude's presidential suite is very large, with an area of more than 400 square meters, and even has its own indoor swimming pool, which can be said to be extremely luxurious.

Therefore, a bunch of people rushed in, struggling to find every corner, and then everyone met and came to a conclusion that shocked them: Shoude is missing!

What!!!

Not missing.

The world is, he has evaporated!

Harvey, who was originally very immortal, is now panicking to death, his face is covered with wrinkles caused by tension.

As he paced back and forth in the living room, he said eagerly: "This...what the hell is going on? We have been paying attention to the elevator entrance and stairway, and we can be sure that the boss never left at all, and We didn't hear any unusual movement, why did the boss disappear?"

The assistant blurted out and asked, "Elder Harvey, do you want to... do you want to send someone to look downstairs? Can he accidentally fall down?"

Hearing this, Harvey immediately rushed to the balcony, leaned on the luxurious railing and looked down. While watching, he said, "There is nothing unusual below, it must not be a fall."

Someone couldn't help but muttered, "He didn't go down, and he's not in the room. Has he gone up?"

"Up?" Hearing this, Old Harvey frowned and said, "Upstairs is the rooftop, and you can't get up from the room. It's even more impossible... Can he just fly away?"

"This...this is too weird..." Someone said in a flustered manner, "Even if you f@rt, it will leave a little smell. How could a big living person suddenly say that he disappeared? Disappeared?!"

After reading around, the assistant said: "The boss's clothes are still there, and the bathrobe is missing. If he left quietly, he would at least change into his clothes. Could he be kidnapped?!"

Chapter 2481

“Kidnapping?!” Harvey’s expression twitched.

What he fears most is that Shoude is kidnapped.

So he couldn’t help thinking in his heart: “How do I say I am also one of the veteran-level masters of the Su family. This time I personally came to Aurous Hill to protect the second son. If he is really kidnapped silently under my nose, then Where to put this old face? How can I explain to the master when I go back?”

Immediately, he thought of Steve who lives next door to Shoude, as if grabbing a life-saving straw, and blurted out: “Will the boss chat with that American next door?!”

The assistant, like him, was waiting for a miracle to happen. Seeing that the Master Su was nowhere to be found in Presidential Suit, he was panicked to death. Hearing this, his eyes immediately brightened and he blurted out excitedly: “It is possible, really possible!”

After speaking, immediately turned around and ran out.

Others hurriedly followed.

As a result, when he rang the doorbell in the next room, there was still no response.

The people who were still holding a glimmer of hope immediately sank their hearts to the bottom.

Everyone looked at Elder Harvey, waiting for him to make an idea.

Harvey usually has a calm and unpredictable expression on his face, and his expression at this time is exactly the same as when his father died when he was 18 years old.

With a dark face, he kicked Stephen’s door open and rushed in with everyone, only to find that Stephen, like Shoude, had also evaporated...

Harvey was like a dog, smelling here, looking there, and groping around for a long time, but didn’t find any valuable clues. He was so panicked that at the end of the touch, his hands trembled uncontrollably.

Finally, he sat down on the ground and said with a gray face: “Quick...Call the master to report!”

.....

A few minutes ago, Chengfeng Su just lay down.

Originally, what happened in Aurous Hill made him sleepless.

In particular, the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu are unaccounted for, making him always worried about the incident.

Moreover, he was indeed a little worried about his eldest granddaughter Zhiyu, after all, she was apple of his eyes since childhood, and he really loved her very much.

However, as the Su family gradually took control of public opinion, his inner worries eased a lot.

Although he was still a little worried about Zhiyu, he later thought about it carefully. Zhiyu and Liona got into the car together, had a car accident together, and disappeared together. If he hoped that Liona would die, Zhiyu would certainly not escape death.

If he hope that Zhiyu will survive, then Liona will probably survive too.

Therefore, he later turned his mind back and thought to himself: "The most worry-free result is that the two should die together. Otherwise, if only Zhiyu is alive, then based on her character, she will definitely do everything possible. , Investigate the whole thing, and maybe they will turn against me at that time, so I just hope they die, so I don't have to worry myself..."

He was somewhat relieved to understand this level.

Now just wait for Shoude to feed back the message confirming the death of their wives as soon as possible.

At this moment, the butler knocked on the door to announce: "Master, the Du family is here..."

"The Du Family?" Chengfeng Su was a big head and asked, "Why are they here?"

Chapter 2482

The butler hurriedly said: "Elijah, old man, brought Renel, the eldest of the Du family, with him."

Elder Su couldn't help rubbing his temples, and sighed inwardly, "What the f*ck, what did the Du family come to see me for? Didn't they come to me and ask the teacher? Shouldn't it, Aurous Hill is not my site, and there is no evidence to prove it that Liona was killed by me. Did they ask me about it?"

"However, the Du's family is still my in-laws after all, and they also have a deep relationship at the top level. They can't clearly be offended, so I can only deal with it!"

Thinking of this, Elder Su said to the butler: "You arrange for them to sit in the living room for a while, and I will come there."

"OK, lord!"

A few minutes later, Mr. Su stepped into the living room.

As soon as he arrived in the living room, he saw the Du family's father and son standing in the middle of the living room with an angry face.

He immediately pretended to have a pained expression, greeted him, and sobbed: "Father-in-law...what is going on with Liona and Zhiyu, do you have any information??"

Elijah said coldly: "Chengfeng! I still want to ask you! Does the matter between Liona and Zhiyu have anything to do with you?! You'd better tell me the truth, otherwise, Elijah and you are at odds!"

"Me?!" Grandpa Su pointed to his nose and said with a heartache: "Liona is my daughter-in-law, and Zhiyu is my granddaughter. How could I hurt them?!"

After speaking, he immediately added: "You tell me, I have sent Shoude to Aurous Hill to investigate and rescue, even if I try my best, I must try my best to keep them safe!"

Although Elijah had some doubts about Father Su, there was no evidence after all.

And one thing that puzzles him a little is that he knows that Grandpa Su loves Zhiyu, his granddaughter very much. If Liona had an accident, they would think 80% of the work was done by Grandpa Su or Zynn, who is far away in Australia.

However, because Zhiyu also followed suit, they both felt that the two men would not murder their granddaughter or their daughter.

Therefore, Elijah, who is not sure about the situation for the time being, asked coldly: "Did Shoude go to Aurous Hill to investigate? Any results?"

"This..." Mr. Su said with a sad expression: "I haven't received any clear feedback yet. He just told me that he has asked people to search the hospital in Aurous Hill, but they didn't find any lead."

With that said, Old Man Su hurriedly said, "Don't worry, father-in-law, I will call now and ask Shoude if there is any update?"

Elijah nodded and said: "Okay, then you can ask him!"

As he was talking, the butler's cell phone rang suddenly, and he hurried to the corner to connect, and then ran over to report: "Master, it's Mr. Harvey's call, he's saying that there is something important to report to you!"

"Oh?" Elder Su said hurriedly, "Give me the phone!"

The housekeeper hurriedly handed him the phone number. After the old man Su connected, he immediately asked: "Mr. Harvey, have you found any important clues in Aurous Hill?"

Harvey said with a trembling voice: "Old...Master...Yes...I'm sorry..."

"Sorry for what?" Elder Su noticed something wrong, frowned and asked, "What is the important thing, hurry up!"

Harvey choked and said, "Second Young Master... Second Young Master..."

Old man Su was mad and blurted out: "Don't talk nonsense, when you talk to me! What happened to Shoude? Hurry up!"

Harvey sighed heavily, "Master! Second Young Master...he...he is missing!"

Suddenly, the whole person was excited, and he blurted out: "Missing?! What the hell are you talking about?! A living person, under your nose, disappeared right after arriving in Aurous Hill?!"

Chapter 2483

chengfeng couldn't accept it. His second son had just arrived in Aurous Hill and had not even been able to spend the night in Aurous Hill. He had disappeared.

Besides, Harvey's strength he knows.

Playing for the Su family for many years, it is almost a rare match.

Shoude had him secretly protected, how could he still disappear?

Mr. Harvey on the phone was also lamenting at this time, and said with shame: "Master...I have been on the same floor as the second son, and I have been guarding against any disturbances, but unexpectedly, the second son suddenly seemed has evaporated from the world, disappearing from his room...this...this whole thing is so weird that I can't believe it..."

As he said, he hurriedly said again: "By the way, not only the second son is missing, but even the new friend of the second son is also missing."

Elder Su hurriedly asked, "A new friend? What kind of friend?"

Elder Harvey hurriedly explained: "It was an American that the second son met at the airport. Their family had something to do with the Rothschild family, and he happened to book the same hotel with the second son, so the second son invited him to stay. He was next door."

Elder Su blurted out and asked, "Could it be that American has any problems?"

"Not very much," said Elder Harvey, "I have observed that American is an ordinary middle-aged person, not like someone with kung fu or special strength, so it must not be him."

Grandpa Su frowned and said coldly, "This thing is even more weird. It is already very difficult to let one person disappear under your noses silently, let alone get two people away at the same time?! "

Elder Harvey hurriedly said, "Yes, sir, I suspect that the opponent must be a master of masters!"

Elder Su said nervously, "How can such a powerful person exist in such a small place as Aurous Hill? You have been among martial artists for so many years. Have you heard of any masters in Aurous Hill?"

"Never." Elder Harvey said truthfully, "Master, frankly speaking, Aurous Hill doesn't even have a martial arts clan that can be slightly famous."

"Then it's even more weird..." Elder Su felt a panic in his heart. He couldn't help but rubbed his temples and said, "Aurous Hill is really weird, Liona and Zhiyu's whereabouts are still unknown, and they disappeared suddenly after being guarded. It feels like there is a strong magnetic field in this place that is inexplicable and unknown, and there is a strange and mysterious person somewhere..."

Elder Harvey hurriedly said: "Master, strange things are not only that. The American today came to Aurous Hill from a long distance because he was also looking for his son. His whole company disappeared together, and no news or clues were found..."

"This..." Old Su felt a chill in his back.

He really didn't understand what kind of strong man was hiding behind him.

With this ability to cover the sky with one hand, that person must be extraordinary!

So he hurriedly gritted his teeth and said: "Harvey, no matter what method you use, you must find Shoude's whereabouts. If you can't find them, then you don't have to come back!"

After that, he glanced at Elijah aside, and hurriedly said again: "There are also Liona and Zhiyu! The three of them are from the Su family. We must bring them back safely!"

Chapter 2484

Harvey hurriedly said, "Master, don't worry, I will go all out!"

Elder Su said, "Okay! Investigate clues in Aurous Hill first, and I will send someone to support you immediately!"

After hanging up the phone, Mr. Su said to Elijah with a guilty expression: "My father-in-law, you heard it just now. Now not only Liona and Zhiyu are missing, but Shoude is also missing. You can no longer doubt that Am I messing up behind your back? Liona is my daughter-in-law, Zhiyu is my own granddaughter, and Shoude is my own son. Obviously someone is deliberately targeting our Su family!"

Elijah originally came with the motive of prospering the teacher to inquire about crimes, but what happened just now made him involuntarily dispelling the suspicion of chengfeng's involvement.

When things have reached this point, in his opinion, it is absolutely impossible for chengfeng to play a ghost behind his back. Some people even don't let Shoude go. This shows that they are people going to fight against the Su family.

Thinking of this, he hurriedly asked, "Old Su, are you telling me the truth, have you offended anyone recently? Think about it, who is more suspicious in your eyes?"

Elder Su spread his hand out and said, "You know my character. I don't usually constrain, so I offend many people. So now you make me think, I can't think of who it will be."

Elijah couldn't help sighing. He knew very well that chengfeng was telling the truth.

Since the Su family surpassed the Wade family and became the first family of China, chengfeng has always regarded himself as the leader of the business community. He is usually arrogant. Not concerned, and many people are offended by him.

Thinking of this, he said sternly: "Old Su, what happened just now was that I was rash. The top priority now is to quickly find out all three of them. I sent people to Aurous Hill two hours ago. I think it's better for our two families to investigate together, what do you think?"

Seeing that he had temporarily resolved Elijah's suspicion, he was slightly relieved and said: "Oh, my father-in-law, if you would be willing to investigate with me, that would be great! I'm afraid you will blame me and misunderstand me. You were so grudging with me, I didn't expect that you would still be willing to join hands with the two. It really moved me!"

Elijah said a little apologetically: "I just said something inappropriate because I was impatient for a while, and I hope you don't mind too much."

Elder Su immediately said ashamed: "How could it be my father-in-law! You handed Liona to our Su family, and we failed to protect her. This is the Su family's responsibility. Even if you beat me, it is also me. chengfeng deserves it..."

As he said, he sighed and waved his hand: "Hey, let's not talk about this! The top priority now is that we have to quickly send more people to Aurous Hill. Even if Aurous Hill is turned upside down, we must take them all. Save our all children!"

Elijah nodded and said, "In this case, Renel and I will go back and sort out all the resources and contacts, and transfer all the available personnel to Aurous Hill as soon as possible!"

"Okay!" Elder Su also deliberately pretended to be excited, and said, "If this is the case, then I will immediately mobilize all the manpower that can be mobilized!"

Elijah gave a hum and said, "My father-in-law, then we will leave first!"

Elder Su hurriedly said, "I will send you out!"

Elijah hurriedly said: "Don't be so polite, we just go out by ourselves."

Elder Su pretended to be angry and said, "My father-in-law, what can you do with me? Come, I'll see you off!"

Chapter 2485

At this moment, Aurous Hill.

The helicopter flew all the way to the dog farm of Orvel.

At this time, the kennel is already busy.

Orvel took his confidant and was looking forward to it, waiting for Charlie's arrival.

As the roar of helicopters in the sky grew louder and louder, everyone's expectations were also beyond words.

Immediately afterwards, the helicopter descended slowly and stopped in the middle of the kennel.

Orvel immediately led people to greet him.

At this time, Issac opened the helicopter's hatch, and then made an inviting gesture to Charlie, respectfully saying, "Master, please!"

Charlie nodded and got off the plane with Ruoli.

Orvel hurriedly said, "Master, I have prepared the single room for the warm father-son reunion ceremony. It is all ready. When do you think we start?"

"Don't worry." Charlie waved his hand and pointed to Shoude and Steve who were still unconscious in the cabin. Leave only a pair of pants, and pour a basin of cold water on each of them. By the way, remember to open the windows."

It is still in the first month of the year, and the weather in Aurous Hill is still cold, showing no signs of warming up.

In this kind of weather, if you are stripped of your clothes and poured on a basin of cold water, and you are still in a room with wide open windows, most people probably cannot bear it.

Orvel didn't hesitate at all, and immediately said to his men next to him, "Hurry up and bring these two guys to the office. Besides, go to the individual and get some cold water!"

Several subordinates immediately stepped forward and dragged the unconscious Shoude and Steve directly to Orvel's office.

Charlie asked at this moment: "Orvel, how is Walter now?"

Orvel hurriedly said: "Master, Walter is now in the late stage of uremia. Don't worry, I have given full play to the humanitarian spirit and actively treated him. Now he is given hemodialysis once a day. Basically, Keep his dog's life."

Charlie nodded and said, "Take me to see him!"

"OK Master!"

Orvel took Charlie and Issac to the that area of the kennel. Charlie walked, observing left and right, and exclaimed, "Your place is indeed going to be expanded. Do you have any plans to start construction?"

Orvel respectfully said, "Master, since President Issac told me about this last time, I have already asked people to come up with an expansion plan!"

After speaking, he introduced to Charlie very seriously: "My current preliminary plan is to free up an area of 500 square meters in the yard, excavate this area directly, and build a three-story underground. By then, the total usable area of the three-dimensional kennel will be at least more than 1,000 square meters. It will be no problem to build 70 or 80 kennels!"

"This three-dimensional kennel is entirely made of reinforced concrete. There are no exits on the three underground floors. All entrances and exits are concentrated in a large room on the ground. People must go through this large room for security inspection. Twenty-four hours of security by guards to ensure that no dog is allowed to escape from the kennel!"

Charlie smiled slightly and joked, "In that case, your kennel can raise at least a thousand dogs."

"Yeah, Master!" Orvel said with a smile: "Expanding at this scale should be enough, but as long as you say something, I can continue to expand at any time. It is not possible. We can put the entire kennel underground and develop it!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said, "If you don't have enough money, please tell me at any time. I personally still have a good view of business. It doesn't matter if I invest more!"

Issac was listening to the chat between the two of them. For some reason, what he imagined in his mind was all kinds of people locked in dog cages.

At this time, a few people have come to the gate of the kennel.

Chapter 2486

Orvel immediately asked people to open the heavy iron door. As soon as he entered the door, he heard the fighting dogs in the surrounding kennels barking.

Seeing this, Orvel immediately shouted with a cold face: "It's all the fu*king to shut up for Master, whoever dares to bark, I will kill today!"

Amazingly, when Orvel shouted, all the dogs in the kennel stopped without exception.

Orvel was satisfied and said to Charlie, "Master, please here!"

Charlie followed Orvel into the kennel. In the middle, he saw all of Walter's men and Chengfeng's men, Stuart and the four of them.

When Stuart saw Charlie, his eyes looked like a ghost.

Since being imprisoned in the kennel and seeing Walter's fate with his own eyes, Stuart's fear of Charlie has deepened several layers.

He is locked here now, and what is most worried about is how Charlie will send him off next.

In the unlikely event that someone arranges a "set meal" similar to Walter for himself, wouldn't he be better off in this life? !

What frightened him even more was what if Charlie really let someone raise a group of African hyenas? !

Therefore, he saw Charlie coming over, behind the iron cage, kneeling on the ground and started begging to Charlie: "...Master, please forgive me...We really knew that we were wrong. Please be merciful and go around us..."

Orvel shouted sharply at this time: "You guys are fu*king crooked, I'll just tie you up and throw you into a dogfight that have been hungry for more than three days!"

Stuart immediately trembled in shock. Like the barking fighting dogs before, he didn't even dare to say a word for a moment.

Orvel hurriedly said to Charlie: "Master, don't mind, these new guys don't understand the rules. Let me train them for a few days. In a few days, they will become honest and convincing. Totally docile."

Charlie nodded and said indifferently, "These people are extremely sinful and they are of no use value. If they perform well, they will be left with a dog. If they do not perform well, just kill them."

Orvel said immediately, "OK, Master!"

Stuart was even more frightened when he heard Charlie's words.

He knew that he had no use value to Charlie now, because he had already recorded a video exposing the crimes of the Su family under Charlie's persecution. Under this circumstance, it is really possible for Charlie to ask him for his life at any time.

At this time, Orvel took Charlie past the cage of Stuart and the others, pointed to an iron cage not far away, and said, "Master, Walter is in that cage."

Charlie looked in the direction of his fingers, and saw a single hospital bed in the iron cage, and several various medical devices beside.

Walter was lying on the hospital bed extremely weak, his whole body swollen for several laps.

Seeing Charlie coming, he was shocked and scared, and at the same time he hated Charlie.

After all, he is also the pride of the sky. Having suffered such a serious crime these days, the whole person is like falling into the 18th floor of hell, so naturally he is full of hatred for Charlie.

Charlie came to the iron cage, looked at Walter, who was pale and swollen, and asked with concern, "Mr. Walter, how are you feeling okay in the past two days? There is nothing wrong with my subordinates, right?"

Walter roared angrily: "Charlie, you are a total devil!"

Charlie asked curiously: "Oh? I'm the devil? I just want you to taste it. That's the method you used to deal with others. Why am I a devil?"

Walter gritted his teeth and roared: "You better let me out quickly! Otherwise, our Hogwitz family will not let you go! The Rothschilds will not let you go! They will definitely come to Aurous Hill to kill you!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Your Hogwitz family is indeed amazing. I heard that in order to find you, a guy named Steve Hogwitz came here. Are you familiar with this person?"

Chapter 2487

When Walter heard Charlie mention the words Steve Hogwitz, his expression immediately became amazed!

He did not expect that his father would rush to Aurous Hill himself to find him.

This did not make him feel half-divided, but it made him feel a deep panic deep in his heart.

Although he is still using the names of the Hogwarts family and the Rothschild family to try to frighten Charlie and make a dying struggle.

However, he knew very well in his heart that he was nothing more than a fake tiger.

“Our family is just an ordinary cousin of the Rothschild family, and the weight and energy are not that strong at all.”

“The so-called foreign relatives, in ancient and modern times, refer to the relatives of the emperor, the king’s mother, and his wife. It is also very simple to face directly, that is, relatives outside and unimportant relatives.”

“Therefore, the Rothschild family basically won’t help me...”

“And the strength of our Hogwarts family is indeed not enough. In front of Charlie, it is not worth mentioning...”

“Father, he ran all the way to Aurous Hill. It is absolutely impossible to be an opponent of a snake like Charlie...”

“What’s more, Charlie is still the young master of Wade Family... the chairman of the Emgrand Group... the strength is tens of thousands of miles stronger than the Hogwitz family...”

“So, when he came to Aurous Hill, there is almost no possibility other than sending people away from thousands of miles...”

“If he also falls into Charlie’s hands, isn’t it all over?”

Thinking of this, Walter hurriedly said: “Wade, this is between the two of us, and he has nothing to do with it!!”

Charlie smiled and said, “Oh? What do you mean?”

Walter blurted out: "What I mean is very simple. In the words of your Chinese people, it would be misfortune to your family. So, if you have anything you want to do directly at me, don't involve my dad too!"

Charlie nodded in agreement, and said seriously: "Walter, what you said sounds very reasonable."

Walter hurriedly said, "Then you have to promise me, don't do anything to my father!"

Charlie sighed helplessly and smiled: "I'm really sorry, Walter, you are a bit late."

Walter's eyes widened: "It's a bit late?! What do you mean?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Your dad has been arrested by me. I will bring him over to see you in a while, so that you, father and son, will reunite."

As if struck by lightning, Walter blurted out, "You...why did you move my dad!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Why can't I touch your father? Is your father made of gold?"

Walter said with a canthus: "My father has never provoke you! What right do you have to touch him?"

Charlie asked curiously, "Since you have said so, then I really want to ask you, has Doris's father provoke you before?"

"I..." Walter was speechless.

He knew very well that the whole thing was all because of his own shamelessness.

Had it not been for letting people poison Doris's father and forcing Doris to submit, he would not have had such a miserable end today.

So, Charlie asked him back now, and he was speechless all at once.

At this time, Charlie sneered and said, "You just wait here obediently, and I will send your dad over to reunite with you in a while."

After that, he turned around and said to Orvel, "Orvel, come to your office."

Orvel hurriedly said, "OK Master Wade, please follow me!"

Chapter 2488

At this moment, Shoude and Steve have been taken by Orvel's men to office.

Because both of them were unconscious and were tied up, Orvel's men could only use scissors to cut the clothes on the two of them into countless strips of cloth.

Until all the clothes on and off the two of them were cut, and only a pair of pants remained, a little brother stepped in.

He held an empty basin in one hand and a huge bucket in the other. He said with some difficulty, "Oh, this bucket of water is really heavy."

One of the little bosses named Brother Biao walked up to him, put his hand in the bucket and smacked his mouth and said, "Little Si'er, your water is not too cold, what's the matter?"

The younger brother, known as Xiaosi, hurriedly said: "Brother Biao, this water is taken from the bathroom tap. The water in the pipe itself may not be too cold."

Brother Biao opened his mouth and said, "Hurry up and get some crushed ice in the freezer, go!"

Orvel's kennel has hundreds of different breeds of fighting dogs, all of which are hugely appetizing breeds. In order to maintain the wild nature of fighting dogs, he usually feeds raw meat to the dogs.

With such a large amount of raw meat being consumed here, Orvel spent money to build a small cold storage specifically for storing various frozen meats.

Xiaosi brought back a large pile of ice cubes, Biao instructed him to pour all the ice cubes into the bucket.

The water in the bucket immediately became bitterly cold.

Immediately, Brother Biao looked at Shoude and Steve who were tied together, and slapped his lips: "Master Wade said to pour a basin of water for each of them, but these two old dogs are tied together, you guys, Hurry up and separate them first!"

As soon as the voice fell, they heard a voice saying, "There is no need to separate them anymore, just give them a bucket of water and get them both wet and dew..."

It was Charlie who spoke.

When Brother Biao saw Charlie coming, he hurriedly said respectfully: "OK, Master Wade!"

After speaking, he directly picked up the bucket and poured the entire bucket of ice water on Shoude and Steve.

This bucket of ice water with icy ballast immediately poured Shoude and Steve to the heart.

The two people woke up instantly!

The bone-to-heart cold made the two of them scream, their whole bodies trembling violently.

Shoude's head even bears a pile of ice cubes that has not completely melted away.

The two realized that they had been tied into a ball, and they were suddenly terrified.

Shoude blurted out, "Wade...Charlie...Where did you get me?!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Didn't I tell you a long time ago? Seeing you come from afar, I, as the host, will naturally do my best as a landlord. I have prepared a good room for you. Come and enjoy yourself."

Steve on the side also asked in a panic: "Who...who are you? What do you want to do?"

Charlie looked at him and said with a smile, "Mr. Steve, right? When we first meet, I will introduce myself. My name is Charlie, Charlie Wade."

Steve said nervously, "Charlie?! I don't seem to know you, why did you kidnap me?"

Charlie laughed, "Mr. Steve came to Aurous Hill this time to find your son Walter, right?"

Steve's eyes widened and exclaimed, "You know Walter?!"

Charlie nodded and said lightly: "More than knowing, he was invited here by me."

Steve couldn't hide his excitement and said, "Where is he? I want to see him!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't worry, I will arrange a grand reunion ceremony for you father and son in a moment, but you have to wait a little longer, I have something to do, I have to talk to Mr. Su first!"

After speaking, he looked at Shoude and sneered: “Mr. Su, be acquainted, just say what you have, don’t wait for me to force you to say it!”

Chapter 2489

Hearing Charlie's words, Shoude's fat body shuddered suddenly, and he blurted out: "I don't know anything, what do you want me to say..."

Charlie took out his mobile phone from his pocket, pointed the camera at Shoude, and sneered, "I only give you one chance. You can tell me honestly, how did your Su family murder Liona and Zhiyu?"

"If your performance satisfies me, I can temporarily save you a dog's life, but if your performance makes me unsatisfactory, then I will let you be listed as a missing person permanently!"

Shoude was shocked.

He is not a fool. Charlie kidnapped him directly. On the one hand, he proved that he has extraordinary strength. On the other hand, he also proved that he must have enough aftermath ability.

So, he thought to himself: "I disappeared silently in the eyes of the outside world this time. The outside world is afraid that they can't find me at all. Even if Charlie kills me, it will be difficult for the outside world to find the body."

"More importantly, everyone knows that Su Family's people can't be touched, but even so, Charlie dared to do something with me, which proves that he didn't put Su Family in his eyes..."

Charlie didn't put the Su family in his eyes, this was what worried Shoude the most.

He felt that Charlie didn't try to make money, nor did he give any face to the Su family. In this case, he really wanted to kill him, probably its not just a sentence.

Therefore, if he does not perform well enough, he might really die in his hands.

So he sighed inwardly: "I betrayed my father today. If I survive, he will definitely not spare me in the future. In the final analysis, the most important thing at the moment is to save life first... .."

"Otherwise, my father's reputation is preserved, and my head is gone. What the hell am I?"

Thinking of this, he hurriedly said, "I...I peak...I speak all!"

Charlie pointed to the camera and said coldly, "Come on, face the camera, and explain to me word by word!"

Shoude immediately said, "The killing of Liona and Ruoli was indeed done by the Su family, but it was planned by my father Chengfeng alone, and it has nothing to do with me!"

Immediately afterwards, Shoude explained the whole process of plotting the old man Chengfeng to kill Liona.

Charlie thought slightly, and asked him, "Okay, then let me ask you, why did Chengfeng kill Zhiyu? Zhiyu is his granddaughter. This seems a bit unreasonable? Is it because the person who wants to kill her, is another person?!"

When Shoude heard this, he was so nervous that even his breathing was a little disordered, and his brain immediately started to revolve.

He knew very well that he wanted to kill Zhiyu, not what Elder Su meant.

However, under this situation, Shoude absolutely dare not admit it.

"Although I can't figure out Charlie's preference for Zhiyu, Charlie saved Zhiyu twice in Japan and in this city! This is a real fact!"

"So, if I confess to Charlie that I was actually going to kill Zhiyu, then Charlie might be even more upset to me..."

Thinking of this, Shoude had a plan to make a living, blurted out: "I'm telling you...Actually...In fact, my father is also very dissatisfied with Zhiyu. He always feels that she is always protecting her mother Liona. , With his elbow turned away, my father even suspected that Zhiyu was not from the Su family at all, so he planned to kill her and Liona together, and it would be a hundred..."

Charlie looked at him with interest, and asked, "Is this really the case?"

Shoude nodded unswervingly and said: "Really true! Everything I said is true!"

Charlie sneered and said, "It's interesting...it's interesting!"

Shoude looked at Charlie and felt nervous.

He didn't know what Charlie meant.

Chapter 2490

Don't know if he believed his own words, or if he knew it a long time ago, he secretly murdered Zhiyu.

Therefore, he decided to do everything possible to make Charlie believe in himself, and blurted out: "Actually, my father has long been dissatisfied with my elder brother's family. He drove my elder brother to Australia a long time ago, and then deprived him of his Patriarch's inheritance right..."

"This time, my father is not only going to kill Liona and Zhiyu, but before I come to this city, he also wanted me to put Zhifei under house arrest..."

"But this kid Zhifei reacted faster and escaped early. However, even if he escaped, many of the Su family members were looking for his whereabouts. Once he is found, he will be driven to Australia just like my elder brother; or, like his sister Zhiyu, was directly cleared."

After listening to him, Charlie stopped filming the video and frowned, "Shoude, you keep saying that your father wanted to kill Zhiyu, but based on what I learned from other places, it seems that this is not the case. , Why do you want to put a poop on your father's head?"

Shoude was shocked immediately, and blurted out, "No! I didn't give my father any sh!t pots, but what I said is the truth!"

"The truth?" Charlie sneered: "Okay, I'll find someone to come over and confront you!"

After speaking, he immediately said to Orvel, "Go and bring that Stuart!"

Shoude heard the word Stuart, his whole body was already scared!

He did not expect that Stuart is still alive now!

Even more unexpectedly, Stuart was in Charlie's hands!

"This game is over... this game is completely over... Stuart is the old man's personal bodyguard. He came to kill Liona, and he was ordered by the old man. He must know that the old man did not order Zhiyu's life'...when he comes, am I going to show my stuff?!"

Originally, Shoude was frozen into a dead dog by a basin of cold water, but now, he was nervous and began to sweat.

He looked at Charlie in a panic, and said falteringly: "Charlie...you can't believe that Stuart! That guy always runs the train with his mouth full, and there is no truth!"

Charlie smiled slightly, "When he comes later, you two can confront each other on the spot."

Shoude was nervous to the extreme, wondering if Stuart was here for a while, and Charlie would see through his tricks.

Soon, Stuart, handcuffed, was brought over by Orvel's younger brother.

When Stuart saw Charlie just now, he knelt down and begged for mercy for the first time. Seeing Charlie again at this time, he was about to kneel down and beg for a few more words, but saw that there were actually two naked people in the room. The young man, after a closer look, he discovered that one of them was the second son of the Su family, Shoude!

At this time, Stuart was struck by lightning.

He never dreamed that he would see the second son of the Su family here!

At the same time, he was more frightened and jealous of Charlie in his heart.

Because he really didn't expect Charlie to be so rigid, even the second son of the Su family would not be spared!

Seeing Stuart's frightened legs trembled, Charlie looked at him, pointed at Shoude and asked coldly, "Stuart, do you know this person?"

Stuart nodded hurriedly, and said respectfully, "Master Shoude, I know him...he is the second son of the Su family, Shoude..."

Shoude stared at Stuart nervously at this time, and reminded: "Stuart, in front of Mr. Charlie, you have to pay attention to what you say! No matter what you say, you must be responsible!"

Charlie frowned and asked Shoude, "Did I let you talk?"

After finishing speaking, he pointed to Shoude and ordered Orvel: "Orvel, give a hand!"

Chapter 2491

“OK Master!”

Orvel replied and immediately walked forward, grabbing Shoude’s hair, and slapped his hand hard, drawing Shoude’s eyes at the gold star.

Shoude grew up so big that for the first time he was directly slapped in the face by an outsider. He was furious, but he was so angry that he didn’t dare to go out, so he could only endure it.

Charlie glared at Shoude at this time and said coldly: “When I didn’t let you speak, you couldn’t say a word.”

Shoude could only cover his face and nod his head repeatedly, not daring to say a word.

Charlie looked at Stuart and asked him, “I ask you, when Chengfeng Su gave you the order, did he let you kill Liona, or let you kill her with Zhiyu?”

Stuart blurted out, “Master, Chengfeng asked me to kill Liona.”

Charlie asked again: “Then did he feel dissatisfied with Zhiyu, thinking that she turned her elbow out?”

“No!” Stuart said without hesitation: “Chengfeng loves Zhiyu very much, and he often sighs with us, saying that among the Su family’s generation, the smartest and most capable is actually Zhiyu!”

Shoude’s face was already pale.

Charlie glanced at him, then asked Stuart, “According to you, in other words, it is impossible for Chengfeng to kill Zhiyu together, right?”

Stuart said solemnly: “Yes! Master Wade, although Chengfeng is sinister and vicious, he really loves Zhiyu from the heart. He can’t kill her.”

After speaking, Stuart sighed and said, “You tell me, in the tunnel, when I found that Zhiyu was also on Shred’s chariot, I was almost scared to death because I knew in my heart, If Chengfeng knew that Zhiyu was dead, he would definitely condemn me...”

Charlie nodded and asked him, “That’s why you killed Shred with a single shot?”

Stuart said truthfully: "I killed...At that time, I wanted to ask Shred who instructed him to harm Zhiyu, but he not only did not say, but insulted me. I was impulsive. The gun killed him..."

At this time, Shoude on the side was almost frightened.

Charlie looked at him and asked coldly, "Shoude, you keep saying that you want to kill Zhiyu, but now it sounds like that's not the case!"

Shoude hurriedly explained: "This...this...this me...I am actually not very clear...maybe...maybe mistaken....."

"Wrong?" Charlie sneered: "Shoude, if you don't have any ghosts in your heart, you can't deliberately dump Zhiyu's pot on your father, let's talk about it, did you plan it behind the scenes?"

Shoude seemed to have been stepped on his tail, and blurted out: "No... it has nothing to do with me..."

Charlie nodded: "If you don't tell the truth, it's easy to handle, Mr. Issac!"

Issac immediately took a step forward: "Master Wade, what are your orders?"

Charlie said calmly, "I asked you to find an African hyena which likes to dig an@l. Is there a way out?"

"Yes!" Issac hurriedly said: "The City Wildlife Park introduced a group of African hyenas some time ago. The owner of the safari park has a good relationship with me and is also a senior member of my hotel. I can contact him and borrow this group of African hyenas!"

"Okay!" Charlie nodded, looked at Shoude, and said lightly: "Since you want to resist, then go and discuss life with the African hyena!"

As soon as Shoude heard this, his whole body was immediately shocked!

He didn't doubt Charlie's determination at all, this guy was not only amazing in strength, amazing in methods, but also amazing in courage!

If it really annoys him, I am afraid that it will definitely not end well...

Chapter 2492

The frightened Shoude hurriedly blurted out: "I say, I say all..."

Charlie nodded and turned on the recording function of the mobile phone video.

When Shoude saw that he was going to record the video, he said in a panic: "Wade...Mr. Wade, what do you want to know, I will be honest, but can you please stop recording the video..."

Charlie asked him back: "What? Do you dare to do it and still dare not recognize it?"

Shoude vaguely said, "No...no, I just...I just...but I'm not used to it..."

Charlie glanced at him in disgust, and said coldly, "Hammers, nonsense, Orvel, clap your mouth again!"

Without saying anything, Orvel rushed up and kicked Shoude's fat belly, kicked him to the ground, and then stepped directly on his chest, bent over, and slapped him twice.

Shoude was pumped, and the tears of grievance fluttered in his eyes.

He had never suffered such a crime in his life, so naturally he felt 10,000 aggrieved.

But he also knew that there was no point in being aggrieved right now.

If you don't cooperate honestly, Charlie is afraid that he will let Orvel take off his arms and legs.

At this moment, Ruoli, who had not spoken all the time, left her mouth and said, "Master Wade, it is too cheap to slap him against this kind of bastard. As long as you order me, I will cut off his arms and see if he dares. He dare not sloppy with you!"

Shoude's liver trembled in fright, and he blurted out, "No! Don't! I will speak, I will say it!"

Charlie said coldly: "If you don't get to the point anymore, I will hand you over to Ruoli."

Shoude couldn't help shivering, and said tremblingly: "Mr. Wade, it was indeed I who let Shred kill Zhiyu. I asked my subordinates to give his family 20 million, and then let his family notify him to kill Liona. At the time, bring Zhiyu alongside..."

Charlie asked, "Why did you want to kill Zhiyu? She is your niece, so she didn't provoke you, right?"

Shoude hurriedly said, "I...I want to avoid future troubles...because the old man is very dissatisfied with my elder brother and very dissatisfied with Zhifei. If we kill Zhiyu, The future Patriarch of the Su family must be me..."

Charlie nodded and asked, "Who was it that decided to betray Ruoli?"

Shoude said without hesitation: "It was my dad's idea..."

Charlie asked back: "So, your elder brother Zynn was actually used by Chengfeng as a scapegoat?"

"Yes..." Shoude said frankly, "If the betrayal of Ruoli just broke out, people all over the country are scolding the old man. The old man feels that his fame in his entire life cannot be smashed because of Ruoli in his old age. , So he gave it all to my elder brother, and drove him to Australia..."

Charlie nodded, ended the video recording, and said lightly: "If you cooperated earlier, you won't have to take the slap these a few times, so next time you stay alert and don't make the same mistake again."

Shoude was bitter and couldn't tell, his expression was uglier than his dead father, and asked with a sad face, "Mr. Wade... are you planning to send out all the videos just now?"

Regarding the current situation of the Su family, Shoude couldn't be more clear.

Originally today, the kidnapping of Liona and Zhiyu was questioned by netizens across the country.

It's hard to find a lot of PR soldiers to come out to act as the victims, and forcibly subverting everyone's cognition. If all the things he just said are exposed, then the Su family will be over.

Not only will the Su family be over, but they will also become the sinners of the Su family.

The old man is afraid that he can't wait to take his own skin...

Chapter 2493

At this moment, Charlie looked at Shoude who was flustered, smiled slightly, and said: "The video just now was shot in three episodes."

"The first paragraph is your confession. It was Chengfeng who wanted to kill Liona. At the same time, he gave Chengfeng the pot, saying that he also wanted to kill Zhiyu;"

"In the second paragraph, you confessed in person, but you actually hired Shred to kill Zhiyu;"

"The third paragraph is your confession. In Japan, it was Chengfeng who secretly betrayed Ruoli and then gave it to your elder brother Zynn..."

Having said that, Charlie smacked his lips and continued: "Tsk...but, the first paragraph and the second paragraph are somewhat contradictory in themselves, so if I want to send out, I can only choose between the two. One....."

After speaking, Charlie looked at him with interest and asked, "Shoude, what do you think I will send out?"

Shoude shook his head, he couldn't figure out Charlie's preferences, he didn't know what Charlie wanted to do.

In fact, the first and second paragraphs, no matter which one is sent out, you will have bad luck.

Seeing that he was not talking, Charlie smiled and said, "To tell you the truth, I plan to send out the first and third paragraphs, because these two paragraphs put the three of Liona, Zhiyu, and Ruoli. Everything falls on Chengfeng alone. This should be enough for the old dog to drink a pot!

"I am a person who prefers to concentrate firepower to fight tough battles, so we must first gather all the firepower and knock down the old dog Chengfeng!"

After speaking, Charlie smiled, changed the conversation, and continued: "As for the second video...I plan to keep it first and send it to your elder brother Zynn in the future."

Shoude asked dumbfounded: "Why... why would you send it to my big brother..."

Charlie smiled and said, "If I send the first and third videos to your elder brother, your elder brother knows that Chengfeng wants to kill his two daughters and also wants to kill his wife. Do you think he will fight Chengfeng desperately? "

Shoude said in embarrassment, "This...My elder brother is afraid that he has this heart, and doesn't have this ability..."

"It doesn't matter." Charlie said with a smile: "Whether Zynn has the ability to put aside first, as long as they can completely turn their father and son back, it is enough for me."

Shoude couldn't help fighting a cold war.

"I really can't figure out why this young man in his 20s is so black?"

"If he really sends out the video, the eldest brother and the old man are going to forge a feud..."

"The point is, I shake everything out of the old man's affairs, and also throw Zhiyu's pot to the old man, the old man will hate me to the bone!"

At this time, Charlie said again: "When the first and third video messages are sent out, Zynn must want to kill Chengfeng in his dreams, and Chengfeng probably wanted to kill you in his dreams! Then, you will beg me Take you in and save your dog's life, otherwise, if you just go out, you will be killed by Chengfeng. Even if he doesn't kill you, it will make you worse off."

Shoude was even more frightened.

"Charlie is right."

"If these two videos are sent out, the old man will definitely strip me alive..."

"This is not an exaggerated sentence, it is a standard declarative sentence!"

"At that time, I'm afraid I really have to beg Charlie to take me in. Otherwise, as long as he let me go out, even if the old man knew that I was threatened by him, he would definitely not forgive me..."

Chapter 2494

Charlie continued at this time: "As for the second video just now, that is, the video where you confessed that you wanted to kill Zhiyu, I will send it to him when your elder brother kills Chengfeng and becomes the head of the Su family. "

"In case Zynn has a chance to comeback, then even if Chengfeng is killed, you will not be able to breathe a sigh of relief, because once your elder brother finds out that you wanted to kill his daughter, he will find a way to find you. Kill you at all costs."

"Look, how is my closed-loop designed? Whether your dad wins or your brother wins, your end will be dead."

Hearing this, Shoude's tears were already welling up.

He got it.

He really understood this time!

"What Charlie has to do is to keep my father and eldest brother in a state of being hostile to each other all the time, and even kill each other quickly..."

"These videos are in his hands, I am dead anyway!"

"The game between the old man and the big brother, if the old man wins, I have to die; if the big brother wins, I still have to die!"

"Charlie...you...your poisonous heart!"

Seeing Shoude's tears, Charlie sneered, and said, "So if you want me to say, you just stay here honestly. I asked Orvel to prepare a single room for you, which is definitely the best treatment here. If you are still here, I can save your dog's life, but if you want to escape, it doesn't matter. At that time, either your father wants to kill you, or your elder brother wants to kill you. You weigh yourself."

Shoude suddenly cried: "Mr. Wade... please give me a way to survive... or let us work together, you help me solve my father and my elder brother, I inherit the Su family property After that, all the assets of the Su family will be divided and you will get 30%!"

After that, Shoude hurriedly said again: "Mr. Wade, if you are willing to cooperate with me, I can cooperate with you immediately. First go back to kill my father, and then go to Australia to solve my eldest brother!"

Hearing this, Orvel immediately cursed: "*Fuk! Shoude, you fuKing* want to fart? Do you want to fool Master Wade and let him help you up? You f*cking deserve it too?!"

Ruoli on the side heard that Shoude wanted to provoke Charlie to kill her father, and hurriedly blurted out: "Master Wade, you can't listen to him slanderously! This kind of person has no credibility at all!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Shoude, even if you kill your father and your elder brother, I won't let you inherit the Su family."

Speaking of this, Charlie's expression suddenly became very cold, and he sternly said: "I will continue to work hard and flatten the entire Su family!"

Shoude was frightened by Charlie's eyes.

Because Charlie's eyes were full of killing intent!

At this moment, Charlie turned around, looked at Ruoli, and said lightly: "Ruoli, I know you care about Zynn. After all, he is your father, I can understand, but I can tell you clearly now if Zynn really has something to do with the death of my parents. I will kill him myself. If you dare to stop me then I will kill you too."

Ruoli's body trembled immediately, and quickly lowered her head, and said respectfully: "Master, Ruoli's life is yours. Ruoli dare not stop you from doing anything. If my father is really your enemy, you want to avenge your father. If you leave, I will not stop it..."

Speaking of this, Ruoli knelt on the ground with a puff, and sobbed and pleaded: "Young Master Wade, Ruoli has only one request! If my father has nothing to do with the death of your parents, please raise your hand and spare him. Life....."

Charlie said blankly, "Don't worry, I only kill the sc*m of earth. If your father and my parents' death has no direct relationship, I will naturally spare him."

Immediately afterwards, Charlie turned around and said coldly: "However! In any case, Zynn will have to pay the price for the formation of the "Anti-Wade Alliance"! Even if the death penalty is unavoidable, the living sin is still inevitable!"

Chapter 2495

As the daughter of Zynn, Ruoli's heart is naturally thicker than water.

However, she couldn't help but murmured in her heart: "I owe Master Wade my life, and Master Wade gave me a great opportunity to grow my martial arts strength rapidly. I will be obedient to him in order to repay his kindness."

"If the father really bears the unshirkable responsibility for the death of Master Wade's parents, then if Master Wade wants to seek revenge from him, I will naturally have nothing to say..."

"So, I can only hope that the death of and Master's parents and my father is not directly related..."

"Fortunately, Young Master Wade is very upright and fair. Since he has said that as long as my father is not his father-killing enemy, he can spare his life. The rest depends on father's affairs. Come on, are you innocent?"

Thinking about this, she reverently said to Charlie: "Young Master Wade, you have my words, you can rest assured!"

Charlie nodded slightly and said to Orvel: "Okay, take this Shoude in, go to the private room prepared for him, and take this Steve by the way to meet his son."

When Steve heard that Charlie wanted him to meet his son, he immediately asked, "Where is Walt now?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Your precious son, he is lying in the special room I prepared for him now."

Steve blurted out, "Lying down? Is he sick?!"

Charlie said indifferently, "Since your son's character is really that of sc*mbag, so I invited him to come here and make a good bed restoring. As for why he is in bed, you will meet him later, let him personally tell you the details."

After speaking, Charlie stood up and told everyone around him: "Pick them up and take away!"

Orvel and Issac went up in person, each of them picked up one, dragged the two of them and walked out.

With the back of Charlie's hand behind him, he stepped forward to follow.

When they came to the kennel area again, Shoude and Steve trembled in shock when they saw the sight of an iron cage.

When they were dragged to continue walking, they found that there were many ferocious fighting dogs in the iron cages on both sides.

What made them even more stunned was that there were several iron cages inside, not dogs, but people!

Steve saw his son soon!

His son Walter, who was lying on a hospital bed at this time, looked very weak.

There was a young man with a yellow panel standing beside Walter. This man was holding a bowl of porridge and stuffed Walter's mouth with a spoon roughly.

This young man is Kobayashi Jiro who works as a contractor at the kennel.

Steve immediately struggled and shouted: "Walter! my son?!"

Chapter 2496

Walter was also struggling to get up, but because of his weakness, he tried several times without success.

So he could only lie on the bed helplessly, crying, and said in: "Dad...I...I was poisoned, and now I have uremia... .."

After that, he could no longer control his emotions, and cried loudly: "Dad! You must save me, Dad! This ghost place is like hell... If you don't want to save me anymore If I don't go out, I might die here."

Charlie smiled and said, "Walter, it's impossible for your father to save you, but the good news is that I plan to leave your father here to take care of you, and you and father will live in a single room in the future."

After speaking, Charlie said to Kobayashi Jiro again: "Jiro, you won't have to feed this Walter anymore, just feed your dog."

As soon as Kobayashi Jiro heard this, he was overjoyed and blurted out, "That's great Young Master Wade! You don't know, besides feeding this Walter every day, I also give him shit and urine, which is much more disgusting than serving a dog."

Charlie smiled slightly: "In the future, let his father do this thing. You already spend much time in the past few days. Let Orvel give you a day off. As long as you don't leave the kennel, you can do whatever you want."

Kobayashi Jiro bowed in excitement, "Thank you, Master Wade! Thank you, Master Wade! If I can take a day off, I...I want to sleep well, then...and drink again. Two bottles of beer..."

After speaking, he looked at Charlie and asked nervously, "Master Wade, I... can I drink two bottles of beer?"

Charlie smiled, waved his hand, and said to Orvel, "Orvel, let someone prepare a case of beer for Jiro tomorrow, let him relax!"

Orvel immediately said, "OK Master, leave it to me!"

When Kobayashi Jiro heard that he could have a box of beer, tears of excitement rolled in his eyes, and he choked up: "Master Wade, thank you...I...I haven't had beer in a long time."

Charlie smiled and said, "As long as you behave well, let alone beer, even white wine, red wine, or even your Japanese sake can be arranged for you."

Kobayashi Jiro exclaimed with excitement, "Master Wade, I will continue to work hard and go all out!"

Charlie nodded, waved his hand and said, "Jiro, you go and rest first, I don't need you here."

Kobayashi Jiro hurriedly said, "OK, Lord Wade, then Jiro will leave first!"

Orvel winked at his subordinates when he arrived, and immediately one of his subordinates came forward and left with Jiro Kobayashi.

Charlie asked Orvel at this time: "Where is the welcome ceremony I asked you to prepare? It's been a long time since everyone has arrived, don't you hurry up?"

Orvel nodded quickly and said, "This is the beginning, this is the beginning!"

After speaking, he hurriedly shouted at the people around him: "Quick, get the props!" As soon as the voice fell, several of his men immediately took out a large red carpet from the empty dog cage beside them, and a few people laid the red carpet from the hallway of the kennel in an orderly manner and spread it all the way into Walter's single dog. The cage was spread directly on the side of Walter's bed.

Another person directly brought Orvel a red suit jacket. Orvel immediately became the emcee of the scene and said with a serious and emotional expression: "Today, it is Mr. Steve Hogwitz's great day of reunion with his dog son Walter, father and son, on this good day of universal celebration, let us witness the historical moment of the father and son reunion!"

After finishing talking, a little brother hurriedly held a bunch of flowers, stuffed it into Steve's arms, and threatened in a low voice: "Hold tight, if you dare to drop a flower, I will discount your legs!"

Chapter 2497

Steve naturally didn't dare to be negligent, so he could only hug the flowers tightly in his arms.

At this time, Orvel pointed to the entrance of the dog cage and said to Steve: "Next, Mr. Steve, please send flowers to your dog son Walter! Everyone applaud!"

His little brothers immediately clapped enthusiastically.

Steve's expression was extremely ugly, but he dared not say a word of dissatisfaction.

Seeing that he was still chirping, Orvel couldn't help but cursed, "What are you rubbing against? Do you want me to give you another bed next to your son's?"

Steve shivered with fright, and then he hurriedly hugged the flowers and walked into the entrance of the iron cage with difficulty.

Steve, who only wore a pair of pants, was already frozen like a popsicle at this moment, so he walked up like a zombie with limited mobility.

When he stepped onto the red carpet and staggered to Walter's bed, Orvel immediately stepped forward and said, "Next, please Mr. Steve give flowers to dog son Walter!"

After that, he explained to Steve: "Don't let go of your hand when presenting flowers later. You two should hold the flowers at the same time, face our brother with the camera and let them take a photo of you two. How can you not record such a ritual scene?"

Steve has the heart to die. His son is lying on the bed like this. He doesn't know what's wrong with him, but now he can only play with him at the request of Orvel, which is extremely insulting. game.....

At this time, Walter was in a painful mess in his heart.

If he had known that things would develop into a ghost like today, and would killed him, he would not dare to think anything about Doris.

But now it is too late to say anything.

Steve had no choice but to hand the flowers to his son, while his hand was still holding the other side of the flowers.

The father and son looked at the camera together.

Several younger brothers held hand-drawn fireworks, crackling and snapping, colorful sequins fell one after another, and the father and son were covered from heads to bodies.

At this time, with a flash, a photo full of black humor was taken.

Orvel said loudly at this time: "The welcome ceremony of Mr. Steve and his son's reunion is coming to an end here, everyone applaud!"

All the younger brothers applauded, and Orvel smiled and asked Charlie, "Master Wade, are you satisfied?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "It's a good job, it's interesting."

Orvel hurriedly clasped his fists and said respectfully, "Thank you for the praise, Master. If there is another time, I will do it more grandly!"

Charlie looked at Shoude, who was frightened and silly, and asked, "Mr. Su, do you think we are very particular about our hospitality?"

Shoude paled with fright, and wailed in his heart: "This is what the *fuk is called dainty? You fuking call it dainty? You're a devil!*"

However, he didn't dare to say that, he could only follow Charlie's meaning and nodded again and again: "Impressive...Impressive...Master Wade is really particular about doing things!"

Charlie snorted and said, "If your son is in my hands another day, I will definitely perform such a ceremony for both of you. It will definitely be more solemn than this."

Shoude said in horror, "Wade... Master Wade, my son is an honest child..."

Charlie said coldly: "Just attack you, your daddy who is so bad and his son is not much better!"

Shoude suddenly looked ashamed and did not dare to speak any more.

Chapter 2498

Charlie ignored him, looked at Steve, and said, "Steve, do you know why I caught your son here?"

Steve blinked red and shook his head.

Charlie looked at Walter and said coldly: "Come on, Walter, tell your father about your glorious history."

"I..." Walter suddenly didn't know what to do.

Charlie said coldly: "Hurry up!"

Seeing Charlie's anger, Walter shuddered at once, and hurriedly said, "I speak, I'll just say..."

Immediately, he looked at Steve and choked up: "Dad, it's all my fault, it's my fault..."

As he said, he coveted Doris's beauty, and at the same time, he peeped into the Aurous Hill industry of the Emgrand Group, in order to achieve the goal of killing two birds with one stone, the whole process of poisoning Doris's father.

After Steve heard this, his whole person was almost collapsed.

At this moment, he knew that his son, who was seemingly well-behaved and sensible with unlimited potential, turned out to be a s*um in his bones.

It was precisely because of his own son's inferior behavior that ruined his own future and ruined himself by the way.

His heart was filled with resentment, and a slap was slapped on Walter's face, and he roared: "You b@stard! You not only ruined yourself, you ruined me!"

Walter cried and said, "Dad...I'm sorry...I...I didn't want things to develop like this..."

As he said, he looked at Charlie and choked up: "Mr. Wade, you have been wronged, and I have the debt. I will bear my own responsibility. Please let my father leave here and return to the United States."

Charlie couldn't help laughing: "Walter, do you really treat me as a three-year-old child? I will let your dad go back now. If he goes back to move the rescuer and come to rescue you, wouldn't it cause me trouble?"

After that, Charlie said again: "Furthermore, I told you before, since you can drag Doris's father into the water, then I can learn how to drag your father into the water, starting now, Your dad will stay here for ten years, he will take care of you and at the same time make atonement for you!"

Walter looked at Steve in tears, crying and said, "Dad, I'm sorry..."

Steve also shed tears.

He really didn't expect to come to China, and he would completely ruin his future and even the freedom of life.

Charlie pointed to the empty cage next door and said to Shoude: "Mr. Su, this is the single room you will live in in the future. If you feel lonely, the son next door can be your company. After a while, I'll find an opportunity to bring your dad over, so that you two father and son can make a table of Mahjong."

Shoude felt a chill in his heart when he heard this.

"Charlie forced me to record so many videos. If this were really exposed, the old man would definitely hate me. If he really brought the old man over, it would be so embarrassing to see the father and son in a cage. awkward....."

"Moreover, if Charlie really got the old man in, wouldn't it be my eldest brother?!"

"At that time, my father and I will live in a dog cage here, and he will inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch outside. Then he will become a serf and sing and become the final winner?!"

Thinking of this, Shoude felt so uncomfortable.

Originally, he felt that if his eldest brother Zynn was forced away, he would become the heir of the Patriarch.

Seeing that he's done, he didn't expect to come to a small place like Aurous Hill to end up like this...

Just when his whole person was in great pain, Charlie suddenly remembered something and asked, "Hey, Mr. Su, when we first met in the hotel room, what did you voice say that you want to beat someone?"

Chapter 2499

Shoude didn't expect that Charlie would be interested in matters of his private life.

He comes from a big family and pays great attention to his private life. So when Charlie asked about this, he was a little nervous subconsciously and he didn't dare to respond.

Charlie couldn't help frowning, and asked him: "Why? Don't you want to say?"

Seeing Charlie's dissatisfaction, Shoude hurriedly shook his head and said, "No, no, I am willing to say, I am willing to say..."

Immediately, he said five to ten: "That woman is... it's Zeena..."

"Zeena?" Charlie asked in surprise, "Is that Zeena, who is known as the jade girl in film and television circles?"

"Yes..." Shoude nodded nervously, "It's her..."

Charlie couldn't help sighing: "Oh, I really didn't expect that the icy and jade lady Zeena mentioned in the news media turned out to be your lover... My wife still recognizes her very much and keeps saying she is one of the benchmarks in the entertainment industry, saying that she is very clean and self-conscious, never gossip about trivial matters, and never even takes kiss scenes with other male stars? It seems that most of the people in this circle are unknown of the other side."

Shoude nodded awkwardly and said falteringly: "She...she doesn't kiss the scene because I don't let her pick it up... I told her before that she must not be with others. Men's intimate contact, even acting is not good..."

Charlie smacked his lips and said, "Tsk ts...If the people of the whole country know that the goddess in their minds will be crushed by your ugly, old, and fat middle-aged fat pig at night. I don't know. How sad."

Shoude's expression was very depressed, and his face was red and black. It was obvious that Charlie's words hurt his self-esteem.

However, even if his self-esteem was hurt, he dared not say anything in front of Charlie, so he could only nod in embarrassment, and said, "Yes, yes, what Mr. Wade said..."

Charlie sneered and asked him, "Is this Zeena always in Aurous Hill, or did she come from another place to meet you?"

Shoude hurriedly said, "She came from another place...Actually, she was filming recently. My father suddenly asked me to come to Aurous Hill, so I asked her to come and accompany me..."

Charlie smiled and said, "Seeing that you are quite old, but I didn't expect you to have a lot of energy."

Shoude said embarrassingly, "No, no...it won't work if you get older..."

Charlie smiled and said lightly: "Okay, it's not too early, you can take a good rest here, you won't have a bed warmer like Zeena's female celebrities in the future, so you have to adapt to life in a kennel as soon as possible. , When the time is right, I will send your father over, so that you father and son will reunite."

Shoude lowered his head deeply, not daring to answer.

Charlie looked at Steve next door and said lightly: "Take good care of your son here."

Steve nodded again and again: "I know Mr. Wade..."

Charlie didn't say much, and said to Issac, "Send me back."

"OK, master!"

Orvel sent Charlie and Issac out of the kennel. While only Issac was there, he said to Charlie: "Master, aunt, it's time tonight, do you think you should let her go?"

Charlie frowned: "It's time?"

"Here." Orvel said hurriedly, "This time aunt performed very well. There was no noise or trouble."

"Yeah." Charlie nodded and said: "Then let her go quickly, tell your little brother, open the door, she can go anytime she wants to leave."

Orvel hurriedly said, "OK, master, I'll make a call and make arrangements!"

Charlie patted him on the shoulder and exhorted: "The kennel is a big deal here, so you must show it to me. Don't let anyone with unknown origins approach the kennel, and it must be guarded against any intrusions. The little brother may leak secrets to the outside world!"

Orvel said firmly: "Master, don't worry, I have arranged all the kennels here. Everyone working here is my confidant, and during this time, I have asked them not to live 24 hours a day. If they leave the kennel, they are not allowed to have any contact with the outside world. All management is closed, and there will be no leaks."

Chapter 2500

Charlie sighed and said, "The Su family's energy is very strong. Although they didn't have any industry and connections in Aurous Hill before, once they thought about it, they could immediately turn Aurous Hill upside down. Maybe the whole Aurous Hill would be turned over tomorrow. There may be at least dozens of helicopters flying back and forth in the sky, searching for clues. You have to pay attention."

Orvel nodded and said seriously, "Master, don't worry, I will go all out!"

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile: "I can rest assured that you do things, so let's go, I'll go first."

.....

Leaving kennel, Charlie returned to the city in a Rolls Royce driven by Issac.

Because Shoude and Steve had just been brought to the kennel, the Su family must be looking for clues all over Aurous Hill, so Charlie didn't take the helicopter back.

It is too late now. If the helicopter at night is not covered by fireworks, the movement must be very loud and it must be very noticeable.

Therefore, it is safer to take a car, at least not to give the Su family any clues.

On the way back, Issac drove while asking Charlie: "Master, when do you plan to send the video?"

Charlie said, "I'll post it in the middle of the night! I'll go back and edit the video, and then process my voice, and then I can send it out."

Issac hurriedly asked: "Then are you going to post it on the short video platform?"

"Yes!" Charlie nodded and said, "The overall strength of the Su family is still very strong. If I post on other platforms, it is likely that they will be sent to the publicist immediately, but if I post on the family's own On the short video platform, there is such a great opportunity to step on the Su family. The Wade family definitely can't miss it. Therefore, they will definitely not delete the video."

Issac smiled and said: "If you really post the video on the Wade family's short video platform, not only will the family not delete it, but I am afraid that they will do everything possible to promote crazy..."

Charlie smiled and said, "That would be better."

.....

When Charlie returned home, Claire was still busy in the study.

Before Charlie left for Aurous Hill International Hotel, she had been busy with the company's business, and now she came back, she has not finished her work.

He gently pushed open the door of the study room, Claire was adjusting the design manuscript in front of the computer.

Charlie looked at his wife's back, feeling a little distressed in his heart.

"I knew that my wife would be so desperate for the cooperation of the Emgrand Group. Actually, it is better not to give her this project..."

"It's just that I didn't turn my head back when I opened the bow. My wife attaches so much importance to this cooperation. If I the director asked to stop the cooperation now, she will definitely be hit hard."

Thinking of this, he lightly sighed and closed the door again without disturbing Claire.

Back in the room, Charlie put water for himself and soaked in the bathtub, while holding the mobile phone in his hand, using simple video editing software, he began to process some of the footage shot today.

The main material is two parts.

Part of it is in the tunnel, shooting the part of Stuart;

The other part was in the kennel, where Shoude was filmed.

These two parts not only clearly stated the fact that it was Elder Su who instructed to kill Liona, but also threw Zhiyu's pot on his elder son's head.

Charlie knew very well that as long as he sent out the edited video, the reputation of the Su family would be devastated!

Chengfeng will also become the most despised old dog by the people of the whole country!

Chapter 2501

Early morning.

Aurous Hill City Village.

Cynthia, who had lost at least a dozen jins, walked out of the dark alley empty-handed. ?

Five minutes ago, Orvel's men opened the door of her room and told her that she could leave.

At that moment, Cynthia cried bitterly.

She had been fed up with Aurous Hill, a cold, shabby, dark and humid city village.

She stayed in this tattered place for so many days, and there was a cheap musty smell all over her body, which made her feel sick all the time.

She could leave early, but Charlie delayed her for several days for no reason, and then added another seven days to the original deadline.

In fact, if you count it, it's past early morning, which means it's overtime again.

However, this time Cynthia had learned well, and she didn't dare to yell at Charlie, or even to those who were guarding her.

Therefore, at the moment of getting permission, she almost didn't even think about it, and went straight out.

After running out, she realized that she didn't know where to go so late.

She wants to return to Eastcliff immediately, but there can be no flights at this time. If her private plane is transferred from Eastcliff, it will take at least two or three hours, so where will she go in these two or three hours?

Thinking of this, she immediately called Issac.

She felt that Issac also had a private jet in Aurous Hill, and she could directly ask him to send her back.

However, what she didn't expect in her dream was that Issac's mobile phone turned off.

Issac knew that Orvel was going to release Cynthia tonight, so he set his phone to do not disturb mode long ago.

In this Do Not Disturb mode, only Charlie can get through his phone, and any other number calling him will prompt the user to shut down.

Seeing that the phone couldn't get through, Cynthia cursed and said, "This damn Issac, how can the phone be turned off? Is he hiding from me on purpose? What a jerk!"

In anger, Cynthia has no time to get angry with Issac. The most important thing for her now is to return to Eastcliff quickly.

So, she sent a video call to her father, Zhongquan.

At this time, the old man had already fallen asleep, and when he received the video call, he asked a little sleepily: "Cynthia, what's the matter so late?"

Cynthia cried and said, "Dad! Charlie, that little b@stard, finally let me be released, but I can't go back to Eastcliff now. Issac b@stard mobile phone is also turned off. Please take a look and arrange a one for me to come and pick me up..."

Zhongquan said, "It's Charlie to give you a set time? Then take a taxi to the airport, and I will arrange a plane to pick you up."

Cynthia choked and said, "Dad! You shouldn't let me take a taxi to the airport. I have never taken a taxi before when I grew up. The taxis are broken, and a car would be worse than the four tires on my car. It's not valuable, and everybody in it sits on top of it. It's so dirty."

Zhongquan said helplessly: "Cynthia! You are now in a special period. You have lived in the dirty and messy village for so many days. Are you afraid of taking a taxi?"

Cynthia wowed and burst into tears: "Dad! I came to Aurous Hill according to your request this time, but I really have faced all the hardship I have never experienced in my life..."

Zhongquan also had a headache, and said, "Okay, you have something to say, you are all this old, don't cry at all, crying won't solve any problems."

After speaking, he yawned and said weakly, "Hey, I'm too sleepy. This man is very old. If I don't sleep well, my body will be affected too much, so I won't follow you. Let's talk more, you can take a taxi to the airport, I'll go to bed first."

Chapter 2502

Although Cynthia was very aggrieved in her heart, it was not good to see her father say so. If she continues to force him, she can only be aggrieved and said: "Then, dad, don't forget to order the plane before you sleep... .."

Zhongquan was very tired and said, "You don't need to call me for such trivial things as dispatching airplanes. You can call Leon and let him arrange it."

Cynthia felt even more aggrieved when she heard this.

"Of course I know. I'll just talk to Leon for this kind of thing."

"But the reason why I went to the old man directly is not to pretend to be pitiful in front of him?"

"This will also make the old man's impression of Charlie worse."

"Besides, the old man knows that I have suffered such a grievance in Aurous Hill, and he will definitely give me some compensation."

"Unexpectedly, the old man does not value me so much..."

Although Cynthia was dissatisfied in her heart, she did not dare to continue to mess with the old man at this time.

She was about to say goodnight to the old man and ended the video immediately. Unexpectedly, at this moment, the landline on the bedside of the old man suddenly rang.

The landline at the head of the old man's bed is his emergency communication line.

Only when a major incident occurs and the old man is already resting, the subordinates who report the matter will find the old man through this dedicated line.

At this time, Zhongquan also realized that something important might have happened, so he couldn't care about it. After finishing the call on video, he picked up the landline and asked, "What happened?"

On the phone, Leon blurted out, "Master! Just received the message, Shoude, the second child of the Su family, went to Aurous Hill tonight, he disappeared in Aurous Hill!"

"What?!" Zhongquan, who was tired a second before, immediately sat up and asked excitedly, "Shoude disappeared in Aurous Hill?! Really?!"

Leon said, "It's true! The Su family sent many people to Aurous Hill overnight to search for his whereabouts like a carpet search!"

Zhongquan suddenly became extremely excited. He laughed and said, "It's great! It's great! Zynn went to Australia as a scapegoat. Shoude disappeared in Aurous Hill again. The Su family lost two people in a row this time, which is equivalent to the old fox Chengfeng's hands and feet half-worn!"

After speaking, he couldn't help sighing, "Shoude must have been done by Charlie! In the whole Aurous Hill, only he has this kind of strength and courage!"

Leon said: "Master, there is currently no clear evidence that Master Charlie must have done it."

Zhongquan smiled confidently: "It must be him! It must be him! Apart from him, there will be no second person!"

After speaking, Zhongquan said again: "Charlie even dares to move the second son of the Su family! It's true that a newborn calf is not afraid of tigers!"

On the phone, Leon said solemnly: "Master, Master Charlie is the son of the second son! Someone has said that the second son is the destiny of the true dragon, and the second son is the son of the second son, so he is not a newborn calf. , He is... he is a dragon!"

Zhongquan laughed loudly and said, "Yes, yes! He is the son of Changying! He is as kind as his father!"

Speaking of this, Zhongquan said excitedly: "With Charlie here, the Wade family's take off is just around the corner! Just around the corner!"

Cynthia was shocked when she heard this.

She has no energy to feel sad for the excitement of her father now.

She was completely shocked by what Charlie did now.

She was incomparably shocked, and she was terrified: "Charlie, this guy...Is this guy crazy?! Even dare to move Shoude?! That's the second son of the Su family! This guy even doesn't take Shoude seriously, and if I am tied up, what will I do to make him pay

Chapter 2503

At this time, Zhongquan had no extra energy to care about Cynthia.

Now he is extremely excited, and there is only one thought in his mind: "The Su family has suffered heavy blows one after another, and the opportunity for the Wade family to surpass the Su family is near!"

At this point, he immediately said to Leon: "Leon, we must closely follow the movements of the entire Su family, and at the same time secretly send more people to Aurous Hill, just in case, if they find Charlie, we must not stand by!"

Leon immediately said, "Okay master, I will make arrangements!"

After that, Leon said again, "Master or I will go there myself!"

Zhongquan said sternly: "You don't go now, your identity is more sensitive. If you go to Aurous Hill at this time, the Su family will definitely think this matter is related to us, so you just stay in Eastcliff with me and watch the change."

"Okay!" Leon hurriedly agreed, and said, "Master, what other orders do you have?"

Zhongquan exhorted, "You tell others now. I will have a meeting in 20 minutes. Also, if there is any movement in Aurous Hill, you must report to me in time!"

"OK, Lord!"

Zhongquan hung up the phone, and here Cynthia said aggrieved: "Dad...what should I do..."

Zhongquan discovered that the video call with Cynthia hadn't been hung up yet, so he said, "Isn't it easy for you to do this? Just call Leon and ask him to arrange a plane to pick you up."

After speaking, Zhongquan remembered something and blurted out: "By the way, Charlie let the people under his hands release you? Then you didn't see him in person?"

"No..." Cynthia said angrily.

Zhongquan gave a hum, and said, "In this way, you call Charlie and tell him that you are leaving. You call him to apologize for the offense before. Don't forget to say one more thing. Having been in Aurous Hill for so many days has also caused him trouble."

Cynthia was stunned and said, "What?! Dad! He took me so badly, you let me apologize to him?"

"Also! He detained me in Aurous Hill for so many hard days, how come it is me that caused him trouble?!"

Zhongquan said coldly: "Your character really needs to be changed. You went to Aurous Hill this time. There were problems with many things. It is reasonable to apologize to Charlie. His senses are very bad. This may hinder him from returning to our Wade family in the future. If you don't want to let him let go of his prejudices, don't talk about him in the future, and I won't forgive you!"

Cynthia almost collapsed.

However, when she thought of Zhongquan's tone just now, she knew that if she didn't do it, the old man would definitely not forgive her.

So, she could only say angrily: "Okay...I will call him..."

"Well, it's almost the same." Zhongquan nodded with satisfaction, and said, "Okay, so be it, I'm ready to go to the meeting."

After speaking, the old man ended the video call.

Cynthia wiped away her tears, and reluctantly found Charlie's mobile phone number and called him.

At this moment, Charlie was editing the video, and Cynthia's phone suddenly came. He couldn't help frowning, hesitated for a moment, and then connected the phone.

"Hey."

Cynthia was even more angry when she heard Charlie's cold voice, but she didn't dare to make any negligence in her mouth, so she could only smile and say, "Charlie, I am your aunt..."

Charlie asked coldly, "What's the matter?"

Cynthia hurriedly said: "I called to apologize to you... This time I came to Aurous Hill because I didn't know how to deal with it, causing you a lot of trouble, and it made you angry. I hope you can forgive me this time."

As she said, she said: "The other thing is, Auntie is going back to Eastcliff tonight. This time I am really causing you trouble."

Charlie didn't expect that this aunt would call to convince him.

Moreover, it was after she had recovered her freedom.

It stands to reason that this aunt is unlikely to really know her mistake and repent.

or the humiliation he gave me?!"

Chapter 2504

If she made this call before she regains her freedom, then 80% is to let him let her go.

However, after she regained her freedom, she called him to subdue herself, which is really incredible.

Maybe, the father forced her to apologize.

But Charlie didn't bother to talk with her too much. After all, there was still an explosive video to be released, so he said lightly: "I hope you can keep a low profile in the future, not be so arrogant and do it for yourself."

After speaking, he ended the call directly.

On the other end of the phone, Cynthia gritted her teeth angrily, stomping her feet, and said to herself: "Good boy, you fu*king wait for me, I'll let this out sooner or later!"

.....

Charlie hung up Cynthia's phone and continued to edit the video.

At this moment, he received a news feed.

When he looked at the title, he couldn't help laughing out loud immediately.

The title is: "The Su Group suffered a series of plots. Following the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu, Shoude, the vice president of the Su Group, is also kidnapped in Aurous Hill! »

Charlie clicked on this headline curiously and found this news, it was written that Shoude was kidnapped and disappeared in Aurous Hill.

In addition, the news writer also speculated that there must be an extremely powerful company, family, or organization that is deliberately launching an attack against the Su family.

First, Liona and Zhiyu were kidnapped, and now it was Shoude who evaporated from the world. All of this came to the Su family!

He urged the majority of netizens to discern the truth and not to be misled by those who deliberately discredit the Su family on the Internet. He also kept saying that all

conspiracies will eventually be broken, and the black hands behind the scenes will eventually surface and accept the law.

Originally, some netizens did not believe that the Su family was really innocent.

However, when they saw the news that Shoude was also missing in Aurous Hill, they changed their views.

In their view, this must be someone deliberately rectifying the Su family.

The Su family is really miserable. The daughter-in-law, granddaughter, and son have been kidnapped one after another, life and death are uncertain, and they are almost framed and mistaken for the murder of their daughter-in-law and granddaughter...

In a short period of time, the comment area was full of sympathy and support for the Su family.

When Charlie saw this, a smile appeared on his face.

In his opinion, the more Su family desperately seized every opportunity to cleanse, the worse it naturally fell.

However, this old dog Chengfeng is really a contemporary hero.

Ruoli, he said that she can be sold;

Liona, his daughter-in-law, he said that she could be killed.

Now that his own son has disappeared, he did not forget to take this opportunity to wash the ground for the Su family. The method is really extraordinary.

However, he must have never imagined that all these efforts he made will not only help the Su Family to reverse public opinion but will make the Su Family's death worse!

He used ten minutes to edit all the videos.

In the past ten minutes, the Su family has bought almost all of the media software, madly pushing the press release just now, and the public opinion on the Internet has completely supported the Su family.

Charlie unhurriedly turned on the short video platform and used the vest to upload the edited video.

The title he gave to the video was: "The Kidnapping Case of Aurous Hill Treasure Pavilion and the Unknown Case of the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel Car Accident! »

Chapter 2505

At this moment, the whole network is sympathetic to the Su family's suffering, but also can not wait to find out the culprit behind the scenes as soon as possible, so that the whole case can be brought to the surface.

However, at the moment, neither the Su family, nor the police, nor the general public can find any real valuable clues.

The actual fact is that if you have a little bit of the so-called clues on the internet, you will immediately get a lot of people watching.

After this video was sent out, the title mentioned the big reveal and immediately attracted many users to click on it.

This look does not matter, the whole video clearly and intuitively displayed in front of the audience's face all the facts.

At the beginning, it is the scene of a tragic car accident.

Shred was killed, Liona and Zhiyu were seriously injured and their lives were uncertain.

Immediately afterwards, Stuart faced the camera and introduced himself.

He then told the shocking secret of all!

It turns out that the reason why Liona and Zhiyu were kidnapped by Shred is not a coincidence at all.

The reason for this is that Old Su wanted this all.

The reason is that he is very dissatisfied with Liona's divorce from his son, and is very annoyed with her behavior in coming to Aurous Hill to attend the auction.

He even had to kill his own granddaughter for that!

Seeing this, all the audience could not help but have a very strong sense of disgust for Chengfeng.

At this point, Charlie changed his voice questioning, in the video appeared.

Charlie questioned him, Chengfeng, the old dog, for the sake of his own family's sh!t, why he had to create such a terrible horrible event.

At that moment, everyone remembered that Shred had tied explosives, stormed into the treasure Pavillion, and shot several hostages, all at the behest of Chengfeng!

Not only several innocent hostages died in vain because of Chengfeng's conspiracy.

More importantly, the safety of hundreds of people was constantly threatened by his explosives!

It was almost a tragic incident!

And behind this, it was all Chengfeng's idea!

This old dog, simply bad to the bone!

The next thing they saw was Shoude's video, the wretched Shoude admitted to the camera that Chengfeng, the old dog, not only wanted to harm Liona and Zhiyu, even Ruoli, was also the victim of Chengfeng's schemes!

What's even more outrageous is that Chengfeng, the old dog, not only harmed his granddaughter, but also put Zynn out to take the blame. It is simply inhumane!

In an instant, all the netizens who saw this video were enraged by Chengfeng's shameless behavior.

These netizens immediately became part of the crack propaganda, forwarding this explosive video to all their friends and family.

In an instant, the traffic to this video skyrocketed by hundreds of times!

In just 10 minutes, tens of millions of people had already watched the video.

The trend of public opinion on the Internet immediately changed 360 degrees.

The internet users used all the vicious words they could think of to curse Chengfeng.

The police were struggling to find any relevant clues and suddenly found this video and were furious.

Just an hour ago, the public relations director of the Su family made a phone call to urge the police to solve the case as soon as possible, to give the Su family an explanation, and also to rescue the three missing members of the Su family as soon as possible.

The police also felt a lot of pressure, because after all, the Su family is the most powerful family in the country, but unexpectedly, three members of the family disappeared in

Aurous Hill, which brought pressure to the Aurous Hill police, comparable to the Tokyo Police Department during the Tokyo chaos.

But they never imagined that just when they were trying their best to solve the case, this video would suddenly break out!

It turns out that the whole thing is just the Su family's thief shouting to catch a thief!

The Su family kept saying that they wanted the police to solve the case as soon as possible so that they could give them an explanation, but in fact, they were behind all the bloodshed!

What's even more unacceptable is that they chose to implicate several innocent hostages in this way, even though their own families were fighting within themselves!

This is simply a disregard for the law

Chapter 2506

The police immediately reported the situation to the higher authorities and asked them to investigate the situation seriously.

At this moment, the exhausted Chengfeng had just fallen asleep.

A sharp knock on the door woke him up from his dream.

Grandpa! Something big has happened!

The one who shouted at the door was the Su family's first butler.

Chengfeng opened his eyes violently and sat up from the bed at once.

At this moment, he was deeply nervous because what happened today was almost completely out of control for him, so much so that even his own son's whereabouts were unknown, so now he was afraid that there was suddenly some other bad news.

He hurriedly got up, put on a robe, and walked to the door to open it.

Outside the door, the housekeeper's face was pale and covered with fine beads of sweat, and it was clear that he was in a state of high tension and fear.

Chengfeng's heart thumped, looking at the stance of the housekeeper, he knew that something very serious must have happened.

So, he hurriedly asked, "What happened?"

The housekeeper said in tears: "Master Just a few minutes ago, someone on the short video platform suddenly sent a video, in this video are Stuart and the second son

What?

When Chengfeng heard that the video was of Stuart and his second son, Shoude, he panicked!

The two are missing, and there are no valuable clues yet.

When the video related to the two of them is exposed on the Internet, then this matter is definitely not simple!

So, he hurriedly asked, "What video? Let me see!"

The housekeeper trembled and took out his cell phone, opened the short video platform, and played the video, which had almost reached the 100 million click mark.

Once he saw the scene of the accident, Chengfeng panicked!

When Stuart said in front of the camera that it was Chengfeng who wanted to kill Liona at that moment, Chengfeng was as white as paper!

He had lost control of his emotions and roared in a trembling voice: "This Who filmed this? Who took this? I I'll kill him! Kill his whole family!"

The butler stammered, "Master, you You can look back first

Chengfeng subconsciously swallowed his saliva and continued to look behind him.

At this time, Stuart in front of the camera: the death of Zhiyu, he also pushed on Chengfeng's head.

Chengfeng was instantly furious!

"What is Stuart talking about? When did I want to kill Zhiyu? That son of a b!tch! I have raised him for so many years, and he betrayed me! I'll cut him into pieces!"

"And! The person who took this video must be the one who is working against me behind my back.

The first butler said, "Master, the second son is also in the hands of this mysterious person!"

As soon as the words left his mouth, the video also switched to Shoude's part.

In the picture, Shoude is as miserable as he can be.

He is a fifty-year-old middle-aged fat man, his body was stripped down to a pair of pants, and it was doused with cold water, and his head was topped with ice.

And his expression, but also full of fear and pleading, where there is still a bit of the Su family's second son's aura, is completely a middle-aged iron waste otherwise.

Chengfeng heart can not help but fell some heartache.

After all, it is his own son, and after the older son was abandoned by himself, this second son has become the best person in his mind to succeed him.

However, as soon as Shoude opened his mouth in the video, Chengfeng's heartache for him disappeared without a trace!

A few moments later, he was like an active volcano erupting, roaring in anger: "This beast! How dare you betray your father for glory! I I

Chapter 2507

Chengfeng was so emotional that he couldn't stand up, and his body fell to one side in a daze.

The butler hurriedly stepped forward to hold him, and said, "Master! Are you okay?"

Chengfeng was so angry that he couldn't even speak. There was a sudden rush of ups and downs in his chest. Seeing that he was in this state, the housekeeper hurriedly took out the walkie-talkie and shouted, "Doctor, master is uncomfortable now, come here!"

Chengfeng breathed quickly, and said with difficulty, "Quick...hurry up and help me sit on the sofa..."

The housekeeper hurriedly helped him, and carefully helped him to the sofa.

After Chengfeng sat down, the housekeeper hurriedly helped him rub his chest back and front.

At this time, the family doctor also rushed over, holding an oxygen bag and quick-acting pills in his hand.

The doctor and the housekeeper together, after Chengfeng took the Pill, helped him inhale oxygen, which made his condition slightly better.

At this time, Chengfeng was full of anger. He clenched his fists and gnashed his teeth: "This is because someone deliberately wants to fix the Su family, or deliberately wants to fix me to death!"

The housekeeper hurriedly said, "Master, leave this alone. In any case, your body is the most important thing, but you must not get angry..."

Chengfeng said in anguish, "I'm done, I'm all done! This video not only announced Ruoli and Liona's affairs, but also took Zhiyu's black pot on me, and also the charge of lashing explosives into the Jumbo Pavilion and taking hostages by Shred is also counted on my head. This is...this is to make me an enemy of the whole people!"

Thinking of this, Chengfeng was desperate!

He knows too well the Chinese people's character and character of hatred and dejection.

Those stars in the entertainment industry who have all kinds of bad deeds will be resisted by the people of the whole country, not to mention that they have stabbed such a big thing now.

What if he has money? ?

In front of the people, the richer you are, the less you can be arrogant and do whatever you want!

Although the Su family was rich and powerful, they only dared to operate many dirty things behind their backs, and never dared to get it to the face.

Sometimes people catch some clues accidentally, and a lot of money and energy must be spent on crisis public relations.

Just as many people on the Internet suspected that Chengfeng wanted to kill Liona, he put hundreds of millions in a day for his own image, and washed the whole network.

The reason is also the fear of exposing oneself, provoking criticism from the people across the country.

However, Chengfeng couldn't even dream that the situation he thought he had controlled would collapse completely in an instant!

The impact caused by this video right now is like a huge tsunami rushing toward the face.

In the face of catastrophes like the tsunami, human beings like him have no chance of escape at all.

At this moment, Chengfeng was also the same, the public opinion was extremely angry, almost as if it was rotten, leaving him no room for reversal at all.

Chengfeng said to himself in pain: "All of my previous efforts and all public relations went today all in vain..."

Speaking of this, he continued with grief and indignation: "Not only did it become a bubble, but it also had a counterproductive effect! I knew it would be today's situation and kill me. I would not choose to attack Liona... .. That was lifting a rock and hitting myself in the foot. I raised my machete and broke my hand..."

Chapter 2508

The housekeeper couldn't help sighing, "Hey! Lord, I didn't expect that Stuart would take people to do this thing personally, and he would be able to do it like this. There is also a second son. I can't imagine, master being there and people there dare to attack the second son. Are they tired of their life?"

Chengfeng roared with a splitting eye, "Check it out! Be sure to find out who is working against me! In addition, another 5 billion will be used for crisis public relations. Within 10 minutes, the video must go away from all websites and APPs. At the same time, no media is allowed to publish any opinions and article related to this video!"

The butler said embarrassedly: "Master...other platforms and apps are fine, but this short video platform, that is owned by Wade family..."

"What is it?!" Chengfeng's eyes widened, and he blurted out, "This short video platform belongs to the Wade family? When did that family start to enter the Internet industry?"

The butler opened his mouth and said: "In fact, they bought this short video platform several months ago, and it seemed to have spent more than 80 billion."

"However, I don't know what exactly their purpose is to buy this short video platform."

"Although this platform is very popular, because it is basically free for users, the profitability is relatively single."

"In addition to advertising, it is to let a bunch of Internet celebrities go up and engage in live streaming sales, and then the platform will take a profit from it. The profit margin is much lower than the industry we usually engage in."

Chengfeng looked desperate and said, "What the hell *does the Wade family do, what is it not good to buy, buy this kind of online platform?! What a fucking wicked one!*"

Both the Su family and the Wade family are top big families with a century-old history.

This kind of big family, like the Rothschild family, generally operates in traditional industries.

For example, the energy industry, financial industry, manufacturing industry, real estate industry and ocean shipping industry.

But the established families basically don't touch the Internet industry.

This is not to say that they are not interested in the Internet industry, but because they have been working in traditional industries for many years, and all their advantages, contacts, and resources are concentrated in traditional industries.

Moreover, this kind of people's way of thinking is relatively conservative, so they generally do not take the initiative to do the Internet and tech purchases and operations.

This is also why Internet bigwigs all over the world are basically emerging wealthy people. It is rare to hear of a top family with a century-old history that has created outstanding achievements in the Internet industry.

The Su family is naturally the same.

Chengfeng basically has no access to the Internet, so the Su family rarely does Internet business.

Therefore, he basically doesn't know much about short video platforms. He only knows that it is a leisure platform that some young people prefer.

In his impression, the Wade family seemed to be no different from the Su family.

But he really didn't know that the Wade family actually bought the short video platform.

If this short video platform belongs to the Wade's, then the possibility of wanting them to stop publicize this video is almost zero.

But Chengfeng was unwilling to give up.

He knew that the most important thing for him now was to quickly delete this video so that others could no longer watch it and completely interrupt its spread.

So if you want to achieve this goal, you can only ask the Wade Family for help.

So he covered his chest and said with difficulty: "Go and get my phone, I want to call Zhongquan!"

Chapter 2509

After Zhongquan heard the news of Shoude's disappearance, he immediately summoned his sons and Leon for a meeting overnight.

In this meeting, Zhongquan and his sons were very excited.

The Su family's loss was indeed heavy this time.

The eldest son was sacrificed in the last round and the fame of Master Su was preserved, but in a blink of an eye, the second son also folded in, which would definitely make the entire Su family army upset.

Moreover, the shortage of manpower is the next most serious problem for the Su family.

But at this moment, Leon suddenly received a message. He looked down at his mobile phone and said with excitement: "Master, it seems that someone has exposed Su's family on a short video platform! Now the discussion among netizens is very intense!"

"Oh?!" Zhongquan hurriedly asked, "What is exposed? Let me take a look!"

Leon immediately opened the short video platform, and the one that ranked first in the algorithm recommendation was the video uploaded by Charlie.

Everyone hurriedly gathered around, and just watched it for a few dozen seconds, and everyone was excited with no addition.

After watching the video, Zhongquan was a little trembling with excitement: "This...this...this is really God helping me! God helping me too! Chengfeng, the immortal old man, not this time. Was pressed to the ground and exploded with a hammer?! The Su family is over this time! Hahaha!"

Charlie's uncle, Changkong, couldn't help sighing: "As soon as this video came out, the Su family basically had no room for return. Not only would the people across the country attack them, but the police would also attack them, and the Du family would not let go!"

"Yeah!" Changyun said with a smile, "In my opinion, it won't be long before the strength of the Su family will be weakened in many ways. Maybe we don't need to do anything. We will become the first family in the country in a few days!"

Zhongquan nodded and said: "This time, things are extraordinary. This old thing Chengfeng dares to make fun of the lives of hundreds of people. It is impossible for the people above him to forgive him easily! This time he really caught fire!"

The boss, Changkong, couldn't help asking, "Dad, how do you think the above will punish the Su family?"

Zhongquan said seriously: "For such an important matter, and it has caused such great public outrage, the Su family might have someone to bear criminal responsibility, otherwise it would not be easy to give the general public an explanation."

Changkong exclaimed, "Take criminal responsibility?! Could that old man Chengfeng go to jail?"

Zhongquan shook his head and said, "Chengfeng is already in his seventies or eighty years old. It is basically impossible to go to jail. Even if he is sentenced, he should be executed outside prison."

Changkong asked again, "Dad, do you think Chengfeng will be arrested and sentenced this time?"

Zhongquan smiled, "It depends on whether Chengfeng can find a scapegoat this time."

Having said this, he couldn't help but said with sarcasm: "But I see, if Chengfeng wants to find someone to come out and take the blame, all the people can't agree. After all, he has already had a precedent for throwing the pot to Zynn. In this case, even if he pushes another son out to top the bag, the people will not buy it."

Changkong smiled and said, "If you say so, then he will be doomed this time."

Zhongquan nodded and said, "This time it must be impossible for him to want to dump, but you know that this kind of thing was not killed by him. Besides, Shred is also dead. There is no evidence for this kind of thing now. Chengfeng quibbled at that time and said that he just wanted Shred to help teach Liona, and did not instruct Shred to kill. Then it is impossible to directly convict him of intentional homicide."

After speaking, Zhongquan added: "After all, the Su family still has a lot of strength. Chengfeng definitely has a way to get himself out of crime and reduce punishment as much as possible. In addition, he is indeed very old. He may really be sentenced to a felony, so I estimate that he is likely to be sentenced to a serious crime and then sentenced to a few

years in prison. He is indeed very old. When the time comes, he will apply for another sentence outside prison. Even if it passes.”

Changkong couldn't help sighing with emotion: “Hey! It would be good if Shred hadn't died. If he was captured alive and let him tell the truth about the matter in court, then Chengfeng would not be able to escape death.”

Zhongquan smiled slightly: “Changkong, you, you are still too naive in front of Chengfeng.”

Changkong asked puzzledly: “Dad, what do you mean by this?”

Zhongquan said indifferently: “If Shred is really not dead, Chengfeng might have fled the country overnight!”

Chapter 2510

“How can a person like him allow himself to stay in the country and become a prisoner?”

“You know, he doesn’t have more than ten years to live. If he is sentenced to more than 10 years in prison, he can only live in prison in this life!”

“In that case, why not just escape?”

“As long as he escapes, with his asset level, he can live extremely richly anywhere in the world!”

“If it’s a big deal, he will give up the position of Su Family Patriarch, and then he will retire early and enjoy more than ten years of life in his later years.”

“After he is dead, let his family transport his body back to the country and bury it in the ancestral grave of the Su family. It is considered the fallen leaves to return to their roots. In this case, there is no need to sit in prison for a day.”

Changkong realized this when he heard this.

So, he said with some embarrassment, “Dad, you still think more comprehensively...”

Zhongquan sighed softly and said in his heart: “I have to say that among my sons Changying was really smart. The remaining three are really lackluster.”

Just as he sighed deeply in his heart, his cell phone suddenly rang.

As for Zhongquan, there may be no more than 10 people who know his mobile phone number and can call him directly except for his family.

So at the moment the phone rang, he was somewhat surprised.

Looking down, Zhongquan suddenly laughed.

“Haha! Chengfeng turned out to be calling, this old guy, who called me so late, I don’t know what the idea is!”

All other people were immediately curious.

You know, the Su family and the Wade family have almost no contact, especially the Patriarch of the two families, who regard each other as a thorn in the eye.

Some of the previous negotiations on the division of territory were not discussed by the two in person but were handed over to their own next generation.

Now, Chengfeng suddenly called Zhongquan, and everyone was very curious about what Chengfeng wanted to do.

Zhongquan answered the phone and turned on the speaker. Chengfeng's voice immediately came from the other end of the phone: "Oh, Brother Wade! I haven't seen you for many days. I don't know what Brother Wade is up to lately?"

Zhongquan snorted, and said with a smile: "Oh, Chengfeng, don't engage in polite greetings at this time, just tell me what's the matter."

Chengfeng hesitated for a moment, and then he said, "Okay! Since Brother Wade is so refreshing, then I won't have to ink with you. I called, hoping that Brother Wade can do me a favor!"

Zhongquan smiled and said, "Ask me for help? What can I do for you?"

Chengfeng sighed and said seriously: "Brother Wade, I know how much I have offended in the past, but this time I do have a little trouble with my brother, so I hope you can ignore the predecessors and help me connect you to the video link. The video about our Su family needs to be completely deleted."

Zhongquan pretended to be surprised and said, "Oh, you want me to delete that video?"

"Yes!" Chengfeng said hurriedly, "I don't know if Brother Wade can help? If so, Brother Wade can ask for a price!"

Zhongquan smiled and exaggeratedly said, "Oh, Chengfeng, let me just say something from my heart, you are thinking of eating a f@rt!"

Chapter 2511

Zhongquan's mockery made Chengfeng angry!

He really didn't expect that he put down his figure and came to Zhongquan to ask him to be more or less polite, right?

As a result, the old b@stard said that he was thinking of f@rt!

This is really outrageous!

But he still gritted his teeth and said, "Brother Wade! You and my family have been fighting secretly for so many years. You should also know what the mountains don't turn around. If you want to completely turn your face with me today, you will wait for Chengfeng to relax in the future. Come, don't blame my ruthlessness men!"

Zhongquan sneered, "Chengfeng, it's boring for me to say that you are a thief. If you are really capable, just think of it yourself. What's the point of running over and pretending to be ruthless?"

After he finished speaking, he continued to sneer: "At this time, you run over to me to delete the video. Think about it with your toes. I can't promise you!"

Chengfeng suffered a huge humiliation and gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! Zhongquan, if you don't want to delete the video, then I don't want to force it. Since there is no front, then we will talk about the business directly. I heard that your short video platform costs more than 80 billion to buy, so let me give you 120 billion directly, and you sell it to me and make a net profit of more than 30 billion. How about it?"

"No!" Zhongquan refused without hesitation: "You don't know how optimistic I am for the short video industry. The reason I bought this platform was to make the short video industry bigger and stronger. How could this be possible Have you shot it long ago?"

Chengfeng said coldly, "Speaking of it, isn't it just too little money? So, I won't grind with you, 150 billion! As long as you say something, I will arrange financial payment now!"

"Impossible." Zhongquan smiled slightly: "I, in principle, never have trouble with money, but today's matter is definitely not a problem that money can solve. I persuade you to die."

After speaking, he didn't wait for Chengfeng's response, and simply ended the call.

Chengfeng on the other end of the phone was so angry that his chest fluctuated violently.

His butler hurriedly asked: "Master! Zhongquan made it clear that he wanted to see our jokes. Wouldn't it be that he was secretly instigating the affairs of Aurous Hill? Maybe, the second son is now in his hands."

Chengfeng waved his hand with a dark face, and said coldly: "Impossible, even if Aurous Hill is the site of the Wade family, it is impossible for the Wade family to deal with all this behind their backs."

After that, Chengfeng said again: "Don't forget, Shred has never been to Aurous Hill before. When he exposed himself in Aurous Hill, he had just arrived there."

"Think about it, when he arrived in Aurous Hill, he was consciously found by the police immediately, and then he rushed into the treasure pavilion and kidnapped Liona and Zhiyu."

"Immediately after that, when he drove Liona and Zhiyu to rendezvous with Stuart, something happened suddenly, and the Wade Family didn't even have an hour to prepare."

"In this time window of less than an hour, they not only need to track Shred accurately but also have the ability to directly take down Stuart and the four of them. Stuart is very strong. As far as I know, the Wade family has not a single person who can surpass him."

Speaking of this, Chengfeng continued to analyze: "There is also the disappearance of Shoude! Shoude was in the hotel, and there were more than 20 masters from Su family to protect, but the other party could unexpectedly be unaware of these more than 20 masters. Next, took him away easily. This proves that the opponent's strength is far higher than the more than twenty masters. How can there be such a powerful person in the Wade family?"

Chapter 2512

“To put it hard, if the Wade family really had this ability, they could have easily kidnapped me, or assassinated me directly at home, how could they keep being crushed by the Su family? ?”

“That’s also...” The butler hesitated for a moment, and then asked: “Master, then, could it be that the Wade Family suddenly made friends with some hidden master?”

“It’s unlikely...” Chengfeng shook his head, and said, “The Wade family has always paid less attention to martial arts masters than we do. Zhongquan, an old man, only has money in his eyes, and he will spend a lot of money to raise a large number of martial arts masters. In this kind of thing, he is not interested at all. So how can such a person find a real expert to help?”

With that said, Chengfeng said with a grim expression: “I can think of three possibilities now.”

The butler hurriedly asked, “Master, what are the three?”

Chengfeng said, “The first possibility is that the He family is against me behind the scenes!”

“What family?!” The butler hurriedly asked, “You are talking about Ruoli’s family?”

“Yes!” Chengfeng gritted his teeth: “Since Ruoli’s accident, the He family has removed all the masters in our Su family, but never asked me for an explanation. The reason why they did not ask for an explanation is very important. Maybe it is planning to seek revenge in secret.”

“Moreover, the He family is a family of martial arts, and there are many masters in the family. Maybe they are the ghosts behind them.”

The butler asked, “Master, what about the other two possibilities?”

Chengfeng said with a solemn expression: “Ruoli’s life or death is still uncertain. If this girl is dead, it will be fine. But if she really escaped, then with her personality, she will probably get revenge on me!”

The butler opened the mouth and said: "Master since Ruoli's whereabouts are unknown, I have followed your instructions and have been paying attention to the customs entry situation across the country. There has been no clue about her."

"That can't be taken lightly!" Chengfeng sighed, "Although Ruoli is very young, she is indeed very powerful. If she is really alive, she is a time bomb."

After speaking, Chengfeng slapped his lips again and continued: "However, no matter it is the whole He family or Ruoli, their strength is very strong, but they are really not strong enough to make more than 20 top masters lick the dust. I didn't notice it, so this is something I haven't figured out..."

The housekeeper nodded and said seriously: "When the He family never turned our face with us, we almost knew the situation within the family. Among their generation of young people, the strongest is Ruoli, but she does not seem to be strong either. To this point..."

Chengfeng sighed and said, "There is another possibility."

The housekeeper hurriedly asked, "Master, what's the possibility?"

Chengfeng said, "Do you remember that Zhifei and Zhiyu had an accident in Japan and were saved by a mysterious Chinese man?"

"Remember." The butler said, "Miss Zhiyu has always wanted to find the whereabouts of that mysterious person."

Chengfeng said: "That person is extremely powerful! One person can kill multiple top Japanese ninjas unharmed, which is almost equivalent to one person being able to kill multiple Chinese martial arts masters in succession! It is definitely the top of the top! If this person is capable It's really so strong, then it's very likely that he will kidnap Shoude quietly under the eyelids of more than twenty masters in the Su family!"

Chapter 2513

Chengfeng at the moment has completely lost his position.

It is precisely because of this that his thinking began to diverge, and even a little jumped off.

In the dark, he felt that the master behind this incident was probably the super master who saved Zhifei and Zhiyu in Japan.

But the housekeeper felt a bit whimsical.

He said euphemistically: "Master, the master that the eldest lady met in Japan has not confirmed his identity until now. We don't even know whether he is a Chinese or a Chinese living in Japan."

"Moreover, Kyoto and Aurous Hill are separated by thousands of kilometers. In the vast crowd, how can the two people overlap each other so coincidence. Although this possibility exists, the probability is really too low..."

Chengfeng shook his head and said seriously: "The basis for my judgment is not probability, but feeling!"

After all, Chengfeng analyzed: "In Aurous Hill, a mysterious person, gave me a feeling of power and strength. I have only experienced this feeling before."

"And the last time I felt this way was after hearing about the deeds of that super master in Japan!"

"That guy can easily kill a number of top Japanese ninjas in close hand-to-hand combat without being injured. I have never heard of such a master in so many years!"

"Although I have heard of a lot of duels between Chinese and Japanese masters, and most of them were won by Chinese masters, but to be honest, I have never heard of a Sino-Japanese master showdown. Victory without injury."

"Even if Bruce Lee competes with a Western master, it is impossible to guarantee that he will win unscathed."

"Once the opponent can be unharmed, it proves that his strength is geometrically ahead of the opponent!"

“In other words, this mysterious person can be unscathed with one enemy and seven. Then, it is not a problem to be afraid of one enemy. Even if the number of opponents doubles, maybe he can still pay a certain price to Win!”

“One person killed 14 top ninjas. How many people do you think there are in the world?!”

The butler suddenly fell into thought.

After a long time, he nodded seriously and said, “Master, you are right... He can kill seven Japanese ninjas unharmed, so his upper limit is far from seven. If you count this way, this Human strength is simply unheard of...”

Chengfeng continued: “And this time, Aurous Hill’s behind-the-scenes man can not only easily capture Stuart and his four people, but also quietly take Shoude away under the eyes of more than 20 masters in the Su family. This strength, It’s also unheard of.”

“So, Aurous Hill, the man behind the scenes, feels like that Japanese mysterious master.”

“Two mysterious people whose identities I don’t know can bring me the same feeling, which makes me have to connect the two together!”

Speaking of this, Chengfeng said firmly: “Moreover! The connection between these two mysterious people not only feels the same, but the important thing is that there is a clue that completely overlaps!”

The butler hurriedly asked, “Master, what is the clue?!”

Chengfeng spit out three words coldly: “Know the fish!”

Chapter 2514

The butler looked terrified and blurted out: "You mean, the mysterious master saved the eldest lady last time in Japan, this time in Aurous Hill, or did he save the eldest lady?!"

"Yes!" Chengfeng nodded and blurted out: "I feel that way now! I always feel that Zhiyu is not dead! If she is really alive, then the person who saved her must have been saved in Japan. Her mysterious person once!"

The butler asked a little puzzled: "Master, if the man behind Aurous Hill this time is really the mysterious man in Japan, then I can understand that he saves the eldest young lady. What is his intention to kidnap the second son?"

Chengfeng said: "Knock Shoude, there is a high probability that he wants to avenge Zhiyu and her mother? After all, Shoude went to Aurous Hill to deal with this incident on behalf of the Su family. It is naturally the easiest thing to have him operated on."

The butler hesitated: "Why is that mysterious person so good to Miss? Not only did he save her twice, but also went to help her out?"

Chengfeng said sadly, "I can't tell you this. If my speculation is true, then this time he really took a stinky move..."

As he said, Chengfeng sighed and said to himself: "I knew that this mysterious master was affectionate and righteous to Zhiyu. I would kill me. I would not attack Liona. After all, she is Zhiyu's mother. She gets killed, and Zhiyu is alive, she won't forgive me in this life..."

In an instant, Chengfeng's expression became extremely annoyed, and he said in pain, "If my speculation is correct, then this mysterious person originally had the opportunity to be available to my Su family! How could it have grown to where it is today!"

The butler hurriedly asked, "Master, if this is the case, is there still room for recovery?"

"Recover it?" Chengfeng wrinkled his old face into a ball, and said angrily: "How can I recover it now? I expelled her father and killed her mother. What's more nonsense is Shoude and the damn Stuart, they also buckled Zhiyu's black pot on my head. How could Zhiyu forgive me? She didn't want my life, I burned the incense..."

The butler thought for a while, and hurriedly said, "Master, I have an idea, I don't know if it is feasible..."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Say it!"

The housekeeper whispered: "In my opinion, it's better to let the eldest son come back now! On the one hand, you have to apologize to him and explain that you started with Liona to protect the family's reputation. As for the eldest lady, this is simply someone who wants to plant the blame. Here you are! On the other hand, if you ask him to come back and continue to sit where he was before, it is tantamount to taking a step back and showing him good."

Chengfeng's expression immediately became very strange.

The butler continued at this time: "Master, if your speculation is correct, if the eldest lady is still alive, then her mother must be alive too. You expelled the eldest son to Australia before, and today you expelled the eldest son's family, this is almost tantamount to offending all the four members of that branch of the family..."

As he said, he remembered something, and hurriedly added: "Oh, yes, and Ruoli! If Ruoli is still missing, if this mysterious person is really in Aurous Hill, then I guess Ruoli might return alive, maybe even by his side..."

"So it seems, Master, what you offended is their family of five..."

"So, the most important thing for you now, sir, is to quickly break one by one and try to save yourself. As long as there is someone in the family of four and someone speaks for you, you will have a chance to break the game instead of being at a dead end!"

Chengfeng was silent for a long time.

He understands what this steward means.

He knew that he had really offended his eldest son Zynn's family too hard.

If Zynn is recalled, and confess to him, and reinstate his heir position, then this matter might be reversed.

Chapter 2515

At this moment, Zynn was talking on the phone with his son Zhifei.

Zhifei drove from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill late at night, but as soon as he arrived, he immediately fell into a predicament at a loss.

He came to Aurous Hill to find the whereabouts of his mother and sister. However, the Aurous Hill police sent thousands of people to search the city for a whole day without any results. Zhifei alone did not know where to proceed or even start.

He originally planned to go back to Du's old house in Aurous Hill first and ask the old housekeeper for help. In that case, he still has a place to stay.

However, when he thought that he had just offended his grandfather, and his grandfather has let people look for his whereabouts, he suddenly felt a little worried.

Therefore, he called Zynn, who was far away in Australia, for help, and said to him, "Dad, grandpa knows that grandpa has an old house in Aurous Hill. Maybe he has already sent someone there to wait for me to pass. If I go to the old butler for help, I might be caught by the Su family before I get in..."

Zynn said solemnly: "There is indeed this risk! I think you should be more cautious, don't contact the old housekeeper yet."

Zhifei hurriedly asked, "Dad, what should I do now?"

As he said, he couldn't help feeling a little agitated. He choked and said, "Dad...I don't know what to do now... Mom and Zhiyu are missing. I want to find them, but I don't have the ability to find them at all, and I don't even have a helper by my side...I...I...I feel like a complete trash..."

Zynn sighed and said with relief: "My boy, don't blame yourself too much. This kind of thing is far beyond the scope of your control. I would say something bad, even your grandpa can't grasp the whole thing, how about you?"

Zhifei cried and said, "I don't want to care about him! I just want to find Mom and Zhiyu as soon as possible, and they must be safe, otherwise, I will never forgive that old thing in my life!"

After that, Zhifei hurriedly said: “Dad! Come back and help me out, Dad! You are not here, I am too limited alone...”

Zynn hesitated for a moment and then said: “My boy, you should find a place to stay in Aurous Hill first, but don’t expose your whereabouts to the outside. I will wait for your grandpa’s movement to see which flag he is going to take next.”

In fact, for Zynn, although he had seen the news reports and the video uploaded by Charlie, he hated Chengfeng, but he still didn’t dare to turn his face with the old man directly.

The reason why he didn’t dare to turn his face was also very simple. It was a complete lack of ability on his side.

This is just like when Emperor Guangxu faced the Empress Dowager Cixi, the entire Jiangshan community, military, and political power were in the hands of the Empress Dowager Cixi. Although Emperor Guangxu was the emperor, he was not her opponent at all.

What’s more, Zynn doesn’t even have the position of the head of the Su Family, and Chengfeng is the real decision-maker here.

Moreover, modern society is very different from feudal society.

Feudal society can seek to usurp the throne, but in modern society, everyone pays attention to the legal system. Almost all the assets of the Su Group are in the name of the father. Even if other shareholders hold the shares of the Su Group, the shares correspond to the vote. The right is completely handed over to the old man.

It is impossible to seize the power of the old man. Even if the old man is killed, the shares in the old man’s name will be linked to the major trust funds. The rest of the Su family can only take some living expenses from the trust funds on a regular basis. Taking control of the Su family will be a dream.

Therefore, even if Zynn knew that the old man was going to kill his wife, he would also kill his other daughter, by the way, he would not have the guts to go back and find the old man desperately.

Because as long as he dared to leave Australia without the permission of his father, he might be put under house arrest directly.

Chapter 2516

Because of this, although he was very worried about Zhiyu's safety, he still did not dare to leave Australia for half a step until the father spoke.

He even dared not call to question the old man, because once he angered the old man, his fate would only become worse on the existing basis.

Zhifei is young and has never really experienced anything. The biggest and most serious thing he has experienced in his life was when he was kidnapped in Japan.

In fact, when he was kidnapped, he had already panicked.

The whole process was like a quail half-dead in fright. He was far less calm than his sister Zhiyu, so all the pressure at the moment was concentrated on his own shoulders, and he couldn't breathe.

He desperately longed for his father to come back and be his backbone, but unfortunately, he dared to disobey the old man, but his father did not dare.

Hearing that his father said he was waiting, Zhifei couldn't control his emotions and shouted, "Wait for more? What are you waiting for? You are waiting until the news of the death of Mom and Zhiyu Will be announced, will you be back for the funeral afterward?!"

Zynn felt that every word his son said was like a resounding slap in the face, slamming on his cheek, making him feel that his heart was bleeding.

However, he had no choice at this time.

He has experienced far more things than Zhifei.

He knows what is meant by "the courage not to be a man", and he knows what is meant by "planning and then acting."

He felt that those who knew that the opponent had a gun and rushed up with bare hands were all brave men, yet stupid.

Such people are mostly cannon fodder for others, how can they have the opportunity to become a famous player on the battlefield?

The son angered the old man. In his opinion, he was already stupid. If he disobeys the old man's intentions at this time and runs back to the country during this sensitive period,

he will definitely touch the old man's inverse scales. Once the old man thinks he is rebellious, then It is impossible for him to have a chance to get up again in his life.

Therefore, he could only patiently explain: "Zhifei, you asked me to go back and help you, but you know that with your grandfather's character if I go back now, you may not see my face at all, I will lose my freedom? It's even possible that you will never have the chance to see me again in your life."

As he said, he hesitated for a few seconds and said seriously: "Zhifei, you listen to your dad once. It is too late today. You settle down in Aurous Hill first. Tomorrow, while ensuring your safety, you will contact your grandpa and let your grandpa tell your uncle and your uncle will send someone to help you find the whereabouts of your mother and your sister. You give me one day. If your grandfather doesn't contact me during this day, then I will ask him. In any case, I will let him approve of me to return home."

Zhifei wanted to scold his mother angrily.

However, after calming down, he also understood that what Dad said was not without reason.

On the contrary, Dad was deliberate, but he was a bit too impulsive.

Thinking of this, he whispered: "Dad, I know... you don't have to worry about me. I will call Grandpa in a while, and I will communicate with you again if something happens."

Zynn gave a hum, and said, "Don't call your grandfather tonight. I guess he should be planning how to find your mother and your sister now. Don't disturb him. Talk about it tomorrow!"

As he was talking, his mobile phone suddenly popped up a reminder that another call came in, and he exclaimed: "Your grandpa is calling me!"

Chapter 2517

After receiving a call from Chengfeng, Zynn felt that it was both reasonable and outside.

He reassures his son a few words quickly, ends the phone call, turns on Chengfeng's call, and can't wait to figure out his intentions.

As soon as the phone was connected, Zynn said nervously, "Dad...you... why are you calling me so late?"

Chengfeng sighed on the other side of the phone and said, "Hey, Zynn, Dad called to apologize to you."

As he said, he asked: "You have already watched the videos circulating on the Internet?"

Zynn said truthfully, "Yes, Dad, I did see it?"

As soon as his words fell, Zynn quickly added: "Dad, I know you must have some opinions on Liona, but I believe you will not have any bad intentions towards Zhiyu. Stuart and Shoude must be coerced by others, so they are talking nonsense in the video and splashing dirty water on you!"

Zynn's words instantly moved Chengfeng's heart deeply.

He really didn't expect that his eldest son, at this time, could be so rational and objective, and he even broke the truth of what he wanted to speak out most in his heart!

The truth of this matter is: "I fu*king really never thought of killing my own granddaughter! I only wanted to kill Liona!"

"However, along with Stuart and my own son, both convicted me of the crime in the video, and dumped all the black pots and unnecessary charges on me alone, and was seen by more than one billion people across the country. My mother can't argue with them!"

Human emotions are so subtle.

Even if you are quite prejudiced against a person when you are not understood by anyone and only this person can understand you, your attitude towards him will definitely undergo a 180-degree change.

Because he is your only soulmate.

Chengfeng felt this way at this time!

Unexpectedly, it was impossible to understand that his eldest son would break the secret in a word, which not only moved him but also made him a little surprised.

Zynn's words are actually intentional.

He actually hated Chengfeng very much in his heart, because even if Zhiyu's troubles were not caused by the old man, Ruoli always has no quibble?

Moreover, Zynn himself was buckled in a sh!t basin and was thrown into Australia, which was also done by the old man himself. In this case, Zynn's hatred for him would not diminish at all.

But he still cleverly concealed all the negative emotions, and from the very beginning expressed a complete understanding of the old man, and this time he won the deep heart of the old man.

The old man sighed and said, "Zynn, you know me... Zhiyu is my favorite granddaughter. How could I be cruel to her? The outsiders are really confused! They just listen to the villain's framing!"

As he said, he hurriedly said again: "By the way, there are so many major incidents happening at home now one after another. You can't stay alone in Australia and enjoy good fortune. Come back and help Dad tide over the difficulties!"

When Zynn heard what the old man said, his expression was even more ugly than eating sh!t.

Chapter 2518

“The old man does have a set...”

“Obviously he sent me to Australia, and then put me under house arrest in disguise, and now he needs me to go back to help. He even said that I am now in Australia to enjoy the good fortune, and I have the f*cking blessing in this shabby place, ah, me?”

Even though he thought so, Zynn immediately followed the old man’s words and said: “Dad, I’m so sorry, I really have been spared during this time. If you need me to come back and help, then I will be at your disposal at any time.”

Zynn wanted to go back, but he couldn’t immediately say that, so he said “if you need me, then I will set out.”

Even if the old man said it for this purpose, he must put the initiative in the old man’s hands, and finally say one more sentence, always waiting for the old man’s dispatch.

In this way, on the one hand, it appears that he has absolute respect for the old man, and on the other hand, he appears humble in front of the old man.

In this way, it can also reduce the old man’s defensive heart for himself.

Hearing this, the old man felt refreshed, and hurriedly said, “Well, let me get the plane ready for the Australian side, so you can get back as soon as possible!

After speaking, he added: “By the way, I plan to leave Eastcliff as soon as possible and go to Suhang to hide from the limelight. Otherwise, the police and Du’s family will probably come to the door before dawn. It will definitely be big trouble. .”

Zynn hurriedly asked, “Dad, why are you going to leave Eastcliff?”

Chengfeng said, “I plan to go to Suzhou. There are some of our properties and a large manor. I want to go there first and be quiet. Besides, it is also closer to Aurous Hill, so it is more convenient for me to take command.”

Zynn asked, “Dad, should I go to Eastcliff or reach Suhang?”

“Fly to Suzhou.” Chengfeng said, “I hang up the phone and go directly to the airport by helicopter. I can get to Suzhou in about three hours. You will fly directly to Suzhou. I will wait for you there.”

“Okay!” Zynn said immediately, “Then I will prepare.”

Chengfeng opened the mouth and said: “Zynn, there are some things that trouble Dad, you must not blame me, especially Liona’s affairs, Dad is also helpless to consider the reputation of the Su family...”

Zynn said without hesitation: “Don’t worry, Dad, I understand you 100% on this point...”

As he said, he couldn’t help sighing, and then said: “You tell me, Liona, this woman, has never forgotten Changying in her heart for so many years! She and I have not divorced yet, so she ran to Aurous Hill to buy Changying’s house, when it gets smaller, it’s hitting my Zynn’s face, when it’s bigger, it hits the face of the entire Su family! Even if you don’t want to solve this trouble, once I come back, I won’t let her go!”

After hearing this, Chengfeng said with great satisfaction: “Zynn, you can have this knowledge, I am very pleased that you are the son of Su’s family. In the face of big things, you can see more clearly than ordinary people!”

Speaking of this, he continued: “It’s getting late, you should hurry up and prepare, let’s talk about specific things when you come back.”

“Okay.” Zynn said respectfully, “Dad, you rush on the road overnight, pay more attention to your body!”

“Okay, I see.” Chengfeng replied, remembering something, and then said: “By the way, when the video came out, Zhifei came to me and made a fuss, and then I didn’t know where he has gone. He contacts you, and you remember to apologize for me. As a grandfather, my temper is really hot, so please don’t take it to your heart.”

Zynn really did not expect that the old man would take the initiative to apologize to his son, and hurriedly said: “Dad, knowing that he just called me again. The biggest problem with this child is that he is not mature enough, and he has not encountered things in life as of yet. The information from the outside world is so obsessing that he can’t see the essence of the matter. Don’t share your knowledge with him. After I come back, I must bring him to you and kowtow!”

Chengfeng was very satisfied with Zynn’s remarks, and said: “If this is the case, then I can rest assured, you hurry back, I will wait for you in Suhang!”

Chapter 2519

One thing that Elder Su is better than Zynn is that he used clues to construct a general framework in his brain, and in this framework, he calculated the existence of Charlie, a mysterious person.

In fact, Chengfeng has always been a very shrewd old fox, and there are almost no loopholes in many of his plans, but only a few times because he could not foresee a variable like Charlie, so he missed a little bit and went wrong.

This time, he speculated that Zhiyu was not dead, and speculated that she must be rescued by an expert, so he decided to try his best to restore Zynn's family and its faith in him.

The first breakthrough point was naturally Zynn, the head of the family.

The call just now not only calmed Zynn but also expressed his apologies to Zhifei in front of Zynn.

If the father and son believe his words, he would gain the confidence of at least half of the family of four.

Although it is impossible for Zynn to forgive Chengfeng so easily, at this moment, his heart is indeed relieved a bit because of Father Su's initiative to admit his mistake just now.

After all, Chengfeng never bowed his head to admit his mistakes in his entire life, and suddenly apologized in person, which really surprised him.

Moreover, Chengfeng couldn't count the existence of the mysterious factor Charlie, so he didn't know the real motive of the old man's softness.

In addition, he himself was sent to Australia. Even if the old man did something sorry for him, there was no need to bow his head to him. Even the old man could completely put him under house arrest. This is also the old man's consistent behavior style.

But the old man didn't choose this method. Instead, he actively bowed his head to admit his mistake and begged for forgiveness. This made Zynn feel that the old man might really have realized that he had the idea of reforming and making up for himself.

The old man is willing to make up for him and agree to let him return to China, which is equivalent to preparing to restore his heir status.

No one would have trouble with the trillions of fortunes, so in addition to surprise, Zynn's heart also had an uncontrollable excitement.

However, on the one hand, there was the grief and worry of the unidentified life and death of his own daughter. These completely different moods mixed together, which made Zynn a little ashamed.

The reason why he was ashamed was also that he found that he couldn't stop the excitement in his heart under such circumstances.

This also made him thoroughly understand the truth.

Why was there a series of battles for the throne and power between the flesh and blood of the closest relatives in ancient times?

The history of elder brother killing younger brother, younger brother killing elder brother, father killing son, son killing father, etc. is not uncommon.

The reason is that the benefits placed in front of them are so great that they can leave their blood and affection behind.

At the expense of one's loved ones, if only one hundred can be exchanged, not many people in this world will agree.

However, if you sacrifice your loved ones, what if you can get back ten billion, or even one trillion?

I am afraid that many people will be completely confused by this huge benefit.

Zynn is also a mortal, and he also has seven emotions and six desires.

After being sent to Australia, he felt the loss of power, and this sense of loss made him unforgettable.

Now that he finally saw the opportunity to turn against the wind, how could he not be excited deep in his heart?

So he called Zhifei and told him briefly about the situation, and then told him: "Zhifei, I think your grandpa really realized his mistake this time, so you shouldn't be here either. This will resist him too much, you know?"

Chapter 2520

Zhifei said angrily: "Dad! we are unclear about the life or death of Mom and Zhiyu at his hands. Tell me not to resist him too much? Didn't you watch the video circulating on the Internet? Mom and Zhiyu were in that car What has become of it!"

"Stupid!" Zynn angrily shouted, "It has happened. What can you and your grandfather try to save?"

"Not only can nothing be saved, but you will also be gone forever!"

"You know, I am the eldest grandson of the Su family, and you are the eldest son of the Su family. Your grandfather will live for more than ten years at most. At that time, if I cannot be the head of the Su family, I will have to go away!"

"If your second uncle, your third uncle, or your fourth uncle took the seat of the head of the house, would it make our family feel better?!"

"I ask you, do you know how your grandfather's brothers ended up after your grandfather becomes the owner of the house?"

"These uncles of mine didn't have a chance to live in China! The day they failed to seize a position was the beginning of their family's departure overseas!"

Speaking of this, Zynn said emotionally: "Those who have failed to seize the princes, leave China and go overseas, and can get less than 1% of the assets of the family. The most unlucky one can't even get even that 1%. Here! Do you want to wait ten years to be kicked out of China, lose all the positions, funds, and assets given to you by the family, and bring your family several hundred million in assets to live overseas?"

Zhifei fell into silence.

As the saying goes, it is easy to change from frugality to luxury, and it is difficult to change from luxury to frugality.

Now he doesn't care about money at all. He has private jets when he goes out, and in the world's eyes, he has his own business. He can do whatever he wants. But once the father has said that he fails to seize his position and is sent overseas, he will lose everything instantly.

Better private jet costs hundreds of millions. If he really is deprived of all assets and leave only a few hundred million in for his family, what will he live on?

Zynn also knew very well that his words had touched his son's heart, so he was very wise to choose enough to stop instead of rushing for success.

So he opened his mouth and said: "Okay, I'll tell you this much first. Your grandfather asked me to go to Suzhou to meet him. You will find a place to stay in the city tonight and drive to Suzhou tomorrow morning. I will be able to arrive almost by tomorrow afternoon, when you come to the airport to see me, let's meet your grandpa together!"

Zhifei was silent for a moment, no longer showing his rebellion and confrontation, and whispered: "I know Dad after you take off, send me a WeChat, and I will find time to pick you up."

"Well, be careful and take care of yourself!"

.....

This night, the reality is extremely calm, but the online world continues to boil.

The attacks and abuses against Chengfeng have intensified.

What he did has even begun to be reported by overseas media.

And he himself is quietly hiding in Suhang overnight.

Zynn boarded the private plane of the Su family and departed from Australia for a direct flight to Suzhou.

As for Zhifei, for the sake of caution, he did not go to seek refuge with anyone known to the family, nor did he go to the hotel. Instead, he lay in his limousine with the heater on all night.

This night, the three generations of the Su family, all had no sleep.

In sharp contrast to them, Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter, lay on the extremely comfortable bed in the hotel and slept peacefully all night.

At 8 o'clock in the morning, Zhiyu was the first to wake up and opened her eyes slightly...

Chapter 2521

What jumped into Zhiyu's eyes was a luxurious suite in a hotel, and she was lying on a comfortable bed with a width of more than two meters.

At this moment, she thought she was the soul after death.

So she immediately wanted to find her mother's whereabouts, and when she looked around, she found that her mother was lying beside her!

At this time, she also ignored the dream and reality, and couldn't wait to reach out, shook her mother's body, and shouted: "Mom...Mom, wake up..."

Liona, who was still sleeping, woke up faintly. After she recovered, she looked at Zhiyu in front of her and exclaimed, "Zhiyu...are you okay?!"

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "Mom, I...I don't know if I have anything..."

Liona looked around and asked subconsciously, "Aren't we...in the tunnel? How come..."

Zhiyu also shook her head subconsciously, "I don't know what's going on, it seems like this is a hotel..."

With that, Zhiyu suddenly thought of Charlie's face!

Suddenly it occurred to her that before she fell into a coma, what appeared in front of her was the benefactor that she was thinking about and trying her best to find him.

So she understood one thing and exclaimed: "Mom! the benefactor must have saved us!"

"The benefactor?!" Liona asked subconsciously, "You mean, the benefactor who saved you in Japan?!"

"That's right! It's him!" Zhiyu was so excited that her voice was trembling, and her tears were completely uncontrollable, and her cheeks were completely choked. Now, the consciousness has also reached the edge of fragmentation, and...then she saw benefactor!"

Liona couldn't help asking, "Could it be the hallucinations caused by unconsciousness at that time? Isn't that person in Japan? How could he appear in Aurous Hill?"

Zhiyu unswervingly said: "Mom. It's him, it's really him! I will never remember it wrong!"

With that said, she hurriedly checked her body.

Soon, she discovered that her body, which had been severely injured in the car accident, was now unscathed, and she said excitedly: "Mom! My benefactor must have rescued us from the tunnel! There are also our injuries, they are gone now. , He must have cured it!" Only then did Liona realize that her body does not feel any abnormality at all at this time.

You know, before that, she and her daughter faced a man-made car accident in the tunnel and suffered huge injuries.

She couldn't help exclaiming in her heart: "In such a serious car accident, it is almost impossible for anyone to survive!"

"However, you and I are unharmed now... this is incredible..."

So she hurriedly asked: "Zhiyu, why did your benefactor come to save us?"

"I don't know either." Zhiyu shook her head blankly, and said, "I have searched him for a long time, but have not found him. This is the second time I have seen him..."

As she said, she couldn't help sighing: "Mom, my dear father, he saved me again... and not only did he save me, he also saved you, and count it down, mother and brother, three I owe my benefactor four lives..."

Immediately afterward, Zhiyu couldn't help complaining: "Mom! The Feng Shui master that grandpa looked for is just nonsense! He told me not to look for my benefactor and said that my lifestyle and my lifestyle recoiled. There will be a catastrophe, but he must not have thought that it was the benefactor who rescued me again! I said at the time that his calculations were not credible, and you scolded me..."

Chapter 2522

Liona immediately stopped and said: “Zhiyu! Don’t talk nonsense! How do you know that Master Lai is inaccurate? Master Lai has long said that if you were not looking for him, if you were obedient and went back to Eastcliff, naturally you would not encounter such a big thing.”

Zhiyu was not convinced, and blurted out: “Then if I go back, mom, your safety would not be guaranteed!? If I was not here, my benefactor won’t show up, then mom, you are more fortunate. ...”

Liona sighed, and said, “Hey, this is the world’s cause and effect. Master Lai only calculated the connection between you and him. I didn’t know how to get in touch with your benefactor through you. Even though I was saved by your benefactor...”

Speaking of this, she couldn’t help but sigh: “This benefactor is really a noble person in our family... I don’t know if I can find him and thank him in person...”

Zhiyu came back to her senses, and said with excitement, “The hotel we are staying in must have been arranged by my benefactor. I will go to the service staff and ask!”

After speaking, she hurriedly got up from the bed, rushed out of the bedroom in two steps, and went straight to the door of the executive suite.

As soon as she pushed the door open, she saw four strong young women outside the door completely blocking the way.

She hurriedly asked, “Hello, where am I?”

One of the women said, “Hello, Miss Su, you are in the hotel arranged by our young master for you and Ms. Liona.”

Zhiyu asked in surprise, “Then, who is your young master?”

The woman shook her head and said, “I’m sorry Miss Su, the identity of our young master is highly confidential, and we must never disclose it to the outside world.”

Zhiyu was not reconciled, and asked, “Can you take me to see him? I want to thank him in person...”

"I'm sorry." The woman continued to shake her head and said apologetically: "Our young master has ordered that if you and Miss Liona wake up, you should have a good rest in the room. You can tell us any time you need anything, but you can't leave the room."

"Ah?" Zhiyu couldn't help asking, "I don't know what your young master's intention is for this arrangement is?"

The woman explained: "That's right, our master told me that your grandpa is deliberately trying to kill your mother, and your own safety is not guaranteed. So he needs you and Ms. Liona to stay in the hotel room temporarily and not go out."

Zhiyu feels a little lost, but when she thinks that her benefactor is doing it for the safety of herself and her mother, she nodded and said helplessly, "Well then... please help me thank you, young master..."

After speaking, she hurriedly asked: "I...I have another question."

"Miss Su, please speak."

Zhiyu asked expectantly: "Will your young master come here? I...I want to see him...I don't know if there is such an honor?"

The woman smiled slightly: "Miss Su, I can't answer you exactly about this. Master didn't tell me if he will come."

Zhiyu felt even more disappointed.

Unexpectedly, she was rescued by the benefactor again and even got into a high-end hotel by benefactor, but she still couldn't see him.

At this time, she couldn't help asking: "Then, do you know where my phone is? If you know, can you return it to me?"

The woman said, "I'm sorry, Miss Su, our master has ordered that you and Ms. Liona cannot contact anyone outside for the time being, because now many people are looking for your whereabouts. Once they know that you are still alive, I am afraid they will not rest until you are not good, I hope you can understand!"

Chapter 2523

Zhiyu didn't expect that not only did the benefactor not show up, he even refused to let her communicate with the outside world, and her mood suddenly became even more disappointed.

She asked tentatively: "Will you let me report peace to my family? My grandfather must be very worried about the safety of my mother and me. Just report to him and let him know that we are all right. It's..."

The woman shook her head and said seriously: "Sorry Miss Su, our young master's order is not to let you contact anyone outside, no matter who the other party is."

Although Zhiyu was a little bit uncomprehending in her heart, she nodded gently and thought: "Benefactor arranged like this, although it looks like he put my mother under house arrest, I believe he must have his reason, and it must be in good faith."

So she said, "I understand, thank you."

The woman hurriedly said, "Ms. Su is polite. You and Ms. Liona can tell us any needs, including what you want to eat and drink, what to wear, and you can tell me. Arrangements will be in place."

"Okay..." Zhiyu bowed slightly and said gratefully, "Thank you!"

After speaking, she realized that her stomach was indeed a little hungry, and he said, "Um...Can you help me prepare some breakfast for my mother?"

The woman said without hesitation, "Of course, Miss Su, what would you like to eat?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "It's all right, as long as it is lighter."

"Okay." The woman said, "Miss Su, please go back to the room and rest for a while. I will tell the kitchen to prepare."

"Thank you!"

Zhiyu thanked, and then returned to the room.

When she returned to the room, Liona also walked out of the room. Seeing that her expression was a little lost, she hurriedly asked, "Zhiyu, how is it?"

Zhiyu said helplessly: "There were four female bodyguards at the door. They refused to let me go out. They said that it was the kindness of the young master who told us to let us stay here. There are many people outside now looking for our whereabouts. For the sake of safety, the benefactor will not let us have any contact with the outside world."

"I originally wanted to report peace to the foreign official, but they didn't allow it."

Liona nodded slightly and said seriously: "This is understandable. Your grandfather wants my life, and some people want your life. I don't know how complicated the situation is. If you let the outside world know that we two are still alive, I am afraid that it will really bring a lot of danger, and it will also cause a lot of trouble to your benefactor."

Zhiyu asked, "Mom, the female bodyguard at the door said, it is the Young Master, then who do you think is the young master? Is there any great family in Aurous Hill?"

"Aurous Hill?" Liona frowned for a moment and said seriously: "I don't really understand the situation in Aurous Hill. I know that there is a Song family with assets in the early hundreds of billions. This benefactor is extraordinary in strength and definitely not Song. A family of this size can be nurtured."

"In other words, if the Song family can cultivate such extraordinary talents, the strength of the Song family will never be the scale it is today."

Zhiyu asked again, "Could it be a hidden family?"

"Hidden family?" Liona thought for a while and said seriously: "I can't say this, but to be honest, Aurous Hill's economic situation is not among the top ten in China. In such a city, it is difficult to have a strong hidden family, after all, the water must be deep enough to be able to hide the giant."

Zhiyu nodded in agreement and muttered to herself, "This is..."

After that, she had an idea, and then said, "Mom, then, do you think the benefactor is the young master of a big family in Eastcliff or other first-tier cities?"

"First-tier cities?" Liona was silent for a moment, and said, "There are only a few of the top domestic families. As far as I know, none of these families have very powerful young masters, just like the Su family, including your brother. Among the male descendants of the new generation, who can be considered a master? Other families are even more unlikely."

Chapter 2524

Zhiyu couldn't help sighing.

She also felt that what her mother said was right.

The elder sons of these top families may be very mysterious to the outside world, but the real top family members, know the elder sons of these other families very well.

Although these top-notch family elder sons are all so-called high-achieving students who have returned from studying abroad, Zhiyu knows that most of these are glamorous straw bags.

To put it nicely, it is embroidered pillows.

To put it ugly, it's that the donkey sh!t is shiny.

Regardless of these big sons, each of them speaks fluent English. At the same time, they understand the world pattern and can talk about and give pointers to the development of the global economy. But if you really let him do it, he may immediately talk to the paper. He goes just blind.

Before that, there was a well-known son who was known as a business wizard. He made billions on his own ability in just a few years. But in a blink of an eye, the news of the company's thunder and debts spread.

Billions of assets turned into billions of liabilities in an instant.

And such people are definitely not an exception in the upper class.

Therefore, it is difficult for Zhiyu to believe that her benefactor, her omnipotent benefactor, who is like a god from the sky, will also be the son of a big family.

Thinking of this, she couldn't help but fall into deep thought again. After a long time, she said distressedly: "Mom, Blessed Man is not the son of a big family, but he is called the young master. What is his background?"

Liona smiled and said earnestly: "You have to find this benefactor. He has great magical powers and his abilities are no longer what I can imagine, so his identity is definitely not something we can easily guess."

Speaking of this, a face suddenly flashed in her mind.

It was a very familiar but somewhat strange face.

That was the young man she saw at the door of Changying's former residence, who looked exactly like Changying.

He looks so much like Changying that she can be sure that he is 100% Changying's son.

Thinking of this, Liona couldn't help but wonder: "Will the benefactor that Zhiyu was looking for is Changying's son?!"

As soon as this idea came out, Liona couldn't help but overturn her own speculation.

"I saw that young man that day. He was dressed in very ordinary clothes, and he was riding a tattered electric bike. It should be more difficult to come here. It shouldn't be the benefactor Zhiyu has been thinking about..."

Liona fell into deep thought, and another question came up in her mind: "Then...who is the person who grabbed Changying's former residence at the auction with me?"

Zhiyu saw her mother's expression sometimes dignified, sometimes tangled, and sometimes confused, so she couldn't help asking, "Mom, what are you thinking about?"

Liona came back to her senses and said hurriedly, "Oh, it's nothing... I just thought about it for a while, but didn't get any clues."

After finishing talking, she said to Zhiyu: "Zhiyu, don't worry too much. Since the benefactor arranged us here and let his subordinates protect us at all times, it is equivalent to establishing indirect contact with us. This is much more optimistic than when you found a needle in a haystack and couldn't find any clues before, so you wait patiently, I believe he will show up sooner or later!"

Zhiyu nodded, and was about to speak when a flash of inspiration suddenly flashed in her mind: "Mom! Do you think this hotel is the property of the Benefactor?!"

Chapter 2525

Zhiyu's inspiration suddenly appeared, so that Liona was also stunned.

She nodded in agreement and said: "Since this benefactor wants to properly settle us and strictly guard the secret that we are still alive, then he will not just place us in a hotel that doesn't matter....."

"Besides, he has sent so many people at the door. This hotel is likely his property as you said."

"Even if it is not, then he and this hotel should have a deep relationship."

Zhiyu nodded and ran to the desk in the living room of the suite with some excitement, and opened the drawer in it.

Generally, hotels will put some letter paper for guests to write on their desks, and the name of the hotel will be printed on it.

When she saw the words "Aurous Hill Shangrila Hotel" above the letter paper, she couldn't help exclaiming: "Mom! The hotel we are in is called Shangrila. I remember, Shangrila seems to be the property of the Wade family?"

Liona was horrified at once: "Shangrila?! Could it be...Is it really him..."

Originally, Liona had also thought about whether the benefactor in her daughter's mouth was Changying Wade's son.

But she also overturned her own guess. After all, Changying's son went missing in the early years, and he had not returned to Wade's house. It is unlikely that a fallen master who has fallen outside has such a powerful ability.

But now, when she heard that the hotel she was in was Shangrila, she immediately began to doubt it again.

Here, Zhiyu saw her mother in shock, and even said a "him", so she subconsciously asked: "Mom, do you know what? Who are you talking about?"

Liona came back to her senses and said with a complicated expression, "Actually, there is also a young man in the Wade family who has been missing for many years..."

Zhiyu suddenly realized, and blurted out, "Mom, what you said should be the son of Uncle Wade's?"

Liona checked her head and said calmly: "Yes, it's him."

As a woman, Zhiyu knows her mother's heart very well.

She knew that her mother had always loved Changying for so many years. It could be said that she was extremely infatuated with Changying. Even if Changying had been dead for nearly 20 years, her mother still missed him.

Because of this, her mother came to Aurous Hill after learning the fact that her father had derailed, and assassination attempt was made because she wanted to buy Changying's former residence.

Liona did not hide anything from her daughter, so she was not surprised when Zhiyu mentioned it.

Zhiyu asked in surprise, "Mom, didn't that Uncle Wade's son disappear after Uncle Wade's death? I remember it seems that the Wade family never found his whereabouts. How do you think he is the benefactor?"

Liona counted and nodded and said seriously: "In your old Uncle Wade's house that day, I saw a boy who looked almost exactly the same as your Uncle Wade when he was young. He looked like six or seven years older than you. How old are you, about the same age as your brother, and the age is very similar to your Uncle Wade's son."

Zhiyu couldn't help asking, "Could it be a coincidence? After all, there are still many people who look alike..."

Chapter 2526

“No.” Liona said seriously: “If everything is really just a coincidence, most of it will only happen in one dimension. For example, if you meet someone who looks very similar to me by chance, this is normal. I accidentally, it is normal to meet someone who looks very similar to your Uncle Wade...”

“but.....”

When Liona said this, her tone and expression were a bit serious, and she continued: “However, I unexpectedly met this young man in Aurous Hill. Your Uncle Wade was killed in Aurous Hill, and his son also disappeared in Aurous Hill. , So this is the second coincidence.”

“Also! Not only did I meet him in Aurous Hill, but I also met him at the gate of your Uncle Wade’s former residence! If he has nothing to do with your Uncle Wade, why did he appear there?”

Zhiyu was silent for a moment, nodded, and said seriously: “Mom, I think your analysis makes sense. The young man you saw at the gate of Uncle Wade’s former residence is very likely to be Uncle Wade’s son... ..”

Speaking of this, Zhiyu’s conversation turned around and said: “Mom, Uncle Wade’s son, if he had disappeared in Aurous Hill that year, he had been in Aurous Hill. So the one you saw may indeed be Uncle Wade’s son, but Wade Uncle’s son may not be the benefactor! Do you have any clear evidence of this?”

Liona shook her head and said, “I don’t have any direct evidence. After all, I haven’t seen the benefactor you mentioned so far. However, since the benefactor arranged us in the Wade family hotel, then I believe that he must have a deep relationship with the Wade family.”

Zhiyu fell into deep thought, and muttered, “If it is like what you said, Uncle Wade’s son is the benefactor, then he has been alone in Aurous Hill for so many years, how can he be so helpful? Is there such a strong strength?”

“This...it doesn’t make sense! A master like this can’t be cultivated even by a top martial arts family.”

“You see that the He family is so powerful, and they cultivated Ruoli wholeheartedly, but Ruoli’s strength is tens of thousands of miles away from the ninjas who kidnapped me in Japan, I guess Ruoli is barely able to win, and one-to-two will undoubtedly lose at best...”

Liona smiled slightly: “I can’t say this, but my instinct tells me that the benefactor you are looking for is likely to be him.”

Zhiyu sighed, and said, “But I still don’t understand. If Benefactor is really Uncle Wade’s son, then he should hate the Su family...After all, it was Dad who came forward to do it. In the anti-Wade alliance, the Su family has been unable to live with the Wade family for so many years, how could he save us? Especially my brother and I, both of us are named Su, for him, we are the children of the enemy... ..”

Liona shook her head, “I don’t think about these questions, but I believe that sooner or later, I will figure it out. After all, this benefactor did not save us and put us behind him. He settled us here, which is equivalent to him already maintaining a bond with us. I believe it won’t be long before he will reveal the true face of himself!”

Zhiyu couldn’t help getting a little excited, and muttered to herself in a low voice: “My benefactor has saved our family of three so many times. If I can see him, I will definitely be a cow and a horse in my life to repay his kindness!”

With that said, in her expression, she couldn’t help showing a bit of the shyness and fascination that the girls have for their sweetheart.

She is not to blame.

Any woman who has gone through life and death two times, and the same face saved her twice, I am afraid that she will feel good in her heart.

What’s more, after Zhiyu returned from Japan, she has been obsessed with Charlie.

This time, she not only saw Charlie, but was also rescued by Charlie, and even Charlie saved her mother with her. This has completely captured the proud young girl’s heart.

Liona looked at her daughter’s eyes and couldn’t help thinking of the young man she saw outside the door of Changying’s former residence.

When she thinks of him, she can’t help but think of the love of her life, Changying.

For a moment, her eyes suddenly filled with tears, and she sighed in her heart: “Zhiyu, this girl, I am afraid that she has already been moved by the benefactor. If she finds a son who is really Wade’s, it is really fate.....”

Chapter 2527

When Charlie settled Liona and Zhiyu mother and daughter in the Shangrila Hotel, he did not expect that the hotel would reveal his identity to a certain extent.

After he posted the video on the Internet last night, he did not pay much attention to this matter.

Because he knew that this video would definitely drag Chengfeng and the entire Su family into the quagmire of the whole people's crusade.

And he posted the video to the short video platform acquired by the Wade family so that there is no need to worry that the Su family will turn this video off.

Because for the Wade family, no matter how much money they gave, it would be impossible for them to do business with Uncle Su's family.

Zhongquan Wade would never miss this opportunity to humiliate and attack the Su family.

When Charlie got up in the morning, Claire was still asleep, Charlie got out of bed gently to wash, and when he came to the first floor, Elaine was already cooking with crutches.

Although Elaine had broken her leg, she was very active during this period. As long as it was housework within her ability, she did not shirk at all.

At this time, Elaine was watching with gusto while holding her mobile phone, while guarding the egg fried rice in the wok, and under the armpit of her right arm was an aluminum crutch.

Hearing Charlie coming downstairs, she hurriedly recovered and said with joy, "Oh, my son-in-law, come and see, we have something serious in Aurous Hill!"

Charlie had basically guessed what she was talking about after hearing her words.

However, he still pretended to be curious and asked, "Mom, what's the matter?"

Elaine said solemnly, "Do you know that Eastcliff has a very powerful family? The family name is Su!"

Charlie nodded: "Oh... I've heard of it."

Elaine hurriedly said, "This old man from the Su family is so fu*king puss and shit that he hired someone to kill his daughter-in-law. Do you think this guy is a b1tch?"

Charlie smiled and said, "I heard you say that this old thing named Su is really a sc&mbag!"

"No more!" Elaine gritted her teeth and said, "Everyone can get it! Now the law is civilized, otherwise, it will be left in feudal society. Such old things must be too late!"

"Good son-in-law, do you know Ling Chi? It's just that the executioner used a knife to scratch him constantly, just like a western chef slices ham on TV. He slices a thin slice at a time and keeps a slice of three to five thousand dollars. He breathes!"

Charlie saw that Elaine was almost crushing her mouthful of teeth, and he couldn't help but curiously asked, "Mom, why are you so emotional?"

Elaine said annoyedly, "When I saw this fu*king news, I thought of that b@stard grandma at first!"

"That dead old woman was just as bad as this dead old man named Su!"

"D@mn, when she was in the detention center, do you know how cruel her heart was? The old thing couldn't walk steadily. When hitting me, they were still struggling to kill me, wishing to beat me to death in the detention center!"

"These two old things are so bad to their daughter-in-law, they are simply a pair of dog men and women who are angry at the same time!"

Chapter 2528

Charlie didn't expect that Elaine thought of Mrs. Willson through what Elder Su did, and he was speechless for a while.

At this time, Elaine couldn't help but sighed, and said, "I just feel sorry for this woman named Liona! I think she must be a good woman who is as kind-hearted and smart as I am, but God does not have eyes, we are so good. A woman just can't meet a good mother-in-law and a good father-in-law."

Charlie was embarrassed and felt serious nausea.

Liona is definitely the top celebrity in the noblewoman circle after being a famous gate in Eastcliff anyway. In any respect, she is stronger than Elaine by tens of thousands, but Elaine is so bold to say that she is the same as Liona, which shows that she has thick skin with no edge.

But Charlie didn't bother to tell her more, so he smiled and said, "Mom, you are busy first, I will go to the yard to get some air."

Although Elaine was still filled with righteous indignation, when she heard this, she hurriedly said with a smile: "Good son-in-law, you can wear more clothes. It's cold outside today."

"it is good."

Charlie came out of the house and called Issac in the yard.

As soon as the phone was connected, Issac's voice came over: "Master!"

Charlie asked, "Old man, how is your situation there?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, the executive floor of the hotel is still strictly guarded. Except for my confidant, even ordinary waiters and security guards are not allowed to approach. As for Ms. Liona and Ms. Su, my staff just gave me feedback. Miss Su wanted to see you and inquire about your identity, but my people didn't disclose it and asked them to stay in the room. They just sent them some breakfast."

"In addition, I received a message that the old man Chengfeng had fled Eastcliff overnight. The plane departed from Eastcliff Airport and flew east to the high seas, then circled the southern part of the Taiwan Strait, and then went all the way north. It was

around 6 o'clock. After landing in Suzhou, the flight trajectory of the plane was like a big fish hook..."

Charlie asked curiously, "Why did he go to Suzhou making such a big circle? Is it because he is afraid that others will discover his true track?"

"Yes!" Issac laughed: "Some media don't know the situation. They only know that his plane took off from Eastcliff and flew east out of the country. They thought he had fled to Japan to avoid the limelight."

Charlie said with a smile: "He ran to Suhang, probably not just to avoid the limelight, Suhang is so close to Aurous Hill, I think he still misses Aurous Hill."

"I think so too." Issac said seriously: "The Su family has a bit of influence in Suzhou, and Master Su's command of Aurous Hill's side is also considered to be on the front line led by himself."

Charlie immediately ordered: "Hurry up and call Regnar to Aurous Hill, otherwise Chengfeng will probably find him to understand the situation after he gets over. Although Regnar is surrendered now, he has eaten a lot in my hands. Unfortunately, maybe he will take this opportunity to take refuge in the Su family to fight me."

Issac suddenly realized, and blurted out: "Oh, why did I forget Regnar! With the acting style of the old fox like Chengfeng, when he arrives in Suzhou, he will first sort out all the uncertain factors in Suzhou first, and then plan again. Move, maybe I will summon Regnar this morning!"

Charlie smiled and said, "It shouldn't be so fast. Chengfeng definitely didn't worry less last night. He took a big circle in the plane and probably didn't have any thoughts to rest. The plane just landed more than two hours ago. Going to the place where he is staying, I guess he will probably have to make up his sleep first this morning. When he wakes up, he may first take a look at the situation in Suzhou."

"So, you call Regnar directly now and say that I am looking for him in a hurry, and ask him and his eldest son to come by helicopter immediately. In this case, it should not be too late."

"Furthermore, Chengfeng's trip to Suzhou is so low-key, the Wu family certainly won't know his message now."

Issac hurriedly said, "Okay, Master, then I will call Regnar now!"

Chapter 2529

When Regnar was still asleep, he was woken up by Issac on the phone.

On the phone, Issac told Regnar that Charlie asked him to take Roger to Aurous Hill immediately by helicopter.

Regnar dared not delay, got up quickly, took his son straight to Aurous Hill.

At ten o'clock in the morning, Regnar's helicopter approached Issac's hotel gradually.

As the helicopter continued to descend, Regnar couldn't help but remember the scene of the father and son being shot directly by Issac's people last time here.

That time was the most humiliating day of Regnar's life.

Not only broken limbs but also very humiliating sentences were engraved on their foreheads and beaten badly by the men here.

Looking back at that moment, Regnar's fist was clenched involuntarily.

However, he suddenly thought of the Eight Heavenly Kings buried at the foot of Changbai Mountain.

Thinking of the tragic death of the Eight Heavenly Kings, he couldn't help fighting a cold war.

It was precisely because of the death of the Eight Great Kings that he realized one of the most crucial facts: Charlie had enough strength to kill him, even his whole family.

The Eight Great Heavenly Kings took their own orders against Charlie. Charlie killed them but didn't take his life. This was already his own good fortune.

In addition, he now knew Charlie's true identity, so he became a little more afraid of him.

At this time, Roger beside him said with some worry: "Dad, what do you think Charlie is looking for with us?"

Regnar hurriedly scolded: "As\$hole, can you call Master Wade's name directly?"

Roger said aggrievedly, "Dad, isn't this just a private talk? Why are you so sensitive..."

Regnar blurted out: "I'm afraid you are not stupid! What is the identity of Master Wade? Young Master Wade is the top master! He can kill the Eight Heavenly Kings by himself! Don't provoke him, even if you call him by his name. It's easy for him to get angry!"

Roger curled his lips: "Dad. Are you not a little too sensitive?"

"Sensitive?" Regnar asked him back, "Have you watched the video on the short video platform yesterday?"

"No." Roger said: "Since the incident of your brother and Liu Guang and Liu Ming's two b@stard cross talks were transmitted to the short video platform, I stopped the video from the platform, but he received the news. Pushed it, you probably know the whole story."

Hearing Roger mentioning Wu Qi and Liu Guang and Liu Ming, Regnar couldn't help feeling a little bit in his heart. He held back his anger and asked him: "Then you think, besides Master Wade, who else has the ability and courage in Aurous Hill? Dare to directly tie up the second son of the Su family?"

Roger thought for a while, his expression couldn't help but said nervously: "This...Dad, according to you, the second son of the Su family was tied up by the son of Wade's?" Regnar said, "In my opinion, in the entire Aurous Hill, only Master Wade has the ability to do it. No one except him..."

"I'm going..." Roger couldn't help exclaiming, "Why did Young Master Wade suddenly act on the Su Family?! Isn't it about declaring war with them?!"

Regnar shook his head: "I don't know exactly why, but as far as I know, the Wade family and the Su family have always had feuds. Maybe he wants to avenge his father."

Roger shrank his neck and sighed: "The Master Wade acting style is too fierce. As soon as the second young master of the Su family arrived in Aurous Hill, he was tied up. He is not afraid of revenge after the Su family finds him..."

Regnar said earnestly: "Judging from his ability to kill the Eight Heavenly Kings by himself, he tied the second young master of the Su family, but it was as simple as a cat catching a mouse for him."

Chapter 2530

As he said, Regnar said again: "If the Su family really goes against Master Wade, maybe Master Wade can kill Chengfeng himself. With his patience, it will not be impossible for him in China to kill all the Su family one by one. I think the reason why he still keeps this old guy alive is like a cat catching a mouse but not eating it. The main reason is not to eat the mouse, but to play with him and torture him."

Roger couldn't help but panic.

Seeing him pale, Regnar reminded him sternly: "I will see Young Master later, and you must give him enough respect and keep your posture to the lowest level. I won't let you talk, you don't want to say anything. do you understand?!"

Roger nodded hurriedly: "I know Dad..."

The helicopter landed on the roof of the hotel, and Issac was already waiting here.

Regnar took Roger off the plane, and hurriedly walked to Issac, and said respectfully: "Mr. Issac, I should bother you to greet you personally. I am not really flattered..."

With that said, he gave Roger a color and said, "Won't you say hello to President Issac!"

Roger hurriedly said, "Hello, Mr. Issac..."

Issac nodded and said, "You two come with me. Master is already waiting in my office."

Regnar hurriedly followed behind Issac and came to Issac's office on the top floor of the hotel.

At this moment, Charlie was standing with his hand in front of the glass window of the office.

After Issac brought the people in, Regnar hurried forward, stepped forward, respectfully said, "Hello, Master!"

Roger also learned something, respectfully saying: "Master Wade is great!"

Charlie nodded slightly and said, "Regnar, do you know why I am looking for you today?"

Regnar couldn't help but shook his head and said: "Young Master, I really don't know what you are looking for, please tell me."

Charlie said indifferently: "I saved the Su family's eldest daughter-in-law and eldest granddaughter yesterday, and then tied Shoude, the second son of the Su family, with my hands. You should have seen these things in the news, right?"

Regnar's body was shocked, and he hurriedly said, "Master Wade, we already know what you said."

Charlie gave a hum and continued: "Early this morning, Chengfeng, the head of the Su family, went quietly to Suhang. I guess, this time he wants to go to Suhang to hide from the limelight, but also wants to use Suhang as a frontline position to come to Aurous Hill. Investigate these matters, especially the whereabouts of his second son."

Regnar asked hurriedly, "Master Wade, are you going to declare war with the Su family?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Declare war? Declaring war is boring. The Su family has always liked to play evil, so naturally, I will not tell them."

Regnar took a step forward on the sea and said with a fist, "Young Master, if there is anything that can be used up or down, please let me know!"

Charlie nodded and said, "There is something, I really need your help."

Regnar hurriedly said, "Master Wade, please tell me."

Charlie said, "I guess that Chengfeng will take the initiative to contact Suzhou-Hangzhou local big families this time, including your Wu family. They may ask you about the situation in Aurous Hill or throw an olive branch at you. Let you become an affiliated family of the Su family and work for them."

Regnar hurriedly stated: "You can rest assured, Mr. Wade, I, Regnar, will look after your head and will never contact the Su family in any form!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't, I just need you to establish contact with the Su family!"

Chapter 2531

In Charlie's view, the Su family is now in a critical crisis, coupled with the fact that they are being cast aside by the people of the whole country, so they must urgently need to add new assistance to their camp.

Moreover, it happened that Chengfeng had gone to Suhang now, so Charlie speculated that he would most likely take the initiative to win over Regnar Wu and turn him into a dog of the Su family.

In the eyes of the Su family before, people like Regnar couldn't get into their eyes. Even if he ran to Eastcliff himself, Chengfeng would not give him a chance to meet.

However, this time is different.

The Su family is now isolated and helpless. Whether it is in Eastcliff or Suzhou, they must win over as many new teammates as possible.

Therefore, Charlie wanted Regnar to be his undercover agent to see what Chengfeng intends to do.

When Regnar heard this, he immediately understood what Charlie meant.

However, his heart is quite worried.

"Charlie asked me to go undercover next to Su's house, isn't this just sending me as cannon fodder?"

"If the Su family finds out, why won't they fix my Wu family to death?"

"The Wu family's strength was already a lot worse than the Su family, and after returning to Charlie, they paid a lot of shares. Now the family's strength is almost cut in half. How can it withstand the Su family's toss?"

Charlie also saw his worries, and said lightly: "Regnar, I always reward and punish for things, if you do things beautifully this time, I will never treat you badly in the future, and you can rest assured that I am here, Su family can't do anything to you."

Regnar is still a little tangled in his heart.

After all, he didn't know Charlie's so-called not treating him badly, what benefits he could give him.

And he didn't know, if the Su Family really had to deal with him, would Charlie question his life and death.

Seeing that he was still hesitating, Charlie said lightly, "Regnar, how about this? If you help me get this thing done, then I will help you cure your son's disease. What do you think?"

Regnar subconsciously said, "Master Wade, my two sons...they...have some unspeakable hidden illnesses, you...you can really cure them?"

Wu Qi was given a psychological hint by Charlie. Almost no one in the country knew about the fact that he had to eat extra meals every hour, while Roger Wu had his leg broken before, although he is better now. But he became a lame man, and he could not fully recover in this life.

Charlie sneered and said, "What's your son's condition? Orvel almost died at the hands of your men at the beginning. Didn't I save him in the end?"

Yes. Ragnar's spirit was immediately lifted.

He knew that his men had gone to Classical Mansion to kill Orvel and Charlie's old father-in-law, seeing that Orvel was about to die in his hands, but Charlie rescued him with a rejuvenating pill, which was incredible.

Therefore, he couldn't help but secretly thought: "If Charlie is really willing to help, whether it is Roger's legs or Wu Qi's hidden illnesses who has to eat sh!t meals every hour, it can be cured..."

So he asked excitedly, "Master Wade, you...do you really mean this?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Of course."

Regnar hurriedly said, "My eldest son, he has been limping, and the younger son's mental problem has gone wrong again...Can you cure it?"

Chapter 2532

At this moment, Roger, who stood by his side and dared not speak, couldn't help but get excited.

Charlie smiled and said, "No cure is an impossible cure, but I have to put it first. If you help me do this well, I can help you cure one of the problems with your two sons."

As soon as these words came out, Regnar's expression was a little disappointed, and he thought to himself: "Only one can be cured? Charlie, this guy made it clear that he wants to hang me with the sons!"

However, it is better to cure one than to cure none at all.

He really felt sorry for his little son. If he had a chance to cure his illness, it would really make up for his huge regret.

So he immediately agreed and said: "You can rest assured, Master Wade, I will go all out to complete the task you entrusted to me!"

Charlie smiled slightly, looked at the time, and said, "Okay, you two should go back quickly. Once the Su family finds you, let me know as soon as possible."

Regnar hurriedly said, "OK, Master Wade!"

Charlie looked at Issac and ordered: "Old man, see off the guests."

Issac pointed to the door immediately, made a gesture of please, and smiled: "Mr. Wu, please."

Regnar hurriedly said to Charlie respectfully, "Young Master Wade, then I will go back now!"

After all, he took Roger and carefully exited the room.

Issac sent the father and son to the tarmac on the roof of the building. After the father and son got on the plane, Roger hurriedly said, "Dad! If this matter is over, you must let Charlie heal my leg! "

Regnar said without hesitation: "Except for your leg being a little lame now, there is basically nothing wrong with it, but your brother is still tortured every day, of course, he must be treated first!"

Roger was anxious, and blurted out: "Dad! I am the eldest son of the Wu family! If I am limping on one leg in my life, where should I put the Wu family's face?"

Regnar sternly said: "Then have you ever thought about your brother? Have you ever thought about how he has been able to survive for so long?"

Roger was also a little anxious and quickly said, "My brother has been used to it for so long. I went to see him in his room yesterday and happened to meet someone serving him to eat. He didn't show any pain. The whole process was normal. It's like a chronically ill patient taking medicine."

As he said, Roger couldn't help saying: "Moreover, I shouldn't say something. The shame of my brother has already been completely lost. Even if he is cured, it is impossible to save ourselves from the Wu family's loss of reputation!"

"After the younger brother is cured, will you let your younger brother come out to take over the family affairs? If that is the case, as soon as he appears in the outside world, outsiders will point him and say that he was eating that thing before and it spread all over the country!"

"In that case, the reputation of our Wu family will be hit twice!"

"But I'm different, Dad!"

"I am the future heir of the Wu family and the future business card of the Wu family!"

"If I appear in front of the public every time, I am a limping man walking, then the Wu family's face will also be damaged;"

"But if I can recover from the beginning and become a normal person, then I can appear in front of the public with a perfect image that is innocent enough and without any black history!"

"When the time comes, our father and son will work together, and we will surely let the Wu family recreate the scenery before!"

Chapter 2533

Roger's words completely moved Regnar.

As a father, he felt that his second son Wu Qi was even more pitiful.

But as the head of the family, he finally realized that if he had the opportunity to cure any of the two brothers, he had to choose his eldest son Roger, which was a more cost-effective thing.

"As Roger said, Wu Qi left an extremely deep impression on the people of the whole country before. This impression can be said to be unforgettable."

"So, even if you take this opportunity to bring Wu Qi back to normal, as long as he appears in the public's field of vision, it will awaken the unforgettable memory of him..."

"After all, he can't go around explaining after healed that he doesn't need to eat that kind of food anymore."

Want to understand this level, Regnar also accepted Roger's proposal.

So, he said: "Roger, we can do this to Charlie's satisfaction. Then let him heal your leg first. If there is a chance in the future, maybe we can also ask him to give Wu Qi a cure."

Roger couldn't hide his excitement and said, "Yes, Dad! As long as we follow Charlie and do more for him, maybe he will give us a chance to heal Wu Qi."

Regnar nodded and exhorted: "Roger, you must keep this matter secret to everyone. You must never tell it, otherwise, if your brother knows about it, he will definitely hate me."

Roger said hurriedly, "Dad, don't worry! I won't say a word even if he kills me!"

Regnar sighed, "Hey! If your brother doesn't have a chance to heal in the future, you are an older brother, you must take good care of him."

Roger said firmly, "Dad, don't worry! Actually, I've already considered it. When we get through this difficult period, and when Wu Qi's mood stabilizes, we can think about it. He will be sent abroad!"

"When he arrives abroad, he can change his identity and start again, so that there will not be so much psychological pressure. It is best to go to a country with fewer Chinese. This is even better for him."

Regnar was silent for a moment and nodded softly.

He also knew that Roger did this to send his younger brother out so that he could dominate the entire Wu family.

Although there were some disappointments and losses in his heart, he did not show it.

He grew up in a wealthy family, so he understands the conflicts between the wealthy brothers too well.

Among the wealthy, there are few real brotherly affections.

In contrast, tens of billions or even hundreds of billions of assets are what they value most.

Roger wanted to send his younger brother abroad, not out of concern for his brother.

He just hopes that he will never suffer from future troubles.

Regnar didn't point it out, but he said softly with emotion, "Roger, it's not easy for your brother. You, as an older brother, must take care of him a little bit. Let's not say anything else, at least to protect him for the rest of his life Worry-free."

When Roger heard this, he immediately knew that his father understood his intention.

So he said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry, I will take care of him for the rest of my life."

.....

When Regnar and his son returned to Suzhou, Chengfeng also woke up from his sleep.

After waking up, he immediately called the butler over and asked about the current progress of the matter.

Chapter 2534

The steward replied truthfully: "Master, the influence of video is still expanding. Now it has gradually spread from China to overseas. The overall public opinion situation is extremely detrimental to the family."

"Besides, Elijah Du from the Du family has made no less than 10 calls. I didn't dare to answer..."

"Several leaders of Eastcliff also called for questioning. They were very angry about this matter and asked the Su family to give a clear solution. I excused that you were ill and temporarily delayed, but they want you to give a clear statement within 24 hours..."

Chengfeng couldn't help sighing, gritted his teeth, and said: "The short video platform is in the hands of the Wade family. I think it is impossible to engage in public relations. As for the Du family, we don't have to care about him. Elijah can do whatever he wants. I won't see him, the big deal is I won't see him in my life."

The butler hurriedly asked, "Master, that leader..."

Chengfeng sighed, "This is what I worry about the most... That Shred actually strapped explosives to take hostages. The impact of this kind of thing is really bad. Now it's all exposed. I have to carry the pot..."

As he said, Chengfeng calmed down and said, "You give my feedback to the leaders, saying that I am recovering from illness abroad, and when my body improves slightly, I will immediately go to them and ask them for forgiveness!"

"OK master."

Chengfeng rubbed his temples, and asked a little bit weakly, "By the way, which family has the strongest overall strength in Suhang?"

The steward said seriously: "The Wu family should be the strongest, but a lot of things happened to them some time ago, and their strength is lost by nearly half. They were originally the first family in the South, but now they are no longer in the top three."

Chengfeng nodded and said: "The Su family has been focusing on the overseas market for the past few years, and has not deeply plowed the domestic market. Now is the time to quickly regain the domestic market and network resources, and I may want to stay in

Suzhou for a long time, it is more convenient to get acquainted with the big local family. It is better to use this Wu family for our own use.

With that, he asked, "By the way, when will Zynn land?"

The butler checked the time and said, "Master should land around two or three o'clock in the afternoon."

Chengfeng gave a hum, and said, "In this way, you will meet the Wu family on my behalf, and tell them that the Su family wants to invite them over for dinner at night, but don't reveal my identity. Don't let people know that I'm in Suzhou, do you understand?"

The housekeeper immediately nodded and said, "Understood sir! I'm going to contact the Wu family!"

.....

At the same time, Zynn was flying over the Western Pacific in a private jet.

Although he didn't close his eyes overnight, he was a little excited.

And Zhifei, lying in his car in a complicated mood, had three pictures constantly rotating in his mind.

The first picture is Liona, his mother in the car accident;

The second picture is the younger sister Zhiyu who was also in the car accident;

The third picture is the self after becoming the head of the Su family.

Originally, these three pictures were one after another, one after another, and one after another, they were considered evenly matched.

However, with the passage of time, the first two pictures gradually became a little thin, and the third picture began to firmly occupy the main position.

After talking on the phone with his father Zynn, Zhifei discovered that the position of Su Family Patriarch, and the huge wealth that can be controlled by this position, was too strong a temptation for him.

With a wave of the hand, he can command a superfamily with assets of more than one trillion. This feeling of pointing the country is simply the ultimate power that all businessmen desire!

He analyzed the current situation carefully, and he couldn't help feeling more excited, because he felt in his heart: "The second uncle has disappeared, and grandpa's reputation is completely stinking on the street. In this way, the possibility of the father inheriting the Su family is much greater. My father only has one son, which means that my chances of becoming the Su Family Patriarch in the future are much greater!"

Chapter 2535

In order to win over Regnar Wu, Old Chengfeng Su asked his housekeeper to directly take gifts to visit Wu's house.

The chief butler of the Su family has the same qualifications and status as Leon, and even worse. Moreover, the chief steward represents not only himself but also the head of the family, Chengfeng. Therefore, let the steward visit Wu in person. It definitely gives the Wu family face.

Chengfeng attached great importance to the win over the Wu family, so he asked his butler to visit him on his behalf.

Chengfeng also knew very well that he had become a rat crossing the street right now, and it was impossible for him to return to Eastcliff in a short time.

So he must be prepared to stay in Suzhou for a long time.

This incident gave him the feeling that it was a period of history when the British and French forces invaded Eastcliff in 1860 and the Qing Emperor Xianfeng hurriedly fled to Rehe.

When the British and French forces invaded Eastcliff, Emperor Xianfeng fled in a panic like him.

However, the fate of the Emperor was a bit miserable.

He waited hard for a year in Rehe and didn't have the chance to return to the capital. As a result, he died in the second year after escaping to Rehe. He was only 31 years old.

In order not to repeat the latter of Xianfeng, Chengfeng had already made a comprehensive plan for himself from the moment he fled Eastcliff.

When he came to Suzhou, he wanted to quietly establish a foothold here. Not only would he bring all the top local families in Suzhou over, but also quickly transfer the industries of the Su family across the country to Suzhou to consolidate the family's presence in Suzhou.

He wanted to make this city the second base camp of the Su family.

In addition, he also wanted to hold his eldest son Zynn Su up again and let him serve as the acting chairman of the entire Su Group.

Once Zynn becomes the acting chairman of the board, it means that he has been formally established as the “prince” of the Su family. This will not only allow Zynn to adhere to him honestly but also reduce the outside world’s attention to him to a certain extent.

What he thought was to draw Zynn over, let him be his own puppet, and show his face in the public, while he hides in Suhang to listen to politics, so as to ensure that his power will not be weakened by Zynn.

The entire Su family has been in the hands of Chengfeng for so many years. Whether it is the shares of the group, the voting rights and veto rights of the board of directors, and the management rights of family trust funds, all of them are in Chengfeng’s hands alone.

Therefore, as long as he does not transfer these rights, even if Zynn sits on the position of acting chairman, he cannot have any real power, let alone take this opportunity to seek usurpation.

Moreover, Chengfeng is extremely exquisite. He has already made a will. Once he dies, all the property of the entire Su family will be automatically handed over to the trust fund established by the Swiss Bank for management. The property of more than one trillion, any one of the Su family The children have no right to call, they can only receive living expenses from the trust fund every month in accordance with the rules set by Chengfeng.

As for the standard of living expenses, Chengfeng also set it early. Each of his sons and daughters can receive 10 million per month, and his spouse can receive 5 million per month; his grandchildren can receive 6 million per month. , His spouse can receive 3 million a month. If the grandson has heirs, each heir can receive 2 million a month before the age of 18.

Counting it down, if Chengfeng didn’t change his will before his death, after his death, the entire Su family’s juniors would receive two to three billion in living expenses in one month.

However, the Su family’s assets exceed one trillion, and its monthly net profit exceeds ten billion. No one is eligible to use the remaining money, so it can only be put into the trust fund for profit.

It seems that it is very unfair to these children and grandchildren of Zynn because even if they continue to receive living expenses until they die, the Su family will have more money.

However, Chengfeng had his own plan for the reason why he was so determined.

First of all, this will is here, which is Chengfeng's amulet.

Because no heir of the Su family would have the intention of murdering Chengfeng.

The reason is that once Chengfeng is dead, not only will they not be able to inherit the position of Patriarch, but their income will be greatly reduced.

Originally, a family can earn tens or tens of billions a year, and they can also get a lot of other resource support from the family, but once the father dies, everyone lies down and receive the dead wages, the family can receive several One hundred million is a big deal, and it shrinks ten times, even tens or hundreds of times.

Chapter 2536

And this will, in addition to the role of amulets, is also equivalent to family insurance.

The ancient emperors were worried about the faint monarchs in their heirs so that they would throw away the sacred land and leave the future generations without blessings.

And these modern rich men are also worried that their offspring will have a prodigal, ruining the family foundation.

Therefore, almost every wealthy man will set up a trust fund, and if his descendants are unwilling to succeed, they will hand over all the property to the trust fund to ensure that the descendants of the family will live forever, and they will always have money to spend and will not lose their property.

Moreover, this rule of relying on the leader for living expenses is particularly easy to stimulate the gang of children and grandchildren to multiply their offspring.

Because, as long as they give birth to one heir, it is equivalent to giving birth to a meal ticket.

What the head of the family is most worried about is the continuation of the incense. If this allows children and grandchildren to have more children, coupled with sufficient trust fund assets, the continuity and development of the family can be more ensured.

For Chengfeng, if his children and grandchildren do not satisfy him, he would not change this will until his death.

But if there are very capable children and grandchildren who can gain their own trust, then there is no time to change the will when he is about to die.

In this way, this old fox can firmly hold the power of the entire Su family and all the initiative in his own hands, and it is impossible for any offspring to threaten his rule over the family.

.....

Here, Ragnar and Roger have just returned home. Before the two of them sat hot, Chengfeng's housekeeper came to the door.

Hearing that the chief butler of the Su family came to visit, Regnar's first thought was: "Charlie, this fellow, is really amazing! As soon as I came back, this family came to the door!"

Thinking of this, he hurriedly said to Roger: "Son, in order to highlight the importance, you personally go outside to greet him, and invite the chief butler of the Su family to my study!"

Roger nodded hurriedly and walked out quickly.

Regnar straightened his collar and went to his study first.

After a while, Roger walked in with a middle-aged man who was about fifty years old.

As soon as this person entered the door, Regnar greeted him immediately.

Roger hurriedly introduced, "Dad, this is the chief steward of the Eastcliff's Su family, Mr. Anson!"

Regnar immediately said with great enthusiasm: "Oh, Mr. Anson, I have been admiring you for a long time! Please sit down, please sit down!"

Anson nodded slightly, and said with a little smile: "Mr. Wu, I came here today in the place of my lord, and ask Mr. Wu to come to the house for dinner!"

Although Regnar had already guessed the other party's intentions, he still pretended to be flattered and said excitedly: "Mr. Su is going to invite me to dinner?! This...is this true?"

"Of course!" Anson smiled slightly and said, "I wonder if Mr. Wu has time tonight?"

Regnar said without hesitation: "Yes! Of course! Are we going to Eastcliff? If yes, I will quickly get the crew ready for flight!"

Anson shook his head and said with a smile: "Mr. Chengfeng is in Suzhou, and he wants to host a banquet at Suhang's house tonight."

After speaking, he reminded him with a very serious expression: "Mr. Wu, only you father, and son know about the information that my master came to Suzhou. You must remember this matter and never disclose it to anyone!"

Chapter 2537

At four o'clock in the afternoon, Zynn's private plane began to descend over the suburbs of Suzhou.

Seeing that he was about to land at Suzhou-Hangzhou Airport, he called his son Zhifei on his cell phone.

Zhifei, who was involved in this matter, had already driven the car to Suzhou-Hangzhou Airport. He parked the car in the parking lot and stayed in the car waiting for his father's message.

Seeing his father's call, he hurriedly connected and asked, "Dad, where are you?"

Zynn said, "In another twenty minutes or so, I should almost land. Are you there yet?"

"I'm here." Zhifei said, "Tell me after you leave the customs, I will pick you up."

"Okay!" Zynn told him: "Don't forget to wear a mask and sunglasses. Our Su family is too sensitive now. Don't let others notice that we are here in Suzhou."

"I know Dad."

After hanging up the phone, Zhifei quickly put on a mask and sunglasses and drove the car to the main entrance of the airport arrival passage. After waiting for about 20 minutes, Zynn's figure appeared at the exit of the airport arrival hall.

Like Zhifei, Zynn wears a pair of black sunglasses and a disposable black mask.

However, Zhifei recognized him at a glance, and then quickly got out of the car, beckoned to him, and shouted, "Dad, here!"

When Zynn saw Zhifei, his spirit was shaken, and he ran over two steps quickly.

Zhifei also accumulated a lot of negative energy in the past two days. Seeing his father finally came back, he felt a sense of finding support in his heart. He hurriedly greeted him and hugged him.

At this moment, Zhifei could not help but choked up and whispered: "Dad...you finally came back..."

Zynn patted him on the back and sighed, "Hey! Zhifei, Dad is sorry to you, to your mother and Zhiyu. When you needed me the most, I couldn't protect you and be by your side."

Zhifei said sadly: "Dad...Mom and Zhiyu, there is no idea of their whereabouts yet, you must find a way to find them..."

Zynn nodded solemnly: "Don't worry, I will go all out to find your mother and your sister."

After speaking, he looked around, and said hurriedly, "Let's get in the car first, there are too many people here, so as not to attract attention."

"Okay..." Zhifei nodded hurriedly, turned to help Zynn open the passenger car door, and let Zynn sit in first.

When Zhifei returned to the car, Zynn confessed to him: "Drive directly to the West Lake. Your grandfather has a villa on the edge of the West Lake. He lives there now."

Zhifei nodded and said, "Then I will navigate to West Lake first. Give me instructions."

The Su family's real estate in all parts of the country and even all over the world are too many. Almost any larger city will have Su family properties. How many villas the father has, even the father himself does not know. Even Zhifei has never been to the villa in Suzhou.

Driving into the airport expressway, Zynn said to Zhifei next to him, "You'll see your grandpa later, don't wait for your grandpa to apologize to you, you must take the initiative to apologize to him, it's best to be more solemn. Kneel down and apologize, do you understand?"

Zhifei knew that this time when his father came back from Australia, it was the key to his father and his own right to regain inheritance. He couldn't mess it up anyway, so he solemnly said: "I know Dad, don't worry. As soon as I see Grandpa. I will immediately kneel down and apologize to him..."

Originally, Zhifei was considered a man of spine, but in the face of huge benefits, his bones became much softer unconsciously.

Zynn told him again: "This time your grandpa has encountered the biggest Waterloo in his life. Judging from the influence of video, it is impossible for your grandpa to turn over in this life, so this time it is our good opportunity. If we can grasp this opportunity, on the one

hand, let your grandpa see our abilities, and on the other hand, let him see our absolute obedience to him, then we have the opportunity to inherit the entire Su family.”

With that said, Zynn’s words turned and he said, “But if we can’t do it, your grandfather will definitely hand over the entire Su family’s property to the overseas trust fund before he dies. At that time, we can only lead the living expenses per capita.”

Zhifei hurriedly asked, “Dad, how can we make Grandpa recognize our ability?”

Chapter 2538

Zynn said earnestly: "This time your mother and Zhiyu encountered an excellent opportunity. Anyone with a discerning eye can see it. This shows that someone wants to attack our family, and the opponent is extremely capable. It may have been planned for a long time. If we can help your grandfather, catch the black hands behind the scenes, and eliminate all the threats for the family, then we will definitely make your grandfather admire us!"

Immediately afterward, Zynn added: "You have to know that your grandfather has been nailed to the pillar of shame now, and it will be impossible to wash him until he dies!"

"So as long as he can be satisfied with us, and during the period before his death, we have been obedient to him, and while respecting him, we will never challenge his majesty as the head of the family!"

"Then before he dies, he will definitely pass on the position of Su Family Patriarch to me! And as long as we survive until he dies, the entire Su Family will be ours!"

Zhifei nodded quickly, and said excitedly: "Dad, I listen to your everything!"

At around five o'clock in the afternoon, Zhiyu drove the car into a huge manor by the West Lake under the guidance of Zynn.

West Lake is a well-known tourist attraction in the country, and more than half of the area is open to all people, so there are very few lakeside villas here, and the prices are extremely high.

According to rumors, a famous domestic e-commerce boss, a boss named Jag, has a luxurious villa here, which is said to be worth several hundred million.

However, his villa was even worse than Chengfeng's.

The manor Chengfeng spent 800 million when he started it ten years ago, and another 500 million was spent on renovation and reconstruction. After it was completed, he only came to live for a few days in the spring and autumn of each year.

Zhifei drove into the manor. Butler Anson was already waiting at the entrance of the manor's main hall.

As soon as he saw the father and son get out of the car, he hurried up to greet them and respectfully said, "Master, Young Master! I didn't expect you two to come together!"

Zynn hurriedly asked, "Butler, where is father now?"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master has been looking forward to the two, so he told me to wait here early, and said that when you arrive, I must take you to see him immediately."

Zynn hurriedly said, "Then take us there quickly!"

"it is good!"

Anson took the father and son to the main hall of the manor.

In the main hall at this time, Chengfeng, who was somewhat depressed, was sitting in front of the burning fireplace and resting. When he saw his son and grandson coming, hurriedly got up from the recliner, and walked in front, in two steps. The old tearfully said, "Zynn... my son... I... I'm sorry about your family!"

Upon hearing this, Zhifei recalled his father's explanation. Without a second word, he knelt in front of Chengfeng and confessed: "Grandpa...I didn't understand the rules and bumped into you. Please punish your culprit!"

Chengfeng's expression flashed with a look of satisfaction, and he quickly reached out to help Zhifei up, choked up, and said, "Good boy, you're right, it's grandpa..."

"It's grandpa who was so confused that he made such an impulsive decision for the family's face..."

"Furthermore, I was wronged by the gangster again, and was charged with many unreasonable charges..."

Zynn hurriedly stepped forward, helped Chengfeng, and said seriously: "Dad, don't say that. I know well to know that everything you do is for this family!"

Chengfeng nodded with satisfaction: "You two can understand my difficulties, I can really look down upon death!"

Zynn nodded solemnly: "Dad, don't worry, Zhifei and I can understand you very well..."

With tears in Chengfeng's eyes, he solemnly said: "Zynn, I promise you that I will do my best to find Liona and Zhiyu. If Liona is still alive, I will face her and plead for the crime, even if She wants my old life, I am willing to pay it to her!"

Zynn hurriedly said, “Dad, our top priority now is not to find Liona and Zhiyu, nor to find Shoude, but to work together to pull out the enemy hidden in the dark!”

Chapter 2539

Zynn's words came to Chengfeng's heart.

Although Chengfeng took the initiative to apologize to Zynn and Zhifei about Liona and Zhiyu's affairs as soon as he came up, deep down in his heart, he did not want Zynn. The father and son were troubled by this issue.

So Zynn took the initiative to change the topic now, just to cater to Chengfeng's inner thoughts.

So, he hurriedly said, "You are right Zynn, we must work together to find out who is behind the scenes!"

With that said, he asked Zynn: "Who do you think is behind us?"

Zynn subconsciously said, "Dad, I don't think this matter has anything to do with the Wade Family, but I don't have any evidence to prove that this matter is what the Wade Family did. I can only speculate through the short video platform. It should be part of it to a certain extent, and Aurous Hill is in the Wade Family's sphere of influence, which is their home court."

Chengfeng nodded and said seriously: "My previous thoughts were similar to yours, but now I feel that the Wade family seems unlikely to have such strength, otherwise, they will not wait until today to start with us."

Zynn fell into deep thought.

He had considered his father's point of view, and he didn't understand it.

At this moment, Chengfeng looked at Zhifei on the side, pretending to be casual, and asked: "By the way, do you have any ideas? In your mind, are there any clues that are more suitable?"

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Grandpa...I...I really can't think of any clues."

Chengfeng nodded, and then pretended to remember something, and said, "Oh, right! You and Zhiyu were in Japan when you met a master? Who is that person? Have you found a clue?"

“No.” Zhifei said earnestly: “Zhiyu has always wanted to find her benefactor, but we have tried many methods without any substantial progress.”

Chengfeng felt nervous and asked hurriedly, “You met him at that time, could you describe his characteristics, including looks and temperament, to me?”

Zhifei thought for a while, and said, “My benefactor should be about the same age as me, very young, and he must be a Chinese or Japanese Chinese. As for his looks, to be honest, he is very handsome. They are very tough, but still very characteristic.”

Chengfeng asked him, “Can you find a professional in criminal investigation to help you make a portrait of a character?”

Zhifei hesitated for a moment, and said, “Grandpa, I thought about the portrait of him, but to be honest, we only had a passing intersection with him, and we were too nervous about what happened that day. So we really don’t clearly remember the appearance, if we do it is a little vague...Unless we meet again, we can recognize him at a glance...”

Speaking of this, Zhifei couldn’t help asking: “Grandpa, why did you suddenly ask about the matter of this Master? Do you suspect that he is behind it this time?”

Chengfeng sighed, pretending to say with emotion: “I am not suspicious, I am hopeful! I hope that this benefactor will control everything behind the back this time. In this case, I believe that Zhiyu and your mother will survive.”

Zhifei nodded lightly and said sincerely: “This Master is a person with great supernatural powers. If it is really like what you said, I believe that it is much more likely that Mom and Zhiyu will be alive, but we have wanted to find him for so long but since we haven’t found him, the probability of him appearing in Aurous Hill is very low.”

Chengfeng smiled slightly: “Even if the possibility is very low, there is still a possibility. We have to think on the bright side of everything. If it is really him, then this incident is actually a misunderstanding. As long as the misunderstanding is resolved, this person may also be used by our Su family!”

After speaking, Chengfeng immediately ordered: “Zhifei, except Zhiyu, you are the only one who has seen the benefactor. He has saved you and will certainly not be malicious to you, so you follow my instructions and go immediately with a high profile to Aurous Hill! See if you can bring out the benefactor!”

Chapter 2540

When Zynn heard this, he subconsciously said, "Dad, Aurous Hill is very wicked! Young brother disappeared there. If Zhifei passes by with a high profile, I am afraid..."

Chengfeng waved his hand: "Don't be afraid! My guess is generally not wrong! What we have to do now is to lead the snake out of the cave."

Zynn's expression couldn't help being a little tangled.

Zhiyu's whereabouts are still unknown and her life or death is still unknown, so he is really reluctant to let Zhifei go to Aurous Hill to take a big risk.

Shoude was so high-profile that he was tied up as soon as he arrived in Aurous Hill.

If Zhifei also goes very high-profile, then 80% chance is the repeat of the mistakes of Shoude.

The only possibility of exemption is that the old man is imprisoned. The mysterious man who turned his hands in the clouds and covered his hands in the rain behind Aurous Hill is the benefactor who saved his son and daughter in Japan.

Just when he was hesitant, Zhifei mustered up the courage and said seriously: "Grandpa, I am willing to go to Aurous Hill!"

Chengfeng nodded in satisfaction and smiled: "As expected of my Su family's eldest grandson! Courage is extraordinary!"

After speaking, he asked, "By the way, Zhifei, I heard that you sponsored a concert before, and it seems to be held in Aurous Hill?"

Zhifei nodded: "Yes, grandpa, I sponsored Qiuyi, Miss Gu's global tour, She is well known as Sara in the entertainment Industry. Aurous Hill is her first stop this year."

Chengfeng smiled and said, "It turned out to be the girl from the Gu family! That girl is also very well-known now, so if you go to Aurous Hill this time, you will be able to show up in the public eye in the name of sponsoring the concert."

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Okay grandpa, I understand!"

Chengfeng suddenly had a thought in his mind at this time: "Knowing that this kid, he is definitely not doing nothing idle, and he is not a dude who is not doing his job. Why do you want to do something like sponsoring a concert?"

"Things in the entertainment industry are indeed tall for ordinary people, but for super-class families, it's not even a f@rt."

"How many top stars in the entertainment industry have sharpened their heads and want to marry into these super-class families, but the offspring of these top families are a little bit compelling, and they won't even look at them."

"Knowing that it is Su's grandson if he beckons in the entertainment industry, I don't know how many top female stars will rush forward desperately, but he ran to sponsor the concert of the girl from the Gu family. This is obviously a bit of a drunkard. It's not about wine!"

Thinking of this, Chengfeng's eyes turned, and he planned to give Zhifei a choice.

Therefore, he deliberately pretended to be very sincere and sighed: "Oh, let me just say something from my heart. The girl in the Gu family is still very good overall. Although the strength of the family is a little worse, it is better than the image of other girls. Good, and dignified!"

After speaking, he looked at Zhifei and said earnestly: "Zhifei, you are now at the age of marrying and getting a wife. If you can catch the girl of the Gu family, it would be a good thing for the Su family! "

Zhifei suddenly became excited when he heard this, and blurted out, "Grandpa...you...you support me in pursuing Sara?!"

Chapter 2541

Zhifei had a crush on Sara for many years but only told his sister Zhiyu about this.

The reason why he didn't dare to say it was because he knew that the Su family could not allow him to be with Sara.

Elder Su has always been above the top, and he has never looked down upon these families in China.

Moreover, he has always been eager to make major breakthroughs in overseas markets.

Therefore, he especially hoped that Zhifei, as the eldest son of the Su family, could marry a daughter of a top European or American family, or a European royal princess.

In this way, the Su family can exchange resources with them.

Otherwise, if you only find a family with a weaker overall strength than the Su family to marry in the country, then it is clear that others will take advantage of the Su family.

Because of this, Zhifei dare not make any relevant disclosures.

However, he never dreamed that his visionary grandfather would take the initiative to encourage him to pursue Sara. This was simply great news for him.

However, Zhifei didn't know that Elder Su easily analyzed his true purpose from his sponsorship of Sara's concert.

Saying that now, it's just a matter of doing what he wants.

Chengfeng deeply understands a truth, this truth is only three words: D*ck drives everything.

If you want to make the best use of a person, that is, you must master where his s3xual interest is.

Chengfeng understood Zhifei's deep inner s3xual interest, so he chose to do what he liked, support him in pursuing Sara, and directly tied him firmly in his camp in one step.

Therefore, when Zhifei expressed absolute shock at what he said, Chengfeng said in a serious manner: "Zhifei, the most important thing about choosing a spouse is the price-effectiveness ratio. Ability and character are good. Although Gu's strength is a bit inferior,

she is better than others. If you really marry her, it will be a very cost-effective thing! So if you really want to pursue her, of course, I agree with you with both hands.”

Zhifei immediately said excitedly: “Thank you, grandpa! With your words, I am relieved!”

Zynn on the side, this was the first time he knew that what his son liked in his heart turned out to be Sara of the Gu family.

He frowned and said earnestly, “Zhifei, you like Gu’s girl, and Dad doesn’t object to it, but you have to know that Gu’s family has always had prejudices against Su’s family, especially Philip Gu and Changying back then. It’s his elder brother to worship. Since I set up the Anti-Wade Alliance, he has completely drawn a line from the Su family. If you pursue Sara, the first thing you have to pass is his level.”

Zhifei nodded and said, “Dad, I have considered all of what you said. The old accounts between my parents are indeed a relatively large influence, but I still believe that feelings are the first. Yes, if I can really make Sara like me, then I believe I can also make Sara’s father accept me.”

Zynn sighed sincerely, “I’m afraid it won’t be that easy!”

Chengfeng couldn’t help but slapped his lips. He racked his brains to make suggestions for his grandson. He said, “Oh! I don’t think there is any need to make a conclusion on this matter so early. I know that he is only 26 this year, even if he is married at 36. It’s not too late, so he has time for Gu’s family to change their attitude towards him.”

As he said, he couldn’t help but said with a little regret: “I heard that Philip had pancreatic cancer and he was about to die. If that’s the case, he would lose one stumbling block if he wanted to pursue Gu’s girl, but who knew this? Why did the guy heal suddenly inexplicably? He is alive, and the difficulty will indeed be much greater.” Zhifei said at this time, “Grandpa since you support me, I will definitely pursue Sara. As long as she is willing to be with me, I believe her father can’t stop us from being together.”

“Yes.” Chengfeng said with a smile: “You can rest assured and boldly pursue her. Grandpa will give you one hundred or one thousand times support!”

As he said, he said very seriously: "If Philip is unwilling to forgive the Su family for the "Anti-Wade Alliance" things back then, then let your father come to the door personally and beg him to plead for the crime."

"If it still doesn't work, then my old bone will personally apologize to him! For the life-long happiness of my grandson, what is such a trivial matter?"

Old Man's attitude immediately moved Zhifei.

Comparing this with the unquestionable personality that Grandpa said before, it was a radical change.

Chapter 2542

He thought it was impossible for his grandfather to allow him to pursue Sara, but he did not expect that he would support him so much.

This instantly increased his confidence in pursuing Sara countless times.

So he immediately stated: "Grandpa, if that's the case, then I will go to Aurous Hill now to see if I can bring out the black hand by preparing for the concert!"

Chengfeng nodded in satisfaction and smiled: "I asked Anson to invite the head of the Suzhou first family, Regnar Wu from the Wu family. It is estimated that he should be here in a while. Don't leave in a hurry. It's not too late to leave after dinner."

"it is good!"

.....

At this moment, Aurous Hill Shagri-La.

Zhiyu was bored in the hotel room for a day, feeling anxious and impatient.

At six o'clock, Issac's men knocked on the door on time, and two female bodyguards walked in with a food delivery tray. One of them respectfully said, "Ms. Su, Ms. Du, dinner is ready, please take a second step. Dining in the restaurant."

Zhiyu couldn't help asking, "When on earth your young master would like to see me? I have been waiting all day..."

The female bodyguard said very politely: "Sorry Miss Su, our young master did not come today."

Zhiyu asked, "Then did he say when he would come?"

The female bodyguard shook her head: "Master never said it."

Zhiyu didn't give up, and asked, "Well, can you please call your young master and say I want to talk to him."

The female bodyguard smiled slightly: "You tell me, I am not qualified to talk to the young master directly, so I don't have the young master's contact information."

“This...” Zhiyu’s eyes flashed red and choked up, “Then what does your master mean? It took so much work to save us and settle us here, but he kept hiding. If he doesn’t show up...If he really doesn’t plan to show up, let my mother and I leave here!”

The female bodyguard said apologetically: “Ms. Su, the young master really didn’t mean that, it is just I servant dared to speculate. As for what you said to leave here, I can’t do this. The young master has ordered us to make sure you two Please forgive me for staying in this suite and keeping every step of the way.”

Zhiyu suddenly felt a strong grievance in her heart, and tears flowed out.

Seeing this, the female bodyguard said apologetically: “Miss Su, the food is ready, please help yourself and Ms. Du, we will go out first.”

Liona hurried forward, holding Zhiyu in her arms and gently comforting her, while saying to the two female bodyguards, “Thank you so much!”

The two made a polite statement and hurriedly left the room.

As soon as they left the room, the two of them came to Issac’s office. After knocking on the door and entering, facing Issac and Charlie sitting on the sofa, they respectfully said: “Young Master, President, Miss Su is a little excited. “

Issac hurriedly said, “Tell me, what exactly is the excitement method?”

The female bodyguard recounted the situation from just now.

After listening, Issac nodded and said: “Okay, you have worked hard, go and rest.”

The female bodyguard bowed and resigned.

At this moment, Issac looked at Charlie and couldn’t help asking: “Master, are you really not going to see her?”

Chapter 2543

Issac's words made Charlie hesitate slightly.

Whether he wants to meet Zhiyu and Liona, he hasn't decided yet.

The main reason is that he doesn't want to understand what mentality he should use to face an enemy's daughter and a woman who has loved his father for many years.

But he knew it in his heart.

Things have reached the point where they are today. Sooner or later, he has to meet the mother and daughter.

Therefore, he has not yet determined whether it is the right time to meet them right now.

At this time, Issac saw Charlie's hesitation, and hurriedly persuaded him: "Master, to be honest, since you will see them sooner or later, it is better to see them earlier."

As he said, he said again: "Look, now Miss Su's status is almost equal to house arrest here. If you don't meet her, I am afraid she will be uncomfortable. This is also torture for her. It's better to meet her and let her feel at ease so that she can continue to stay here without causing any trouble."

Charlie said indifferently, "I definitely want to see her, but it's not the time yet."

Issac asked hurriedly, "Master, are you waiting for an opportunity?"

"Opportunity?" Charlie shook his head: "I'm waiting for Zynn Su."

Issac exclaimed, "Master, you...you want to wait for Zynn?"

"Yes." Charlie said coldly, "I'll wait for him to come to Aurous Hill. If he doesn't come, I will personally "please" him over!"

"The day Zynn comes to Aurous Hill, I would naturally take him to meet Zhiyu and Liona!"

Speaking of this, Charlie stood up and said blankly, "After he comes here, I will personally take him to my parents' grave and bow down!"

“If he is not directly related to the death of my parents, let him give my parents a kowtow;”

“If he is directly related to the death of my parents, I will let him pay for his life at my parents’ grave!”

.....

At 6:30 in the evening, Regnar Wu drove to Su’s manor.

He also came with his eldest son Roger.

The father and son arrived in the manor in their car, and the housekeeper Anson personally greeted them. As soon as they met, he said politely: “Mr. Wu, Master Wu, our master is already waiting in the banquet hall, please come with me.”

Regnar couldn’t help but feel a little nervous.

He didn’t come to have dinner with Chengfeng this time. He came to Chengfeng as an undercover agent at Charlie’s request.

Charlie is a person 10,000 people can’t afford to offend him, not to mention Charlie’s background, his ability alone is far from what he dares to offend.

Killing the eight heavenly kings of the Wu family by one person really annoyed him, maybe he could kill all the Wu family by himself.

However, Chengfeng here can’t afford to offend him at all.

Who is Chengfeng? The person in charge of the first family in the country is simply the strongest person in the financial field, and if he provokes him, he may not end well.

Therefore, Regnar was nervous and afraid in his heart.

However, he was also very clear in his heart that, no matter what, he must act as one who couldn’t offend Charlie the most.

Since Charlie asked him to be an undercover agent, he could only bite the bullet.

Chapter 2544

Later, he and Roger followed Anson to the banquet hall of the manor.

At this time, in the banquet hall, three generations of the Su family, Chengfeng, Zynn, and Zhifei were sitting at the front of the dining table.

Seeing Regnar and his son coming in, Chengfeng took the initiative to stand up and said with a smile: "Mr. Wu, I have heard of the name for a long time, and I finally meet you today!"

Regnar hurriedly said a little flattered: "Mr. Su, you are so polite. Compared with you, I am just a small business person who does a little bit of innocent business. I can't get on the table..."

Chengfeng waved his hand and said with a smile: "Where is this, your Wu family is the number one family in Suzhou, even in the whole province, so why to belittle yourself."

After speaking, he hurriedly said again: "Come here, Mr. Wu, let me introduce to you, this is my son, Zynn Su, and the other is my grandson, Zhifei Su."

Regnar couldn't help but feel a little surprised, and he thought to himself: "Unexpectedly, this Zynn also came to Suhan. Didn't this guy ran to Australia because of a scandal some time ago? Also, Chengfeng murdered Zynn's wife and daughter. , Why is this guy standing in front of Chengfeng so respectfully? Isn't it necessary for him to avenge his wife and child?"

Seeing Regnar stunned, Zynn suddenly guessed Regnar's psychological activities. He couldn't help but feel a little embarrassed.

So he first stretched out his hand and said, "Hello, Mr. Wu, I'm Zynn, I'm lucky enough to meet."

Only then did Regnar came back to his senses, and hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "Mr. Su, look up for a long time! I'm Regnar, this is the son Roger!"

Chengfeng said at this time: "Mr. Wu, please sit down, let's eat and talk."

Regnar quickly agreed.

Five people were seated in front of the huge dining table. Chengfeng took the initiative to hold up the wine glass and toast Regnar. After three rounds of wine, he smiled and said, "Mr. Wu, this time I come to Suzhou. It is considered to be on your site, so Please take care of us in Suzhou in the future."

Regnar said nervously, "Mr. Su, you are so polite. It is absolutely my honor you think of Regnar when you come to Suzhou. In the future, you can use me for anything."

Chengfeng smiled and said, "Since Mr. Wu has said so, then I won't be polite to you, but Mr. Wu, please rest assured. If you have any help from our Su family, please do not hesitate to speak."

Regnar clasped his fists and said, "Then I would like to thank Mr. Su in advance!"

Chengfeng nodded, put down the wine glass, and said: "By the way, Mr. Wu, I want to ask you something, I don't know if it is convenient for you."

Regnar hurriedly said, "Sir, please tell me!"

Chengfeng said: "That's it. I want to know Mr. Wu, how much do you know about Aurous Hill?"

"This..." Regnar thought for a while, and said, "Actually, I don't know much about Aurous Hill. It's just that my son went to university in Aurous Hill."

In fact, Regnar didn't want to be a last resort and didn't want to talk to anyone about his second son Wu Qi.

Because Wu Qi had already been harassed by all the people all over the country at the time when Wu Qi was involved. When he mentioned it, it was tantamount to hitting him in the face.

However, Chengfeng asked about his understanding of Aurous Hill's situation at this time. Regnar didn't dare to conceal Wu Qi's schooling in Aurous Hill, because no one knew about this matter in the whole country. If he deliberately concealed it, It will definitely arouse Chengfeng's suspicion.

When Chengfeng heard him talk about Wu Qi, he nodded slightly and said apologetically: "I'm sorry, Mr. Wu, I know there are some things I shouldn't say here."

Regnar knew what he wanted to say next, so he could only smile awkwardly, and said, "Mr. Su, if you have any questions, just ask, don't be so polite."

Chengfeng nodded and said: "Mr. Wu, frankly speaking, I have heard about your little son. What I want to ask is. Have you checked, why he has this kind of behavior, what is wrong with him? Why it is happening?"

"Why?" Regnar cursed secretly in his heart: "Of course it's because of Charlie's b@stard! He has already admitted this in front of me, but I can't provoke him and dare not fight him. ..."

However, Regnar did not dare to say what he was thinking.

Therefore, he could only deliberately said in shrouded mist: "This...to be honest, after his accident, Xiaoxin and I went to Aurous Hill as soon as possible. We also wanted to find out what caused the community. There has been such a big change, but after a lot of investigation, no valuable clues have been found."

Chengfeng was a little disappointed, and then asked: "Mr. Wu, then, do you think the incident with your youngest son is a natural disaster, or is it an unnatural disaster?"

Chapter 2545

Hearing Chengfeng's question, Charlie's image reappeared in Ragnar's mind. He couldn't help feeling a deep cold deep in his heart. Then he replied: "Mr. Su, let me tell you, about my son. I also suspected that it might be man-made, but after investigating a lot, no relevant clues were found, so the possibility of a natural cause may be greater, or the children himself stimulated something beyond our comprehension.

Chengfeng asked him, "Have you ever asked your son what unusual memories or impressions he had before and after the incident?"

Ragnar said truthfully: "I asked him about this, but he told me that there was a memory gap before the incident, and he couldn't remember it at all."

Chengfeng nodded thoughtfully, and said in a deep voice, "If this is the case, then I guess it is more likely to have mental nature!"

Ragnar pretended to be shocked and asked, "Mr. Su, do you mean someone deliberately harmed my son?"

"Yes!" Chengfeng said seriously: "Generally speaking, even if someone has a mental problem, they don't have such a strange behavior as your son."

After speaking, he asked again: "And I heard that your son's condition seems to occur every hour, right?"

Ragnar said awkwardly, "Yes, it is true."

Chengfeng hummed, and said solemnly, "Then this is even more problematic! Normally, even if a person has intermittent psychosis, intermittent epilepsy, or even intermittent convulsions, this is relatively random. There are absolutely no rules at all, so some people will fall asleep, suddenly get up and sleepwalk, or suddenly have a goat's seizure and convulsions, but when you've heard of someone, it's like this every hour frequency? This is obviously not right!"

Ragnar said, "Of course I knew something was wrong, and I also knew that all this was done by that bastard Charlie! But what can I do? Our eight heavenly kings were all taken care of by him. If I still confront him, maybe I will be like my son someday, becoming a hapless guy who eats that thing every hour..."

Thinking of this, he was depressed, and on the surface, he pretended to be extremely shocked and asked: "Mr. Su...do you think anyone has such an ability to make my son suffer from this disease?"

Chengfeng said: "There are too many possibilities for this kind of thing. Whether it is the mystery of Feng Shui in our country or the puppets in Southeast Asia, there are methods that cannot be explained by science. I think you should find a metaphysical master for your son. If your son takes a good look, he may be able to see where the problem is!"

"Master of Metaphysics?!" Regnar said earnestly, "To be honest, our family really doesn't know any master of metaphysics, but I have heard that some people in Hong Kong seem to be engaged in Feng Shui metaphysics. I don't know if there are any experts there. "

Chengfeng said: "Hong Kong has probably the most developed metaphysics in the three regions of the Taiwan Strait, but if you want to really talk about the top metaphysics masters, you still have to go to the United States to find them.

"America?!" Regnar was even more surprised, and asked, "Mr. Su, I don't quite understand. Isn't Feng Shui metaphysics the thing of our Chinese ancestors? Why do the top academic masters look at America?"

Chengfeng smiled indifferently and said earnestly: "As long as the masters of metaphysics are very powerful, they are basically from their ancestors for several generations, even dozens of generations, who have been studying metaphysics assiduously. In times of turbulence, some really capable older generations of metaphysical masters will figure out clues in advance and then avoid them in advance."

Chapter 2546

After speaking, he explained: "Anyone who has studied history knows that in 37 years, we have experienced a huge ordeal in China. At that time, many top metaphysical families had already calculated the disaster of China Land one or two years in advance. Many have fled overseas in advance. Those who have not escaped are either those masters who serve the country and the people, or those who have the insufficient ability and limited skills, and cannot be counted as two swords of disaster."

"And those top masters who stayed devoted their efforts to Jiangshan Sheji. In addition to the Eight Years' War, there were deaths and injuries, and a large number of domestic metaphysical masters withered, but the ones who fled overseas were intact. Survived."

Regnar couldn't help asking, "Mr. Su, there is still something unclear below. Why did these escaped metaphysical masters go to the United States?"

Chengfeng smiled and said: "Recall the history of World War II you learned in junior high school. At that time, the whole world was swamped. Europe, known as the birthplace of modern civilization, was also turned into a puddle of mud. Even Britain was blown to ruins. Needless to say. Continental Europe."

"Looking at the whole world, there was only the United States that year. Except for a small attack on Pearl Harbor, the mainland was almost out of the war. The true masters of metaphysics have long been there for the peace and peace of the United States, so almost all of them have a brain. Fleeing to the United States, other people's World War II was a raging war. These people's World War II was to survive in America."

After all, Chengfeng said again: "If you need it, I can help you find a top metaphysical master from the United States and let him see your son's situation."

Regnar asked a little excitedly, "Mr. Su, is what you said is true?"

"Of course!" Chengfeng smiled slightly and said seriously: "Since we are all interested in being tied together to do something big, then I must show something, so let's arrange for someone to contact and let the master sit as soon as possible. The plane is coming. If the speed is fast, the master may be there tomorrow night."

Although Regnar didn't dare to betray Charlie, he couldn't help getting excited when he thought that the master of metaphysics that Chengfeng had found might really be able to heal his son.

This also made him feel the feeling of having the right and the right. If he could cleverly mediate between Charlie and Su's family, wouldn't he be able to please both sides and obtain benefits from both sides?

Thinking of this, Regnar hurriedly stood up, clasped his fists in his hands, bowed, and said, "I'm taking the place of the dog, thank you, Mr. Su! If you need to be here in the future, just give a command, and don't let it go!"

Chengfeng waved his hand and said casually, "Mr. Wu, between you and me, you are welcome."

After speaking, he looked at Zynn and told him: "Zynn, you turn back to talk to Mr. Mai in Los Angeles. It is best to ask him to come out and visit Suzhou."

Zynn nodded and hurriedly said, "I know Dad. It is estimated that the time in Los Angeles is not bright yet. Should I wait an hour or two before contacting?"

"Okay." Chengfeng smiled and said with emotion: "I haven't seen Mr. Mai in years. If he is willing to show his face and come here in person, I will also ask him to do the calculations for me. I have encountered various blows, maybe it has a lot to do with Feng Shui luck!"

Chapter 2547

In fact, Chengfeng himself is not very faithful.

His long-dead old father believed in Feng Shui fate, but he didn't buy it.

Chengfeng's acting style is very harsh, so he always believes that man can conquer the sky. When he is young, he will act vigorously and resolutely when he is young.

However, Chengfeng now has more or less murmurs in his heart.

It's a damn reciting words, if it's a coincidence, it's really a bit unreasonable. How can such bad luck and bad things happen to him?

If it is not a coincidence, it is estimated that something happened in the fortune, otherwise, it should not be unlucky.

Therefore, he wanted to take this opportunity to let the authoritative Feng Shui take a look.

Mr. Mai, whom he asked Zynn to contact, followed his father and fled to the United States from Eastcliff in early 37.

At the time, the five great feng shui families in China were the Lai family, the Zeng family, the Liao family, the Yang family, and the Mai family.

These five people, without exception, have all settled overseas.

The old generation of the Mai family had a good personal relationship with Chengfeng's father, so when Chengfeng's father was alive, he often asked them to come back and give advice.

However, since the death of his father, Chengfeng has not been interested in this aspect, so he drifted away from them.

But having said that, although there hasn't been any contact in recent years, the foundation of the relationship between the two families is still there.

Regnar is also not very faithful.

However, he is now holding the attitude of trying and not asking for money, and he has accomplished it. If he fails, he has no loss.

It is precisely with this feeling of having a source of both ends, Regnar's psychological pressure is suddenly relieved a lot.

Coupled with Chengfeng's very polite attitude, Regnar really felt at home.

After dinner, Chengfeng asked Zynn to send the father and son out. On the way back, Regnar still had a smug smile on his face.

In any case, it is a good thing to be able to establish contact with a top-notch family like the Su family. It may indeed open up a little commercial cooperation. As long as the Su family gives some resources at hand, the Wu family will be able to improve.

Roger saw his father's excitement, but he felt a little unhappy.

Ten thousand in his heart didn't want his brother Wu Qi to heal, because once his brother healed, he would rob him of property.

Chengfeng suddenly threw such an olive branch, which made him feel very angry.

But he didn't dare to show his feelings in front of his father, so he could only ask: "Dad, the Su family wants to help us find a Feng Shui master, do you want to report to Charlie?"

Regnar said without hesitation: "Of course this kind of thing can't be reported, otherwise, if Charlie makes a little action behind his back, wouldn't your brother have no chance of healing?"

Roger said with some worry: "But the task that Charlie assigned us is to be his dual spy! If we deliberately conceal the clues and don't tell him, will he not blame us if he knows? "

Chapter 2548

Regnar hesitated for a moment and then said: "The situation must be partially reported, but it is still necessary to have reservations. It is best to avoid the serious and keep it light."

As he said, he took out his mobile phone and sent Charlie a voice message: "Mr. Wade, you really have a brilliant plan. Chengfeng invited me to dinner tonight. At the dinner table, he said that he would work closely with us. I have agreed. I will report to you in time if he has any movements next!"

After receiving this information, Charlie replied with the word "OK" in the text.

When Ragnar received the word "OK", he smiled slightly and said, "Look, isn't this solved? What we have to do now is to make Charlie feel that we are doing our best for him, and make Chengfeng feels that we are indeed an object worthy of his careful cultivation. As long as we can do this well, we will be able to meet the two top families of the Wade Family and the Su Family!"

.....

This night, Zhifei returned to Aurous Hill alone.

The task that Chengfeng gave him, in addition to continuing to try to find his mother and sister, also required him to actively prepare for Sara's concert in Aurous Hill soon, and try to take this opportunity to catch Sara.

When Zhifei arrived in Aurous Hill, he went directly to his grandfather's old house in the city.

What he didn't expect was that his grandfather, uncle, and second uncle had already put aside the things at hand and came to Aurous Hill. At the same time, they had begun to mobilize all resources to search for the whereabouts of his mother and sister.

When his grandfather Mr. Du saw him, he was surprised and asked: "I know, you suddenly disappeared inexplicably, where did you go?"

Zhifei hurriedly drove himself from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, and then went to Suhang to meet with his father and grandfather.

However, he did not say anything about the selection of the Su family's successor.

As soon as Mr. Du heard that he was almost beaten by Chengfeng's messenger, he fled all the way to Aurous Hill. Naturally, he felt very distressed for this grandson.

Thinking of the missing daughter and granddaughter, he choked with tears in his eyes: "Boy, you have suffered! Don't worry, grandpa will not let you suffer this kind of grievance again! Also! Your two uncles, and myself, this time will stay in Aurous Hill, and go all out to find the whereabouts of your mother and sister! If they are still alive, everything is easy to say, but if they encounter unexpected events, I will definitely not let your b@stard grandfather go!"

Hearing what Grandpa said, Zhifei's eyes were red, and he nodded heavily.

However, even he himself did not expect that at this moment, he suddenly felt a trace of pride in his heart.

He also had Ragnar's experience of being both right and left.

"The always strong grandfather, for the sake of fame and family, wants to come over to please him, and grandpa's side, because of these things I have encountered, especially loves me..."

"If in the future I really become the heir of the Su family, with the huge business empire of the entire family on the one hand, and the strong relationship background of the Du family on the other, I can even take the Su family to a higher level in the future!"

"If I can successfully collect Sara in my bag, it would be equivalent to harvesting half of the Gu family. By then, I will combine the assets of the Su family, the background of the Du family, and half of the Gu family's industry, then I will be the richest man in the world. ! Under the whole world, who else can compete with me?"

"Now it seems that my next top priority is to win Sara!"

Thinking of this, Zhifei had a strong urge to turn Sara into his own woman immediately!

The dream of the world's richest man, like a curse, quickly changed Zhifei's heart.

Now he no longer cares about the life and death of his mother and sister.

All he wants in his head is the supreme title of "the world's richest man"!

Chapter 2549

Video about the Su scandal has been constantly fermenting on the Internet.

While the Su family's reputation is notorious on the street, the Su Group has not given any official explanation.

The enthusiastic netizens came to Su Group's official website and the official Weibo to denounce it, making the Su Group's public relations team helpless.

When Liona and Zhiyu the mother and daughter were still missing in the eyes of the outside world, the Su Group announced in a high profile that Zynn would temporarily take over as the acting chairman of the Su Group.

This is also equivalent to officially announcing the return of Zynn to the public.

Interestingly, the return of Zynn has aroused the sympathy of many people.

Many people think that master Zynn is too miserable.

His illegitimate daughter was sold by his father, and he himself was sent to Australia by him.

This was unlucky enough, but his father still didn't want to let him go, and gave him a big black pot of "betraying his daughter".

Worse still, when he was alone with all the infamy, his father murdered his eldest daughter and his wife.

Now, his eldest daughter and wife are still missing, and he has only one son left.

In the eyes of netizens, in the world, there may not be a second person as miserable as him.

Therefore, he suddenly came back to preside over the Su family, and to a certain extent, aroused the sympathy of the public and made the public's impression of the Su Group a little better.

But Chengfeng was even more uncomfortable.

Because he knows that the more Zynn can make the public feel compassionate, the less likely he is to step onto the stage and take charge of the Su family again.

But he has no good solution now, he can only go through the difficulties before speaking.

Zynn cares about Zhiyu, so after he was promoted to acting chairman, he immediately invested a lot of manpower and material resources to find the whereabouts of the mother and daughter in Aurous Hill and surrounding areas.

To this end, he even offered a cash reward of more than 100 million.

Many private detectives and bounty hunters flocked to Aurous Hill in order to earn this huge reward.

Unfortunately, no one can find the slightest clue about the mother and daughter.

Charlie didn't go to Shangri-La for two consecutive days. Zhiyu, who was confined here, had become more impatient. She was not dissatisfied with the state of being confined but was always looking forward to the figure of the benefactor.

With the warming of these two kinds of weather, the famous singer Sara's concert is getting closer.

This concert is her first concert this year.

Therefore, both she and her agency paid great attention to this concert.

Not to mention Sara herself. As planned, her first concert this year was on the 20th of the first month of the lunar calendar, and her first concert was held in Eastcliff.

However, because of the reunion with Charlie, it happened to be Charlie's birthday on February 2 of the lunar calendar, so she deliberately changed the concert from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill and postponed it to the second day of February of the lunar calendar.

In fact, for Sara, this concert was performed for Charlie alone.

Chapter 2550

Since it is dedicated to the beloved, it naturally takes a little more thought.

Therefore, although there is still a period of time before the performance, the preliminary work team has arrived in Aurous Hill and began to make very detailed preparations for the scene.

Sara herself is a top singer and actress in the country, so the overall specifications of her concerts have always been very high.

This time the concert, because of Charlie's sake, the specifications were especially surprisingly high.

The first is the opening of Aurous Hill's largest Olympic Center stadium, which can accommodate more than 50,000 people;

Second is the stage hardware, which uses all the world's top devices, such as lighting, sound, stage and background, these devices;

In addition, the chief director, tuner, lighting engineer, and dancer team are all the largest production teams in Europe and America.

After all, Europe and the United States have more experience in concerts, and these teams have even managed super-large concerts with over 100,000 audiences.

In fact, from a financial point of view, holding such a very costly concert is basically not profitable, and it may even lose money.

But she didn't care at all.

What she was looking forward to was to show her perfect self in front of Charlie.

Because Sara's concert is getting closer, the whole of Aurous Hill is excited about it.

Charlie also found that there are more and more publicity advertisements about Sara around. Background advertisements at bus stations, electronic streaming media advertisements in elevators, giant billboards on the roadside, and display spaces on the floors of high-rise buildings are almost all Promotional materials for Sara's concert.

This made Charlie couldn't help wondering: "Hasn't the tickets for Sara's concert been robbed early? What is the point of investing in such big publicity at this time?"

What he didn't know was that Zhifei did all these publicity campaigns without exception.

Zhifei is thinking about how to use the opportunity of the concert to get closer to Sara.

Therefore, he decided to spend tens of millions first, talk about the entire Aurous Hill advertising space, and replace it with Sara's concert promotional materials to help her make the concert's momentum strong enough so that when she comes to Aurous Hill After that, she must be more or less moved.

The next day, when Charlie had breakfast and sent his wife Claire out of the house, he received a call from Issac. As soon as the call was made, Issac reported: "Master, there is something, I have to report to you."

Charlie asked him, "What's the matter?"

Issac said: "That's right, Miss Sara's agent has already booked a presidential suite with me for a week before and after the concert. Early this morning, Zhifei from the Su family suddenly ran over to rent the hotel for that week. He bought all the advertising spaces, even the right to use the giant LED screen in that building, right across the terrace of the presidential suite."

When Charlie heard this, he asked in amazement, "What is Zhifei doing? You can't just want to advertise to his mother and his sister, right?"

"No!" Issac hurriedly said, "This guy wants to display the promotional posters of Miss Sara's concert on these advertising spaces and the giant LED screen!"

Charlie frowned and couldn't help but smack his lips: "This Zhifei is really interesting. At this time, he didn't quickly find a way to find his mother and his sister. Instead, he spent such a lot of thoughts on the nanny. "

Issac blurted out, "Master, I think Zhifei, this guy, must want to pursue Miss Sara!"

"Yeah." Charlie said with a smile: "He has been so obvious, it is simply the lover's heart that everyone knows."

Issac said anxiously, "Master, you must take it seriously!"

Charlie couldn't help but said awkwardly: "How can I take this kind of thing seriously..."

Chapter 2551

Seeing that Charlie seemed indifferent, Issac said anxiously, "Master, this Zhifei, his mother and sister are still missing. He is still in the mood to pursue Miss Sara so hard. This proves that this kid is ruthless. Such an injustice, Miss Sara is such a good girl, if she is really deceived by him, it is not just Miss Sara who suffers the loss, wouldn't you also lose a lot?"

Charlie coughed twice: "Don't worry about it. I am a married person. It is her freedom to choose the other half. It is not our turn to worry about her."

After speaking, Charlie suddenly felt something uncomfortable in his heart.

At the same time, he was surprised that his heart at this moment really agreed with what Issac said just now.

Just as Issac said, Zhifei still had the heart to chase Sara at this time, which proved to some extent that this person was a little unjust.

More importantly, Charlie involuntarily assumed in his heart that Sara and Zhifei were together. Although it was only an assumption, it still made him feel bad!

Charlie really understood at this moment that Sara had already taken a place in her heart.

Seeing Charlie keeping silent, Issac couldn't help but think: "Master, you must pay attention to this matter. You must not let Zhifei this b@stard succeed!"

Charlie was silent for a moment, and said, "So, I don't care about everything else. You must not sell all the advertising resources in your hand to him, and no amount of money shall work!"

When Issac heard this, he was pleasantly surprised and said: "OK young master! What is waiting for you! As long as you express this attitude, I will never sell even a single advertising space to Zhifei!"

Charlie gave a satisfied hum, and exhorted: "Please help me find out what other tricks Zhifei has, and tell me as soon as you find it."

Issac hurriedly said, "Oh yes, master, there is one more thing, I haven't had time to report to you."

“Say it.”

“Master, this Zhifei has a group company specializing in cosmetics. This company also has many well-known cosmetics brands. This time he reached cooperation with Miss Sara, and his cosmetics company named Gu. Miss Sara’s concert tour and this title sponsorship are for charity purposes. The content of the cooperation he reached with Miss Sara is that every time she starts a concert, he will donate 10 million to charity.”

Charlie couldn’t help touching his chin, and said with a serious expression: “This Zhifei is really going to find an entry point! She is not short of money, so she can’t look down on any form of advertising sponsorship at all, but he prefers to use charity. The way touched the girl, this kid seems to be a master with a sharp vision! Otherwise, there is a master pointing behind!”

Issac hurriedly said, “Master, then you have to quickly think of a countermeasure!”

Charlie said: “I see, Zhifei, you help me observe, if he has any new actions, tell me in time.”

“OK, young master.”

.....

At this moment.

Zynn came to Chengfeng’s study early in the morning and reported to him: “Dad! Our shipping license has been revoked!”

“What!” When Chengfeng heard this, he immediately blurted out: “What’s the matter? How can the qualification certificate be revoked?”

Chapter 2552

Zynn said: "According to the shipping department, it's because the Su Group's overseas reputation has recently declined too sharply, and the overall score has failed. Therefore, we are required to make rectification first. Before the rectification is over, they won't allow us to operate the ocean shipping business again."

Chengfeng was shocked: "How could this be? Did they tell us how long we need to rectify it? "

Zynn shook his head and said, "There is no time limit for rectification. They said that we should make rectification as soon as possible. After the rectification is completed, they will arrange a review according to their time. If the review is okay, the license can be restored."

Chengfeng yelled, "Isn't this going to be a disaster? Our Su Group has developed the fastest ocean shipping business in the past two years, and after entering this year, the shipping price of ocean shipping is getting higher and higher. Now the freight of a container is more expensive than before Three or four times, this is a rare opportunity in the shipping industry in a century. If we stop our business at this time, doesn't it mean that we have cut half of our money?"

Zynn sighed: "Dad, I also told them about this, and even pleaded with them, hoping to get a chance of probation, but the other party just didn't let go, so I asked someone to inquire about the above. If we cannot resolve this reputational crisis and give a satisfactory account of Shred's intrusion into Treasure Pavilion, this business will not be open to us in the future."

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said, "No one has been fighting thunder this time. They are trying to force me to stand up and be a target!"

Zynn said helplessly: "In fact, this matter requires an explanation that can be explained above, but we have not given any solution until now."

Chengfeng snorted coldly, and said, "What can be done? All the spearheads are directed at me. Unless I stand out and get beaten, I will never explain the matter..."

As he said, Chengfeng remembered something and hurriedly said: "By the way, you quickly prepare a sum of cash to send to the families of the victims who Shred killed in that

Pavilion. In any case, let them come forward and record a video of understanding. Then edit the video that everyone understands into one piece and post it online!"

Zynn said, "Dad, the families of these victims may not be able to cooperate with us in this way..."

Chengfeng said coldly: "Huh! They don't cooperate? If they don't cooperate, give them money! If five million doesn't work, then give 10 million! If 10 million doesn't work, then give them 20 million! I still don't believe it can stop them!"

Zynn nodded: "Dad, then I will arrange someone to go to Aurous Hill to talk with the victim's family today!"

Chengfeng said blankly, "Be sure to talk to me!"

"OK, dad!"

Chengfeng frowned and said in a cold voice: "The biggest thing the domestic ocean shipping industry does is our Su family, followed by the Wade family."

"Now, if our transportation is stopped, wouldn't it give the Wade Family a great opportunity? As long as this stopped state lasts for more than three months, the Su Family will be overtaken by the Wade's!"

"Yes!" Zynn said with a sad face: "This family is now actively working hard. I heard that they just ordered three container ships with the shipyard two days ago, and even went to South Korea to talk to the South Korean shipping group. The chartering business has been negotiated because the family's current business volume has surged and its capacity is insufficient."

Chengfeng slapped the table angrily: "It's unreasonable! Let the Wade family pick up a bargain for nothing!"

After speaking, he said sternly: "This matter must not just wait passively, we must find a way to meditate! Since our qualification has been temporarily suspended, then we will find a qualified shell to hang in! At least! Don't let our business stand still!"

Zynn said hurriedly, "Dad, I have already contacted this matter, but other domestic shipping companies dare not call us because they are also worried about being punished..."

Chengfeng cursed with embarrassment and anger: "Damn, these dogs used to come to the Su family to cheat on our family, and now all of them are damned! Since the domestic can't handle it, then go to a foreign company!"

Zynn thought for a while and said, "Korea's companies have been listed first by the Wade family. Now our best choice is Japan's Ito family, the Matsumoto family, and the Takahashi family fall. Now Japan's shipping is almost all In the hands of the Ito family..."

Chapter 2553

“The Ito family?”

When Chengfeng heard these four words, he immediately cursed coldly: “Damn, Ito Yuhiko, that dog thing, is not on the road at all. When we first chose between him and the Takahashi family, he was like a licking dog, he fawned on us all day long; now the Takahashi and Matsumoto clan are finished, he is so powerful, and now he is really unreasonable!”

Ocean transportation is one of the most profitable industries at the moment. If a large container ship runs on European and American routes with a full load, a container freight of 20,000 to 30,000, a single trip can earn at least tens of millions in freight.

The Su family has the largest transportation fleet in China. As long as these ships run, they can create extremely high profits. They are definitely the core and most important source of revenue for the Su family.

However, now that none of these ships can get route approval due to their license being revoked.

Without approval, these ships can only be docked at the port, not only can not make a penny back but also incur a lot of money for maintenance every day.

In addition, although the entire shipping company’s transportation and support team have nothing to do, the Su family absolutely dare not lay off staff and can only continue to spend money to support it.

Therefore, Chengfeng felt very anxious about this, and said in a deep voice, “Hey, I blame it. The impact of this incident is really bad. I don’t know when it will pass. It is very likely that we will not have a chance to get it back before things turn around.!”

Zynn thought for a moment, and said, “Dad, or else I will go to Japan again and have a chat with Yuhiko! If he is willing to cooperate with us, we will use a shell company to work with him. Let’s register a new company, then takes the Japanese license and temporarily change all of our ships to that Japanese company name, so that we can solve the urgent need.”

Chengfeng nodded, sighed, and said, "The method is indeed a good way, but I don't know what attitude Takehiko will have. This guy definitely thinks that the Ito family has a unique opportunity now and may not be able to agree to cooperate with us."

Zynn said: "The Ito family has been held by Takehiko's daughter for some time recently. Nanako Ito is at the helm. Although this girl is young, her style of doing things is still very radical. In a very short time, she has integrated Japan's shipping resources, and her overall strength has improved rapidly."

Chengfeng frowned, "Nanako, is she Yuhiko's only daughter?"

"Yes." Zynn said, "She is now the heir and helm of the Ito family."

Chengfeng sighed thoughtfully, "Ito Yuuhiko and Philip Gu, how come these two have only given birth to one daughter? Wouldn't it mean that others will be freed up for nothing?"

Zynn shrugged his shoulders: "Who knows what they think, and the big entrepreneurs who only have one daughter are more than the two of them."?

Chengfeng sighed, "Hey! Looking at it this way, Nanako's price-performance ratio is much better than Sara's!"

As he said, he couldn't help but figure it out, and said, "Look, the Ito family has now seized the unique opportunity, and its strength has skyrocketed. Not only is it the first family in Japan, but it also leaves the second and third places far behind. In the back of my head, the Gu family is indeed a little less interesting in comparison, and Sara has not yet taken over the family. The real strength in her hands is much worse than that of Nanako."

"That's true." Zynn nodded in agreement, and said: "This Nanako has always had the title of Yamato Nadeshiko. Now the Japanese media simply call her "the richest woman in Japan in the future". There are probably many men who want to marry her.!"

Chengfeng asked tentatively, "Hey, you said, can you give it a try?"

Zynn said hurriedly, "Dad, don't you agree that Zhifei pursues Sara?"

Chengfeng said very seriously: "But now it seems that Sara is far less cost-effective than Nanako!"

Chapter 2554

Zynn said awkwardly, “Dad, knowing that he just went to the city this time, and we changed our minds, it will definitely have a big blow to his enthusiasm. After all, he really likes Sara.”

“Um...” Chengfeng smacked his lips, and said, “If you know it, let him continue to try to pursue that Sara. You will find another chance to make an appointment with Ito Yuihiko, or simply make an appointment with that Nanako, let’s see if we can make another appointment for a face-to-face meeting. The big deal is that we can give them more profit. As long as they are willing to establish a joint venture with us and help us revitalize this business, we can spend 20% of the total share and the profit with her.”

Zynn nodded and agreed, and said, “Dad, I will talk to the Ito family. If possible, I will make an appointment with them as soon as possible.”

“It is good!”

.....

At this moment, Tokyo, Japan.

Inside the Ito Mansion, it was a busy scene.

Nanako Ito ran around the room constantly, packing all kinds of clothes and daily necessities into the suitcase.

Her assistant Kawana, at this time, was in a hurry, scratching in the backyard kennel.

After finally letting her grab a very naughty little Akita, she hurriedly hugged the Akita tightly in her arms and hurried to the door of Nanako’s room.

“Miss, can you see this puppy?”

Nanako just put a cherry blossom pink jacket with a strong girlish breath into the box, looked up at the puppy in her arms, smiled, and said, “It turns out to be Momotaro. To be honest, I really don’t want to put it. It is given away...”

Kawana said hurriedly, “Miss, then I’ll change to another one.”

Nanako hurriedly stopped her and said, “No Kaana, just it. After all, the other party is Charlie’s friend. Since she likes Akita dogs, I will naturally give her one with the best appearance.”

Kawana shook her head and sighed: “Miss, you are so hard on that Charlie, not only with him but even with his friends...”

Nanako said with some shame: “Charlie is right, our Ito family is kind, of course, I have to do my best for small things.”

Kawana blurted out subconsciously, “But he is already married...”

Nanako said with an embarrassed expression: “...Charlie is my benefactor...I just want to repay his kindness, and it has nothing to do with whether he’s married or not.”

Kawana put the Akita dog named Momotaro on the ground, grabbed Nanako’s right hand, pointed to the ring on her right middle finger, and said, “Miss, if you really just want to repay him, Why would you keep wearing this ring on your hand?”

Nanako hurriedly concealed: “This ring...this ring is a gift...it has nothing to do with Charlie...”

Chapter 2555

Seeing Nanako's desire to cover up, Kawana sighed and said helplessly, "Miss, if I have a mirror in front of you now, you will know that you are the least lying woman in this world!"

Nanako Ito flushed with shame immediately, and said falteringly, "I don't have any...I really...I..."

"Okay..." Kawana said helplessly, "Miss, I'm just your assistant. You don't have to bother to lie to me, but when you face Charlie, isn't the performance is so cramped..."

Nanako couldn't hide her embarrassment and said, "I'm sorry Kaana, I actually..."

At this point, Nanako Ito suddenly got a little speechless, and sighed helplessly, and said, "Hey, let's not say, thank you for your reminder. Please help me put Momotaro into the airbox, and give him some water. Yes, we are going to the airport by helicopter."

Kawana nodded, "Okay eldest lady, is there anything else you need me to help you with? I'll come back later."

Nanako waved her hand and said, "No, you can help me set up Momotaro, and then pack your own luggage. We will go to Aurous Hill this time. It will take a long time."

Kawana hurriedly asked, "Miss, you don't plan to come back until the end of the concert?!"

"Yes." Nanako said seriously, "I plan to stay in Aurous Hill until the concert ends."

Kawana asked again, "What about the job? The family still has so many things to deal with..."

"It doesn't matter." Nanako smiled slightly and said: "I will set aside eight hours a day to deal with work problems. All work will be solved online through computer and mobile phone. During this time, I have been promoting the online office reform of the entire Ito Group. Just take a look at the actual results."

As she said, she smiled and comforted: "Kawana, don't worry, I am not the kind of woman who is playful or irresponsible for work. Even if I go to Aurous Hill, I will not be sloppy about the work I should do."

Kawana nodded gently.

She also has to admit that Nanako is a very hard-working woman. She took over the position of family leader for a short time, but she did it very seriously and responsibly, and many innovative measures she took were quite effective.

Her father, Takehiko Ito, is a very traditional Japanese businessman. This old generation of Japanese entrepreneurs usually pays much attention to the sense of ritual. As long as they leave home every day, they must be in suits and shoes. They are also meticulous in the company. The process is also very rigid.

After Nanako took over the Ito Group, the first thing she did was to gradually transform the Ito Group into a more modern company.

The first is to implement a paperless office in the company as much as possible. Paperless is only one aspect, but the larger purpose is to put most of the work, files, and files online.

In this way, not only the timeliness is fast, the privacy is strong, but also the safety is high, and it is more convenient to read and inspect.

In the beginning, many old employees were still a little unacceptable. They still followed the older generation's working methods, and they had to be careful and take it step-by-step.

However, under the impetus of Nanako, everyone not only accepted the new office style but also actually felt that the overall work efficiency has been greatly improved.

Now, Nanako continues to promote the company's online interaction, and even specifically enables real-time video conferencing solutions, in order to ensure that she and other executives, no matter where in the world, as long as there is an Internet, Even if the work is separated by thousands of miles, the work can be guaranteed not to be affected.

This is a very simple thing for many emerging Internet companies, and it has even become the basic way of their daily work, but for established traditional companies, this is still a very new thing. Changing their work habits is by no means an easy task.

Fortunately, Nanako's management skills are unambiguous, so these innovations can be promoted steadily.

During this period of time, while reforming the Ito Group, Nanako also went all out to integrate many other resources. The market released by the Takahashi family and the

Matsumoto family was fully collected and the Ito family took another step up. This also made Kawana very admired.

Therefore, she is not worried that Nanako will leave her work behind when she goes to Aurous Hill.

Chapter 2556

However, she also has her own concerns.

She worries that Nanako will become reluctant after she goes to Aurous Hill and meets her beloved man.

Sometimes, many people who are particularly capable and promising will lose their morale and pursuit for the one they love.

Therefore, she was also afraid that after Nanako goes to Aurous Hill, she would not want to return to Japan.

However, Kawana did not dare to express her worry, because she was afraid that after she said it, she would leave a psychological hint to Nanako, so she said, "Miss, then I will settle down with Momotaro. I'll meet you after I'm ready for a while."

Nanako checked the time and said, "You don't need to come to me again. The helicopter will take off in 20 minutes. Then we will meet on the tarmac."

"OK, eldest lady, then I'll pass first!"

After Kawana left, Nanako was packing her things. Her father Takehiko Ito steered an electric wheelchair into the house slowly. Seeing that she was packing her luggage, he asked, "Nanako, you are going to Aurous Hill this time. How long would you be gone?"

Nanako hurriedly put down the clothes in her hand, and said shyly, "Father, I will go there for about ten days this time."

"Ten days?" Ito Yuhiko couldn't help but exclaimed, and asked, "How can it be so long?" Nanako blushed and said, "Father, I want to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days. It can be considered rest. During this time, I have been busy with work, and I am really tired."

Ito Yuihiko smiled slightly and said, "A little tired? I think it's fake that you are tired. Is it true that you want to see Charlie earlier?"

"Father..." Nanako said shyly, "Since you understand everything, don't ask knowingly..."

Looking at his daughter's shy response, Ito said in distress, "Nanako, I do not object that you like Charlie, but you have to promise me that you must not sink too deep, at least, don't put your own future is delayed because you cannot be with him."

Nanako hurriedly said, "I know Father, don't worry."

Ito Yuihiko nodded, stretched his waist, and smiled: "Oh, I'm bored at home these days. If you don't dislike it, I will come to Aurous Hill with you, OK? ?"

"Huh?" Nanako exclaimed, "Father, you also want to go to Aurous Hill?"

"Yeah." Ito said with a smile: "With You gone. I will be too deserted here. I just want to go to Aurous Hill to meet Mr. Wade. I have never had the opportunity to thank him. I have to drink two glasses with him for whatever he wants. I have a few bottles of 50-year-old whiskey in my collection, which happened to be brought to Mr. Wade to taste."

Nanako nodded hurriedly and said, "Great Father, then we will go together!"

As she said, she suddenly remembered something, and said embarrassingly, "But...father, I told Miss Song this time to live in her house. If you live with me in her house, I am afraid that will not be suitable..."

Ito said with a smile: "It doesn't matter, you and Kawana live in Miss Song's house, and I will stay in the hotel with Tanaka, so your aunt will come with you."

Nanako hurriedly asked, "Tanaka-san is with you too?"

"Yes." Ito sighed and said, "Since his amputation, Tanaka has been a little frustrated. After all, he is still young and can't accept such a severe blow, so I plan to let him go out with me. He had been to Aurous Hill before, and this time I will take him to the old place to revisit and see if I can cheer him up again!"

Nanako couldn't help feeling sighed. The relationship between her father and Koichi Tanaka, the master, and servant, is indeed very deep. They have always supported each other and never abandoned, which is really moving.

So she hurriedly said, "If this is the case, please get ready as soon as possible!"

Chapter 2557

As Ito Yuhiko wanted to take his loyal subordinate Koichi Tanaka and his sister, Emi Ito, to Aurous Hill, Nanako hurriedly delayed the flight's departure time and canceled her plan to take a helicopter to the airport.

For Ito Yuhiko and Tanaka, who had both legs amputated, the experience of taking a helicopter was not friendly and convenient. So Nanako re-arranged a fleet of assistants and servants who needed to go to Aurous Hill. More than ten people traveled to Tokyo Narita Airport by car.

In order to take care of her father, Nanako and Ito Takehiko shared a commercial vehicle. When the vehicle was driving on the way to the airport, Nanako was already excited.

Thinking of arriving in Aurous Hill where Charlie lives in a few hours, Nanako wanted to call him now and tell him the message.

However, she didn't want to go to Aurous Hill for his purpose, which was too obvious.

She went to Aurous Hill this time for several high-sounding reasons.

The first reason is that she wants to see Warnia and the Akita dog she gave to Warnia;

The second reason is that she can also go to see Sara's concert. She really likes Sara, and has always wanted to find a chance to watch her live performance;

The third reason is to send Momotaro to Aoxue, because Aoxue also likes Akita dogs, and through Warnia, she promised Aoxue that she would give her one.

However, these three reasons are just superficial rhetoric.

The core motivation that really drove Nanako and allowed her to travel thousands of miles to Aurous Hill was because she missed Charlie day and night and wanted to find a chance to meet him.

Moreover, she did not want to make her true motives too obvious.

Because she was worried that that would bring some psychological pressure to Charlie.

That's why she used these three reasonable reasons to get herself to Aurous Hill first and then contact Charlie after she arrived there.

In this way, she can conceal her core motivation to meet Charlie.

At this time, Emi Ito, who was sitting in the co-pilot, opened her mouth and said to Takehiko Ito: "I have already booked a hotel in Aurous Hill. This time I stayed at the Shangri-La Hotel. I have already booked a presidential suite. , And several luxurious suites next to it."

Ito Yuhiko nodded lightly, and said, "Emi, you can decide these things by yourself. You don't need to report to me."

Emi Ito hurriedly said, "OK, I know."

While talking, Nanako suddenly received a call from Kawan, who was sitting in a Mercedes in front of her.

Nanako answered the phone and asked, "Kaana, what's the matter?"

Kawan said hurriedly: "Lady, Zynn from Su family. He called me just now and he said on the phone that he hopes to talk to us about a framework for cooperation."

"Su's family?" Nanako frowned, and said without hesitation: "Aren't we stopped cooperating with overseas companies for the time being? Just refuse him directly."

Kawan explained: "Miss, this cooperation of the Su family is very different from the past. The overall conditions are very friendly to our Ito Group."

"Very friendly?" Nanako asked curiously? "How friendly is it?"

Chapter 2558

Kawan said in detail: "Miss, the Su family had their shipping license revoked because they had a catastrophe in China. Now they have a large number of transport ships that can only be anchored at ports. They cannot make profits. It means that they set up a joint venture company with us, and then put all the ships under the name of the joint venture company. We don't need anything, we just need to get a qualification in Japan, and they will operate the rest. They can give us 20% of the profit."

Nanako couldn't help but said in surprise: "Is the Su family so generous if it directly divides the 20% profit?"

Kawan said: "Mr. Zynn really said that, and also said that in terms of specific proportions, there is still some room for discussion. I personally feel that even if it is 30%, the Su family will not have any opinions."

Nanako was silent for a moment and then said, "Kaana, don't reply to him about this matter. I always feel that the Su family really lacks a basic moral limit to do things. If it is not the last resort, it is better not to cooperate with this kind of family."

"Okay!" Kawan did not persuade much, and immediately replied, "Then I will let him dry first."

After hanging up the phone, Ito Takehiko on the side asked, "What? The Su family came to work with us?"

"Yes, father." As soon as Nanako came to talk about business, she became like a subordinate in front of Ito Takehiko, and said respectfully, "The Su family's shipping license has been revoked, so they now want to talk to us. Cooperation requires a solution."

After speaking, she gave a brief introduction to the conditions offered by the Su family.

Emi Ito, who was sitting in the co-pilot, exclaimed: "If the Su family can really give up 30% of the profits, it will definitely be a huge additional income for us!"

Yuhiko Ito shook his head and said lightly: "The essence of the Su family is an extremely selfish family. In their logic, only he makes other people's money, and no one else makes his money. At this time, they are willing to make money. Taking out such a large profit can only prove that the problems they are facing are very serious. Once we help them tide over the

difficulties, they will definitely turn their attention to the part of the profit that is transferred to us. Then they will definitely think to Do whatever it takes to get the money back with interest.”

“Yes.” Nanako nodded in agreement, “My father and I have the same opinion. For a family like the Su family, we must stay away!”

.....

After half an hour.

A Gulfstream G650 aircraft took off from Tokyo Narita Airport.

Nanako took the opportunity to go to Aurous Hill with her father and aunt.

At the same time, Chengfeng stood on the terrace of the lakeside villa, overlooking the calm lake, with a cold expression.

He looked at Zynn beside him and asked in a cold voice, “Why, the Ito family hasn’t responded yet?”

“Not yet.” Zynn answered truthfully, “I contacted Nanako’s assistant. She said that she would feed back the situation to Nanako. Maybe Nanako needs to think about it again.”

Chengfeng shook his head: “There is nothing to consider about this kind of thing. If Nanako is really interested, of course, she will contact us immediately to discuss the details of the follow-up cooperation. If she is not interested, naturally it will be just like now. Do not respond again.”

Zynn said hurriedly, “Or maybe they just wanted to hang us on purpose, and then take the opportunity to speak to our lion?”

“Impossible.” Chengfeng said coldly: “Even if you want to get caught, you will at least accept it on the surface, first establish a smooth communication channel between each other, like this one who doesn’t respond directly to it. , The probability is that the other party is not interested at all.”

As he was talking, the butler Anson walked over and whispered: “Master, Mr. Mai’s plane will arrive in Suhang in one hour.”

“Oh?” Chengfeng suddenly beamed his eyebrows and blurted out: “Quickly, tell the kitchen, press the prepared menu, and immediately set up a banquet for Mr. Mai to pick up the dust, and also notify Regnar to come over!”

Chapter 2559

When Regnar received Anson's notice, he was extremely excited.

The problem with his younger son Wu Qi has always made him very worried, but he knew very well that Charlie would not be able to cure his younger son in a short while, and now the Su family invited a master of Feng Shui metaphysics, he naturally looked forward to this. The master can help him resolve this knot.

So he immediately said to Anson, "Thank you, butler Su, for telling me that. I will bring my son over here! Let Master Mai take a look for the at him!"

When Anson heard this, he hurriedly said, "Don't don't don't don't! Doesn't your son ask for something every hour? If this is for Mr. Mai to watch, I don't know what Mr. Mai will do. What do you think, you'd better come by yourself first, and after you come, introduce your youngest son's situation to Mr. Mai in detail, and let Mr. Mai be mentally prepared first."

Regnar suddenly felt hot on his face.

He only thought of a chance to heal his youngest son, but he ignored how much the youngest son is now being rejected.

So he had no choice but to respectfully say: "Thank you for the reminder, butler Su, then I will come by myself first!"

When Regnar set off for the lakeside villa of Chengfeng, Issac received a report from his subordinates that the presidential suite, which was vacant for half of the year, was booked by the Japanese Ito family!

Moreover, the list of residents sent by the Ito family actually included Ito Yuhiko's name!

Issac was surprised and immediately called Charlie to report.

Charlie was also quite shocked by this.

In the list sent to him by Issac, he saw not only Ito Yuhiko's name, but also Ito Yuhiko's sister Ito Emi, and Ito Yuhiko's subordinate, Koichi Tanaka.

Charlie wondered, he didn't understand why Ito Yuhiko suddenly came to Aurous Hill, and also took Tanaka Koichi.

You know, both of them have undergone amputation, and now they are both disabled with no legs.

Charlie didn't have any thoughts of despising the disabled or discriminating against the disabled. He just didn't understand why these two people were already in this situation, and they came all the way to Aurous Hill.

Thinking about it again, Warnia said at the beginning that Nanako would also come to Aurous Hill to enjoy Sara's concert. In that case, it is estimated that Nanako will also be here this time.

The reason why he can't see Nanako's name on the hotel's occupant list is that Nanako plans to live in Warnia's house this time.

But Charlie was also a little surprised, wondering why Nanako came to Aurous Hill, why didn't she say hello to him in advance.

On the other side, Regnar hurried to the lakeside villa of the Su family.

After arriving, he did not see Chengfeng and Zynn, but the butler Anson received him.

Anson arranged him in a lounge and warned him: "Mr. Mai will be there in a while. You will wait here first. He left this room without authorization. Just sit here and wait for my message. You understand.?"

Regnar was a little unhappy with Anson's superior, pretentious attitude.

After all, Anson is not the Su family, he is just a dog of Old Su's.

Moreover, it is rumored that this person was not originally named Su, but his real name is said to be Dong Anson. After staying in the Su family for a long time, he licked his face and went to see Mr. Su, asking Mr. Su to give him a surname.

Throughout the ages, only the emperor of that year would give his ministers and military generals surnames. I have never heard of any wealthy family that gave surnames to their subordinates, let alone any subordinates who asked their masters to give them surnames. , Anson is the first time, so he is also rejected by outsiders.

But Anson himself didn't care. What he really wanted to do was to become the confidant of Old Su and make Old Su absolutely trust him. As long as he could make his future bright, his surname didn't really matter.

Although Regnar looked down on Anson by 10,000 people, he didn't dare to show any dissatisfaction in front of Anson. He could only say respectfully: "Don't worry, butler, I'll just wait here honestly."

Anson nodded in satisfaction, and dropped word: "Wait."

After speaking, he turned and left the lounge.

Chapter 2560

Regnar sat on the sofa a little annoyed and muttered to himself: "Fcuk, it's just a dog. He dared to pretend to me like this. He talked so much, he didn't even pour a glass of water. What a fu*king b@stard!"

After half an hour.

A convoy of several Rolls-Royce drove into the gate of the lakeside villa with great strength.

Chengfeng, Zynn, and Anson were all waiting at the door. As soon as the convoy stopped, Zynn personally stepped forward and opened the rear door of the second Leslie.

Inside the car door, there was an old man with silver hair wearing a black embroidered Tang suit.

At that time, he had to be over 80 years old, but the whole person was very strong and he couldn't see how old he was.

Zynn, who is over fifty years old, looked at the old man in front of him and said respectfully, "Hello, Grandpa! You have been gone for many years!"

The old man smiled slightly, twisted his beard, and said happily, "Are you guarding the way? When I saw you last time, you were a young man, and now it's a good year, right?"

Zynn respectfully said: "Grandpa, I am now fifty-fifty to know the destiny. Unlike me, you can still look so energetic in my old age!"

The old man smiled and said: "I can't talk about the spirit, the loess has already reached my forehead, and the sky is gone by the sight of it."

Chengfeng hurriedly said at this time: "Zynn, please get your Grandpa down first, don't let him sit in the car for a long time, it is not good for his health!"

Zynn came back to his senses and hurriedly reached out and said, "Grandpa, please!"

This old man is the thirty-first generation of the Mai family, Dan Mai.

Dan is well-known in the American Chinese circle. Although he is not as good as the most famous one, he can definitely be regarded as a relatively top group of Chinese American Fengshui masters.

Since the real top master has been relatively low-key over the years and has not been to China for several years, he just gave Dan a chance to rise.

Ninety-three-year-old Dan has never retired and is still active in the field of Feng Shui. He often goes around to watch Feng Shui and fortune-telling for some top rich people. Because his strength is indeed extraordinary, he has the reputation of the great master.

This time, in order to invite him out of the mountain, the Su family spent 15 million U.S. dollars, and at the same time paid for his charter flights to and from Aurous Hill, as well as all other expenses for food, clothing, housing, and transportation, which brought him over from the United States.

At this time, Dan stretched out his hand and tapped Zynn's arm, and the person came out of the car dexterously. Chengfeng hurriedly stepped forward, bowed, and said, "Uncle Mai, it's so hard for you to run so far. I'm sorry!"

Dan smiled and said, "Shengfeng, your father and I are good brothers. If you have something, how can I help."

As he was talking, the door of the co-pilot was also pushed open, and a 27-year-old young man stepped down, paced to the old man, and said respectfully: "Grandpa."

Dan stretched out his hand to bring him to his side, and said with a smile, "Shengfeng, Shoudao, let me introduce to you, this is my long-time great-grandson, Mike."

"Mike?" Zynn asked subconsciously, "Is it the English name or the Chinese name?"

The young man smiled and said, "Uncle Su, Mike is my Chinese name, but my English name is also Mike, and the two Chinese characters are also transliterated."

Dan smiled and said: "Young people are more fashionable. When Mike's father named him, he deliberately named him such a combination of Chinese and Western names."

Chengfeng hurriedly said: "This name is very interesting, and it happens to be Mai. It is a pun intended to kill two birds with one stone. It is really wonderful!"

Dan waved his hand: "Shengfeng, don't brag about his dad here. Mike's name is a bit playful. It's not wonderful."

Chengfeng smiled awkwardly and said, "Uncle Mai, I don't have my educational level as high as you, as far as I am concerned, this name is really great!"

Dan patted him on the shoulder and said with a smile: "Okay, let's sit down and talk about your family's affairs!"

Chapter 2561

Chengfeng respectfully invited Dan Mai to sit on the sofa. After sitting down, he sighed and said in pain, "Hey! Uncle Mai, you must help me this time!"

Dan nodded and said seriously: "Since I have come here, I will naturally do my best, so you must tell me everything exactly."

Chengfeng replied and sighed: "After all, I am to blame for being confused and making some unreasonable decisions..."

With that said, Chengfeng told Zhifei and Zhiyu brothers and sisters to go to Japan to be kidnapped, then Ruoli killed the Matsumoto family, and then he betrayed Ruoli and assassinated Liona. It was probably related to Dan he Narrated again.

After speaking, he asked with a worried look: "Uncle Mai, do you think I am being retributed?"

Dan waved his hand and said seriously: "Chengfeng, you are my worldly nephew, so I won't follow you with that tricky stuff. Remember, in this world, no matter from the perspective of Feng Shui From a scientific point of view, there is no such thing as retribution at all."

Chengfeng asked in surprise, "Why? The Taoist law you believe in is not about rebirth and retribution?"

Dan shook his head and said, "What you are talking about is Buddhism. Moreover, our Fengshui metaphysics is not in the same line as Taoism. We are the Book of Changes and Eight Diagrams, Qimen Dunjia."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked: "Then you just said that there is no karma, is this true?"

Dan smiled and said, "In my opinion, it's natural, but it doesn't matter if you don't believe it. I will sort out our perspectives in Feng Shui metaphysics for you, just like a discussion."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Please tell me."

Dan paused slightly and said, "I ask you, according to the saying of karma, those who do evil must be punished severely, and those who do good will be rewarded, right?"

Chengfeng nodded, "According to it, it is true."

Dan asked, "Then I ask you, some babies die right after they are born. They have only just begun in this life. There is no evil and no good. Why don't they even have a chance for healthy growth?"

Chengfeng looked embarrassed: "This...I...I can't say..."

Dan nodded and asked, "Then I will ask you again, why do some people have ill-fated destinies all their lives?"

With that, Dan sighed in a melancholy manner and said slowly: "When I was young, it happened during the Central Plains war. Father moved the family from Central Plains to Eastcliff to escape the war."

"At that time, my family lived in Mao'er, and there was a woman next door who ate and recite Buddha every day, remembering the way of doing good."

"Her husband died young, and she took pains to pull the three sons to grow up and let them start a family, but when she was old, none of the three sons provided for the elderly."

"The three daughters-in-laws were fighting for the family property, beating and scolding in turn, and even every time they came, they deliberately snatched her little rations, and even the water tank had to be smashed before they were satisfied, just hoping that she would die sooner. So as to occupy that old house."

"Although the three sons didn't want to do anything to her, they are always ridiculing when they come over. Even when someone next door is in a funeral, they point to her nose and curse at her why she can't be the same as the neighbor's old man, get acquainted and die soon."

"Not only did the old woman not have enough to eat or dress warmly, but she also washed her face with tears all day long. Although she didn't cry and blind her eyes, her eyesight also deteriorated. In addition, she couldn't light the lamp oil. Every time the sun went down, she would not reach out her fingers. , Life was suffering."

"But she didn't expect any son's conscience to discover, and eventually froze to death on that extremely cold winter day in Eastcliff!"

Chapter 2562

“On the day of the funeral, the cry of the three sons could be heard through the three alleys, but everyone could see that it was just a scene for outsiders. After the play, they happily sold it. The ancestral house where the mother lived, after the money was divided, was used as a bird and beast scattered.”

“You said, if there is really karma, why was this old woman doing good and accumulating virtue all her life, but she suffered all the suffering in her life?”

Chengfeng thought for a while and said seriously, “Perhaps it is a debt owed in the previous life. Will you pay the debt in this life?”

Dan sneered and said disdainfully: “Only people who can’t understand the law of events will use such rhetoric to impose an explanation. If everyone believes in the previous life or the next life, then you might as well borrow all of your money. Give it to me, I will pay you twice in my next life, do you agree?”

“This...” Although Chengfeng knew that Dan was just joking and giving an example, he began to agree with Dan’s statement in his heart.

At this time, Dan continued: “Similarly, some people are full of evil, but what is the result? Not only can they start and end well, but also the descendants can be shaded!”

“It’s like the old woman I just said. After her tragic death, her three sons turned out to be very lucky. One was successful in business, one became a warlord, and the other went to Nanyang to work hard. Well-known entrepreneurs, good people have not enjoyed a day of blessing, but bad people have blessed their own generations. Do you think this karma is the opposite?”

Chengfeng was speechless for a while.

Zynn on the side couldn’t help asking, “Grandpa Mai, if karma does not exist at all as you said, then this family has these two extremes. What is the reason?”

Dan smiled slightly: “Zynn, you are asking about the idea, why? If you don’t understand the rules, you will only curse with your head up. God is not long-sighted, and add the sentence “Good people don’t live long. “The scourge remains for a thousand years”, but have you ever thought about it. If there really is causal reincarnation, this sentence is

impossible at all, because causal reincarnation will not make good people not live for a long time, nor will it cause harm to the millennium. This itself is a contradiction. paradox.”

As he said, Dan turned around and said, “But! If you can understand this law, you will know that, in fact, all of this has nothing to do with karma, but from the different life patterns of the family. .”

Chengfeng hurriedly said, “Uncle Mai, what is the explanation for fate?”

Dan explained: “Fate is numerology, the principle of life, or the law of life.”

“My father once said that the old woman was originally the fate of the lone star of the evil gods. Although she does good all day long, no matter how good she does, it will be difficult to change her fate.”

“To use the simplest analogy, no matter how many carrots you eat, you cannot become a rabbit, because these are two completely different sets of logic.”

“You can’t be self-righteous and think that rabbits like to eat carrots, and if you eat more carrots, you should become a rabbit.”

Chengfeng and Zynn both nodded thoughtfully.

Dan continued: “The lone star of Tiansha not only kills husband, wife, but also the children and grandchildren. The worst thing is that she not only defeats others but also cannot escape the loneliness of her six relatives and the lonely end of her old age. There is a lifetime of suffering, and a lifetime of sin.”

“Although her three sons are extremely unfilial, in terms of fate, their own career prospects are invisibly suppressed by the fate of the old woman.”

“Because the old woman died early, the three of them won’t die because of this, and only then has the opportunity to soar into the sky later.”

“If the three of them are filial sons, and take their mothers, in turn, to take turns to do their filial piety, then it is possible that these three sons will die prematurely due to various reasons, maybe they will all die in front of the old woman in the end.”

“This, although it sounds absurd and incredible, this is the real fate!”

Chapter 2563

The words of Dan made Chengfeng and Zynn stunned!

In fact, they didn't have much faith.

Mr. Su doesn't believe in gods, immortals, karma, or feng shui.

There is only one he believes in, and that is strength.

However, the Su family has frequently encountered various troubles recently, which made him feel that it might be retribution.

But listening to Dan's analysis, it seems that it has nothing to do with retribution.

Therefore, Chengfeng couldn't help asking: "Uncle Mai, I want to ask more specifically, what on earth is the Su family's recent encounters with various problems?"

Dan did not speak but beckoned to his great-grandson, Mike.

Mike immediately walked forward and handed a compass to Dan, and handed several dice made of animal bone joints and a few old mottled copper coins to Dan.

Dan stood up and paced back and forth in the living room. Chengfeng and Zynn hurriedly followed by their side, watching his every move nervously, but did not dare to interrupt them.

Dan looked for a moment, pointed to the Bogu shelf used to partition the space on the side of the hall, and said, "Mike, remove this shelf!"

Mike immediately stepped forward and reached out and moved the Bogu frame made of solid wood to the side.

Dan placed the compass on the ground where the Bogu shelf was originally located and then re-adjusted the compass's direction according to the scale and position on the compass.

Afterward, he opened his mouth and said: "Chengfeng, tell me about your birth date!"

"I..." Chengfeng said awkwardly, "I don't know..."

"Then say the year, month, day, and the approximate time of birth!"

Chengfeng recalled for a moment and reported his birth date to Dan.

Dan pinched his fingers for a moment and said lightly: "From the perspective of the birth date, your life is generally relatively smooth, but the birth date alone is not exhaustive. After all, there are so many people in the world, and people with the same birth date. There are many people, this can only guess a general direction."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked: "Uncle Mai, how can I be more detailed?"

Dan said seriously: "I just said that in the Yijing gossip, everything in the world follows a set of invisible and intangible rules. There are many factors that affect this rule. One, in addition, there are your own bones, the feng shui of your Su family's good house and evil house, and even the eight characters of your spouse and children."

Chengfeng asked puzzledly: "I think many Feng Shui masters just use a compass to calculate. Why is it so troublesome to come to you?"

Dan was not angry, and said lightly: "Most people's fate and fate are constantly changing. That's why some people are too hard to eat in the first half of their lives, but in the second half of their lives, there is a clap of thunder and sudden riches, this is because his fate has changed. It may be that he married a wife of Vanves, and it may be that he gave birth to a son whose birthday character can bring him great fortune. These are unpredictable by ordinary people."

"It's like real estate. You develop a residential area in a certain area of a city. The market price of this building is 50,000, but if suddenly one day, the subway is open, the price may rise to six. Suddenly one day, a well-known school set up a campus nearby, and the price may rise to 70,000; if other huge favorable policies can be met, the housing price can even breakthrough 100,000 and higher all the way, and put it on people. The subway may correspond to a good wife, and a well-known school may correspond to a good son. This is a good direction."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked, "What about the bad direction?"

Dan said: "Bad directions are more possibilities. Similarly, taking real estate as an example, you may also repeat the mistakes of many so-called ghost towns."

"Originally, you thought that the city was very developed and you tried to build a lot of real estates, but then, it is possible that local resources will begin to dry up, the local economy will be frustrated, and house prices will fall; it may also be that local resources are affected by the market and their prices continuously decline, this has caused companies

to go bankrupt and house prices fall; it may even be due to the emergence of other competitors that the entire city's industries have suffered a blow."

Chapter 2564

After speaking, Dan said again: "You should have heard the story of Detroit. It was originally the largest automobile city in the United States. It was extremely brilliant, but in the end, it was so depressed that a large number of people fled. The local real estate even shrank by more than 90%. Who defeated this city? It was Toyota and Honda of Japan, Mercedes, and BMW of Germany. These are all factors that may change the pattern."

Chengfeng suddenly realized, and hurriedly asked, "Uncle Mai, just tell me what information you need, I must know everything!"

Dan nodded, and said calmly: "I want your wife's birthday eight characters, and abiding birthday eight characters."

Chengfeng hurriedly agreed and immediately reported the specific date of birth.

Dan listened and counted, the more he listened, the more puzzled he became.

After hesitating for a moment, he opened his mouth and said, "Your wife and Zynn are dead. It can be said that from this point, they are very prosperous for you, and they are the kind of prosper who burns themselves and adds firewood to you."

After that, he said again: "Furthermore, your five elements are very prosperous, and the four heavenly stems are all prosperous. Combining your wife and children, from the perspective of life, you are either rich or noble in this life, and even rich and noble."

"It stands to reason that your fate, let alone one in a thousand, is hard to find one in a million or ten million, it is almost impeccable. According to the development of your fate, your life will be smooth. Water, reaching the peak, shouldn't have this ordeal..."

"Really?!" Chengfeng asked excitedly, "Uncle Mai, then what is going on with me now?"

Dan shook his head, and said, "Don't worry!"

After finishing speaking, he grabbed a handful of bone dice and threw it on the ground casually, and threw down a few copper coins.

Immediately afterwards, he kept observing the bone dice, as well as the position and orientation of the copper coins, and the whole population was muttering words, not knowing what was being said.

Chengfeng became more and more nervous, staring at Dan intently, not even daring to blink his eyes.

A minute later, Dan suddenly grabbed one of the copper coins on the ground, fixed his eyes on him, and murmured: "No... if this hexagram shows it, this Tianju Tongbao is not It should be heading up..."

As he said, he threw the coin high again.

Copper coins worth four or five million fell on the ground with a crisp ding sound. Then, it rotated several times and finally stopped.

However, this time, this Tianju Tongbao still had its head up.

He was a little nervous, grabbed the coin and threw it again.

But who could have imagined that the copper coin had gone for several laps, and after it finally stopped, it would still face up!

This time, Dan's cold sweat has flowed down.

Seeing this, Chengfeng on the side was also hung tightly in his heart, and couldn't help but ask carefully: "Mai...Uncle Mai...this...how on earth did this coin come back? What?! I missed it three times in a row, and the words are all up, too evil, right?!"

Dan's forehead is already covered with sweat!

He stretched out his hand, wiped a cold sweat with his cuff, and murmured: "This Tianju Tongbao, in my gossip, represents the dry sky, and dry for the sky, it should have been written upside down. , But now I toss it three times in a row, and it's all heads up, which means that this hexagram will change someday..."

"The sky has changed?!" Chengfeng murmured in his heart, and said to himself, "Although I don't know what the hell is the sky change, I can clearly feel that this is definitely not a good thing!

So he hurriedly asked, "Uncle Mai, what does the sky change mean?"

Dan stared at the bone dice and copper coins all over the floor, and said dumbfounded: "From the perspective of the hexagram, it is the Dragon who came to the world..."

Chapter 2565

“Dragon came to the world?”

Chengfeng’s expression was horrified, but at the same time, he had some doubts.

He murmured in his heart: “What kind of dragon came to this world, this word doesn’t feel reliable!”

However, he soon thought that Dan Mai tossed the coin several times just now, and in the end, it was all heads up. It couldn’t be a coincidence, right? So he felt something was wrong again in his heart.

So, he tentatively asked Dan: “Uncle Mai, what is the birth of a dragon? Why do you sound so mysterious?”

Dan was shivering a bit, and he said falteringly: “If you look at this hexagram, the birth of the Dragon means that in your fate, there is a great figure with the fate of the Dragon..”

Chengfeng frowned, “Then is this big man an enemy or a friend to me?”

Dan said seriously: “At present, the possibility of being an enemy is far greater than a friend!”

“How is it possible?” Chengfeng blurted out, “But I haven’t provoked any powerful people recently. Why is there such an enemy suddenly?”

Dan shook his head and said, “I can’t see this anymore. Maybe it’s because I’m not good enough, or my power is not enough. I can’t see through the rest.”

After speaking, Dan said again: “But from the perspective of this hexagram, it is really bad for you. It is very likely that all the problems you have encountered recently originated from this!”

Chengfeng still didn’t quite believe it. He pointed to the copper coin in Dan’s hand and asked, “Does it mean that the so-called dragon came into the world as long as the coin is upright?”

“Correct.”

Chengfeng asked again: “Can the hexagram go wrong?”

Dan said earnestly: “This is the case with the hexagram image, and it can’t be wrong.”

Chengfeng didn't give up, and said, "Uncle Mai, can I trouble you to toss the coin a few more times. If the word is down, does it mean that the trouble has gone away or disappeared?"

Dan sighed and said, "I toss it a few times, and the result is the same."

After speaking, he grabbed the Tianju Tongbao and threw it upward again.

Everyone stared at the coin, but the coin still had its head up.

Chengfeng gritted his teeth: "Thank you Uncle Mai for trying again!"

Dan did not speak, picked up the copper coin and threw it out again.

This time, the result is still head up.

Dan sighed, "Chengfeng, this is fate, and the hexagram is a form of expression of fate. It just displays your fate truthfully. If you want to change the fate, you must solve the problem fundamentally, absolutely not. It can be solved by tossing more copper coins."

Chengfeng was already sweating coldly.

He couldn't help muttering: "It's fckng wicked! This is obviously a 50-50 probability. How can it be all heads up five times in a row?"

As he said, a fierceness flashed in his eyes, rushed to grab the Tianju Tongbao, and then threw it forward.

This time, the copper coin was spinning on the ground for a long time. When it finally stopped, Chengfeng said excitedly: "The word is head down! This time it is the word head down!"

Dan shook his head helplessly and said, "I started the hexagram. Only what I throw is counted. You throw it is meaningless."

With that said, he picked up the copper coin again and threw it away.

The copper coin is still heading up!

Chengfeng felt a little hairy in his heart.

He looked at Dan and asked, "Uncle Mai, how much influence will this so-called dragon's coming into the world have on me?!"

Chapter 2566

"This, I'm not good." Dan said truthfully: "The other party's fate is too strong, I can't see through."

With a somewhat unconvincing attitude, Chengfeng asked, "Is this man better than me?!"

Dan nodded and solemnly said: "This kind of fate is the most powerful. It is described as strong and invincible in two words. It is absolutely impossible for anyone to beat him in fate!

While Chengfeng was horrified, he couldn't help but mutter in his heart: "I have always suspected that Zhiyu and Liona are likely to be still alive, and it is very likely that they were saved by the mysterious expert in Japan. Now, what is the old man saying? The dragon came into the world, could it be that he was talking about?!"

Thinking of this, Chengfeng felt a panic in his heart. If all this was as he had guessed, then this mysterious expert would definitely become himself, and even the enemy of the Su family!

In a panic, he suddenly thought of Regnar, and hurriedly asked the butler Anson: "Where is Regnar Wu? Is he here?!"

Anson hurriedly said, "Master, Regnar has come. I have arranged for him to rest in the living room and wait for your instructions."

Chengfeng blurted out, "Quick! Call Regnar over!"

Anson hurriedly said, "OK Lord, I will!"

After Anson left, Chengfeng said to Dan: "Uncle Mai, this Regnar is the patriarch of a large family in Suzhou. Some time ago, something very strange happened to their family..."

With that, Chengfeng explained Wu Qi's glorious deeds to Dan.

After hearing this, Dan looked terrified and blurted out, "Is there really such a thing?!"

"Yeah!" Chengfeng said, "I didn't fcuking believe it at first, but after watching the video, I believed it. It's so fcuking disgusting!"

Dan frowned and analyzed: "According to common sense, even if a person undergoes some changes and is psychologically devastated, his seizures should be random. It is impossible to have such a strict uniform frequency..."

"Yeah!" Chengfeng said, "That's why I suspect that 80% of the people behind this are ghosts! But Regnar hasn't found out by himself, so I want Uncle Mai to show him and see if you can find any clues. , Can these clues be merged and unified."

Dan nodded lightly and said, "I will try it!"

At this time, Anson walked in with Regnar.

Chengfeng immediately greeted Regnar and said, "Mr. Wu, this is the famous Feng Shui master in the United States, Dan Mai!"

Regnar respectfully said, "Hello, Master Mai!"

Dan nodded slightly at him, and then went straight to the topic: "Mr. Wu, has your son's situation improved?"

Regnar shook his head and sighed: "There is no improvement, it's still the same as before."

Dan said, "In this way, you can bring him here and let the old man take a look."

Regnar was overjoyed and hurriedly said, "Master Mai, wait for a while, and I will inform the family and ask them to send the boy here!"

Zynn hurriedly pulled him aside and said, "Mr. Wu, remember to tell your family to let him eat before letting your son go out. Don't let him have an attack in front of Mr. Dan!"

Regnar said embarrassingly, "OK President Su, don't worry!"

Having said that, he hurried to the side, took out his mobile phone, and called the housekeeper.

Ten minutes later, a helicopter slowly landed in the courtyard of the lakeside villa. Wu Qi, who had just finished eating, was helped by his brother Roger and walked off the helicopter.

Anson handed Wu Qi a mask and a bottle of mouth wash, and instructed: "Chew this bottle of mouthwash, don't leave anyone, then put on the mask and go in!"

Knowing that the other party disliked him, Wu Qi was depressed and did not dare to delay any time. He hurriedly opened the bottle and poured the whole bottle into his mouth.

After gurgling hard for a long time, until the cheeks hurt, Anson greeted: "Hurry up and put on the mask and follow me in!"

Wu Qi could only put on a mask obediently and walked into the villa with his brother Roger...

Chapter 2567

Since the incident, Wu Qi has not been out of the house or seen outsiders for a long time.

Originally, he had always been very reluctant to go out, wishing not to step out of the house for the rest of his life, but when he heard that there are experts today who might be able to heal his unspeakable concealment, hope suddenly rekindled in his heart.

After entering the villa, Anson took the two brothers to the living room by the way.

Regnar hurriedly introduced to everyone: "Master Su, Master Mai, this is my youngest son Wu Qi, next to my elder son Roger Wu!"

Both the Chengfeng and his son looked at Wu Qi with interest.

Because Wu Qi is indeed as famous as his name, he is a strange person, because he was popular on the short video platform at the beginning, and his popularity is no less than that of any star.

Wu Qi was stared at by the Chengfeng and his son, feeling uncomfortable all over his body and lowered his head unconsciously.

Regnar hurriedly said to Dan Mai at this time: "Master Mai, please show my little son to see what is going on with him."

Dan walked in front of Wu Qi, stretched out his hand on his forehead and the back of his head, carefully touched for a moment, then grabbed the coins, muttered something in his mouth, whispered a few words, and then The copper coins were dropped on the ground, staring at the location of each coin intently.

After a while, he spoke: "Mr. Wu, this boy's problem should not be his own."

Chengfeng on the side hurriedly asked: "The problem is not with himself, that is to say, is it coming from others?"

"Yes." Dan nodded and said seriously: "I suspect that boy should have been hypnotized or suggested subconsciously."

Regnar was not surprised at this conclusion, because he knew that the reason why his son became like this was because of Charlie.

Even the Eight Great Heavenly Kings are not Charlie's opponents at all, let alone his own little son who has no power to restrain the chicken.

So he hurriedly asked, "Master Mai, since you can see the root of my child's problem, I wonder if there is a way to cure him?"

Dan thought for a while and said, "It just so happens that I have some research on hypnotic suggestion. I can give the boy a try, but I can't give you a package if he can be cured or not."

Regnar hurriedly said, "This is natural! As long as you are willing to try, I will be grateful for it!"

After speaking, he saw Wu Qi standing there without saying a word, and hurriedly scolded, "Hurry up, thank you, Master Mai!"

Wu Qi hurriedly bowed again and again, and said nervously, "Thank you...Thank you, Master Mai..."

Dan nodded slightly, took a red string from his pocket, took another ancient coin, and threaded it with the red string.

Immediately afterwards, he merged the inner strength in his body into his fingertips and slammed Wu Qi's forehead.

This force was relatively strong, so Wu Qi suddenly felt a little dizzy.

Afterwards, Dan placed the tied ancient coin in front of Wu Qi, swaying slowly, and said, "Looking at this coin, from now on, what do I ask and what do you answer, absolutely Can't lie to me, do you know?"

Wu Qi nodded repeatedly: "I see..."

Dan asked him again: "Then tell me now, what kind of hypnosis and hints did the other party give you?"

Wu Qi vaguely said, "He...he told me every hour...must...must...must eat once... .."

Before the last word came out, Dan immediately said, "Okay, you don't need to say the last word!"

After speaking, he said again: "Wu Qi, from now on, no matter what others have asked you to do, what kind of hints they have given you, you have to completely forget it, do you understand?"

Wu Qi nodded ignorantly and stammered: "I...I understand..."

Chapter 2568

Dan gave a hum, and asked in a deep voice, "Then do you still remember what hint the other party gave you?"

Wu Qi nodded blankly and said, "Remember, he asked me every hour..."

Dan hurriedly blurted out: "Stop talking! You will pay close attention to the copper coins in my hand. From now on, forget all the orders others gave you. Do you understand?!"

Wu Qi continued to nod: "I understand..."

Dan wiped his sweat, and asked with some uncertainty, "Then do you still remember any hints that the other party gave you?"

Wu Qi said without hesitation: "Remember, he let me..."

Dan's expression was very ugly, and he scolded loudly, "You...you...you...hurry up!"

Wu Qi was taken aback, and immediately awoke from the hypnotic state, and immediately closed his mouth.

Regnar asked nervously in the clouds and mist he was watching, "Master Mai, what is going on?!"

Dan shook his head, and said with horror, "The man who gave your son hypnotic hints seems to be far more capable than me...The hypnotic hints he gave, I can't erase it at all, and I can't even shake it. ..."

"What?!" Regnar was speechless in shock.

He couldn't believe that a ninety-year-old master of Feng Shui and Metaphysics would have nothing to do with Charlie's tricks!

What's even harder to believe is that Dan would take the initiative to admit that Charlie's ability is far greater than him!

Chengfeng on the side was even more shocked. He blurted out, "Uncle Mai, what did you mean? Looking at the whole country, there is absolutely no possibility that any metaphysical master can be compared to you!"

Dan's face is somewhat unbearable. Just now, he was envied and hated by the divine dragon in the hexagram. He did not expect that there is another mysterious master who is better than himself in professional skills. It made him feel more shocked.

So he said angrily: "This... can only be said that there is a sky outside the sky, and there are people outside the world..."

Chengfeng was shocked!

Originally, he inferred that in Aurous Hill, there must be a very powerful master against him.

Now Dan also said that what made Wu Qi look like a ghost was a person who was stronger than him in Feng Shui metaphysics, and Wu Qi happened to be in Aurous Hill again, which means that Feng Shui metaphysics master is also in Aurous Hill? !

If the two are the same person, wouldn't it be more difficult for him? !

So he hurriedly asked Regnar: "Mr. Wu, who did your son offend when he was in Aurous Hill?!"

"This..." Although Regnar knew that Charlie was the one who had offended his son at the beginning, now he dare not say 10,000.

After much deliberation, he could only hesitate to explain: "Mr. Su, to tell you, my son looks harmless to humans and animals, but it's not a good thing!"

"Fcuking, I sent him to school. He was fine. After he went to school, the good ones didn't learn bad ones. He just wanted to do some PUA on the female classmates, so that several girls suffered a lot of harm because of him."

"So I have always suspected that he ended up like this because he offended a certain big person, or made a big person displeased."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked, "Could that master hide in the university in Aurous Hill?"

Regnar said awkwardly, "This...I don't know..."

Dan paced back and forth on the spot, muttering in a low voice, "Aurous Hill...Aurous Hill...I really can't figure out how could Aurous Hill's three-square-meter land have such strength. A strong person? Is this place outstanding, or is there any treasure..."

The great-grandson Mike of Dan, who has never spoken much, said at this moment:
“Grandpa, don’t you always hope that you will have another breakthrough in your lifetime?
I think this is definitely a great opportunity!”

Chapter 2569

Mike's words, let Dan's whole person cheer!

He has studied Yijing Bagua and Fengshui Metaphysics all his life, and it seems that he has reached the pinnacle. In fact, he has just passed the entry-level in Feng Shui Metaphysics.

True metaphysics is far more than feng shui and gossip, but a large school of wisdom and inheritance of Chinese ancestors.

Among them, many advanced metaphysics have been lost, and almost no one knows.

In this life, Dan has been quite accomplished in Feng Shui, but he has been crushed by several other masters. Among them, Lai Qinghua, who is ten years older than him, is the most cruel.

Lai Qinghua can be regarded as the most accomplished in the field of Feng Shui metaphysics among all Chinese Americans.

There are still two high-level masters, but they are no longer alive.

Dan has been hoping that after Lai Qinghua enters the soil, he will become a leader in Feng Shui metaphysics.

However, seeing that he was in his nineties, Lai Qinghua, who was over a hundred years old, was not dead yet.

A few years ago, Qinghua left the United States and returned to China for three years.

And those three years were the three years in which Dan had the strongest sense of accomplishment.

Because no one could find Lai Qinghua, he temporarily became the strongest in the field of geomancy and metaphysics in the United States.

He once felt that the reason why Lai Qinghua wanted to leave the United States and return to China was probably that he had reached the end of his life, so he wanted to return to his roots, return to China to spend the last time in his life, and would not live back to the United States.

What he did not expect was that Lai Qinghua returned to the United States some time ago.

What made him even more unexpected and unacceptable was that Lai Qinghua was in excellent condition. Although he was over a hundred years old, he looked better than him.

For a time, Lai Qinghua, who was nearly twenty years old, became the focus of discussions in the entire American Chinese circle. Countless people regarded Lai Qinghua as an old god. For a time, legends about him spread throughout the Chinese community.

During that time, Dan was extremely depressed.

Although depressed, he was also very curious and yearning for Lai Qinghua's changes, so he made a special trip to visit him very humbly.

During the visit, he tentatively asked why he became young. Lai Qinghua only said to him in eight words: "There is a sky outside the sky, and there are people outside the world."

Dan also understood the meaning of his words. He knew that Lai Qinghua was telling himself that he met an expert in China, so he also encountered great luck.

Although Dan didn't know what kind of destiny Lai Qinghua encountered, he speculated that Lai Qinghua could suddenly be twenty years younger when he was about to die, and he might have mastered a higher level of metaphysics.

In addition to the feng shui mystery, metaphysics also has the Fu seal formation. The nine-character mantra spoken by the ancestors: Lin, Bing, Fight, Zhe, Ji, formation, column, forward, and line are the core of the Fu seal formation.

However, these are not the true top techniques of metaphysics.

Because, in the field of metaphysics today, there has always been an unproven legend, that is aura!

In ancient literature records, Reiki is often mentioned, as well as the chain repair method based on Reiki.

There are even relevant records in many folklore and famous stories.

It is said that aura is the highest among all powers, and if you master aura, you can master everything.

However, since modern times, the metaphysical circle has not found any cultivation method that can harness spiritual energy.

Countless people in the metaphysical circle searched desperately, but did not find any practical clues.

Although Dan was also full of longing, but he was also very clear in his heart that he certainly did not have such good luck.

However, the words of great-grandson Mike reminded him.

Chapter 2570

Aurous Hill, maybe it's his own opportunity!

Thinking of this, he immediately said to Chengfeng: "Chengfeng, your second son, eldest daughter-in-law, and eldest granddaughter all disappeared in Aurous Hill, and Mr. Wu's son was hypnotized by masters in Aurous Hill. In my opinion, this Aurous Hill must have a Hidden Dragon and Crouching Tiger, if this is the case, I will personally go to Aurous Hill to see if I can find a clue!"

Chengfeng suddenly became excited when he heard this.

What he worries about most now is that he doesn't know the situation in Aurous Hill at all.

Since Dan was willing to go, he certainly couldn't ask for it.

So, he said excitedly: "Uncle Mai, you are willing to go to Aurous Hill, it would be better there. If I need to prepare in advance, please speak!"

Dan waved his hand: "You don't have to prepare anything specifically for us. The more you prepare, the more likely it is that someone will discover the connection between us."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Uncle Mai, then I will help you arrange food, clothing, housing and transportation to Aurous Hill in advance."

"You don't have to." Dan refused: "You don't need to prepare anything. Tomorrow morning, Mike and I will take a train to Aurous Hill together. When we get there, we will find a hotel again."

Seeing Dan's resolute attitude, Chengfeng no longer insisted, and said, "Then everything will be Uncle Mai's!"

.....

An hour later, a Gulfstream G650 private jet landed at Aurous Hill Airport.

Ito Nanako was so excited, her heart was already surging when she thought that she had finally come to the city where Charlie lived.

After passing the customs inspection, the group came to the exit of the corporate jet building. A convoy of luxury cars has been waiting here for a long time.

Warnia saw Ito Nanako pushing Ito Takehiko out of the wheelchair, and immediately smiled and waved at her: "Nanako!"

When Ito Nanako saw her, she was naturally very happy, and quickly responded, "Sister Warnia, why are you here to pick us up yourself!"

Warnia smiled and said, "You and uncle came all the way. As the host, I didn't come to meet you personally. Wouldn't it be a bad etiquette?"

With that, she hurriedly bowed slightly to Ito Takehiko, and said politely, "Uncle Ito, welcome to Aurous Hill!"

Takehiko folded his hands together, squinted slightly, and said with a smile: "Thank you, Miss Song, you made a special trip to pick us up."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Uncle Ito, you are welcome! This time, you have to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days. Then I will accompany you and Nanako around!"

While talking, Warnia said again: "Nanako, Uncle Ito, the team is ready, let's go to my house to take a rest, the rooms are ready, I specially prepared a dinner party for you to start with!"

Ito Yuihiko hurriedly said, "Miss Song, I have already booked a hotel. Emi, Tanaka, and I are staying in the hotel together, so I won't come to bother you!"

Warnia hurriedly said, "Uncle Ito, you have arrived in Aurous Hill. As the host, how can I let you stay in a hotel! The rooms at home are ready, and there are enough rooms, so you can live in peace!"

Ito Yuihiko smiled and said, "Miss Song, we are not the last resort. We don't want to cause trouble to anyone. Nanako is a good friend to you. She lives in your house. I naturally don't have any opinions. People don't come to disturb your house, otherwise, if a dozen people disturb your home, I really feel sorry for it."

Although the Japanese are very polite and polite on the surface, they are actually a little cold in their bones. This indifference is actually not a weak human trait, but they don't like to cause trouble to others. If they can do things by themselves, try their best to do it themselves. , Not to trouble others as a last resort, this is basically the norm in Japanese social life.

Therefore, Ito Yuhiko prefers to stay in a hotel, being free, without restraining himself, and without causing trouble to others.

Warnia wanted to persuade him again, and Nanako Ito hurriedly said, "Sister Warnia, you don't have to persuade my dad. He has a stubborn temper. You can't convince him."

Seeing this, Warnia stopped insisting.

At this moment, Emi Ito stepped forward, took the wheelchair from Ito Nanako, and said to her, "Nanako, give me the handle. You can talk to Miss Song."

Nanako Ito nodded repeatedly and smiled, "Then please, Aunt-sama!"

After finishing speaking, she hurriedly took Warnia's arm and ran far away, throwing everyone away 20 or 30 meters. Then she asked with excitement, "Has Sister Warnia seen Charlie recently? How is he?"

Chapter 2571

“Charlie?” Warnia heard Nanako’s question, and then saw her big eyes full of expectation, she couldn’t help feeling a little bit: “It seems that this little girl’s feelings for Charlie are really deep in her bones, but she is Living in Japan most of the time, I really don’t know what she should do in the future.”

Immediately afterwards, she thought of herself again, and could not help but secretly laughed at herself: “I patronized her with emotion, so why am I not the same? Although Charlie and I live in the same city, he has married after all. I usually think It is not so easy to meet him.”

Thinking of this, she really sighed and said to Nanako: “I haven’t really seen Charlie these days. The last time I saw him was the time I went to Aoxue’s house for dinner.”

Nanako nodded in disappointment, and sighed: “Well, I don’t know if I will have the opportunity to see him more this time...”

Warnia asked in surprise, “Did you not tell him this time?”

Nanako shook her head: “I haven’t told him yet.”

Warnia hurriedly said, “Why don’t you tell him in advance? Would you like me to call him now and invite him to dinner at home in the evening?”

Nanako said with some embarrassment, “I...I actually want to give Charlie a surprise...”

After that, she looked at Warnia and asked expectantly, “Sister Warnia, can I trouble you with something?”

Warnia smiled slightly and asked her, “Do you want me to call Charlie and invite him to eat at home without telling him that you have arrived in Aurous Hill.”

“Yes!” Nanako said with excitement, “Sister Warnia, can you help me?”

In fact, Warnia herself, like Nanako, has been enamored of Charlie for a long time.

So, in the final analysis, the two people are actually rivals in love.

It’s just that Nanako was a few years younger than Warnia, and she was pretty and cute. Now she is looking forward to Warnia and her eyes are shining, which makes Warnia feel affectionate.

Seeing her in love, this little cute girl, Warnia really couldn't bear to refuse, so she said helplessly, "Well, since you want to surprise him so much, then I will trick him into coming home."

"Great!" Nanako was so excited, she said with excitement, "Thank you Sister Warnia! Thank you so much!"

Warnia shook her head helplessly, she had to admit that this little Japanese girl was so coquettish that she could not resist herself as a woman.

So, she had to take out her phone and called Charlie.

At this time, Charlie was busy in the greenhouse vegetable garden at home.

The barrels of compost made by Claire years ago are almost decomposed. This organic fertilizer made from leaves, vegetable leaves, and kitchen waste is green and pollution-free and is very suitable for growing flowers and vegetables at home.

Originally, Charlie and Claire worked together in the greenhouse at home, but now Claire took over the renovation project of the Emgrand Group and was very busy every day, so Charlie took the initiative to take care of all these things.

While he was busy fertilizing, his cell phone kept shaking in his pocket. Charlie took out his cell phone. Seeing that it was Warnia's call, he connected and asked, "Warnia, do you have anything to do with me?"

"Master Wade..." Warnia glanced at Nanako and hurriedly said, "I want to ask if you have time to come to my house for a meal tonight?"

Charlie had already learned from Issac that Ito Yuhiko was going to stay at Shangri-La today, so he speculated that Nanako would definitely go to Warnia's house. At this time Warnia called to invite him to dinner. It is estimated that she is likely to be with Nanako.

Chapter 2572

However, Warnia did not expressly say on the phone that Charlie was not good to directly show that he knew the specific situation, so he pretended to be curious and asked, "Why are you asking me to have dinner?"

Warnia hurriedly said, "That's right. Grandpa said that I haven't had a chance to invite you to sit at home recently, so he wants me to ask you if you have time to come to your house for dinner tonight."

Charlie didn't expect that Warnia's remarks turned out to be that Mr. Song wanted to invite him to dinner, and never mentioned Nanako. It was estimated that Nanako wanted to surprise him.

Thinking of the beautiful and generous, gentle and quiet Nanako, Charlie inevitably missed her a little, and for a while, the scene of walking with her on a snowy night in Kyoto came to mind.

After a moment of contemplation, Charlie said to Warnia, pretending to be confused, "Since it's the old gentleman's invitation, I can't refuse it. Please tell him, I will pass tonight."

Seeing Charlie's promise, Warnia said happily, "That's great, do I need to drive over to pick you up?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't bother, my father-in-law happened to be at home, and I will drive his car over in a while."

"Okay." Warnia said with joy, "Then I will wait at home for Master Wade to come!"

Warnia bid farewell to Charlie, and then ended the call.

Nanako, who was already dancing with excitement, hugged Warnia's waist and said happily, "Sister Warnia, you are so kind!"

Warnia smiled and said, "Don't patronize and thank me. This is the first time I lied to Master Wade since I knew him. When you meet him later, you have to explain to him why I lied to him."

Nanako Ito said with a smile: "Sister, don't worry, I will definitely explain it. My sister has helped me so much. How can I let my sister carry a scapegoat for me?"

As she said, Nanako Ito said again, "By the way, Sister Warnia, please help me make an appointment with Aoxue. I picked an Akita for her from home and stayed with the accompanying bodyguard."

Warnia smiled and said, "That's great. You don't know how much she like the Akita you gave me. As long as I post the little guy's photo to the circle of friends, she will definitely like it and leave a comment. Yes, I will let her know!"

Nanako hurriedly reminded: "Then you must tell her to keep Mr. Charlie a secret before she comes, and don't disclose the information about my coming to Aurous Hill to him in advance."

Warnia nodded: "Don't worry, I will tell her."

.....

At this moment, Charlie saw that it was almost time for dinner, Claire said hello in advance, and did not come back for dinner tonight, so after finishing his work, he returned to the villa.

Elaine had already prepared a few dishes at this time, and when Charlie came in, she said hurriedly, "Oh my son-in-law, are the things in the vegetable garden finished?"

Charlie nodded: "It's over."

Elaine hurriedly said, "Oh, it's really hard work for you! Mom is going to make the meal, so you can wash your hands and eat.

Charlie said, "By the way, Mom, I have a dinner at night, so I won't eat at home."

"Ah?" Elaine asked a little surprised: "Why are you going out to eat all of a sudden? Mom has almost prepared this meal, and I have cooked a prairie lamb chop for you!" While talking, Jacob walked downstairs and said in a hurry, "I'm not at home to eat at night, Charlie has to come with me and eat with people from the Calligraphy and Painting Association!"

Chapter 2573

Charlie was amazed when he heard what the old man said.

“When am I going to eat with the old man?”

Just wondering, Jacob kept winking at him, and at the same time urged: “Oh, Charlie, why are you still wearing an apron for work? Go back to the house and change your clothes, we will be too late!”

Elaine asked at this time: “Jacob, you don’t have to do business in that painting and calligraphy association all the time, why do you still get your son-in-law together? How can people have time to socialize with you?”

Jacob curled his lips and said, “What do you know? Charlie knows Orvel. Orvel is very famous in Aurous Hill. President Pei of our Painting and Calligraphy Association gives Orvel the most face. It just so happens that the leadership of our Painting and Calligraphy Association is about to change. This time I have to let President Pei run an executive vice president for me. In that case, I will be the second in command of the Calligraphy and Painting Association!”

Elaine said with a look of contempt, “You used that calligraphy and painting association all day long. I didn’t see you earn a cent to bring home!”

Jacob said disdainfully: “The Calligraphy and Painting Association was not originally a profit organization. This is the elegance among the literati. You do not know a sh!t!”

Elaine snorted coldly, “Jacob, did I give you a face? I tell you, hurry up and quit that sh!t association! Stay at home honestly in the future!”

“The beauty you want!” Jacob blurted out: “The Calligraphy and Painting Association is the second spring of my career. Why should I quit when you say to quit?”

Elaine slapped the table: “No retreat, right? Okay, I won’t let you go out of this door today! If you dare to go out, I will go to your Calligraphy and Painting Association tomorrow!”

Jacob was in a hurry and said hurriedly, “Are you sick? What do I do to you?”

Elaine said coldly: "Stop the fcuking nonsense with me. I and you are still a legal couple. If you irritate me, I will go to the Calligraphy and Painting Association to sue you for messing with men and women! I see if you have any face in the future. Stay there!"

"You..." Jacob was a little scared at once, and said hurriedly, "Elaine, why are you doing this? I don't usually provoke you, but occasionally go out to socialize. You have to confront me. What do you mean?"

Elaine said coldly: "I'm not against you, I'm just letting you know who has the final say between the two of us!"

Charlie hurriedly came out at this time and said, "Oh Mom, Dad has liked antique calligraphy and painting for so many years, and finally found a development opportunity in the Calligraphy and Painting Association, so don't stop him."

Elaine said seriously, "Good son-in-law, mom tells you the truth, my leg was broken for so long, and your dad, an old guy, didn't care about me even once! Do you think he still has a conscience?"

"Not only that, my legs and feet are uncomfortable. I rarely go out every day. I even use my mobile phone to buy food. He is good. He runs out all day long without staying at home. If I don't care about him, maybe I'm going to get better with which fox!"

Jacob was taken aback and blurted, "Elaine, don't talk nonsense! There are eight leaders in the Calligraphy and Painting Association, and all eight are men!"

Elaine curled her lips and said, "I'll take care of you guys, but I won't let you go in the future!"

Charlie said helplessly, "Mom, don't be familiar with dad. If you are bored at home, let dad take time to accompany you every day, take you out for shopping, or do rehabilitation training, but dad is here and really needs a little personal space, so don't interfere too much."

When Jacob heard this, he hurriedly said, "That's it! I'll spare more time to accompany you in the future. Is this the head office?"

Elaine felt a little better, and said to Jacob, "I won't be as knowledgeable as you in the face of my son-in-law, but don't forget what you just said!"

Jacob quickly said: "Don't worry, I will never forget it! So, tomorrow I will take you to the China World Shopping Mall. You had no chance to go shopping during this time. You must be tired of staying at home."

Only then did Elaine calm down and said, "What you said, remember for yourself, if you dare to let me dove, I will never end with you!"

Jacob hurriedly smiled and said, "Don't worry, I will accompany you tomorrow!"

Seeing that Elaine had really calmed down, Charlie took the opportunity to say, "Mom, if there is nothing else, I will go out with dad first."

Elaine nodded: "Go, be careful when driving on the road!"

Jacob couldn't wait to say, "Charlie, go and change your clothes, I will wait for you in the car!"

Chapter 2574

Charlie responded, went back to the room to change clothes, and came to the garage. Jacob was already anxiously gearing up on the co-pilot.

Charlie sat in and asked him, "Dad, are you really going to have dinner with President Pei tonight?"

Jacob waved his hand: "No, I have something delicious with him. This guy has been following my butt to fawn on me, and I don't even bother to care about him."

Charlie asked curiously, "Then which one are you singing?"

Jacob hurriedly said: "Just now, your Aunt Meiqing said on WeChat that she seemed to have a fever. It happened that Paul went on a business trip again. Your Aunt Meiqing was not taken care of at home, so I wanted to buy some medicine quickly and buy something to eat and take it over."

Charlie was taken aback, and immediately asked: "Are you going to Aunt Meiqing's house?"

"Yes." Jacob nodded and blurted out: "You drive me over quickly, and then we two will be busy."

Charlie didn't think much, he Even nodded and said, "Where is Aunt Meiqing's house? I'll see you there first."

Jacob immediately handed the phone to Charlie and said, "Here, this is the location, Meilun Villa District."

Charlie glanced at it. This location was in the same direction as Warnia's house, and not too far away, so he started the car and drove Jacob away from the house.

On the way, Jacob directed Charlie to buy some anti-fever medicine at the pharmacy, and then directed him to drive to the door of an authentic local restaurant.

As soon as the car stopped at the entrance of the restaurant, Jacob hurriedly said, "Charlie, you are waiting for me in the car!"

After speaking, he couldn't wait to push the door down.

Seeing this, Charlie said hurriedly: "Dad, I'll go, you sit in the car and rest."

As soon as Jacob heard this, he said: "Then please help me buy some duck siu mai, and also a pickled Tuk fresh and a millet porridge."

Charlie nodded, pushed the door and got out of the car, and entered the restaurant.

He suddenly felt a little worried when he headed out with the packed food.

The old man is going to Meiqing's house.

But Paul is now on a business trip, and Meiqing must be at home alone, and she is now sick again. The old man is going to take care of her at this time. Whether it is real or fake, he is not sure.

In case, if something is taken care of, it might be difficult to end.

Thinking of this, he simply took out a rejuvenating pill from his pocket, scraped off a little powder with the key, and melted it into the millet porridge.

It is estimated that if Han Meiqing drank this bowl of millet porridge, the ordinary headache and brain fever would definitely be fine on the spot.

The main reason why Charlie did this was to prevent something that shouldn't happen between the old man and her tonight.

He didn't worry about Han Meiqing's character, but he was very worried about the concentration of the old man, and how determined Han Meiqing was when she was sick.

In case the old father-in-law is taking care of her while thinking about it, and Han Meiqing is physically ill, and still somewhat dependent on Jacob psychologically, if the old father-in-law takes the initiative, maybe she will let him take advantage of the void and enter.

Although Charlie also hopes that Jacob will one day be married to his lover, but he has not divorced Elaine after all. If he is really cheated in marriage and is known by Elaine, then the family will definitely be furious. Claire and himself have no good life.

Therefore, Charlie can only hope that Han Meiqing will immediately recover after drinking this bowl of millet porridge.

In that way, if the old man, really moved his eyes, at least there would be no chance to get in...

Chapter 2575

As soon as Charlie drove away with his front foot, Jacob became a little impatient and quickened his pace.

In fact, since the time when Meiqing told him on the phone that she was coming back to China, his heart was full of her shadow.

After she returned to China, he ignited the sparks that had been buried for many years.

In the past two to three decades, Jacob's happiest moment was the moment when Meiqing came back to cook at home and he embraced her in the kitchen.

However, Meiqing's mentality is very sensible. She knows that Jacob and Elaine are not divorced, so she has always held a firm sense in her heart and is unwilling to make substantial progress with Jacob.

Jacob often scratched his head for this, but he never found any chance to breakthrough.

Although He was very useless all his life, he was at least a normal man. He had been looking forward to Meiqing for so many years, not only was he obsessed with her psychologically, but also physically.

Therefore, he has always been eager to relive his old dreams with his first love girlfriend, but the occasions where the two of them have the most contact are at the university for the elderly, so he has always been in estrus and stopped at courtesy.

However, things are different today this time.

Suddenly Meiqing fell ill and had a fever, and there was no one around to take care of her. Jacob felt that a woman was the most vulnerable at this time, and she also needed it the most, with solid support.

Coupled with the fact that the two of them have had a past where they were in harmony, and now they still have feelings in their hearts, in this case, it is easier for the sound of the waves to remain.

Therefore, Jacob hurried over, looking forward to a breakthrough today.

As for Elaine, he didn't bother to think about it, nor did he want to think about it.

After all, in his opinion, Elaine is the saboteur of his life. He has no feelings or loyalty towards Elaine.

Excited, he ran all the way to the door of Meiqing's villa.

This is a single-family villa with a small footprint but looks very European-style. Jacob stood at the door and immediately pressed the electronic doorbell next to the door.

At this time, Meiqing in the villa, wrapped in a thick down jacket, came to the security monitor inside the door weakly. Seeing Jacob standing outside the door, she pressed the open button and said, "Jacob, I feel really sick, so I won't come out to receive you. Come in by yourself."

Jacob hurriedly said, "Meiqing, don't come out, lest you suffer the wind and chill again. I have brought you some food, so I will bring it in."

With that, he hurriedly opened the door of the villa, walked through the small courtyard, and came to the entrance door of the villa.

When Meiqing opened the door, a heatwave rushed into his face.

Jacob was surprised and said, "Why is it so hot in your room?"

Meiqing wrapped her down jacket tightly, and said weakly, "I was too cold, so I turned on the floor heating to the maximum, and then turned on the air conditioner."

Seeing her sluggish and pale, Jacob couldn't help but said distressedly, "What the hell is going on? Okay, why did she suddenly have a fever?"

Meiqing said helplessly: "Hey, it seems that the weather this year is too humid. Although the temperature is not cold, it is really easy to make people sick..."

Jacob hurriedly stretched out his hand and grasped Meiqing's soft hand tightly, and said distressedly: "Oh, why are your hands so hot? Have you taken your temperature? How much fever?"

Chapter 2576

Meiqing said, "I just measured it and it was 39.2 degrees. I took the anti-fever medicine, but it didn't work."

When Jacob heard that it was more than thirty-nine degrees, he was even more distressed. He proactively bent down and pressed his forehead against Meiqing's forehead. After feeling for a moment, he blurted out: "Your forehead is really hot, or you Go and sit on the sofa first. I'll get you a wet towel."

Meiqing said embarrassedly, "That's really too much trouble for you, Jacob..."

Jacob said solemnly, "Are you still being so polite with me? Do you remember that when I was in college, I had a fever and couldn't go to class in the dormitory? You took the initiative to skip class and came over the wall to the boys' dormitory and took care of me for a day. ."

When Meiqing heard this, her expression immediately became extremely ashamed.

She naturally remembered the past that Jacob said.

Because that time, it was far more than just Jacob's illness and fever.

At that time, the two were in love, but the college students at that time were relatively simple, so they only held hands occasionally, or gave a gentle hug on the riverside where no one was there.

Apart from this, there was basically no further development.

But that time when Jacob was seriously ill, Meiqing was really worried, so she sneaked into the boys' dormitory and took care of him in every possible way.

At that time, there were only two of them in the male dormitory. They were originally lovers in love, and suddenly they had such a good opportunity to be alone. Moreover, Meiqing took care of Jacob. Naturally, the two of them were in close contact with each other, so they came and went. Let the atmosphere heat up infinitely.

The two were alone for a few hours in that heart-pounding state. Jacob's body temperature gradually dropped, but the temperature of affection between the two continued to increase.

Jacob was also a passionate young man at the time, so he didn't hold it all at once, so he took advantage of that perfect opportunity to use his body that had just recovered from his illness to take away Meiqing's first time.

Of course, although Meiqing was half pushing and half pulling, but deep down is also completely voluntary.

Although Jacob has nothing to do, he is okay and loves to brag and do, but in his bones, he is actually a boring character.

Now suddenly mentioning the past in a serious manner, just deliberately trying to draw the atmosphere to it.

In his opinion, the best thing is to reproduce the atmosphere in the boys' dormitory back in this villa. That would be great for him.

really!

As soon as he said this, Meiqing's pale complexion suddenly turned ruddy!

After all, Meiqing is a woman. At this time, she was naturally ashamed and intolerable and recalling the past that year, the unforgettable scenes in the depths of her memory, unconsciously surfaced in her own mind.

However, she is embarrassed to give any positive response. After all, this kind of thing is indeed a bit too ambiguous.

Jacob was actually holding back a little bit of badness in his heart. He deliberately brought up the past, just to see Meiqing's embarrassment.

Because in his opinion, the more shy Meiqing is, the more proof that she still loves him deeply in her heart.

Seeing Meiqing not speaking, he hurriedly laughed and asked, "Meiqing, why are you not talking? Did you forget the period when you went to the dormitory to take care of me? Would you like me to help you carefully recall the memories?"

Meiqing was ashamed and anxious, and said hurriedly, "You...didn't you say to wet the towel for me? Go quickly..."

Chapter 2577

“Oh oh oh!” Although Jacob felt a little disappointed in his heart, he still pretended to be suddenly enlightened, patted his head, and exclaimed, “Oh, look at my brain, patronizing the memory of the past, and forgetting the business upfront.”

After speaking, he hurriedly said again: “Miqing, you sit and wait for me first, I’ll get you a wet towel!”

Meiqing hurriedly said, “There is a bathroom on the first floor. Turn left in front.

“OK!”

Seeing Jacob turned around and went to the bathroom, Meiqing was finally relieved.

In fact, Jacob’s purpose was very clear to her.

To be honest, Jacob is not only her first man but also the man she loves most in her life, so she naturally has some illusions and expectations for Jacob in her heart.

However, after all, she is a woman who has received higher education and has been a decent woman all her life.

She knew that even though Jacob and Elaine had separated, their view of marriage still existed. Based on this, she felt that she could not make a principled error anyway.

Although Elaine shamelessly used her body to intervene in her and Jacob’s feelings, she was unwilling to do the same thing.

Just as she sighed in her heart, Jacob had already walked over with a wet towel.

Jacob wiped her forehead with a wet towel, and said, “Miqing, I bought you some digestible dinners. After a while, I will help you go back to the room and lie down on the bed. Then I will feed you something. In addition, you have already taken the anti-fever medicine, I believe it will not take long for the fever to go away.”

Meiqing nodded: “Thanks for your hard work, Jacob, to be honest, I’m really hungry. I haven’t eaten much all day.”

Jacob hurriedly said, “Hey, why didn’t you tell me earlier? You should have told me as soon as you fell ill. In the end, you are fine. If I didn’t ask you on WeChat, you won’t tell me the truth!

Meiqing said, "I don't want to bother you either. I thought I can survive it. I didn't expect it to get worse."

Jacob sighed and said with affection: "If you have something like this in the future, you must notify me as soon as possible. I will definitely come here as soon as possible, okay?!"

Meiqing nodded and said gratefully: "Okay...I see..."

Jacob was satisfied, and said, "By the way, Meiqing, where is your temperature meter? I'll take your temperature again to see if it has improved."

Meiqing nodded, pointed to a thermometer on the coffee table, and said, "Before you came, I wanted to take another test, but I really don't have any strength in my body. I can't shake the mercury thermometer, so, please. Give it a shake..."

Jacob hurriedly reached out and grabbed the thermometer in his hand. While shaking it, he said distressedly: "Hey, I really didn't know that Paul was on a business trip. Otherwise, I must have come to see you a long time ago. You are sick at home. What can I do if there are three long and two short..."

As he said, he handed the thermometer to Meiqing, and said, "Clip it quickly. Next time, I will buy an electronic thermometer to avoid inconvenience for you."

As soon as he finished his speech, he remembered something, and hurriedly changed his words: "Don't buy electronic ones. Electronic ones are not as accurate as mercury. If you can't shake it by yourself, ask me and I will help you."

Meiqing nodded and moved.

She was naturally very pleased with the thoughtfulness of Jacob in her heart, especially when she was sick, she suddenly didn't know where the sense of dependence grew.

So she said with a bit of shyness: "Thank you, Jacob."

Chapter 2578

Jacob smiled and said, "You still have to say thank you to me? Didn't you take care of me like that back then?"

When Meiqing heard this, her face turned red.

She whispered helplessly: "It's all about old and rotten grain, so don't always talk about it..."

"That's how it works!" Jacob said emotionally, "I won't forget what happened that day, even if I die. I have wanted to tell you for so many years that I just didn't have a chance. I finally took a chance. You didn't let me. Say....."

Meiqing also said helplessly: "I didn't let you say...I am...I am..."

Speaking of this, she didn't know how to continue on this topic, so she sighed and said, "Hey, I just think that if you run to me so late, Elaine will definitely be angry if she finds out. , Or you still go back quickly, lest Elaine will be unhappy."

When Jacob heard her mention Elaine, he snorted coldly, and said, "Don't mention that shrew in front of me. If it weren't for her, how could we two become like now? Maybe we both Already married and have two or three children!"

Meiqing smiled helplessly and said seriously: "Some things are fate, and Elaine may not really be to blame..."

"Of course it's her!" Jacob said annoyedly, "I hate her as long as I think of you these years!"

After that, Jacob waved his hand and said, "Okay, let's not mention her anymore. It's too disappointing to mention her!"

Meiqing said, "I guess if I rest in bed for a while, I should be able to recover slowly. If you have problems at home, you should go back sooner to avoid problems."

Jacob did not expect that when he arrived at Meiqing's house, she couldn't wait to let him go home.

This made him a little bit hurt.

However, he quickly blamed all of this on Elaine, and thought to himself: "Meiqing wants me to go back. It's definitely not that she doesn't want to talk to me, but that she is afraid of Elaine b!tch! Elaine stinky lady is really is haunting him everywhere!"

Thinking of this, he snorted angrily and said, "I won't go! I won't go anywhere until you recover! What about Elaine? I don't bother to pay attention to her at all. In my mind, she still is not as important as the thermometer in your armpit!"

Meiqing didn't know how to return him at once.

At this time, Jacob checked the time and said hurriedly, "Five minutes, show me the thermometer."

Meiqing took out the thermometer carefully and handed it to Jacob.

Jacob glanced at it, then heaved a sigh of relief, and said, "It is 39 degrees right now. You measured it at 39.2 degrees, right?"

Meiqing nodded.

Jacob said happily, "It has dropped by 0.2 degrees. Although the decline is not large, at least it has begun to decline. I guess, if you lie down and eat something, take a good rest, you should be able to get better. , I will help you upstairs!"

Meiqing hurriedly said, "Or don't toss and lie on the bed and eat. I'll just have a bite here."

When Jacob heard this, he hurriedly waved his hand and said, "How can that work! Are you uncomfortable? Sitting here will only make you feel more uncomfortable the longer you sit. Come, I will take you to bed and put two pillows on your back. You will feel comfortable. As for eating, there is nothing to worry about, I will just feed you!"

Meiqing hesitated for a moment. Seeing Jacob's expression firm, she nodded and said, "Then...that will do it...you can help me to the elevator..."

Jacob was overjoyed and couldn't help but sighed secretly, "Haha, here's an opportunity!"

Chapter 2579

Seeing Meiqing promised to send her to the bedroom, Jacob was so excited that he bloomed.

Ever since Meiqing came back, he has been looking forward to having the opportunity to relive his old dream with her, and today is finally beginning to look forward to.

On weekdays, Meiqing is beautiful and dignified, and very independent. It is not easy to approach such a woman.

But Jacob knew in his heart that no matter how strong a woman's heart was, she would immediately become soft who needed a man's protection as long as she was sick for a lifetime.

At this time, no matter how powerful a woman is, she will remove her defenses.

Jacob graciously helped Meiqing into the elevator of the villa until he reached the third floor.

After Meiqing directed Jacob to send her into the bedroom, she lay on the bed with the help of Jacob.

Jacob graciously helped her put two pillows behind her so that she could comfortably lean against the soft head of the bed.

After Meiqing lay down, she said weakly to Jacob, "Jacob, I'm still very cold. Please help me cover the quilt."

Jacob said earnestly: "Meiqing, you have a high fever right now. It's definitely not good to be wrapped in a blanket. It is not conducive to dissipating heat. Maybe your body temperature will get higher and higher."

Meiqing nodded, and said helplessly: "But I really feel very cold now, from head to toe, the whole person has been swaying non-stop, please help me to cover the quilt..."

Jacob sighed and said, "Let's do it, I'll cover the quilt for you first to keep you warm, and then I'll go to the bathroom to put a jar of warm water for you while keeping the water while feeding you something. You'll take a bath in the bathtub in a while."

Meiqing asked suspiciously, "Can I take a bath if I have a fever?"

"Of course." Jacob said: "Fever is actually the most important thing to cool down. Taking a warm bath can quickly help you cool down your body temperature and relieve fatigue to a great extent! Trust me, I won't harm you."

What Jacob said is also the truth. Whether it is an adult or a child, taking a bath can effectively lower the body temperature in the case of fever, but it depends on the situation. If the body is too weak, it is naturally inappropriate.

Jacob asked Meiqing to take a bath, on the one hand, out of concern, on the other hand, he also thought that he could draw the distance between the two closer, and even make a final breakthrough.

After all, if a weak woman wants to take a bath, he must help her before and after. In that case, it is definitely the best time to launch a further offensive.

At this time, Meiqing didn't think too much, she just felt that it was too uncomfortable. She was suffering from the bone-to-shoulder cold that can only be felt when she had a fever, and she was also suffering from various discomforts caused by the high fever. She was very painful. Seems to make some sense, so he nodded and said, "Thank you, Jacob..."

Jacob said diligently: "Oh, you are welcome, you wait, I will put the water for you first."

After that, Jacob hurried to the bathroom, opened the mixing valve of the bathtub, and tested the water temperature, and found no problem. He quickly got out of the bathroom and said to Meiqing on the bed: "Meiqing, I'll feed you first. Eat something, it will make you resistant!"

Meiqing nodded weakly and said, "I have a fever, and I don't seem to have any appetite or taste anymore. Or you can feed me two bites of millet porridge."

"Okay!" Jacob hurriedly said: "Millet porridge is rich in carbohydrates. This kind of time can replenish energy, and the most important thing is that it also nourishes the stomach. It is most suitable for sick patients. You don't know, to buy this bowl of millet. I ran to several restaurants."

Meiqing said touchedly, "Jacob, I made you bother..."

"It should be!" Jacob quickly opened the lunch box containing the millet porridge and took out the soup spoon given by the restaurant. He first took a spoonful by himself, took a bite, and said, "Well, the temperature is right. Come, Meiqing, eat more while it's hot!"

Chapter 2580

With that, he hurriedly took another spoonful and handed it to Meiqing's mouth.

Although Meiqing didn't have any appetite, she thought of having to replenish energy and nutrition when she was sick, so she forced herself to open her mouth and ate a spoonful of millet porridge.

What surprised her was that as soon as this millet porridge entered her abdomen, she felt an extraordinary flow of heat, flowing into the stomach along the esophagus, dissolving in the stomach, and then making her feel the whole body warm.

This warm current is very rare for Meiqing, who has been feeling cold all the time. She felt a lot more comfortable in an instant. She couldn't help but exclaim, "Jacob, this millet porridge is really comfortable to consume!"

Jacob smiled and said, "That is! I don't study all kinds of health knowledge at ordinary times. I already have experience! You used to stay in the United States often, and your lifestyle is probably Westernized. They know to take medicine, but they don't know to drink a bowl of millet porridge. This is the wisdom of our ancestors!"

As he said, he handed the soup spoon to Meiqing's mouth again, and said with a smile, "Meiqing, hurry up and eat two more bites!"

Meiqing nodded. The bite of millet porridge just now made her feel that her whole person's spirit has been restored to a certain extent, so she took another bite without hesitation.

It stands to reason that the effect of this rejuvenation pill is indeed very strong.

A rejuvenating pill can heal people who are dying on the spot, and it is simply a peerless remedy for healing and saving lives.

Therefore, to deal with Meiqing's fever and cold, it is simply an anti-aircraft gun hitting mosquitoes.

However, although the effect of this Pill was very strong, Charlie also deliberately controlled the dosage.

He just scraped off a little bit of powder from a rejuvenating pill and put it into the porridge. The amount of medicine was originally small. Then, when diluted by a bowl of porridge, the effect that can be really eaten with every bite is actually minimal.

But even so, having two mouthfuls of porridge made Meiqing more comfortable.

As a result, her physical and mental state became better and better before she knew it, and her appetite improved. After a while, she drank a bowl of porridge completely.

Seeing that Meiqing had eaten so much porridge, Jacob's complexion improved a lot. He sighed with great relief, "Meiqing, I think your complexion has improved a lot!"

Meiqing asked, "Really? I feel much better myself..."

Jacob laughed and said, "Don't tell me, this millet porridge is effective. As the old saying goes, whole grains are the most nutritious!"

As he said, he thought of the bathtub still filled with water in the bathroom, and hurriedly said, "Miqing, you just finished a bowl of porridge, so you can relax in bed first. I will check if the water is ready. Come and help you in the bath."

Meiqing nodded: "Okay, you go, thank you, Jacob!"

"What are you polite?" Jacob smiled and waved his hand, quickly put down the tableware, and stepped into the bathroom.

As soon as he entered the bathroom, he rubbed his hands in excitement.

I couldn't help feeling: "Oh! It seems that I and Meiqing have been separated for almost thirty years! Thirty years, today I can finally relive the old dream with her!"

Thinking, he strode to the bathtub. At this time, the bathtub was half full. He stretched out his hand to test the temperature of the water. Whether it was hot or cold was just right.

So, he hurriedly turned around and got out of the bathroom, and while walking out, he said happily, "Miqing, the water is ready, you go and soak...er...I...I Go ahead..."

Chapter 2581

Before the word “bath” for Meiqing to take a bath was finished, Jacob was stunned by the scene before him.

At this time, Meiqing had got out of bed and was standing by the bed.

She had already taken off the down jacket on her body. She was only wearing a single at home, not to mention, the sleeves on both sides were struck above her elbows.

And at this time, Meiqing, how could the whole person still look like the sickness just now?

She can be said to be in excellent condition, energetic, ruddy, and shiny...

What’s even more exaggerated is that at this time, Meiqing was stretching her arms vigorously. She might feel that it was not enough to relieve her hatred, so she simply jumped on the spot twice.

Jacob was stunned, and he was shocked for a long time before returning to his senses. He stammered and asked, “That...beautiful...Meiqing...you...what are you... Are you down?”

Meiqing said in full aura: “Jacob, I feel like I am completely better! Thanks to your bowl of millet porridge!”

Jacob felt that the whole world seemed to have become magical, and blurted out: “It’s just a bowl of millet porridge, where is such a magical effect...”

While moving her body, Meiqing said earnestly, “But now I do feel that my whole person is completely healed, not only is completely better, and the condition is much better than when I was not sick before. Not only I don’t feel cold at all. , And it’s still very hot, and more importantly, I feel like I’m having endless energy...”

“This...” Jacob was almost crying, and said with a gloomy look: “This...what’s going on? I live such a big life, I never heard that millet porridge is so big. The effect of this is not reasonable, this...”

Meiqing pinched her waist with one hand, raised her hand high, and stretched it to the side, and said without changing her face: “I also think it’s very magical as if you put some elixir in millet porridge...”

Jacob sighed, "I...Where did I get the elixir..."

As he said, he hurriedly asked, "Meiqing, then...are you still soaking in the bath?"

Meiqing shook her head and said hurriedly, "Jacob, what time do you plan to go home?!"

Jacob asked depressedly: "Meiqing...you should chase me away when you get better..."

Meiqing hurriedly said, "Oh, where did you want to go? Am I that kind of person? I want to call you to exercise together, but I am afraid that it will delay you too long, and it will be difficult to explain to your wife after you go home."

"Exercise?" Jacob subconsciously became a little fanciful, and hurriedly said, "It's okay, it's okay! No matter what time I go back, I have no problem! I have to have two or three hours!"

Meiqing said excitedly, "That's great!"

Jacob asked subconsciously, "Meiqing, you...what exercise do you want to do?"

Meiqing blurted out: "I want to go for a run by the river! You first wait for me at the door, I'll put on sportswear and then we will go!"

"What?!" Jacob said with a look of shock, "Going for a run by the river at night?!"

Meiqing nodded and said, "Yeah! I feel like I am full of energy right now, so I especially want to go out for a run, and have a good run!"

After that, she looked at the time and said, "That's not too late. It's just seven o'clock. Many people who like to run at night usually start at this time and run until half-past nine."

Jacob's desire is gone.

"What the hell is going on? When did the fever get better so quickly? Under normal circumstances, isn't the body extremely weak after a high fever? But right now, it doesn't seem to be in line with common sense at all."

Just when Jacob was full of depression and surprise, Meiqing urged a little anxiously: "Jacob, are you willing to go? If you want to leave, I can't help it! "

Jacob is too embarrassed to say it?

“If I don’t go, Meiqing will go for a run. I can’t stay at someone’s house, right? Even if I stay at her house, what can I do by myself? I can’t go to her bathroom for a bath, right? His fate is too weird...”

Chapter 2582

Thinking of this, Jacob could only say with a sad look: "Okay, since you want to run, then I must accompany you!"

"That's great!" Meiqing hurriedly said, "Then you go out first, I'll get dressed quickly and we will set off immediately!"

"Okay..." Jacob, who was so depressed, could only agree, turned around with a sullen expression, and left the door.

This bedroom, in his eyes, was the tender hometown he had been away from for nearly 30 years.

But now, he can only stand outside the door, waiting for Meiqing to change clothes inside.

The key is that after she changes clothes, she has to take him to run...

Depressed, Jacob sighed, covering his face with one hand, and holding his head with the other, before squatting down at the door of Meiqing's bedroom.

When he squatted down, he was still wondering: "Where is the problem? Is it possible that millet porridge really has such a magical effect?!"

Three minutes later, the bedroom door opened.

Meiqing stepped out. At this time, she put on a full set of tight running clothes and tied her long hair in a ponytail. She looked like a fifty-year-old woman, and there were many people who said she was thirty, and later seemed true.

She saw Jacob actually squatting on the ground and hurriedly asked, "Jacob, why are you squatting here for?"

Jacob quickly stood up and said awkwardly, "It's okay, I'll rest for a while..."

After that, he took a closer look at Meiqing, who was wearing tights, and that perfect figure almost made him see his eyes off.

He really didn't expect that Meiqing would still maintain such a good figure after being so old.

Because this kind of tights is very revealing of the pros and cons of the body, if the body has a little fat, you can see clearly under this kind of tights.

But Meiqing's figure can hardly fault her.

Seeing Jacob in a daze, Meiqing felt a little bit ashamed, but she didn't care too much, and hurriedly said, "Let's go out, I'm almost out of the heat!"

Jacob could only nod angrily and followed her downstairs.

The villa area where she lives is not far from the riverside. After going out from the front door of the community, after passing a green area and crossing a road, you will be directly on the riverside road.

Over the years, the state has been encouraging people to strengthen physical exercise. Therefore, the City built a 20-kilometer-long road along the riverside, half of which was a track paved with rubber particles, specifically for citizens to run.

Meiqing lives here since she moved here, and basically, she has to run a lap every day. The reason why she has such a good figure is that she has continued to exercise for decades.

On the other hand, Jacob, although his body is not bad, is the standard of an ordinary middle-aged person. He rarely exercises. Apart from drinking tea, bead beads, and walnuts, the biggest exercise is to chat with others in the Calligraphy and Painting Association. , The lips are more neat than the legs.

Therefore, as soon as he ran with Meiqing, he was a little out of breath and couldn't keep up within three minutes.

But on the other hand, Meiqing is almost as if she was beaten up. With such a small amount of exercise, let alone panting, there is no change in her complexion.

Soon, Jacob really couldn't hold it anymore, panting and saying, "Beautiful...Meiqing...that...that...I really I really can't run, let's... shall we rest for a while?"

Not only did Meiqing not feel tired, but she felt that she hadn't even begun to enter the state.

So she hurriedly said: "Jacob, why don't you walk slowly by yourself, I will run for a while and then come back to find you? I don't know what's wrong with me, I feel that my strength is useless, I can only rely on two The legs are exhausted, so I can't stop at all..."

Jacob gritted his teeth and said, "Then...then I will be with you..."

After speaking, he quickly used the strength of the milk and followed desperately...

Chapter 2583

When Jacob broke his leg with Meiqing on the riverside, Charlie was only the last few kilometers away from Song's manor in the outskirts of the City.

At this time, in the banquet hall of the Song Family Manor, the father and daughter of the Ito family, Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka, were accompanied by Warnia, chatting with Mr. Song.

Although the Song family's cooperation with Nippon Steel relied on Charlie to cure Nippon Steel's chairman Shinwa Watanabe, it was also thanks to Ito Yuhiko's matchmaking.

Moreover, after Warnia had an accident in Japan and was rescued by Charlie, it was also thanks to the care of the Ito family.

Therefore, Mr. Song was very kind to the guests of Ito's house.

As for Nanako, she was busy chatting with Warnia and it was all the whispers between women. The two kept whispering, often laughing out of control as if they were good sisters.

And the Akita dog that Nanako brought was lying on her feet obediently, staring curiously everywhere with round eyes.

Just in time, Qin Gang took Aoxue his daughter, and Charlie arrived at Song's house one step at a time.

As soon as the father and daughter entered the banquet hall, Warnia hurriedly got up and waved to Aoxue, "Aoxue, come here!"

Aoxue saw Warnia and Nanako, and quickly waved at them.

Seeing Nanako, Aoxue felt a little bit embarrassed in her heart. After all, she inadvertently injured Nanako very badly in the previous game. In addition, she was a lot weaker than Nanako. Charlie's pill was only able to counterattack, so she felt even more ashamed.

Immediately afterward, she saw the Akita lying at Nanako's feet. She was immediately attracted by the puppies' naive appearance and screamed, "Wow! Is it Momotaro?! My goodness, it's so amazing. So cute!!!"

As she said, she ran over.

Her bluff attracted everyone's attention.

Qin Gang suddenly said with a little embarrassment to Old Man Song and the rest of the Ito family: "Sorry everyone, this girl has no rules and always makes a fuss..."

After speaking, he was about to reprimand Aoxue twice, but Aoxue had already run to the Akita dog, squatting down and reaching out to tease the dog.

Qin Gang shook his head helplessly, and Mr. Song said with a smile at this moment: "Mr. Qin Gang, come and sit down and let me introduce you to Mr. Ito from the Japanese Ito family."

Qin Gang hurried forward and shook hands with everyone in the Ito family one by one, and said apologetically, "I'm really sorry for just now. The little girl likes to tease cats and dogs all day long. Please bear with her."

Ito Xiuhiko smiled and said, "Mr. Qin doesn't have to be so polite. Little girls are like this. Your Aoxue is about the same age as our Nanako. Although they are in their early twenties, they are still little girls. I can't understand this state better."

Qin Gang nodded and smiled: "Indeed, the children of our two families are all about the same age, and they both love martial arts. Hey, sometimes I get worried. You said this little girl doesn't like piano, chess, calligraphy, and painting. They like dancing knives and guns, kicking sandbags at home every day, and kicking two of them a week, do you think you can stand this..."

Yuhiko Ito smiled and said, "I used to like to supervise children. Not only did they let them learn martial arts, but also let them learn piano, chess, calligraphy and painting, and even tea ceremony flower arrangement. I always wanted to cultivate her into a real fine lady."

Speaking of this, Ito Xiuhiko sighed, and said, "But now I think about it. As long as the child is happy and doesn't go wrong, it's enough. Let her explore the rest. ."

"Yes." Qin Gang nodded and said with a smile, "I can't control her now, so I don't bother to control her either."

Here, Aoxue's attention was almost completely attracted by the Akita dog.

Chapter 2584

While stroking Akita's head, she looked expectantly at Nanako, and asked, "Nanako, is this dog really for me?"

"That's right!" Nanako nodded and smiled and said seriously: "It's called Momotaro. He is a little boy. Although he is a boy, he has a good temper and good learning ability. From now on, I will ask for your care!"

Aoxue was extremely excited and gratefully said, "Nanako, thank you so much!"

Nanako smiled and said, "Everyone is a friend, what are you doing so politely."

Aoxue blushed and said, "I...I'm sorry...I hurt you like that in the game before, and I haven't had a chance to say sorry to you..."

Nanako hurriedly said, "Since it's a competition, there will be winners and losers, and some people will be injured. Everyone is playing fair. Sorry, don't take it to your heart."

Aoxue said embarrassedly, "But...but...but I was...I was..."

Suddenly, Aoxue didn't know how to explain it.

After struggling for a while, she gritted her teeth and blurted out: "But I didn't rely on my own ability to win you at the time. I relied all on Master Wade's help...So after all, I couldn't win that match... .."

Nanako smiled slightly and said seriously: "Aoxue, everyone has their own different chances. It's like some people master higher-level fighting skills, while some people master better ways to strengthen the body, so there is nothing to win or lose, besides, thanks to you wounding me, Mr. Wade will be thinking about helping me heal the injury. It is precisely because of Mr. Wade's concern that my entire family and I will be saved by him. After all, I thank you that it is not too late..."

"Ah?!" Aoxue asked in surprise, "Is there anything like this?!"

Nanako nodded: "It sounds outrageous, but it is true. If Mr. Wade had not come to Kyoto to heal me, I would have been dead now."

When Warnia heard this, she felt a little sour in her heart.

Before she knew Nanako, she thought that she was the only one who allowed Charlie to travel thousands of miles to rescue.

But it turns out that Charlie did the same to Nanako.

While sighing with emotion, Warnia also recovered, and she couldn't help reminding her: "Warnia, Warnia, how can you be jealous with a little girl... After all, Master Wade has a wife, his sweetheart is Claire, not Nanako, nor you Warnia..."

Thinking of this, she couldn't help sighing, her heart depressed.

Nanako heard her sigh and hurriedly asked, "Sister Warnia? Why did you suddenly sigh? Is it in a bad mood?"

Warnia hurriedly waved her hand to deny: "No, I just thought that I almost died in Japan back then. Thanks to Master Wade's help, I couldn't help feeling a little..."

Nanako nodded sympathetically.

The reason why she and Warnia get along very well and treat her as a sister in her heart, is because the two are too similar in many ways.

Both of them are the eldest ladies of a big family, but they also encountered the danger of almost losing their lives more than once, and both of them were rescued by Charlie at the critical moment of their lives...

More importantly, Nanako can see that Warnia, like herself, loves Charlie deeply...

Therefore, having such a similar experience gave her a feeling of sympathy deep in her heart.

Chapter 2585

Aoxue felt a little lost when she heard the two talk about being rescued by Charlie.

She held Momotaro in her arms, sat down on the ground, and sighed, "Hey, I suddenly envy you..."

The two couldn't help looking at her at the same time. Warnia asked, "Aoxue, what do you envy us for?"

Aoxue said earnestly: "I envy you all for having the experience of being saved by the hero like Master Wade. Why haven't I encountered such a thing..."

Nanako hurriedly interrupted her, blurting out: "Aoxue, don't talk nonsense! This kind of thing is not a joke!"

"That's right!" Warnia also said extremely solemnly: "This kind of flag must not stand in disorder! Peace and safety is the most important thing!"

Aoxue whispered: "But...but I really envy you..."

Seeing her hopelessness, Warnia and Nanako couldn't help but glance at each other and laughed bitterly at the same time.

On the one hand, the two of them were surprised by Aoxue's amazing brain circuit, and on the other hand, they couldn't help feeling in their hearts. It seemed that Aoxue, like the two of them, loved Charlie deeply in her heart, otherwise it would not be possible to have such an idea suddenly.

Warnia looked at Aoxue and said with a smile: "You, don't envy others indiscriminately. In fact, I am quite envious of your experience of Master Wade escorting you at every critical moment. It's like being protected by a prince all the way. Little princess, don't need to see the sins in the world."

Aoxue blushed all of a sudden, and said vaguely, "Ah...Where...I am not Master Wade's little princess..."

Warnia nodded, looked at Nanako, and smiled: "It seems that Aoxue doesn't want to be Master Wade's little princess. When we turn around, we have to remind Master Wade."

Nanako nodded in agreement and said, "Yes, when Mr. Charlie arrives, I'll find a chance to tell him."

Aoxue was anxious and blurted out: "Oh, don't get me wrong...I didn't mean that..."

Warnia deliberately asked her, "Then what do you mean?"

Aoxue replied with shame, "I...I think...I think Master Wade will not treat me as his little princess..."

Warnia smiled and said, "Aoxue, listen to what you mean, don't you like Master Wade?"

"Ah..." Aoxue was startled, blushing immediately and waving her hand: "I don't...I really don't..."

"I don't believe it." Warnia smiled: "You must like Master Wade. Look at you, your face is red."

"Yes." Nanako also joked: "It looks like a ripe red apple. I can't wait to take a bite. If Mr. Charlie saw it, maybe he would have the same idea... ."

Aoxue suddenly covered her face with her hands, and said shyly: "Don't talk nonsense, I didn't blush..."

Although she said so, she was very worried in her heart. She hurriedly stood up and said hurriedly, "Sister Warnia, Nanako, I...I'll go to the bathroom, you guys... talk first..."

After speaking, she ran away quickly.

Warnia and Nanako looked at her back and couldn't help but smile at each other. Warnia said seriously, "Nanako, do you mean Master Wade?"

Nanako pursed her mouth and said seriously, "I don't know if Charlie is not a flower, but I feel that he is a flower himself, and a flower that attracts bees and butterflies..."

Chapter 2586

Warnia nodded in admiration, and said with emotion: "Apart from him, there may be no other flower that can attract bees and butterflies..."

At this moment, the men in the other corner of the banquet hall also talked happily.

After everyone chatted, Mr. Song looked at Qin Gang and smiled: "By the way, President Qin, don't you have a lot of exports to Japan recently? You can get in touch with Mr. Ito in the future to see if there is any good cooperation, just set a direction."

Ito Yuihiko asked curiously: "Oh? Mr. Qin also has business in Japan?"

Qin Gang nodded and said truthfully: "To be honest, I was originally in the business of medicinal materials, originally only for China's domestic market, but recently the export volume from Japan has soared, accounting for half of all my medicinal materials sales, even It's still growing."

Yuhiko Ito asked in surprise, "How much does Mr. Qin supply to Japan?"

Qin Gang said with a respectful expression: "I am afraid, these medicinal materials are all supplied to Master Wade's JX Pharmaceutical. Didn't Master Wade buy Kobayashi Pharmaceutical in Japan some time ago, and then handed over all the supply of medicinal materials for several production lines to me."

"That's it!" Ito Yuihiko suddenly understood.

Before, he also wanted to invest in JX Pharmaceutical, but he didn't expect to have a little unhappy with Charlie because of this, so Charlie was scammed by 4.5 billion US dollars.

At first, Ito Yuihiko thought that the 4.5 billion US dollars must not be given to Charlie so easily, but then Charlie saved his daughter, avoided the Ito family from being harmed, and even saved his own life. Kindness made him stop thinking about the 4.5 billion dollar thing a long time ago. Even if he thinks about it, he doesn't feel distressed at all but feels lucky.

In fact, there is another very important reason why Ito Yuihiko doesn't care about the 4.5 billion US dollars now, that is, the Ito family survived the Tokyo chaos almost intact.

On the other hand, the Takahashi family and the Matsumoto family suffered a heavy loss and the other was wiped out.

The Ito family relied on the integration of their resources and markets, and their strength increased rapidly. This huge increase is simply not comparable to US\$4.5 billion.

Therefore, not only did Ito not hate Charlie but instead regarded Charlie as the benefactor of the entire Ito family.

Qin Gang is actually the same. He sighed with respect and emotion: "Since Master Wade handed over the supply of medicinal materials for JX Pharmaceutical to the Qin family, the family's business volume has more than doubled, and the revenue growth ratio has been higher... ."

"More importantly, Master Wade is not like other manufacturers. Other manufacturers like to keep prices down."

"Of these companies I work with, the longest billing period is over half a year!"

"Take the previous Wei's Pharmaceuticals, for the raw materials I gave him in January, he has to wait for July to settle the bill!"

"During this period, I will continue to supply the raw materials for the five months from February to June, which is equivalent to being in the hands of their family alone, which has suppressed my half-year payment for goods, and the financial pressure is extremely high."

"However, now working with Master Wade, Master Wade has never pressured any settlement. As long as the medicinal materials supplied by me have arrived and passed the inspection, the finance will transfer the money to me immediately..."

Elder Song, who was on the side, smiled slightly and said with emotion: "You, me, and everyone, have been greatly favored by Master Wade. If it weren't for Master Wade, we wouldn't be in the state we are today..."

After speaking, he looked at Warnia who was chatting with Nanako and Aoxue, and exclaimed, "If it weren't for Master Wade, Warnia and I would have died long ago, and the Song family would not have us today..."

Ito Yuhiko also sighed: "Yeah! If it weren't for Master Wade, not only would the little girl be killed by the murderer, but the Matsumoto family's fate might have to be borne by the Ito family..."

Qin Gang hurriedly said, "Since everyone has received the favor of Master Wade, then Master will come later, we must respect him with two more cups!"

At this moment, Charlie just stepped forward under the leadership of the housekeeper. Hearing Qin Gang's words, he smiled and said, "What? You guys are discussing it well. Do you want to drink for me all night?"

Chapter 2587

Seeing Charlie came, Qin Gang was first to stand up and respectfully said: “!! Master leaves you to come and we are when it comes to You”

Charlie smiled and said: “I heard, you said a little later I drink a few glasses to keep it?”

Qin hastily laughed: “You really want to drink a few glasses, but certainly did not want to fill you mean.”

Charlie smiled, then said to Father Song said: “Mr. Song, how have you been recently?”

Father Song nodded respectfully said: “Mr. Wade, thanks to you, my decrepit body is in very good shape.”

Charlie nodded. At this moment, Ito Yuihiko beckoned to Charlie and said respectfully, “Hello, Mr. Wade, we meet again!”

Charlie already guessed Ito Takehiko somehow here, however, the natural surface was normal and he pretended to be very surprised and said: “Oh, it is Mr. Ito, I did not think you were here.”

Then, Charlie looks to his side and Ito, smiled and said: “Ms. Ito, and Mr. Tanaka are also here.”

Megumi Ito quickly stood up, gave a ninety bow, and said: “Hello Mr. Wade!”

Without his lower limbs, Tanaka could only put his hands together and said, “Hello, Mr. Wade!”

Charlie nodded slightly, not far from the Warnia to chat with Nanako, blushed slightly and said: “! Charlie!”

Charlie looked at Nanako, and saw that she was still soft and watery, and said with a smile: “Nanako, I have heard Warnia say that you are coming to Aurous Hill for a concert, but I didn’t expect you to come so early.”

Nanako said shyly, “Charlie, I just happened to be not that busy recently, so I wanted to take this opportunity to come to Aurous Hill to relax and take a break.”

Charlie nodded, smiled, and asked her: “how not tell me ahead of time before coming?”

Nanako pursed her mouth, and said in a low voice, "I...I...I wanted to give you a little surprise, so I didn't say anything, please don't be angry... "

Charlie laughed: "how could it be, but next time you may consider telling me in advance, that time I would prepare to give you a welcoming dinner."

Nanako quickly said: "Ok, next time I will tell you in advance!"

Charlie nodded, aside Warnia said with a smile: "? Mr. Wade, do you think we do not want to take a seat now."

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile: "I'm sorry to let you wait for me for so long. The journey was from a bit far away. I just happened to see my father-in-law."

Father Song then stood up, smiled, and said: "We were just talking about you, as you arrived here."

Charlie laughed: "Mr. Song, you are the master, of course, that you have to be seated first."

Father Song would like to shirk, but Charlie insisted: "Come, sit down at your main seat up, you are sitting next to me."

Seeing Father Song did not refuse, quickly said: "I will follow whatever you order Mr. Wade."

At this time, Aoxue, who had just splashed her face with cold water, also came out of the bathroom. Seeing Charlie coming, she immediately ran to the front with excitement, and said excitedly, "Master Wade, you are here!"

Charlie looked at her and nodded and smiled: "Aoxue is also here."

". Yes," Aoxue happy to say: "Nanako brought me an Akita dog, I came here to pick it."

Then, she blushed and said: "Mr. Wade, do you want to play with it?"

Qin Gang blurted out and scolded: "Aoxue! Didn't you see that everyone is going to eat at the table? You know you are fooling around, and sit down next to me."

Chapter 2588

Aoxue curled her lips when she was reprimanded, and said angrily, "I know Dad..."

Charlie smiled at this time: "The dog will let the housekeeper take care of him first, and then play with him after eating."

Father Song hurriedly ordered the housekeeper to take the dog out first.

Everyone sat down one by one.

On Charlie's left is Mr. Song, and on his right is Ito Takehiko.

As for Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka, they were originally beaten to death and did not want to be on the table, but Charlie still kept them.

The relationship between master and servant in Japanese society is very clear. Sometimes the title of a predecessor can kill a person, but here it is relatively less rigid, and Charlie is not the kind of person who cares about these details, so he can tell them to sit together..

Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka are naturally flattered.

After everyone was seated, Mr. Song asked everyone to pour the wine. This time the wine is still the same Moutai. In the upper class, this is the most popular brand and the only choice for foreign guests and envoys at the state banquet.

Moreover, the Maotai collected by Mr. Song are almost all treasures that the rich can't buy on the market. Just take out a bottle, and it has a history of at least 20 years.

After the servant poured white wine for everyone, Ito Yuihiko couldn't help holding up a glass, sniffed it under his nose, and exclaimed: "It really is China's national wine! The fragrance alone is enough to be intoxicating."

Mr. Song asked curiously: "Oh? Mr. Ito also has research on Chinese liquor?"

Yuhiko Ito nodded and said earnestly: "You said, in Japan, ordinary people love beer and sake. Young people love whiskey and red wine. Some older upper-class members and members of established families My favorite is actually Huaxia's baijiu."

After speaking, he exclaimed: "After all, the cultures in Japan originated from China, and the wine culture is the same."

“Old-fashioned Japanese families require their children to learn Chinese culture from an early age, so we learned from the records in historical books that ancient Chinese said that “the world’s fine wine is the only one in the world”.”

“A few decades ago, Japanese Prime Minister Kakuei Tanaka visited China, and he also expressed this feeling.”

“When we studied Tang poetry and Song Ci, in order to find the uninhibited feeling of ancient Chinese poets, we even went to find a few cups of Chinese white wine. The hearty feeling is really nostalgic...”

Mr. Song nodded and said with a smile, “That’s right, take advantage of today’s opportunity, you must drink a few more glasses! If you like to drink, when you return to Japan, I will have someone prepare a batch for you to take back!”

Ito Yuihiko said, “Thank you, Mr. Song! If Mr. Song has time, come to Japan for a few days, and I will entertain you all the time!”

Father Song smiled and said, “Okay, I must come over and disturb you if I have a chance!”

After all, he looked at Charlie and said respectfully: “Master Wade, why don’t you have an opening remark? Let’s toast and meet each other.”

Charlie smiled and said, “You are the head of the family. If I were to say the opening remarks, wouldn’t it be overwhelming?”

Mr. Song firmly said, “You are the great benefactor of the Song family. You are here. This is your home court. We are all sitting there thanks to your care and favor. The opening remarks from you are absolutely suitable. That’s it!”

Charlie was silent for a moment, nodded, and said, “Okay!”

After all, he stood up, holding a wine glass, and said seriously: “First of all, welcome Mr. Ito and his family to Aurous Hill. I have no good impressions of most Japanese companies and entrepreneurs, but Mr. Ito still impresses me.”

“So, I also hope that Mr. Ito can cooperate more with the Song family, with the Qin family, and with JX Pharmaceutical in the future!”

“Everyone strives to achieve resource exchange, resource development, and resource symbiosis. Together, we will find more opportunities and incubate more projects.”

Chapter 2589

As soon as Charlie said this, the expressions of Old Song and Qin Gang became a little excited.

They knew that Charlie was actually helping them match up.

The Ito family is now the strongest family in Japan, and its asset scale is also trillions of yuan converted into RMB. The Song family, but just entered the 100 billion club, Qin Gang is now halfway from the threshold of the 100 billion club.

Therefore, if they can cooperate with the Ito family, it is indeed a high climb for both of them. If the Ito family really cooperates with them, it will definitely bring them more growth opportunities!

Naturally, Ito Yuihiko knew Charlie's intentions, so he said almost without hesitation: "Since Mr. Wade has said so, then our Ito family will naturally go all out to cooperate with Ms. Song and Mr. Qin!"

As he said, he looked at Warnia and said seriously: "Miss Song, have you already started cooperating with Nippon Steel? After your new project is completed and put into production, all the real estate development projects of our Ito family will purchase Song's in addition to the products of the joint venture between us, several of our shipyards will transfer all steel orders over!"

When Warnia heard this, she was immediately stunned!

The cooperation between the Song family and Nippon Steel will focus on special steel in the future. Ito Takehiko's words are tantamount to binding a solid high-quality large customer to the steel industry of the Song family.

In the real economy, the most important thing is to find high-quality customers. A foundry company like Foxconn can bind a company like Apple to generate tens of billions of output value in a year. Such customers are the most important resource thing in the real industry.

So, Warnia said with surprise and joy, "Mr. Ito, thank you so much!"

Yuihiko Ito waved his hand and smiled: "You don't have to be so polite. In future cooperation like this, just let Nanako directly connect with you. She will definitely give you

as many resources as possible, and we will work together for a win-win situation.” Nanako Ito took the conversation, nodded, and smiled: “Yes, Sister Warnia, we must strengthen cooperation in the future. If your Song Group wants to develop overseas, you are welcome to come to Japan for a visit, and then we can work together!”

Warnia folded her hands together and said gratefully, “Thank you very much! It just so happens that Nanako and you will be staying in Aurous Hill for many days this time. You can also take a look at some of the current industrial plans of our Song family and see if there are any projects worthy of cooperation.”

Nanako Ito nodded without hesitation and said, “It’s okay. Sister Warnia will work hard to help me introduce the current situation of the Song Group in detail!”

At this time, Ito looked at Qin Gang and said with a smile: “Mr. Qin, I don’t know what business does the Qin family do besides medicinal materials business?”

Qin Gang said hurriedly: “In fact, our previous business lines were quite complicated. In addition to medicinal materials, we also did some retail and trade businesses, including antiques, automobiles, and some heavy industrial and mining equipment.”

Ito Nodded and smiled: “I don’t know much about antiques, but if you do automobile trade and heavy industrial and mining equipment, if you need to import from Japan, you can contact me, Japanese automobile companies, and many well-known heavy industries. The bosses of the companies are very familiar with me. If they don’t cooperate, I can help you match up. If you have already cooperated, I can help you get better terms.”

When Qin Gang heard this, he immediately said excitedly: “That’s really a thank you to Mr. Ito. To be honest, we do still have a few brands that we want to cooperate with. If possible, please help us to connect.”

Ito Nodded and said with a smile: “Mr. Qin, don’t worry, I still have some face in this regard.”

Chapter 2590

After speaking, Ito looked at Charlie and said seriously: “Mr. Wade, the Su family’s ocean shipping license was revoked recently. It is definitely a good opportunity to quickly enter this field. I wonder if you are interested?”

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile: “I don’t know anything about ocean transportation, and I don’t even have a transport ship, so I’m talking about ocean transportation.”

Ito Yuihiko hurriedly said: “Mr. Wade, the ship is actually not a problem. In fact, most ocean shipping companies all over the world rent freighters and oil tankers, just like most airlines are rented. Some companies are good at operations, but not good at heavy asset management and fixed asset planning; while some companies are good at fixed asset investment but not good at operations. This is like many companies that open global chain retail stores, but generally do not choose to buy shops on their own, and those real estate developers who invest in shopping malls often only rent shops to merchants and collect rent themselves.”

“A large part of the world’s ships and airplanes are purchased by leasing companies. They usually place orders with manufacturers early. After the orders are delivered, the ships and airplanes are not enough for themselves, so they just rent them out and start collecting them. Renting makes money.”

“Now a large number of cargo ships of the Su family are idle, and many of them are leased. If they cannot resume normal operations in a short period of time, they are unable to afford so much rent. They are very likely to cancel their leases in batches. At that time, there will be a large number of freighter resources released in the market. You can eat it on a large scale, and then take the opportunity to grab the Su family’s ocean transportation business!”

When Mr. Song on the side heard this, he couldn’t help sighing: “Ocean shipping is indeed a very, very profitable industry. Now the vast majority of international trade logistics rely on shipping, so as long as the countries and countries on the earth are still working normally The ocean shipping industry will continue to grow.”

With that, he looked at Charlie, and said, “Mr. Wade, your JX Pharmaceutical now has the momentum to sell well all over the world. You might as well take this opportunity of a lifetime to start ocean transportation, and in the future, it will be important to the global logistics of JX Pharmaceutical. Transportation also helps a lot.”

Qin Gang couldn’t help but said, “Mr. Song, I have no intention of arguing with you, but Mr. Wade’s JX Pharmaceutical, which produces all medicines, is small in size and light in weight. If it is sold globally in the future, it will be shipped to one country at a time. At most two or three containers are great, but a freighter often has thousands of containers. The demand and supply are not equal...”

Mr. Song laughed and said, “Of course it is not equal to relying on JX Pharmaceutical, but have you ever thought about it, your import and export trade, your car import business, don’t you have to rely on shipping? And all you do are imported cars. In our domestic market, imported cars are nothing more than so few origins. The most recent is Japan, followed by Germany, France, Italy, and the farthest is the United States. As far as I know, one standard container can hold two cars. Imported luxury cars have a huge demand for ocean transportation!”

Qin Gang slapped his thigh and smiled: “Mr. Song can see thoroughly. I only think about Mr. Wade’s JX Pharmaceutical, but I didn’t even think about including my own business!”

Mr. Song continued: “When our joint venture with Nippon Steel is completed and put into operation, we will have a very high demand for iron ore. Iron ore is generally imported from Brazil or Australia, and a ship is loaded with more than a dozen. Ten thousand or even hundreds of thousands of tons, the demand for ocean shipping is also huge. If Mr. Wade runs ocean shipping, it will actually be good news for everyone!”

Charlie hasn’t spoken, but he couldn’t help but feel a little moved in his heart.

“JX Pharmaceutical will definitely go global in the future, but with only one JX Pharmaceutical, it will be difficult for me to catch up with the top old families like the Wade family and the Su family.”

“At the moment, when the Su family is at its weakest, why don’t I take the opportunity to grab the Su family’s business?”

“In this case, I will not only make my assets stronger but also greatly weaken the Su Family!”

“Moreover, didn’t Grandpa Zhongquan always want me to return to Wade’s house? Since he asks me, then I can ask the family not to directly compete with me in the field of ocean transportation!”

“In this way, even if the Wade family wants to take advantage of the Su family’s share, they have to step aside for me!”

“This is not two birds with one stone, but three birds with one stone!”

Chapter 2591

Charlie now has sufficient funds in his hand, and there is also a money printing machine that is constantly making money, JX Pharmaceutical, so it is really not difficult for him to start ocean transportation.

Whether it is setting up a company, docking a dock, or leasing a freighter, there is no problem with funding.

However, the most critical issue is that if you want to start such a large piece of new business, you must have someone with sufficient ability to take care of it.

The first thing Charlie thought of was Doris.

Needless to say, Doris's ability and his character is absolutely trustworthy.

However, the only problem is that Doris still has to manage the Emgrand Group. If she is asked to take the lead for ocean transportation at the same time, she may be lacking.

After thinking for a moment, Charlie decided to wait for Doris to come back from Hong Kong and talk to her first to see if she had any good ideas, or if she knew other talents who were good at management.

Therefore, he said to everyone, "Thank you for your suggestions. I will carefully consider the ocean shipping."

Ito Yuihiko hurriedly said, "If Mr. Wade wants to do it, I will definitely support!"

Warnia also said without hesitation: "Master Wade, I am also willing to support you unconditionally!"

Qin Gang hurriedly said, "Master Wade, and me! When I go back tonight, I will call Tailai. He is deeply rooted in Haicheng, and it seems that he has also taken a stake in the port of Haicheng. If you choose Haicheng, with his assistance, you will be able to get twice the result with half the effort!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Alright, you can help me ask about Tailai's situation. After I go back, I will give it a comprehensive consideration."

Qin Gang quickly agreed, "OK, Master Wade!"

Just as Charlie was at the dinner table and was tempted by ocean transportation, in the other city nearby, at the lakeside villa, Su's were also eating, and suddenly received a tip.

After listening to the newsletter, he immediately said to Zynn with a dark face, "Zynn, I just got the message that Ito Yuhiko of the Ito family has gone to Aurous Hill!"

"What?!" Zynn exclaimed, "Dad, how come Ito Takehiko went to Aurous Hill? The Ito family doesn't seem to have any business in Aurous Hill."

The old man Chengfeng said solemnly, "Although I don't know what business the Ito family has in Aurous Hill, I think things are not simple this time, because a bear is like his sister, and his loyalty All of his subordinates chose to stay at Shangri-La in Aurous Hill!"

"Shangri-La?!" Zynn blurted out, "Isn't that the Wade family's property?"

Chapter 2592

“Yes!” Chengfeng Su gritted his teeth and said: “Aurous Hill was originally in the Wade family’s sphere of influence, belonging to the Wade family’s territory. Suddenly Ito Yuhiko went to Aurous Hill. It is very strange in itself. He chose to stay at the Wade family hotel. It’s even more dangerous.”

Zynn hurriedly asked, “Dad, are you worried that the Ito family will cooperate with the Wade family?”

“Yes.” Chengfeng said earnestly: “At present, our ocean shipping industry has been suspended across the board. For a while, the entire industry is in turmoil. On the one hand, because of our suspension, there is a huge gap in the demand for international shipping that could not be met. Not counting the increase. On the other hand, the rented ships in our hands will be released to the shipowners. Once released to the shipowners, these ships will become the items that other families and businesses compete with each other for. Among them, the threat is the greatest, it is from the Wade Family!”

Zynn pondered for a moment, and said, “Dad, if Wade’s and the Ito family get on the line, it will be too bad for us! Maybe the Wade family will completely overtake the Su family because of this opportunity!”

Chengfeng hummed, and said gloomily, “So right now there are several tasks that you need to solve urgently.”

Zynn hurriedly stood up and said, “Dad, if there is anything I need to do, please tell me.”

Chengfeng said: “I want you to go to Aurous Hill. First find out what Ito’s motivation for going to Aurous Hill is, and then find a way to establish contact with Ito, and then strive for cooperation with the Ito family. You can also drive higher. First, let the Ito family give up the cooperation with the Wade family, and then slowly establish the cooperation with them. This time we don’t know how long it will punish us. We must prepare for both! “

Zynn hurriedly said, “Dad, if I also go to Aurous Hill, then there will be no one to take care of you in Suzhou. I don’t know if you are in Aurous Hill now, you can’t get away for a while.”

“Don’t worry about me.” Chengfeng said lightly: “No one knows that I am in Suzhou. If they scold me outside, they can’t do anything with me. So you should hurry up and get

things done with the Ito family! Even if you can't talk to Ito. Once the family has reached cooperation, we must not let them hold hands with the Wade family. Once they get together, then we will be in big trouble!"

In Chengfeng's eyes, the Wade Family had always been his mortal enemy.

The Su Family and the Wade Family are like two bullies in the village. In terms of combat effectiveness, the Su Family is slightly stronger than the Wade Family. However, if the two parties really fight, the Su Family cannot easily win. Therefore, there has been no real major conflict between the two sides.

Now, the Su family accidentally slapped the foot, and the injury will not recover for a while, so the combat effectiveness is a bit weaker than the Wade family, which means that the situation of the two sides has changed, but neither side dares. Fight to the death with each other.

However, at this time the bully in the next village went to the Wade family as a guest. What the Su family was most worried about now was that the Wade family and the bully in the next village would unite to deal with him. If that were the case, the Su family would have little power to resist.

Zynn said at this time, "Dad, if they both reach a consensus, then their next cooperation will be determined. It is difficult for us to influence their choice!"

Chengfeng said indifferently: "It doesn't matter if they can't control their choice. The big deal is to find a way to kill Ito Takehiko in Aurous Hill and then throw the pot to the Wade family. Think about how the Matsumoto family did it? They just wanted to kill Zhifei and Zhiyu, and then throw the pot to the Ito family?"

Zynn hesitated and said, "Dad, we have already encountered a lot of problems now. Ruoli, Zhiyu, and Liona are all targets of the outside world against the Su family. If we continue to engage in this kind of action, in case If it is really exposed, the consequences would be disastrous and unthinkable!"

Chengfeng said coldly: "Unthinkable? Let me tell you what is unthinkable! Once the Wade family and the Ito family have reached a cooperation, they will definitely take this opportunity to expand rapidly in the field of ocean transportation. It is likely to be in a few months. Destroy all our foundations. If we lose this business, our strength will be a bit

lower than that of the Wade Family. If we lose this business and are picked up by the Wade Family, then this is the case. , We will be more inferior than them!"

With that said, Chengfeng said with a cold expression: "In any case, we can't throw away the big cake of ocean transportation! Take a 10,000 step back and say, even if Chengfeng can't eat this bowl of rice, I must smash this Wade family's rice bowl. Now! I can't eat this bowl of rice, anyone else can eat it, but the Wade family"

Chapter 2593

When Charlie finished the banquet and left from the Song family, Zynn had already started to set off for Aurous Hill.

In order to be able to get in touch with Takehiko Ito as soon as possible, he specially arranged for his staff to book a hotel room in Shangri-La with other identities.

He also knew very well that Shangri-La was the property of the Wade family, so he not only couldn't let the Wade family know that he was staying at Shangri-La, but he couldn't even let them know that he was going to Aurous Hill.

According to his plan, after he has booked the room, checked in, and received the room card, he will wait near the Shangri-La Hotel. When he arrives, give him the room card, and he can skip the check-in link and enter directly into the hotel room.

Although the hotel clearly requires the real-name system at the moment, the real-name system can only be implemented to the opener.

And the higher the level of the hotel, the more attention is paid to the user's feelings and s3x. As long as the guests entering and leaving are dressed decently, there will be basically no staff to verify his identity.

Charlie didn't know that Zynn was on his way to Aurous Hill.

He drove away from the Song's house and called the old father-in-law Jacob on the road. As soon as the phone was connected, he asked, "Dad, I'm done here, what about you? If you are over, I will pick you up."

Jacob gasped and said, "Charlie, I...I'm almost exhausted...You hurry up and save me..."

Charlie asked in surprise, "Dad, what's the matter with you?"

Jacob's voice said in despair, "Don't mention it, I was pulled out for a run by your Aunt, and my leg is about to break..."

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help laughing.

Meiqing was sick and suddenly took Jacob out for a run, which seemed to be due to excessive physical strength and energy.

From this point of view, the dose of this rejuvenating pill is still a bit large.

Immediately, he smiled and asked Jacob, "Dad, where are you running? Send me the location. I will pick you up."

Jacob hurriedly said, "Wait a minute, I will send you the position!"

After speaking, Jacob hurriedly ended the call and sent Charlie a location on WeChat.

Immediately afterwards, another text message was sent: "Good son-in-law, come on, my leg is about to break!"

Charlie replied and drove to the location.

At this moment, Jacob was sitting on the curb on the side of the road, sweating profusely all over his body.

He really did not expect to dream today. He wanted to take advantage of Meiqing's illness to brew the atmosphere, and the sound of a wave would still be there, but who would have thought that he would be dragged by Meiqing and ran on the riverside all night.

And Meiqing's physical strength is surprisingly good, it seems that she is not tired from running, but her old body has such a foundation, and after half an hour of running, he almost lost half his life when tired.

He wanted to give up a long time ago, but because he didn't want Meiqing to look down on him, he had to grit his teeth and persist. However, even if he tried his best, he still lags behind her a lot, so she could only run out by herself for a while and then turn back. Jog with Jacob for a while, then run out, and so on.

Jacob ran away crying without tears.

Now he, let alone trying to find a way to keep the sound of the waves with Meiqing, even if Meiqing took the initiative to ask, he is fundamentally powerless, just want to go home quickly and lie down.

Charlie drove quickly to the location. When he saw Jacob, Meiqing was standing beside Jacob, waving at him vigorously to signal him to continue running, while Jacob was sitting on the road gutter with pain on his face. Waved his hands again and again.

Chapter 2594

Charlie pulled over and stopped the car. When Jacob saw him, it was as if he had seen a savior, his eyes gleaming.

However, he still deliberately did not speak to Charlie immediately.

When Meiqing saw Charlie, she smiled first, "Charlie is here!"

Seeing Meiqing wearing tight-fitting sportswear, Charlie secretly exclaimed: "This Auntie is indeed the idol of middle-aged and elderly men. How does this figure, look, and temperament can be said to be of a fifty-year-old?"

If she is thirty years old, most people will believe it.

Immediately, Charlie nodded and smiled at Meiqing, and said, "Hello, Aunt."

After speaking, Charlie was holding back in his heart, and deliberately asked her: "Auntie, I heard Dad say that you are sick, why did you come out and run? And your complexion looks very good, not at all sick. Looks like you are even better than the last time."

Meiqing smiled and said, "I did have a high fever at first, but your dad brought me a bowl of millet porridge. I just had it!"

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked, "Is the porridge so magical? This is the first time I have heard of it."

Meiqing smiled and said, "To be honest, I don't know the principle, but I am really well, and my body feels endless strength."

Charlie nodded and looked at Jacob, who was sitting on the floor with a flushed face and sweating profusely. He joked, "Dad, why didn't you come with a bowl of millet porridge?"

Jacob said angrily: "I want to know that millet porridge has this effect. I must have bought an extra bowl at the time."

After finishing speaking, he deliberately turned off the topic, pretending to be helpless, and asked him: "Oh, Charlie, why are you here so soon? Didn't I say that you waited half an hour to pick me up? I still have to Run with your Aunt."

Charlie was a little bit astonished at first when he heard the words of Mr. Athlete but soon recovered.

Presumably, the old man was afraid of losing face in front of Meiqing, so he said this deliberately, acting as if he was not in a hurry to escape.

So Charlie smiled and said, "My side ended early, so I came here first. If you haven't run enough, you will continue to run for a while. I'll be waiting for you."

As soon as Jacob heard this, he waved his hand quickly: "If you don't run away, you won't run away. It's so late. I'm sorry to keep you waiting for me."

Charlie smiled and said, "Waiting! I don't have any serious business all day long. You don't know. Besides, Claire has a meeting in the Emgrand Group today. I am not in a hurry to go back."

Jacob gave Charlie a faintly white look and said in his heart: "It's because I call you my son-in-law every day. At this time, you don't know how to find me a step-down, and you deliberately demolish my platform."

Thinking about it, he couldn't help sighing, and said, "Oh, just remembering, I made an appointment with an old man to pick up something from his house in the evening. It was too late, or let's go there first."

After speaking, he looked at Meiqing and said apologetically, "Meiqing, why don't I come here today and I will run with you when the sky gets down?"

Meiqing smiled and nodded, and said, "Okay, it's not too early, you and Charlie will go back. It is so hard for you to come and take care of me so far, and you have been running with me for so long."

Jacob wanted to cry without tears in his heart, but he smiled and said, "These are all trivial things, or you can go with us and let Charlie send you home."

Meiqing thought for a while, nodded, and said, "Okay, it's not interesting to run by myself, so please trouble Charlie to drop me."

Charlie smiled and said, "Auntie, you are too polite. Get in the car."

Jacob immediately opened the rear door for Meiqing diligently. When Meiqing was about to board the car, someone suddenly shouted in surprise, "Meiqing! Why are you here?!"

Chapter 2595

The trio followed their reputations and found a muscular middle-aged man wearing sports shorts and short sleeves, trotting all the way to the front.

Charlie couldn't help but look at this middle-aged man. The opponent was almost 1.8 meters tall, had a very well-proportioned figure, and had muscle lines all over his body. He looked only in his early forties.

Moreover, the other party is on such a cold day and wears so little to run, and he knows that his physical fitness is very good.

What's more rare is that this man is very handsome and has thick short hair, which is really stylish.

When Jacob saw this man, he immediately became vigilant, looking at him up and down, but he couldn't help feeling a little inferior.

Compared with this man, Jacob is an ordinary fifty-year-old middle-aged man. He usually does not exercise, let alone fitness, and has no systematic diet and exercise habits. His energy and spirit are far behind.

Meiqing was also surprised at this time and said, "Oh, Mr. Watt, why are you here?"

The middle-aged man known as Mr. Watt smiled slightly and said, "Didn't you come out for a run? I didn't expect to meet you here."

The more Jacob looked at the other's spirit, the more jealous he became, and couldn't help asking, "Miqing, who is this?"

Meiqing hurriedly introduced: "Jacob, this is my colleague at the University for the Elderly, Mr. Watt, Pollard Watt. Mr. Watt used to be a professor of economics and management at MIT. He also recently returned to China and served as an associate at the School of Economics and Management of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics. The dean is also a visiting professor at a senior university."

When Charlie heard Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, he couldn't help but think to himself: "Isn't this the school Aoxue attended?"

After speaking, she said to Pollard Watt: "Mr. Watt, this is my former university classmate Jacob, next to him, his son-in-law Charlie."

Jacob asked subconsciously, "MIT? What MIT?"

At this time, Pollard Watt took the initiative to explain to Jacob: "Gentleman, MIT is the abbreviation of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, which is a university in the United States."

Jacob's expression immediately became extremely embarrassed.

Massachusetts Institute of Technology is ranked among the top three universities in the world. Jacob is also a university student, and of course, he has heard of it.

However, he did not know that the abbreviation of Massachusetts Institute of Technology is MIT, so he suddenly showed his timidity.

Looking at this man again, Jacob feels even more inferior: "He's a professor at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. To be able to be a professor at MIT, he must have at least a Ph.D. degree? And I, just graduated from Zhongshan University. , The rank is one hundred and eight thousand miles worse than that of him, and he looks young with a tendon, sh!t, standing face to face with him, acting as if I were his second uncle... ."

Seeing that Jacob hadn't spoken for a while, Pollard smiled and asked, "Hello, Mr. Jacob, I don't know where is Mr. Jacob now?"

Meiqing on the side introduced: "Jacob is the standing director of the Calligraphy and Painting Association. Our calligraphy hobby group at the University for Seniors often interacts with them."

Pollard Watt nodded and smiled: "Unexpectedly, Mr. Jacob is still in the calligraphy and calligraphy circle. I actually like calligraphy very much. I have practiced some days before, but now I am busy with work, so I don't have time to take care of it. If I have a chance, there will be more learning from Mr. Jacob."

Jacob didn't expect that this guy's academic qualifications and background would be awesome. When he opened his mouth he was so humble, and suddenly he felt that he had lost a lot of meaning, and he said, "Oh..., There will be opportunities in the future."

After speaking, he deliberately looked down at the Rolex on his wrist and said, "Brother Watt, it's a bit late today. We have to go first, sorry."

Pollard smiled slightly: "It's okay, Mr. Jacob should be busy first if he has anything."

Chapter 2596

Then, he said jokingly: "By the way, Mr. Jacob looks like he should be about fifty years old?"

"Yes, fifty." Jacob nodded.

Pollard smiled and said, "Then you can't call me old brother. I am a few years older than you. This year is fifty-five."

"What?!" Jacob asked dumbfounded, "You are fifty-five this year?!"

"Yes." Pollard Watt said with a smile, "I just passed my 55th birthday in January this year, and I am considered 56 years old..."

Jacob's expression suddenly became a little ugly.

It's not anger, it's mainly inferiority complex.

He thinks Pollard Watt should be around forty-five, but he didn't expect this guy to be five years older than himself!

Pollard Watt looked at Meiqing at this time and asked her: "By the way, Meiqing, Mr. Jacob has to go first. How about you? Are you going back in a hurry? If you don't go back, let's run for a while?"

Meiqing just hadn't run to the fullest, and she felt that she was still full of energy and strength. When she heard Pollard Watt's proposal, she almost agreed without hesitation and said with a smile: "Okay, I just didn't run enough. Let's run for a while."

After that, she looked at Jacob and Charlie and smiled: "Jacob, Charlie, then I won't go back with you. Charlie, you will drive back on the road slowly."

Jacob was depressed to death and wanted to stop her, but he didn't know where to cut in.

Charlie complied and said to Meiqing, "Auntie, then we will leave first."

After speaking, Charlie gave Jacob a hand: "Dad, let's go."

Jacob was extremely bored. When Charlie returned to the car, Meiqing had already run forward with Pollard.

He looked at the backs of the two of them and said angrily, "Charlie, the grandson said he was fifty-five years old. How could a fifty-five-year-old person be so young?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "People like sports, just like Aunt. Most of the credit for keeping self so well comes from long-term unremitting sports."

Jacob smacked his lips and said with a black face: "I think this grandson is interested in your Aunt!"

Charlie casually said, "Aunt is so good, surely many men are interested in her, right?"

Jacob said anxiously, "The point is, this grandson seems to be quite good too! Professor of MIT, this title alone is already very scary, maybe he will become my biggest competitor!"

As he said, he couldn't help but gritted his teeth and cursed: "Damn, you said this group of men who have gone abroad, since they have all gone out, can't they just stay in the foreign country? Why run back so blindly?"

Charlie didn't take it seriously and said with a smile: "Young people leave home and return to the boss. After all, local people still hope that they will return to their roots in the future. Besides, when they return to China to become professors, they are also contributing to the country and at least able to cultivate talents for the motherland.

Jacob said angrily, "Then it's not a loss to the country! Especially this guy is from the United States! Your Aunt has also lived in the United States for many years. They must have many common things. What about me? I fcuking have never seen anything in the United States."

Chapter 2597

Thinking of the fact that he had never been to the United States, Jacob hated Elaine unconsciously.

He sat in the co-pilot and said cursingly: "I have been ruined by Elaine's stinky existence all my life. If it weren't for her, I must be a top student studying in the United States. Maybe I would also be an MIT graduate. A professor at Harvard in the United States!"

Speaking of this, he complained angrily: "What happened? The result was that he was completely locked up by Elaine, a junk stock right after he graduated from college, and has not been able to solve the problem until now!"

Charlie couldn't help but be comforted: "Okay, dad, there are some things you can't just think about in the most optimistic way. You see, although your marriage is not happy now, at least you are in good health. Think about it from another angle, if you were destined in the United States to suffer a car accident, or when you arrive in the United States, you got killed in a shooting. If the mom kept you in the country, it is tantamount to saving your life in disguise."

Jacob said with a gloomy expression: "You don't fool me here anymore. When we were young, the education we received was materialism and Marxist theory. We didn't believe in fate. Back then, we sang a Soviet revolutionary song, "There was never a savior. Don't rely on the emperor, I've been sturdily destroyed in Elaine's hands in my life!"

Charlie smiled helplessly and said, "Dad, or let's talk about Pollard Watt."

Jacob hugged his arms and asked angrily, "What does he have to say? Isn't it just a higher degree, what's so great? In addition, he looks a little more handsome, a little better, and a little taller. Son, he looks a little younger than me, besides this, what else is he better than me?"

Charlie said embarrassingly, "Doesn't this take the inside and out?"

Jacob rubbed his temples: "Hey...it's a headache, hey Charlie, do you think he has a wife and children?"

Charlie thought for a while and said seriously: "A man who came out for a run at night, I think he should have no wife, but he is 55 years old, I think there must be children."

According to this analysis, there should be more than one history. Marriage history, but he should be single right now."

"Damn it!" Jacob said dejectedly: "When I saw his look at your Aunt, I felt that something was wrong. This guy liked your Aunt 80% of the time, and both of them were single. They were still colleagues in the senior college. They have many years of life experience in the United States, and they both like to exercise. According to this analysis, they are the most suitable to live together. This is nothing less than damn me!"

As he said, Jacob vomited annoyedly: "You said, he was a magnificent MIT professor who came to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics to teach. Isn't this sick?"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "He's still a professor of economics and management at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, with a high gold content."

Jacob asked curiously, "Do you know the Massachusetts Institute of Technology?"

"A little bit." Charlie said seriously: "Massachusetts are the world's first in the past two years, but the strongest in Massachusetts is not in economics and management, but in science and engineering, electronic engineering, aerospace, etc., the best in economic management. It should be Stanford and Harvard."

Jacob asked curiously: "How do you know so clearly? I remember that you have only been in college for one year."

Charlie casually said, "Hurt! Haven't eaten pork, haven't we seen a pig run?"

In fact, when Charlie was very young, he was very eager about American universities.

It is not how much he yearns for the United States, but his mother grew up in the United States and was a high-achieving student from Stanford University.

Moreover, Stanford University is close to Silicon Valley, a famous high-tech industrial base in the United States.

Many Silicon Valley Internet giants first studied at Stanford University and then graduated to start their own businesses in Silicon Valley.

Most of the first-generation Silicon Valley entrepreneurs who graduated from Stanford in the early 1990s and worked hard in Silicon Valley were classmates of Charlie's mother.

When Charlie was young, he often heard her mother talk about the characteristics of American universities, especially Stanford.

Charlie remembers that when she was five or six years old and followed her mother to visit relatives in the United States, she also took him to Stanford University to visit.

Chapter 2598

At that time, accompanied him and his mother to visit Stanford, there were many famous people in Silicon Valley, but they were not well-known at the beginning. As for now, just mentioning any of them is like a thunderbolt internationally.

If it weren't for the accident of his parents back then, Charlie's life path would be to first go to the United States to study, and after finishing his MBA at Stanford, stay in Silicon Valley to start his own career, or return to China to help his father.

It is a pity that the car accident at the age of eight completely changed his life trajectory, and he did not even have the opportunity to finish his undergraduate degree.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little sad.

Jacob, who was on the side, was unsure. Seeing Charlie's melancholy expression, he couldn't help asking: "Charlie, what's the matter with you?"

Charlie came back to his senses, smiled slightly, and said, "I also think it's a shame not to go to a university like Stanford in the United States."

Jacob was stunned for a moment, then shook his head and said, "Charlie, I didn't see it, you are quite humorous."

Charlie smiled lightly and didn't say more.

.....

In the early hours of this night, Zynn arrived at Shangri-La in Aurous Hill.

Although coming to the room from the hotel lobby? The road was very smooth, but Zynn was still a little dissatisfied.

The reason for his dissatisfaction was that his luxurious suite was far away from the presidential suite booked by Yuhiko Ito, and it was not on the same floor at all.

The presidential suite of Shangri-La is on the top floor of the entire hotel. The top floor is divided into two areas, east, and west. The east area is the presidential suite and several rooms assigned to the presidential suite, and the west area is the administrative area.

Ito Yuihiko and his entourage took over the entire Eastern District, while the entire Western District was isolated by Issac. Ruoli, Zhiyu, and Liona all lived here.

Zynn's subordinates couldn't book a room on the top floor at all. They really couldn't, so they booked him a luxurious suite.

This luxurious suite is on the second top floor. This is the highest room that can be booked so far and the closest room to Ito Takehiko.

What Zynn didn't know was that his wife and two daughters were living upstairs.

But now he can't care about the whereabouts of his wife and children, because he can't wait to take the Ito family down, so as to further lay the foundation for his future inheritance of the Su family.

So, after he arrived in the room, he immediately called a conference call and pulled in his men under Eastcliff and Aurous Hill, and said coldly: "Listen well, I have two tasks for you now. First, One task is that people in Eastcliff must closely monitor the recent movements of the Wade family members to see if any Wade family members have left Eastcliff and went to Aurous Hill recently, or if any Wade family members have been to Aurous Hill before."

Zynn felt that to find out if Ito Yuhiko came to Aurous Hill to discuss cooperation with the Wade family, the most important thing was to find out if anyone from the Wade family came to Aurous Hill to meet Ito Yuhiko.

After all, Ito Yuhiko is the head of the entire Ito family. Even if Ito Nanako has begun to take over the family business, his status in the family is the highest.

If the Wade Family really wants to talk to him about cooperation, at least the boss, Changkong, must come over and talk with Ito Takehiko.

Such important cooperation, even if the old man Zhongquan came here in person, it is understandable.

Immediately afterwards, he released a second task: "People on Aurous Hill must keep an eye on Ito Yuhiko and find out the trajectory of Ito Yuhiko's activities in Aurous Hill, including where he has been, who he has met, and Tell me as much as possible about who they've talked with!"

Chapter 2599

Early the next morning.

The earliest high-speed train from Suzhou slowly stopped at Aurous Hill Railway Station.

In the business cockpit, there are two people, one old and one young. These two people are Feng Shui master Dan Mai from the United States and his great-grandson Mike.

When Mike got out of the car, he stretched out his hand to support Dan and asked, "Grandpa, this time we are here in Aurous Hill, have you made a divination in advance and figured out whether it is good or bad this time?"

Mike knows his grandfather very well. He has been striving for stability for so many years, so he has long formed a habit: As long as he is traveling far, he will be good or bad divination before going out.

Dan groaned: "At three quarters to the hour today, I made a hexagram, but this time the hexagram is chaotic and disorderly, and luck and bad are half of them."

"Each half?" Mike was surprised when he heard the result.

He has been fascinated since childhood and has also studied Feng Shui fortune. In fact, Feng Shui fortune is most afraid of calculating the result that both good and bad are divided because this result is almost no result and has no reference significance.

The reason why Fengshui luck is popular is that it can measure the focus of everything in the future.

Because most things in the world are not really divided between good and bad, there will definitely be a gap between good and bad, but some gaps are large and some are small.

For example, if a businessman wants to invest in real estate next year, a truly capable Feng Shui master will measure the success of the project for him after a field survey.

If it can be calculated that the feng shui is auspicious and the success rate is high, the boss can confidently continue to move forward;

If it can be calculated that it is due to Feng Shui deviation and low success rate, it can also make him act cautiously, and even make him avoid a big hole.

However, when people look for you, they are asking about good and bad things. You can't tell them that good and bad are equally divided. Then what is the point of asking you to do it?

Therefore, in general, divination and divination account for half of the good and bad results, and most of them are incapable and limited.

Divination equals ignorance.

However, he knew very well the great grandfather's ability, and this result might not be expected in a few decades, so he hurriedly asked: "Grandpa, if it is really mixed, does that mean everything in Aurous Hill is still unknown?"

Dan shook his head: "Everything has a pattern. The unknown reason is that I can't see through it. Therefore, I now feel more and more determined that Aurous Hill is an extraordinary place. There must be some very good people living here!"

"For us, when we visit Aurous Hill this time, we may not see the true face of Mount Lu and return without success; it is also possible to get a great opportunity; it is also possible to accidentally cause disaster..."

"As the saying goes, the blessings depend on the blessings, and the blessings fall on the blessings. Since we can't see the future trend, then we can only do our best to do our own thing if we want to get good results, and don't do anything that hurts the world. This is what the ancestors said, but do good things and don't ask about your future."

As he said, he looked at Mike, and solemnly said: "We are coming to Aurous Hill this time. You must remember to be low-key, low-key, and then low-key. When encountering obstacles, you should try your best to avoid being impatient or arguing with anyone, do you understand?"

Mike solemnly nodded and said, "Don't worry, grandpa, I will follow your instructions."

"Yeah." Dan nodded slightly.

He still knows his great-grandson very well. Although he was born in the United States, he received an education in traditional culture since he was a child. He is low-key and humble and never makes trouble.

While talking, the grandfather and grandson had already left the train station, and Mike asked, "Grandpa, where do we go for the first stop?"

Dan unswervingly said: "Go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics! Regnar's son happened there. We start looking for clues from there."

"Okay!" Mike hurriedly said, "Then wait a moment, I will rent a car across the road."

"No." Dan waved his hand, took a step forward, stopped a taxi, and asked, "Brother, how much does it cost to run this car for a day?"

The taxi driver thought for a while: "It depends on where you are going and how many roads you run. I also have to pay for gas and tolls."

Dan smiled and said, "I will use the car in the urban area. It is estimated that one or two hundred kilometers is the most in a day."

The taxi driver blurted out, "Then you can give two thousand!"

"Two thousand?!" Mike on the side exclaimed, "Your price is a bit too dark, right? You can't watch us coming out of the train station, just subconsciously want to kill us!"

Chapter 2600

The old taxi driver blushed, and then he hurriedly said, "How about fifteen?"

Mike still wanted to talk. Dan interrupted him at this time and said indifferently: "Just two thousand, Mike, give me money."

Mike subconsciously said, "Grandpa, he just said a thousand and five..."

Dan said decisively: "Forgot how I told you? Two thousand, give me money."

Mike immediately nodded, counted twenty hundred yuan bills from his wallet, and handed them over.

In fact, he is not stingy, nor can he afford two thousand yuan. It's just that the feeling that other people obviously slaughter him makes him a little unacceptable.

However, when he thought of his grandfather's words, let him less quarrel with others, he immediately recovered, and then willingly paid for it.

The driver happily took the money, counted it carefully, and said hurriedly, "You two, please get in the car!"

Mike helped Dan into the car, and then he went around to sit on the other side.

The driver asked as he drove in the direction of the station, "You two should be from abroad?"

Mike asked curiously, "How do you know?"

The driver smiled and said, "Whoever is fine in China still takes thousands in cash to go out. We are all on electronic payments, which is safe and easy."

Mike nodded and said, "This is true. Domestic electronic payment is indeed very good, and it is much more advanced than foreign countries."

The driver proudly said, "Of course, a cashless society! You see, after we implemented electronic payments, there are fewer thieves than before."

With that said, he asked, "Where are the two going to the first stop?"

Mike said, "Go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics."

.....

Charlie has been thinking about ocean transportation from last night to now.

He also realized that this is an excellent opportunity for development, but he has never thought about who will be the trader.

Charlie has self-knowledge, he reads few books, knows little about international trade, import and export trade, and foreign exchange collection and settlement. If he is allowed to manage this project himself, he will have no way of starting.

Therefore, to enter this industry, the first task to solve is to find a suitable person.

Claire didn't know what Charlie was thinking about. After she washed, she saw that Charlie was still lying in bed in a daze when she woke up, so she couldn't help asking, "Husband, what are you thinking about in a daze early in the morning?"

Charlie came back to his senses and smiled: "I, I'm thinking about starting a business..."

"Entrepreneurship?" Claire asked in surprise, "Do you want to start a business?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "I have this idea, but I haven't found an entry point yet."

Claire hurriedly said, "Husband, I don't think you should consider starting a business."

Charlie asked curiously: "Why?"

Claire said earnestly: "Our family is not short of money now. You usually don't make less money when you show Feng Shui to others. If I implement the Emgrand Group's project, our family's money will not be spent, so why pay? Going to work hard to start a business?"

Charlie said earnestly, "But my wife, aren't you working hard to start a business yourself?"

Claire sat down next to Charlie, held his hand, and said seriously: "Husband, starting a business is really hard, and it's the kind of bow without turning back, so I don't want you to be so hard."

As she said, Claire said with emotion: "In the past few years, you have not only taken care of me, family, and that Aunt in the orphanage, but also been under the direction of my parents and looked down upon by my parents and grandma. It has been hard enough. Now that you can finally relax, why bother to start a business?"

Chapter 2601

Claire's words caused Charlie's heart to feel warm.

Over the years, Claire has given him too much tolerance. Even when he was accused by thousands of people a few years ago, Claire never complained about him, let alone the idea of divorcing him.

Now, Claire said this from the bottom of her heart, which moved Charlie even more.

However, he knew very well that Claire did not know his identity, his current wealth, and the ocean transportation project he planned.

He estimated that Claire should feel that he wanted to be in a small-scale studio when he started his own business, and he didn't know that what he wanted to do was a large project with a unit of tens of billions.

Charlie didn't want her to worry too much, so he smiled and said, —Okay, just listening to my wife. I don't want to start a business anymore. Concentrate on doing the work at home!||

Claire breathed a sigh of relief, and said with a smile: —Okay, anyway, my current career has improved a lot, and I will be responsible for raising the family in the future.||

Charlie said earnestly: —But don't be too tired, wife. The Emgrand Group project is too big. If you are too busy, you should do less and subcontract it to other companies.||

—That won't work.|| Claire said seriously: —Vice-Chair Doris gave me such a big project because of her trust in me. How can I fail others? I must do my best for this project. —

After speaking, she checked the time and said: —I have to go out quickly. If you lazy pig still doesn't want to get up, just sleep for a while.||

Charlie sat up, stretched his waist, and said, —I won't sleep anymore.||

Claire nodded and said, —Then you go wash first, I'm going to change my clothes.|| Charlie hurriedly said, —Don't forget to leave after eating.||

Claire waved her hand: —I won't eat at home anymore. I was wasting time. I will order a meal and send it directly to the company. The meal will arrive when I arrive.||

Charlie sighed helplessly: —Let's do it, pay more attention to yourself, don't get tired.||

Claire smiled and said, —Don't worry, I know.||

Charlie remembered the matter of adding ingredients to the millet porridge for Meiqing yesterday. Suddenly he had an idea and blurted out: —By the way, my wife, the doctor Shi has a prescription to relieve fatigue, or I will go back and give it to you. How many sets can you eat?||

Claire's expression was a little worried, and she said diligently, —Is it traditional medicine? I am most afraid of taking traditional medicine. It is really bitter, can I not have it...||

Charlie hurriedly said, —Don't worry, it's not a decoction, it's a honey pill made into small particles, just sweets.||

Claire breathed a sigh of relief and said with a smile: —That's good... as long as it is not boiled into a decoction.

Charlie nodded: —Then I will go to the clinic of the genius doctor Shi, in a moment, and I will give you a little to come back. Then you will not be so tired after eating a little every day.||

—Okay.|| Claire smiled sweetly: —Thank you husband, I'm leaving now!||

Claire drove away from home in a hurry, Charlie took out his mobile phone after a brief wash and called Doris.

Regardless of whether Doris is allowed to do the ocean shipping business, he needs Doris to give him some advice.

After all, she is a professional management talent, and she is more experienced than Charlie in this regard.

After the call got through, Doris's voice came: —Master, why are you calling me so early?||

Charlie asked her, —Doris, are you still in Hong Kong?||

—Yes.|| Doris said: —The matter here in Hong Kong is coming to an end, and it is almost over. If you need me in a hurry, Master, I can fly back at noon as soon as possible.||

Chapter 2602

Charlie said, —It's not necessary. I'm calling you because I want to ask you something.||

Doris hurriedly said, —Master, you are too polite. If you have any questions, just say, I will try my best to answer you.||

Charlie said: —I am interested in trying the ocean shipping industry. It just so happens that the Ito family in Japan can provide a lot of resources and help, and I have more funds in my own hands, so I want to find opportunities to do this business.||

—But the problem now is that I can't find a suitable person to take charge of this project. I want to ask if you have any good ideas, or if you can bring this business up temporarily;||

—If you can, I will never be stingy with salary, and I will definitely give you a satisfactory account.||

After listening, Doris said seriously, —Master, if you need, I can do anything for you...||

Speaking of this, Doris hesitated for a moment and then said: —But for a large project like ocean transportation, if you do it casually, the start-up capital will cost tens of billions. It really matters...||

—Although I did a good job at Emgrand Group, I am mainly responsible for commercial real estate development projects. One is that I don't understand the ocean shipping industry, and the other is that I don't understand international trade rules.||

—Especially I don't understand the import and export trade regulations and tax-related policies of other overseas countries. If you ask me to deal with this project, it may take a long time for me to understand all these conditions clearly, and then build the team. In this case, the preliminary preparation work may take several years...||

When Charlie heard this, he already understood what Doris meant, so he asked her, —Then you suggest that I find a professional counterpart?||

—Yes.|| Doris explained: —Ocean shipping industry needs to connect with mainstream trading countries in the world.||

—The closest ones are Japan and South Korea, followed by oil-producing countries in the Middle East and Australia, and then Europe and North America;||

—This is just what I’m talking about. Although other second-tier countries have a small single demand, the total amount is still very huge;||

—If you want to do this business, you must first have a good understanding of the policies of these countries, and you must have a certain amount of local resources to quickly connect with the local government and ports.||

—So, it must be done by very professional people.||

Charlie asked her, —Do you have any talents you can recommend?||

—This...|| Doris thought for a while and said, —To be honest, I really have a very ideal candidate, but I don’t know if he wants it or not.||

Charlie hurriedly said, —Who is it? If it’s really suitable, I can talk to him.||

Doris said earnestly: —The professor I was studying in the United States, he resigned some time ago and came to Aurous Hill and teaches at Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.||

Charlie was startled and blurted out, —Is the person you talking about called Pollard Watt?!||

Doris exclaimed, —Master, do you know Professor Watt?!||

Charlie smiled and said, —I just met him last night, but I haven’t had much contact with him.||

Doris hurriedly said, —That’s great! Professor Watt is really amazing!||

—He is a high-achieving student in economics and management. Before he went to teach at MIT, he first worked in Silicon Valley and then went to Wall Street. The companies he worked for were all Fortune 500 companies, and the positions were very high.||

—He has an impeccable work experience for 20 years. Later, because of a little change in his family, he resigned from Wall Street and went to teach at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.||

While talking, Doris continued: —Master, based on what I know about Professor, there should be no second manager with such a high level in China!||

—Moreover, he has worked in multinational corporations overseas for many years, flying around several continents all the year-round, knowing the policies of the world's major trading countries well, and there are many local resources everywhere;||

—If he can be persuaded to join, then your business will be able to start in the fastest time and maintain rapid growth!||

Chapter 2603

Charlie really didn't expect that Pollard Watt, who he just met yesterday, is still a great man in the field of economic management.

While he felt that there was nowhere to be found by breaking through the iron shoes, and it was all effortless to get it, he not only sweated for his old girlfriend.

He naturally knew, um, the feelings of father-in-law Jacob towards Aunt Meiqing? It came from the heart.

But in the final analysis, the old man has a cowardly character, and he is always suppressed by Elaine's aura. While thinking about renewing the relationship with Meiqing, he has no courage to divorce Elaine. If this continues, he and Meiqing simply cannot have any future together.

But Pollard Watt is different.

This man is not only highly educated and capable, but his appearance and temperament, and even living habits are also far superior to Jacob's, and he does not have the shackles and fetters of Elaine. If he really launches a fierce offensive for Meiqing, then Jacob's winning rate will definitely be greatly reduced.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help but shook his head. Jacob's future was always in his own hands. If he still didn't dare to take a step forward, then he passed happiness and couldn't blame others.

Now, his top priority is to find a way to have a good chat with Pollard and see if he can be used as his own.

Therefore, he immediately sent a WeChat message to Doris and said, —Doris, you can make an appointment with Professor Watt for me, and say that I really want to see him and see when it is convenient for him.||

Doris quickly replied: —Master, do you want me to tell Professor Watt your true identity? Or tell him your current public identity?||

Charlie thought about it for a moment, and said, —Just tell him directly, just say that your boss wants to see him.||

Doris replied: —OK, young master, I see.||

Charlie waited for about ten minutes, and Doris replied: —Master, Professor Watt said that the time period from 9:30 to 10:00 is OK. If you want to see him, you can go directly to his office.||

—Okay!|| Charlie said with a smile: —Then I will be there on time at 9:30!||

.....

Just as Charlie was about to go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, Dan and his great-grandson Mike had already driven to the gate of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

The taxi driver said, —Two, this is Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, but taxis are not allowed to enter here. If you have something to do, you can walk in first, and I will wait here.||

—Okay.|| Dan smiled slightly and said, —Mike, let's go in and move around.||

Mike nodded, got out of the car to help the old man open the door, and then helped the old man out of the car.

Afterwards, Mike said to the driver, —Master, leave a phone call. I will contact you later if I have anything to do.||

The driver hurriedly said: —Boss, don't have to be so troublesome. I'll be waiting for you here. Anyway, you must enter through this door or exit through this door.||

When Mike thought it was the case, he nodded and stepped into the gate of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics with Grandpa.

As soon as he entered the door with his forefoot, he heard the sound of the engine speeding up behind him and even heard the tire slipping due to the rapid start of the vehicle.

He turned his head subconsciously and saw that the taxi that he had spent 2,000 yuan from his wallet has disappeared.

Chapter 2604

Mike was extremely angry, and blurted out, —Hey! You b@stard, stop!||

Dan smiled, patted him on the shoulder, and said earnestly: —It's a good sign to avoid disasters. Don't be so angry.||

Mike said angrily, —Grandpa, this guy is too bad! I gave him two thousand, and he only dropped us here and ran. It's just such a stretch of road. A normal taxi definitely costs less than fifty dollars. Money, if you let him run away like this, we don't know how many people will be pitted in the future! No, I have to call the police!||

Dan nodded and said, —That guy is really too much, but you don't need to be familiar with him. Remember, the most precious thing in a person's life is time. The more successful a person is, the more time is worth. And the more people who fail, the less time it matters.||

As he said, Dan asked him again: —Then if you call the police now, then we have to wait here for the police officer to come over or take the initiative to go to the police station, and then we have to explain the ins and outs of the whole thing and remember that person's characteristics and the license plate number. After the police officers catch him, they will find us to identify and make a record. This time, we will have to wait at least half a day at least.||

—Don't say anything else. In the United States, if anyone asks me to see Feng Shui or divination, he will pay me fifty thousand dollars an hour, but the two of us will spend two thousand in this kind of people's time. Isn't it boring to ask yourself?||

Mike couldn't help saying: —Grandpa, I want to call the police to arrest him, not for two thousand, but just to teach this man a lesson, let him know that this society must be honest and following the rule of law! To a certain extent, prevent him from continuing to do evil.||

Dan waved his hand and said seriously: —Mike, since you are interested in the mystery of Feng Shui and hope to study this field in-depth, then you have to keep it in mind.||

Mike hurriedly asked, —Grandpa, what do I need to keep in mind?||

Dan said solemnly: —You must remember, don't be nosy, remember one sentence: Every family cleans up the snow, and don't care about others' frost!||

Mike was dumbfounded and said, —Grandpa, isn't this a satire?||

—Ironical?|| Dan smiled and said, —This is the true wisdom of the ancestors!||

—Sweeping the snow in front of your door is justified and understandable. No one can accuse you of sweeping the snow in front of your house.||

—But if you really manage other people, then I ask you, who do you want to manage?||

—If you kindly helped your neighbor next door, then the next-door neighbor will ask you, why don't you care about him?||

—If you let him down for a while, then these neighbors will also feel that you shouldn't exclude him.||

—If this is the case, wouldn't it be snow, you have to clean up the entire community and all the snow in front of everyone's house?||

Mike was speechless.

Dan continued: —People like us who master the Feng Shui fortune, let alone overflowing with compassion!||

After speaking, Dan said again: —Like my grandfather, he was the best at seeing photos. If he walks on the streets of the capital, among the people coming and going, he can see at a glance who will suffer a bloody disaster in the near future. , Even the family break downs;||

—Sometimes, some people can save the life as long as he pulls the other person and clicks.||

—However, he can't be sympathetic to control one by one. There are billions of people in the world. As long as you start to control, you will instinctively feel as if you are responsible for everyone. Then how can you manage it?||

—It's like we go out to show others Feng Shui, and on the way to the employer's house, we might see dozens or hundreds of murderous houses. If we go and talk about them one by one, will it make sense? Will you be a sane person?||

—So in our business, we must remember that as long as we go out of our own door, we only care about the life and death of the employer, and no one else should take it to heart. This is the —Tao|| in the mystery of Feng Shui. When will you really understand? With this, when will it be considered that you have truly entered the door!||

Chapter 2605

Mike is young and vigorous and has a strong sense of justice in his bones, so when Dan Mai said this, he was instinctively unacceptable.

But when he settled down to think, he felt that Grandpa's words really made sense.

The biggest difference between feng shui masters and ordinary people is that they can predict a person's future good or bad through face, feng shui, and divination.

For ordinary people, this is definitely a kind of ability that can be called against the sky.

And the more people who master this skill, the more they must resolutely put an end to the heart of the Virgin because once they open sympathy for others, they will drag themselves into the quagmire.

He finally wanted to understand why in domestic and foreign film and television dramas, those professional killers had to collect money to do things for others.

Even if he really sympathizes with the other party and is really willing to risk his life to avenge the other party, he still has to symbolically charge the other party a dollar and a penny.

This is their professional ethics, unshakable professional ethics.

As for the root cause, this is what Grandpa said. They only see the employer and only serve the employer. The life and death of other people have nothing to do with them.

This dollar, or a penny, is the key to distinguish ordinary people from employers.

Without this dollar, or a penny, there are too many poor people in the world, and there are too many poor people who have been driven to ruin. Who can help?

After thinking about this level, he said to Dan with a pious face: —Grandpa, I understand what you said, and I will remember your teachings in the future!||

Dan nodded, and said very seriously: —If you can understand this truth, it would be better.||

As he said, he couldn't help sighing: —The Mai family has been among the top five feng shui families for thousands of years. However, since my father decided to move his family to the United States, your grandfather and your father were born in the United States one

after another. Western culture is corroded so badly that the two of them don't have any in-depth research on Feng Shui mystery, and they don't have the potential to become a master. If you don't realize the Tao before I die, then our Mai family will definitely start to disappear from The Feng Shui Five Masters line...'

Mike quickly said, —Don't worry, grandpa, I will definitely go all out to keep the reputation of the Mai family!||

Dan nodded slightly, sighed softly, and said, —Hey, nothing more, let's not talk about it yet. Let's take a good turn in this school first? Let's see if there are any special gains.||

Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics is a relatively small university. The total number of teachers and students in the school is just over 10,000, which is indeed much worse than a comprehensive university with a start-up of 30,000 or 40,000.

However, although there are few people, the floor space is really not small.

Moreover, although Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics is inferior to Aurous Hill University in comprehensive rankings, its economic management discipline has always been ranked among the best in the country, and it is considered to be the most outstanding professional discipline.

Therefore, many wealthy talents will send their children here so that they can learn economic management and better take over the family business in the future.

In fact, before Wu Qi's accident, his elder brother Roger Wu and Regnar Wu still liked him more.

Although Roger is the eldest son, he belongs to the kind who is relatively ordinary in all aspects, and there is nothing outstanding.

Originally, Regnar had high hopes for him and sent him to study in the United States, but who would have thought that after Roger arrived in the United States, he would mix with the rich second-generation, driving sports cars, parties, drinking and picking up girls every day, all day drunk.

Later, Regnar realized that not every child can become a talent when sent abroad to study.

In fact, a large part of these children is completely ruined without parental control after going abroad.

Only a very small number of self-disciplined children can maintain themselves and be promoted in the alluring environment overseas.

Therefore, in order to prevent Wu Qi from making detours, he did not let him go the old path of Roger, but let him get admission in the college entrance examination through his own efforts and enter the Aurous Hill Institute of Finance and Economics.

Chapter 2606

This kid was indeed smart, otherwise, it would not be possible to practice the brainwashing methods for the little girl. It is a pity that his cleverness finally made him take a detour and was turned into a shit-swallowing beast by Charlie.

The grandfather and grandson walked around the campus, and Mike asked, —Grandpa, do you think that the master of psychological hints to Regnar's son is in this school?||

Dan shook his head and said, —I'm not sure about this, but I think that Regnar's son's accident happened in this school at the time. Whether that person is in this school or not, the clues will come from here. Start sorting out.||

After all, Dan said, —Mike, you are young. In between classes, ask some students to inquire about Wu Qi, especially who he has been in contact with before the accident. You must find out first!||

—OK, grandpa!||

At this moment, a BMW 530 is slowly passing by the grandparents.

Sitting in the cab is Charlie.

He had asked Doris to make an appointment with Pollard Watt in advance, so he drove directly into the school. When he heard that he had an appointment with Professor Watt, the security guards not only did not stop him but also enthusiastically told Charlie the route.

At this time, Charlie happened to drive past the artificial lake of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

This is also his second visit to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

Last time, at Aoxue's request, he came to persuade her female classmate who wanted to commit suicide.

It was also that time that he knew that there was garbage that specifically brainwashed girls, allowed girls to self-mutilate, and commit suicide on college campuses.

So, he gave Wu Qi a little psychological hint, which made his life gloomy.

Charlie was sighing in his heart, his eyes were attracted by the old and the young walking on the side of the road.

The young man was not too old and looked like he was in his early twenties, but the old man next to him was full of white hair and looked at least eighty or ninety years old.

Charlie felt that although the old man was very old, he seemed to be relatively strong physically and mentally, and his gait was smooth and steady, and even somewhat relaxed.

And the young man around him seemed to be helping, but in fact, he just made a look, the old man didn't need anyone to help him.

What makes Charlie feel a little strange is that he feels a familiar aura in this old man. This feeling is very similar to the Lai Qinghua he had seen on Yeling Mountain.

But Charlie didn't think much, so he drove past the two of them.

What he cares more about now is the meeting with Pollard.

This is the first time Charlie has come out to meet people as the chairman of Emgrand Group.

Even when meeting Doris for the first time, he used the identity of Wade Family Master, not the chairman of the Emgrand Group.

Therefore, he was more or less worried.

If Pollard can be persuaded to cooperate with him, then everything is fine, but if he cannot be persuaded, then his identity as the chairman of the Emgrand Group will be exposed?

Pollard is not his own subordinate, so he is an uncontrollable factor. Once the secret is mastered by an uncontrollable person, the possibility of spreading out will increase geometrically.

Charlie didn't know whether Pollard would tell Meiqing and she would tell his father-in-law.

However, this project is very important at the moment, so he can only go all out to chat with Pollard, and strive to take this awesome man!

Chapter 2607

Charlie drove the car to the administrative building of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, and according to the room number told by the security guard, came to the door of the office of the deputy dean of the School of Economics and Management.

After hesitating for a moment, Charlie knocked on the door.

After three beeps, Pollard's voice came from inside: —Please come in!||

Charlie pushed the door in and saw Pollard wearing a decent suit, now wearing glasses and sitting at his desk reading information.

After a few seconds, he put down the file in his hand and looked up at Charlie, a little startled.

Immediately, he asked in surprise, —Charlie? Why did you come here?||

Seeing his surprised look, Charlie knew that he had not connected himself with the identity of the chairman of the Emgrand Group.

So, he smiled slightly and said seriously: —Hello Professor Watt, I asked Doris to make an appointment with you on my behalf.||

—Ah?!|| Pollard stood up suddenly, and said in shock, —You...are the chairman of the Emgrand Group?!||

Charlie nodded and said frankly: —Yes, Professor Watt, I am indeed the chairman of the Emgrand Group.||

—My God...|| Pollard couldn't help but exclaimed: —When I ran with your Meiqing yesterday, she told me that you are a Feng Shui... That's good, the group The chairman's identity seems to be a bit bad...||

Charlie smiled and said: —The so-called Feng Shui is just a rumor among some friends in Aurous Hill. I have studied a little Feng Shui, but the overall business is relatively business and it's not enough.||

As he said, he explained: —As for the identity of the chairman of the Emgrand Group, I also hope that Professor Watt can help me keep it secret. Even my wife and my father-in-law don't know my identity. Don't tell others, especially Aunt Meiqing.||

Pollard couldn't help asking: —I'm not sure about one thing. With such a big identity, how did you hide it from your wife and your father-in-law? Did they know nothing about the whole process of establishing the Emgrand Group?||

Charlie explained: —Even though the Emgrand Group is mine now, it was not founded by me. The Emgrand Group has been established for nearly 10 years, and I only took over it last summer. As for the family, it is mainly because of some individuals. The reason is not convenient to tell them for the time being.||

Pollard was silent for a moment, nodded lightly, and said, —Okay, I promise you not to tell anyone else about this, but I am not sure, what is your purpose for looking for me today?

Charlie said seriously: —Ocean shipping has been gaining momentum recently. I personally want to invest in this business, but I have been suffering from not having a suitable managerial talent.||

With that, Charlie looked at Pollard and continued: —Doris introduced you to me, saying that you are very capable and respected by her, so I want to ask, Professor Watt, are you interested in following me for cooperation.||

After hearing this, Pollard shook his head slightly, and said sincerely: —I'm sorry, Mr. Wade, since the day I went to teach at MIT, I have decided to give up this work.||

Charlie didn't expect that Pollard directly rejected him as soon as he came up, so he asked: —Professor Watt if it is about money, everything is actually easy to talk about. You just have to say the number and you will be accommodated.||

Pollard shook his head and said, —No, it's not a question of money. It's my personal decision. I have worked in several Fortune 500 companies for 20 years. I have been racking my brains for the past 20 years to think about how to help companies earn money. More profit, which makes me feel particularly meaningless, so I decided to teach and use another way to prove my value.||

Chapter 2608

Charlie asked in a puzzled way: —Why does it make you feel boring to help companies make more profits? Isn't your teaching now also helping schools cultivate more talents? I think there is nothing between the two. They're absolutely different.||

Pollard smiled slightly and said seriously: —To be honest, I am not a person who loves money very much.||

With that, Pollard said with some emotion: —Actually, after the money reaches a certain level, it doesn't make sense to me. My living condition must have been fixed since I earned half a million dollars a year until When I made 10 million U.S. dollars a year, my standard of living and condition were the same as when I made half a million dollars a year.

—Although I am not a rich person, I have worked for so many years and have saved tens of millions of dollars. In addition, I have made some stock investments. I have some shares of Apple and Tesla. If you discount it all, you might get two to three hundred million dollars. Although the money is not comparable to Mr. Wade's Emgrand Group, I don't know where to spend it.||

—The house I live in now is not expensive. All the investment is added up, and it is about one million. I can afford an expensive house. I just find it too troublesome to live in, and it is unnecessary.||

—The car I drive is a Tesla. This is the most common one. It is economical and environmentally friendly. When all the investment is added up, it is less than 60,000 US dollars in RMB.||

—And my monthly expenses, only a few thousand dollars are enough, and my current salary alone can cover all these expenses. As for the remaining money, it can only be stored in the bank account. It has completely lost its liquidity, no matter how much money I earn, I will donate all of it to charity in the future, so for me, I feel that I might as well just teach diligently here.||

Charlie asked in surprise, —Aren't you going to leave a generous sum of money for your children?||

Pollard smiled and said, —I really don't have any thoughts about this. My daughter is about the same age as you, and her living condition is about the same as mine. She can

make money, but she won't spend money at all, and she has no motivation to spend money.||

Charlie couldn't help feeling a bit difficult when he heard this.

Pollard is obviously not interested in money and only wants to teach and educate people. In this case, what does he do to impress him and make him willing to do it with him?

After thinking about it, Charlie didn't think of a good way.

However, a black and white sketch on the wall of Pollard's office attracted his attention.

The simple strokes of the sketch only drew the shape of a tree. It didn't seem to be peculiar. Even most people could hardly tell the species of this tree by its shape.

But Charlie still looked at the painting and said with interest: —Professor Watt, did you draw this sketch by yourself?||

Pollard asked curiously, —How do you know? I didn't sign the money on it either.||

Charlie smiled and said, —Because I know this tree.||

—Oh?|| Pollard hurriedly asked him, —Since you know this tree, can you tell me something about it?||

Charlie nodded and smiled: —Professor Watt, the tree you painted is actually a redwood tree in California, USA.||

Pollard was taken aback for a moment. At this time, Charlie continued: —In fact, this simple stroke of yours should have been taken from the Stanford University emblem. If I remember correctly, the pattern in the center of the Stanford University emblem is like this. A red cedar tree.||

Pollard asked in surprise: —Is Mr. Wade also a graduate from Stanford?||

Chapter 2609

Seeing Pollard Watt's expression of excitement, Charlie hurriedly explained: —Sorry, Professor Watt, I am not a Stanford graduate.||

Pollard asked puzzledly: —Then how do you know that the red cedar tree I painted is the one in the Stanford University badge? If you don't have a deep understanding of Stanford, you probably won't remember the pattern in the school badge. Am I right?||

Charlie didn't hide it and said seriously: —My mother did study at Stanford back then. When I was a child, I was fortunate to follow her to visit Stanford.||

—So that's it!|| Pollard nodded slightly, —I think you are only twenty-seven or eighteen this year. Your mother's age should be similar to mine, right?||

Charlie nodded. When I was born, my mother was twenty-six years old, and she would be fifty-four this year.||

Pollard pondered for a moment, and said, —Fifty-four years old, that is, one year younger than me. It is likely to be in the same class as me, or just before me. Can I take the liberty to ask, what is your mother's name? Maybe I still know!||

Charlie hesitated for a moment, and inevitably said sadly: —My mother has passed away for many years, so I still don't mention her name.||

As soon as Charlie's voice fell, Pollard was already stunned!

He looked at Charlie, his voice was trembling with shock, and he asked, —Charlie...your surname is Wade...then your mother, is her surname An?!||

Charlie couldn't help but exclaimed: —Professor Watt knows my mother?!||

Pollard became excited all of a sudden, and said, —Are you really Margaret's child?!||

When Charlie heard the word —Margaret|| at first, tears filled Charlie's eyes.

Margaret An is his mother's name.

This name has been missed in his heart for many years, but Charlie has almost heard someone mention it for the first time in so many years.

His mother's surname is An, which is safe and happy.

Literally, peach trees and plum trees do not speak, but because they bloom beautiful flowers and produce sweet fruits, people will spontaneously walk in front of them and step on a path under them. and his mother's name in Chinese is derived from these trees.

Its true meaning is to metaphor a person who is sincere and self-disciplined enough and possesses a flawless character, so he will naturally touch and attract others, and be loved and admired by people.

Because Charlie's mother was his grandfather's eldest daughter and the one who was most loved, the old man had high hopes for her, so he gave her An Chengqi, a name with deep meaning.

When Pollard saw Charlie with tears in his eyes, he immediately confirmed his guess. He stepped forward, grasped Charlie's hand, and said with red eyes: —Charlie, we two met more than twenty years ago. Yes! At that time you were very young, and your mother took you to Stanford and Silicon Valley. My wife and I were always accompanied at the time, but there were still many people around. You may not have any impression of me.||

As he said, he suddenly thought of something, and said excitedly: —My lover even hugged you at the time! Do you still have an impression?||

Charlie shook his head and said a little apologetically, —I'm sorry, Professor Watt, it's been too long, I really don't have any impression.||

Then he asked, —Professor Watt, were you classmates with my mother?||

Chapter 2610

—Yes!|| Pollard nodded and said with emotion: —We have been classmates for several years, and the relationship between us is also very good. When I pursued my lover, it was your mother who handed me the love letter.||

Charlie asked curiously: —Professor Watt, can you tell me about my mother? I don't know anything about her experience before marrying my father.||

Pollard sighed: —Your mother was a celebrity at Stanford back then! Not only was the best Chinese female student in Stanford University's history, but also the president of the Stanford Chinese Alumni Association and the sponsor of the Stanford Internet Venture Capital Fund Well, many of the top high-tech companies that are now in full swing in Silicon Valley, they used your mother's funds to do it step by step...||

Speaking of this, Pollard couldn't help sighing, and said with a bit of melancholy and regret: —Your mother was really a powerful woman in Stanford and Silicon Valley back then...||

—Not only was she beautiful, majestic, and knowledgeable, she was also extremely capable, and her family's strength can be called a rich and enemy country!||

—The point is, the family is so rich, one can still work so hard, and make great achievements, I have only seen your mother in my life...||

—All our classmates, including those local classmates, were eclipsed by your mother...||

Speaking of this, Pollard sighed: —Back then, there was a saying in Stanford, saying that with so many entrepreneurial elites in Silicon Valley, at least one-third of men are admirers of your mother. This sentence sounds like an exaggeration. But at that time, almost everyone in Silicon Valley knew your mother's name. Everyone respected her and admired her very much.||

In fact, it was the first time Charlie heard about these things about his mother.

Charlie was not born when his mother was studying at Stanford and investing in Silicon Valley.

After Charlie was born, his mother gradually became a good helper of his father. Therefore, in Charlie's memory, his mother was not an image of a business elite. Moreover,

Charlie didn't know much about his mother before he was born. His mother was low-key and never talked about it with him.

Now that he heard what Pollard said, Charlie was also very interested in his heart, and asked: —Professor Watt, do you still know anything about my mother?||

Pollard said seriously, —That's too much...Three days and three nights can't be finished...||

Speaking of this, Pollard's expression couldn't help but feel sad and said with emotion: —After your mother had an accident in Aurous Hill, dozens of people from our classmate rushed back by chartered flight overnight to find you. I was there at the time, and there were many others who came together. Your mother's classmate at Stanford, although I was born and raised in Aurous Hill, I started all the relationships I could in the city at that time, and I couldn't find your whereabouts.||

—Later, more than 300 people in our Stanford Alumni Association, as well as your mother's nearly 100 friends in the Silicon Valley venture capital field, worked together to find your whereabouts all over the world. They searched for a full ten years without any results. Where have you been for so many years?||

Charlie didn't expect that after his parents had an accident that year, his mother's classmates and friends would still look for him for ten years.

When he was moved, he couldn't help saying with emotion: —Professor Watt, in fact, I have been in Aurous Hill for so many years.||

After all, Charlie explained his hiding in the orphanage to Pollard.

Pollard couldn't help sighing, —I really didn't expect you to be in Aurous Hill all the time...||

Charlie asked him, —Professor Watt, do you know my father?||

Pollard shook his head and said, —When your father was in love with your mother, he never contacted us. We only know that your father was the young master of the Eastcliff family, but more details are not very clear. When your parents held their wedding in Eastcliff, my wife and I were originally planning to come over to attend, but something happened in the United States at the time and we had to change our plan temporarily.|| As he said, he couldn't help sighing: —The United States and China are still too far apart after

all. If I remember correctly, after your mother and your father returned to China and got married, I met her three times until she had the accident in Aurous Hill. , The last time, it was the time she took you to Stanford...||

Chapter 2611

When Pollard said this, he couldn't help but sigh: —Sometimes the adult world is like this. Everyone has a very good relationship, but because the distance is too far and each has its own life, it may be difficult to meet for three to five years. —

Immediately, he said with a serious face: —Although my love and I rarely met with your mother later, our relationship is still very deep. When your mother was alive, my love and I regarded her as a close friend. , It's a pity that such a good person as she died young...||

Hearing this, Charlie couldn't help feeling sad deep in his heart.

The people around their parents spoke highly of them, but unfortunately, they knew little about the deeds of the two of them.

In fact, Charlie was just a kid who had just entered the second grade of elementary school until his parents died.

Children of that age have a very simple and superficial perspective on problems and the world. He only knows that his parents loved him very much, but he does not know what kind of person their parents are.

Sometimes, Charlie envied Sara's father Philip.

Because he has known his father for much longer than himself.

He also knew more about his father than himself.

Now, he admires Pollard very much.

Because he felt that Pollard knew his mother better than himself.

Seeing Charlie's look lonely, Pollard couldn't help but stepped forward and patted him on the shoulder and comforted: —It has been so long, so don't be sad about it anymore. Your mother's life in the first two decades is really too much. Brilliant, our classmates at the time said that there must be a lack of such a good person around God, so she was sent to heaven early.||

Charlie nodded lightly.

Regarding parents, apart from sadness, he still has regrets in his heart. The most regrettable thing is that he, as their children, lacks enough understanding of their lives.

Pollard smiled at this time and said, —Let's talk about you. How did you become the chairman of the Emgrand Group now? Didn't you return to Wade's house?||

Charlie smiled bitterly and said, —To be honest, I have lived in Aurous Hill for nearly 20 years, and worked as a son-in-law in the Willson family for four years. The Wade family only found me last year.||

—As for the Emgrand Group, it was also a gift they gave me. In addition to the Emgrand Group, they also gave me 10 billion in cash as compensation, but these don't seem to make much sense to me. The Emgrand Group's money, I haven't moved anything yet. As for the 10 billion, I only paid the medical bills to the savior at first and bought a car and a chain of necklaces for my wife. Then I didn't spend the money.||

Speaking of this, Charlie sighed and continued: —But it doesn't make sense to say this. Although I don't want to take the Wade Family's money, I have to admit that if the Wade Family doesn't give me these, I might still be a wasteful son-in-law accused by thousands of people and cast aside by thousands...||

Pollard sighed and said, —You have suffered so much for so many years. In fact, I would say something to the point. If your parents are still alive, you must be the richest person in the world, and even though I don't know your father, but I have also heard of some of your father's deeds. Back then, the Wade family relied on your parents to do everything right away to get the situation as it is today!||

—I can say very responsibly that at least 50% of the current assets of the Wade family are attributed to your parents, and what the Wade family gave you is not as good as one-tenth of the Wade family's assets. After all, They give you less!||

Charlie smiled bitterly and shook his head: —It doesn't matter anymore. I actually want to create a world on my own. After all, I still don't know whether the death of my parents back then has anything to do with the Wade family. So I even hope to accumulate enough strength so that I can surpass the Wade family and even the Su family in all aspects. In this way, once the murderer of my parents is found in the future, I will be confident enough to make them pay the price.||

Chapter 2612

Pollard suddenly realized that he blurted out, —That's why you want to do ocean transportation?||

—Yes.|| Charlie nodded and said, —I don't know how much you know about the Su family. Back then, the Su family and my father didn't deal with it very well. The Su family even set up an anti-Wade alliance and united many other families. Come to fight my father together, so the Su family is also an enemy in my eyes. Now that family's ocean transportation business is completely stranded. I think it is a good opportunity for me to take advantage of it. So I moved this idea.||

After speaking, Charlie said again: —I originally wanted Doris to take over this business, but he told me that doing this business requires a very thorough understanding of international trade and the laws and regulations and tax policies of major trading countries in the world. Understand, she feels she is not competent, so she recommended you to me...||

—It just so happened that we just met last night, so I came to visit today and wanted to ask you to come out and help. I didn't expect you to be my mother's former classmate.||

Pollard was silent for a moment, and said, —Charlie, now you choose ocean transportation as your entry point. This judgment is very correct.||

—In the future, the proportion of global trade will definitely become larger and larger. More and more large-scale manufacturing companies have begun to engage in global supply chains. Take the automobile industry as an example. A car is used in Brazil and Australia. Steel made from iron ore, rubber originally produced in Southeast Asia, high-precision electronic devices and control modules from Virtue and Japan, and then combined with China's other upstream and downstream industrial chains and labor.||

—Among them, most of the transportation of raw materials, spare parts, and complete vehicles rely on shipping.||

—Not to mention the automobile industry. Even clothing is now a global supply chain. You can buy a coat for two to three hundred. You may use cotton from the United States, fabrics from China, The zippers made in Japan will then use labor from Vietnam, Bangladesh, and Romania. Finally, they will be shipped from these producing countries to the country and sold to you.||

—With more and more global supply chains like this, the ocean shipping market will get better and better. The Su's license has just been revoked, which is the key to speeding up the reshuffle of the domestic ocean shipping industry.||

Charlie nodded and asked, —Professor Watt, I don't know if you are willing to do me this favor? Feel free to mention the treatment!||

Pollard suddenly felt melancholy, sighed, and said: —Charlie, let me tell you heart-wrenching words, if I don't give up my job, then I might now be the CEO of a Fortune 500 company, or even Like Tim Cook, Apple's CEO, who made more than 100 million U.S. dollars a year easily, the reason why I gave up my high income and chose to teach in college was that I swore before my lover's grave that I would only teach in the second half of my life. No longer in business, no longer running for money...||

Charlie asked in surprise, —Professor Watt, your lover has passed away?||

—Hmm...|| Pollard sighed, —Hey, back then, the so-called entrepreneurial ambition was too strong. All the classmates around us became executives and even partners of large groups, and many others had successfully started their businesses. , Becoming billionaire rich man, I was not willing to be behind others, so I work very hard, staying at home for less than a month all year round...||

—At that time, I was flying around the world in first-class every day, and I didn't have time to care about the lives of my wife and children.||

—Once, when I was on a business trip in Japan to discuss a project, my wife called and told me that she always had headaches recently, but I didn't have time to take care of it. I just let her take some ibuprofen or go to the hospital to see a doctor.....||

—But who would have thought that after half a year, she would leave me because of a malignant brain tumor...||

Having said that, Pollard's eyes were red, and he reproached himself: —From the day she was diagnosed, I realized the fatal mistakes I had made in the past so many years.||

—Money is important, but money is by no means a panacea. Money can't replace love, family affection, or health.||

—No matter how much I earn, I can't change my lover's life, nor can I change my daughter's true forgiveness to me...||

—So at that moment, I swear to her that from now on, Pollard will only teach and educate people, and will never become a slave to money!||

Chapter 2613

When Pollard said these words, Charlie knew in his heart that he had no possibility to persuade him to cooperate with him.

Moreover, he also understands a truth, called —A gentleman is not too difficult for others.||

He didn't make any further efforts, and said very seriously: —Professor Watt, I understand what you mean, I'm sorry, I was too rash.||

Pollard hurriedly waved his hand and said, —I don't blame you, it's my own heart knot. Since I have promised my deceased wife, I must abide by my promise and not be ambiguous on this issue, so don't blame me for this. —

Charlie hurriedly said, —Why? Professor Watt, I understand your decision 100%.||

Pollard smiled happily, then remembered something, and said to Charlie: —Charlie, in fact, if you want to guarantee an absolute advantage in front of the Wade family and the Su family, there is no need to be so troublesome to engage in ocean transportation by yourself.||

Charlie asked curiously, —Professor Watt, what do you mean?||

Pollard said seriously: —I think you can go to the United States to find your grandfather. With him as your backing, you don't have to worry about the Su family or the Wade family, because even if the Su family and the Wade family are tied together, it's not your grandfather's opponent.||

Charlie was dumbfounded and asked, —Professor Watt, my grandpa... really has such a strong ability?||

Pollard said earnestly: —Strong? More than just being strong! There are three hugely rich families in the world, each of which is rich and powerful, one is the Rothschild family in Europe, the other is the Saudi royal family in the Middle East, and the other is the Chinese American. settle down!||

He said, —Do you know how much wealth your mother has created for An?||

Charlie shook his head and sighed with shame: —You tell me, Professor Watt, I don't know much about Grandpa's family. One is that I was too young back then. Although my

mother took me to Grandpa's house several times, I'm The public family doesn't know much about it. Another thing is, in my impression, the relationship between my mother and my grandpa doesn't seem to be very good.||

—Yes.|| Pollard nodded, and said, —Back when your mother and your dad came together and wanted to go back to China with him and marry into the Wade family. Your grandpa was very dissatisfied because your grandpa couldn't look down on it. The An family felt that the Wade family was not worthy of being his in-laws.||

As he said, Pollard said seriously: —Actually, your grandfather is not wrong. The Wade family was really the same back then. Although it was very good in China, it is really impossible to get on the stage when looking at the world.||

Charlie asked curiously, —Then what business does my grandfather's family do?||

Pollard said with emotion: —Your grandfather's home, you can do almost everything, you can think of the industry, the settlement should have a certain degree of involvement, but the settlement is extremely low-key, they have thousands of companies around the world, but these On the surface, the company has nothing to do with An, and the An family rarely show up on their own. This is the same as the Rothschild family.||

—The current industry of the Rothschild family is not too much to outsiders, but the key is that the Rothschild family has more than one bank and holds many shares in disguise in many banks.||

—Owning a bank is tantamount to controlling finance, and almost all companies now need to finance and go public through banks.||

—Therefore, a large family like this will naturally invest in many start-ups and listed companies through a large number of venture capital funds and stock funds. Almost all of the world's top 500 companies in Europe and the United States have Rothschilds. The shares of the German family are just that their shareholding structure is designed so secretly and ingeniously that outsiders can't see it at all.||

Having said this, Pollard said with admiration: —The operating route of An is similar to that of the Rothschild family. So, how much money your grandfather has, maybe he doesn't know how much money he owns, and I have no way of knowing. .||

—However, I know that the size of the venture capital fund that your mother established in Silicon Valley back then exceeded 10 billion U.S. dollars thirty years ago.||

—Other funds want to raise so much money. I don't know how many wealthy individuals or even retail investors are required to raise funds. However, all the funds that your mother used back then came from An!||

—Moreover, over the years of development of Silicon Valley, I believe most people have heard of it. A large number of Fortune 500 was born here, and a large number of top IT rich were born here.

Chapter 2614

—Google, Apple, Yahoo, Cisco, Oracle, Tesla, and other top high-tech companies have all stepped out of Silicon Valley.||

—To this day, their market value has increased tens of thousands of times, and the incremental space is extremely huge!||

—Any stockholder, if he bought Apple's stock 20 years ago, his current income would be more than 300 or nearly 400 times.||

—But did you know that your mother invested in Apple with the venture capital fund she set up before you were born!||

—At the time, Steve Jobs treated her as a guest, and when Apple's market value was only a few billion dollars, she used hundreds of millions of dollars in exchange for 10% of Apple's shares!||

—Now, Apple's market value is more than two trillion US dollars, equivalent to more than 15 trillion yuan!||

—The 10% of your mother's investment back then, after a round of dilution and reduction, there should now be about 6%!||

—How much is it converted into RMB? It's almost 900 billion!||

—But your mother not only invested in Jobs' Apple, but she also invested in another company at Stanford, Larry Page.||

—Larry Page is the founder of Google. Google search, Google Maps, Android phone system, and the well-known smart Go robot Alpha Dog some time ago are all products of this company.||

—Now the market value of this company is more than one trillion U.S. dollars, and your mother's venture capital fund holds more than 10% of the company's shares!||

—So, the income your mother received from investing in these two companies alone has exceeded the sum of all the assets of the Wade family. If all the investment income of your mother's venture capital fund in that year is included, the Su family and Wade I'm afraid they are not opponents, let alone the assets of the entire An.||

Charlie was already stunned when he heard this!

Many people know or have heard of the miracle of Silicon Valley back then, and Charlie is no exception.

Numerous high-tech companies were born here, and there are not enough companies with a market value of more than tens of billions of dollars. There are also several companies with a market value of more than 100 billion.

Back then, anyone who could take money to invest in Silicon Valley, close his eyes and invest casually, could also invest in a lot of companies with unlimited potential.

The power of investment is that the upside is beyond imagination.

That year, Sun Zhengyi of Japan invested US\$20 million in Alibaba, making a full US\$50 billion;

The South African Press Group in South Africa invested more than 30 million U.S. dollars in Tencent Group, making a full \$130 billion!

This is where the charm of investment lies. By seizing a potential stock, you can achieve a net profit of several thousand times.

These are classic investment cases familiar to the Chinese people.

But Charlie really did not expect that his gentle, virtuous, and knowledgeable mother would have such a brilliant investment history!

Chapter 2615

At this time, Pollard sighed and said with emotion: —Your mother's successful cases back then will not be able to be said at all. If you have the opportunity to go to Silicon Valley, you can find the boss of a top global group and tell him your mother's name is Margaret An, they will treat you as a guest and entertain you with the highest standard of etiquette...||

Charlie couldn't help sighing, —If I hadn't met you, I wouldn't know these things about my mother...||

Pollard looked at him, smiled slightly, and said, —Your mother's vision and long-term planning are beyond our reach.||

—Back then, we didn't even understand your mother's investment operations. Many of the companies she invested in did not seem to us to have any development prospects.||

—Just like Apple. When your mother invested in it, we all felt that this company had no future. At that time, there was no iPhone or even an iPod. Apple was already in a huge business dilemma.||

—At that time, your mom had returned to China with your dad and gave birth to you, and Jobs had just returned to take charge of Apple. Everyone thought that Apple was impossible to stand up, but your mom knew that Jobs was going to raise funds, and it was not far away. Came here, only talked to Jobs for an afternoon and decided to invest money in him.||

—This kind of forward-looking, more than 99.9% of ordinary people, when placed in the market, are absolute masters and absolute strategists!||

Speaking of this, Pollard smiled slightly and continued: —Even the Rothschild family, which has been in power for two hundred years, is in awe of your mother. You don't know how much the Rothschild family hoped to marry the An family back then. ...||

Charlie nodded slightly, and he finally understood why his father, Changying, was able to fight the Rothschild family back and forth.

In fact, the strength of the Wade family is really not enough in front of the Rothschild family.

As Pollard said, the family property created by the Wade family's hard work over the years may not be as good as the income that Rothschild can get by investing in a few companies.

In this case, the father can withstand the pressure of the Rothschild family, and the help and aura of the mother and even the mother's family must be indispensable.

At this time, Pollard looked at Charlie and said seriously, —So, I sincerely recommend that you go to the United States to meet your grandfather. If your grandfather is willing to help you, neither the Su family nor the Wade family is worth mentioning.||

Charlie nodded, but still said very firmly, —Thank you, Professor Watt, but I still don't plan to see Grandpa. I have never met him a few times, and after so many years, he is right. I may not have any family ties, and, as you said, he had always been worried about my mother's marriage to my father, and maybe he didn't treat me very much.||

Speaking of this, Charlie laughed at himself and said: —Although I have been just a poor pauper for many years, now I still hope to be able to go on step by step by my own ability, whether it is the Su family, It's the Wade family or some other top family. If any of them needs to take responsibility for the death of my parents, then I hope I can rely on my own ability to defeat them all by myself!||

Pollard sighed when he heard what Charlie said, and said, —Charlie, I understand your thoughts and your determination, but with the cards in your hand, you want to do this, and It's a long way!||

With that said, he added: —Ocean shipping is an asset-heavy project. The start-up capital maybe tens of billions of dollars. I advise you to be more cautious.||

Chapter 2616

Pollard felt that Charlie should have an Emgrand Group and the 10 billion funds in his hands.

When these two things add up, it is just over 100 billion and nodded, and the possibility of trying to compete with the Wade Family or the Su Family is almost zero.

Charlie smiled slightly at this time and said, —You said Professor Watt, I still have tens of billions of funds in my hands. Moreover, I have a pharmaceutical company with good momentum and an annual profit of 10 billion It may even exceed 100 billion next year, and it is entirely possible to continue to supply blood for my other projects.||

Pollard said in surprise: —You have a pharmaceutical company with an annual profit of over 10 billion? What's its name?||

Charlie said, —JX Pharmaceutical, I wonder if Professor Watt has heard of it?||

Pollard was even more shocked, blurting out, —It's the company that produces JX Weisan?!||

Charlie nodded: —Yes, the current core product is JX Weisan.||

—My God!|| Pollard exclaimed, and said, —JX Weisan is now well-known worldwide! My gastrointestinal tract has always been a little problematic. I also took a box of Weisan some time ago. It acted immediately. I used to not dare to eat raw, cold, or spicy food. Now I have JX Weisan. What Sichuan cuisine, Hunan cuisine, Yuzhou hot pot, and Japanese cuisine are totally beyond mention... ..||

He said, —There are also many friends in the United States who have asked me to help them buy this medicine. Everyone has a reputation for this medicine, but I really didn't expect this company to be yours.||

Charlie nodded and said, —Originally, I reached cooperation with Wei's Pharmaceuticals. I reorganized Wei's Pharmaceuticals and gave certain shares to the person in charge of this Pharmaceuticals. Then I integrated Japan's Kobayashi Pharmaceuticals, so the production capacity is also increasing by leaps and bounds. I believe that JX Weisan will soon cover the global market. By that time, the profit of hundreds of billions of dollars a year is really not a problem.

—Indeed!|| Pollard said seriously: —The biggest magic weapon of a pharmaceutical company is good medicine! The world's top pharmaceutical companies have annual revenues of hundreds of billions of dollars, which are equivalent to several yuan. Trillion, but their net profit is generally not too high, because the research and development costs are huge, and the research and development cost of a drug can easily be billions or even tens of billions of dollars. Is the research and development cost of your JX Weisan high?||

Charlie shook his head: —The research and development cost of JX Weisan is not high, so my company, in terms of profit margin, will be larger than other pharmaceutical companies.||

Pollard couldn't help giving a thumbs up and sighed: —This is really amazing! Look at it this way, you can build your own business map in a few years! The future is limitless!||

As he said, he sighed helplessly, and said, —To be honest, now is really a good opportunity for you to cut into ocean transportation. The market has released such a large share, and you do not lack cash flow. Quickly build up a huge transportation fleet, and then quickly advance related businesses...||

—It's a pity that I really can't violate my oath to help you, and the University department also has high hopes for me. I look forward to taking the economic management major of the university to the highest level in the country. I really want to The hometown elders make some long-term contributions, and hope to cultivate more outstanding talents for the future...||

Charlie nodded quickly and said, —Professor Watt, I understand what you said. In contrast, your current job has more social value and social significance. I personally understand it!||

Pollard was silent for a moment, then suddenly remembered something, and said excitedly, —Charlie! If you don't dislike it, let my daughter help you!||

Chapter 2617

—Your daughter?!||

Charlie was a little surprised at once.

At this time, Pollard introduced: —My daughter is about the same age as you. She just graduated from Stanford Doctorate last year and has been working for Goldman Sachs Capital on Wall Street. She was a little bit rebellious. She didn't listen to anything I said.||

Charlie couldn't help asking him, —Professor Watt if I want to cooperate with your daughter, can she agree?||

Pollard hurriedly said, —I have been persuading her. The economic development momentum in China is so good now, and it is much stronger than that of the United States and Europe. In terms of development potential, it must be much better than abroad. Her heart moved, but she was a little nervous with me, so my mouth was very stiff. I think if you talk to her, she should agree.||

With that, Pollard hurriedly added: —My daughter dare not say that she is a genius, but she is indeed very spiritual in finance and management. If you can convince her to help you, then I can help behind. At that time, it will be the two of us, father and daughter, helping you do things together, and I will never show up by myself. I will not violate my oath and I will only make suggestions.

Charlie was overjoyed when he heard this.

It was originally hoped that Professor Watt would be taken down, but according to this situation, it is definitely impossible for Professor Watt to directly help.

However, if he can really persuade his daughter to agree to join, then not only will Professor Watt be able to help, but also his daughter will be such a high student.

How to look at it is a very cost-effective thing.

So Charlie hurriedly asked him: —Professor Watt, I wonder where your daughter is now?||

Pollard sighed, and said: —She is now...in Syria...||

—Syria?!|| Charlie exclaimed, and blurted out: —I heard that the place is turbulent all day long, why did she run there as a girl without problems?||

Pollard sighed, —Hey when I talk about it, she gets angry. This stinky girl always opposes me everywhere. I let her come to China. After all, China is not only with the most potential, but also the safest. After all, in the United States, there were various shootings in that place all day long. Walking on the side of the road would happen to be hit by bullets. But when this girl heard what I said, she immediately teamed up with a few classmates to Syria and said she was going to go really experience the cruelty of war, and then come back and start an anti-war charity fund...||

As he said, Pollard grimaced helplessly: —You say, isn't this just trying to make trouble with me?||

Charlie nodded and smiled: —So, her character is indeed a bit rebellious.||

—It's more than a little bit!|| Pollard said a little uncomfortably, —Do you know what the most annoying thing is?||

Charlie asked puzzledly, —What is it?||

Pollard just wanted to talk, but suddenly he stopped talking.

After a while, he waved his hand and said helplessly: —Forget it, forget it, this is a shame to talk about it, I have no face to tell others...||

Chapter 2618

Seeing the pain on his face, Charlie comforted: —Professor Watt, in fact, you don't have to be too angry. It's normal for young people to be rebellious. And as far as I know, geniuses in many fields have more or less personalities. Some are rebellious, maybe the more such a child, the stronger the independent thinking, the more able to do some earth-shattering big things.||

Pollard suddenly covered his chest and said angrily: —You don't know how rebellious this stinky girl is! If she just goes to Syria, I will endure it. After all, the place is chaotic, but normally they have civil strife, and they are relatively friendly to Chinese and overseas Chinese, but this girl...she...||

After talking about her a few times, Pollard suddenly got stuck again.

He blushed and became angry at her for a long time before he sighed and said sullenly: —This stinky girl, I told her the year before, she is now a big and young woman. It's time to find someone to marry and have children. You know what she said?||

Charlie shook his head with a puzzled look, but asked a little curiously, —What did she say?||

Pollard was extremely depressed and said, —She told me that she didn't like men!!! Tell me, a tall girl of 27 or 28 years old, she didn't need to find anything. She even said she didn't like men. Like women! Isn't this going to piss me off?||

Charlie didn't expect it to be such an answer. He said embarrassedly, —Professor Watt, I think she might be joking with you on purpose. After all, you also said that she has always been rebellious. If you let her go east, she will try to go west, maybe she didn't really want to go west, just acting and deliberately pissing you off.||

Pollard covered his face and said, —Hey! I thought so at the beginning, but who would have thought that she brought her girlfriend to the house last year, and told me that she was planning to get married to her girlfriend in a few years... ..||

Charlie couldn't help but wonder when he heard this.

Pollard sighed depressed at this time: —You said that I have such a child in my life. If she really married a girl, how can I see my ancestors in the future?||

After speaking, he hurriedly looked at Charlie and said seriously: —Charlie, it's all up to you. This girl can't communicate with me now. She doesn't listen to what I ask her to do. You help me. She gets to Aurous Hill and asks her to work honestly with you. As long as you can help me do this, I will definitely repay you in the future!||

Charlie hurriedly said, —Professor Watt, you are serious. You are my mother's classmate, friend, and elder. Even if you don't do anything for me, I will do my best to help you.||

Charlie said, —Professor Watt, how about this? Give me your daughter's contact information. I will communicate with her to see if she is interested in my work.||

—That's great!|| Pollard hurriedly patted his chest and said, —Don't worry, although she is my daughter, she is not very reliable when I get along with her, but she is still very, very responsible in doing things. From the perspective of many years, this girl is indeed a talent. If she comes to help you, coupled with my backing support, I believe it will definitely help you do the transportation business. Therefore, if she is advised to come to Aurous Hill, she must come, I beg you.||

Charlie nodded and said seriously: —Professor Watt, rest assured, I will try my best.||

Pollard hurriedly waved his hand and said seriously: —Hey! Don't call Professor Watt such a student, call me Uncle Watt!||

Charlie smiled slightly and said, —Okay, Uncle Watt.||

Pollard took out his cell phone and said to Charlie, —Come on, let's add a WeChat account. I will post her WeChat business card to you when we are done. When you add her, don't say it was recommended by me, just say you happened to see her. You are interested in working with her in-depth on papers in financial journals.||

After that, Pollard said with some embarrassment: —This girl is a bit arrogant, you should hold her up too much. If you hold her up so that you can't find North, this will be half done!||

Chapter 2619

Charlie knows that what he lacks now is not money but talents.

Doing business is not just talking about it, it can be done by imagination.

Especially to manage a company, you must have top talents with strong enough ability to make the company bigger and stronger.

Charlie now only has two pieces of business in his hands.

One is Emgrand Group and the other is JX Pharmaceutical.

The Emgrand Group has Doris in charge, and JX Pharmaceutical is in charge of Liang.

But in addition to these two business sectors, if he wants to add other new businesses, he is stuck on talent.

Orvel is loyal, but after all, he is a rough person, and he can execute orders, but he still lacks a lot to really let him use his brain to do big things.

The rest, whether it is Qin Gang, Solmon Wang, Tailai, or even Warnia, they all have their own business, and Charlie can't let them give up their original career to work for him.

Therefore, Charlie's current interest is to recruit as much as possible.

If there is a strong management team, then it will not only make breakthroughs in ocean transportation but even in the future, it will be able to expand its business to more areas.

Charlie was eager to try Pollard Watt's daughter because he was thirsty for talents.

After all, this kind of —buy one get one free|| is not very common, so he must seize the opportunity if he encounters it.

But he was also very clear in his heart that Pollard was definitely not sure to call his daughter around, so he placed his hopes on him.

If he could persuade his daughter to come to Aurous Hill as he wished, Pollard would definitely remember his favor in his heart.

So Charlie took out his mobile phone and added Pollard's WeChat account, and then Pollard recommended him a WeChat business card.

Charlie looked at the business card recommended by Pollard and found that the other party's nickname was —Little Autumn Is Not Scared.|| The head was a fat baby boy, clenched his fists, and showed an expression of working hard to cheer.

Pollard said to the side: —Charlie, let me give you a brief introduction. My daughter's name is Melba Watt. One she should be the same year as you, but I remember that you seemed to be in the first half of the year when the spring flowers bloomed. Roughly speaking right?||

Charlie nodded and said, —I was born in the second month of the lunar calendar, just one month after the Spring Festival.||

—Yeah.|| Pollard said with a smile: —I probably remember the message I received in the spring. Melba was born in the second half of the year in the fall. At that time, there were fallen leaves at the beginning, so I gave her this name.||

He said, —By the way, you remember what I told you. Don't mention me when adding her.||

—Okay.|| Charlie said hurriedly, —Uncle Pollard, don't worry, I have a sense of measure.||

Pollard chuckled, patted Charlie on the shoulder, and said, —Charlie, your uncle's tense relationship with my girl has to rely on you to mediate! You must do your best. Don't give up easily!||

Charlie smiled and said, —Uncle Pollard, don't worry, I won't hit the south wall and don't look back. If your daughter really doesn't agree, as long as you nod, I will go to Syria and tie her back!||

Chapter 2620

Pollard laughed and said, —Hahaha, that shouldn't be so troublesome. I believe in your abilities, and she should be tempted, just praise her with a few words.||

With that said, Pollard said with some worry: —Actually, my main concern is that she hasn't played enough yet. In case she really wants to stay in the turbulent place in Syria for a year and a half, most people really can't persuade her. She... hey, you don't understand this girl. If she is stubborn, you won't be able to hold her back!||

Charlie nodded and said seriously, —I try to persuade her to try to get her back soon.||

—Okay.|| Pollard said hurriedly, —Or you can just add her friends right now and talk to her first.||

Charlie smiled and said, —Uncle Pollard, don't forget, Syria has a time difference with us. If I remember correctly, they should be five or six hours slower than ours. It shouldn't be dawn yet.||

Pollard hurriedly said, —It doesn't matter, it doesn't matter if it's not dawn, you add her as a friend first, when will she pass, and when will you start talking to her?||

Charlie nodded: —Okay, then I will add it now, but if I add it directly, it will show that the recommender is you. I'd better copy her WeChat account.||

After that, he clicked on the business card, copied the WeChat ID, and added it again, and wrote nine words on the reason for the addition: Director of Aurous Hill Emgrand Group?

After the request to add a friend was sent, only a minute later, Charlie received the information that the other party had applied for through his friend.

He couldn't help but said in surprise: —Uncle Pollard, your daughter hasn't slept so late yet.||

Pollard said angrily: —I guess she can't sleep. If you throw me into that broken place, I guess I can't sleep either.||

After speaking, he hurriedly urged: —Charlie, you can talk to her quickly and find out how she is now.||

—Okay.||

After Charlie finished speaking, he sent a message to Melba: —Hello, Miss Watt, I am Charlie, Chairman of Aurous Hill Emgrand Group. I want to talk to you about cooperation. I wonder if you are interested?||

The other party quickly replied with a voice: —Did Pollard ask you to find me? You tell him that I will not go to Aurous Hill, so that he will not waste energy.||

Pollard heard his daughter's words and said depressed: —Charlie, just tell him that you don't know me at all. If you let her know that we are in collusion, she would definitely not want to come.||

Charlie nodded and continued to reply in text: —Miss Watt, you have misunderstood. I don't know Pollard. I just saw your papers in financial journals. I feel that you are really good at international finance and economic management. Great insights. It just so happens that I am now preparing to expand a new project to do ocean shipping. I just lack a person in charge, so I thought of you.||

The other party asked again by voice: —If you were not sent by Pollard, where did you get my WeChat?||

Pollard was dumbfounded.

Just when he didn't know what wording and reason Charlie should use to explain this question, Charlie responded with a voice, —Miss Watt, I found you through an international headhunting company. In order to get your contact information, I also paid a headhunting fee of \$50,000. Originally, the headhunter should contact you first, but I think it's more direct and efficient to contact you personally for such major cooperation .||

Headhunting companies are companies that specialize in digging out middle and high-level talents. They are like real estate agents and know all kinds of listings. In theory, as long as they are given money, there is no owner information that they cannot get.

At this point, the same is true for headhunting companies.

Pollard immediately gave him a thumbs up when he heard Charlie's words. This explanation seemed to him to be seamless.

Sure enough, Melba on the other side didn't doubt it either. She replied: —I understand, but I'm really sorry. I'm in Syria now, and it may take at least half a year before I leave this place. I may not be able to talk to you. I've cooperated, I'm really sorry!||

Chapter 2621

Charlie didn't expect this girl to reject him as soon as he came in contact with her, but it was naturally impossible for him to admit defeat so easily, so he immediately replied: —I thought Miss Watt was in the United States, but I didn't expect you to be in Syria. I don't know why you are running there?||

Melba replied: —I and some of my college classmates came to make a documentary about war, and then prepared to use the documentary as an opportunity to launch an anti-war charity fund.||

Charlie hurriedly said: —If Miss Watt is interested in an anti-war charity fund, I can personally donate a sum of money to you. If Miss Watt, you can cooperate with me for a long time, then I can give you a one-time charity. The fund of 30 million U.S. dollars would be transferred.||

After speaking, Charlie said again: —To be honest, you graduated from finance majors are going to Syria to shoot war documentaries. This is because the donkey's lips are not right. Professional talents must do professional things. Shooting documentaries. This kind of thing can be done by a professional documentary team, and financial talents like you should do everything possible to create more wealth and more jobs for the society.||

Melba replied: —Mr. Wade, what you said is very reasonable, but to be honest, the situation in Syria is more dangerous. Even many professional documentary teams are unwilling to come to this place and go deep into the front line of the war and shoot videos.||

—Moreover, we have also seen some European and American documentary team's methods of doing things. They generally try to stay away from the front line as much as possible, and their shooting angles are also very narrow. They are even influenced by the mainstream Western media. Praise the war and beautify the war.||

—It is impossible for people outside to realize how cruel wars are, so it is impossible for people in peaceful times to realize the meaning of anti-war ideas.||

Charlie said immediately: —Ms. Watt, can you see it like this? I can sponsor your team for 20 million dollars so that you can make this documentary better. But I only have one request, which is, you can't stay in Syria anymore. The money goes to your team, but you

must come to Aurous Hill to help me set up the ocean shipping business. What do you think?||

As soon as Charlie finished speaking, Pollard, who was on the side, immediately gave him a thumbs up and praised: —A good way to move the tiger away from the mountain!||

Charlie smiled and said, —This is not about adjusting the tiger away from the mountain, this is adjusting the lamb away from the wolf pack...||

At this time, Melba replied: —Let me leave the team? How can I do it! My team and I have promised to each other that neither of us will back down without authorization.||

Charlie smiled and said, —This is not to make you retreat without authorization, I just gave your team a better choice.||

With that, Charlie deliberately changed the subject and asked her: —Miss Watt, I don't know how you are living in Syria? Are all kinds of supplies available and whether your personal safety is adequately guaranteed?||

Melba replied: —We have relatively difficult conditions here because we are in the war zone and the supply of materials is severely lacking. As for our personal safety, the government has sent a few soldiers to protect us. The overall situation is still relatively good. It is safe.||

Pollard, who was on the side, heard this and he was relieved immediately.

Chapter 2622

Charlie smiled and said at this time: —As far as I know, it seems that their government and opposition forces have been fighting very close together, and their government forces are short of money, food, weapons, and ammunition. They must have been inadequate training all the year-round, and their combat level. It must be very low. In this case, only a few soldiers have been sent to protect your safety. Then I guess it is basically useless, and you are also unarmed high-achieving students. If something, an accident happens, you will even have the chance to escape. No.||

Melba replied hesitantly: —This...I don't think it should be that serious...||

Charlie smiled and said, —That's just what you think. If something really happens, it won't matter how you think it is.||

As he said, he remembered something, and said, —I heard that mercenaries are very popular in the turbulent place in the Middle East. You can hire dozens of well-equipped and well-trained mercenaries to protect your safety throughout the process. , So your safety will be more guaranteed.||

Melba embarrassedly said: —The cost of mercenaries is too high. We have consulted the Blackwater Company in the United States. On the front line in Syria, their mercenaries' salary requirements are all settled on a daily basis. A person's daily cost is only two thousand US dollars, and this The cost of any weapons and equipment is not included. The cost of ammunition has to be calculated separately. If they need to be equipped with vehicles, the price is ridiculously high. Our budget is very tight and we can't afford mercenaries.||

Charlie smiled and said, —Look, you can figure it out right now. What is the significance of the 20 million dollars I promised you just now!||

—As long as you return home to help me, 20 million dollars can be given to your team.||

—If a mercenary needs two thousand dollars a day, your team can hire twenty mercenaries, which is only forty thousand dollars a day.||

—Even if your team members have to stay there for half a year, if you calculate it at \$40,000 a day, it will be \$6 million.||

—Plus the cost of renting some armored vehicles, the ten million dollars will definitely stop.||

—The remaining 10 million US dollars, you can all put into the shooting, only you can use the best photography equipment, the best aerial photography equipment, and even the local armed men with AK47 when conflicts break out on the ground, your team can spend money to rent an American mercenary gunship, and take you to shoot from the perspective of God in the sky. The effect of that shot will surely shock the world!||

Melba was obviously a little tempted, but she still hesitated to say: —What you say is really reasonable, but... But when we set out, a few of us have already said that we must live and die together, and advance and retreat together. If I leave at this time, it will be a violation of our original agreement...||

Charlie smiled and said, —Don't have such a strong psychological burden. You are like a few friends driving a broken car to cross the desert. Now because there is no oil, they have broken down in the middle of no man's land. Scarce, you people can't stay in the car and consume it together. You have to send someone out to find gasoline so that everyone can have a chance to live.||

—Although this person got out of the car and left the team, she will be able to bring back enough gasoline for the car and save other passengers, better vehicles and equipment, and various supplies can let them move forward better, faster, and safer. Don't you think this is a good choice? Especially for those who are still in the car, it greatly improves their survival security. —

—So, I think you can discuss it with your companions. I believe they will also think that this is a very good deal!||

Chapter 2623

Melba, who was far away in Syria, was indeed very moved after hearing what Charlie said.

During this period of time, their classmates were many, and they also encountered a lot of difficulties and dangers in Syria. Although all these dangers were avoided by chance, everyone knew in their hearts that the risk of staying in Syria to shoot documentaries was still very high.

Melba felt that if she could really get 20 million US dollars in sponsorship from Charlie, it would be a qualitative improvement for everyone's personal safety and for everyone's shooting expenses.

Thinking of this, she replied to Charlie: —Mr. Wade, let's do it, I will discuss your suggestion with the people in my team and see what they suggest. If they agree, then I have no opinion.||

Charlie smiled and said, —That's great, when will you give me a clear conclusion?||

Melba hurriedly said: —We are now preparing to participate in a military operation by the local government forces. They are going to attack a small military base of the opposition before dawn. The entire offensive mission is estimated to last six hours. I'll give you a final reply before the dark, do you think it's okay?||

When Pollard heard that Melba was going to take part in the military operation, he hurriedly said to Charlie: —Charlie, you must persuade her to not go! This is really a war. The bullet does not grow eyes, just in case she gets wounded. If it hits her, you have to lose half your life if you don't die!||

Charlie nodded and said, —Then I will try to persuade her...||

After finishing speaking, he continued to send a voice to Melba: —Miss Watt, I personally suggest that you do not participate in this kind of military operation, or your team will stop going today. Just sit down and have a meeting together and think carefully about my suggestion. If you all agree, I will pass the money immediately, and your team can immediately hire a group of mercenaries from the Blackwater Company to protect your safety, what do you think?||

Melba replied: —Mr. Wade, we started preparing for this operation three days ago, and my companions have started to install the device in the car now, and it will be time to set off soon, so we will wait until we finish this operation to give you a definite reply.|| After that, Melba immediately sent another message: —Excuse me, Mr. Wade, we are leaving now! After leaving the base, there will be no communication. Let's talk when we get back!||

Charlie hurriedly replied: —I still suggest you not to go.||

However, Melba did not reply this time.

Charlie looked at Pollard and said helplessly, —Uncle Pollard, I guess she has already set off.||

—Hey!|| Pollard sighed, —I have been studying for half a lifetime, how can I raise such a rebellious daughter? What a crime!||

Charlie shrugged his shoulders and said, —Uncle Pollard, Syria is at least six to seven thousand kilometers away from ours. No matter how much you worry, it will be difficult to actually solve the problem. It is better to wait patiently for her reply. I think the terms I gave this time are so generous, they shouldn't refuse.||

Pollard said with emotion: —Charlie, thank you so much, for your work, I need to pay for it...||

As he said, he said with a bit of sullen emotion: —Since I decided to give up my work and life in the upper class and choose to teach and educate people, almost all the money I can donate at home has been donated, and I have also given a part of Melba's money as charity. Now all my assets are a small villa in here, plus less than 10 million yuan in cash and all of them in total are just over 20 million. If converted into U.S. dollars, it will be around three or four million. I'll give you all the money and the house, and I will slowly find a way to pay the rest!||

Charlie hurriedly said, —Uncle Pollard, don't be so polite to me. To be honest, I came to you and your daughter to help me make money. This little money should be invested in the early stage, and you can rest assured that if Melba is willing to come back and help, I will definitely give her a generous annual salary; if Melba can help me push the ocean shipping business on the right track, I can double the salary!||

Chapter 2624

Pollard gratefully said, —Charlie, thank you so much, don't worry, your uncle will do my best to repay you by then!||

Charlie bowed slightly and said, —Uncle Pollard, don't be so polite with me.||

After that, Charlie checked the time and said, —Uncle, you will definitely have classes later? Then I won't disturb you, let's talk another day.||

Pollard looked at his watch and hurriedly said, —Oh, I almost forgot to mention it. There will be a class right away. Otherwise, Charlie, if you have nothing to do, just stay in my office. Don't worry. When I finish this class, we will have a meal together at noon.||

Charlie said, —Uncle Pollard, you must be very busy at work. Or maybe you can change the day for dinner.||

Pollard waved his hand: —I'm busy, but there is always time to rest. Besides, let's meet again. To be honest, I am really kind in my heart, and I still want to chat with you more.||

With that, Pollard said earnestly: —But this also depends on your time. If you have something to do at noon, let's change the day. Anyway, we are in the same city, so we can look for opportunities.||

Charlie was actually fine at noon, mainly because he was afraid of staying here and delaying Pollard's work. In fact, he still wanted to chat more with Pollard, because he didn't know much about his mother in the past 20 years. It's easy to meet a classmate of his mother's from back then. He really wants to take this opportunity to learn more about his mother's story from Pollard.

So he opened his mouth and said: —If this is the case, then Uncle Pollard, you should be busy first, I am here waiting for you.||

—Okay!|| Pollard nodded excitedly, and said, —Sit and wait. I have 50 minutes of this class. I'll be here right after the class.||

Charlie nodded and watched Pollard leave with the teaching plan materials. He was doing nothing by himself, so he sat down on the reception sofa in Pollard's office.

Just when he had nothing to do, he searched for information about Melba and found that this girl was really amazing. She had excellent grades at Stanford, and she had even

published on the official website of Stanford University, and the official website also has her details. There is a photo, Melba in the photo has light golden curly hair and a sweet and flawless face, full of femininity.

Charlie really couldn't understand, for such a beautiful and excellent girl, there must be many men madly pursuing her on weekdays, but why she prefers women.

However, Charlie didn't entangle too much with this kind of thing, he was very open to these things, and his orientation in this area was completely personal freedom, even the parents have no right to interfere, this is what he thought.

Just when he turned off Melba's search results, his mobile phone suddenly received a call from Aoxue.

Charlie answered the phone and heard Aoxue say nervously on the other end of the phone: —Master Wade, someone in our school inquired about Wu Qi and also inquired about Luna's original matter. Could it be that someone wanted to target you?||

Charlie was slightly startled. He remembered that Luna was the girl who almost committed suicide by jumping into the lake at the hands of Wu Qi's psychological suggestion.

And this Luna was also Wu Qi's girlfriend before the accident.

Now someone inquired about Wu Qi's affairs and found out on her head, is it to find out the whole story of Wu Qi's accident?

Chapter 2625

Charlie didn't quite understand why someone would investigate Wu Qi's affairs now.

After all, Ragnar already knew that Wu Qi's accident was his own work. As a stakeholder, the Wu family would definitely not take off their pants and f@rt, and then came to investigate again.

Therefore, the only possibility is that the people who are investigating Wu Qi now are not sent by the Wu family.

Charlie thought about it carefully. Most of the people he had offended were already cold, and those who were not cold were nothing more than the Su family in China and the Hogwitz family in the United States.

The two families are under his own hands and have suffered heavy losses, and he's aware that they are in the dark. If they want to find him, they can only clear the fog layer by layer.

So Charlie immediately deduced that the person who was investigating information about the Wu Qi incident at this moment must have an inseparable relationship with one of the two.

So he asked Aoxue, —Who is investigating Wu Qi's affairs? Have you seen them?||

—I saw them.|| Aoxue said, —It's two people, one old and one young.||

Charlie asked again, —Where are these two people now?||

Aoxue said, —I met them in the small square outside the teaching building just now. It is not clear where they are now.||

Charlie thought that the teaching building was on the opposite side, so he walked to the window and looked downstairs.

Sure enough, on the small square opposite, he saw two people, one old and one young, walking out.

The old man among them seemed faintly unusual temperament on his body. Charlie once felt this kind of feeling in Lai Qinghua, but the temperament of this person seems to be more important than that of Lai Qinghua. Weak.

Charlie has been particularly keen on this feeling since he obtained the Nine Profound Sky Sutras, so he immediately realized that this old man is either a Feng Shui master like Lai Qinghua, or a metaphysics like Master Yu Jinghai from Hong Kong.

So he took out his mobile phone, called Issac, and said, —Mr. Issac, there are two people in Aurous Hill College of Finance and Economics, one old and one young, and they seem to be visiting things related to Wu Qi. Arrange for someone to keep an eye on them. , But you must remember to choose the strongest person to observe from a distance, don't behave in the dark, and report any movements to me in time.||

Issac hurriedly said, —Okay young master, I will send a few men who have served as scouts in special forces.||

At the same time, the small square in front of the teaching building.

After questioning many students, Mike couldn't help but whisper to Dan Mai: —Grandpa, I'm just asking about Wu Qi's affairs so openly, if that big man is really in this university or in the vicinity. If the university has his informants, wouldn't we be exposed soon?||

Dan nodded and said faintly: —It is right to be exposed. The other party is a real dragon. It is far from being an existence that I can see through. If his deity is unwilling to come forward, no matter how hard we try, it will be in vain. It's better to disclose our purpose directly. If it attracts his attention, maybe he will take the initiative to show up.||

Mike asked again: —Grandpa, will the other party anger us and treat us as enemies?||

Dan said: —If he is a person who must report to you or is suspicious, he will definitely treat us as enemies, but such a person has a narrow belly, and it is generally impossible to have a true dragon fate.||

—The true lifestyle of the true dragon must be broad-minded and clear-cut, and will never be malicious to us just because we came to investigate Wu Qi.||

Chapter 2626

While speaking, Dan continued: —Besides, when we came this time, we did not intend to disadvantage him. The Su family wanted us to find out his identity, but I was not prepared to intervene in the fight between the Su family and him. So even if we find him, I will not reveal his identity to the Su family.||

Mike couldn't help asking: —Grandpa, we came to investigate the enemy behind the Su family at the request of the Su family. If we don't help them, wouldn't it be a violation of the contract spirit?||

Dan glared at him and said angrily: —Stupid! At the moment when we planned to come to Aurous Hill, we are no longer doing things for the Su family!||

After speaking, Dan continued: —My purpose in coming to Aurous Hill is indeed to find this big man, but I want to see if we can find a chance from this big man, otherwise, If it's just the Su family who wants to deal with this big man and let me find him for them, how can I agree? Let me fight against a man of real life, even if they give me more money, I can't agree.||

Immediately, Dan said again: —If we really find this big man, although I will not disclose his situation to the Su family, I will definitely refund the money to the Su family that they gave me. When I go back, I will treat the Su family as half of it for free.||

Mike said embarrassingly: —Temporary breach of contract is also a form of lack of contract spirit. If a person loses credibility, how can he gain a foothold in society in the future...||

Dan shook his head helplessly and reminded: —You have to remember that the more you believe in Fengshui Mingshu, the more you should not fight against Mingshu. The opponent is a true dragon. People like us are definitely not his opponents, cannon fodder at best. We can't stand on the opposite side of him, do you understand?||

Mike nodded slightly: —I do my grandpa...||

Dan gave a hum and said, —Okay, let's find a place to eat, it is almost noon, and then come around in the afternoon.||

.....

Charlie didn't care too much about Dan's grandparents.

Whether it is a master of Feng Shui or a master of metaphysics, as long as they are hostile to him, then they will have no return for the first time.

Moreover, he was also very clear in his heart that although these two people are much stronger than ordinary people, they are still far behind him. If they really start, they will not be stronger than the original Yu Jinghai.

Therefore, his current attention is all focused on Melba.

He looks forward to Melba's ability to give him a clear reply as soon as possible.

In this way, as long as she comes to Aurous Hill, he can immediately set up an ocean shipping company and quickly start this business, which will definitely make the Su family more uncomfortable.

Pollard finished class and returned to the office. When he saw Charlie, he hurriedly asked him: —Charlie, did Melba return you any information?||

Charlie shook his head: —Not yet, Uncle Pollard, didn't she say that after leaving the base, there will be no internet, so we have to wait until she gets back to communicate with the outside world.||

Pollard nodded, sighed, and said, —During the class just now, my right eye was always beating. It didn't feel like a good sign, so I am worried too.||

Charlie smiled and said, —Uncle, don't worry so much now. Please wait patiently for Melba's message. They are six hours later than ours here. If they go back at 8 pm local time. It's already early in the morning, so please wait steadily. I will contact you as soon as there is a message in the evening.||

Pollard said helplessly: —Now there is no good way, I can only wait.||

After speaking, he hurriedly said to Charlie: —Let's go, Charlie, I have reserved a seat at the Aurous Hill Archway near the school, and we will eat our lunch there!||

Chapter 2627

Aurous Hill Archway is an authentic local catering brand in Aurous Hill. There are several branches in Aurous Hill that specialize in authentic local cuisine and are deeply loved by locals.

When he came to the entrance of Aurous Hill Archway, Pollard introduced to Charlie: —My ancestors were all native of Aurous Hill for three generations. From my birth to adolescence, I have been living in Aurous Hill. Later I went to the United States to study. I have been rooted in the United States. I have recently returned to live after a few decades away. I suddenly felt that the food in my hometown is too tempting. I don't get tired of eating it. Although the school's teachers' cafeteria provides a variety of food for free, I still have it at noon every day. I come here and have a bite of authentic Aurous Hill cuisine.||

After speaking, he asked Charlie, —But you have lived in this city for so many years, have you already been tired of eating it?||

Charlie smiled slightly and said, —I have never pursued food. In the ten years of the orphanage, every day with clear soup and water, I didn't feel anything wrong. Later, when I went to work at a construction site, I felt like steamed buns every day don't feel bad.||

Pollard couldn't help sighing: —The days you lived before the age of eight, few people in this world can compare, and you fell to the bottom for so many years. How did you adapt?||

Charlie smiled and said, —When I was very young, my parents taught me not to be happy with things or sad for myself, so for me, there is nothing I need to adapt to. In my opinion, it makes no difference whether to pamper yourself or eat chaffy vegetables.||

Pollard said with emotion: —You are exactly the same as your mother. When we were undergraduate, your mother not only won the full scholarship by her ability, but she also worked in the restaurant outside the school every day during her spare time. The degree is also very frugal, never extravagant and wasteful.||

—I remember at that time, at the end of each semester, your mother would use the money she saved for a semester to travel, and she was a backpacker who traveled poorly. At that time, we all thought that your mother must have poor family conditions. We learned later. The strength of your mother's family is the best in the world...||

Charlie said with a smile: —I remember her as indeed very frugal. She always taught me how to save money and not waste it. Even a grain of rice should not be left when eating. This is the same as my dad. It's very similar, the two of them actually had no pursuit of material things.||

Pollard agreed: —So your mother and your father could come together. When they should be young and frivolous, they were already out of material pursuits and low-level tastes. Unlike us, they thought about everything every day when they were young. Earn money and spend money, and sell fame and reputation.||

With that said, Pollard stepped into the hotel first and made a please gesture to Charlie.

Charlie hurriedly followed him in, when the lobby on the first floor of the hotel was already full of people.

The local restaurant in Aurous Hill is quite similar to the tea house in the capital. Basically, the first floor is a lobby with many tables and people, so the environment is relatively noisy, but most people like this messy feeling.

And in the very center of the first floor, there is a small stage for people to play and sing local operas. At this time, two actors are singing Kunqu opera on the stage.

After Pollard came in, he pointed to the stairs and said to Charlie, —Charlie, I have reserved a seat on the second floor. The upstairs is cleaner. Let's go up.||

—OK.||

Moving to the second floor, the environment was a little cleaner. When a waiter saw the two coming up, he hurried to the front and said politely, —Professor Watt, you are here!||

Pollard nodded and smiled: —It's still in the old position. I've said hello to your manager.||

The waiter said: —Our manager has already told me, you two come with me.||

The seat that Pollard chose was a deck by the window, a small square table made of logs, and the four sides could seat four people, so the two sat leaning against the window.

Pollard pushed over a menu and said to Charlie, —Charlie, come order and see what you like to eat.||

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile: —Uncle, it's better for you to choose, and I will eat whatever you order.||

After speaking, he suddenly found two familiar figures not far away by the window.

These two figures, one old and one young, are the Old man and grandchild he saw when he was in Pollard's office.

Chapter 2628

Charlie was slightly surprised in his heart, but he didn't show any clues, but he naturally closed his gaze back.

At this time, Dan and Mike didn't know, the person they were looking for was sitting not far behind them.

They came a little earlier, the food was already ready, and they had been eating for a while.

While eating, Mike asked Dan, —Grandpa, do you have any preliminary plans to stay in China this time?||

Dan shook his head and said, —Let's take a step and move slow. I vaguely think that coming to Aurous Hill this time will be a chance, so I don't plan to leave until the chance appears.||

Mike nodded lightly, trying to say something, but looked at the surrounding environment and endured it again.

At this time, Dan's cell phone rang.

He glanced at the screen, saw that Chengfeng was calling, and then pressed the answer button.

On the phone, Chengfeng asked, —Uncle Dan, did you find out who is the dragon?||

Dan said helplessly: —We have just arrived in Aurous Hill for a few hours, and it can't be so fast.||

Chengfeng asked again: —Uncle Dan after you find him, are you sure to kill him?||

Dan's expression changed, and he said solemnly, —I just promised to check it for you. I wouldn't do what you said.||

Chengfeng said anxiously, —What's the use of investigation alone, it can't be solved by finding it out. Isn't that the same? I had a nightmare last night and lost all the copper coins for the whole night. All the fucking words are upside down. Anxiety is about to force out my brains. If I don't get rid of this confidant concern, I won't be able to sleep peacefully in the future!||

Dan said in a cold tone: —Chengfeng, I only do three things in my life. These three things are watching, calculating, and correcting! To see and calculate is to discover problems, and to correct them is to do what I can. The way to help you improve the problems I found, this definitely does not include the kind of thing you just said! If you want to find someone to do that kind of abuse, then you should look for another wise man!||

Chengfeng on the other end of the phone suddenly became silent.

After touching for half a minute, Chengfeng also said in a cold tone: —If this is the case, then Uncle, you will help me find out who the born dragon is, and then tell me the name and information of the other party. You don't need to worry about the rest.||

Dan was a little angry, but quickly suppressed the anger in his heart and said lightly: —Well, if there is nothing else, I will hang up first.||

Chengfeng said coldly, —Uncle Dan, please.||

When Dan finished the call, the opposite Mike hurriedly asked, —Grandpa, what happened?||

Dan sighed and said, —It's not convenient to say here, I'll tell you later when we go out.|| Mike nodded, no longer asked, and bowed his head to eat.

Not far away, Charlie, because of his extremely keen senses, had already heard the conversation between Dan and Chengfeng.

Hearing Dan call the other party Chengfeng, he knew that Chengfeng was on the phone.

In this way, the two people were sent by Chengfeng to find him!

chapter 2629

What made Charlie feel a little surprised was that Chengfeng would even look for Feng Shui people to investigate him.

Although the old man said vaguely on the phone just now, the key points he mentioned still have very clear directions.

For example, he said that he is only responsible for reading, calculating, and correcting. This is the way of a Feng Shui master.

The role of a Fengshui master is, in a larger sense, like the prime minister of the ancient country. He could discover the problems and could provide solutions to the problems, but he was not a military commander, couldn't kill people, or lead soldiers to fight.

Perhaps, thousands of people would die because of the prime minister's words, but the prime minister's own hands were never bloody.

Of course, not all prime ministers in history were honest gentlemen, so in Feng Shui masters, there are naturally those who seek wealth and kill lives.

However, in Charlie's view, the old man in front of him seemed to be persistent.

It was his attitude that made Charlie decide to wait and see for the time being and let him go.

Otherwise, he will choose to start first.

Dan didn't know that the real dragon fate he was looking for was actually in the same restaurant with him.

Since they arrived early and the food was served early, when Charlie and Pollard first started to eat their food, he and Mike had already settled the bill, and the grandfather and grandson left the restaurant together.

Charlie did not put too much energy on the grandfather and grandson but kept asking Pollard about his mother's deeds back then.

For a long time, Charlie only understood the side of his mother as a wife and mother, but didn't know what she looked like on the other side.

Now, through Pollard's introduction, he can finally make the image of his mother in his memory more three-dimensional.

After eating meal for more than an hour, Pollard has been talking endlessly about Charlie's mother Margarate's deeds back then, and Charlie has never got tired of listening, and even wished not to go all day, just sitting here and listening.

Pollard's voice was smoking straight, and it was not too early again, so he drank mouthful of water and said to him, —Oh, what happened to your mother back then, it may not be possible to finish it in a few months. Today Let me tell you to this point here first, I still have classes in the afternoon, so I have to go back early.||

Upon hearing this, Charlie said hurriedly: —Okay Uncle, then I won't disturb your work this afternoon.||

Pollard nodded and exhorted: —Melba's situation, you must help me pay more attention to it. Once you have any information, don't worry about how late it is, you must tell me as soon as possible. please.||

Charlie agreed without hesitation: —Uncle rest assured, I will notify you as soon as I have a message!||

Pollard said: —Then you will be hardworking!||

When the two came out of the hotel, Pollard asked Charlie, —Charlie, what are your arrangements for the afternoon?||

Charlie said, —I'll go to Shangri-La to meet someone.||

Charlie plans to go to Shangri-La to see Issac. Since Chengfeng wants to find out and kill him, he will definitely have other after-skills. He must take precautions in advance. At the same time, he must find opportunities to kill before the trouble occurs. Local governments also need Issac's cooperation.

Pollard didn't think much, and said: —Then I will go back to school first, let's keep in touch!||

—OK, Uncle.||

Pollard was about to leave when he suddenly caught a glimpse of a fortune-telling stall on the side of the road not far away.

Aurous Hill itself is an ancient city, and most of the people here have the habit of looking at fortune-telling, so there are many fortune-telling people on the streets and alleys.

If it's the spring season, just find a street in the old city, and there will be a fortune-telling booth every ten steps on the side of the road.

In addition, there are also many foreseers who are waiting at home for customers.

This kind of big fairy generally uses the so-called gimmick of asking fairies and the gods, specifically to help people see the picture, and sometimes help people drive evil spirits.

chapter 2630

This kind of fairy does the most work to exorcise evil spirits from the children.

Old people are superstitious that their children will be frightened when they see unclean things, and then cry non-stop, so they look for someone.

Generally speaking, young people who do not believe in such things, including some old intellectuals, are also dismissive of such things.

Pollard originally did the same.

He has been abroad for so many years if he said that he has never built superstitious things, but today his right eye kept beating, and his daughter followed the Syrian government forces in military operations. He was really uneasy, so he suddenly moved. One hexagram of mind.

So, he said to Charlie: —Charlie, if you have something to do, please do it first. I'll take a look over there.||

Charlie saw that the direction he was pointing to was the fortune-telling booth, so he asked, —Uncle, are you going to find someone to do the calculation?||

Pollard nodded and sighed, —Hey, I now know why everyone has religious beliefs. It must be at a time when they are so helpless. I really don't know what to do, so I can only pin my hopes on Religious beliefs, or feudal superstitions, which are mainly for psychological comfort.||

Charlie smiled slightly and said, —Anyway, I don't have anything important, so I will go with you.||

Pollard didn't think much, nodded, and went to the fortune-telling booth with Charlie.

At this moment, sitting in front of the fortune-telling booth was an old man with a dark panel, gray hair and beard, and a little lean.

The old man looked like he was about 70 or 80 years old, sitting alone in front of the stall, wiping the beard on his chin unhurriedly, quite a bit of aura.

Pollard came to him, and before he could speak, the old man asked him, —Does this gentleman want to ask good or bad questions?||

Pollard nodded and said, —I want to ask for my daughter to see if she is safe.||

The old man hummed, pushed a bamboo tube full of bamboo sticks, and said, —Come on, thinking of your daughter in your heart, then shake one to sign it out.||

Pollard hurriedly did it, thinking of his daughter, while shaking the bamboo tube, dozens of bamboo sticks in the bucket continued to stick out as he shook, until one of them fell out of the bucket first.

Pollard opened his eyes, quickly picked up the bamboo sticks, looked down at the words on it, and said, —I heard that tonight is Shangyuan, and the silver lanterns are shining forever; there is a gust of wind and rain for no reason, and the lanterns turned off. String...what does this mean?||

The old man smiled slightly, and said unpredictably: —This is the 32nd lottery signed by Che Gongling. If you need to cancel the signing, please spend five hundred, which is also a good fortune.||

When Charlie heard this, he concluded that the old man was a liar.

Asking for fortune-telling is a Taoist philosophy. As for randomness or blessing, this is the Buddhist saying.

It is impossible for a Daoist disciple to say words like joy and blessing. This feeling is like a monk saying that he can go to heaven to see God after donating money. The logic itself is problematic.

However, Pollard did not know this.

He heard the other party say that it would cost five hundred. Without any hesitation, he took out his phone and asked, —Can I scan the QR code to pay?||

The old man took out a receipt code that had been printed a long time ago, and smiled: —Come on, scan this, WeChat or Alipay can do it.||

Pollard hurried to scan the QR code to pay. Charlie wanted to stop him, but after another thought, he was like an ant on a hot pot, and he couldn't stop him, so he didn't say much, just watched the changes.

Soon, Pollard's payment was completed, and the elder's pocket heard a sound of —WeChat received five hundred||. He smiled with satisfaction and said: —Your signature is for this sign. I heard that tonight is Shangyuan. The silver lamp and the fire tree shine

forever; there is a gust of wind and rain for no reason, and the lamp turned off the orchestra. The meaning is very simple. In the violent storm, the lights of thousands of houses are blown out, and the original festivals of blowing, playing and singing disappeared.||

Speaking of this, he sighed, and said, —This is really the most unlucky one. The lottery is drawn. No matter what you want to ask, you can summarize it in four words.||

In desperation, Pollard asked, —Which four words?!||

The old man shook his head and sighed, —_Everything is not good'!||

chapter 2631

—Everything is not good?!||

Pollard heard these four words and asked subconsciously: —What does this mean?!||

The old man looked disgusted and asked, —Have you ever fortunated it? Don't you know what these four words mean? Nothing is lucky!||

As he said, he continued very seriously: —That is to say, if you get this lottery, what you ask will be unlucky! If you ask about the relationship between husband and wife, it indicates that the man and the woman will be divided; if you ask about career money, then If you ask about your fortune, then you will definitely fall for a long time; if you ask about the safety of your loved ones, it will indicate that the other party will definitely encounter major disasters, or even do not escape!||

—What?!|| After hearing these words, Pollard suddenly became anxious, and asked nervously, —Old man, is there any way you can resolve my daughter's disaster?!||

—This...|| The old man said with emotion: —If you draw another sign, I might be able to think of something, but if you draw this one, it means that this matter is too difficult!||

As he said, he changed his mind and said, —But...if I go all out and break the game, there may still be a chance!||

Pollard has been completely disrupted by the other party at this time. All he cares about is the safety of his daughter. As for the books and knowledge he has learned for so many years, it has completely no effect.

He asked nervously and earnestly: —Old Man, please help me!||

The old man chuckles when he sees him getting the bait, and says, —Since you are so sincere, then I will give it a try, but breaking this predicament will cost me too much, so you have to rejoice this time., it can be regarded as showing me your sincerity.||

Pollard doesn't care about five thousand at all. If spending five thousand can increase the probability of his daughter's safe return by one ten-thousandth, then he is willing to do his best to make up ten thousand five thousand to exchange for his daughter's safety.

So, he would continue to scan the QR code to pay almost without thinking.

Charlie suddenly said at this moment: —Old Man, it doesn't matter if money is there or not, but before you collect the money, should you tell us about the specific situation first, or what kind of method are you going to use to help solve it? , So that we know how to spend money.||

The old man didn't expect Charlie to come out halfway to disturb his good deeds at this time, so he sneered and said: —Junior, you dare to doubt my ability?||

Charlie waved his hand: —I don't. I dare not, I don't doubt you, I just want to make it clear. This is the same as repairing a car. Although we don't know how to repair it, but where it's broken, what parts need to be replaced, what do you want? Tell us first.||

The old man sneered: —Huh! I have a way to get rid of this predicament. I can use the Five Emperor's Money to divination, find out the specific crisis his daughter is facing, and break the ban with magic charms, and even use it too much. This gentleman is anxious to save her. Each solution consumes different energy and the corresponding price is also different.||

Charlie smiled and nodded.

He remembered that there were also records about divination in the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures, which did use ancient coins for divination, but the records did not say that the five emperors money should be used, but that the real ancient coins should be used. And the older the effect, the better.

As for the theory of the Five Emperors Money, it only emerged in modern times. They often refer to the coins of the Qin, Han, Tang, Song and Ming Dynasties as the Five Emperors Money. Although the author of the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures is nowhere to be tested, it is judged based on the age of the porcelain vase at that time. This book was also written by someone in Tang Dynasty at the latest, and the earliest version of the Five Emperors' Money had to come from Ming Chao, so the ancient coin divination method recorded in it should be much earlier than the Five Emperors' method, and it can even be said. It is the ancestor of the five emperor money theory.

So Charlie deliberately asked him: —What can you tell with the five emperor money? Or else, you make a divination first. If you do well, I will give you ten thousand!||

The old man said immediately: —Okay! Then I will let you see and watch!||

After that, he took out a string of copper coins from his pocket, on which were hanging five coins of different dynasties.

Afterwards, he untied the red string, held the five copper coins in his palm and shook for a moment, and said coldly, —Boy, look good!||

After finishing speaking, he threw five coins out, stared at the coins on the ground, and said with a shocked expression: —This hexagram shows that your daughter will have blood and light in the near future. If you don't intervene in time, I'm afraid it will become a disaster. !||

chapter 2632

Pollard was immediately anxious when he heard this. Is that okay? He hurriedly asked:
—Old man, please save my daughter anyway!||

Charlie was a little puzzled at this time.

The five emperor coins thrown by the old man were indeed five ancient coins of real materials, but the information conveyed by the hexagrams meant looking at flowers in the fog.

The reason why this kind of hexagram appears is not that the prospects of the target person are confusing, but because the level of the divination person is really limited. Because of the limited level, he can only see the flower in the fog. To put it plainly, this hexagram tells him six words: I can't understand it at all.

Obviously, it is a hexagram that can't understand anything, but it happens to say that others are suffering from blood and light. It is obvious that he is deliberately scaring people and trying to use it to hold back.

Therefore, Charlie can basically be sure that this old guy is a liar, and at best he has learned a little bit of fur.

At his level, if it is placed in the medical field, it is equivalent to just learning how to distinguish between the front and the back of X-rays, and other medical knowledge is not understood.

Therefore, his fortune-telling at this level is completely deceitful.

Therefore, Charlie pretended to be surprised and said: —Just by throwing these 5 copper coins on the ground, can you figure out a person's future good or bad?||

—That's natural!|| The old man said with a proud look: —I have learned this skill for fifty years, and I have already been perfect!||

Charlie curled his lips: —I don't believe it, let me try!||

After speaking, before the old man agreed, he grabbed the five copper coins one by one.

Then, he thought of Pollard and his daughter in his heart, and then thought of the records of the divination of copper coins in the Nine Profound Heaven Scriptures, and after a moment of meditation, he threw five copper coins out.

The old man saw that he was serious, and he turned his lips in disdain, and said, —You are like a real one, this hexagram seems like you can understand the whole book!||

Charlie ignored his cynicism and focused all his attention on these five copper coins.

The amount of information presented to him by these five copper coins is enormous.

First of all, the overall hexagram is the main evil, and it is extremely cruel, almost mortal.

In other words, Melba not only has a great probability of her life in danger, but also has the possibility of a tragic death.

Secondly, the azimuth sword of this hexagram is pointing to the west, and there is almost no deviation;

In other words, Melba must have had an accident in the west of Aurous Hill;

Syria is in the Middle East and West Asia, and it happens to be almost on the same latitude as the province where Aurous Hill is located. The hexagram is shown in the west of this place, which means that Melba's current latitude does not differ from Charlie's location!

In the end, the hexagram image is a mortal situation as a whole, but the only life is left, and the life is here!

He immediately took out his mobile phone and checked the latitude and longitude of Syria and Aurous Hill on the search engine, and found that Syria's land was between 32 degrees 20 minutes north latitude and 37 degrees north latitude, while Aurous Hill happened to be between 31 and 32 degrees 37 minutes north latitude!

In other words, Melba's current latitude is within the range of 32 degrees 20 minutes to 37 minutes north latitude!

Chapter 2633

From the perspective of the hexagrams, Melba almost died nine years ago, and the only life is in Aurous Hill.

Charlie suddenly realized that Melba's life must lie with him.

Except for himself, I am afraid that no one can save her.

Moreover, this hexagram seems to be that Melba seems to have been enveloped in danger from now on.

Furthermore, her life is on him, if he does not save Melba, she will die!

To save, or not to save, Charlie hardly hesitated.

Charlie had already decided to save her just now when he discovered that Melba's life was in the middle of his body.

Although Charlie had never seen Melba, and had no friendship with her, he still has two reasons to save her.

The first reason is that he now wants to cut into the huge market of ocean transportation as soon as possible. Melba is the best candidate. If she can come back to help him, her father Pollard Watt will certainly assist her. In that case, this business is basically stable;

The second reason is that Pollard was a friend and classmate of his mother before her death, and after his parents had an accident, he took a lot of effort to find him, and he only has one daughter, Melba, so he only looked at this level.

However, Charlie was a little worried.

She can be saved, but how to save her?

After all, she is in Syria, and she doesn't know exactly where she is in Syria.

Although the hexagram image can calculate the approximate position, the accuracy of finding a person is still much worse. The possibility of finding out exactly where she is by divination is almost zero!

Thinking of this, Charlie flashed a thought: —Melba, this time, is following the Syrian government forces to participate in military operations...||

—In other words, there are several people in their group and they are protected by the government army. If Melba's life is in danger, it should indicate that the government army will most likely fail in this operation, and it will affect Melba and the others... .||

—In this case, I should pay more attention to the situation in Syria and the news, and see if there is any news about the failure of government forces in the next time.

Just when Charlie was full of sadness, the owner of the fortune-telling booth opposite said sarcastically: —Young man, why are you not talking? Didn't you understand what your hexagram represents? Or in your mind, now you're wondering how to fool us for a while?||

As he said, he sneered again: —Oh, I'll be honest, if you can't do it, go away, don't delay me from helping others solve problems!||

Seeing that his expression was very proud, Charlie said indifferently, —I didn't want to waste time with you, but since you are obsessed, I will waste a few minutes talking with you.|| In my opinion, your face is poor, you are destined to endure hardships for a lifetime, and you are destined to be hard to become a powerful weapon. A person like you, apart from cheating and kidnapping, can't have any real skills. Your old age must be exceptionally miserable.||

—So, I still advise you not to slander and deceive all day long. At such an old age, finding a stable and formal job can save you from the hardship of hunger and cold in the future.||

The old man didn't expect that it was him who was reprimanding Charlie, but Charlie in turn taunted him.

More importantly, this guy is really right.

He has indeed suffered a lot in his life.

This is mainly because when he was young, he had low-mindedness and low-handedness, and he was not righteous, and he spent several years in prison.

Therefore, there is almost no work he can do for a long time.

There is no longevity in doing anything, let alone any accumulation, so he has almost nothing to do in his life.

Not only he has wasted his whole life, but his children are not very promising either.

Chapter 2634

Now all the children are married, but they all live very poorly.

At such an age, he still has to come out to fool people, on the one hand to support himself and his wife and children, on the other hand, he also hopes to give his children a little subsidy.

On weekdays, his stomach full of bitterness did not dare to pour out, and he had to pretend to deceive others by pretending to be an outsider, but now he was brutally pierced by a young man, which immediately made him angry.

He didn't think that Charlie really had any abilities to look at pictures. He felt that Charlie deliberately wanted to ruin his business, and he wanted to take the opportunity to mock him!

So he immediately snorted and said disdainfully: —Huh! You said that the old man has toiled all his life? What a joke! To tell you the truth, the old man has achieved financial freedom since he was young, and I have already groups of children and grandchildren, so I can fully enjoy the blessings of the family and the happiness of family at home. The reason why I still come out for fortune-telling at such an old age is to save all beings!|| After all, he looked at Pollard, but said with a bit of sullenness: —You take this boastful young man and go. I wanted to help you with your affairs, but it seems that you and I really have no chance. So please do it yourself. Right.||

Pollard was a little anxious for a while, lowered his voice and said to Charlie: —Charlie, we would rather believe this kind of thing, but not trust it, and to be honest, 5,000 is not a big deal, even if it is a purchase. Melba is worth more than that for me||

Charlie waved his hand, looked at the old man, and said with a smile: —I see that your cheeks are thin and the belly is flat. You don't look like a blessed person, and your forehead shape is dissatisfied. This is a typical young man. Even in the face of childlessness, you say that your children are in groups and there are many descendants. How is this possible?||

The old man snorted, —Boy, you are inferior to humans. Have you begun to engage in personal attacks? I have three sons and three daughters. There are 13 grandchildren and granddaughters. You said that I have a little face. Childless?! This is really unreasonable!||

Charlie smiled slightly: —Don't worry, I will give you a fortune.||

After that, he grabbed the five coins and threw them out again.

Afterwards, Charlie looked at the position, positive and negative of these copper coins, and said lightly: —The hexagram shows that you are destined to commit a lone star, and you are doomed to have no future!||

After speaking, Charlie looked at him and asked seriously, —Do your sons and daughters look like you?||

The old man was stunned.

Charlie's words poke a knot in his heart that has been haunting his heart for so many years.

That is, none of his six children look like him.

Charlie continued: —This hexagram also says that you can see through the clouds and mist in the near future, and I believe it should be just about this.||

The old man said angrily: —You don't talk nonsense here! You are so young, I advise you to accumulate your morals!||

Charlie waved his hand: —I'm not making fun of you, I'm telling the truth.||

After that, Charlie asked him, —Do you know your blood type?||

—Me?|| The old man blurted out, —I am AB-type!||

Charlie asked again, —Where is your wife?||

The old man said: —My wife is an O type! What's wrong? What do you want to say?||

Charlie asked again: —Then do you know the blood type of one of your six children?||

The old man continued: —My eldest son is also AB, just follow me, what's wrong?||

This time, before Charlie spoke, Pollard on the side said with a shocked expression: —Your wife has blood type O, you have blood type AB, and your eldest son is also blood type AB?||

—Yes!|| The old man snorted coldly, —The blood type is the same as mine, it must be my own blood!||

Pollard said embarrassingly: —This...From the genetic law of scientific blood type, people with blood type AB and O will only give birth to type A blood, or type B blood, it is impossible to give birth to type O. Blood, or AB blood...||

Chapter 2635

The old fortune-telling man didn't expect that even Pollard, a gentle middle-aged man, would come to sing against him, and immediately said with a little irritation and anger: —You are not talking about science with me, and what science? It's science. You have to have basic common sense, right? This dragon gives birth to dragons and phoenixes, and mice give birth to holes. I have blood type AB and give birth to a son with type AB blood. It is justified! Is there a problem?

Pollard said helplessly: —Old sir, you really have to believe in science. Although I am not studying medicine and biology, I am also a university professor anyway. This basic common sense is still there.||

When the old man heard that Pollard said that he was a university professor, he suddenly panicked.

He didn't think Pollard looked like a liar, so he felt that something was f*cking wrong.

So, he subconsciously asked, —Since you are a professor, can you explain to me why my son can't be of type AB blood?||

Pollard said seriously: —If you really talk about the principle of this, it's really not clear in a few words, but you can check it online.||

The old man hurriedly took out a different-brand mobile phone with a huge screen, and spent a long time writing and drawing seriously, then he saw his expression suddenly dull.

He did find the relevant results.

On the Internet, all the claims are the same as Pollard's claims. Parents with blood type AB and O can only give birth to type A blood, or children with type B blood, never give birth to type O and AB blood.

This also means that his eldest son is by no means his own...

Thinking of this, he almost spit out a mouthful of old blood!

Immediately, he picked up the phone in a panic, called the second son, and asked directly: —Second, do you know what blood type you are?||

His second son said in surprise, —I remember it is O type, as if you are talking about my mother.||

—O-type?|| The old man immediately felt like being struck by lightning, and blurted out, —Are you sure? Did you remember it wrong?||

—That's right.|| The second son said, —Why don't you steal the cable last time and let people be caught? The blood type test performed by the prison before serving your sentence must be registered in the file.||

The old man's eyes suddenly went dark.

This is a f*cking tragedy.

The eldest is not his, nor is the second? !

At the same time as he collapsed, he thought of his youngest son and couldn't help but make another call.

As soon as the other party connected, he asked, —My Child, do you know what blood type you are?||

The youngest son asked in surprise, —Dad, that's all about your phone call? I'm in the Taxi. Recently, I'm not allowed to drive and make phone calls. The cameras are everywhere.||

The old man blurted out, —You tell me quickly!||

The younger son asked incomprehensibly, —Dad, why are you calling to ask this?||

The old man scolded, —Why are you speaking f*cking nonsense? Can you just answer what I ask you?||

The youngest son hurriedly said, —Okay, I have blood type AB, isn't it the same as you? I inherited it from you.||

The old man was anxious and almost fell to the ground.

The youngest son said at this time: —Dad, the teacher from Ascendas School called and said that this bear kid couldn't keep up with his grades in all subjects. He asked me to report to him for training courses. I just calculated it. The registration fee alone costs more than 3,000. Can you give it to me?||

The old man gritted his teeth and cursed: —I'll give his grandma a leg!||

After finishing speaking, he smashed the phone to the ground and smashed it to pieces, and then burst into tears.

Chapter 2636

He never dreamed that none of his three sons actually belonged to him.

He couldn't help holding his face in pain: —I...what evil did I do? I...all my life is exhausted to raise sons and grandchildren for others... ..||

After speaking, he completely collapsed and lay on the ground all of a sudden, crying loudly.

Pollard was also taken aback.

He always thought that Charlie was deliberately angry with the old man, but he didn't expect Charlie to become a revealer.

He hurriedly asked Charlie, —Charlie...this...what is going on...||

Charlie shrugged helplessly, —That's how it is. Judging from his face and hexagrams, he shouldn't have a son. In the end, he has three more. That's obviously wrong, but The case is solved now, he really does not have a son.||

Pollard couldn't help asking, —Is it so accurate to see the truth? Isn't this amazing?||

Charlie stood up, and while pulling Pollard into the distance, he whispered: —Uncle, I actually teased him on purpose just now. I didn't expect that my crow's mouth was even right... ..||

—Ah?!|| Pollard said dumbfounded: —This... can this also be said?!||

Charlie smiled and said, —Did the blind cat hit a dead mouse! What's impossible.||

Pollard asked again, —Then what do you say about the difficult things in the autumn?||

Charlie waved his hand: —It's all lies, so don't worry about it at all.||

Pollard breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this.

He also discovered that the old fortune-telling man was indeed a big fool.

Therefore, the tension in his heart was immediately relieved a lot.

Charlie remembered the hexagram he had just made, and said to Pollard: —Uncle, if you have time in the afternoon, pay more attention to the news about the situation in Syria.

Melba joined the government forces in military operations, so I believe their safety is also guaranteed. If there is an accident, there should be some relevant clues in the news.||

Pollard nodded in agreement and said, —What you said makes sense, so I will pay more attention to the news. I have some good friends in the media, and they can speak well in major media companies. Several large media outlets should have war correspondents and news networks. I let them help me pay attention to first-hand information.||

Charlie hurriedly said, —If you have any information, please tell me as soon as possible.||

—Yeah, sure I will!||

Charlie checked the time and said: —Uncle, you can go back to school, I'm leaving too.||

Pollard pointed to the old man lying on the ground crying in the distance, and said with some sympathy, —What about this old man?||

Charlie said helplessly, —I can't help it. He has no son in his life. I can't change him. Let him digest this matter slowly.||

Pollard sighed helplessly, and said, —That's OK, then I'll leave first. We must keep in touch today. No matter who has any information, we will exchange it as soon as possible.||

—No problem.||

Watching Pollard cross the road, Charlie couldn't help but sighed, and muttered sadly: —I think that Melba's accident is imminent and there is not much time left for her, but how can I save her? I don't know. Where exactly is she, I don't know how to go to Syria...||

—It is civil war in Syria! The situation is too turbulent. There is no direct flight to this country from any city in the country.||

—There are even messages on the Internet that the Syrian civil aviation system has long been completely stopped. Maybe I have to fly to a neighboring country first, and then find a way to enter the country by land...||

—In that case, the time spent on the road is at least 24 hours or more. If there is any danger, this time I will have no time to react...||

Chapter 2637

On the way to Shangri-La by taxi, Charlie was still worrying about Melba.

In order to prevent Melba from having the accident and no time to rush over, Charlie even wanted to set off now, but the situation in Syria was so special that he didn't know what way to go there.

When he thought that Issac had strong resources in all aspects, Charlie was ready to find him to come up with ideas.

It just so happened that he had to discuss with him how to deal with the Su family next?

After Charlie arrived at Shangri-La, he went directly to Issac's office.

At this time, in the Shangri-La Hotel, Zynn was still waiting for the opportunity to establish contact with Ito.

However, because he sneaked into Shangri-La quietly, so far he has stayed in the room and dared not show his head.

His wife Liona, eldest daughter Zhiyu, and illegitimate daughter Ruoli also live in this hotel.

It's just that none of these three parties knows, the other two are in the same building.

Charlie came all the way to Issac's office. As soon as they met, Issac hurriedly reported to him: —Master, you let me send someone to monitor the two men. My people have begun to watch them secretly. Let me tell you at once.||

Charlie nodded, and said in a serious tone: —These two people were sent by the Su family, and I think they are likely to look for clues to find me, so you must keep an eye on them, and also keep an eye on the recent People who come to Aurous Hill.||

As soon as Issac heard this, he immediately said with outrage: —Master, these two people dare to be against you. If you ask me, let's get them first and kill them!||

Charlie waved his hand and said faintly: —This old man and his grandson are supposed to be Feng Shui masters, and they still have some moral integrity. First, save their lives and see what they plan to do next.

Issac hurriedly said, —Okay, Master, I see.||

Charlie nodded and asked him, —By the way, do you know anything about the situation in Syria?||

—Syria?!|| Issac said embarrassingly, —Master, why do you suddenly care about this place where birds do not sh!t?||

Charlie chuckled and said, —I'll go where the birds don't poop.||

—What?|| Issac exclaimed and blurted out: —Master, you are not kidding me, are you going to Syria?||

Charlie nodded: —Yes, and maybe the sooner the better.||

—This...|| Issac thought for a while and blurted out: —The place is now under war, and the civil aviation system is not navigable... What are you going to do? If it doesn't matter, I still advise you not to go!||

Charlie said helplessly: —There are some unexpected emergencies, I have to go, and time is running out, please help me to find out if there is a more reliable route that can allow me, in the fastest time, All the way to Damascus, the capital of Syria.||

Chapter 2638

Upon hearing this, Issac no longer persuaded Charlie, but immediately took out his mobile phone and made several calls.

After the call, Issac said to Charlie: —Master, I consulted my friends and also inquired about some overseas channels. Now if you want to go to Syria, the more common route is to fly to Turkey or Iraq first and then from these two countries. Enter Syria by land.||

After speaking, Issac said again: —But what is more embarrassing is that Turkey is in the north of Syria and Iraq is in the east of Syria, but the capital of Syria, Damascus, is in the southwest of Syria. That is to say, whether it is from Iraq or Turkey. To reach Damascus one has to pass hundreds of kilometers of land.||

—Furthermore, the terrain in the Middle East is complex and the transportation is not very convenient. It takes at least 20 hours for this journey alone.||

Charlie frowned and said, —If I remember correctly, the west of Syria should be bordered by Lebanon? And the capitals of the two countries are very close. The straight-line distance is not even 100 kilometers, so fly to Lebanon first. Would it be easier to enter Syria from Lebanon?||

Issac nodded and said, —Master, I asked about this just now.||

—In theory, of course, Lebanon is closer to Damascus, but if civil aviation flies to Lebanon from the country, the route will pass through Syria.||

—Now the Syrian government forces and the opposition are fighting like rotten pears, and both sides have ground-to-air weapons. Therefore, the civil aviation of any country dare not fly into its airspace and avoids its airspace.||

—According to the route of civil aviation, once it has to bypass Syria, the flight distance will increase by nearly two thousand kilometers.||

—As a result, our business jets will not be able to fly in a single breath. We must find a stopover airport midway to refuel.||

—In this case, it will be necessary to coordinate the stopover and supply airports, and then take off after landing, refueling, and regular inspections. There will be a delay of one or two hours.||

—And when you arrived in Lebanon, there is still big trouble. Because it is too close to Syria, the border has been temporarily closed in order to avoid the war spill. If you want to travel from Lebanon to Syria, you can only sneak across the borderline...||

Charlie nodded, and said solemnly, —Even if you want to sneak across the border, a straight distance of less than 100 kilometers will save a lot of time.||

Issac hurriedly said: —Master, crossing the border is not a joke. Both countries are heavily guarded. In an extraordinary period, if someone illegally crosses the border, either party has the right to shoot directly. Moreover, now Syria is not only governed by the Syrian government forces but the opposition forces as well. The situation is too complicated and it is difficult to penetrate into it!||

Charlie waved his hand and said calmly, —This is actually not a problem. I have my own way to cross the border.||

With that, Charlie said a little annoyed: —The most important thing is that the flight time is too long. It was originally necessary to fly for at least nine hours. If it takes a detour, it will take another two or three hours to fly. The key is There will be another stop in the middle, and another hour or two will be added. After this calculation, it will take at least thirteen or four hours to fly to Lebanon. It's too long. The lives of people over there are too precious. I'm afraid things won't last so long. time.....||

Issac also fell into deep thought. He pondered for a long time, and suddenly thought of something, and blurted out: —Master, at present, there is an only solution that will allow you to fly from Aurous Hill to Lebanon in four and a half hours! It's just that I can't do this plan, only you can try it yourself.||

Charlie hurriedly asked: —What plan?!||

Issac hurriedly reminded: —Master, do you remember that when you went to Changbai Mountain to ambush the eight heavenly kings in advance, I told you that your grandfather spent a lot of money on a Concorde airliner?||

—The flight speed of the Concorde is 2.5 times that of a civil aviation aircraft. Moreover, the Concorde that your grandpa bought has also been specially modified and upgraded, which reduces the carrying capacity and increases the fuel capacity of the aircraft. A single refueling can exceed Flying 10,000 kilometers at the speed of sound, there is no need to land and refuel in the middle. It will take you to Lebanon in more than four hours!

Chapter 2639

Concorde was once the only supersonic airliner in the world that was truly put into commercial operation.

For many young people, they may not know this aircraft at all, but they have to admit that this aircraft has written a strong fortune in the history of civil aviation.

Looking at the law of development of human science and technology over the past few decades, an interesting phenomenon will be discovered, that is, people have been relatively conservative in the development of science and technology in recent years.

However, during the Cold War from the 1960s to the 1980s, it was a golden age when human technology thrived and developed wildly and rapidly.

The people of that era showed unprecedented enthusiasm and radicalism in the field of science and technology.

In the era when the computing power of computers was not as good as the Cassidy Learning Machine, the Soviet Union sent astronauts to space and the United States sent astronauts to the moon.

Also in that era, people lost interest in ordinary subsonic civil aviation aircraft and began to step into the supersonic era with their heads high.

In 1975, the Concorde airliner that could reach twice the speed of sound was officially put into use. At that time, people had already enjoyed the supersonic airliner at 2,150 kilometers per hour.

Now, it takes nearly two hours to fly from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, but if you take the Concorde, it only takes 25 minutes.

It is a pity that although this aircraft is extremely fast, its fuel economy is extremely poor, so with the arrival of the economic crisis and a serious flight accident, this aircraft withdrew from the civil aviation stage in 2003 and has since disappeared from the world.

Today, most people don't even remember the existence of this aircraft, but several of these aircraft have been well preserved.

And, without exception, all became the exclusive cars of the top rich.

Charlie's grandfather Zhongquan has one.

His Concorde airliner was bought and spent huge financial resources on transformation and maintenance. Up to now, it costs tens of millions of dollars in basic maintenance costs every year.

However, Zhongquan spent so much money on this plane, but it is difficult for him to fly once a year.

However, for the top big families, this kind of aircraft is equivalent to the nuclear weapons of a big country. It can be kept in storage at ordinary times and will not be used for several years or even decades, but once a major event requires it, it can be put into use immediately.

Therefore, Issac thought of this method. As long as Zhongquan is willing to lend this Concorde to Charlie, Charlie will be sent to Syria within four and a half hours, nothing to say!

However, Zhongquan valued this aircraft very much. He hadn't used it for anyone except himself. Even his children did not have the opportunity to use it.

And Issac was just a spokesperson for the Wade family in Aurous Hill. He couldn't even get in touch with Zhongquan directly, so Charlie could only talk to Zhongquan about this matter.

Charlie was instantly awakened by his words.

He couldn't hide his excitement and blurted out: —It's great! If there is a Concorde, you can save more than half of your time at once!||

As he said, he immediately took out his cell phone and said, —I will call him, and I will borrow this plane anyway!||

Issac said with some worry: —Master, it is said that your grandfather has very precious thoughts about this plane. He has never loaned it out or let anyone other than himself use it. I am now worried that he will not be willing to lend it to you.||

Charlie said solemnly, —No matter what, please give a call first and try!||

After speaking, he hit his grandfather Zhongquan.

Chapter 2640

The phone rang only twice and was immediately connected.

Zhongquan asked happily, —Charlie, why did you remember calling grandpa today?||

Charlie went straight to the topic and said, —I have something I want to ask you for help.||

Zhongquan said without hesitation: —Oh, what is there to be polite about you and grandpa? Just talk about anything, as long as grandpa can do it, it's absolutely unambiguous!||

Charlie said: —I'm in a hurry. I have to go to Lebanon immediately. I heard that you have a Concorde airliner. I want to borrow it.||

—By Concord?|| Zhongquan hesitated for a while. After a while, he smiled and said, —Charlie, in fact, if you want to borrow a private jet, grandpa has a very, very luxurious Boeing business jet. It only costs the internal modification. Hundreds of millions of dollars, it is not an exaggeration to say that it is a palace in the sky, or should I lend you that plane?||

Charlie said firmly: —No, I only borrow what I named.||

Zhongquan sighed and said, —Oh, that airplane is really too old. It was manufactured in 1985. To be honest, it's a lot older than you. You know, the older the airplane, the less it will be its safety.||

Charlie didn't expect Zhongquan to play around the bush with himself here, so he couldn't help it. He blurted out, —You don't want to lend me the Concorde, but at least you have to lend me a plane that allows me to do this. The plane flew from Aurous Hill to Lebanon in less than half an hour.||

—This...|| Zhongquan said embarrassingly, —The requirement of four and a half hours is too high, can you be a little more relaxed...||

Charlie asked him back: —If I can borrow it, I can give me a good word. If I can't, then I won't be overwhelmed.||

Speaking of this, Charlie said coldly: —However, I may have to reconsider the ancestor worship ceremony. Besides. I think since even borrowing a plane is so troublesome to do such a small thing, I will no longer bother the Wade family in the future.||

When Zhongquan heard this, he gritted his teeth and said without hesitation: —Oh, Charlie, don't be impulsive! Isn't it just borrowing a plane? Grandpa lends it to you! I will ask the crew to prepare and fly directly to Aurous Hill! I have two sets of the crew on standby at the airport in two shifts, ready to take off at any time! Are you satisfied now?||

Charlie's voice eased, and he said, —In this case, I won't break my promise regarding the ancestor worship ceremony.||

Zhongquan breathed a sigh of relief and smiled: —Charlie, you often go home and have a look when you have time. I, your uncle, and your aunt miss you!||

Charlie agreed casually and said, —Okay, after the ancestor worship ceremony, I will visit you often.||

Zhongquan hurriedly said, —That's good, that's good!||

After speaking, he asked again: —Charlie, what are you going to do in Lebanon? Do you need help from grandpa?||

Charlie thought of the question he had just talked with Issac, and asked: —I wonder if you can help me to clear the relationship so that I can leave for Lebanon and go to Syria?||

—Are you going to Syria?|| Zhongquan asked in surprise, —There is a war going on over there. What are you going to do there?||

Charlie said calmly: —I have some personal affairs that I need to deal with.||

Zhongquan thought for a while and said, —I have some contacts in Lebanon!||

—Well, I'll clear it up for you, and promise to help you get this done before you arrive in Lebanon.||

—I guarantee that after you arrive in Lebanon, you can go directly to Syria.||

Chapter 2641

In Zhongquan's eyes, Charlie was a standard sweet and pastry.

Leaving aside Charlie's so powerful and strange strength, the marriage contract between Charlie and Sara and the firm attitude of the Gu family willing to abide by the marriage contract made Zhongquan look forward to Charlie's official return to the Wade family.

The money earned from trading is earned by accumulating one point after another point, but if you make money by marrying a woman, you may add tens or even hundreds of billions of property overnight.

Philip only has a daughter Sara the only heir of the huge wealth, so everyone knows that once someone marries Sara, he will inherit the entire Gu family.

Zhongquan wanted to surpass the Su family a long time ago. If Charlie really took Sara into his bag, then the comprehensive strength of the Wade family would surely surpass the Su family by a large margin.

Moreover, now the Su family has suffered successive blows. If Charlie can match up and let Wade family and Gu family work together to deal with the Su family, then it is very likely to pull the Su family down from the first place and drag them directly to third place.

When the time comes, the Wade family will be the first, and the Gu family will be second, and the Su family is almost equal to the Wade family. That is really the time for the Wade family to rebuild its glory!

Therefore, Zhongquan would be tolerant of Charlie in every possible way. Charlie could only use his Concorde airliner, and he could only give it; if Charlie wanted him to help enter Syria, he could only help.

Therefore, he immediately mobilized resources and made arrangements, and then told Charlie: —Charlie, I have arranged it. The plane will take off from Eastcliff in ten minutes, and it will land at Aurous Hill Airport half an hour after takeoff. Then you can directly board at Aurous Hill Airport and fly non-stop to Lebanon!||

Charlie was relieved after listening.

Although the matter of going to Syria was too hasty, and there is no news that Melba has a confirmed accident, Charlie still felt that he has to go.

It was just that Charlie was about to leave for Syria suddenly, and he didn't know how to explain to Claire.

After much deliberation, he could only use the old rhetoric of showing customers Feng Shui, and called Claire.

At this time, Claire was still in a meeting in the Emgrand Group.

In the recent period, more than half of her working hours have been in the Emgrand Group.

Because many plans need to be connected with the representatives of the Group, if there is any need, the plan must be adjusted in time.

Emgrand Group itself is the largest real estate development group in the city, and its requirements for project partners have always been very harsh.

Moreover, in the Group, apart from Doris who knew that Claire's true identity was the wife of the chairman, everyone else did not know this.

Therefore, in the eyes of these people, Claire won the bid for the cooperation of the Emgrand Group, and they naturally have to strictly demand the partners.

Claire received the call from Charlie and hurried to the bathroom. After answering the call, Claire asked, —Husband, why do you call me at this time? Anything important?||

Charlie suddenly felt a little tangled.

In fact, he didn't want to lie and deceive Claire without a last resort.

But this kind of thing, he can't tell the truth to her anyway.

Not only is the situation in Syria extremely dangerous in the eyes of ordinary people, but the reason for going to Syria is simply not understood.

If he tells her that the child of a man who was a classmate of his mother is about to be in danger in Syria, then many of the questions involved cannot be answered at all.

For example, who is his mother? Who is the mother's classmate?

For another example, what can he do if his mother's classmate's child has an accident in Syria and can go there alone with bare hands? Besides, there is not even a direct plane, how can he get there?

Sometimes, if you choose to tell the truth, you must pull out the radish to bring out the mud and confess all the key information, otherwise, it is more appropriate to fabricate a false reason.

Therefore, thinking of this, Charlie had no choice but to say: —Wife, this is the case. I have a client who wants to ask me to go out of town to show Feng Shui in his house. He just happened to have a fancy for a second-hand villa that others are desperately selling. If there is nothing wrong with the Feng Shui, he will just buy it.||

Claire asked him, —Going to another place? How long?||

Charlie thought for a while and said, —If it's fast, I can come back tomorrow; but if it's slow, it may take two or three days.||

Claire couldn't help but asked him in a low voice, —Husband, can this project be dropped? You will have your birthday in a few days. I really don't want you to be as busy as before...||

Chapter 2642

Charlie was moved in his heart, and said softly, —Good wife, to be honest, I don't want to go out at this time, but this time I met an old customer, and I really can't escape.||

Having said that, he paused slightly and continued: —Wife, or else, I promise you? After this order is finished, I will not accept new orders in the next month!||

The reason why Charlie promised for a month was that it was Ching Ming Festival almost a month later, and he had to go to Eastcliff to participate in the ancestor worship ceremony at that time, and he would definitely have to explain to Claire for reasons of Feng Shui.

Claire on the phone, after hearing Charlie's answer, not taking orders for a month, her mood finally eased a lot, and her tone was also a little bit coquettish, and said, —This is what you said, if in the future within a month, if you dare to go out and show others Feng Shui, then I will not share the room with you to sleep!||

When Charlie heard this, he immediately agreed without hesitation, and blurted out: —My wife, don't worry! I will do what I say!||

Only then was Claire satisfied, and asked him, —Then when are you leaving?||

Charlie said, —I'll leave directly in a while.||

Claire couldn't hide her surprise and asked, —Why are you so anxious? I thought you have to wait for tomorrow to leave.||

Charlie explained: —The seller of the villa at the other house contacted several buyers at the same time. Because the price is relatively cheap, whoever gets the deal will get it first. That's why this old customer is so anxious and wants me to go with him today.||

Claire asked curiously, —What customers, man or a woman?||

After speaking, she felt that her question was a bit inappropriate, and hurriedly explained: —Charlie, I just asked casually. There is no other meaning. If you don't want to say it, then forget it.||

Charlie smiled and said, —It's a male client. He is quite famous. He is the general manager of our Shangri-La Hotel, Issac Craven.||

Claire naturally heard of Issac's name.

However, she only knows that Issac is the general manager of Shangri-La, and that he is very influential in Aurous Hill, but she does not know Issac's true background.

So Charlie was not afraid of using Issac as a cover.

Hearing Issac's name, Claire exclaimed: —Damn, this man is said to be very powerful. Even the Song family has to give him some face. When did he become your old customer?||

Charlie deliberately lowered his voice and said with a smile: —Aren't these rich people in Aurous Hill quite good? They believe in Feng Shui. I was a bit famous before, so many rich people came here admiringly.||

While talking, he said again: —Wife, wait a minute, I will let Mr. Issac say something to you.||

Claire hurriedly said, —No need, no, husband, I just asked casually, no other meaning.||

Charlie smiled and said, —Your husband didn't mean anything else, just to let you rest assured.||

With that, he said to Issac: —Mr. Issac, please talk to my wife.||

Issac hurried over and said seriously: —Mrs. Wade, I am Issac. Mr. Wade will go with me this time, and I hope you don't mind.||

Claire hurriedly said, —If I don't, I won't, I hope you all go well.||

Charlie said at this time: —My wife, we are going to leave immediately, so I would say to you bye for now.||

Claire said hurriedly, —Then you must pay attention to safety when you are away, and remember to eat regularly.||

Charlie smiled and said, —Don't worry, I will take care of myself.||

Claire reluctantly said: —Then you go, I will continue to work hard, come back soon.||

—Sure, I will.||

Charlie also hung up the phone a little bit reluctantly, and then immediately said to Issac: —Arrange a helicopter, I'm going to the airport!||

.....

Chapter 2643

When Charlie said that he was going to the airport, Issac subconsciously said, —Master, going now?||

Charlie blurted out: —What are you waiting for if I don't go now? The plane is estimated to have taken off. It will arrive at Airport in less than 20 minutes. If the helicopter moves more slowly, the Concorde may arrive first.||

Issac came back to his senses and smirked awkwardly: —Yes, yes, yes, I forgot that this Concorde airliner is flying fast. Wait a moment, I will arrange the helicopter to take off.|| After speaking, Issac picked up the walkie-talkie on the table and blurted out: —The helicopter crew prepares immediately and takes off to Aurous Hill Airport in five minutes!||

Soon, Charlie heard the helicopter engine starting sound from the roof.

Issac hurriedly said, —Master, you can go!||

—Good!|| Charlie stood up without hesitation and walked out of Issac's office.

Issac's office itself is on the top floor, and the helipad on the top of the building is directly above his office. At the entrance of his office, there is a special elevator that can rise directly to the top of the building.

Under the leadership of Issac, Charlie took the special elevator to the top of the building. The helicopter had started at this time and was ready to take off at any time.

A flight attendant opened the door of the helicopter and stood aside respectfully. Charlie stepped up without hesitation. Unexpectedly, Issac would also follow.

Charlie said: —You don't have to see me off.||

Issac said hurriedly, —Master, I am not going to see you off, I am going to go with you!||

—Come with me?|| Charlie frowned and said, —Don't have to be so troublesome, I can do it myself.||

Issac blurted out: —No, master, you are going to Syria and you are not familiar with the place. Although your strength is unmatched, I still hope to be able to stand by your side, and if my Lady Claire calls you, I will at least can help you round up a lie.||

Seeing Issac's insistence, Charlie didn't refuse, and said, —Okay, let's go together.||

Issac was overjoyed, and hurriedly sat down beside Charlie, and said to the crew: —Get off!||

The helicopter immediately climbed and galloped towards the Aurous Hill Airport.

Twenty minutes later, when the helicopter was less than ten kilometers away from the airport, Charlie saw a slender white passenger plane in the sky above him, swiftly passing by.

Unlike the arc-shaped front face of an ordinary passenger plane, the nose of this plane is a very sharp cone, and the wing is not in the shape of two open wings, but a triangular wing that is rearward. The shape of this delta wing is the kind of design style that is extremely speedy.

Issac on the side also saw the plane, and said excitedly: —Look, master, that's the master's Concorde! It seems that this plane has arrived before us!||

The approach speed of the Concorde airliner was nearly 400 kilometers per hour, which was much faster than the helicopter, so the helicopter was left behind in the blink of an eye.

Charlie looked at this plane full of science fiction imagery, and couldn't help feeling in his heart. He really did not expect that such an advanced plane was a product developed decades ago.

What made him even more emotional is that the power of capital is indeed extremely powerful. The cost of this aircraft is extremely high, and the cost of modification and maintenance is higher. The cost of keeping it is faster than burning money if it is not for assets with more than one trillion. No one in the big family can afford to burn such expensive things.

Chapter 2644

A few minutes later, Charlie's helicopter arrived at Aurous Hill Airport.

At the end of the airport runway, the Concorde plane was parked just now.

The pilot said at this moment: —Young Master, Mr. Issac, the feedback from the airport said that the Concorde is ready to take off. Let's land directly next to the Concorde, and then board and take off immediately!||

—Okay!|| Charlie nodded. He became more aware of the reasons for the success of the big family, and a large part of it was the guarantee behind the success.

Ordinary people want to go to Syria, according to the conventional route, from the moment of boarding, it takes at least 24 hours.

However, with such a complete support system, the time to arrive in Syria can be almost reduced to six hours.

The difference of eighteen hours does not seem to be a big deal in normal times. It is nothing more than the difference between a plane ticket and a green leather train ticket. But in the face of extremely important events, these eighteen hours can be a great headstart. There are too many things and too many results that can be changed.

As the helicopter descended, Charlie suddenly received a call from Pollard. As soon as the call was made, Pollard said in a panic, —Charlie...know that something serious happened to Melba... —

Charlie hurriedly asked, —Uncle, don't worry, and speak slowly, what happened to Melba?||

Pollard blurted out: —I just received a message from a local friend that the government army's military operation failed today. The troops they sent were encircled by the opposition. Over a thousand people were killed or injured, and nearly a hundred people are captured. Eight young Americans including Melba...||

—What?!|| Charlie suddenly exclaimed, —Is the message confirmed?||

Pollard said nervously: —It has been determined...Now the government forces are preparing to launch military retaliation, but the opposition has already told the

government forces and the U.S. Embassy to pay 80 million US dollars as ransom, otherwise, the eight of them including Melba will be executed!||

Charlie asked hurriedly, —Did the American Embassy declare its position?||

—I have expressed my opinion.|| Pollard sighed and said: —Their spokesperson strongly condemned the actions of the opposition, and they said that they would not accept the threat of the opposition, and demanded that the opposition must release the hostages, otherwise they will launch Military offensive against them...||

Charlie's tone couldn't help being solemn, and said: —If this is the case, it is likely to anger the other party.||

—Yes...|| Pollard gritted his teeth and cursed, —My friend knows the people in the US Embassy. They actually don't care about the lives of these eight young people!||

—And they are not willing to pay the ransom at all, because they have made a lot of enemies in the Middle East over the years. Once this compromise is made, I don't know how many people will follow suit, so they want to prevent this from happening again... ..||

Speaking of this, Pollard choked and said: —The opposition is also very angry at the attitude of the Embassy. They said that they will give them six hours. After six hours, one will be executed every half an hour. Melba! I... I am afraid this time it will be too bad. ...||

Charlie hurriedly comforted: —Uncle Watt, don't worry about it...||

Pollard cried bitterly and said, —Hey, how can I not worry...I am about to have a heart attack now!||

—And I really regret it! I regret making Melba naturalized at the time... She was born in the United States at the time, so she was naturally naturalized at that time. If she was a Chinese national, she would definitely return this time. There would be a turnaround...||

—It's a pity that she and her classmates and friends are all American...||

Charlie hurriedly said: —Uncle, don't worry, let alone not be so pessimistic. I will set off for Syria right away. I will definitely find a way to rescue your daughter. You can wait for good news from my side!||

Chapter 2645

Pollard never dreamed that Charlie was already ready to go to Syria!

He originally did not call Charlie to ask him for help, because he felt that Charlie could not help much. After all, his daughter is now six to seven thousand kilometers away in Syria, and she is too deep in the armed conflict.

In this case, even the Syrian government army could not help, so he never thought that Charlie could help.

Pollard made this call to Charlie mainly to tell him the latest situation.

Therefore, when he heard Charlie say that he was ready to go to Syria, he was shocked to speak.

After a while, he subconsciously asked, —Charlie, you...how would you go to Syria? That place is not even connected to civil aviation...||

Charlie had already stepped off the helicopter and stepped onto the slender Concorde in front of him.

As he ran up the boarding stair car, he said to Pollard on the phone: —I let the Wade family arrange the plane to fly to Beirut, the capital of Lebanon, and then enter Syria from Beirut!||

Pollard heard this and immediately said excitedly: —Charlie, you... are you serious?!||

Charlie said, —Of course, I'm already at the Airport here, and will take off immediately.||

Pollard asked subconsciously: —How long will it take to get to Syria? The opposition will start killing hostages in a few hours. I'm afraid you will toss it so far, but in the end, you still can't catch up...||

Charlie said: —I borrowed the Wade family's Concorde, and I can get to Beirut in not more than four hours. In addition, I also asked the Wade family to prepare the resources and contacts there. After I land, I should be able to go directly to Syria. Kent is only a few tens of kilometers away from Syria, and should still be able to catch up.||

Pollard hurriedly asked again: —Then...can I come with you then?||

Charlie said, —Uncle, time is running out. I will take off in five minutes. You can wait for my message here with peace of mind. I will definitely bring your daughter back safely.||

Pollard said gratefully, —Charlie, thank you so much...||

After speaking, he asked again: —Charlie, how do you plan to save Melba when you arrive in Syria? You promised uncle that you must never try to risk yourself! In any case, you can't put yourself in a dangerous situation, do you understand?||

Charlie comforted: —Uncle, don't worry, I mainly intend to use the money to solve the problem this time. Don't the Syrian opposition just want the ransom? If the US embassy is not willing to give it, then I will give it.||

Charlie couldn't help but ridiculed himself again: —To be honest, I am going to be a spoiler for the opposition this time. No matter how b@stard they are, they can't even let the God of Wealth not let go, right?||

In fact, Charlie just comforted Pollard and told him not to worry too much.

Using money to redeem someone is not Charlie's style at all.

Because he knows that such desperadoes are absolutely impossible to have any credibility at all.

Generally speaking, such brutal and vicious criminals will only see money open and treachery will follow.

They really took tens of millions of dollars in the past to redeem people, they might not only not let them go, but on the contrary, they would feel that they were a big fish and detain them and asked for more dollars.

So, this time, he is ready to directly use violence to solve the problem.

Chapter 2646

Pollard didn't know Charlie's plan.

When he heard that Charlie planned to use the money to solve the problem, he was a little relieved.

Originally, he hoped that the U.S. Embassy would pay for the ransom, but the Embassy's attitude was very tough and did not give the opposition any room for negotiation.

Now, Charlie is willing to pay for the ransom in their place. He feels that once the core demands of the opposition are met, they will naturally honor their promise.

So, he said to Charlie gratefully: —Charlie, everything is up to you!||

Charlie smiled slightly and said, —Uncle, don't worry, the plane is about to take off, so I won't tell you anymore.||

Pollard hurriedly said, —Well, that uncle is waiting for you to return safely!||

After hanging up the phone, Charlie was already seated in the Concorde. He and Issac buckled their seat belts under the reminder of the crew. Then, the plane sprinted at the end of the runway with all its strength and rose into the air.

The biggest feature of the Concorde airliner is that it flies fast and high, and its cruising altitude has reached an astonishing 18,000 meters.

After the aircraft climbed to a predetermined altitude in one breath, it began to enter supersonic cruise.

Charlie has been lying leaning against a comfortable first-class seat with his eyes closed and rested. Issac on the side seemed a little excited. While holding a mobile phone and using the expensive satellite network to communicate with others, he held a pen, Constantly writing and drawing on the small book.

Halfway through the voyage, Charlie opened his eyes, looked at him, and asked curiously, —Mr. Issac, what are you painting there?||

Issac hurriedly said: —Master, the master gave me the contact information of the Lebanese counterpart. I communicated with the other party and learned some more specific information. Now I am sorting out the resources we need to use.||

Charlie asked him, —Are there any new specific information?||

Issac said: —Yes, the position of the opposition garrison has been determined. It is in a small mountain town 80 kilometers north of the Syrian capital. The master has opened up the border between the two countries. When we arrive in Lebanon, we can directly transfer to the opposition's location by helicopter. Where the pie is.||

After speaking, he said again: —Master, the military strength of the opposition is still very strong. According to the information received by the Syrian military, they have stationed at least two thousand soldiers in this position. Each soldier is equipped with automatic weapons. It is also equipped with more than a dozen tanks and armored vehicles and four armed helicopters. If we go by helicopter, the other party will probably send an armed helicopter directly to attack us, I am afraid it will be difficult to get close!||

Charlie pondered for a moment and then said: —Then, let your contacts prepare a fixed-wing aircraft in Lebanon. The aircraft will take me to the sky above the destination, and I will parachute down by myself.||

Issac blurted out and asked, —Master...you want to go by yourself?!||

Charlie smiled and said, —Of course, could it be the two of us going together?||

Issac hurriedly said: —Master, what I mean is, we'd better mobilize a group of foreign aid in Lebanon. I have asked the docking person to contact the mercenary resources in Lebanon, and I am contacting as many mercenaries as possible.||

Charlie waved his hand: —The opponent has 2,000 soldiers and heavy weapons. This is basically a regiment configuration. In this case, it makes no sense for us to find mercenaries.||

—If you want to be able to fight them, at least you have to have thousands of well-equipped mercenaries, not to mention that since the opponent is stationed in a small town, he must have a strong mass base in the local area. Adding thousands of militiamen with live ammunition, I believe that the reason why the government forces failed was that they underestimated their military strength and combat potential.||

—And don't forget, the purpose of our visit this time is to save people, not to wipe out the opposition for the Syrian government forces. If we really bring a thousand mercenaries

to fight over, this group of people may not come to death. Kill all those hostages, even if they are all wiped out then, what can we do?||

When Issac heard this, he couldn't help asking: —Master, if you sneak in by yourself, wouldn't it be more dangerous? Also, even if you can sneak in, how can you rescue people and come out safe?||

Chapter 2647

—How to save people?||

Hearing Issac's question, Charlie gave a wry smile and said frankly: —To be honest, I don't know how to do that.||

Issac asked nervously, —Then how sure are you this time?||

Charlie said seriously: —I have never been to Syria. I don't know the individual strength and defensive level of the Syrian opposition. But judging from the situation you just said, the other party's paper data is still very strong, even if they are a little capable. It's impossible to take on thousands of soldiers with live ammunition, so I can only find a way to sneak in quietly.||

While speaking, Charlie sighed lightly and said, —If I'm lucky, maybe I can sneak in, but if I'm not lucky, I might not even be able to get in.||

Issac was very worried and said, —Master, if you go into the tiger's den by yourself, will your life not be in danger? What if the other party finds out?||

Charlie waved his hand and said, —I still have the ability and confidence to protect myself, but it's hard to say whether I can rescue people smoothly.||

Issac asked again: —Master, you said you want to skydive from a fixed-wing aircraft. Have you got any skydiving experience before?||

Charlie shook his head and said, —No, I have had food and clothing problems all these years, so how can I experience skydiving?||

Issac's expression became even more nervous, and he said, —Master, if you have no prior such experience, wouldn't it be more dangerous in this situation?||

As he said, he hurriedly said again: —The information I received shows that the opposition's current air defense weapon is a Stinger air defense missile made by the United States. This missile can effectively shoot at a height of about four kilometers. The flight altitude of GD must be kept above 4,000 meters, which means that you have to skydive from a height of more than 4,000 meters, which is very difficult!||

Charlie asked humbly, —Then tell me specifically, what are the main difficulties for parachuting at a height of four kilometers?||

Issac explained: —The first thing is to deal with the high-altitude air pressure and low temperature, which is a test of the physical fitness of the skydiver.||

Charlie nodded: —I believe there is nothing wrong with me in this regard, what about the others?||

Issac continued: —In addition, it is to maintain the high-altitude posture. You must ensure that your descent speed is moderate, not too slow, let alone too fast. This requires you to make reasonable use of your body and constantly adjust the air resistance and Your posture.||

Charlie nodded and said, —It sounds like it shouldn't be difficult, is there any more?||

Issac added: —The other is the control of the timing of opening the parachute, and the control of the parachute after opening it. When you jump from a height of more than 4,000 meters, the high airflow is unstable. You have to constantly adjust the direction. Make sure you land at the predetermined location as accurately as possible. If you make a mistake, you may miss several kilometers or even dozens of kilometers.||

After speaking, Issac continued: —Yes, there is also the landing posture. Although usually watching others parachuting, it seems that the landing speed is not fast. In fact, at the moment of landing, the descending speed is still very high. This requires the skydiver to land. Make adjustments the moment before. If you don't control well, it's common to break your leg or break other body parts.||

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but ask him: —The last time I jumped from a ten-meter-high helicopter, it was all right. What you said shouldn't be a problem to me.||

Only then did Issac remember the performance of Zhiyu and Liona rescue last time by Charlie, and he felt a little relieved when he thought that Charlie's physical fitness was completely different from that of ordinary people.

So he took a breath and continued: —Master, since this is the case, then I think the only two issues you need to pay attention to are direction control and the timing of opening the umbrella. I will contact the Lebanese side. The interface person, let them prepare a device that can display air pressure, altitude, and GPS positioning. Then you can judge the time of skydiving based on real-time data, and then adjust the direction in real-time based on GPS.||

Chapter 2648

Charlie nodded: —Okay, let them arrange a parachuting instructor to board the plane with me, and tell me how to open the parachute and control the direction on the way!||

.....

After more than four hours of flying, Charlie's Concorde airliner finally landed at the Lebanese capital Beirut Airport.

At this time it is afternoon in Beirut, and the temperature reached about 30 degrees Celsius.

The sky has been a little hazy, and the air has been a little damp. It seems that a heavy rain has been holding back for a long time and it has not come down.

After Charlie's plane landed, he taxied directly to a huge hangar. At this time, there was also a transport plane with four propeller engines parked in the hangar. A group of crew members was surrounding the plane for detailed inspection.

After the plane stopped, the ladder docked, the crew opened the door, and Charlie and Issac walked out of the cabin together.

At this time, under the ladder, a middle-aged man with a Chinese face was standing respectfully. When Charlie and Issac walked down, he hurriedly stepped forward and bowed respectfully, and said, —Hello, young master. Welcome to Beirut.||

Charlie looked at the other party and found that this person was about the same age as Issac, in his thirties, and his Mandarin was very standard, and he did not seem to be an overseas Chinese living abroad for a long time.

So he asked, —Are you from the Wade family?||

The other party hurriedly said, —Going back to the young master, I am the spokesperson of the Wade family in the Middle East. You can call me Chester. The master specially asked me to fly over from Saudi Arabia to help you clear the official work and provide you with all the help I can.||

Charlie nodded slightly and asked him, —How is the situation in Syria?||

Chester explained: —The Syrian opposition is in a stalemate with the U.S. Embassy, but the U.S. Embassy's attitude is very firm this time, and it doesn't mean to compromise. So I guess they will lose patience soon.||

Charlie asked again: —Is the U.S. Embassy not prepared to intervene in this matter at all, or does it have other plans behind it?||

Chester said helplessly: —At present, it seems that they are not ready to intervene at all, mainly because they did not get any benefits in Syria in the past few years, and now they do not want to be implicated again after the withdrawal.||

—On the other hand, it's also because these kidnapped young Americans are not the children of American politicians or rich people. They have no background. The Americans want to make things trivial, so they have begun to suppress information in their homeland. Ordered major European media not to follow-up reports.||

—In this way, even if the reactionaries really kill these eight people, American citizens will not hear anything.||

Having said that, Chester said with emotion: —Moreover, the situation in Syria is particularly chaotic now. Not only are the government and the opposition fighting, but Kurdish forces are also involved.||

—The camp behind this is even more complicated. The United States, Russia, Iran, Saudi Arabia, UAE, and Turkey are all contributing to the flames behind the scenes. This has led to various armed conflicts in Syria all these years, and any war on both sides is a state of killing red eyes. Without leaving any room, the U.S. Embassy has warned American citizens not to come to Syria. These eight young people knowingly committed a crime. If something really happens, they wouldn't save them.||

Charlie nodded solemnly, and asked him, —Has the skydiving coach arrived?||

—He is here.|| Chester said, —The coach debugged the parachute bag and the device on the plane. I will take you up to see him. By the way, master, our plane will take off in ten minutes!||

Chapter 2649

When Charlie boarded the plane, Mr. Chester pointed to one of the men who was checking the parachute bag and said, —Master, this is Vasily from Russia. He was a paratrooper instructor who was a professional high-altitude parachuter for twenty years. The experience is very rich.||

The Russian man called Vasily stood up, saluted Charlie, and said: —Hello, Mr. Wade! This time I will temporarily act as your skydiving instructor. If you feel unsure, I can take you to jump at that time.||

Charlie nodded and asked, —If I jump myself, what should I pay attention to?||

Vasili explained: —When we are approaching the destination, I will choose the most suitable skydiving location based on the altitude, airflow, and wind speed around the destination. If you pick it yourself, you must be there where you want to land. When I say jump, you have to jump out decisively.||

After finishing talking, he handed Charlie a professional watch and introduced: —Mr. Wade, this watch can monitor your altitude, temperature, body temperature, heart rate, and GPS position in real-time. After you parachute, open your limbs to stabilize the landing speed. At the same time, use your limbs to keep the proper direction. Then I will use your GPS coordinates to remind you in real-time how to control your limbs and then control the direction by radio, so as to ensure that your landing point does not yaw as much as possible.||

—In addition, I have set the umbrella opening reminder in this watch. If you reach the predetermined height of the umbrella opening, the watch will emit vibration and sound prompts. Then you can directly pull the main umbrella switch on the umbrella bag. This will turn on the parachute.||

Charlie took the watch and put it on his wrist. Vasily picked up a prepared parachute bag, pointed to a pull ring at the bottom, and introduced: —This is the cable for opening the umbrella. After the given altitude, you must pull out the parachute within 20 seconds, otherwise, it may be life-threatening.||

After that, he pointed to a switch on the right side of the parachute backpack and introduced: —This is for parachute cutting. If your parachute is not turned on or becomes

entangled in the air after turning on, you can use this to release the parachute, and then The one on your left is the switch for the spare umbrella. After cutting the umbrella, you must turn on the spare umbrella immediately.||

Charlie nodded and said, —Okay, I will remember it. Open the main umbrella first. If something goes wrong, cut the main umbrella first and then open the second umbrella.||

—Yes.|| Vasily said seriously: —If you don't need me to parachute with you, then I will monitor your status in real-time, and then I will direct you to do every step of the operation.||

Charlie smiled slightly: —Okay, I didn't jump over the umbrella, and I have no experience. With your guidance, it should be a lot smoother.||

Vasily nodded, patted his chest, and said, —Don't worry, Mr. Wade, I will do my best to provide you with all remote guidance at that time!||

Chester said at this time: —Master, the plane can take off at any time.||

Charlie asked him, —How long is the estimated flight time?||

Chester said: —The straight-line distance is only more than 100 kilometers. The plane can take off in five minutes, and it will be close to the destination 15 to 20 minutes after takeoff.||

—Okay.|| Charlie nodded and said calmly: —Then get ready to take off!||

—OK, master!||

Chester walked into the cockpit, and after a few commands, the aircraft engine slowly started and pushed out from the hangar.

Immediately after that, the plane taxied all the way to the end of the runway, and then pushed forward with full force. Two minutes later, it rose into the air and drove straight over Syria.

After the plane entered Syrian airspace, Chester used a tablet to open a map of northwestern Syria and said to Charlie: —Master, it is cloudy today. Although the visibility is not high, it is still easy to be spotted by the other party during daylighting, so this time we booked The landing place is here.||

As he said, he pointed to a place on the screen, his fingertips drew a red circle on it, and then he drew an arrow pointing to a valley: —And here is your destination, and the distance of your landing Your destination is about five kilometers away. After you land on foot, it is safer.||

Charlie waved his hand: —It is originally a mountainous area with a straight-line distance of five kilometers. It would take two hills to cross. I don't know how long it will take. Is there a better way?||

Chapter 2650

—This...|| Chester hurriedly looked at Vasily.

Vasily spoke in embarrassment, —Mr. Wade, if your parachuting point is too close to them, it is likely that they spot you in advance before you get the chance to touch the ground, so this is all for your safety.||

Charlie said lightly: —It's okay, I have a way to prevent them from discovering me.||

Chester had no choice but to take out an engineering plastic box from under the seat. After opening it, it contained two dark pistols, a pile of bullets, a stainless steel tactical dagger, and several grenades. He said to Charlie: || Master, you should take all these weapons and equipment, in case you need them.||

Charlie shook his head and said, —I can't use a gun.||

Chester exclaimed, —You don't know how to use a gun?! Then...then how can you defend yourself this time?||

Charlie smiled and said, —If I dare to go alone, I will naturally have a way of self-defense, but it's not a gun.||

Charlie knew very well in his heart that he wanted to sneak into the quarters of thousands of soldiers alone. It is impossible to solve the problem with a gun. This kind of thing can only be done by outsmarting.

If he wants to rescue Melba alive, he can only go in quietly and come out quietly, and must not go to war with the enemy.

Otherwise, it is very likely that he will be stunned and even waste his own life in it.

Therefore, guns and grenades are absolutely unusable. Once they are used, he will immediately become targets in the eyes of thousands of soldiers.

Chester couldn't help being worried when he saw that Charlie couldn't use any weapons.

This time, Mr. Wade asked him to help Charlie. He didn't ask for merit but no demerit. But when he saw Charlie going to do this kind of life-threatening thing, he also trembled in shock. If Charlie never returns this time, he must be punished by the old man.

So, he hurriedly handed Charlie another piece of paper and said to Charlie: —Master, there are some words written in English and Arabic on it. If you are discovered by them, you will immediately give this piece of paper to them. As long as they see this piece of paper, they will not embarrass you!||

Charlie asked with great interest: —What is written on this, is it so capable?||

After speaking, he opened the paper.

Charlie does not understand Arabic, but he could use English as a second mother tongue since he was a child, so he can see this passage clearly at a glance.

The meaning of this is actually very simple, just a paragraph of content, probably means: —I am the son of the Chinese Wade family, don't kill me, as long as you make sure that I am intact, my family can give you 50 million dollars!||

After reading it, Charlie couldn't help but sneered, and said, —You are indeed very considerate, but in my opinion, this thing is really useless.||

After that, he tore the paper to pieces.

Just when Chester was stunned, Charlie took the tablet computer in Chester's hand again, drew a red circle on a mountain about 20 kilometers away from the destination, and said to him: —From the beginning of my skydiving, Six hours later, you arrange for a helicopter to come here to pick me up!||

Chapter 2651

Fifteen minutes after taking off, Charlie only had the last few tens of kilometers to the destination.

According to Vasily's calculations, Charlie should jump out of the cabin after 5 minutes, and then use his remote guidance to land five kilometers away from the destination.

So he asked Charlie, —Mr. Wade, are you ready?||

Charlie nodded: —Ready.||

Vasily said to Chester, —Mr. Chester, please ask the captain to open the hatch.||

—OK!|| Chester immediately walked to the cockpit and asked the captain to open the door at the rear of the plane.

When the cabin door opened slowly, a violent cold wind poured in instantly, and Issac and the others shivered.

Issac hurriedly said to Charlie loudly: —Master! You must be careful and vigilant! After six hours, we will definitely be waiting for you at the place you specify!||

Charlie smiled slightly: —Don't worry, we will meet in 6 hours!||

At this time, Vasily accompanied Charlie to the open hatch. Everyone looked at Charlie with breathlessness. This was his first parachuting. Not only was it extremely difficult to parachute, but also the real difficulty began after landing.

Except for Issac, no one at the scene could figure out what kind of self-confidence Charlie had that would make him dare to go deep into mad Tiger's Lair guarded by thousands of soldiers. This kind of hell-level difficult task, even an imaginary hero in a movie would not dare to take this task.

Therefore, each of them was squeezed by Charlie's safety concern.

Chester even felt that this matter would most likely end with the Wade family paying a large amount of cash to the opposition and redeeming Charlie from them.

However, Charlie's face was light and breezy.

Five minutes have passed, and Vasily said to Charlie, —Mr. Wade, you can jump!||

Charlie was indifferent, and said lightly: —Wait.||

Vasily said nervously, —Mr. Wade, we can't wait any longer. Our flight speed is still very fast. If you wait any longer, your landing point will deviate greatly. If the landing point is more distant from the opposition base If you are close, then you will be in a very dangerous situation! And, the closer you are, the bigger your goal after opening the umbrella!||

Charlie smiled and said, —Time is urgent, so it's better to get closer.||

Vasily looked at the time and blurted out: —Mr. Wade if you jump now, the distance may only be three kilometers! Can't wait any longer!||

Chester also said nervously, —Yes, master! If you wait, you will jump on top of the opposition base!||

Charlie looked at Vasily and asked him, —If I want to land one kilometer away from them, when is the best time to jump?||

Vasily swallowed, and said with difficulty, —If you really want to control one kilometer or so, then you have to wait another 30 seconds...||

—Okay!|| Charlie nodded and said, —You help me count down. After 30 seconds, I will jump out on time!||

Vasily wiped away the cold sweat, and stammered, —In that case...it's really...it's too dangerous...||

Charlie smiled and said: —It doesn't matter, don't I still have a surrender letter on me? If it doesn't work, give them this letter, just as spending money to experience extreme sports.||

Chester sighed helplessly.

He saw Charlie for the first time, and at this moment he only felt that Charlie was simply unheard of dude.

He has seen the second generation of super-rich come out all over the world to spend money to play with w0men for fun, but he has never seen the second generation of super-rich like Charlie who comes out to spend money to die.

Vasily kept staring at the stopwatch in his hand, and when the last 10 seconds were left, he started the countdown.

−10, 9, 8, 7...||

At this time, the hatch was fully opened, and there was a thick cloud outside the hatch.

Chapter 5652

Although Syria also belongs to the Middle East, the latitude here is similar to that of Aurous Hill, and it is also wintertime, so it is the most rainy season in Syria.

Thick dark clouds not only block the sun but also make the air very humid.

This is a good thing for Charlie, because if today was cloudless, then the possibility that he wanted to parachute in during the day is almost zero.

That's why he is confident that he can skydive closer to the opponent's base.

When Vasily counted to the last three, Charlie stepped forward and went straight to the edge of the hatch. Vasily became more nervous and shouted, —3, 2, 1, jump!||

Charlie turned around and said to a few people, —Everyone, see you in six hours!||

After all, he jumped directly outside the cabin door without hesitation, and the whole person jumped into the thick clouds.

As soon as Charlie jumped out of the cabin, he felt as if he was in an ice cellar.

At an altitude of more than 5,000 meters, the temperature is a full 30 degrees Celsius lower than the surface. The current ground temperature is about 15 degrees Celsius above zero, so the temperature around Charlie is about 15 degrees below zero.

But this is nothing to him, his attention now is all focused on keeping his figure stable, so that he will not lose control of his body in a rapid fall.

Because he was in the thick clouds at this time, he basically couldn't see the situation below. Fortunately, he could hear Vasily's voice reminding: —Mr. Wade, the descending speed and direction are very stable, The clock is about 50 meters, please keep it. It is estimated that the height of the parachute will be safely opened after a minute and a half.||

Charlie shouted: —Okay, I get it!||

Ten seconds later, Charlie's body finally passed through the clouds.

At this time, a small number of raindrops have begun to condense under the clouds, and it seems that rain will form soon.

Charlie can see almost all the endless mountains below him, and the mountains in the Middle East are really what is the scenery at all. Looking at it, it is almost yellowish, and

because of the plateau, some of the tops of the mountains are higher. There is still white snow on it.

Charlie can already vaguely see that there are relatively simple villages in the valley below him. Although they are far away, he can still see that the houses in these villages are almost all low earth houses. The degree of poverty is evident.

As the distance got closer and closer, Charlie could see the village, surrounded by two mountain peaks on the east and west sides, and there is an entrance to the village in the north and south.

And at this north-south entrance and exit, there are some armored vehicles parked, as well as man-made trenches and shooting piles. It can be seen that these two entrances and exits are the top priority of the opposition armed defense stationed here.

In the very center of the village, there is a small circular square on which 4 helicopter gunships are parked.

In addition, above the mountain peaks on both sides, you can also see the man-made fortifications and observation decks, and vaguely there are personnel activities in the fortifications.

Charlie had already made a quick judgment in his mind at this time. He is alone and must sneak into the other side's hinterland quietly, so the north and south entrances were definitely not a choice.

The most suitable entry point is the peaks on the east and west sides.

For the opposition parties stationed here, they are also very clear that the government forces do not have the capability of large-scale airstrikes. If they really want to attack them, the greatest possibility is to attack them by land.

There are mountains on both sides of the east and west, and there is no way to go. Even if soldiers sneak in from here on foot, it is very difficult, not to mention the heavy equipment.

So the government forces really want to attack, they can only enter from the two entrances, the north, and the south.

Because of this, the opposition's defenses on the east and west sides are relatively weak, basically only equipped with a small number of soldiers, a small number of heavy machine guns, and stinger missiles.

Sneaking in from here, Charlie is very sure that he will not be discovered, and even if he is discovered, there will be no danger, because the anti-aircraft ability of the heavy machine gun is very weak, not only can the bullets not hit high, but also is affected by the gravity force. It's basically a parabola.

As for the Stinger missile, although this thing is very powerful, it can only lock the aircraft itself, and cannot lock the living person, so in front of Charlie, it is equivalent to waste!

At this moment, Vasily's voice came in Charlie's earphones, and he said, —Mr. Wade, according to your current descending speed, you will have to open your umbrella in ten seconds!||

Charlie glanced at the information on the watch. After ten seconds, the height of the umbrella was about 500 meters. For the sake of caution, he wanted to choose the half-mountain on the east side as the landing location, so that he could avoid the top of the mountain directly. Defensive position, so he opened his mouth and said: —I want to open the umbrella at a height of 200 meters.||

—Two hundred meters?!|| Vasily blurted out, —Opening the umbrella at this height, let's not say that you will fall under the nose of the defensive position on the top of the mountain. Your descent speed alone will not have enough time to buffer and land. The strength that the body endures at that time is almost equal to jumping from the height of seven or eight stories without any protection, it will be life-threatening!||

Chapter 5653

The height of seven or eight floors is almost a deadly height for most ordinary people.

But for Charlie, it really isn't a big deal.

His only worry is that when his height gets lower and lower, he will first descend to the height of the mountain top. The most important thing is whether he will be discovered by the other party at this height.

In order to be sure, he put his hand into his pocket and grasped the thunder warning in his pocket.

This thundering order used the Wannian Lightning Strike Wood sent by Warnia, which can be called the highest quality of the lightning strike wood, and Charlie's most seized weapon.

Although he had used this shocking thunder for many times, and there were already many cracks on its surface, but at present, it can be used at least a few times.

Charlie didn't really like to use the Thunderbolt, because every time this thing made a lot of noise, but this time, he still planned to use the Thunderbolt to increase his success rate.

At this time, the whole mountain area was quiet. There were few people here, and there were almost no vehicles on the road. People below could hear the wind and the not-so-big rain, but there was no other sound.

But at this moment, in the western sky, a lightning bolt like a whip of God suddenly lit up!

This lightning slammed on the top of the mountain in the west, slicing several soldiers in the fortifications into coke on the spot!

Followed by a deafening thunder!

The rumbling of thunder resounded as a missile exploded, and it reverberated throughout the valley.

On the plane, Chester was taken aback by the explosion. He blurted out, —Damn it! In places like the Middle East, how can there be thunderstorms in winter?!||

The skydiving expert Vasily, because of his professional requirements, is also a meteorological expert. Even he has a dumb face and muttered: —This...this is not scientific...I studied it deliberately I have retrieved today's satellite weather map, and today's weather conditions do not exist for the formation of thunderclouds!||

The crew also didn't understand.

The crew of this aircraft is extremely experienced pilots, but all experienced pilots must be most of the meteorologists and well-informed meteorologists.

They have a good understanding of the formation of various climates and weather, and they can basically know what the situation is at a glance.

But no one thought that this kind of winter rain cloud, even a moderate rain could not fall, how could a sudden thunderstorm occur.

Only Issac heard this loud noise and felt a lot more at ease. He knew that this thunder must be caused by Charlie!

At this moment, all opposition soldiers, local villagers, and even 8 hostages, including Melba, were also shocked by the sudden explosion of thunder!

For these people, the noise of the thunder just now was so great that they had hardly encountered it in their entire life.

Many people have tinnitus in their ears because of this explosion.

If the eardrum is slightly fragile, you will feel severe pain deep in the ear.

Except for the imprisoned people, almost everyone else walked out the door for the first time, or turned their heads, and focused their attention on the West Mountain where the thunder and lightning occurred. The few soldiers who survived on the top of the West Mountain were also in panic and reported through the intercom The specific loss situation.

After hearing the news that five soldiers were killed by lightning, the entire opposition was shocked from top to bottom.

They have never encountered such a terrible thing. A bolt of single lightning can kill five people. How powerful is this lightning?

Most of the soldiers thought it was the anger of the gods, and many people knelt on the ground without hesitation and bowed to pray for the gods' forgiveness.

Unlike most soldiers with no educational level, the leader of this opposition armed forces was an intellectual who had studied at a military academy. When he heard the message, he immediately realized that the reason why the fortifications on the top of the West Mountain were struck by lightning must be Because of their higher terrain, they have a lightning rod effect.

Therefore, he immediately ordered all the soldiers in the mountain top fortification to hide in the fortification to avoid another lightning strike.

This further helped Charlie. After receiving the message, the soldiers on the eastern mountaintop all shrank into the bunkers inside the fortifications, not daring to show up for fear of being struck by lightning again.

The soldiers on the top of the eastern mountain hid while others were staring at the west and were horrified. In the gray sky, an unremarkable figure fell from the eastern sky of the base at an extremely fast speed.

Chapter 5654

However, at this time everyone, including the soldiers on the eastern mountaintop, focused their attention on the west, so no one noticed the passing of this figure.

And this figure is Charlie who jumped down from an altitude of more than 5,000 meters!

At this time, Charlie's descending speed was extremely fast, and his descending speed exceeded fifty meters in one second.

Vasily on the plane stared at the data uploaded by the computer and said palely: —Mr. Wade's descending speed is too fast...and his remaining ground height is less than 300 meters. This is far below the minimum limit for the safe opening of the umbrella.

When Chester heard this, his whole body trembled in shock, and he blurted out, —Let the young master open the umbrella!||

Vasily recovered, and blurted out, —Mr. Wade, open the umbrella! Open the umbrella!||

While speaking, Charlie had already skimmed over the top of the mountain at high speed and fell towards the mountainside.

He was not in a hurry to open the umbrella, because he knew that when he didn't open the umbrella, the goal was so small that it was difficult to see clearly.

But once the parachute is opened, a huge parachute will be released in an instant. In that case, the target will be magnified ten times or even dozens of times.

Therefore, he must make sure that the time for opening the umbrella is as short as possible!

In other words, he hopes to open the parachute at the lowest altitude, and then use the fastest time to reduce the speed of his fall to a height that is safe enough for him, and then finish the landing quickly, and then parachute immediately after landing Put it away so that he can avoid detection to the greatest extent.

Seeing that there were only two hundred meters left from the ground, Vasily realized that Charlie was still descending rapidly, and realized that he had not opened the umbrella, and couldn't help but blurt out: —It's over... this height must be certain. His body will be broken to pieces...||

Chester was frightened by his words.

He had already prepared to inform the old man to prepare for the ransom and save Charlie back, but he never expected that Charlie would fall to death because of parachuting.

If this is really a fall, he will definitely be to blame!

Just when the two of them were panicking, Charlie suddenly opened the parachute.

The huge parachute was released from the umbrella bag at once, causing Charlie's rapidly falling body to be yanked back by a strong force.

Suddenly opening the umbrella at such a fast speed slows down, even if the average person does not faint, at least they will break a few ribs because of the huge inertia.

But Charlie filled the bones of his whole body with spiritual energy, his shoulders suddenly exerted force, abruptly holding the huge reaction force.

Immediately afterward, his descent speed from more than 50 meters per second, in a very short period of time, reduced to about 20 meters per second.

However, this speed is far from the safe speed for skydiving.

Normal people parachuting, the descending speed when landing is lower than six meters per second.

But at this time, Charlie was still less than fifty meters away from the ground.

Falling at this speed is almost the same as falling.

Fortunately, in the remaining 50 meters, the descending speed is still decreasing due to the effect of the parachute.

Immediately afterward, Charlie gathered all his true energy into his legs, and his whole person slammed into the ground at a speed of more than ten meters per second.

Vasily on the plane did not dare to look at the data returned on the computer, because he knew very well that after a second or two, Charlie's heart rate would drop rapidly until it falls to zero.

However, he never dreamed that when Charlie had completely stopped falling, his heart rate would only be faster than just a dozen times per second.

He looked incredulous, and blurted out, —Mr. Wade, you... are you still alive?!||

At this time, Charlie had already begun to quickly put away the parachute. While he stuffed all the parachutes into the parachute bag, he said lightly: —Don't worry, I have landed safely!||

Chapter 2655

Hearing Charlie's reply, several people in the cabin were shocked to speak.

Vasily's views of the whole person have been completely subverted, and he subconsciously said: —This...how is this possible...||

Although Chester breathed a sigh of relief, he was equally shocked and said, —Vasily, could it be you who miscalculated the information?||

—Impossible...|| Vasily said confidently, —I have been skydiving for so many years, and I have never made a mistake in the calculation of the data!||

Chester frowned, —Then I really can't figure it out...||

At this time, Issac, who had not spoken, said: —Don't worry, the true strength of the young master is much stronger than you think! We will go back with peace of mind and prepare to meet the young master at the predetermined place!||

Immediately, the transport plane made a large circle in the air and began to return to Beirut, the capital of Lebanon.

But Charlie concealed his figure and breath all the way, in the fastest time, all the way from the middle of the mountain to the foot of the mountain.

Because of the thicker rain clouds, the lighting conditions are getting worse. Although it is only in the afternoon, the visibility is almost the same as after the sunset.

Such lighting conditions further reduced Charlie's chances of being discovered. Coupled with the thunder blast that killed several soldiers, all the opposition soldiers were a little restless, so the vigilance around them was naturally greatly reduced.

At this time, the village where the reactionaries were stationed was no more than a step away from Charlie.

He could even see the densely arranged bullet holes on the low walls of the village where the yellow soil was piled up.

Since the entire village is located in a narrow valley, the buildings of the village are divided into crescent-shaped sections. The outermost buildings are almost surrounded by a

wall of nearly two meters high. The village only leaves one south and two entrances to the north.

At the entrance and exit of the village, there is a Middle Eastern-style stone arch, guarded by soldiers on both sides.

Outside the village, many soldiers carrying guns and live ammunition walked back and forth along the wall, and on the roofs of many earthen buildings in the village, there were many sentries carrying AK47s.

However, Charlie could see that the soldiers patrolling and standing guard were relatively loose as a whole, and most of them just paced back and forth with their guns in hand and were perfunctory.

In fact, this group of opposition forces, although their individual combat strength is average and their weapons and equipment are not advanced, but their combat experience is very sufficient.

The more combat experience you have, the easier it is to make empirical mistakes.

They have gone through all kinds of wars, including encirclement and suppression, encounters on narrow roads, and decisive battles, but they have never experienced individual infiltration.

Regardless of whether it is the government, the opposition, or the Kurdish armed forces, the biggest drawback is that the combat effectiveness of individual soldiers is not good, and the energy of one person is really limited, so everyone is operating in groups, no matter how bad it is, there are seven or eight people and two or three heavy machine guns. In the pickup truck, no one has a pit in his head and a person goes deep into the enemy's nest alone.

Precisely because they had never experienced such a thing, when they were defending, they did not regard individual penetration as a defensive focus.

Their energy is used to monitor whether the government has sent large-scale motorized troops, whether it has sent warplanes, whether it has deployed heavy artillery at long distances in advance, and they are not so concerned about the situation other than these.

Charlie found the patrol team's gap and quietly touched outside the fence in a very short time.

The point he chose was relatively lax, and it belonged to the blind spot of the sentries on both sides of the building and was the best breakthrough point.

Charlie, who was as light as a swallow, jumped outside the wall, and the person directly climbed over the wall and landed on the inside very quietly.

Chapter 2656

At this moment he was in a small courtyard. There were only three earthen houses in this small courtyard, which looked very dilapidated. Charlie used his aura to perceive the surroundings and found that there was no sign of anyone in these three earthen houses, so he prepared to follow. Starting from this yard, it moved little by little to the central square of the village.

When he was parachuting, he saw the opposition park four helicopters in the central square. This shows that the opposition regards the central square as the most defensive place. Since the expensive helicopters are parked here, Charlie believes Eight hostages, including Melba, should also be detained near the central square.

He passed through the deserted small courtyard just now, and when he was about to cross another small courtyard, footsteps sounded not far away, so he immediately took a step back and hid in the wall of the abandoned small courtyard again.

Immediately afterwards, two middle-aged soldiers wearing desert camouflage uniforms walked over while holding a gun while talking.

What surprised Charlie was that what they spoke was not Arabic, but English!

What Charlie didn't know was that English is also the lingua franca of Syria. Although the teaching level and per capita education level here are very low, in recent years, it has been occupied by Europe and the United States, so English has become their second mother tongue.

These opposition soldiers also received secret funding from Europe and the United States in the early years, and even Europe and the United States sent professional coaches to them to help them improve their combat effectiveness.

At that time, the coaches from Europe and the United States almost all spoke English, and the textbooks were also practical English. So over time, the English level of Syrian soldiers and opposition soldiers has been greatly improved. It is not a big deal to speak English.

At this time, one of them said to the other: —Zishan said on the walkie-talkie that five people were killed by lightning on the mountain, three were injured, and two of the three

were injured are in a dangerous situation and medical attention is very urgent. The commander was asked to send a helicopter to the rescue, but he did not agree.||

The other person shrugged, spread his hands helplessly, and said, —The commander is impossible to agree. We are currently in short supply of aviation kerosene. The remaining stock cannot satisfy the four helicopters for several takeoffs and landings. If you want to save everything to deal with emergencies, how can you waste one take-off and landing for the two wounded?||

As he said, he said with emotion: —There is not much diesel left. Fortunately, the government has not started to organize an offensive, otherwise our helicopters and tanks will be able to support one day at most.||

The person before could not help complaining: —The world's oil is in the Middle East, but we are short of oil to this point. It's really ridiculous!||

Another person laughed and said: —We only have high crude oil production, but the refining strength is really too bad. This time the commander wants to knock a sum of money from the Americans and then introduce a set of refining equipment. In that case, we will have our own fuel supply in the future!||

The man sighed: —I just don't know if Yankees are willing to give money or not. Among the eight people, it seems that there are no particularly good family conditions. If you can't get a penny back, it will be troublesome.||

The other person said disdainfully, —What's the problem? Just kill them all.||

Having said that, he deliberately lowered his voice and said, —The commander said, if the Americans don't pay today, they will just kill the eight Yankees. During the process, they will record the video and send it to mainstream media all over the world. Let the Americans face down!||

The person could not help but rub his hands and said, —Hey! I like that blond woman. I haven't tried the taste of a western woman yet! I don't know if I have this opportunity to experience it! I haven't touched a woman for three months. I miss it...||

The other man gave a lewd smile, nodded and said, —I like the black-haired Oriental woman better. There is an illusory oriental mystery.||

The man said with a smile before, —Let's go over and take a look later. If we have a chance, we will move the guards away, and then take the two women to another room. Let's talk about the addiction first!||

—Okay! Let's go and see, maybe there will be a chance! Anyway, they will be executed soon. Instead of this, let us take care of them before they die!||

The two while speaking, laughing together.

At this moment, a pair of big hands suddenly grabbed the necks of the two of them from behind, making them not only unable to move, but also unable to make any sound.

At this time, the owner of the big hands said in English: —If you don't want to die, just throw away the snatch!||

It was Charlie who spoke!

Chapter 2657

When the two opposition soldiers were talking just now, they were completely defenseless deep down.

After all, this is their base area. Not only are they heavily guarded all around, but even the people here also are their supporters.

Therefore, in their subconsciousness, as long as the outside is not fighting, the inside is absolutely safe.

But just in this —absolutely safe|| environment, suddenly an unknown person appeared!

This moment made the two of them extremely nervous.

Because they are not responsible for guarding, neither of their guns are ready, which means that if they want to use a gun to deal with the enemy behind them, they must load the gun and deactivate the safety pin so that they can pull the trigger.

However, this process takes a few seconds at the fastest.

And the hand of the other person pinching the neck of the two people is surprisingly strong and swift, it is like a hydraulic clamp at the same time, so that both of them are firmly convinced that once the other party has any dissatisfaction, it is very likely to directly pinch their necks!

Therefore, both of them cooperated very well and threw their guns on the ground, and then raised their hands.

One of them said nervously, —Hey friend, if you have something to say, don't be impulsive!||

Charlie said coldly: —You two turn around.||

After Charlie finished speaking, the clamp of the two people's necks in his hand was slightly loosened.

The two dared not delay and quickly turned around. When they saw Charlie, they seemed to have seen a ghost.

They originally thought that the evil star that appeared suddenly must be an American.

There are two reasons for thinking so.

The first reason is that they captured eight young people from the United States in their battle against the government this time, and they took these eight people as hostages and demanded a huge ransom from the United States, so the United States sending people to rescue them. It makes sense.

The second reason is that they also know that the individual combat effectiveness of the government army is really not bad compared to them. If it is a government soldier, it is impossible to sneak among them silently, only in the United States. Schwarzenegger and Stallone have this ability.

However, what made them dream of was that the evil star in front of them turned out to be a yellow man with an East Asian face.

One of them asked nervously, —Hey...Hey friend...you...who are you? What do you want?||

Charlie said coldly: —You are not qualified to ask me questions. In the current situation, I can only ask, you only answer, and answer honestly. Whoever does not answer well, I will kill him. Do you understand?||

The two hurriedly nodded their heads: —Understood! If you have any questions, just ask...||

Charlie asked, —Where are the young Americans you arrested now being held?||

One of them hurriedly said, —The eight people are imprisoned in the cellar of Ansala's house!||

Another hurriedly added: —Ansala's home is in the middle of the village, close to the square!||

Charlie asked again, —How are the eight of them now? Are they all alive?||

One nodded and blurted: —They are all alive now, but they will choose one person to be executed soon. The U.S. Embassy is unwilling to give money until now. Our commander decided to execute one person first, putting a little pressure on the other party.||

Charlie continued to ask, —How many entrances and exits are there and how many guards are there?||

The man opened his mouth and said, —There is only one entrance to the cellar. There are four guards inside, and there are about a dozen guards outside. These guards usually live in Ansala's house.||

Charlie asked him, —Then if I want to go in, do you have any way to take me in?||

Chapter 2658

—This...|| The man hesitated for a moment and said, —To be honest...your face...others will know that it is a foreigner at first glance, and there is nothing I can do. Take you in...||

Charlie pointed to the soldier next to him and asked him, —If I change into his clothes, can you take me?||

The man hesitated and said, —If...if you put on his clothes and put on a mask, you should be able to enter the yard... but once you get down to the cellar, The guards in the cellar will definitely ask you who you are and where you are coming from...This is because our commander has clearly ordered that these eight people must be watched strictly...So, even if you go in, It is inevitable to be exposed...||

As he said, he hurriedly added: —Moreover, if you act on them, it is likely to alarm the guards outside. There is only a narrow staircase in and out of the cellar. Once they find out, you can't escape at all. As long as they throw a grenade in your face, none of the people in it will survive...||

Charlie said calmly, —You don't need to worry about it, you just need to take me in.||

The man nodded and said nervously, —I...I can take you in, but...but I still have to remind you, if you are a little careless, I will tell you, There are also eight people who might die inside...||

Charlie smiled slightly: —If you don't cooperate with me, you might die inside as well.||

The man quickly said, —I will cooperate...I will definitely cooperate...||

—Okay.|| Charlie nodded slightly in satisfaction, then looked at the other person, and said coldly: —Take off your coat!||

The man hurriedly said, —You...you pinch me like this, I can't take it off...||

Charlie smiled: —Okay, then I just let go of you.||

After that, he let go of his hand directly.

The person was overjoyed and pretended to take off his shirt, but the clever soldier quietly looked at Charlie, and his mind was also running fast.

He found that Charlie turned out to be bare-handed, not only did he have no weapons in his hands, but he could not even see that he was carrying a weapon around his waist.

So he thought to himself: —If I listen to him and take off my clothes to him, then he will probably kill me now, but if I find a chance to escape now, he may not have time to chase me!||

—What's more, he still has my companion in his hand, which makes it more difficult for him to be cloned!||

—Plus he has no weapons, it is impossible to kill me from a distance.||

—Even if he really has a gun, and he takes out a gun and shoots me, there is a certain probability that he will not reach me. Even if he hits me, I have a certain probability that I won't die!||

—And as long as he shoots, everyone will focus, and he will not be able to escape by then!||

—Because of this, I think he is less likely to shoot!||

—If you look at it this way, it's more cost-effective to run away anyway!||

Thinking of this, he immediately made up his mind to take the opportunity to escape.

So, he took off his coat, pretending to hand it to Charlie, and then suddenly threw his coat onto Charlie's face, turned, and ran back.

However, just as he was about to run, he suddenly discovered that his feet seemed to be firmly sucked by the ground, and he couldn't lift a bit at all.

At this moment, he thought he had met the devil, and his whole person looked at Charlie dumbfounded, his eyes full of horror and despair.

Charlie smiled slightly and said with an apologetic look: —I'm sorry, I just blocked your nerve center with aura, you can't move anywhere below your neck now.||

When these words came out, not only the immobile soldier but even the guy who was grasped by Charlie was frightened.

They don't understand what aura is, but this thing can make a living person suddenly unable to move. This ability is far beyond their normal cognition.

Charlie looked at the horrified expression of the guy in front of him, sneered, and said,
—Oh my friend, I really wanted to save your life, but you really don't know how to accept it.
Turning your face will overthrow our friendship. If that's the case, don't blame me for being
merciless!||

Chapter 2659

After hearing what Charlie said, the man hurriedly blurted out and pleaded: —Friend! Friend! I didn't mean it! I...I was confused just now, please give me another chance!|| Charlie shook his head: —Sorry, there is only one chance! If you have another life, remember that you must not betray someone who treats you as a friend.||

The man turned pale with fright, and he opened his mouth and called for help in order to have another last fight.

At this time, he regarded calling for help as his last chance.

If he can attract other people's attention, he may still survive.

Step back ten thousand steps and say, even if you can't live, at least it will cause some trouble for the oriental man in front of him!

Once his whereabouts are leaked, there is a high probability that he will not be able to leave this alive!

So he blurted out immediately: —Help...?||

However, when he opened his mouth to shout out the content of the call for help, he was shocked to find that the volume of his voice seemed to be restricted by some strange force so that the call for help just now was almost inaudible!

He looked at Charlie in horror, and tremblingly asked, —You...are you a human or a ghost...||

Charlie smiled indifferently and said, —This question is not important to you anymore, because you will immediately become a lonely ghost!||

After speaking, Charlie hurriedly changed his words again: —Don't mean it, I have missed the word, I am not going to make you a lonely ghost, it is better to make you a living dead!||

After that, he stretched out his finger and tapped lightly on the opponent's forehead. He immediately lost all consciousness and fell to the ground, his eyes widened, and staring.

Just now when Charlie tapped his forehead lightly, a trace of spiritual energy completely destroyed his brain, making the person totally braindead in an instant.

At this time, the person pinched by Charlie was so scared that he almost passed out.

He had never seen a god-like Charlie in his entire life, with incredible strength.

One sentence can make his companion immobile, and one tap can kill instantly, this kind of person is simply scarier than the devil!

Seeing him frightened, Charlie said: —You don't have to be so scared, as long as you can honestly cooperate with me, then I will save your life. I will do what I say.||

The man said in a panic, —I...I...I...I must...I must be honest...honest I really will cooperate with you...||

Seeing that he was already stuttering, Charlie looked down at his legs and found that his legs were violently swinging at this time, and the whole person was clearly shocked.

This makes him a little big head.

Because, if this guy is so alarmed, even if he can take him to the place where Melba Watt is detained, he will be seen by others as abnormal.

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed helplessly, and said, —Since your mental quality is so bad, then I will give you a psychological hint.||

After speaking, he immediately tapped on the opponent's forehead and said, —From now on, your only task is to do everything I command you to do with all your strength. Do you understand?||

At this moment, the other person's eyes were a little dull for a moment, and it took more than ten seconds to return to normal, and he respectfully said to Charlie, —I understand!||

At this time, he has completely lost the panic he had just now, he no longer stammers, his legs no longer tremble.

Chapter 2660

Charlie then relaxed, pointing at the person lying on the ground, and said: —Take off his pants and then set him up. Just make sure that no one will find him tonight.||

—OK!||

The other party responded and immediately stepped forward to take off the man's pants, then carried him up and hid him in a dilapidated house in an abandoned courtyard next to him.

Charlie put on the clothes and trousers of that person directly, and the person he has changed with the psychological hints also ran back and respectfully said, —The arrangements have been made according to your instructions!||

Charlie nodded and asked him, —What is your name?||

The man hurriedly said, —My name is Faisal.||

Charlie asked him, —Faisal, do you have a mask?||

Faisal hurriedly took out a black mask in a plastic bag from his pocket, and said, —This one was sent out two days ago and has not been used yet.||

Charlie nodded, then took it and opened it. It was the kind of headgear that completely covered his head. Not only did it wrap the head, but it also covered most of the face, and only opened a slit in the eye.

Charlie asked Faisal: —If I wear this, will it look a bit too different?||

—No!|| Faisal said confidently: —In fact, many people are used to wearing headgear. On the one hand, it is to prevent faces from being remembered by outsiders, and on the other hand to protect oneself wind and sand. There is also another reason. It is the commander who is afraid of being decapitated by the opponent, so he requires some people to wear headgear as long as they go out. This is the same for him. This can effectively interfere with the opponent's judgment.||

Charlie was relieved. After putting the headgear on his head, he said: —Okay, you can take me over now!||

Faisal nodded without hesitation, then bent down to pick up the two AK47s, and handed one of them to Charlie, saying, —Please put the gun on your back!||

Charlie didn't worry that he would resist with a gun. After he took the AK47, he hung it on his body in a manner and then walked towards the center of the village with Faisal.

Along the way, he encountered many soldiers who were just strolling or patrolling on purpose. Some people recognized Faisal and greeted him. Although Faisal was a little slow, he was still normal overall, so no one was suspecting him.

As for Charlie wearing headgear, he didn't say a word, and no one took the initiative to greet him, because when a person wears headgear, only people who know him well can recognize who he is. None of these people knew who he was, and none of them could match him with his acquaintances.

In fact, this is the safest, because their army seems to have near two thousand people, and no one is really familiar with everyone, so they can't recognize Charlie, and will only classify Charlie as unfamiliar. Among those comrades in arms, there was no doubt that Charlie would be an invader from outside.

All the way to the square in the center of the village, Charlie found that many soldiers were nervously busy in front of the four helicopters, so Charlie asked Faisal in a low voice, —What are those people doing?||

Faisal hurriedly replied: —They are all members of the helicopter brigade, most of them are maintenance personnel. The weather today is gloomy and visibility is poor. Our visual observations will be restricted a lot, so we will send helicopters to patrol in turn. Monitor whether there are government forces approaching us quietly.||

Charlie nodded, remembering something, and asked him: —By the way, can you fly a helicopter?||

Faisal shook his head and said, —I can't... I'm from an armored brigade. I can drive tanks and infantry vehicles.||

Charlie nodded, as to how to take himself away after saving Melba, he still has no clear plan.

It would be nice to save Melba alone. Even if he carried her and escaped quietly, walking dozens of kilometers along the mountain road to meet his people and the others was nothing.

However, if he wants to save her and her seven other friends at the same time, it will be tricky on its own.

Thinking of this, he put the question behind his head again, and said to himself: —It's not the time to think about this, so let's talk about it when I meet them!||

Chapter 2661

Charlie and Faisal passed through the central square together, and the roar of diesel generators in his ears became more and more deafening.

Under such a loud mechanical noise, ordinary people have difficulty talking, so that many other voices around them are covered up. This is a good thing for Charlie, even if something happens in the rescue and pursuit later. When someone yells by accident, it is hard to be spotted by outsiders.

So Charlie asked Faisal next to him: —How long does your diesel generator set usually work?||

Faisal hurriedly said respectfully: —Because the government army cut off our electricity supply, all our electricity is supplied by a set of 50-kilowatt diesel generator sets. It also has a power storage device.||

—Because the electricity consumption during the day is generally low, we generally do not use motors during the day. We use power storage devices to ensure that the necessary devices operate normally during the day. The generator sets will be turned on after dark, mainly for lighting and other purposes. The electric device, and then charge the storage device.||

—It opened early today, mainly because of the poor sunlight on rainy days.||

Charlie asked curiously, —If you make this place brightly lit at night, aren't you afraid that the government will send planes to bomb it?||

Faisal explained: —In Syria, whether it is the government army, the opposition, or the Kurdish armed forces, 90% of all wars are ground wars. The planes in the hands of the government forces have long been attacked. Now, the remaining few old fighter planes are guarding Damascus and the southern province of Dar'a. They don't dare to send them out to fight, and we have a large number of civilians here. If they send planes to attack indiscriminately, they will surely arouse public anger. At that time, it will be more beneficial to our opposition.||

Charlie nodded lightly.

The war in his understanding is a modern war based on the Gulf War pattern.

The core of modern warfare is dominated by the air force, supplemented by the navy and army.

Just like the United States fighting in Iraq, the two armies do not need to engage in short-handed combat. First use fighter jets to fight and seize air supremacy, and then use bombers to carry precision-guided bombs to destroy the enemy's key defense forces and military industry one by one. , After the opponent is completely paralyzed, a large number of ground troops directly rush in, and they will be able to drive straight into the direct occupation.

However, it now appears that in places like Syria, the method of warfare is basically the same as that of World War II. The two armies mainly rely on the ground forces to fight head-on, and the air force can have little influence.

Charlie remembered that Faisal was the captain of the armored brigade, so he asked him: —Faisal, since 90% of the wars here are ground wars, then your armored brigade must have an extraordinary identity and status?||

Faisal nodded and said truthfully: —Our two most important forces are the armored squadron and the flying squadron. However, the flying squadron only has four armed helicopters, so the main combat effectiveness still depends on my armored squadron.|| Charlie asked curiously: —Faisal, since you can be the captain of the armored brigade, should you rank higher in this armed force?||

Faisal said hurriedly: —Actually, my armored squadron was completely commanded and dispatched by the commander during the war. The reason why I was able to lead a squadron was also that I knew more about tanks, so I acted more as an instructor. The role does not have much real power.||

Charlie nodded lightly. Since the armored brigade is the core combat power here, it is reasonable to be dispatched directly to the commander.

Under the leadership of Faisal, Charlie came outside a courtyard wall made of loess. At this time, the courtyard was full of voices, and the communication between people was basically by shouting.

Moreover, Charlie found that the languages they spoke were different. Some spoke English, some spoke French, and some others spoke a language that he didn't understand at all. It should be Arabic.

Chapter 2662

Charlie asked Faisal, —Don't you have a unified language here?||

Faisal shook his head: —The unified language should be Arabic, but the composition of our opposition soldiers is more complicated, so many of us don't speak Arabic.||

—Some of these people have lived in other countries since they were young, and some have lived in former colonial areas. so they are English or French, so the language between them is not completely smooth.||

—Like myself, I actually went to the United States with my parents when I was very young, and I took a green card and served in the U.S. Army for three years. Only a few years ago I responded to the call and came back to join the Freedom Army. So my basic Arabic It's very poor, and basically, I only communicate in English.||

Charlie nodded. This multilingual situation is just like India. A considerable number of Indians do not speak Hindi. Even each state in India has its own official language, plus it was once a British colony. So English is also one of the official languages.

However, this kind of language confusion is relatively friendly to him. The more confused the language landscape, the easier it is for him to mix in.

So he said to Faisal: —After you go in, remember to act by chance and don't let people see the clues.||

Faisal hurriedly said, —Please rest assured, I will give my all!||

Charlie gave a hum, pointed to the courtyard gate, and said, —Go in!||

—OK!||

Faisal stepped forward and pushed open the courtyard door.

In the yard at this time, more than a dozen soldiers carrying AK47s were grilling around a campfire to warm up. On the campfire, two legs of lamb were worn with wooden sticks. At this time, they were already roasted with oil and smelled really delicious.

Charlie followed Faisal in, and one of the soldiers recognized Faisal and blurted out, —Captain Faisal, would you like to have some barbecue? Ansala's mother also made some pita bread, and it'll be ready soon.||

Faisal waved his hand: —I won't eat anymore, I'm here to see the hostage situation.||

As soon as the man heard this, he immediately said with a grin: —Captain Faisal, are you interested in those women? But I have to make it clear to you that the commander has given the order without his permission. No one can fool around!||

Faisal said immediately: —Don't talk nonsense! I just come to see the situation, go back to report to the commander, and open the cellar entrance quickly!||

The man nodded hurriedly, turned to greet a soldier, and together? Bend over and opened a thick wooden board from the ground. Then, a staircase made of loess appeared under the wooden board, and the man respectfully treated Faisal. Said: —Captain, please come in!||

Faisal nodded in satisfaction, and led Charlie to the entrance. The man took out a flashlight. After turning it on, Faisal said graciously: —Captain, the stairs are not lighted and are dark. I will be in front leading the way, watch your steps!||

Faisal glanced at Charlie, and when he saw Charlie nodding to him quietly, he agreed and said, —Okay, you can lead the way!||

Chapter 2663

Charlie and Faisal followed the man into the cellar, only to discover that the cellar was dug very deep, and the stairs alone were at least five or six meters deep, almost the height of two stories.

Because the winter in Syria is the rainy season and there is a lot of rain, the stairs are dark and wet, and the soil on both sides even reveals a strong smell of soil.

As he went all the way down, the person leading the way in front said flatly, —Captain Faisal, can you please do something?||

Faisal asked coldly, —What's the matter?||

The man hurriedly said, —Captain Faisal, I want to apply to join your armored team, I can control heavy machine guns!||

Faisal sneered and asked him, —I think you are joining the armored team because you are afraid of death, right?||

—No, no,|| the man hurriedly said, —I just wanted to exercise the armored brigade...||

Faisal smiled and said, —I will think about it and let you know when the time comes.||

The man said excitedly, —Thank you, Captain Faisal!||

With that said, he had already stepped down to the bottom of the cellar.

There is an iron door at the bottom of the cellar, and a small window is open on the iron door, you can see the light inside.

At this moment, the man who led the way patted the iron door hard and said, —Open the door, Captain Faisal is here!||

Someone inside immediately opened the door latch, and a curly-haired man poked his head out, waved at Faisal, and smiled: —Captain Faisal, why are you here?||

Faisal said coldly: —The commander asked me to come over and have a look and also communicate with the hostages.||

The man hurriedly stepped out of the passage and said with a smile, —Captain, please come in!||

Faisal said to the person who led the way: —Go back. You remembered what I just said. If there is a result, I will tell you as soon as possible.||

—Thank you so much, Captain Faisal, you get busy, I will go up! I will save you some roast leg of lamb later, wait for you to come up to eat!||

The man turned and left, Faisal waved to Charlie, and the two entered the cellar one after another.

Charlie originally thought the cellar was a small space, but he didn't expect that there was a cave inside.

There are two rooms in the cellar. The outer room is about 20 square meters. There are four soldiers guarding. Inside there is a wall and a big iron door without windows. Charlie can perceive that there are eight people inside. , It must be Melba and her friends.

At this moment, Faisal let someone close the door to come in, and then looked at Charlie, wondering what he would order next.

The four-guard soldiers were not very alert and stood aside with their guns hanging around. One of them was still wearing headphones and seemed to be listening to a song.

At this moment, the soldier who had opened the door approached Faisal and asked in a low voice, —Captain Faisal, when is the commander going to do it? If I say, it's better to kill these Yankees. It's useless to keep them a little bit longer. We have to let a few of our brothers stay here. It's damp and smelly. After a long time, the panel is itchy and uncomfortable!

Faisal said indifferently: —The commander of affairs naturally has his plan, so you can honestly carry out the commander's order, don't say anything else, don't ask!||

—Okay.|| The man sighed helplessly and said: —It's really not possible. Captain Faisal will help us to talk to us and arrange for a few brothers to change shifts. We always stay in the cellar. It is too painful. —

Charlie walked up to the man at this time, patted his shoulder lightly, and said with a smile: —Brother, everyone works for the commander, so don't have so many complaints!||

Chapter 2664

As he said, a trace of spiritual energy penetrated into the opponent's body and went straight to the opponent's brain.

Immediately afterwards, just like Faisal, this person was given psychological hints by Charlie. Hearing this, he hurriedly said, —You are too right!||

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, pointed at another person, and said, —This brother must be dissatisfied, right?||

The man hurriedly said, —I dare not, what the commander asks me to do, I will do, no more two minds!||

Charlie smiled, walked to him, patted him on the shoulder, and smiled: —You have a high level of consciousness! I will definitely say something for you in front of the commander in the future.||

After that, another trace of spiritual energy entered, following the method, and firmly controlling this person's consciousness.

At this time, a guy with a full face cursed and said, —The commander said that as soon as the time is up, he will start to kill. I think it is almost the time, and I will execute the sentence then!||

Charlie looked at this man, sneered, and asked, —You like killing people?||

The guy stared at Charlie and said disdainfully, —Yes, I just like it, why? Do you have an opinion? Or do you want to speak for these Yankees?!||

Charlie smiled and said: —Why should I speak for them? I just think that the hostages really can't come to the table. If you have the ability, it is better to wait for the government forces to come and kill a few more enemies on the battlefield.||

The guy stepped up to Charlie in two steps, reached out his hand and grabbed Charlie's collar, and yelled, —Are you sarcastic to me?!||

Charlie smirked, —It seems you are not stupid.||

The guy was very angry. As soon as he raised his hand, his fist was about to hit Charlie's face. Charlie suddenly yelled, —As\$hole, even you dare to fight your dad?! Don't hesitate to kneel down and admit your mistake!||

This voice scared the other party into a sluggish moment.

He didn't know that at that moment, Charlie had already given powerful psychological hints to his brain.

His whole figure was startled, and then he knelt on the ground with a thud, and said with sincerity, —Dad, I was wrong...||

Charlie pushed him away. At this moment, the person wearing the headset took off the headset in a bit of surprise, and blurted out, —Kamil, why did you kneel down? This person is your father?!||

The strong man called Kamil blurted out, —Yes, he is my father!||

The man stunned and said, —Your brain is broken, right? Didn't your dad only die last year? I came to help carry the coffin!||

Charlie looked at him at this time and said lightly: —I am not only his father, but also your father. Why don't you just kneel down and admit the mistake like him?||

This sentence scared this person to death.

He felt dizzy in his mind, and then he knelt down beside Kamil subconsciously, choked up, and said, —Dad, I was wrong...||

Charlie also felt a sharp pain in his brain at this time, and then carefully examined his body, there was only a trace of aura left, which made him realize that he had just given five people consecutive psychological hints, and the aura consumption was indeed too great.

In the past, he seldom used aura intensively. At this moment, the aura consumption was greater than in the past few months.

Fortunately, the five people, including Faisal, have been psychologically hinted at by him, and these five people have become his most loyal puppets.

So he pointed to the door of the room inside and said to the five people: —Who has the key? Open the door!||

Chapter 2665

Hearing Charlie's order, someone immediately took out the key and prepared to open the iron door inside.

Charlie said: —You will guard outside the door for a while, and if someone comes, try to spread it out.||

With that, Charlie looked at the time and said, —I guess your commander will come over soon. If he wants to come in, let him in. You guys should behave naturally and don't let him see any clues.||

—Okay!|| The five people agreed in unison.

Immediately, the door opened.

As soon as the door opened, there was a smell of earthly soil inside. He stepped forward and found that there was nothing in the whole room, only a lamp hung on the top of the room alone, and the wattage of the bulb was very low and the light was very dim.

There are some traces of artificial reinforcement on the top of the room, but there are still mud walls around it. In this kind of room, there is basically no chance of suicide.

In the corner of the wall, there are eight people sitting on the floor in a row, wearing black hoods with their hands tied behind them, leaning against the wall.

Charlie couldn't see their faces, but through their clothes and figure, one could see that among the eight people, there were three women and five men.

Hearing the opening of the door, the eight people were all nervous, and a few even began to curl up and tremble unconsciously.

Charlie entered the house and closed the iron gate by the way. Then, he paced up to the eight people and took off the black hoods on their heads one by one.

From left to right, Charlie took off the headgear of seven people in a row. As a result, the five boys and two girls had different skin colors. One of the boys was yellow, but the two girls were both blond and white.

After picking the last one, he finally saw a yellow female with short hair and a beautiful appearance.

Because these eight people have always been covered by thick blackheads, their vision has been in the dark, and now they suddenly get light. Even if it is only dim, the light bulb makes them feel very dazzling, so they are all subconsciously cover the light in front with their hands.

After a while, everyone's vision finally returned to normal.

What frightened them was that in front of them stood a man dressed as a standard terrorist with a black mask on his head.

The man also held an AK47 in his hand, which was a look of a gangster.

Charlie looked at the yellow girl who looked a bit like southeast Asian and asked directly: —Are you, Melba Watt?||

As soon as the words were said, the girl's body twitched suddenly.

She looked at Charlie and subconsciously asked: —How do you know me?!||

Charlie stretched out his hand to take off the mask, and said lightly: —I am entrusted by your dad to take you home.||

As soon as these words came out, Melba was struck by lightning!

She looked at Charlie with an incredulous look, and blurted out, —What did you say?! My dad entrusted you to take me home?! How does he know that I am here?! And, why are you here? You Are you part of the armed opposition?||

Chapter 2666

Charlie smiled slightly: —Miss Watt, you have too many questions, but I can tell you clearly that I am not from the armed opposition. I received your father's entrustment a few hours ago, so I hurried over from China just for you.||

At this time, a yellow male spoke in shock and said, —This...how is this possible...from the time we were caught until now, but it has only been not more than half a day, in such a short time, You can't catch up from China at all!||

Charlie smiled and said, —What you think is impossible may not really be impossible.||

After speaking, he looked at Melba and said lightly: —Time is running out. I will prepare an opposition suit for you in a moment. After you put it on, follow me.||

Melba blurted out and asked him: —Then...what about my friends?||

Charlie shrugged his shoulders and said, —I don't have a particularly good way to rescue all eight of you at the moment, so you come with me first, and I will send you to a safe place first. If conditions permit, I can consider coming back again to save others.||

At this time, a blond man blurted out: —I think you are a liar! There are one or two thousand opposition forces stationed here, how can you rescue us?||

Charlie nodded and said, —What you said is right, I can't save you, so just stay here honestly.||

When the blond man heard this, he coldly snorted, and said angrily: —I don't need you to save me! There are so many guards outside. If I go out with you, I will be beaten into a hornet's nest by a machine gun! I'd rather stay, calm down and wait for my forces from my country to rescue me! Maybe they will immediately agree to the opposition's request, or send a SEAL team to rescue us!||

—Yes!|| Another blonde girl said: —Our US Navy SEALs are the top special forces in the world. They perform the most difficult tasks all over the world, including killing terrorists at any point on Earth. This force is not too much, I believe they will come to save us!||

Charlie smiled and said, —How do you know that the United States will send a Navy SEAL to rescue you? Who gave you the confidence?||

An American boy with a dark panel next to him said without hesitation: —We in the United States have always been strong and will not allow any foreign armed forces to harm our citizens!||

—Also, don't forget that we have a large number of military bases around the world, and there are several in the Middle East alone!||

—Turkey, a neighboring country in northern Syria, has several of our military bases;||

—In Saudi Arabia near southern Syria also has our military base!||

—So, they are

likely to send Navy SEALs from these two countries to rescue us!||

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but exclaimed: —I found that you are all very good at it. You can speak Chinese as well, have you studied it specifically?||

Another Indian-American boy said proudly: —To tell you the truth, we are all top students in the United States. Everyone has several master's and doctoral degrees. Everyone is proficient in several languages, and we can speak Chinese. What's up? Japanese, French, German, all of them!||

Charlie couldn't help but gave him a thumbs-up, and asked him with a smile: —It's awesome, it's really awesome.||

After he finished speaking, he suddenly changed his conversation and sighed: —Oh, I really don't understand. How can you learn so many languages for a person who has no brains? Do people who lack the heart and eyes have the talent to learn languages?||

The man blurted out, —You...what did you say!?!||

Charlie sneered: —You said you have military bases in several countries around you, so why have I been here all the way from China? Your SEALs are so close, but they haven't yet arrived to take you. What about a ghost?||

Chapter 2667

Hearing Charlie's question, the boy blurted out and retorted: —First of all! I don't believe you came from China at all! Because this is simply unrealistic!||

After speaking, he looked at everyone and said very seriously: —Everyone has studied the world geography and Chinese Geography as well. You must all know the distance between China and this place!||

—If you fly over from the central part of China, the straight-line distance is at least 6,000 kilometers, right?||

—If you fly over from the western region of China, the straight-line distance will not be less than 5,000 kilometers.||

Charlie gave a thumbs up and said with a smile: —You are so fu*king clever! You know everything!||

After speaking, Charlie turned around and said jokingly, —But you guessed it wrong, Big Smart man, I'm not from Central China or West China, I'm from East China.||

—East China?!|| The Indian boy who Charlie said was smart said disdainfully: —East China is even more impossible! East China to here is, not less than 7,000 kilometers, how did you fly over in such a short time? On a rocket?||

As he said, he sneered again: —Furthermore, as everyone knows, Syria has not resumed navigation due to the war. If you want to get from China to Syria, you must first fly to neighboring countries, and then transfer to land transportation. Even if you use the shortest route and don't delay for a minute, according to my estimation, you will have at least twenty hours to arrive, but we haven't been captured for twenty-four hours until now. Do you have the ability of an unknown prophet? So, if you want me to say, you are lying!||

Charlie shook his head helplessly, looked at Melba, and asked, —Is this guy always like this?||

Melba's expression was a little embarrassed at once, but also a little hesitant.

In fact, she was not sure about Charlie's identity, and she couldn't believe what Charlie said.

Moreover, listening to his voice face-to-face is somewhat different from what she and he talked through their mobile phones in the WeChat communication.

In addition, Charlie didn't reveal his identity, so she was a little unpredictable at once. After all, the speculation made by her partner just now is not unreasonable. Charlie's statement is somewhat contrary to logic, both in terms of time and space.

At this time, the clever guy continued: —Tell you, our SEAL team strives to be 100% successful every time it performs a mission, so they will definitely formulate a comprehensive rescue plan first, and then perform the scalpel. The rescue operation! I believe they will rescue us after some time!||

Charlie sneered and said: —Okay, stop this nonsense, you can pull a calf when you open your mouth, right?||

—I tell you the truth, the news that you guys were captured is not reported by the European and American media at all!||

Chapter 2668

—Do you know what it means not to report? It means that your fellow Americans don't even know that you are captured!||

—So your army will not bother to send troops to rescue you, let alone send troops to rescue you so much. The opposition went to your embassy and demanded 80 million ransom but they were rejected. You still expect them to send troops to rescue you. Do you think your father is Buffett and Bill Gates?||

—I don't believe it!|| Several of them retorted in unison: —You must be lying!||

Just now, the Indian boy looked at Melba and said loudly: —Melba, you must be careful of this person. I seriously suspect that this person is a member of the opposition! Otherwise, even if he has great abilities, he cannot be so short. Arrive here within the time limit, and don't forget, there are still one or two thousand opposition soldiers guarding here. If he were not one of them, he would never come in alive! Look at him, wearing opposition costumes and holding The weapon of the opposition, this person must be a member of the opposition!||

Immediately, he stared at Charlie and said coldly: —This guy is running here now to act with you and slander us all. I don't know what his intention is! Maybe it's because the opposition knows you are a Chinese American, so they found him from the team to come and set up the game with you. I think he must have been arranged by the opposition to instigate you! You must not believe him!||

Charlie was so angry that he wanted to laugh at the silly bird, and asked him, —Since you are so determined that I am a member of the opposition, then you pretend to be so coercive in front of me so suddenly?||

The Indian boy was obviously a little nervous, but he still pretended to be tough and said, —I don't believe you dare to attack me! Your opposition took such a great effort to capture us, isn't it just to negotiate conditions with our country? Is it? If you kill me, what else would you use to negotiate terms with our country? Moreover, if our country wants to retaliate against you, it will be your end! Only a few missiles will be able to razor this place to the ground!||

Charlie sarcastically said: —Of the eight of you, one of you counts as one. It's nothing more than a schoolmaster with better academic performance. In terms of family background, are your parents rich? In terms of background, any one of your parents can become the United States's State councilor?||

—If you want money, no money, no power, no power, and lick your face and wait for the SEALs to save you? You want people to use missiles to avenge you. It's not that I despise you. Any small and medium conventional missile costs a lot. Millions of dollars and surface-to-surface missiles start at tens of millions of dollars. Do you deserve revenge with such an expensive weapon?||

The inquisitive boy's expression is very ugly, he wants to say something, but suddenly he can't find any words to refute.

At this time, another boy of Chinese descent said, —You don't confuse people here anymore. As we all know, the United States always values the safety of citizens most. All eight of us are social pillars. The country will certainly rescue us at all costs. Yes, you are running over to brainwash us now, don't you just want us to cooperate with you to criticize our country? I know your tricks, as long as we scold the United States, you will be so excited that you can't sleep, and you want to send the video to all make it go viral in the world!||

Charlie put away the joking smile just now, looked at the young man with a face of wonder, and asked seriously: —I ask you, are you American or Chinese?||

—Of course I am an American!|| The boy blurted out without hesitation: —My passport was taken away by you. If you go to see my passport now, you can see clearly that I am a citizen of the United States of America!||

Charlie nodded, deeply disappointed in this group of people, especially this boy of Chinese descent. Although what he said was not wrong, it made Charlie feel very uncomfortable.

So, he became light and cold and said: —Well, in this case, then you also wait for your country to save you.||

After speaking, he looked at Melba again and said seriously: —Miss Watt, I don't want to ask you the same question anymore. I am entrusted by your father to save you, so no

matter which country you think you are from, as long as you are willing to follow me, I will rescue you and take you back to China.||

—But! If you really don't want to go with me, I will never do things in which I have to force others. Could you please record a video to explain that you don't want to go, I will take the video back to your dad to give him an explanation!||

Chapter 2669

—Who are you and what is your name?|| asked Melba. —My name is Charlie Wade and your father sent me here to rescue you as I mentioned earlier,|| Charlie replied earnestly.

When Charlie said his name, Melba was struck by lightning, leaving her face full of shock.

She and Charlie have never met, but only had a voice chat on WeChat. Since she didn't talk much and didn't have a lot of content, she didn't have a deep impression of Charlie's voice, so she never mentioned the one in front of her was the man, she connected with on WeChat.

But now, after hearing the name, Melba immediately matched the two of them!

At this moment, she blurted out excitedly and asked: —Mr. Wade, why are you here?||

Charlie shrugged and sighed helplessly. Said: —I told you already that this place is not safe, right? You don't believe me, do you know that your father is worried about you?

Melba couldn't stop her tears when she heard this.

The Indian boy on the side subconsciously said: —Melba, you must not be fooled by him! This guy is not a good person at first sight!|| The Chinese boy also took the conversation and said in agreement: —Yes, you know Melba, don't believe it. Hey! You must firmly believe that our army will definitely save us!||

As he said, he was a little excited and said excitedly: —I believe that as long as we persist, after we are saved, in the eyes of the media, one is a hero who swears to the death in front of the opposition forces, so when we return to the United States, we will definitely become a hero in everyone's eyes! If you are cheated by him now and instigated by him, then you will not only be able to become a hero. A hero, you might even become a street mouse that everyone shouts at and beat.||

Charlie saw that this guy's brain circuit was so strange that he couldn't understand it, so he sneered and asked him: —Man, you should have been born and raised in the United States since childhood. Right?|| The Chinese boy nodded gently.

Charlie said with a smile on his face: —No wonder the person hurriedly asked: —No wonder?

Charlie smiled and said: —No wonder you are so talented. We really can't cultivate a talent like you back in the country.

Seeing that everyone was still questioning Charlie's identity, Melba hurriedly said, —You're all misunderstood. Mr. Wade is definitely not a member of the opposition. He is the chairman of China Emgrand Group, he is the one that I told you about before!

—How is it possible!|| The other seven people blurted out almost at the same time!

One of the girls said, —Melba! Your brain must be broken. Think about it, how could it be possible for a big boss with a net worth of over 100 billion? So young?||

She said, without waiting for Melba's answer, she immediately added: —It's nothing more than being so young, but have you ever thought about how could a big boss with a worth of over 100 billion come to Syria to do this kind of thing in person?||

Saying that again! Sanjay has given you just the right analysis, and if he really is the big boss, how likely he arrived here from China in such a short time? Do you think he's Iron Man ah? —

The Chinese-American boy blurted out: —Yes! Melba, if you think about it carefully, you have never seen Mr. Wade, so how do you judge that this guy is him? I suspect this guy might have hacked your phone. Password, checked your chat history, and found this flaw, so he pretends to be Mr. Wade to come and lie to you!

Melba shook her head and said firmly: —I can be sure that he is Mr. Wade! Just now I didn't tell him what he is in reality. The voice corresponds to his voice in the voice chat, but now I can be sure that the two of them are the same person!||

Others thought Melba must be crazy.

Chapter 2670

Chinese-American boys, shaking his head on the side said:!! —Melba, I know you're a girl who is certainly afraid of death, but you have to believe, in this world, there is no random killing of an American citizen. we would ultimately be rescued.||

Charlie was amused by him, and couldn't help asking him: My dear, I'll say something that's not black, objective, and fair. There are various shootings in the United States all day long, and it will lead to several, even dozens of innocent people's deaths. Civilians die, you still say that no one would dare to kill a U.S. citizen at will. Don't you feel contradictory?

The Chinese boy blushed and retorted: —The situations you said all happened in China! No! What happened overseas! How can you count what happened here?||

Charlie smiled and asked, —What do you mean, what happened here is contradictions among the people?||

—That's right!|| The Chinese boy immediately agreed and said: —It's the contradiction among the people!

Charlie nodded, looked at Melba, and said: —From my point of view, your dad must know that you get mixed up with these stupid things all day long, and I don't know how sad it will be for him.||

Melba's expression was extremely embarrassing.

She also feels that her friends are usually smarter than the others, all of them are academic bullies and elites, but now she doesn't know why, all of them seem very anti-intellectual.

Charlie was not sure whether Melba really believed in his identity, so he took out his mobile phone and opened the dialog between him and Melba from WeChat, then turned the screen to her, pulled up the chat log, and said —This kind of chat record can't be forged, so you believe my identity?|| Melba said almost without hesitation: —I believe it!

Several other people saw this scene, and they were shocked to speak.

They are here. They attacked Charlie's every word for a long time, wasting so much tongue, just to prove that Charlie is a fake.

For this reason, they moved out various arguments and packed their views seamlessly from the inside to the outside.

But now, with only one mobile phone, Charlie completely overturned all the judgments made by these self-righteous top students, making these seven people dumbfounded for a while.

The Indian kid couldn't help exclaiming: —This is impossible! Even if you are really Chairman Wade, you cannot rush to Syria from Eastern China in such a short time!

|| Yes! Ah!|| The Chinese kid also said: —This is not logical! Even the fastest civil airliner can't do it!||

Charlie sneered and asked: —You two are the best, I ask you, you guys What is the fastest civil airliner known in the world? The Chinese boy blurted out with a proud face: —Of course I know! I have a deep research on aircraft! The fastest civil airliner currently is the Gulfstream G650 business jet! This aircraft is using the engine of Rolls-Royce in the United Kingdom. It is powerful. Its flying speed can reach Mach 0.95, which is 95% of the speed of sound! But it is also one of the most expensive business jets in the world. I can afford it!

Charlie applauded: —You really have damn good material for learning. It seems that you must be very good at memorizing the text. I used to see all kinds of keyboard car gods who didn't even have a driver's license on the Internet. Encountered a keyboard machine god.|| The Chinese kid said angrily: —Don't be sneered here! Even if you are really sitting on the Gulfstream G650, it is impossible to arrive in Syria in such a short time! So you must be hiding something. An unspeakable secret!

Charlie smiled: —I'm sorry, I really didn't come with a G650.

Having said that, Charlie put away his smile and said calmly: —I'm here on a Concorde airliner.||

Chapter 2671

—Concorde?!

When Charlie said these four words, everyone was stunned.

Who can believe that the legend and the super king of civil aviation speed-Concorde, which ended as early as 20 years ago, It's still in operation now?! The Chinese kid subconsciously laughed and said: —You really know how to say that the Concorde has long been retired. Now there is no airline in the world, and it has a supersonic speed in operation. Do you think we are a fool?

Charlie shook his head and laughed at him: —Oh, I really don't understand myself, what am I doing with you so much?

After finishing speaking, he looks at Melba, said: —The situation is urgent now. The opposition has announced to the public that if the US embassy does not agree to their demand, it will start killing hostages, so we don't want to delay any more time and leave this now.||

Melba couldn't help asking: —Then my friends?||

Charlie reached out his hand to stop her and said: —What kind of stupid people are your friends, I believe you are watching it all. Put the words here, today I will only take you alone, to go or not to go, I will give you 10 seconds to consider.

—Just take one person?|| one boy put his right hand in the air disdainfully, made a gesture of reaching out and twisting the light bulb, curled his mouth, and said: —You really feel good about yourself. Tell you the truth, even if you ask If you let me go with you, I won't go with you!

Charlie ignored him, but looked at Melba and said, —There are still five seconds left. —

I, Melba, suddenly fell into a dilemma.

She really wanted to leave with Charlie. After all, he was entrusted by her father to come to Syria to save her.

However, she didn't want to just treat these classmates who share common ideals and stay here.

At this moment, the kid of Chinese descent said immediately: —Melba, even if his identity is not a problem, you must never follow him! There are one or two thousand opposition armed forces outside, and if you are not careful, you may be caught. You must not make a joke about your life's safety!

—Yes!|| a white boy said: —The best way for us now is to wait for our troops to rescue us! If you go with him now, not only After nine deaths, even if you survive by chance, you will definitely regret it! At this moment, Melba fully understands that it is absolutely impossible for her to convince this group of friends.

So she opened her mouth and said, —Everyone, I don't want to hit everyone's self-confidence, but I don't really believe that the SEAL team will come to rescue me. So far, Melba hesitated for a while, and finally said firmly: —So I decided to talk to Mr. Charlie and leave! Whether it's life or death, I won't regret my decision!

Charlie nodded and said: —Okay, don't talk nonsense with them anymore, let's go now.|| After that, he walked over. In front of Melba, he pulled her up from the ground and untied the rope tied to her hand.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed that someone was walking down the stairs outside, so he immediately whispered in Melba's ear: —Someone is here, sit back first!||

Melba hurriedly sat back on the ground, and Charlie stepped back a few steps and quickly stuck it on the wall next to the iron gate.

After a while, he heard someone speaking in Arabic outside.

Charlie could perceive it, and three people walked down the stairs at this time.

The headed person is saying something loudly.

Immediately afterward, two of the three people stayed at the door of the outermost door, and the head walked in by himself.

As soon as he entered the door, Faisal and the others immediately said loudly: —Hello, Commander Hamid! Upon hearing this, Charlie's spirits jumped all of a sudden.

Chapter 2672

At the same time, he also spurned the seven highly educated stupid birds in front of him. Didn't they wait for the Marines to rescue them? The Marines did not come, but the angel of death came first!

Then, he listened to that Commander Hamid and Faisal and others outside exchanged a few words, probably asking Faisal how the hostages inside are.

One of the guards hurriedly said that everything is normal, and then the leader said: —Open the door.||

Immediately, the door opened sounded.

After a while, the iron gate was pushed aside from the outside, and a man in a desert camouflage stepped in.

What's interesting is that the moment he stepped in, his figure swayed to the left, which made Charlie instantly see that this guy was still lame with a problem with his left leg!

Hamid stepped forward and saw these eight hostages didn't wear headgear, and he was furious. He shouted sharply, —Fu*k! Why don't they wear headgear?! Now that they see my face, won't I have to kill them?!||

As soon as the voice fell, he realized there was still a figure in the peripheral light on his right side, so he hurriedly turned his head and saw Charlie, who was looking directly at him with a smile on his face.

Seeing that Charlie was an unfamiliar face, he was suddenly shocked, and he subconsciously went to his pocket to draw a gun.

At this moment, Charlie pointed the muzzle of the AK47 directly at him, then closed the door with one foot, and said with a smile: —Come on, kneel on the ground with your hands on your head.

After speaking, he shook his head again and said to himself said: —I guess you can't understand what I said.||

Hamid blurted out:|| You are the Chinese people?

Charlie curious and asked: —You, you also speak Chinese?

Hamid put a calm, said: || I've had studied in China, I learned Chinese. Originally, my father wanted me to fully develop trade with China in the future, but I did not expect that my father would be killed by the government forces.

After speaking, he looked at Charlie and asked coldly: —Who are you? How come you are here?! Are you a member of the government army?

Charlie smiled slightly: —I'm not from the government army.

Hamid with an expression of horror, blurted: —Whom do you serve? ||

Charlie pointed to Melba: —I was commissioned by the girl's father to bring his baby daughter home, ||

After that, he pointed to Hamid again and said coldly: —So you guys are not righteous, and go to war. But you kidnapped a few students who were stupid in reading and were not afraid of other people's intentions? ||

Hamid gritted his teeth and yelled: —Stop talking nonsense with me here. I tied them because they are with the government army and are my enemy! And you ran to me without shame and want to take them away when I am here? You come as you want, and leave as you want? ||

Charlie smiled and said, —Otherwise? Believe it or not, if I kill you now, I can still safely evacuate. ||

Hamid gritted his teeth and said, —It's all my people outside. You can't escape at all!

Charlie shook his head: —No, no, no, you are wrong. The outside is all my people.

Then, Charlie opened the door and told Faisal: —Take the two outside and control this guy, remember not to let the people in the yard hear it!

Faisal nodded without hesitation: —Yes!

Hamid stunned and yelled: —Faisal, you dare to betray me! Betray our grand goal of overthrowing the government army! ||

‘Sorry!’ Faisal pointed at Charlie respectfully with both hands, and said without hesitation: —I am only loyal to this gentleman now!

Chapter 2673

—Grass!

Hamid's heart suddenly became cold when he heard this. After all, he has been leading the army for many years, and his judgment of the strategic situation is very accurate. At this moment, he has realized that he and Charlie each have half of their control initiative.

—In this cellar, the initiative is in the hands of this Chinese man, because he has a gun at me and bought my subordinates. He can kill me in this room at any time.||

—However, I am not completely passive. After all, no matter how powerful he is, it is impossible to buy over one or two thousand people from the entire base.||

—Because, if he really had this capability, he would have overthrown me directly, so why bother to spend so much effort? , How about sneaking into this cellar?

Thinking of this, he immediately said to Charlie: Friend, neither of us should be too impulsive. If you have anything, you can talk and discuss it. After all, I have been studying in China for many years and I see you are very kind!||

Charlie nodded and smiled: —It's easy if you want to talk. I just have one request. If you ask me to take people away, I won't make it difficult for you. Otherwise, I will kill you first.||

Saying this, Charlie must say seriously: —After I kill you, as long as I run faster, your men may not be able to react. After all, when I came in, your men didn't find me, trust me When I leave, they could not find out as well. As soon as Charlie said this, the opposite Hamid immediately became tense.

He is not a fool.

His own base of one or two thousand defenses can still make this man come in quietly, and it was obvious that his defenses were not counted as f@rts in front of the other party.

At this time, Charlie continued: —When they find your body lying in this cellar, I might have already left Syria, but what about you? You can only lie down hard and accept the funeral prepared by your one or two thousand men. Your status in the army is so high, and your funeral will be very grand by that time!

Hamid's face immediately turned green.

He quickly understood in his heart that he and Charlie were not as close as he had imagined.

People like Charlie can take the initiative.

If Charlie kills him first, he will be cold first.

If he really annoyed him, he would go ahead and kill him, and then escape smoothly, wouldn't he be a big loser?!

Thinking of this, Hamid's expression suddenly became very depressed.

Let him let go, he is naturally unwilling 10,000 times.

After all, he is still waiting to use these hostages to extort funds from the US Embassy.

He has two thousand soldiers under his hand, people fed by horses, and there is a huge funding gap. He is waiting to make a windfall to stabilize the team. If there are extra surpluses, he can buy a batch of new weapons from the arms dealers. Equip troops to improve their combat effectiveness.

However, money is important, but he is also a commander after all, which is equivalent to a warlord and a native emperor. Even if the money cannot be made, he has this team. In the future, he will have more chances to make a fortune. Maybe the opposition will win the final victory. Can also mix with a senior official.

Therefore, for him, the most important thing is to live, to live safely.

Chapter 2674

Otherwise, if he dies here, he will really lose everything.

Because his life is more important, he doesn't dare to confront Charlie.

After thinking about it, Hamid gritted his teeth, tried to make the final fight, and said: —Brother! It's not easy for you to come all the way, plus the two of us are predestined. I can't refuse your request, but you must also save me a little bit of face, and you can't let me come to the bamboo basket to fetch water in the end, don't you have an old saying in China? Keep a thread in everything, so you can see each other in the future!

Charlie smiled and said, —I have to say, What you said in Chinese literature is really not bad, and even the allegorical words can give me two sentences.'

Hamid embarrassedly smiled, and said: —The use one word to describe, whatever the outcome, I was also a school bully.||

Charlie nodded and asked him:|| You said let me give you a bit to stay Face, I don't know how you want to keep this face?

Hamid waved his hand and said with a face full of quagmire: —Brother, this way! These eight people, half of you and half of me, there is an old Chinese saying that is so far away as a guest, so I let you pick first. You pick four people at random and take them away. The remaining four are left to me.

As soon as Hamid said this, all the seven people besides him were crazy except for Melba. What the hell is this What a ghost! Is this guy who came by the Concorde so fierce?

The commander of the opposition came. Not only did he not kill him, but he also controlled him. What's more outrageous is that the two men are still talking about terms...

What's even more outrageous is that this Hamid actually agreed.

He asked Charlie to take four people away. Doesn't that mean that four people can be rescued directly by him?!

Since Melba is determined To occupy one place, there are three places left!

Thinking of this, the boy of Chinese descent blurted out: —Mr. Wade, save me! We are compatriots! We are compatriots! You can help me if you say anything!

Charlie waved his hand: —Hey, don't come with me. This set, what you said just now, don't you remember? I do treat you as a compatriot, even if you are holding a passport from another country, but what you have is the blood of our Chinese nation. You are my compatriot in the eyes.

Speaking of this, Charlie said helplessly: —Look at what you said just now. You were born and raised in the United States, and your homeland is the United States. If you have said so, I can't rush to recognize you like me. Compatriots, isn't this forcing you to betray your motherland?

The other party cried out and choked up: —Mr. Wade, I was wrong! Actually, I was not born in the United States, I was born in China, but later my parents migrated, took me to the United States and I became a citizen there. The reason why I always declare that I was born in the United States is that I don't want to be looked down upon by Americans. I want them to know that although I am not an American face, I am The American-born and authentic American said this, he cried bitterly: —Actually, I am a foreigner. I am now aware of the mistake. I know what is still flowing in my bones;

Charlie blurted out and interrupted:|| It's OK, don't say anything, I understand what you mean. —When the other party heard this, he felt as if he had hope of survival, he immediately cried and said, —Mr. Wade, thank you so much! From now on, I will be a cow and a horse, and I will repay you well!||

A white American boy also hurriedly said: —Mr. Wade, I apologize to you for my recklessness and impoliteness. Please take me with you. The Indian boy also cried. He said: —Yep blame me for my senselessness, in fact, I particularly admire you, such a lone hero. I ask you to forget my rudeness before, give me a chance.||

Others as seeing that they were all pleading, also hurriedly started crying.

Charlie smiled at this time, turned to look at Hamid, and said seriously: —Commander Hamid.||

Hamid said quickly, —Brother, when you meet, you are destined, and when you are destined, you are friends. Don't call the commander like that. By the way! In addition, my brother said to him, my last name is Hamid', these three words are connected, if you can do not open it, try not to open it.||

After speaking, he hurriedly added with a smile One sentence: —Of course, if you think it's too tiring to say three words, just treat it as if I didn't say anything.

Chapter 2675

Seeing Hamid's aggrieved look, Charlie couldn't help but smile: —Since Commander Hamid has spoken, I'll connect these three words later.

Hamid hugged Charlie. Then he pointed to the eight people on the opposite side and said generously: —Brother, just pick it!

After finishing speaking, he was afraid that Charlie would not be willing to borrow the donkey from the slope. He gritted his teeth and blurted out: —This way, my brother, I will give another step. You choose five!

The desire of the seven to survive in an instant increased!

Charlie looked at Hamid, smiled, and praised: —Commander Hamid is really interesting. Just at this point, you can see You should be a person of integrity and commitment. —

Hamid nodded seriously and said:|| I am the person with most credit, whether it is trade and commerce, or the troops in war, we must honor the commitment that let you take five, would not have vague!

Charlie At this time, he waved his hand: —I am also the most ethical person. I have always believed that you respect me a foot and I respect you more. Therefore, among the eight people, I only need Miss Watt and the rest. Leave them to you.

The other seven people burst into tears when they heard this. The young people of Chinese descent cried and said: —Mr. Wade, everyone is a compatriot, you can't get me into injustice!

All the other people also cried together, begging for mercy and begging constantly for rescue and help.

At this time, Melba also couldn't see it. She pleaded: —Mr. Wade, they are indeed frogs at the bottom of the well. They have eyes but don't know the world. I hope you don't keep a grudge. Please try to save as many people as possible. Take them all away.

Charlie said indifferently: —Melba, things are not handled like this. I am here to save you completely for the sake of your dad. You asked me to save them. Who do you want me to save?||

Melba was ashamed. , But for the safety of friends, she still gritted her teeth and said: —Mr. Wade, please give me a face! I know this request is very abrupt, inappropriate, and self-defeating, but I still ask you to look at my face.

Save them once, Charlie shook his head and firmly refused: —I don't give you this face because from beginning to end, these friends have never given me face at all. I am a person who has never admired foreigners or locals, those who don't care about me. Is it an American or a Martian, as long as he doesn't give me face, I won't give him face?||

After speaking, he looked at Hamid, pointed at Melba, and said seriously: —I will only take her away.||

_Grass, interesting! Hamid-stomped and blurted: —In this case, then I won't be too nonsense. Now I will tell your men, you two can leave at will, no one can stop!||

After finishing, Hamid flashed aside, let out the door, and said, —Brother, please!||

Charlie waved his hand: —No, it's not my villain's heart. After all, this is your site. I have to be more cautious. The helicopter parked directly in the yard. The helicopter must not carry any ammunition. In addition, all people except the pilot must be evacuated. Then you will accompany the two of us personally. When the person picks me up, I will let you go, what do you think?||

Hamid looked embarrassed and said, —What if you change your mind when you get there? What if you kidnap me? Now the government is offering a reward of several million dollars for my head, how do I know if you get greedy?

—Do you see me greedy?|| Charlie smiled helplessly, pointed to his face, and asked him with a smile: —You said that I might get greedy? I cam here fcking sitting on a Concorde airliner with more than hundreds of millions of dollars, within a few hours, all the way from China to the place where you don't shit, will I make money for the multi-million dollar reward on your head?

Hamid swallowed his saliva and blurted out: —Concorde?! You are from the Wade family of China?!||

Chapter 2676

Charlie asked curiously: —What? Commander Hamid has also heard of the Wade family?||

Hamid immediately said with a look of admiration: —I have heard of it too much! I was in the university where I was studying in Eastcliff. Ah, the Wade family and the Su family are both top families in China, and I heard about it at that time.

After speaking, Hamid flatly asked, —My brother, I don't know if I'm right?

Charlie didn't hide it. Nodded and said: —Yes, I am the Wade family member. When this was said, the other seven people were almost all frightened.

They are all high-achieving students in the financial field. They have a deep understanding of the economic conditions of various countries, and naturally, they also know China The strength of these wealthy families.

As soon as they heard that Charlie was a descendant of the Wade family, they immediately understood why Charlie could travel to Syria on the Concorde in such a short time.

This is the Wade family. What a pity! It's a pity that these so-called high-achieving students will be blindfolded and not see the treasure!

Hamid on the side immediately gave a thumbs up and blurted out: —I didn't expect that my brother is really from the Wade family, like the Wade family man you can still break in here alone. It is really admirable!||

Charlie smiled slightly: —Commander Hamid is too polite.

Hamid couldn't help but said excitedly: —I didn't expect it today. It's fate to be able to get acquainted with the descendants of the Wade family!

After that, he looked at Charlie and said sincerely: —Brother, there is an old saying in China that you don't get acquainted with each other. If you use it on you and me, it would be appropriate. If you Don't dislike it, from now on, you and I will be friends!

Charlie nodded and said seriously: —Since my brother said so, we will be friends from now on!||

Hamid laughed and blurted out: Brother, I know that you came to rescue this lady so far. If you want to come, she must be very important to you, then I won't be here to waste time with you, you and I will keep in touch with each other, and then I personally take you away by helicopter according to your request. If you have the opportunity in the future, you will come to Syria as a guest again. Then I will – I will treat you well!

Seeing that he is indeed sincere, Charlie said without hesitation: || No problem! If my brother comes to China in the future, he will contact me as soon as possible, and he will be given the best hospitality!

As he said, the boy of Chinese origin cried and said, —Master Wade, you are a trillion-dollar family man. do not keep a grudge on us and leave us behind. My family took pains to brought me up, and it was not easy, give me a chance to save my life, and I kowtow to you! ||

When he finished, in spite of his hands still being tied up behind him, he was struggling desperately to kneel and kowtow.

Charlie said with an indifferent expression at this time: —Okay, no need to act here, no matter what you say, I will not take you away.

After saying this, he looked at Melba and said lightly: —Miss Watt, let's go. || When the Chinese boy heard this, he looked at Melba savagely, and blurted out, —Melba! I came here just for you. Do you have the heart to leave me here alone?! Do you still have the slightest humanity?! ||

The other two girls also choked and said, —Melba, everyone is a good friend, how can you leave us at this time. If you leave us, we're dead.

Indian boys also cried and said, —Melba, I don't want to die. My parents saved a lifetime of money for me to finish studying. I can't just die here.

Melba silently in this place suddenly burst into tears, and she looked at Charlie with extremely pitiful eyes, and her beautiful eyes were full of pleading.

Charlie said coldly at this time: —Don't worry, the Marines will come to rescue you. ||

After finishing speaking, he looked at Melba and reminded loudly: —It's time to go, Miss Watt! ||

Chapter 2677

Hearing this, Melba was at a loss.

She could see that Charlie was not joking.

So she didn't know what she should do if Charlie really didn't want to take away her companions.

She did not expect that her group of friends would be so anti-intellectual. They had already offended Charlie to death before he revealed their identity. Now no matter how they plead with Charlie, it is reasonable for Charlie not to save them.

Although she wanted to leave and go to Aurous Hill to reunite with her father, she really couldn't bear to leave so many friends behind and escape alone.

At a certain moment, Melba even thought about not leaving, and just staying to live or die with these friends, so that even if facing the worst result, she can have a clear conscience.

Otherwise, if she was left alone and seven of them died here, then she would not be able to get rid of the guilt deep in her heart in this life.

Charlie didn't expect that these anti-intellectual talents with high academic qualifications are now desperately trying to get Melba into the water.

They used all kinds of methods to repeatedly stimulate Melba's psychological defense by insulting, reprimanding, begging, or selling miserably, with only two purposes: either, let Melba take them together or let her stay too and die with them!

Charlie couldn't help looking at her. Seeing that her expression was very tangled, she even had some signs of a strong man breaking her wrist, and he immediately said inwardly that it was not good!

Young people are most likely to have the so-called loyalty and affection. A condemned prisoner who was unwilling to betray his friend for the so-called friend's death felt that he was out of loyalty when he died, but he did not know that the other party only regarded him as a scapegoat.

Therefore, Charlie didn't give Melba a chance to react. He opened the door and said to Faisal outside: —Come and take Miss Watt out!

_Yes!

Faisal, who had just brought four other people under the control of Hamid's two guards, agreed without hesitation, and immediately walked to Melba, and said coldly: —Miss Watt, please come with me!

Melba was still a little vacillating, but when Charlie asked Faisal to take her out forcibly, she immediately aroused her sense of resistance. She almost immediately blurted out: —I'm not going! I'm not going! I'm going to stay. Stay with my friends!

As soon as Melba said this, the expressions of the other seven people instantly eased a little, and some even showed a hint of excitement unintentionally.

Charlie had a panoramic view of the performance of these people and had no hope for the humanity and character of these people.

At a critical juncture, I don't have the opportunity to escape, I don't want my companions to escape, and I want them to stay and die with me. This is the dirtiest aspect of human nature.

So, Charlie immediately ordered Faisal and said: —Blocked her mouth, take her out!||

Melba Hearing this, the mood got more excited, and shouted: —Do not touch me I do not go to the finish, She looked at Charlie and shouted: —Mr. Wade, please tell my dad that I can't honor his wish, let him not blame me! I am in Syria with my friends, if I leave alone, I will never forgive myself in my life!

Charlie frowned and looked at her, and asked, —Your brain is also infected by these seven stupid birds?!||

—I didn't!|| Melba said loudly: —I have been deliberated! I am willing to bear all the consequences, and I will never regret it!

Charlie's head is big, pointing at her, and sternly shouted: —You shut up! Before I came, your life was owned by you and it was okay, but since I'm here, you can only live! Even if you want to die, I won't let you die!

Chapter 2678

Melba asked, —Why! I have the right to choose not to let you take me away!||

Charlie pointed to Hamid and asked, —Why didn't you say this to him when they kidnapped you?||

Melba suddenly questioned person was speechless and hesitated, —

Charlie said coldly: —Don't you, I'm too lazy to talk nonsense with you, today you have to go, even if you don't, you have to go, if really want to die here. After I return to China and Aurous Hill, you can come back again after I hand you over to your father safely. At that time, whether you want to die or live has nothing to do with me.

Melba subconsciously said: —But I don't want to go back!

Charlie coldly snorted: —You don't want to? You don't want too much, you don't want to go, I want to take you away!

After that, he told Faisal: —Shut her mouth, I don't want to listen to her now!||

Faisal immediately picked up the headgear Melba wore before from the ground, twisted it into a cylindrical shape in the palm of his hand, and stuffed it directly in Melba's mouth.

Melba was gagged at once, and couldn't say a word right away. She could only hum desperately while staring at Charlie with teary eyes.

Charlie didn't look at her, and directly waved to Faisal: —Take her out!||

Faisal immediately took Melba to the room outside.

The seven people in the room saw Melba being taken away, and their faces reappeared with anger and unwillingness.

Charlie looked at them and said blankly: —No matter how long you seven can live, I hope you remember the words, the right path in the world is the vicissitudes of life! Like you, narrow-minded and short-sighted, courageous rats, even It doesn't make any sense to read more books! People like yours, no matter how much gold is plated, can't hide the stench on your body! After all, he looked at Hamid and said: Commander Hamid, take your hard work and send us away.||

Without saying anything, Hamid immediately made a gesture of asking, and said,
—Brother, please!

Charlie nodded and went out of the room with Hamid, and then the iron door was locked again. No matter how the seven people wailed, Charlie didn't have any pity in his heart.

Afterward, Hamid also obeyed the agreement and used the walkie-talkie to issue orders to his men to unload all the ammunition of one of the armed helicopters. Then he evacuated all the guards in the yard above his head, and then let his most trusted pilot fly the helicopter to land in the yard.

After all this, Hamid said to Charlie: —Brother, the plane is ready and Okay, let's go up now. —

Charlie nodded and said to Faisal, —You guys continue to stay here.||

All people said without hesitation: —Yes!

Charlie pulled Melba, whose hands tied behind her, and said to Hamid: —The three of us will go up.

Melba was speechless and could only cry, Hamid took the initiative to take out his gun and threw it on the ground, and said to Charlie: —Brother, let me go ahead. You have a gun in your hand and my legs. There is a disability again, you don't have to worry that I will run away.||

Charlie admired Hamid's character more a bit, nodded slightly, and said, —Brother Please!

Chapter 2679

Seeing Hamid limping and walking up the stairs, Charlie was somewhat curious, so he casually asked: —Brother, your leg is injured?

Hamid turned back and then looked back at him. He sighed:

—My left leg was once seriously injured in a battle. It was hit by fragments from a bomb explosion. At that time, there was almost only one way to amputation, but fortunately, I tried my best to save it but this leg has also suffered irreversible damage, so after recovery, the muscles were severely atrophied, and the function is also severely degraded, so here I am lame, and couldn't help feeling: —In a place like Syria, the difficulty for a lame commander are really hard to describe in a word!

Although being lame is not a serious disability, Hamid is the highest-ranking commander of an armed force after all. His lame leg has a great influence on his personal image and prestige.

The biggest impact is that his self-confidence has been frustrated a lot. At one time, Hamid was also an ambitious general, eager to make a difference in the chaotic war, and even hoped to become the whole opposition faction's supreme commander.

However, since his lameness, his influence has dropped a lot, and his self-confidence has also been hit.

Originally, his team had nearly 10,000 people, which is considered to be relatively strong in the opposition. Once, several confidants saw that his legs were lame and his self-confidence was seriously damaged. They took the opportunity to instigate some of his subordinates to stand on their own, causing his strength to drop suddenly.

Sometimes the reality is so cruel, when a person has enough majesty When intimidating his subordinates, his subordinates will appear as meek as a cat and loyal like a dog. However, once the person's own strength declines and his body degrades, his subordinates will develop a tiger-wolf heart.

Self-reliance is already considered more moral. Those who have no ethics will even take the opportunity to get rid of their boss and replace him. Such things have indeed been common since ancient times.

Zhao Kuangyin originally inspected the front of the palace of the Hou Zhou. After the death of Zhou Shizong, he had just passed the throne to his seven-year-old son, Emperor Zhou Gong. As a result, Zhao Kuangyin turned his face and launched mutiny, and seized the young lord.

Similar things are countless in history.

The same goes for Hamid in Syria.

The economic development of this kind of place is very backward, and it is mountainous, and the degree of motorization of the army is very low. Most of the time, it depends on the legs and feet and transport animals like donkeys, mules, and horses. In this case, Hamid's physical disability is infinitely magnified.

When soldiers are fighting in the mountains, he can't go to the front to cheer the soldiers up;

when the troops start to maneuver in the mountains, he can't participate with them.

The soldiers of the opposition were born recklessly, and they needed the commander to take the lead or integrate into it, but Hamid's legs became a huge shortcoming.

Hamid at this moment limped out of the cellar, followed by Charlie and Melba.

After coming out, they saw an armed helicopter parked in the yard, and all the armed personnel had been evacuated.

The weapons and ammunition originally suspended under the helicopter and on both sides have basically been disassembled, and all the ammunition has been removed from the cannon, which is the main firepower.

The reason why Charlie asked them to remove all the ammunition was to ensure that Hamid would not suddenly repent after arriving at the meeting place.

After all, the Wade family arranged for civilian planes, and they would definitely be civilian helicopters when they come to pick them up. In front of the armed helicopters, the civilian helicopters were paper-sticky, and the machine guns would suddenly smash them into a sieve.

At this moment, there was a pilot standing next to the helicopter. He saw Hamid coming out with two strangers, Charlie and Melba, and suddenly felt a little bad, and subconsciously wanted to touch the pilot gun on his waist.

Hamid said immediately: —Throw the gun away, these two are my friends!||

As soon as the pilot heard this, although he had doubts in his heart, he did not dare to make a mistake, and immediately threw the gun on the ground.

Hamid again ordered: —Hurry up and start the helicopter! The pilot hurriedly climbed up the cockpit to start the propellers, Hamid sat in the cabin with Charlie and Melba.

After entering the cabin, Charlie recalled, Vasily told him to pressed the emergency call button on his watch.

Syria's infrastructure itself is very poor, and the wars are messed up. There is almost no communication signal except for the city, so even international roaming mobile phones are not served here. The only communication medium is satellite.

Fortunately, this watch specially equipped for paratroopers has the function of satellite communication.

Charlie heard Chester's voice as soon as the phone was connected: —Master, is everything going well with you?||

Charlie replied: —Everything went well, and it was earlier than originally planned. Now you arrange the helicopter to the scheduled location. I will be there in about 15 minutes.

Chester said dumbfounded: —Master, how can you be there so quickly?||

Charlie said with a smile, —The opposition commander Hamid personally arranged for a helicopter to take us over.

Chester-Hearing these words, suddenly realized that Charlie must have controlled Hamid, and the whole person was so shocked that there was nothing to add, so that he didn't know how to reply to Charlie for a while.

Issac on the side hurriedly asked him: —Mr. Chester, how long will it take for us to fly over now?

Chester came back to his senses and blurted out: —I will prepare the helicopter now. Let's set off in five minutes. It is estimated that it will take about forty minutes. —_Okay.||

Charlie said: —Then I'll wait for you at the scheduled location.||

Chester said hurriedly: —OK master, let's set off now!

After hanging up the phone, Charlie told Hamid the GPS coordinates of the destination and asked him to tell the pilot. After the pilot set the coordinates, Hamid said to Charlie: —Brother Wade, the pilot is ready. We can take off, everything is under your command.

Charlie nodded and said, —Then let the pilot take off. —

OK!

Hamid immediately used the walkie-talkie on his head to order the pilot to take off.

Chapter 2680

The helicopter immediately began to ascend, and then moved towards the coordinates agreed by Charlie and Chester.

In the mountains of dozens of kilometers, ordinary people may not be able to walk in a day, but the helicopter only needs ten minutes.

Soon, the helicopter arrived at the coordinated location. This is a relatively gentle mountain top. The altitude is not high and the terrain is not steep. However, there are no roads within a few kilometers, so there are hardly any people.

After the helicopter landed on the top of the mountain, Charlie said to Hamid: —Brother, you have to wait a while here. When the plane to pick me up arrives, you will leave.

Hamid said without hesitation: —It should be, so it's more at ease for you!

After that, he ordered the pilot: —Turn off the engine and lights, we will wait here for a while! The pilot immediately did it.

When the chopper engine stopped spinning At that time, the surrounding area suddenly became quiet, and as soon as it calmed down, you could hear Melba's sobbing. At this time, she had no idea how many tears she shed. Charlie reached out and took off the headgear in her mouth, and Melba said The first sentence is: —You send me back! Or you go by yourself, let them take me back again!||

Charlie said mockingly: —Your dad told me you are a very smart person. You yourself are also a very good business and management talent, but I really didn't expect you to be so stupid.||

Melba pleaded: —You don't understand, if I just leave, this will be my life-long demon, a lifelong nightmare, I beg you to let me go back, if my friends are dead, only me living alone, I will be tortured and tortured throughout my life. Instead of this, it is better to let me stay with them.

Charlie then realizes that Melba's mentality may not be stupid, but her own character.

Most people can forgive themselves easily, but some people don't. Not only do they won't forgive themselves easily, but they will suffer for the rest of their lives.

If the seven people really died like this, Melba might really be unable to forgive herself. If things go on like this, she might fall into extreme depression until she can't bear it and end her life.

Thinking of this, Charlie asked her back: —As long as your friends survive, you can pass this hurdle in your heart?||

Melba nodded gently, and asked: —Can you save them?

Charlie returned to Hamid, he said: —Brother, let me be honest, even if you kill all of those seven people, the White House will not give you a cent.

Hamid also realized it, nodded, and said: —Indeed, they didn't mean to give money at all, and they have already blocked this news in the Western world. Even if I kill them all, the Western media will not report it, and people there would not know about them.||

When it comes to this, he sighed and gritted his teeth and said: —Okay, if you need it, I will let them go, or send another helicopter to bring them over.

Melba suddenly looked surprised.

But at this time, Charlie immediately waved his hand and said: No, I just need them to survive, I don't want to take them away.||

Hamid asked hurriedly, — My brother, what do you mean?

Charlie said: —Well, don't kill them, leave them as laborers, do things like doing chores, cooking, digging trenches, and transporting goods in your army. I believe they are still capable of doing this. Leaving them for their lives and letting them stay in Syria to do things for you for the rest of their lives can be considered as if you did not tie them back in vain.

Hamid immediately understood what Charlie meant.

He knew that Charlie didn't want to save those guys either, just because of Melba's face, he wanted to save their lives.

So he immediately agreed and said: —Since my brother said so, don't worry, I will make good use of them, give them a bite of food, let them survive, and honestly treat them as a coolie.||

Charlie nodded and asked Melba: —They won't be killed. Are you satisfied?||

Melba asked angrily: —You can obviously take them away. Why do you want to do this? Charlie also asked her, —Joke, I spared their dog lives, and I have given you enough face, why should I save them?||

Melba couldn't help but said: —Obviously, they can be free again as long as you say a word, but why are you unwilling to help them?!

—Help them?|| Charlie sneered and asked her: —Why? There are millions of refugees in Syria and more than 700 million people in Europe. It is obvious that as long as everyone in Europe donates a fist-sized bread a day, they can completely feed them. Let them eat white bread and get fat, but why do these refugees still have no place to eat?||

After speaking, Charlie asked: —Africa has 400 million extremely poor people, and the population of developed countries in the world adds up. Nearly one billion, obviously as long as people in these developed countries, as long as every two people in developed countries feed an African, there will be no more extremely poor people in Africa, but why don't they do this?||

Melba was suddenly caught by the question and was speechless, her face flushed, but she couldn't find a suitable reason to refute it.

Charlie asked in a cold voice at this time: —You always think it's easy for me to save them with a word, and you think I must save. This in itself is a brainless paradox! Bill Gates is so rich, and it is easy to spend 10 billion US dollars. Why don't you let him pay a ransom of 70 million US dollars to rescue these seven compatriots?||

Melba blurted out —You are secretly changing the concept!||

Charlie sneered, —Secretly changing the concept?

—Okay, I ask you, one of them is my relative?

—I will ask you again, seven of them among them, can one of them be my brothers? —Of the seven of them, one of them is my friend?

|| —Of the seven of them, one of them is my compatriot?||

—It's not my relatives, my brothers, my friends, my compatriots!||

If I help someone who is not related to me, it is a sentiment; if I don't help him, it is a duty!

—Even if I can help them with just one sentence, I can rely on! What! What! Want! Help!

Chapter 2681

Charlie's words left Melba completely speechless.

She finally knew that she was the biggest difference from Charlie.

She thinks human nature is too simple, and the world rules are too ideal.

But Charlie had already seen this through.

Helping others is really simple, but there must be a suitable reason.

Otherwise, even if the food wasted every day in developed countries is enough to feed all of Africa, Africa will still go hungry.

The reason is, why ask the billion people in developed countries to save the wasted food and send it to Africa?

It's very simple to waste it. If you don't want to eat, you can't eat it, just throw it in the trash can.

Why ask others to give this wasted food to Africans? It doesn't make sense!

The top 100 richest people in the world have money that can't be spent in a lifetime, but every day in the world, there are people who starve to death because they can't eat. The reason why people in the world are still starving to death is to kidnap these rich men morally?

The same is not justified.

The same goes for her seven companions.

What they did was nothing worth saving for Charlie.

Charlie asked Hamid to keep them alive, which was regarded as benevolence, and even their savior.

In this case, what about Charlie?

After understanding this, she slowly lowered her head and stopped talking.

She felt that she was a bit too emotional just now.

Instead of thanking Charlie for life-saving, she complained about his typical resentment.

Seeing that she finally stopped, Charlie's mood eased slightly.

Hamid on the side seemed a little unhappy seeing Charlie, and he persuaded him:
—Brother, Miss Watt may still be too young to see the sinister world, so some of the remarks are indeed a bit naive to us, but don't go too far in your heart. Charlie nodded and said lightly: —My brother is right, but anyone who has seen a sinister world will never go to such a ghostly place to make a documentary.||

Hamid was very endorsed exclaimed:|| To tell the truth, I did not understand what this group of young people think they are all Americans and come to Syria to shoot some anti-war documentary, but They didn't even realize that the entire Middle East region has become like a lawless land today, and it is the United States that has been behind it!

—If they weren't here to stir up, we don't know how easy it would be!

Chapter 2682

—However, they sent troops to stir up a deal when we were all right. Even when they couldn't get their hands free, they didn't let us go. Instead, they secretly supported inciting one force to target another force, which in turn triggered our civil war.

—The result? Their group of young people came all the way to criticize us for fighting in the civil war. Can we say that their brains were eaten by dogs?

Hamid's words-out, Melba was even more ashamed to not lookup.

In fact, although their so-called elites are highly educated, they are essentially a generation brainwashed by Western media.

They always feel that everything about Westerners is the truth, while other places except the West are backward.

They are in the West every day and they see how other countries fall behind, how turbulent, and how the people are not living the ideal way, so they can't help but develop a sense of being the masters of the world.

As a result, they began to travel to various third-world countries, trying to change the entire third world on their own.

But they often overlook the most important point. Some third-world countries are not doing things themselves, but the proud United States is behind them.

Therefore, this behavior of them feels like they are standing on the moral commanding heights and is extremely noble, but it is actually very stupid in nature.

Seeing Melba lowering her head deeply, Charlie smiled and said to Hamid: —They did this as if his father took away other people's clothes. Not only did they not know, but they also ran away. In the past, righteous words told people that you must be a civilized person in a civilized society, and you must not be as ridiculous as you are n@ked.

Hamid gave a thumbs up and said in admiration: —Brother, the summary is brilliant!

Charlie smiled. Said: —It can't be said to be incisive. It can only be said that the higher education in the countries is too brainwashed. This large group of doctors and postdocs can't even understand the basic international situation.||

Hamid said with emotion: —It's still a brother, you see. Must be thorough.||

Charlie looked at the time. It was estimated that it would take about 20 minutes before Chester and the others arrive. He saw Hamid standing on the ground. His left leg with muscle atrophy needed to stand on a rock ten centimeters high. Being able to maintain the balance between the left and right sides of the body, he couldn't help but think to himself: —This Hamid is not a bad person, and he can be regarded as very moral, but he is quite good to me. Then think of him limping-one There must be many inconveniences and constraints on the leg in a war-torn place like Syria, so an idea came to him. So, he smiled and asked Hamid: —Brother, have you ever thought of putting your left leg healed?

Hamid smiled bitterly: —Of course I thought about it, and I can use all the methods I can. In order to cure this leg, I have been to Germany, the United States, and Japan in another identity. I spent tens of millions of dollars on seeking medical treatment, but I still can't cure my leg.

When it comes to this, Hamid sighed: —Hey! If I didn't achieve great cause, I became a lame man. This is really me. A lifetime regret.||

Charlie said with a smile: —It's not as serious as the biggest regret in a lifetime. It doesn't matter if the leg is lame, it can be cured! Hamid said helplessly: —It can be cured, of course, I don't say these words. But the best orthopedic surgeon in the world told me personally that it would be impossible to cure it, so I didn't have any hope. Maybe this is the destiny arranged for me by God, and it is destined that I cannot achieve great cause.||

Charlie smiled, looking at him with an unfathomable expression, and asked: —If I say that I can cure your legs, would you believe it?

—I don't believe it!|| Hamid shook his head subconsciously.

But, in the next second, he suddenly realized something, and blurted out: —Brother, are you kidding me, or do you really have a way?!||

Charlie smiled: —Then I, your brother worthy of you, what about me? Would I make a joke about your regret?||

Hamid said excitedly: —Then what you mean is that you really have a way to heal my legs?!

Having said this, Hamid did not hesitate to kneel on one knee, moping on top of his head, and respectfully said: —My brother! If you really have a way, please tell me the way, if my legs can really recover. , I will remember your kindness for the rest of my life!|| Charlie nodded, and took out a pill from his pocket. This is not a rejuvenation pill, but the previously refined blood-saving heart-saving pill.

This medicine was used to cure Jacob, who had high paraplegia. Although it could not extend Hamid's life span by more than ten or twenty years, it would not be a problem to cure his legs!

Chapter 2683

For Charlie, the Rejuvenation Pill is still of some value, but the cost of this blood-saving heart-saving pill is really low to negligible.

And this kind of pill is nothing to him now. Actually useful. The reason why he still carries it with him is to deal with some special circumstances.

For example, now this blood-saving heart-saving pill comes in handy.

Hamid's left leg is the biggest regret in his life. In his opinion, it is impossible to cure it, but for Charlie's blood-saving heart-saving pill, even if his legs are lame, One can be cured.

Therefore, Charlie first handed the pill to Hamid, and said with a slight smile: —Brother, my magic pill is made by ancient Chinese genius doctors. It can cure all diseases and is invaluable. I originally spent a lot of money. I bought it and carry it with him at all times, just in case and life-saving in an emergency.

He said, he sighed with emotion, and said, —But since you need it more than me this magical medicine, then I will give it to you today!

Hamid hearing this, was flattered on the one hand, and inevitably asked in amazement: —My brother, you mean my lame leg. Can it be cured as long as I take this pill?!

Charlie nodded, and said in a very sure tone: —Yes, as long as you take it, it will be effective on the spot.

After speaking, he pointed to the surrounding environment and smiled: —As long as you take this medicine, you will definitely run more flexibly than a rabbit on this mountain in a minute.

Hamid heard him say that. He can't believe it.

Because he really spent a lot of energy, money, and material resources in order to heal his leg.

He has basically seen the world's top orthopedics experts once.

The more experts he has seen, the more he believes one thing is that his leg will never be healed. But right now Charlie handed him a black pill, saying this— pill can cure him. His lame leg has subverted his understanding of medicine.

So, he asked in disbelief: —What you said is true?

Charlie smiled and said: —Is it true or not? Wouldn't you know if you eat it? Besides, you don't have to worry that I will harm you because If I want to kill you, it's much more convenient to use a gun than poison.||

Hamid nodded, he didn't worry that Charlie would harm him at all. In troubled times, he was very convinced that Charlie would beat him up for so many years with his own vision and judgment.

So, he turned his mind, took the pill, and said, —Brother, no matter if this medicine is effective or not, thank you first! No matter how much you spend on this pill, I will double it, oh no, give you ten times!

Then he immediately put the pill in his mouth, chewing the pill, he had not just got the time to swallow the pill immediately turned into a sweet syrup flowing into his body.

Right then, he felt the potion, like a sweet spring flowing through the dry land. It seemed to nourish the organs wherever it went from the moment it entered his mouth.

Then, something more magical happened!

He felt the power of the medicine, it seemed like Someone directed it directly to his left leg!

He felt that his left leg was getting hotter and more itchy, as if he had been bitten by countless mosquitoes. When he was very itchy, he suddenly realized that The muscles of his left leg that had been atrophied began to rejuvenate.

Originally, his left leg was not only suffering from muscle atrophy and lameness, but more importantly, because of the injury, so the whole limb basically was unable to exert much strength. But now is not the same.

He can feel the power of the left leg is recovering fast!

He tried to stand up, and had a very hard left leg, even in an instant burst of strong power, let him All of a sudden, he changed from a kneeling posture to a fully standing position.

What's more amazing is that his standing posture is no longer tilting his body to the left, but he is standing completely straight!

Chapter 2684

Hamid was so shocked that he couldn't speak. He carefully touched his left leg for a long time, and then touched his right leg for a long time. Only then was he surprised to find that his two legs were exactly the same. It was thick and the same length!

Soon, he lifted his left leg with excitement, and found that the flexibility of his left leg was even better than before he was injured! Then he tried to jump in place a few more times, he even found that he was as light as a swallow, not only his legs were intact, but there was also unending strength in his body.

At this moment, Hamid thought he had a dream!

He pinched his thigh forcefully, only to realize that the pain came so directly and simply!

This made him realize that the scene before him was not a dream!

He was so excited that he was almost incoherent: —my legs are really good my legs my legs really all right really restored my legs as ever!!!

He shouted out that voice even before has been low with Melba, who dared not make any response, also looked at him subconsciously.

Melba could not imagine that Charlie could really cure Hamid's whole world with a pill that seemed ordinary. Top orthopedic doctors can't cure a disabled left leg.

But, the reality is like this!

Charlie looked at Hamid who was excited and intolerable, and said with a smile: —Brother, come on, take two steps with no illness!

Hamid does not Hesitantly nodded his head: —Okay! Taking two steps!|| After that, he took a step on the rock pile on the top of the mountain.

This step was fast, steady, and easy!

Hamid took another step immediately, and it was also easy, and the body did not even have to change.

These two steps gave Hamid great confidence. He suddenly accelerated, and with a hard kick on his left leg, the whole person had already jumped out!

Ever since, a mad figure like a neurosis ran around in a circle on the top of this dim mountain.

While running, he was yelling in excitement, loud yelling, and loud laughter, reverberating in the surrounding valleys without people.

Fortunately, there is no man's land with a radius of more than ten or twenty kilometers. Otherwise, ordinary people will really be scared out of good or bad.

Hamid can't care about this anymore.

He felt like he was running n@ked in a sudden heavy rain in the scorching summer heat. The unrestrained feeling made him burst into tears involuntarily.

After running for several laps and shouting for several, Hamid strode to Charlie, grabbed Charlie's hand, almost mad with excitement, and at the same time said with 10,000 pious gratitude: —Brother! My leg is all healed! Completely healed! You are really my reborn parent! You are a healer, and this healthy leg is equivalent to giving me a second life!

After that, he hurriedly asked: —Brother, this How much did the medicine cost? I must give you ten times!||

Charlie smiled indifferently and said seriously: —It's all between brothers. If you talk about the money, you will be out of the question, and if you are not humble, you really want to give me ten times, old Brother, you may not be able to afford it. As far as I know, there is a miraculous drug that is slightly stronger than it, and it was sold at a sky-high price of 2 billion yuan. If you really give me ten times, I am afraid that your army will have to sell iron.

Hamid's face was hot for a while, and he said embarrassingly: —Brother, it's your brother I'm abrupt. Such a magical medicine is not expensive to sell even for 100 million US dollars! It's just that brother, I'm really short of funds now. I will pay you ten million dollars, and I will slowly give you the rest!||

Charlie waved his hand and said calmly, —Brother, since you and I are worthy of calling each other brothers, then this medicine is my gift to you. Don't be so polite with me, but if I need help from my brother in the future, don't forget me.

Chapter 2685

To Charlie, a blood-relief heart-saving pill was really nothing.

If he wants to mass-produce this kind of thing, he dare not say that he can directly put it on the production line, but it is very easy to refine one hundred and eighty, or even three or two hundred in a day.

The reason for playing so much is mainly to ensure that this thing is in the eyes of outsiders a very valuable pill.

Therefore, giving Hamid a pill at hand is almost equivalent to a fruit farmer who owns 10,000 acres of orchard and giving someone an apple at hand which is not worth mentioning.

However, this thing is of great significance to Hamid.

In a peaceful world where there is no war, a person with a disabled leg will have many inconveniences. He will even regard recovery as the greatest wish of life.

What's more, Hamid is a general who seeks to survive in the war.

Charlie cured his leg today, which is equivalent to saving his life.

With a healthy body, Hamid can better lead soldiers to fight, and even lead the soldiers, so that soldiers can maintain obedience.

Therefore, he excitedly said to Charlie: —Brother! You are my greatest benefactor in this life besides my parents! In the future, as long as you need my help, your brother will die for you!||

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: —With the words of my brother, my magic medicine is in vain.||

Hamid said seriously: —Since my leg was scrapped, the team has dropped from more than 10,000 to 2,000. At that time, I actually didn't have the fighting spirit I had before. It's okay to come down. In the future, choosing a reliable force to rely on in the past can be considered as a guarantee...||

Having said this, Hamid was melancholic, suddenly a bit more fierce in his eyes.

His voice became unusually firm, and he shouted loudly: —But! Now that God has given me this opportunity, let me meet my brother, you noble, and let my brother heal my leg! Then I Hamid, from now on At the beginning, I must not sink into the same way as before! I must go all out to re-make the team bigger and stronger. Perhaps one day, I can also become a real prince and general!||

After that, he looked at Charlie and said sincerely: —Brother! If the day I really become a prince, brother, when I am crowned, my brother must come to witness for me!||

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: —I think you have the fate of being rich and wealthy. I think it won't be long before you can wait until this day.||

Hamid laughed, stretched out his hand to Charlie, and said excitedly: —Brother, then I will lend you good words!||

Charlie smiled slightly, stretched out his hand and shook his hand firmly, and said, —In addition to fighting wars, you need to be more economically savvy. In this society, the economic foundation determines the superstructure. As long as you have enough funds, Don't talk about 10,000 people at the bottom, even if there are 100,000 or 1 million people, it is not a problem at all.||

Hamid said seriously: —My brother is right. From now on, I will have to use 120% of the fighting spirit to regain the size of the team!||

While talking, the sound of a helicopter roared from a distance.

In mid-air dozens of kilometers away, two bright lights approached quickly.

Hamid knew that this was the helicopter that came to pick up Charlie, so he said with a bit of sorrow: —Brother, you are going away too hastily. I'm really ashamed of myself being a landlord and not being able to entertain you!||

Charlie smiled and said, —It doesn't matter, there will be opportunities in the future.||

After speaking, Charlie remembered something and then said: —By the way, Faisal and the others, it's not that they really betrayed you, but I used some tricks to add some psychological hint to them subconsciously. So after you go back, don't embarrass them because you are angry, just don't let them take up important positions for the time being.||

Hamid suddenly realized that he nodded and said, —No wonder they listened to your command one by one, it turned out to be like this...||

Having said that, he immediately assured Charlie: —Don't worry, my brother, I will definitely not embarrass them, and for the seven hostages, I will keep them alive as you said.||

Chapter 2686

Charlie clasped his fists: —Then thank you, brother.||

Soon, a heavy civilian helicopter landed slowly on the top of the mountain.

The plane still didn't land completely, Chester and Issac jumped down from left to right, and hurriedly stepped forward and asked, —Master, are you all right?||

Charlie smiled and said, —Do I stand here as if something has happened?||

After speaking, Charlie pointed to Hamid and said to the two of them: —Come on, let me introduce you to him. This is Commander Hamid, the highest commander of this opposition army. He has studied in China. His Chinese is very good.||

The two of them shrank, and hurriedly said in unison: —Hello, Commander Hamid!||

Hamid greeted them politely.

Charlie looked at the time and said, —Brother, it's late, I have to fly back to China, so I won't engage you more, let's talk about it next time!||

Hamid nodded, clasped his fist, and said, —My brother, I don't want to thank you less. Let's leave contact information for each other. I will give you my satellite phone number. If you have anything, you can find me at any time.||

Charlie said: —Okay, let's leave each other's phone numbers. If you have anything, you can call directly.||

After the two left each other's contact information, Charlie said to Melba: —Okay, Miss Watt, let's go.||

Melba then raised her head, nodding with an ashamed expression.

Charlie bid farewell to Hamid again, clasped his fist, and said, —Brother, there will be a period later!||

Hamid also said very religiously: —There will be one Inshallah!||

Afterwards, Charlie took Melba on the helicopter arranged by Chester.

Hamid didn't want to leave in a hurry but watched Charlie's helicopter take off until he was no longer visible. Then he sighed and stepped onto his plane.

.....

In the helicopter returning to Lebanon, Chester, Issac, and Vasily looked at Charlie with shock.

Especially Chester, he originally thought that if Charlie went into Hamid's sphere of influence alone this time, 90% he would be taken prisoner, and he would definitely have to ask Wade Family back home to pay for the ransom.

In fact, after knowing these circumstances, Mr. Wade was already ready to spend money to redeem him. The company registered by the Wade family abroad has already prepared tens of millions of dollars in funds. As long as Hamid gave an account, he could immediately Hit the money.

But what Chester thought of was that Charlie not only rescued the person, but Hamid himself took him to the meeting place.

What made him even more incredible was that Hamid was calling him his brother and was very respectful to him.

Just when Chester was so shocked that he couldn't add anything, Charlie asked him:
—Old man, is the Concorde airliner ready?||

Chester came back to his senses and said hurriedly: —Master, we are going back to the airport, it is ready, you can take off at any time.||

Charlie nodded in satisfaction and said: —Direct airport, transfer to Concorde and return home immediately after arriving!||

Chapter 2687

The slender Concorde airliner took off from the Lebanese capital Beirut International Airport.

The plane soared into the sky and sailed towards China at the fastest speed.

On the plane, Melba sat in the window, staring out of the window in a daze.

Until now, she still feels that the experience of the past hour or so is like a dream.

However, she quietly looked at Charlie, who was sitting not far away with his eyes closed and rested, and she could clearly feel that all this was not a dream, but a real existence.

Thinking of Charlie going coming to Syria alone and saving her from the brink of death, Melba felt very guilty besides being grateful.

She felt that after so many years of reading and studying economics and finance for so many years, she was naive and could not even see through human nature.

At first, she was not ashamed of her abandoning her peers? But now that she thinks about it carefully, all her friends are really uneasy.

In their opinion, she would rather die with them by herself than have a chance at life.

Even they had the chance to live, but they were squandered unscrupulously.

As a result, they squandered their opportunities and started to feel extremely angry that why she had the opportunity to leave.

This kind of person made her fully appreciate the evil of human nature.

Thinking of this, she silently stood up from her seat, then paced to Charlie's side and sat down gently.

Charlie, who was closing his eyes and rested, felt a person sitting next to him. He opened his eyes and saw that it was Melba. He smiled and asked her, —Why don't you take advantage of these few hours of flying time and take a good rest?||

Melba said in embarrassment, —I was very confused and couldn't sleep...||

With that, she looked at Charlie and said in shame, —Mr. Wade, I am really embarrassed today.||

Charlie smiled slightly, —Are you doing it for your friends?||

—En...|| Melba nodded slightly and said with emotion: —I really didn't expect that they were all such people. You are right. I don't know enough about human nature. Maybe it's society. A lot of experience is still lacking.||

Charlie smiled and said: —The more lack of social experience, the more proof that you have been well protected since childhood. Many children in a few years and teenagers have a lot of social experience early on. This proves that The protection given to them by their native family is not enough.||

After speaking, Charlie said again: —Furthermore, this thing you experienced is indeed quite special. Under normal circumstances, it is impossible for a normal person to experience being kidnapped by the armed forces of another country. There are six to seven billion people in the world. Population, it is estimated that there are not even six or seven thousand people with this kind of experience. When converted, only one person in an average of 1 million people will have this kind of experience. So congratulations. After tonight, you are separate from 99.99% People who didn't have the opportunity to have practical experience, immediately left most of them behind.||

Melba was even more ashamed and blushed and said, —Don't make fun of me. I know I've done this thing from start to finish.||

Chapter 2688

Charlie agreed and said: —If you ask me to make a pragmatic comment, your thing is really stupid. Anyway, it's right and not wrong, but you are in the wrong position. If you really want to prevent the world Wars, you should not propagate anti-war in Syria, but at the door of the White House in Washington, because your motherland is responsible for at least 50% of wars in modern society around the world.||

Melba nodded lightly, and then hurriedly said: —Mr. Wade, in fact, I want to say, I am not the kind of banana guy...||

Charlie asked curiously, —What is a banana man?||

Melba hurriedly said: —Banana people refer to Chinese people who were born and raised in the United States. They have the body and genes of a yellow race, but have the thinking and views of Western people.||

Charlie asked with interest: —Aren't you thinking like Western people?||

Melba shook her head and said, —Although I was born and raised in the United States, and I was also an American citizen, my parents taught me since I was a child that my roots are in China. Let me remember that wherever I go, it is China. Man's creed.||

Charlie nodded lightly, and then asked, —But I heard your dad say that you don't seem to want to return to China?||

Melba explained: —The main reason is that I have some communication problems with him. In fact, this problem has always been between father and daughter. When I was young, he was busy making money and flying all over the world. Fly away, seldom cared for me, and rarely allowed me to experience fatherly love, so the relationship between the two of us is relatively rigid. After my mother passed away, the relationship became more rigid, and I did not want to return to China, this opinion was just an excuse to reject him.||

As she said, Melba sighed, and continued, —Actually, I have thought about it myself. Even if I don't want to ease the relationship with him now, when he is really old, I will still find a step to take care of him. I always thought he was only in his fifties, and he hadn't reached the time when he has to relax...||

Charlie nodded in understanding and said, —If you think it is really difficult for the two of you to relax, it is actually unnecessary. You must go to Aurous Hill now. Your father's greatest hope is that you are safe. You still want some personal space, for the time being, I believe he can understand it too.||

Melba blurted out, —But I have promised you...||

As she said, she realized something and said with shame: —But I may find it difficult for myself to do your job now. After all, I made such a big mistake in judging the situation. This proves that my ability and temperament are still not good. not enough.....||

Charlie waved his hand: —This is not the same thing. If a person judges a wrong friend, it doesn't mean that he will make mistakes when he does other things. I have always believed that genius definitely does not follow the barrel effect.||

—A person who is balanced in everything is not a talent, but a mediocrity!||

—Only a person who is extremely strong in one aspect is a real talent!||

—If you are someone who is very strong in certain aspects, then you are a genius!||

After speaking, Charlie said seriously: —You should have seen a lot of Hollywood inspirational movies. Some people seem to be fooled, but they are very talented in mathematics; some people know nothing, but they can play basketball superbly. ; Some people can't even speak well, but they are top physicists or astronomers;||

—Even a top genius like Einstein couldn't do everything.||

—So, for me, as long as you can do this business well, other shortcomings are not a problem in my eyes.||

Melba nodded lightly and said seriously: —Mr. Wade, as long as you are willing to give me a chance, I will definitely go all out and do my best to help you do this business!||

Charlie said with a smile: —That's great. In addition, I think you can relax with Uncle Watt when you go to Aurous Hill this time. He really cares about you very much. If it weren't for him, I wouldn't be able to come to Syria to rescue you.||

Chapter 2689

When Charlie and Melba hurried back to Aurous Hill without stopping, Hamid also hurried back to the valley in northern Syria.

At this time, his subordinates were talking about it, and everyone didn't understand why Hamid had to send a hostage out suddenly.

Moreover, in addition to the woman hostage, there was another guy that everyone had never seen before. They didn't know where he came out from, and then he followed Hamid.

At any rate, it is also a heavily guarded military garrison. Someone unknown to anyone will appear inexplicably. This kind of weird and even strange thing happened here for the first time.

So after Hamid left, everyone couldn't wait to know what happened just now.

Hamid's deputy went to the cellar in person, looking for someone to ask what happened, but Faisal and others, who were loyal to Charlie, took advantage of the fact that the cellar had only a narrow entrance and an iron gate that was easy to defend and difficult to attack. They kept inside the iron gate, not allowing anyone to enter.

Hamid's deputy also didn't expect Faisal to betray, and in a hurry, he couldn't wait to explode with a bomb, but when he thought that there were seven hostages who might be exchanged for the ransom, he temporarily dismissed the idea.

However, he was also very clear in his heart that although the cellar was easy to defend and difficult to attack, the cellar itself was also a dead end, so as long as he held the exit, Faisal would surrender in no time.

As a result, he immediately deployed nearly a hundred additional armed forces in the yard, with all gunpoints aimed at the exit of the cellar, to ensure that anyone coming out of it would be beaten into a mess in an instant.

At this moment, the helicopter roared in the sky, making everyone nervous.

They recognized that this helicopter was the one that Commander Hamid had just taken.

But no one knows now whether Commander will step out of the chopper after it has landed.

The helicopter slowly declined, Hamid's deputy saw the helicopter to land in the yard, and immediately to the side of the soldiers told: —Get quickly out of the way, to make a helicopter landing space

in the yard of the house, soldiers had packed quickly to The surroundings, leaving a large space for the helicopter to land.

Then, the helicopter fell slowly. After it landed, the door opened instantly, and Hamid jumped off the plane directly. Seeing such a situation, he couldn't help asking —What are you all doing?|| The deputy hurried forward and said: —Commander! Where did you go? Where are the two people you took just now?!||

Hamid said calmly, —Both of them are my friend. Don't ask more questions about it, you are my deputies and dare not ask anymore. They hurriedly said: —Commander, Faisal, and the others have already rebelled! These guys are now in the cellar preparing to fight back! As long as you say something, I'll let people blow the iron door and rush in to catch them!||

—No!|| Hamid said immediately, —I left Faisal underneath. Don't guess! After that, he immediately stepped towards the entrance of the cellar. At this time, the deputy suddenly recovered and exclaimed: —Commander, what has happened to your leg?

Hamid smiled slightly and asked him: —You want to ask what has happened to my leg. I am not lame, am I?|| The deputy nodded lightly.

The surrounding soldiers also looked horrified. They also realized that Hamid's left leg has completely become normal, and everyone was extremely curious deep in their hearts, wondering what happened to him.

Hamid laughed: —My benefactor gave me a magic pill, it cured my leg, from now on, I Hamid, is no longer a cripple!

Around the soldier can not help but be stunned!

A Magic medicine cured a lame leg that has been irreversibly damaged?!

Isn't this a foolish dream?

Chapter 2690

Although you don't read a lot of books, you still have basic common sense when you carry guns and fights every day. In Hamid's case, let alone in Syria, which lacks medicine and health facilities, even if you go to the most powerful developed country in the world. It is impossible to cure this.

However, the reality in front of them is right in front of them. The commander, who has been lame, is really walking fast!

Hamid naturally saw everyone's reaction in his eyes.

Although he was so excited that he almost wanted to shout, for his own image and to better control his team, he still resisted his inner excitement, pretending to be calm and striding forward, all the way into the cellar.

As soon as he entered the cellar, he said directly: —Faisal, I have sent Mr. Wade and Miss Watt away, and Mr. Wade has also told me about your situation. Don't worry, I will assure you of my life. As long as you open the door, you won't be embarrassed. You can continue to return to your armored team, and the others are the same!

Faisal subconsciously said: —It doesn't matter whether I live or die. The most important thing is that I must first Make sure that Mr. Wade has left safely! Otherwise, I will fight with you to the end!||

Hamid was surprised in his heart and thought: —Brother Wade's hypnosis method is really amazing! This man was his own. He didn't care about life and death, he just wanted to be loyal to Brother Wade. If I had this ability, I would not be able to unite the entire opposition camp?

After a while, Hamid said: —Faisal, do you still doubt that I will do something unfavorable to brother Wade? You don't want to think, how could I be his opponent? What's more, why should I be against him? Do you know that Brother Wade is my benefactor and he healed my leg!||

Faisal asked: —You said Mr. Wade cured your leg?!

Hamid immediately said: —Can I lie to you? If you don't believe me, open the door and have a look. Don't worry, I am the only one in the corridor.

After a while, the iron door opened a gap, and Faisal looked through the gap and found that there was indeed only Hamid in the entire corridor, and he was bare-handed and did not carry any weapons.

So Faisal breathed a sigh of relief and asked, —What you just said is true?||

Hamid raised his hands and walked down slowly, saying, —Look for yourself, my legs aren't they all right?||

Faisal was shocked, and because of psychological hints in his heart, his respect for Charlie burst out, sighing: —In this world, I am afraid that only Mr. Wade can have this ability!||

Hamid nodded and asked him: —So you believe me?

Faisal said: —I believe.

After speaking, he opened the door directly and said: —Commander Hamid, I hope you can keep your promise.||

Hamid solemnly said: —Don't worry, I will do what I say! After that, he stepped into the cellar pointed to the iron door of the room inside, and said: —Faisal, I know you are loyal to Brother Wade, but before Brother Wade does not come back, or give you any orders, I hope you can do well your original job.

Faisal nodded and said, —No problem, Commander Hamid!||

—Okay.|| Hamid pointed to the door and ordered:

—Open the door inside.||

Faisal did not talk nonsense, and immediately opened the iron door.

Hamid stepped forward, and the seven young people inside were so scared that they couldn't help but plead.

Hamid looked at these seven people and sneered: First of all, congratulations. I promised Brother Wade that I will not take your lives. Your lives are saved!

The seven people wept with joy when they heard this.

One man cried and asked: —Commander, when can you let us go back?||

—Go back?|| Hamid waved his hand: —No, no, no, no, no, seven of you will be slaves here, as long as you live, Just work here. If you die, you will be buried here. In this life, there is no chance to leave this place for you!||

Chapter 2691

Hamid's words made these seven so-called princes of heaven struck by lightning, and felt that the whole world collapsed at this moment.

The purpose of their documentary filming in Syria is very different from that of Melba. They don't really have the world in their hearts, and they don't really sympathize with the people suffering in the war. They just hope to give themselves a more powerful resume and let themselves get more growth capital in the hypocritical upper class in the West.

Later, when they got a part-time job in the upper-class society, at the high-end reception, everyone scrambled and exchanged cups. They would laugh and talk about the fact that they had made a documentary on the battlefield in Syria for the sake of anti-war. - Will surely trigger a large crowd of praise around.

At that time, it will not only make the head and boss have a better impression of them, but also make the dignitaries admire them. It is definitely a good qualification that can last a lifetime.

However, they never dreamed that they would come to Syria to brush a copy of their qualifications, and they would take them in for the rest of their lives! When they thought of staying in this ghost place all their lives as slaves in the future, these seven people, without exception, were all wailing.

Weeping! When Hamid saw the seven people crying and crying, he asked coldly: —Why cry? When you came to Syria, you never thought there would be such a day?!

Among the seven, one kid cried and said —We just want to refresh our qualifications. I didn't expect it to be so dangerous. Commander Hamid, please let us go. We can also read and study. We can't do anything else. You can leave us seven. It's a cumbersome thing to keep us here!||

Others also cried and pleaded.

For them, as long as there is a chance, they must fight for it with all their strength. However, Hamid did not give them any hope at all, he said coldly: —From tomorrow, all of you men will go to dig out the toilets, and all the women will go to herding cattle and sheep. You will work 16 hours a day. At that time, I will arrange for someone to follow you. If

anyone dares to be lazy, I will fine him for three days. He/she in that case can't eat; if anyone wants to escape, I will break his legs and let him crawl to get to the toilet!

The conditions in the village where Hamid is stationed are very difficult. There used to be an electricity supply, but since the beginning of the civil war, it has been unable to supply electricity. Here, there is no electricity, no communication, no running water, and no sewer.

Therefore, the people of the entire village, as well as the soldiers of Hamid, all settled in the dry toilet.

One to two thousand people have a very large amount of defecation every day. The soldiers originally took turns cleaning the toilets and transporting the filth out of the village, but no matter who was allowed to do this kind of thing, it was inevitable that there would be complaints.

Therefore, Hamid hardly thought about it and arranged these five men to clean the toilet and dump the filth. As long as the five men were squeezed to the extreme, his soldiers would no longer have to do such dirty work.

After listening to these five people, they almost have the desire to die.

Thinking of handling the feces of one or two thousand people every day and cleaning the toilets they used, these five people feel that their lives are all over.

Because Hamid said that they should stay here as slaves for a lifetime, and they will not be able to leave until they die. This means that as long as they are alive, they have only this job of cleaning the toilets and dumping filth every day. Repeatedly, without end.

Is there anything more tragic than this for a lifetime?

Several people couldn't help thinking of Charlie, and they hated him and regretted it in their hearts.

Chapter 2692

Knowing that Charlie had the ability to take them out, why bother to pretend to be something in front of him? If they were respectful to him just now, they might have followed Charlie to leave Syria, out of this hell.

Seeing that these people were about to collapse, Hamid was too lazy to look at them again and told the soldiers around him: —Let them get up at 5:30 in the morning and start work at 6 after the meal, and take a half-hour break at 12 o'clock in the afternoon. Rest for half an hour at 6 o'clock, and then work until 11 o'clock in the evening. Do you understand?||

Several of his men nodded immediately: —Understand the commander!

After listening to the seven, they almost wanted to hit and die here.

Every day. Work for 16 hours, take three meals for another one and a half hours, and the rest time is only six and a half hours, which does not count as washing, dressing, going to the toilet, etc., so they can take five or six breaks a day Thank God for being young!

Although this group of people does not have a wealthy family background, at least their family conditions can be counted as petty bourgeoisie. They have never had any hardships since they were young, and they have not been tired. The high-intensity squeeze, just hearing it, was already scared to death.

However, Hamid had no mercy on them. After the order, he turned and left.

At the same time, in Beirut, the capital of Lebanon, Chester was in the same distance as Zhongquan Wade, the old man of the Wade family, was connected. In the video call, Chester respectfully told how the Master parachuted alone to rescue Melba, and was sent out by Hamid himself, and reported to Zhongquan all about it.

After Zhongquan listened, the whole person was shocked. There is nothing to add.

He asked with a dull expression: —Charlie really has such an ability?! A person parachuted to the opposition station alone, and he brought the person out safely?!

Chester respectfully said: —Yes master, it is true! At that time, the height of the young master's parachuting was more than 5,000 meters, and the height of the parachute opening was much lower than the height of the safe level. Even the Russian special forces coach

Vasily said that at that height to open the umbrella, people can never live, but I didn't expect that the young master would have no problem at all.

Zhongquan couldn't help but exclaimed: —I've heard people say that Charlie is a true dragon on earth by many people in Aurous Hill. I originally thought It's just an exaggeration. I didn't expect that he really has such a great ability!

Could Charlie practice martial arts? Chester seriously said: —Master, I don't think even a master of martial arts, there is not necessarily such skill as the master has, ordinary people, will be crushed immediately under him in no time.

The height, for the young master, is completely easy! Zhongquan asked again: —Then, do you know how he rescued Melba alone?! Oh, right, you just said that Hamid personally sent him to the rendezvous point with Melba to join you, I want to know, why did Hamid give Charlie respect so much?! Isn't he the commander of the armed forces? It stands to reason that Charlie goes to save his hostage, he should take Charlie as an enemy! How could he send it off in person?! Could it be that Charlie was kidnapped?!

Chester didn't expect that the old man asked so many questions in one breath, and hurriedly explained one by one:

—Return to master. The young master's process of saving people was not shared with us, so I don't know what method he used to rescue Melba, but why Hamid gave the young master so much face? I didn't want to understand this, and Hamid is not just To give a face to the young master, he is even worthy of the young master brothers. In his words, he is very respectful to the young master, so I don't know whether the young master kidnapped him. I am afraid that only the young master himself knows that.

Zhongquan listened, and couldn't help sighing: —Unbelievable, unbelievable! I was even ready to spend money to redeem him, but I didn't expect it to be such an unbelievable ending.|| After that, he couldn't hide his excitement and said, —It seems that my Wade family really came out this time. There is a real dragon in the world!

Chapter 2693

When the sky in Aurous Hill just turned white, the Concorde airliner that Charlie and Melba took finally landed at the Airport.

After the plane landed, Charlie, Melba, and Issac took the helicopter arranged by Issac and flew directly to Shangri-La.

When the plane just started, Charlie asked Melba's opinion and asked her if she would like to meet with Pollard immediately. If she wanted, he could directly call Pollard using the satellite phone on the plane and tell him that Melba was already there. The news of his rescue made him meet with Melba at the airport as soon as possible.

However, after careful consideration, Melba feels that her whole spirit is relatively decadent, and she wants to take a break, at least take a bath and change her body to dry clean clothes then will meet her father.

So Charlie decided to take her to Shangri-La to settle down first, and then give her a few hours to rest. When her condition is almost adjusted, he will go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics and give Pollard one big surprise.

As for Charlie himself, he did not expect that this time to save Melba, it only took more than ten hours before and after. Originally, he told his wife about going out of town. If he returned home early in the morning, It seemed a little weird, so he planned to also go to Shangri-La and let Issac arrange a room for him to rest and sleep.

Last night in Syria, he used Reiki as a psychological suggestion, so that the Reiki in his body was already extremely scarce, which really made him felt a little tired.

By the time of sunrise, Charlie's helicopter had landed at Shangri-La.

After getting off the plane, Charlie directly said to Issac: —Old man, arrange one room for Miss Watt and one room for me, both of us need to take a rest. In addition, you have to toss about it all night. Go back to your office and have a good rest.

Issac hurriedly said: —Okay young master! After that, immediately ask his subordinates next to him: —Has the presidential suite gone out? If haven't, take young master there to take rest!

The other party immediately replied: —Mr. Issac, our presidential suite was booked by Mr. Ito from Japan, don't you remember? Issac patted his forehead and blamed himself: —Look at my pig brain! After all, he was right again.

Charlie said: Master, the entire east district where the presidential suite is located has been rented by Ito Yuuhiko, or you can go to the executive suite in the west district to take a rest.||

Charlie frowned and said: —Don't Zhiyu and her mother live there, and Ruoli, to be on the safe side, I still don't go there, lest there be any monsters, just arrange one for me. Normal rooms are fine.

Issac hurriedly said: —Then I will arrange for you and Miss Watt to live in the luxurious suite on the second top floor for the time being!||

Charlie nodded slightly: —Okay.

Soon, the staff prepared two suite cards, and they gave Charlie and Melba opened two luxury suites on the second top floor. The door of the two rooms was opposite, and there was only one passage.

Issac personally escorted them to the door of the room. Charlie said to Melba before swiping his card to enter the door: —Miss Watt first take a good rest. It's just after six o'clock. Let's tentatively schedule lunch at 12:30. After having a meal, I will send you to the university. —

Melba nodded lightly and said gratefully: —Thank you, Mr. Wade.||

Charlie waved his hand:|| Do not be polite with me, after all, there are dealings in the fight.

Melba replied and said, —Mr. Wade, then I will go to rest in advance.||

Charlie nodded: —See you.||

Melba looked at Issac on the side again and said gratefully: —Mr. Issac, thank you too.

Issac said without hesitation: —Miss Watt is too polite, this is what I should do.||

Seeing Melba entered the room, Charlie opened the door of his room, Issac saw that they both returned to the room to rest, so he immediately returned to his office.

Charlie entered the room, the first thing was to lock the door, then took off all his clothes, stepped into the bathroom, and took a cold shower.

After washing himself clean, Charlie sat on the bed, feeling the spiritual energy in his body, and seeing that the spiritual energy was almost exhausted, his heart was also very painful.

In the beginning, he discovered the existence of spiritual energy in the piece of peace and wealth that he bought from Ervin.

It's a pity that the aura in that stone has been absorbed cleanly by him. Since then, although he has seen many treasures of heaven and earth, he has never encountered anything that contains aura.

Moreover, among the high-rise buildings in this city, there is almost no trace of aura, and it takes at least a few months to add to it.

Chapter 2694

This also gave him a sense of crisis in his heart.

Reiki is fast to use, but it is far from easy to accumulate.

If there is no lasting and effective way to replenish Reiki, I am afraid that it will be difficult in the future for him.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but recall the content of the —Nine Profound Sky Classics|| in his mind.

In the —Nine Profound Heavenly Classics||, a higher-level pill than the rejuvenating pill is recorded, named Peiyuan Pill.

Regardless of the name of Peiyuan Pill, it seems that it is not as arrogant as the other Pill, but this kind of pill is directly higher than it.

Rejuvenation pills can make ordinary people live longer and resurrect from the dead, but they do not contain aura. After all, aura is the most refined and pure energy between heaven and earth. It is the most powerful kind of power. Rejuvenation pills are far from being able to catalyze aura. To the point.

However, this Peiyuan Pill is a pill that truly contains aura.

Although it is the most basic entry level among the pill containing spiritual energy, the materials it needs are, without exception, all extremely rare treasures.

Among them, the most demanding ones are Ganoderma lucidum that needs at least more than a thousand years, snow ginseng for more than 1,000 years, and Ambergris that is more than 10,000 years old.

Don't know if the Millennium Ganoderma is easy to find, but Charlie has thousand-year-old snow ginseng. In the beginning, Liang was shunned by his biological father and half-brother in the family. In order to gain a foothold in the Wei family, he passed his mother's treasure to him. He gave thousand-year-old snow ginseng to Charlie, and he kept the snow ginseng without using.

However, Ambergris, which has been more than 10,000 years old, is indeed too rare.

As we all know, ambergris is the secretion of sperm whales, it is the best raw material for spices, and it is also a blind medicinal material.

Simply buying ambergris is not a problem, you can buy it if you have money.

However, buying old Ambergris is almost like dreaming.

Because the sperm whale itself does not have a lifespan of 10,000 years. The longest life span is seventy years, which is remarkable. According to this time, the 10,000-year ambergris must be the sperm whale that died ten thousand years ago. It has grown before death.

The history of human's known civilization is not as long as 10,000 years. Where can he find a secretion left in the body of a sperm whale 10,000 years ago?

Charlie couldn't help but get up again when he thought of this.

Such a difficult preparation can only refine the first-level aura pill. Wouldn't it be even more impossible to refine a higher-level aura pill?

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help sighing, and thought to himself: || Maybe I need to say hello to Qin Gang, he has been doing medicine business, a thousand years of ambergris perhaps can not find, but a thousand years of Ganoderma should still be no problem, like ambergris, you can then slowly look around.

so , He immediately sent Qin Gang a WeChat message and asked him to try to find these two things.

Qin Gang quickly replied: —Master Wade, the Millennium Ganoderma is very easy to find. I know a Hong Kong medicinal material dealer, and he collects it. There are many old-year medicinal materials. Thousand-year Ganoderma lucidum, Centennial tangerine peel, and Centennial Pu'er are all in stock. Although the price is high, if the thousand-year Ganoderma is sold per gram, it costs tens of thousands of dollars per gram.

As for ambergris, they are often sold, but most of them are of relatively ordinary quality. The best one I remember is a white ambergris with a thousand years of history that was auctioned at Sotheby's a few years ago. However, I have made medicinal herbs for so many years. I have never heard of it that old.

Charlie didn't feel disappointed after hearing it. He smiled slightly and said: —Then you can help me get the Millennium Ganoderma lucidum. For Ambergris, you can help me pay attention.||

—No problem.|| Qin Gang agreed without hesitation.

Charlie thanked him, but didn't continue to communicate with him.

Just as he was about to rest, someone rang the doorbell of the next room.

Zynn, wrapped in his nightgown, saw that it was his own subordinate, and opened the door to let the other person in.

After the other party came in, he whispered: —Master, I've heard that Ito Yuhiko's men have reserved the Kiharu Lake Golf Course, which is five kilometers away. Ito Yuhiko may go to the golf course to play golf at around nine o'clock. See if you have prepared in advance. Then, go there quietly to meet him?||

Zynn said excitedly: —The golf course? Great! It just happened to avoid Shangri-La. It's a great opportunity to meet Ito Yuihiko quietly!

Chapter 2695

Zynn, who was so excited, couldn't imagine that Charlie was next door to him at this time.

The luxury suites of Shangri-La are very uniform in design. The overall layout is a square field shape. The two rooms on the left are the living room and the study, and the two rooms on the right are the bathroom and the bedroom.

In other words, the bedroom where Charlie was located happened to be next to Zynn's study.

Under normal circumstances, the rooms of a five-star hotel will be silenced and soundproofed to ensure the quietness, privacy, and comfort of the guests. Therefore, even if it is separated by a wall, ordinary people cannot hear the conversation next door.

But for a person like Charlie with extremely sensitive senses, just such a wall is really a little useless.

Therefore, even if he had no intention of eavesdropping on the conversations of the people next door, he still didn't say a word, and he heard the movement of Zynn's room clearly.

However, even at this moment, Charlie didn't know who the next door was.

Because Zynn's subordinates called him the master, it was impossible for Charlie to infer the identity of Zynn just by using the word master.

However, he heard the words Ito Takehiko clearly.

He heard that the person next door actually wanted to meet Ito Takehiko, and he was suddenly curious.

Ito Yuhiko came to Aurous Hill in a relatively low-key manner. In fact, the outside world didn't know it. In addition, he stayed at Wade's hotel, and there was no leakage of check-in information.

Therefore, in this case, the person who can find Ito Yuhiko's whereabouts must have a very difficult background.

So, he immediately sent a text message to Issac, asking him to do everything possible to find out who was living in the next room, and at the same time, he must not be surprised.

Issac was just resting in the office for a while, and suddenly received Charlie's WeChat, and immediately realized that there might be a serious situation, and then he hurriedly got up and turned on the computer and checked the information of the guests staying in the room next to Charlie with his own authority.

The check-in information shows that Charlie staying next door is just an ordinary person without any special identity.

So, he immediately replied to Charlie: —Master, the person you asked me to check is a middle-aged person from Yuzhou. From the information, there is no special place, no case, no background.

Charlie frowned and asked him, —Can you find out the company of this person?||

Issac manipulated in front of the computer and said, —I can't find out for the time being. There is no work unit in his file. It may be a self-employed person, or he may be working in a relatively small private enterprise.||

Charlie asked again: —Can you find out if he has paid social security?

Issac thought for a while, and said, —I have a relatively secret channel. Can find this information.

Charlie said: —Then you can check for me now, whether he has paid social security, and if so, which company is paying him.

—Okay! Issac hurriedly started to inquire and checked for a long time. After that, he said to Charlie: —Master, I found out that he does have social security, and the social security base is very high. The company that paid him social security is a local financial investment company in Yuzhou.

Charlie continued:|| The background of this company! Check out the equity structure behind it!

Chapter 2696

—Okay!

Issac continued to inquire according to Charlie's instructions. While checking, he said, —Master, I see that this company is wholly-owned by another technology company in Yuzhou. Behind the company, there is an investment fund and a partnership enterprise. This investment fund is Eastcliff SW Capital or South West Capital!||

Charlie asked him curiously: —

SW Capital? Whose family? Issac hurriedly said: —SW Capital, that's One of the many capital-operated companies of the Su family.

Su! —The Su family?|| Charlie frowned, and said, —I heard someone next door calling another person called Master. So, maybe the old dog that lives next door to me is Chengfeng?!

—This|| Issac said with some disbelief: —Master, shouldn't Chengfeng come to Aurous Hill by himself?||

Charlie laughed: —If it isn't Chengfeng, it might be Zynn.

—Zynn?|| Issac couldn't help but said, —Even if this guy wants to take the opportunity to get close to Ito Takehiko, he shouldn't sneak to Shangri-La?

Issac sneered: —This is the place where his brilliant ah, Aurous Hill has always been a sphere of influence for Wade's family. Since he was bound to come to Aurous Hill he well thought out the plan, like him who believe in a lamp black. The truth, you should know that the oil lamp that was lit in ancient times was placed on the table, just like a candle.

After the lamp is lit, although it can illuminate the entire room, it does not illuminate the small area under itself. So this small area, although away from the lamp recently, but the room has become the darkest, most hidden places he pics to live is Shangri-La, is the bet we think he could have done such a thing, this is the surprise!

With that said, Charlie said again: —If it weren't for my hearing which is a lot better than the average person, I wouldn't be able to detect it. If even I couldn't detect it, it would be even more impossible for you and your subordinates to detect it, so from this point of view, he was relatively successful in doing this, and he really used his mind.

Issac hurriedly asked, —Master, if it is really Zynn, what should we do?||

Charlie sneered: || Whether he is Zynn, he is a member of the Su family. Since it is the Su family, then It's like a sheep's mouth. If I don't gnaw him off, wouldn't I be sorry for the Su family's aggressive and daring maneuvers?

After speaking, he immediately ordered: —The person who arranges you immediately, in the room directly below this room, Put a signal jammer, but don't turn it on for the time being. In addition, you have to be prepared and listen to my orders. When you start the jammer, cut off the surveillance video on my floor at the same time, understand?

Issac said without hesitation —Okay young master, I understand!||

At this moment, in the next room.

Zynn sent his men away, and took a shower by himself in the bathroom. After the shower, he wrapped his bathrobe and stood in front of the mirror carefully. Using hairspray to put his hair back to the back of his head, he had already begun to figure out how to get Ito to agree to cooperate with the Su family.

This time, the Su family was suspended from the ocean shipping license. The impact was too great and the loss of income was serious. Forget it, a large number of ships cannot be started. Daily maintenance costs, depreciation costs, and lease costs are an astronomical figure. In addition, there are still a large number of seafarers and employees who need to be fed. The daily loss is calculated as 100 million.

For Zynn, this is his first turnaround since he returned from Australia. Only if he wins this battle can he let the old man look at him with admiration and win back his old man's appreciation of himself.

So, to him, the significance is very significant.

Even he can successfully inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch and all the family assets in the future will be under his hand and he will have to look at the success or failure of all of it!

Chapter 2697

Just as Zynn was expecting that he could use his own power to turn the Su Family's turmoil upside down on his own, but he didn't know that a big net had wrapped him tightly.

Charlie already had a two-handed plan at this time.

If the person next door is Zynn, then he has a special package specially prepared for Zynn;

But if the person next door is not Zynn, but someone else from the Su family, then he will go directly to Orvel's kennel, and give a company with Shoude.

Issac screened out the rooms that were booked out before and after that time and had not checked out one by one according to the time of the next room reservation, and then further screened them. Basically, it can be concluded that the Su family came to Shangri-La this time, except for staying. In addition to the person next to Charlie, there are four other subordinates. Of these four people, two live opposite the room next to Charlie, and the other two live next to Charlie.

At this time, many of Issac's subordinates were already lying in ambush in nearby rooms. Once Charlie gave orders, they would immediately control these four subordinates.

In addition, Issac also made people prepare to shield and cut off the network signal. When Charlie ordered, he could immediately protect the room next to Charlie and the surrounding rooms, and kill all communication networks.

The mobile communication signal will be shielded, the wireless WIFI network will be cut off, and even the traditional network and line interface will also be disconnected from the network.

At that time, this will make sure that the people in this room can not respond immediately, and the communication will not work for them.

In order to meet the —Master|| from the Su family for a while, Charlie walked out of the room after getting dressed neatly.

At this time, a waiter arranged by Issac walked over and handed Charlie a room card.

This one is the universal room card for the entire Shangri-La Hotel.

Nowadays, almost all hotels adopt electronic room card system for the convenience of management. The door locks need to be opened with an authorized room card at the front desk of the hotel. Generally, the room card will be authorized for as long as you stay, and it will automatically become invalid after the expiration date. It is easy to manage and can prevent being used by others.

In other words, the door lock of each room is actually controlled within the hotel management system.

Although you cannot directly control the opening or closing of a certain door, you can directly write the administrator's highest authority in the room card, so that this room card can open all the doors of this hotel.

However, there are exceptions. If the occupant in the room opens the anti-theft lock in the room, the door cannot be opened even if the door is swiped.

However, many people do not have such safety awareness, so they rarely use this lock actively.

Zynn did use the lock last night, but after his subordinates came in just now to report, he didn't lock the lock again, but hurried to the bathroom to wash up.

This was mainly because he was somewhat careless and didn't know that he had been exposed.

Therefore, when Charlie got the room card and swiped it lightly on Zynn's room door, the door lock opened in response.

At this time, Zynn was still tidying up his clothes and appearance in the cloakroom.

Charlie pushed the door, and when he entered, he didn't realize it at all.

And Charlie had already used his perceptual ability beyond ordinary people to get a clear picture of his position in the room.

At this time, Zynn, at the upper right of the T-shaped room, where the bathroom and cloakroom are located. After Charlie came in from the upper left, he went directly to the living room at the lower left and sat down.

Opposite Charlie is the bedroom door of this luxurious suite.

Chapter 2698

Zynn dressed up at the upper right, and needed to go back to the bedroom later before he could walk out of the door in front of Charlie.

So Charlie simply sat there, on the sofa opposite the door, stretched out his hands with long legs, and put them on the back of the sofa until he appeared.

At the same time, the signal jammer has also been opened, and all the surrounding mobile phones are in a state of no service because they cannot search for signals.

Although Zynn's mobile phone is still connected to the hotel's wireless network, the wireless network itself has been cut off. In other words, although he is still connected to the WiFi, he can no longer get on the Internet.

But Zynn didn't pay attention to this.

He tidied up his suit and tie in front of the mirror, and after making sure that he was dressed appropriately, he took out a fake beard and stuck it under his nose.

Later, he took out a pair of gold glasses from his pocket. After putting it on, he looked like a returned overseas Chinese.

Immediately afterward, he put a top hat of the same color as the suit on top of his head. He felt that this way, it would be more foolproof.

When he was ready, Zynn picked up the phone and prepared to go outside, but he looked down at the phone and found that the phone is now in a non-service state, which made him surprised and wondered, —How can this hotel not connect to a mobile phone signal? Is my phone broke?||

He opened WeChat again, and found that the top of WeChat actually showed that it was not connected. He was even more surprised and whispered to himself: —No! The WiFi logo is on, and the network is connected. Why can't I connect to WeChat?||

He hurriedly walked out of the cloakroom and walked through the bedroom to the living room, to use the hotel's landline to call his subordinates.

However, when he stepped out of the bedroom, his whole figure was suddenly startled! The speed of his heartbeat instantly doubled!

Because, he saw that there was a person sitting on the sofa in the living room!

Moreover, the appearance of this person is indescribably familiar.

Zynn panicked and asked calmly: —Who are you?! Why are you doing in my room?!

Charlie smiled at Zynn and said with a smile: —You are Zynn Su, right?||

Zynn saw that the other party directly reported his name, and asked extremely vigilantly: —Who are you?! Do you know me?!

Charlie said with a smile: —Actually, we have met, but you may be older and out of mind. You used it, so you can't remember me.

Have you seen me?!|| Zynn frowned, his heart was extremely nervous, but his mouth was pretending to be calm and said: —Why don't I remember that I met you?

Charlie went to the coffee table. Picking up an apple, he took a bite and said, —Think about it carefully. We met at the elevator entrance of the Tokyo Hospital. Have you ever recalled?

Zynn squinted his eyes, watching Charlie vigilantly, while thinking back quickly rummaging the memory in the mind.

Soon, he remembered the scene Charlie said!

He pointed to Charlie and exclaimed: —You are the kid who makes me feel familiar in Tokyo!||

Charlie nodded slightly, and asked him with a smile: || Why do you think I'm familiar?||

Zynn said coldly, —Because you look like a short-lived ghost that I knew before, but has been dead for a long time!||

Charlie's expression instantly became extremely cold. Said: —Zynn, if you kneel down and slap your face right now, I will assume that you haven't said that, otherwise, I will slap your face!

Zynn sees Charlie's cold expression and can't help being a little surprised. He couldn't help asking: —How are you related to Changying Wade?!

Charlie stood up and said word by word: —Changying Wade, it's my dad!

Chapter 2699

When Zynn heard this, his whole person was suddenly struck by lightning, and stood motionless in front of Charlie.

He never dreamed that Changying's son was still alive!

He didn't even expect that Changying's son would appear in front of him!

At this time, in addition to the nervousness, his heart was a little more angry!

—Changing Changying again! Ever since I knew Liona, the word Changying has become my nightmare. Until Liona was in a car accident a few days ago and her whereabouts unknown, I was a little free from Changying's shadow, but now Here comes another Changying's son?! Where did this guy come from?!||

Seeing Charlie and Changying's features and temperament are very similar, Zynn hardly doubted his words.

He stared at Charlie and asked in a cold voice: —Even if you are Changying's son, what do you mean by appearing in my room now?

—What do I mean?|| Charlie sneered: —I have come to you to settle the account. What do you think about it?||

Settlement?!|| Zynn saw Charlie's visit being unkind, and when he thought that he was now in Wade's hotel and there was no one around him to help him, he couldn't help feeling even more flustered.

Therefore, he couldn't hide his nervousness and said: —Your father and I are at best distant acquaintances, no friendship, no hatred, what do you count on me?

Charlie coldly said: —Today, I will count it against you. Wade League's account, you jumped up and down to organize the anti-Wade alliance against my father, right?||

Zynn excused himself: —The anti-Wade alliance is just a saying at the beginning, just like airlines have SkyTeam and Star Alliance. , Everyone is a rival to each other, what's the big deal with that?

Charlie asked: —Then how did my parents die?

Zynn blurted out: —How do I know? Your parents' deaths were not caused by me. The people who wanted to kill your parents back then had more hair on their heads than mine. Not only domestically, but also abroad, there are a lot of them. Is it possible to kill him, what does it have to do with me?||

Charlie smiled and said, —Is it related to you or not? I really can't say it right now, but it doesn't matter, since you are in my hands, I can catch you first, and then slowly investigate!

Zynn subconsciously reprimanded: —Boy, since you are Changying's son, you should call me Uncle, I am also your elder, how dare you so presumptuous in front of me!

—Presumptuous?|| Charlie snorted: —This is presumptuousness? I just said that if you don't kneel down, I will smash your mouth. You haven't fulfilled your promise. So!||

Zynn took a step back in shock, and said nervously: —You think you are the Wade family's son, you can do anything to me casually? Have you weighed, if you provoke me, what will happen to you?

Charlie sneered and said: —I don't know what will be the end, but I usually like to provoke it first!|| As soon as the voice fell, Charlie suddenly stood up from the sofa. Before Zynn recovered, Charlie went straight. He rushed to him, grabbed his collar, put his other hand directly on his face, and slapped vigorously.

With a snap, Zynn's entire left face suddenly swelled up, and the five-fingerprints on his face were already bright red.

At this moment the Soviet Conservative directly hit Mongolia, and his hysterical roared: —?! How dare you _

Charlie was astonished and asked: —How dare I, you do not know the answer?||

Then, direct and It was a slap in the face, and with a slap, Zynn directly vomited blood.

At this time, Charlie smiled and asked him: —Do you know the answer now? If you don't know, I can answer you again.||

Since Zynn had been slapped twice by Charlie, his whole body had already been dazzled.

The severe pain made his whole person on the verge of collapse. When he grew up so big, he had only been beaten by the old man, but even the old man has never beaten him so hard!

Chapter 2700

He yelled at Charlie angrily: —Do you know what the Su family is capable of? Believe it or not, I can kill you in minutes?

Charlie waved his hand and said disdainfully: —Zynn Su, save it, you have already fallen in my hands, don't pretend to be aggressive and cruel in front of me, and don't think you can overwhelm me by taking the Su family, because my goal is not as simple as slapping you twice.

Zynn asked nervously, —What is your goal?!||

Charlie smiled and said, —My goal is to trample your entire Su family under my feet, not only with big ears, but also big eyes. The face of your dad

Chengfeng Su!|| Zynn has never met someone like Charlie who speaks so arrogantly in his life.

However, he also knows that he is now the turtle in the urn of others, and he has no chance to escape. If he really angers the other party, he might actually get more in trouble.

As a result, his whole person's momentum instantly weakened, and he explained: —Big nephew, you really misunderstood me about your parents. This matter has nothing to do with me, and it has nothing to do with my family!

Charlie said:|| It doesn't matter. You don't have the final say, but I have the final say here!||

Zynn asked nervously, —So. What do you want?||

Charlie smiled and said, —What I want, I just said that, I will draw your face first, then your dad's face, and then trample your entire Su family under my feet!||

Zynn was shocked in his heart, and never dreamed that Changying's son would come to find him. Gosh, this guy is so murderous!

At this moment, he suddenly thought that his younger brother Shoude had disappeared in this city, so he subconsciously asked: —Is my younger brother in your hands!?

Charlie nodded: —You are talking about Shoude, that dead fat pig? Yes, he is indeed in my hands. Do you know how he is doing now?||

Zynn asked with a pale face: —What did you do to him?||

Charlie smiled and said, —Oh, I put him in a dog cage. By the way, I shot a video of him. He was stripped n@ked and only wore a pair of briefs. He said in the video some nasty things about your family, you should have seen this.||

Zynn immediately thought of the two videos that completely destroyed the reputation of the Su family.

There is a paragraph, which Shoude said in front of the camera.

Zynn had racked his brains to think about someone behind the scenes, but he didn't expect that this person was Changying's son!

He couldn't help but swallowed his saliva, looked at Charlie nervously, and asked, —Then what is your plan for today?|| At this time, what he is most afraid of is that he, like his brother, is locked in a dog cage in the dark.

Charlie smiled indifferently and said, —I know what you are thinking, but don't you. I'm nervous. It was really too simple and rude to put your brother directly in the dog cage at the beginning. It really lacks some artistic sense, so I designed a whole set of super gift packages for you this time. It is definitely a brand new design and a brand new experience!

—If you enjoy the whole process, can remember you for a lifetime, and it will be worthwhile to cover you in this life, not in vain!||

Chapter 2701

As the son of the Su family, Zynn has definitely seen many big scenes for so many years, but the whole person is in an unprecedented panic towards Charlie, who is in his twenties.

He didn't understand why the Wade family descendant in front of him was so fierce that he attacked the Su family one after another without any scruples.

In the beginning, even when the competition between Su and Wade was the fiercest, no one dared to play such a fierce tactic. After all, both sides are very strong, which is equivalent to two countries with nuclear weapons. Desperately at balance with each other.

However, Changying's son didn't care about it at all.

He directly tied Shoude, which in itself was not enough to put the Su family in his eyes.

Now, instead of converging, he aimed at himself. This kind of person is simply a disruptor of the rules of the game!

Seeing Charlie's aggressiveness unabated, Zynn's heart was tense, and his mouth softened somewhat. He said seriously: "Although the Eastcliff families have been fighting for so many decades, everyone still retains some basic respect. Although I formed the Anti-Wade Alliance back then, I have never done anything to your parents' personal safety, or threaten them. Why are you here to ambush me and kidnap me?"

Charlie asked coldly: "Are you dead?"

Zynn's expression was startled: "What do you mean?"

Charlie asked again: "I'm asking you, you are dead No?"

Zynn coldly snorted: "Joke, if I die, is the one standing in front of you a ghost?"

Charlie nodded: Yes, you are not dead, but my parents are dead! You keep saying you have never threatened the personal safety of my parents, but my parents have passed away for nearly 20 years. You now casually say that it has nothing to do with you. Do you think I will believe it?

Zynn said nervously: "You can disbelieve it, but you have to know that even in the law, it is a presumption of innocence. If you have evidence that your parents' death is related to

me, then you have to kill me. , But if you have no evidence, you can only prove that the death of your parents has something to do with me!

Charlie smiled: "Mr. Zynn, you are a little too naive, since you're here, you think you will tell me the truth about these rules? If you fall into my hands, you have to play according to my rules and see what happens to your brother. You should be able to know. "

Zynn was shocked, blurted out:" I am the eldest son of Su and I am the future heir my family will not let you!!!

Charlie curled his lip: "Since I am not afraid that the Su family retaliates, and I tell you, this matter is far from over with you. Your father Chengfeng is also on my list. In addition, if your Su family is found out by me, who else is with my parents? There is a connection between his death, or whoever is not convinced, I will solve them all one by one!"

Zynn questioned in a panic: "You don't have any actual evidence right now, so you will attack my family again and again. Is there any morality or justification?"

"The morality or justification?" Charlie sneered: "Your family is not worthy to mention these two words!"

Zynn frowned: "What do you mean?"

Charlie smiled: "What do I mean, you are not clear in your heart? I ask you, Ruoli is your illegitimate daughter?! Zynn heard these words, the expression was a bit embarrassing, and the voice was a little emboldened and said: "Ruoli is indeed my illegitimate daughter, but I am not the one who harmed her!

Charlie nodded: "I know, your father is the one who harmed her.

Right ?" Zynn dodges Charlie's aggressive eyes, hesitatingly excuses: "I haven't got any definitive proof of this matter until now, so whether it is my father or not has yet to be confirmed.

Charlie smiled shamefully: "What a trash!"

Zynn blurted out and asked, "What do you mean?!

Charlie yelled, "I said you are really a trash! A total trash!"

Chapter 2702

Having said that, Charlie pointed to Zynn's face that was swollen into a pig's head, and said coldly: "Ruoli is your illegitimate daughter, and instead of giving her the care and love of her father, you use her as a tool of murder and instigation. She wantonly kills innocents, and all the evil deeds she killed Matsumoto Mansions in Japan are all under your indictment! You are unkind, shameless, cruel and unjust, and in vain as a father!

„Also! Ruoli's biological mother was by your side for so many years, she had done her best to protect you, she broke an arm for you, and then gave birth to Ruoli for you, but how did you treat her? Have you openly acknowledged her identity? Have you paid for her? Say a word of thanks? You not only failed your own flesh and blood, but you also failed the person who loved you most in the world!"

Zynn's expression suddenly became very ugly, but anger is not overwhelming, but what is overwhelming is the shame.

Charlie looked at him and continued: "That's all, but when Ruoli was arrested, instead of saving your own bones and blood, your family colluded with the Self-Defense Forces inside and out, using Ruoli's life to give The Self-Defense Forces in exchange for military exploits, although this is not what you did, it is the insidious handwriting of your father Chengfeng. You have no affection, shamelessly, and cruel, and your father Chengfeng is your enhanced version! A nest of rats, I am talking about!

Zynn's eyes were a little dodge, and his face became flushed.

Charlie said coldly: "Ms. Liona is your wife, who will give birth to you; Zhiyu is your eldest daughter, supposed to be your jewel in your palm, but your family laid a net to kill the mother and daughter in Aurous Hill. This is more than unkindness, shamelessness, cruelty, and injustice? This is simply a disregard of human relations. The scum of society and the dregs of the world, punishable in the worst possible way!

Zynn blurted out subconsciously: "I never wanted to kill Ruoli, let alone kill Zhiyu and her mother! These are all my father did!

Charlie coldly Said: "Even if these are your father's actions, as a husband, as a father, you don't need to protect your wife and daughter? After the accident of your wife and daughter did you avenge your wife and daughter? But instead, you ran to him from

Australia. With a flattering face beside your father, you knelt and licked the murderer and helped the gang to abuse your blood. This proves that you are not only disregarding human relations, unkindness, and shameless undertakings but also selling daughter for glory and wife for glory!

"You sell personality, character, dignity, and flesh and blood, just to be able to inherit the Su family's property in the future. In your eyes, money is more important than anything else, and you are just a damn pile of sh!t!"

Charlie was already extremely strong, coupled with being a top expert and aura, so when his emotions became stronger and stronger, every word he said made Zynn feel like he was hammering his heart.

Zynn's heart, under Charlie's repeated rebuke, repeatedly suffered heavy hammers, and the whole person's mind became extremely fragile.

Charlie looked at him and asked, "Zynn, have you ever thought that if your two daughters are already dead, how will you face them after death? When you see them, how do you kneel and confess to them?!"

"Or you won't confess at all, because you are an inhuman beast at the end of the day! You don't care about anyone's life and death, you only care about your own prosperity and wealth!"

"Maybe Ruoli's death, give What you exchanged is Chengfeng's guilt, perhaps Zhiyu's death gave you Chengfeng's trust!"

"And the deaths of the two of them were combined, and the one exchanged for you was as the heir of the Su family. The supreme glory!"

„If your son Zhifei dies and can change you back to the position of the richest man in the world, will you agree to it without hesitation?!"

"I guess you will definitely agree because you want only the glory, the coronation crown, you do not care about your body yellow robe, sewn with the flesh of your sons and daughters, but do care about your head crown, with their man-made bone! "

"In my opinion, even if you make two Ascend to the throne with only the heads of your one son, two daughters, and three people in your hand, and you will never hesitate!"

“Take you as a person, you will even cut off the heads of the three of them with your own hands.”

Chapter 2703

In Charlie's words, every word hit Zynn's heart.

At this moment, when he imagined that he walked on the bloody throne with the heads of Zhifei, Zhiyu, and Ruoli in both hands, the dam in his heart burst instantly.

His tears gushing about blurted shouted: "!!!! No not like that I never thought to use their lives in exchange for wealth and status, I have been forced to be like that ah"

Speaking of which Zynn was even more emotional, and continued: "All this is my father's work! And every time he makes this kind of decision, even when he issued this kind of order, he never told me, I am also very painful. , But I can't help it!

Charlie asked coldly: "Are you really unable to do it, or open one eye and close one eye?!"

Zynn thumped and knelt on the ground, crying bitterly: "Ruoli was caught and the Japanese wanted her life. I told my father that I said that I would try my best to save her back. He agreed. I even let Ruoli's biological mother go to Japan and tell her the good news. But I don't know, all of this is my father's strategy! When I knew it, Ruoli's whereabouts were missing."

At this point, Zynn grabbed his hair and said in tears, "There are also Liona and Zhiyu. I know that Liona has always loved your father. She told me when she married me, but I didn't expect that after so many years of marriage and two children, she still can't forget your father!

"I admit, I really hate her, I hate her for not having me in her eyes, but I never thought of killing her. It was my father who thought she was insulting the Su family, so he planned all that. But how do I know Zhiyu was in the same car as her.

"Liona is dead, I don't care. I loved her so much, she hurt me so much, I'm tired, Zhiyu is my flesh and blood, my most beloved daughter, how can I not feel sorry for her? But I don't have the ability to save all of this.

Charlie saw that he was extremely emotional, and asked in a cold voice: "If you are given a chance to save the lives of your two daughters, what price are you willing to pay?"

Zynn said without hesitation: "I am willing to pay any price! Even if it is for me to die immediately, as long as the two of them are safe, I am willing!

Charlie nodded: "This is what you said, you remember and don't go back on what you say."

Zynn thought that Charlie was mocking him, he got angry and roared:"?! What do you mean you really think I'm a heartless beast you really think I would be willing to use my two daughter's life for wealth and status? ?!

"I tell you, the reason why I chose to succumb to my father is entirely because a done deal is done. I have no other way! I can only try to reduce the loss as much as possible. Both daughters are gone. I must guarantee that I can get the position of the heir to the family!"

This is like a business, I have invested a huge cost, no matter what, I will win to the end!

Charlie sneered: "Don't be so excited, I don't want to mock you, I just let you remember what you just said."

After speaking, Charlie took out the mobile phone placed in the pocket of his chest jacket, and the finger camera was just exposed out of the pocket.

After taking out the phone, Charlie clicked on the red area where the video was stopped, and the video has been recorded.

Afterwards, he shook his cell phone and said to Zynn: "Everything you said just now is here.

Zynn was confused: "What are you going to do?"

After speaking, he looked nervous. Questioning: "Are you going to publish this video?!

Charlie asked him back: "What? Are you afraid that the old dog Chengfeng will break with you after seeing it?" Zynn swallowed his saliva and said nervously. "You have already controlled my second brother. If you abolish me, what good will it do to you?"

After saying that, he hurriedly said respectfully: "If you let me go today, I can give you a fortune. How about 10 billion compensation? If it's not enough, I can add more!"

Chapter 2704

Charlie waved his hand: "Zynn, you think too much, other things may be solved with money, but today's matter, even if you hand over the entire Su family to me, it is useless.

After speaking, he sneered and said again: "But you can rest assured that I will not release this video."

Zynn was in disbelief and asked: "Are you sure it will not be released?!"

Charlie nodded, smiled, and said: "At least I'm not going to announce."

Then he looked at the time, smiled, and said: "It is almost time. No? Let's go, I'll take you to meet some old friends."

Zynn thought Charlie would take him to see his younger brother Shoude. He trembled nervously and blurted out, "Where are you taking me?!" Charlie smiled slightly. "You guess."

Zynn said nervously: "I can't guess what to say, and he said again: "Aren't you going to take me to see Shoude?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry, I will make arrangements for you. The package is completely different from your second brother's. You two can't meet each other. After that, he grabbed Zynn's collar and said coldly: "The person you want to meet lives in this hotel. You will know later."

Zynn was terrified in his heart, but he could only be dragged forward by Charlie.

After leaving the door of the room, he was shocked to find that several people in black were standing at the door of several rooms next door.

Including the room where his four subordinates lived, it was also closely guarded by men in black at this time.

Zynn knew very well in his heart that looking at this posture, his own people are probably too ill-fortune.

But he didn't die, at least it was controlled by Charlie's men.

At this moment, Issac walked up to him, took a look at Zynn, and respectfully said to Charlie: "Master, what do you do with Zynn? Do you want to take him to Orvel's dog farm by helicopter now?"

When Zynn heard this, his whole body shuddered, and his heart jumped wildly with fright.

Charlie smiled slightly: "Mr. Issac, don't send everyone to the kennel. After all, the main purpose of the kennel is to raise dogs. If we catch people, we will send them inside. There are more people than dogs. Do you think it will be called a kennel farm or a human farm in the future?" Issac said with both hands and respectfully: "Master is right! Since he is not sent to the kennel farm, where should he be given? , Sent to Changbai Mountain, and digging ginseng with the Wei family father and son, it is also a good choice.

After that, Issac sighed and said: "It's just a pity that the weather is already warming up in the spring. Extremely cold winter is gone: It's a pity, it's a big deal.

Charlie smiled and said, "These people are even more filthy than the Wei family and his sons together. If they were sent to Changbai Mountain, that would be dumping non-recyclable and harmful garbage to Changbai Mountain." After that, he wiped a sneer on the corner of his mouth and said sharply. : "Take him to the executive floor first. After meeting the person he should meet, he'll be self-confident!

Chapter 2705

Charlie and Issac questioned and answered, leaving the scared soul of Zynn beside them in an uncertain state.

He really didn't expect that Charlie's hand was so dark, and he was angrily cursing in his heart: "Send people to the kennel, is this the fcuking human? Sending people to Changbai Mountain to dig ginseng?! This fcuking filth is done by humans. What's the matter? In fact, whether it is a dog farm, Changbai Mountain, or Black Coal Kiln and Sierra Leone, these people who know Charlie have long been familiar with Charlie.

However, Charlie's words are been compared by Zynn. He lives in the dark, so Zynn knew nothing about Charlie's methods.

It was also because he didn't know anything about it, so when he heard some clues at first, he was immediately frightened. And when he heard Charlie He said that when he wanted to take him to the executive floor, he was even more puzzled.

He didn't know why Charlie wants to take him to the executive floor. According to his words, he is being taken to meet a few old friends, but the old friend? Who would the friend be?

Suspiciously, Zynn was dragged into the elevator by Charlie.

Then, the elevator came to the top floor.

At this time, the passage from the elevator door to the executive floor was completely sealed by Issac's men.

Charlie took the flustered Zynn and went straight to the room where Liona and Zhiyu lived. At this moment, Liona and Zhiyu didn't know anything about this.

It was only twenty minutes. Earlier, Issac's men had just delivered breakfast to the mother and daughter.

These days, the mother and daughter have become accustomed to this kind of life under house arrest.

Although they cannot go out, communicate with the outside world, or even have any way to obtain information from the outside world, It was difficult for the mother and

daughter to adapt in the initial time, but after a little longer, the two fell in love with this simple life in isolation.

There is no WeChat, no phone, no visitors, no news, variety shows, and TV series. What the mother and daughter do the most every day is to snuggle together and chat and read books. Over time, the relationship between the mother and daughter has a new kind of flavor. The sublimation.

After all, in modern society, it is not easy to think about a few days of isolation from the world, modern technology, communications, and entertainment.

Sometimes Zhiyu would complain, saying that living here is not as good as a prison. At least there is still time to relax in the prison. You can also watch TV and learn about the current affairs news of the outside world. But here, she doesn't know the world at all. What happened.

After dinner, Liona was packing up the dinner plates and said: "Zhiyu, you will help me speak to the guard at the door in a moment, and let them buy some books.

Zhiyu nodded and asked her: "Mom, , What book do you want to read?"

Liona smiled and said, "Suddenly miss our youth when the most popular literary works in China at that time were a batch of classic masterpieces from the former Soviet Union, such as "How Steel is Made", "The Dawn is Quiet Here" and "The Quiet Don River". At that time, most of the films in the theaters were films from the former Soviet Union period. The most famous one was "Lenin in 1918".

Zhiyu said blankly: "Mom, what you said, I don't seem to have any impression.

Liona smiled slightly: "These are some very old works. You young people may not like to watch them, but they still have a deep impact on our generation.

Zhiyu nodded: "Then I will talk to the guard at the door in a while."

After that, she couldn't help sighing helplessly and said: "I don't know when my Grace is going to see us. I dreamed of him last night.

Liona asked curiously: "What did you dream of him?

Zhiyu smiled bitterly: "I dreamed that he was fighting with Dad. Dad was beaten with a bruised nose and swollen nose, and he called me to help."

Liona smiled and asked her, "So did you help?"

"No." Zhiyu stuck out her tongue and said, "Not only did I fail to help him, but I kicked his shoes into the river."

Chapter 2706

Liona couldn't help laughing a few times: "Haha, what kind of dream are you having recently."

Zhiyu smiled: "In my dream, it seems to be on the bank of the Yongding River, which is where I liked to fly kites when I was a kid."

Then, Zhiyu said again: "You said it's strange to dream. I seem to be a little girl in my dream, but when I dreamed, I didn't feel at all against it."

Liona nodded: "What's weird about this, most of the dreams that violate peace are incomparably invested when you are in the dream, and you only feel absurd when you wake up."

She said, she sighed softly and continued: "In my life, I don't know how many absurd and weird dreams I have had. I dreamed that the dead person was still alive and that I had changed a life."

Zhiyu looked at Liona and saw that her face was always indelible. Regrettably, she couldn't help asking: "Mom, do you regret marrying dad?"

Liona was slightly ashamed, and immediately gave a wry smile, and said: "If I were the girl who was as old as you back then, knowing that marrying that man would be accompanied by a lifetime of unwillingness, Then she will definitely not marry, but when that girl has a daughter the same size as she used to be, if you ask her again, she will definitely not regret it."

After Zhiyu listened, her eyes couldn't help but a reddish color.

She knows the meaning of her mother's words.

If it is only for herself, marrying her father is regrettable; but if she also counts herself, marrying her father and having herself and a brother, she does not regret it.

It's just that she doesn't regret this sentence, but the true love of her mother's life is buried.

Zhiyu couldn't help but said, "Thank you"

Liona with a smile: "Silly girl, thank me for what?"

After that, she gently wiped away the teardrops from the corners of Zhiyu's eyes, and said seriously: "So, you are not me, you are the same as the girl who was the same age as you back then, so you must be careful when choosing the other half in the future. , Don't take the mother's old path, there are countless kinds of men in this world, tall, short, fat, thin, white, black, poor, and rich. All these are not important, only The right one is the most important, so in the future, you must choose the right one. Remember what mom said, don't forget."

Zhiyu nodded and said earnestly: "Mom, I will."

At this moment, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "It should be the aunt who comes to collect the tableware. I will open the door."

After that, she got up and went to the door of the room, stretched out her hand, and opened the door.

But she never dreamed that at the moment when the door was opened, it was a man.

Charlie who she had been dreaming about and dreaming for a long time!

At this time, he was tall and thin with a cold expression. Charlie stood at the door of Zhiyu's room. When his face was close at hand, Zhiyu was struck by lightning, and the excitement in his heart could not be restrained.

She looked at Charlie with ecstasy and blurted out: "Benevolence! It's really you!"

Charlie looked at Zhiyu, and said blankly: "Miss Su, please give me a favor."

Zhiyu is not clear, but she still obediently stepped back and asked subconsciously: "Benevolence, do you want to come in?"

Charlie didn't say a word. He pulled Zynn out from the wall on the outside of the door. He drew in front of him.

Zhiyu didn't have time to see Zynn's face in an instant, only to see Charlie pulling out a person from the blind spot next to him, and then there was a bang!

Charlie actually raised his foot, kicked the man into the room with one foot!

Chapter 2707

Seeing a figure roll directly into the room from his feet, Zhiyu was also taken aback.

However, she didn't care to see who the man rolling by her feet was, instead, she focused all her attention on Charlie's face.

Seeing him really standing in front of her, Zhiyu's whole body seemed to be completely captured by him in an instant. The longing for many days at this moment is like a spring, from her heart, straight into her eye sockets, immediately afterwards, turned into bean-sized teardrops and rolled down.

She knelt on the ground almost without thinking, and said with a choking voice, "Thank you benefactor for saving my life twice! Thank benefactor for saving my brother, and thank benefactor for saving my mother.

Charlie, pointing blankly at the swollen nose on the ground not far away. Zynn, coldly said: "Don't rush to thank me, you see who he is!

Hearing this, Zhiyu subconsciously turned around and looked around, and the whole person was struck by lightning!

"Dad?!

Zhiyu couldn't even dream of it. The person who was kicked in by Charlie turned out to be her own father, Zynn!

At this time, Zynn was also completely confused! Zhiyu has been missing, although the old man guessed that it might be by the Japanese master, but Zynn didn't understand this layer of mystery. His judgment about Zhiyu's life and death was originally half information, but he didn't expect that she was really alive!

Moreover, it was in the Wade family hotel!

Zynn was tortured several times by Charlie's soul just now, and the whole person was in extreme guilt towards his two daughters. Now that Zhiyu is still alive, he burst into tears: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, you really are still alive. I'm sorry!

At this time, Liona with a shocked look had already come to Zynn's side. She looked down at Zynn and then looked up at Charlie at the door. The whole person suddenly felt like a world away.

Charlie really looks a lot like Changying.

Standing in front of Liona made her feel as if she was back thirty years ago.

All of a sudden, she returned to the time when she loved Changying and dreamed of marrying him.

At this time, Zynn saw Liona walking out, and the whole person was even more struck by lightning.

He looked at Liona, and subconsciously blurted out: "Liona, you are also alive.

Liona was awakened by this sound. She recovered from the memory. Then she looked down at Zynn and saw Zynn's fifty-something face.

She returned to reality from the dream. She looked at him, her expression and eyes were so calm that Zynn's heart was inexplicably flustered.

Then, she said in the same calm tone: "Zynn, after so many things, the divorce agreement can you sign it?"

Zynn was ashamed and choked: I signed it and waited for you to return, so I immediately signed it.

Liona counted and nodded, and said, "When you finish signing, there will be nothing between me and you." Cleared up, I will not pursue all the things that happened before."

Zynn said with tears on his face: "Liona, the kidnappings and car accidents were arranged by father alone, and it has nothing to do with me!"

I know." Liona smiled slightly: "If you are married, I know you will hate me." He may not really be able to kill.

Chapter 2708

Zhiyu rushed to Zynn at this time and blurted out: “Dad, why did Grandpa do this?! Why would he kill my mother?!”

Zynn said with great shame: “Your grandpa, his style of behavior is like this. He was only aimed at your mother, not at you, but he didn’t expect that you were also at the same place.

Zhiyu blurted out anger: What is the difference between targeting my mother and targeting me?! He made people kill my mother, didn’t he think about it? After that, will I not find him for revenge in the future?!”

Zynn was speechless. After hesitating for a while, he sighed and said, “What can I do? Your grandpa said, I’m going to Australia overnight; He said another word, I rolled back from Australia overnight. He has all the resources of the Su family under his control, and everyone in the Su family has been played by him.

Zhiyu questioned angrily: “Ruoli is also your daughter. Her unfound body is now a gift from grandpa. My mother and I almost died in Aurous Hill. It was also his instigation behind the scenes. Three people and three lives. Isn’t it enough for you to avenge us?!”

Zynn was ashamed and embarrassed. He covered his face with both hands and cried bitterly: “I, I think too! But what can I do? Leave the Su family and break with your grandfather. The resources I can mobilize are probably less than 1% of the Su family. It is difficult for me to take revenge, even if you protect yourself, so I can only bear the humiliation, and after I get the position of Su Family Patriarch...”

Zhiyu shook her head, and said with an extremely disappointed expression: “Dad, I understand. You, even if you get the Su Family Patriarch, you will not avenge us, you will only be your Su Family Patriarch, and everything else is just a passing flick.

Zynn waved his hand: “No, no. How could I be like this?

Charlie said coldly at this time: “You said you are not such a person. What are you doing when your two daughters are unclear about life and death? In front of your wife and children, talk about watching you. Why are you doing in Aurous Hill?”

Zynn blurted out: “I came to Aurous Hill to find the whereabouts of wife and daughter!

Did you find?" Charlie sneered: Aurous Hill is full of my informers. I never heard that you are really looking for the wife and daughter. I only know that you came to Aurous Hill and stayed in Shangri-La quietly. Find a chance to get closer to Ito Yuuhiko from Japan!" As for why you are looking for him, it is because your family's shipping permit has been revoked and you are losing heavily every day, so you want to cooperate with the Ito family to quietly transition the blocked shipping business. When he arrived in Japan, am I right?!

"I, I" Zynn was speechless for a while, and said: "This is the task my father gave me. I dare not disobey.

Charlie sneered: "Come on, Zynn. What Zhiyu said just now is right. What you really value in your eyes is the position of the head of the Su family. It is not a love for children at all. For this position, you can sacrifice anything, including your close relatives!

Zynn Strongly denied: "No! It's not what you said! I am willing to do anything for my daughter, but I was really incapable before! I am incapable!

" "Oh? Is it?" Charlie looked at him and sneered. He asked: "Zynn, you said you are willing to do anything for your daughter, do you take this seriously?"

Zynn said without hesitation: "I swear to heaven!

Charlie nodded and smiled: "I remember you just now also said that you're willing to use your life to replace the lives of your two daughters. Now is the time to test whether you are sincere."

After speaking, he turned around and said to Issac outside the room: "Go, bring the other guest here!

Issac naturally knew that the other guest he was talking about was Ruoli!

So he didn't hesitate to say: "OK master, wait a minute!

Chapter 2709

Ruoli's room was not far from the rooms of Liona and Zhiyu. They were all in the same area of the executive floor, but there were a dozen rooms in between.

At this time, she naturally didn't know anything about what happened in Zhiyu's room.

Recently, she has been seizing the time to practice martial arts.

Charlie had directly increased her Ren Vessel patency, which made her whole person's strength and foundation go through earth-shaking changes, so she couldn't wait to take advantage of the good foundation Charlie laid for herself and improve her strength quickly.

At this time, Ruoli was wearing sports underwear in the room for morning exercises, and suddenly heard the doorbell, subconsciously it must be Charlie, and ran to the door with excitement.

When she was about to open the door, she heard Issac's voice outside the door: "Ms. Su is awake?"

Ruoli's hand that was about to touch the doorknob suddenly stopped, and asked a little disappointedly: "Is there anything wrong with Mr. Issac?"

Issac said politely: "That's right, our young master is here, and has a few acquaintances in another room. He would like to invite you to come there too. I don't know if it is convenient for you.

Ruoli heard that Charlie was looking for her, and she was a little disappointed just now. She is now excited to the extreme, like a little girl who just fell in love, so she hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac wait a minute, I will change my clothes. Come out right away!"

After speaking, she hurried back to the bedroom. Although she was covered with fragrant sweat, she didn't care about taking a shower. She wiped it quickly and changed her clothes.

Before she went out, she went to the mirror and looked at the mirror carefully. After looking at it for a moment, she saw that although her face in the mirror was radiant, her lips were red and her teeth were white, but she still lacked the sense of sophistication after applying pink and white, she couldn't help but felt a little lost, and said to herself, "Hey, I

didn't learn to apply makeup before, and there was never even a lipstick around me. There are no eyebrow pencils, or else I could dress up a little."

In desperation, she could only dispel this idea and hurried out. When she arrived at the door, Issac was waiting for her.

Seeing Ruoli coming out, he made a gesture of inviting and said, "Miss Su, please come with me.

Ruoli nodded and followed Issac to the room where Charlie was.

At this time, except for Charlie. Besides Issac, Zynn, Zhiyu, and Liona didn't know who Charlie was talking about as the „other guest“.

Therefore, the three of them were very curious.

Soon, the doorbell rang outside, and Issac was outside with someone. He opened his mouth and said, "Master, please come here.

Charlie gave a hum, and said, "Let her come in. Issac immediately opened the door and said to Ruoli beside him: "Miss Su, please.

Ruoli stepped forward and saw Charlie standing inside the door. She felt extremely happy in her heart, but after she saw the other people around Charlie clearly, her whole body was dumbfounded.

She never dreamed that her father Zynn, half-sister Zhiyu, and Zhiyu's biological mother Liona were all here!

Zynn, Zhiyu, and Liona saw Ruoli enter. When she entered, she was shocked to add!

No one thought that Ruoli, who disappeared in Japan, was still alive!

The whole of Japan was struggling to find her, and the Metropolitan Police Department carried out a carpet search across the country. The soldiers of the Self-Defense Force also searched every city in the mainland, and conspired with Chengfeng to do meritorious service, but accidentally played with the Maritime Self-Defense Force. , But no one found Ruoli's whereabouts.

They once believed that Ruoli should have been killed at sea. After all, it was really difficult to find someone in the sea.

The Su family also felt that Ruoli 90% was dead, and there was a high probability that she would be buried on the bottom of the sea. Otherwise, how could she escape from the net of security forces which encompassed heaven and earth?!

But now, she appeared to them alive. before!

Moreover, this is not Japan!

This is Aurous Hill!

Moreover, since she is Charlie's guest, it must be Charlie who rescued her.

From this point of view, this man simply has the ability to reach the sky!

If he does not have the ability to reach the sky, how could he bring Ruoli back quietly from the tiger and wolf's mouth?!

This is simply incredible! The one who is most excited is naturally Zynn.

Seeing that Ruoli was still alive, he was even more emotional, and cried and said, "Ruoli! Ruoli is that really you! It's so hard for Dad to find you!"

Chapter 2710

Charlie rolled his eyes and looked at him, raising his hand just to slap him.

“Pop!

This slap made Zhiyu and Ruoli both surprised!

Zynn was also completely stunned, and asked with anger in his heart: “What’s the matter with you? What the hell is wrong with you? Why are you hitting me again? Me? And hit me in front of my wife and daughters!

Charlie asked coldly at this time: “Zynn, you are so shameless. After Ruoli disappeared, did you really look for her?”

Zynn said. Startled.

“Yes, did you look for her?”

“Of course not.

“That’s because you really couldn’t find her.”

“She disappeared in the vast ocean, and the power of the whole country could not find her. How can I, Zynn, have this ability?”

“Because I knew that the chance was slim. It was negligible, so I didn’t really think of looking for her at all.

“Besides, I’ve been pressed by the old man all the time, and I couldn’t mobilize any resources. The old man just sold Ruoli on the front foot. If I went to find her on the back foot, why don’t I confront the old man? So, I really haven’t looked for her.

“in other words, this leaves the slap in the face, in the right place. Thinking of this, he hung his head in shame, mouth choking:” If away, you get caught in Japan, I really want to Save you, your grandfather kept saying that he would help me save you, but I didn’t expect that he would talk to the Self-Defense Force about those nasty conditions on my back.

Ruoli’s eyes burst into tears. She also guessed that she really wanted to. Grandpa Chengfeng must be the one who betrayed her.

However, her heart felt a little cold when she thought that her father had not made any substantial efforts to save her.

She felt that even if she was an illegitimate daughter, she was always the flesh and blood of Zynn.

His own flesh and blood were betrayed in this way, and even her life and death were unknown. He did nothing, and it was indeed too impersonal.

Seeing her crying, Charlie smiled slightly, and comforted: "If you are away, don't be sad, don't say you are an illegitimate daughter, even the eldest daughter Zhiyu, she is still helpless and has never done anything. This person has no humanity at all. All he wants is the position of Su Family Patriarch. No matter whose head is used to change it, he will not hesitate.

Ruoli heard Charlie's words, lightheartedly.

She nodded lightly. The last time she followed Charlie to catch Shoude, the second child of the Su family, so after that time, she knew what happened to Liona and Zhiyu. When she thought of this and then of herself, her expression suddenly changed. She was even more disappointed.

In her opinion, the Su family is indeed the tomb of family love and humanity. For the family, there is nothing in this world that cannot be sacrificed or given up.

Zynn saw the eyes of his two daughters looking at him, which are full of deep disappointment and indifference, and then his heart collapsed.

He knelt on the ground, crying and wailing: Zhiyu, Ruoli, it is me who has not fulfilled his obligations as a father, it is me Without protecting you properly, I was wrong, I was guilty. I am guilty.

Ruoli turned her face directly and turned her back to Zynn to wipe the tears, while Zhiyu, the tears have long been flowing like a spring.

At this time, Charlie looked at Zynn and yelled coldly: "Zynn! You antagonized my parents and established the Anti-Wade Alliance, and there is a high probability that you will be responsible for the death of my parents, but I have repeatedly saved your family bloodline four times!

In Kyoto, I saved your son Zhifei and daughter Zhiyu! "

In Tokyo, I saved your illegitimate daughter Ruoli!

"In Aurous Hill, I saved your wife Liona, and saved your daughter Zhiyu one again!

“Leave Aunt Liona aside, I have saved three of you from the Su family and four lives!
“Zynn! You just said that you are willing to use your life for the lives of your two daughters.
Now both of your daughters are intact. Standing here without loss, it's time for you to fulfill
your promise!!!

Chapter 2711

When Zynn heard this, the whole person shuddered!

He really did not expect that his two daughters were actually still alive!

Moreover, they were both saved by Charlie!

In this way, if Charlie Letting his life be exchanged, what should he do?!

He really feels guilty for his two daughters, and he really hopes that the two daughters will be safe, but he is also a human! He didn't live enough! He didn't want to die either!

The thought of this, he was suddenly having a shiver, choking! "Yep, I swear to God, I did not kill your parents, it really has nothing to do with me ah.

Then he quickly added, "I say something to from heart. In the first half of my life, no matter what I did, I was crushed by your father. His unworldly talent was recognized and admired by the entire city and even the entire China.

Speaking of this, He darkened, and sighed: "What about me? What am I? I am just the eldest son of the Su family. Not only I was just inferior to him in every aspect, but even the beloved woman has also always loved him deeply, even if he died. I also live in his shadow all the time, this shadow has enveloped me until now! Until now!"

Liona on the side heard this, her expression suddenly felt a little guilty.

Zynn continued crying bitterly and continued: "Although I never admit that Changying is better than me for so many years, I know very well in my heart that I know that Zynn is not better than Changying! That is a hundred thousand worse than Changying! Eight thousand miles! With my ability, how could I kill him?!

"When he was alive, I really hated him to the bone, but think about it, if I could kill him, why didn't I kill him when he was radiant? Why didn't I kill him when he was standing on top? Why should I wait for him to retreat before doing anything to him?

Charlie saw that he was emotional, and said these words almost like confession and venting, and it was also from his heart. Realizing that, looking at it this way, Zynn should really not be the murderer of his parents.

It's not just Zynn's performance that doesn't show any clues.

Even more, because his words do have some truth.

Charlie thought: "He must hate my father.

"So, if he had that ability, he must have done it as early as when his father was so radiant and completely covered up.

"He won't wait until my father retires before doing it.

"This is not illogical!" Moreover, people say that father was a talented person, but Zynn couldn't even touch the side of a talented person, if The father really died at the hands of such a villain, and that would be a great insult to his father!

However, even if Charlie determined that Zynn was not the murderer of his parents, he still did not intend to let him go.

Nothing else, Only for the three words Anti-Wade Alliance.

Even if these three words did not ultimately cause the death of their parents, but Zynn has been against his father all year round, this is also an indefensible offense and sin!

So, just for these three words he must also make Zynn pay for it!

So Charlie said coldly: "Whether my parents' death has nothing to do with you? It doesn't matter anymore, because as you said, your life is not about to come to pay tribute to my parents, but to exchange for your two daughters! Even if the death of my parents really has nothing to do with you, since Zhiyu and Ruoli have stood here intact today, you must also...

Damn it! Zynn's face turned ashes when he heard this.

Yes. "

Charlie was right. "

Leave aside his parents. he said it himself. I am willing to use my own life for the lives of my two daughters. I have already disappointed my two daughters. I can't let them down anymore.

But

Thinking of this, Zynn felt even more pain in his heart.

He didn't want to die.

Ten thousand times he doesn't want to die.

On the one hand, he didn't want to let the two daughters continue to be disappointed, and on the other hand, he didn't want to die like this. He suddenly didn't know what to do.

Seeing him lower his head without saying a word, Charlie immediately asked with a sarcasm: "Why, you want to regret it now?"

"I, I don't." Zynn blurted out.

Charlie asked, "Then how do you want to die? Are you going to die yourself or do you want my help?"

Zynn was speechless, and his whole body twitched and trembled violently.

Chapter 2712

At this time, he didn't know what to say.

Saying that he is dead? Charlie is likely to force him to commit suicide.

Say let him help? Then maybe he just shot himself down.

But, both daughters are here, should he go to Charlie to beg for mercy? Doesn't it mean that he broke his word again and threw the two daughters again? Behind his head?!

Extremely entangled and afraid of death, Zynn collapsed to the ground as if he was paralyzed. He only knew how to cry, but couldn't say a word at all.

Zhiyu looked at him and looked down upon him, but she also couldn't bear it.

She is actually not afraid of her father going back.

Anyway, she was already very disappointed with her father, and there was no need to let him die at this time.

So, she hesitated for a moment, knelt in front of Charlie with a puff, and choked up: "Master Zhiyu begs you to forgive my father.

Ruoli is actually the same as Zhiyu.

Disappointment is really a disappointment.

But the blood is still there.

This man who is limp on the ground is still her father.

Even if he is as timid as a mouse, even if he is addicted to money, he is still her father.

He has never harmed her himself, so how can she expect him to die?

Think of it, she immediately knelt down and pleaded: "Master Wade, beg you to spare.

Liona had a complicated expression and knelt on one knee. She said piously: "Young Master Wade, as Zynn's wife, I have been thinking of others in my heart all these years. I really owe it to him. Although he has sinned in all sorts of ways, he is sinful I know. Please let him go.

Zynn really didn't expect it to be like this.

He didn't expect that his two daughters and the wife who was determined to divorce him would kneel on the ground and beg Charlie to go around him.

At this moment, his heart was truly guilty.

He covered his face and lay on the ground and wept bitterly, because he really wanted to survive, so he had no face to see his daughter and wife, and could only wait for Charlie's sentence.

Charlie also hesitated at this time.

Hesitate whether to kill Zynn or not.

If you kill him, there are other sons in the Su family. It is said that the five sons, eldest and second child of the Su family are gone, and there are also the third, fourth, and fifth sons.

If he doesn't kill him, he can't swallow the tone of the Anti-Wade Alliance alone.

At this time, he glanced at Zhiyu and suddenly said: "Zhiyu, if you want me to spare him for not dying, you must promise me two conditions.

Zhiyu said without hesitation: "Please, please. Say it, Master!

Charlie sternly said: "The first condition, no matter what method you use, you must inherit the Su family within three years!"

After hearing this, Zhiyu was shocked and she never thought about inheriting the Su family. What's more, even if she thinks about it, she doesn't have a chance. Don't say she is a female, even if her father is the eldest son, he hasn't inherited the Su family for so many years. How can she achieve this goal in three years?

But, one-thinking about it. The father's life and death, she could only bite the bullet and promise first, at least to save her father's life, so she blurted out: "Okay, I promise the second condition?

Charlie said coldly: "The second condition, On the day of inheriting the Su family, the old dog Chengfeng must be handed over to me."

"Before you hand that old dog to me, Zynn's life temporarily exists with me, waiting for you to hand over Chengfeng to me. I will return Zynn to you!

Chapter 2713

When Zynn heard that Charlie would detain himself for three years, and he had to be exchanged with his father before he could get his freedom back, he suddenly panicked.

Just as he was about to speak, Zhiyu on the side asked, "Benevolence, you targeted my father because of the Anti-Wade Alliance back then, but what did my grandfather do?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "I have three reasons for your grandfather.

First, judging from your grandfather's absolute right to speak in the Su family, although your father was in charge of the Anti-Wade Alliance at the time, it must be your grandfather who was really behind it!

Zynn, who heard this, nodded in tears!

Charlie's words came to his heart.

In the Su family, the prerequisite for anything to do must be the old man nodded in agreement, otherwise, who dare to make self-determination. Therefore, even though the Anti-Wade Alliance was on its own, but in essence, it was the old man behind.

At this time, Charlie looked at Ruoli and continued: Second, I don't like your grandpa's acting style!

"This old dog is too vicious. People say that tiger poison still doesn't eat children, but your grandfather, the old dog doesn't care about it. Whether you are a granddaughter, a daughter-in-law, or even a son, he can take it out at any time. The sacrificed ghost, such a person, shouldn't leave him in charge of the Su family, otherwise I still don't know how many people will be entrapped by him."

And then he looked and said further: "Of course, your father is not a good man, I heard several dozen Heaven Matsumoto beloved family were murdered under his command?"

Zynn didn't keep track and looked down and dared not to speak, but he was still trembling with nervousness.

Zhiyu was also a little ashamed. Her father made this decision, and she was shocked for a long time. Although to a certain extent, she could understand her father's heart to avenge her and her brother, but she really did not expect that he would give Ruoli such a cruel order.

Ruoli was even more ashamed.

After all, she was the one who executed the order to destroy the Matsumoto family.

Charlie continued at this time: "Third, if you don't hand over your grandfather to me, how can you sit down as the head of the Patriarch? As long as he is still there, he will definitely not let you succeed. This person will never let others succeed before he dies. He won't put the right to others!

Zhiyu was shocked when she heard this. She understood that Charlie wanted her grandfather for her own future and safety considerations.

Thinking of this, she was silent for a moment, lightly she nodded lightly and said, "My dear master, I promise you!

Zynn heard this and hurriedly asked: "Mr. Wade, before Zhiyu hands my father into your hands, how about me?

Charlie said lightly: "I have already thought about it. I just met a new friend yesterday. His conditions are pretty good and he can send you to experience life.

Zynn quickly pleaded, "Mr. Wade, please raise your hands high. Don't send me to a kennel, black coal kiln, or Changbai Mountain.

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry, I plan to send you abroad. Take a vacation and experience the exotic atmosphere.

Zynn felt a little in his heart and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, I don't know which country you want to send me to?

Zhiyu, Ruoli, and Liona also looked at Charlie nervously.

Everyone was afraid that Charlie would suddenly say something unpleasant. Speaking of a third-world country in Africa, if he is sent to Congo, Zimbabwe, or Liberia, which are the world's poorest countries, he will really have inexhaustible suffering.

Thinking of this, Zynn couldn't help but plead. "Mr. Wade, please don't send me to Africa. I'm old and can't bear the kind of tossing.

Charlie heard this and said with a smile: "Mr. Su thinks too much, I don't have much to do in Africa, even if there is no suitable place to send you in the future.

Chapter 2714

Zynn was finally relieved.

In his opinion, as long as he doesn't go to Africa, he is basically justified.

Even in Myanmar and Cambodia, all aspects of conditions and security are better than those in Africa.

So, he hurriedly asked: "Mr. Wade, where are you going to send me?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said one word faintly: "Syria!"

Zynn felt a buzz in his mind when he heard these three words. A huge force hit his forehead.

He panicked and murmured: "Syria?! Isn't that a war-torn country?! Going to such a place at this time, can safety be guaranteed?"

Zhiyu blurted out nervously: "Master, the situation in Syria is turbulent, not only in the country, The opposition and other armed forces, the United States also seems to have frequent military operations. It is too dangerous. Can you change the place?"

Charlie shook his head: "I don't have to change, go to Syria."

Seeing that Zynn was very nervous, Ruoli comforted: "Don't worry too much. Although the situation in Syria is relatively turbulent, the capital Damascus is still relatively safe, and the opposition and other armed forces have not attacked there. With that, he added another sentence: "Damascus has a long history, and its modernization progress is pretty good. After all, Syria's per capita GDP is not low."

Zynn heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this. Although he had never been to Damascus, he felt pretty good when he heard that.

As a result, he not only secretly thought: In his impression, although Syria is a country of war all year round, it is not very poor, after all, it is also a middle-income country.

„If I go to the capital Damascus, I can also experience the exotic customs. If Zhiyu can really become the Patriarch of the Su family, then I will be the Patriarch's father, and I will be able to continue living the life of the Master when I come back! Thinking of this, he is

very happy. He hurriedly said: "Since Mr. Wade made such an arrangement, I will say nothing."

Charlie looked at Zynn and said with interest: "Oh yes Mr. Su, I forgot to tell you that my friend is an armed leader of the Syrian opposition. He just beat the government forces a few days ago. He won the battle, there is something indeed, and he is someone who has studied in China for many years, speaks Chinese very well. After you go, it will be more convenient to communicate with him."

Charlie said again. "But after you arrive in Syria, you must be careful. Once the war starts, you must protect yourself. The guns are eyeless, so don't be injured by mistake."

Zynn immediately collapsed when he heard this: "What?! Opposition? ! Yep, you let me go to the armed opposition what to do ah?!"

Charlie smiled and said:?! "Do not say to send you experience life past experience, you have seen pampered living for so many years, may wish to change the living law Zynn panicked and said: "But if your friend loses, what should I do? Maybe I am going to die there."

Charlie thoughtfully said, "You really have some truth in what you said, right? , Do you have any U.S. dollar assets that you can call overseas?"

Zynn thought for a while, and said: "Most of the assets of the Su family are under the hands of the old man, but I can also transfer tens of millions of dollars, the amount is not large, he Can't find it."

Charlie said immediately: "Very good, then when you arrive in Syria, transfer the money to my friend by the way, as it is to support his revolutionary cause."

Chapter 2715

Charlie has just returned from Hamid, so he is very clear about Hamid's current situation.

Hamid must be very short of money.

The two-thousand-man army, without exception, is a master who only spends money but does not make money.

Those helicopters, and those armored vehicles, once started, are even more money-burning machines.

With so many people, so much equipment, people fed by horses, it's all money.

Moreover, the spheres of influence of these opposition parties are generally limited to those in remote areas and endless hills and nests. There is no way to make money at all, so they can only rely on the siege of the city or the funding of foreign capital.

In fact, Charlie also has a lot of spare money in his hands, and it is not a big deal to really spend tens of millions of dollars or even hundreds of millions of dollars to fund Hamid.

If this brother wins the revolution in the future, he may be able to get a big return from his small investment.

But Charlie was more mindful.

The business like Hamid's is part of the internal affairs of other countries, and generally speaking, normal countries will not interfere, let alone individuals.

If he directly funds Hamid, there will be traces of the fund exchanges. In the future, if someone makes a big fuss about this and says that they are interfering in other countries' internal affairs, it will be more or less trouble.

It happened to meet Zynn to send him to the door, so Charlie planned to use him to give Hamid a favor.

Sending Zynn over, ask Hamid to find an errand for Zynn, watch him 24 hours a day, let him stay honestly in Syria, and ask Zynn to treat Hamid with tens of millions of dollars. Hamid must have remembered his own favors and regarded it as his own investment in his revolutionary cause.

As for whether the Su family will get into trouble because of their financial dealings with Hamid in the future, it is not something to worry about.

Therefore, he immediately said to Zynn: "Give you two hours to prepare. At least 50 million U.S. dollars must be prepared. I will arrange a plane to take you to Syria. Before you arrive in Syria, the 5,000 U.S. dollars will have to be paid to my friend's account. On, otherwise, when you arrive in Syria, I will let them tie you to the armored car for 24 hours. The two girls of the Su family have very embarrassed expressions.

Charlie doesn't seem to care that they will get angry after hearing these insults to their father. They will be dissatisfied.

After listening to Zynn, he was scared into a cold sweat, and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, I can give the money, but can you not let me go to the front?"

Charlie nodded, and said: "In this way, I will introduce you Let's take a look at the specific price range and service details of this Syrian holiday package.

Zynn looked dazed.

"Why are there packages? What is Charlie doing?"

Charlie was depressed and confused. He said: "First of all, the basic package cost of this Syrian vacation package is 50 million U.S. dollars, as I have just said.

"However, for the US\$50 million, you can only enjoy the most common meals and accommodations in the local area. I estimate that most of your time is to eat some noodles. If it is good, you can eat meat once in two or three days. As for accommodation, it is usually Earth house, but your minimum package does not include indoor accommodation, and you can only live in the cowshed over there.

Zynn has a dead heart.

"This black-hearted Charlie! 50 million dollars, he doesn't even have meat to eat every day?

"That's fine! The point is that you can't even live in a dirt house? You can only sleep in the bullpen? Is that still alive?

Charlie continued at this time: "If you add an additional 10 million US dollars, choose 6000 With a ten-thousand-dollar package, the meal can be upgraded to one meal a day. As for the accommodation, it can be upgraded to a windowless cellar room.

Chapter 2716

Zynn's eyes were almost falling out.

He cursed with indignation in his heart: "This beast, his heart is so fu(king black! millions US dollars, one meal a day, living in a cellar without windows?! Is this the fu(k life?"

Thinking of this, he Sobbed: "Mr. Wade, this service is too bad, can you give me a better set meal?"

Charlie said helplessly: "You can only make tens of millions of dollars? Such a small amount of money, too. You can only enjoy this kind of service stalls.

Zynn hurriedly waved his hand and said: Mr. Wade, as long as the treatment is better, money is not a problem!

Zynn now wants to understand. In the past, the Su family had a lot of accounts, and he didn't dare to mess up privately. He must have the old man's nod and he must agree, but that's because the old man would regularly check the accounts of the financial audit. The embezzlement of the Su family's public funds will not only hide him in the black shadow but also cause great trouble."

But, Charlie asked him this time. Syria thing over and over again, it would be a dead cert, and this guy is absolutely impossible to have any room to relent.

„Now have to go, he goes after that his progeny will inherit the Su family. If she can't inherit the Su family, then he definitely will be unable to come back. If he doesn't come back, then the old man will trouble him? Knowing that if the girl inherits the Su family, then after he comes back, he will not be afraid that the old man will trouble him, because he must have been in Charlie's hands at that time!

"In other words, even if he is not in Charlie's hands, the daughter becomes the Su Family Patriarch, but it is the turn of the old man to trouble him?!

Thinking of this, he hurried to Charlie and said, "Mr. Wade, you can just tell me what the highest package is and how much it costs. I will try to figure out how to deal with the money. Anyway, I won't be able to come back after looking at it for a while, so I'm not afraid that the old man will find me.

After the calculation, Charlie smiled and said, "You said that earlier, and I will introduce you to our luxurious package.

As he said, he immediately introduced: "The cost of the luxury package is 100 million US dollars. There is wine and meat every day, and a small yard with independent dry toilets will be given to you. This will ensure that your privacy will not be disturbed. It is absolutely The local service is the highest standard. How about it Mr. Su? Would you like a set?

Zynn thought of being able to eat full rice, have meat, and live in a small yard by himself. It sounds better than the cowshed and cellar just mentioned. It really got better, so he gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! That's it!

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Then wait a moment, I'll call that friend of mine.

After speaking, a call was made to Hamid.

Hamid received Charlie's call and asked with some delight: "Brother Wade, you should have already returned to China, right?

Charlie smiled and said, "I'm back.

Hamid sighed with regret. Hey! It's a shame that I didn't improve my relationship with you this time! Brother hasn't had time to thank you!

Charlie said with a smile, "It's just a matter of hand, don't be so polite.

Hamid asked hurriedly: "Brother When do you have time to come back?

Charlie wondered who would go to the place where birds don't sh!t.

However, he said politely: Don't worry, brother, if there is a chance, I will pass by.

After speaking, Charlie said: "By the way, I called, I want to ask you for something.

Hamid said without hesitation: "Brother, if you have anything, please give me orders!

Charlie smiled and said: "That's right. I want to send a friend to you to experience life. After he's sent, I have to trouble you brother. You arrange for someone to take care of him. In short, you can't let him escape.

Hamid is also a smart man, almost immediately After understanding Charlie's meaning, he hurriedly said, "No problem! I have all soldiers with guns and live ammunition. Even if it is a fly, I won't let it fly away! Just send him over!

“That’s great.” Charlie said with a smile: “I am embarrassed to trouble you so much. You will give me an account later, and I will arrange for someone to send you some money!”

The Charismatic Charlie Wade Chapter 2717

March 6, 2021 by [Qasim Khan](#)

Read **Chapter 2717** of the novel **Charismatic Charlie Wade** free online.

[Chapters List](#)

Subscribe for latest updates:

Enter your email address

Sign Up

Chapter 2717

When Hamid heard that Charlie was going to send money to him, he immediately said nervously: "Oh, my brother, you can't help me like that. You cured my leg. This is already a great kindness. How can I still ask for your money?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Aren't you short of money? People who eat horses, guns, and ammunition have to spend money, and I can help as much as I can. Brother, you don't have to be so polite with me.

Hamid still wanted to decline, but Charlie said firmly: "Brother, if you don't hold this money, you just don't treat me as a friend, then you won't have to contact me anymore.

Hamid heard that, at once without hesitation!!!! "Buddy If so, then I'll respectful than from life such as your friends came, I will do my best to entertain.

Good side of the hearing this, Zynn felt depressed to death.

"Charlie, this b@stard, is using my money to earn his favor?! One hundred million dollars! Although it is not much, it can be said that it is not too much, but it is not less as well! He came out with 100 million US dollars, but he couldn't even exchange his personal feelings?

While depressed, Zynn couldn't help feeling: "Although Charlie looks a lot like his father Changying, he has a completely different style of behavior. His father was an honest gentleman, even if others behind him to did some little actions, he never used the same method to fight back, but would always be upright and have a clear conscience, but this Charlie has a strange and changeable style and does not follow the routine at all.

"If you want to take people's lives like the Su family, even though it is cruel, it can be considered straightforward.

But he doesn't. He likes to send people to kennels, black coal kilns, Changbai Mountains, and Syria. This kind of gameplay is almost unheard of in the upper class of Eastcliff!

But fortunately, this kid has such bad taste, otherwise, it's true. A shot bounced him off, and it was really empty of all four, and he didn't think of this, and he felt more or less relieved in his heart.

Zhiyu and Ruoli looked at each other. Although they couldn't bear their father going to Syria, they also knew that this was already a decision made by Charlie.

At this time, Charlie looked at Liona, and asked with certain respect: Auntie, I don't know how I arranged it, are you satisfied?

Charlie asked Liona because he knew that she loved his father for many years and even her whole life. She didn't live so happy, so he felt a little sympathy for Liona in his heart, plus she was a peer of his father and his own elder, so naturally, he had to show more respect.

Liona hurriedly said: "Since Benevolence has made a decision, I naturally have no opinion.

Charlie said seriously: "Auntie, you and my father's friends, you don't have to call me that, just call me Charlie.

Liona nodded gratefully.

Charlie said again: "Auntie just said about the divorce, please don't worry, for the Wade family ancestor worship ceremony, I promised to go back to participate, then, I will also let people take Mr. Su from Syria. , kowtow to my parents' grave and confess his mistake. At that time, I will have someone prepare the divorce documents in advance, let him sign it in person, and then send him back to Syria.

Liona hurriedly thanked him when she heard this, "I am so thankful!

Charlie smiled:. "Zynn has heard my arrangements for him, and he is depressed now and unwilling thousand times to kowtow to the graves of my parents."

Chapter 2718

However, he also knew that he was the fish on Charlie's chopping board right now, and he could only let him kill.

Afterwards, Charlie called Issac over and ordered: "Arrange the plane and then arrange the person you trust most to send Zynn to Syria. Remember to keep it confidential on the way. Do not let anyone know the true identity of Mr. Su. I will give you Hamid's contact information, and then let him arrange a helicopter to pick up people at the border, so you don't need to use Wade's channel anymore.

Issac said without hesitation: "OK master, I'll make arrangements!

Charlie nodded, looked at Zynn, and said: "The situation in Syria is complicated. After Mr. Su gets there, try not to try to escape. Otherwise, if you have any accidents, you will have to bear the consequences yourself.

Zynn nodded incomparably, and subconsciously asked, "Mr. Wade, can I take some personal belongings? There is a shortage of everything there. If I can take some toiletries, daily necessities, clothes, shoes and hats. Also, save some worry,

Charlie said coldly: "Let you experience life naturally, everything must follow the local characteristics, you can use whatever you have, otherwise you can just build a villa there for yourself!

Zynn sees Charlie's tone was a bit sullen, and he didn't dare to ask anymore. The whole person was nothing but a promise, like a frightened quail. Charlie pointed at Zynn and waved his hand to Issac: "Take him down."

Issac greeted the two men immediately and took Zynn away from the room.

At this time, only Charlie, the two girls from the Su family, and Liona were left in the room.

Although Zhiyu's mood is extremely complicated, seeing the benefactor who she was thinking about is in front of her, her heart is always full of girlish shame and tension. Ruoli is a little bit stunned. Although she has been enamored with Charlie for a long time, she still has a lot of contact with Charlie. Unlike Zhiyu, she has been thinking about him for a long

time, and then she is full of thoughts. After searching for a long time, and now finally seeing him, it was naturally excitable.

Liona's mood is equally complicated.

She had previously wondered whether Zhiyu's benefactor, who she was dreaming and dreaming, was the boy she had seen in Changying's former residence, whom she suspected of Changying's son.

Now, this suspicion can be said to have come true.

The reason why she feels complicated is that when she was young, she loved Changying and never exchanged a result. Now her daughter fell in love with Changying's son, in case she repeats her mistakes and becomes a mother. Yes, she will be very distressed.

After all, in the past thirty years, the feeling of being unable to love has kept her from letting go.

Think of it, she can not help but heart sigh: "Changying leaves long tassel, you really do great harm but her heart and at the same time there is a strong expectation and desire.

She looked forward to her daughter can really come together with Charlie, able to marry him, become his wife, and bear a child for him.

Because marrying Changying was what she was looking forward to most.

She knew her daughter, and she had long seen that her daughter was in love with her. She loves so deeply, she is afraid that it is impossible to get out of it. Therefore, she believes that in the depths of her daughter's heart, she must also want to have a righteous relationship with Charlie.

If her daughter can get what she wants, it is not only her daughter who can get what she wants. To gain a lifetime of happiness, to some extent, is to replace herself and her suffering of life, a long-cherished wish can come true.

Chapter 2719

Zhiyu doesn't know what her mother is thinking, but in her heart now, there is indeed a kind of excitement to get her wish, as well as expectations and fantasies for the future.

She thought in her heart: "Although it sounds clichéd and dogmatic to say that heroes save the United States, it's also because most people don't have the chance to encounter such a thing when this kind of thing happens to her. In order to feel the lethality behind this, thinking that her life was saved by him, she can't help but develop a mentality of commitment to him"

"More importantly, the benefactor saved me more than once. He saved me twice! Brother once, mother once, and the half-sister next to her."

One life-saving grace has been unforgettable for a lifetime, not to mention so many times of repeated stacking.

"„It's just, I don't know if My Grace meant that to me, or is he still single now?"

Zhiyu's thoughts were confused, and she wanted to ask Charlie, but she didn't know how to speak.

Charlie took the lead in breaking the silence.

He looked at Liona, and said with respect: "Auntie, I am really sorry for allowing you and your daughter to stay here during this period of time, and for not allowing you to contact the outside world.

Liona said hurriedly, "Charlie, you must Don't say that, if it weren't for you, Auntie and Zhiyu would have died long ago, so how could they have survived without incident.

After speaking, she added: "What's more, you don't allow us to contact the outside world to protect our safety. Auntie understands this very well.

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Auntie can understand it, this is the best thing."

After that, he said again: "As for right now, although it is still not sure, after the Su family learns the news that you are still alive, whether the family will continue to attack you, but what the Su family did to you before The behavior has been exposed by me. I believe that as long as the Su family is not completely crazy, they should not dare to attack you again.

Liona pursed her mouth, nodded lightly, and said: "It's all thanks to you, otherwise Auntie and Zhiyu must be dead.

Charlie smiled and continued: "Auntie, in principle, you both are free to leave, but I still have a gratuitous request. I hope you can agree to it.

Liona said hurriedly: "Charlie, you and auntie don't have to be so polite, don't hesitate, you can mention anything!

Charlie said: "Zynn will be sent to Syria soon, so it will be in the eyes of Su's family soon that he is completely missing in public view. The Su family will definitely search for his whereabouts when the time comes. If I let you and Miss Su leave, the Su family will definitely believe that Zynn's disappearance is related to the two. At that time, I hope that the two can temporarily keep a secret.

Liona nodded without hesitation and said, "Charlie, don't worry, Zhiyu and I will never avenge revenge. If anyone asks about our whereabouts these days, I will say that I was rescued by a mysterious person whose identity I don't know. I feel that Zynn's disappearance is also related to this, so let them guess for themselves, in short, I will deny it to the end.

Charlie arched his hand towards Liona, looked at Zhiyu, and said seriously: "Thank you Miss Su for more help.

Charlie suddenly talked to Zhiyu, making her a little nervous.

But she was more or less tangled in her heart.

She is a member of the family after all. If Charlie considers the Su family a mortal enemy in his heart, and will continue to launch an offensive against the Su family in the future, as a descendant of the Su family, it would be really difficult.

After thinking about it, she asked Charlie in a low voice: "My dear, I can agree to your request, but can you please answer a question?

Charlie nodded and said frankly: "No problem, just say it.

Zhiyu plucked up the courage and asked him: "In the future, how will you treat the Su family? Will you continue to kill, or will you let go?

Charlie said: "Whether to let go or continue depends on the relationship between the death of my parents and the Su family."

Chapter 2720

"I won't let anyone who has a relationship;

"But it doesn't matter, as long as you don't provoke me, I will naturally not target"

"If you become the Su Family Patriarch in the future, Su family should pay the price also pay the corresponding price, so the Su family and I will not be in the water!

Zhiyu nodded gently, and said in a low voice, "Thank you for your kindness!"

In Zhiyu's opinion, Charlie said that although it was a bit cold, at least it was still clear.

Charlie checked the time and said, "Later today, I will ask someone to send the two to the suburbs. Then I will give you a mobile phone. You can call the police. By then, the two can return to the city and have a normal life.

As he said, he looked at Ruoli, and said: "If Ruoli is in a special situation, after all, she was instigated by Zynn and committed a felony in Japan. Now all of Japan is looking for her, so her whereabouts also need to be kept secret, and don't let it out.

Liona nodded and said, "Don't worry, I won't talk about Ruoli with anyone."

Zhiyu looked at Ruoli and said seriously: "Ruoli is my sister after all, and I will definitely not let the words out about her."

Ruoli heard Zhiyu's words, her heart was touched by the softness of her heart.

In fact, she had always known that Zhiyu was her sister.

Although she was sharing a half-parent, she had half the same blood relationship.

Therefore, she has always had an affinity for Zhiyu, as they say, blood is thicker than water.

However, she has always lived in the Su family as a bodyguard, so whether it is to Zhiyu, or to Zhifei, she was supposed to keep a distance, although she knew it was wrong.

Moreover, since her identity has been exposed, she has never dared to face the Su family, especially Zhifei and Zhiyu, her brothers and sisters, and their mother Liona.

After all, her mother was a third party to intervene in the past. In the face of the world, this kind of intervening in other people's families, and even illegitimate daughters, is the most despised, especially from the anger of the original family members.

However, what she didn't expect was that Zhiyu didn't show any guilt or anger at her, and also proactively said that she was her sister, which really moved her deep in her heart.

So she choked and bowed to Liona and Zhiyu respectively, and respectfully said, "Thank you, madam, madam, madam, and madam. That is what Ruoli has always given to Liona and Zhiyu.

Although she was the bodyguard of the Su family before, the bodyguard in the family belongs to the category of subordinates, so it is natural to bring honorific titles to the direct members of the Su family. Liona heard this and hurriedly said: "If you leave, don't call me that in the future. What kind of lady, call me aunt.

Zhiyu also took a step forward, gently holding Ruoli's arm, and said earnestly: "Ruoli, since half of the blood of the two of us is the same, then you are naturally my sister. Needless to say, if you agree with this point, you will call me sister from now on."

Ruoli was moved with tears streaming down her face, looked at Zhiyu, and cried out in tears: "Sister Zhiyu!" she reached out to wipe away her tears, sighed softly, and then said seriously: If you leave, the Su family has owed you too much for so many years. Sister will definitely make full compensation in the future.

Chapter 2721

Ruoli has always been a little inferior when she grew up.

She had not been accompanied by her father since she was a child, and she grew up to the age of eighteen before she was finally sent to her father as a bodyguard.

After coming to Su's house, she could see Zynn's express love for Zhiyu every day, and she was very envious every time she saw it.

She knew that that man was not only Zhiyu's father, but also her father as well.

But she couldn't call him father in front of him, and she couldn't even act like a baby in front of him.

He would show his love as a father only when no one else was present. Once there was a third person around him, he would immediately change back to the face of the Su Family Master.

Therefore, Ruoli admired Zhiyu in particular.

She felt that Zhiyu was a swan who had been loved by thousands of people and was born extremely noble.

And she is nothing more than the ugly duckling in the fairy tale.

And she is only the first half of The Ugly Duckling, there is no chance to become a swan.

The illegitimate daughter is synonymous with the inferior in the upper-class society.

Even if everyone knows that she is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn, they will only look at her with contempt, so there is still a world of difference between herself and Zhiyu.

Now, not only did her sister Zhiyu look down upon her, but she also took the initiative to match her sister, which made Ruoli warm and moved in ecstasy.

So, she took Zhiyu's hand and cried and said, "Sister, if anyone will bully you in the future, you can tell me, I will vent your anger! I have no other skills, nor have I been involved in anything. Learning, that is, I still have the ability to fight and kill. No matter who bullies you at that time, I will teach them severely for you!

Zhiyu smiled and said: "With you sister, I will feel relieved. Sister is also someone who has super expert protection. If anyone dares to bully your sister, I will ask you for help!

Ruoli nodded vigorously.

Liona on the side hesitated for a moment, and said: "If you are with Charlie in the future, you must properly control your temperament, and don't always fight and kill as you did before."

Ruoli nodded in shame, and said with a face of being taught: "Don't worry, Auntie, I won't do anything that hurts the world again in the future!"

Liona nodded slightly with relief: "After the turmoil in Japan passes, you can live normal again. Change your status and start again."

Ruoli nodded slightly with a dazed expression.

In fact, she knew very well in her heart that referring to the crimes she had committed before, the Japanese would never give up searching for her in this life.

It is impossible to be absolutely safe even after a facelift and a new identity, because her DNA has already been collected when she was arrested, and this is something she can never change.

Ruoli has watched many criminal investigation programs. Many criminals have been at large for more than ten or even twenty years. After such a long period of time, they changed their environment, new identities, and even some people have completely changed their appearance. , But the police still rely on DNA to bring them to justice.

Therefore, she always felt that she had only temporarily escaped from Japan, but that incident might accompany her for life.

Charlie said at this time: "Auntie and Miss Su, you two should stay in the room to rest. I will arrange for someone to take you away in the evening."

Liona said, "Thank you, Charlie."

Charlie smiled slightly: "All should be done."

Zhiyu mustered up the courage and said: "Benevolence!"

Charlie looked at her and waited for her to follow.

Chapter 2722

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "Benevolence, can I have your contact information? Liona saw that her daughter mustered up the courage and asked Charlie for contact information. For fear that Charlie would refuse, she hurriedly added: "Oh yes! Charlie, You'd better leave us a contact number, so we can communicate with you if we have anything in the future.

Charlie can see it through, the elder is opening up, it is not good to refuse, pulled out the cell phone and said: "I'll say my number note it down then."

Zhiyu embarrassingly said: "Well mine, and Mom's mobile phone was taken away by your subordinates.

Charlie nodded and said, "In this way, I will ask Mr. Issac to arrange for someone to send the mobile phone back to you, and then let them send you my WeChat ID.

Zhiyu was overjoyed and hurriedly said: "Then you will work hard, benevolent! Liona remembered something at this time, and then said: "By the way, Charlie, at the previous auction, someone never stopped increasing the price to buy the small set that your father lived, you were there, right?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Yes, it was me.

Liona asked curiously, "Why did you let me buy it in the end?"

Charlie shrugged and said, "I thought you needed that house more than me."

Liona smiled with emotion, and said, "Thank you for showing love.

"It should be."

After bidding farewell to Liona and Zhiyu temporarily, Charlie took Ruoli and came out of the room of the mother and daughter.

As soon as he left the room, he saw that Issac was already waiting outside. He saw Charlie come out, hurried forward, and respectfully said: "Master, I have already arranged it here. After half an hour, I will send Zynn to the airport, but he is here. There are several other people here who are also under our control. What do you plan to do? Do you want to send them with him?

Charlie waved his hand: "No, if you send them over, doesn't it mean that you have arranged a few servants for Zynn? Let Zynn go to Syria by himself. When he gets there, he will have to fetch water and eat. He has to shovel the pit by himself so let him go and hone it.

Charlie said again: "As for the other people, just send them all to Kennel.

Issac smiled and said, "Okay young master, I will make arrangements!

Charlie said again, "By the way, I will send you an account later and ask Zynn to remit the promised 100 million U.S. dollars, and then send him away when the money arrives.

"Okay!

Charlie then sent the Swiss bank account number sent by Hamid to Issac. After Issac got it, he went to Zynn as soon as he got it.

Zynn didn't dare to delay, so he immediately called the group's overseas financial officer. He asked the other party to remit 100 million U.S. dollars to this account immediately.

Although Zynn is not the owner of the family, he still has the authority to transfer 100 million U.S. dollars. Therefore, the financial officer immediately reported to Hamid after verifying his identity. An account transferred 100 million U.S. dollars.

Ten minutes later, Charlie received a call from Hamid. On the phone, Hamid's shocked voice was a little incoherent, and he blurted out: "Brother, I just received a call.

Shouldn't you arrange the remittance of 100 million US dollars?!" Charlie smiled and said calmly, "Well, I arranged it.

Hamid exclaimed: "Brother! What did you send me so much money for?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "It's just a little care, and I have said that, I must support the brother's career in the future. If my brother is to give a tribute, don't forget your brother!

Chapter 2723

Hamid did not expect that the huge sum of 100 million U.S. dollars in Charlie's mouth turned out to be nothing more than the word "little care".

He was so moved that he even choked in his voice, sobbing and saying, "Brother, you are really my reborn parent. My stumped leg is healed thanks to your magical medicine, but I didn't expect that you would still support me with such a large sum of funds, I don't know how to repay your kindness.

Charlie smiled and said: "Acquaintance is destiny. If you and I meet once, it is destiny. Since there is destiny first, I should do something.

After speaking, Charlie said again: "By the way, after you have this money, I don't know what your plans are?

Hamid said without hesitation: "Brother, let me tell you, since my leg was broken. Until now, my team has lost a lot of talents. I have never had a chance to replenish it. Now I have plenty of funds on hand. I plan to bring the old department together, and increase the size of the team as much as possible. Buy some relatively advanced weapons and equipment, of course, even heavy equipment, mainly for individual combat equipment, as well as upgrades on light equipment. "

Charlie said: "Brother, I advise you not to blindly expand the army at this stage."

Why?" Hamid asked very puzzledly: "My brother, what do you think?

Charlie said seriously: "The place you are now entrenched can be said to be easy to defend and difficult to attack, plus the enemy's weapons and equipment. It's not very sophisticated, so it's not so easy to attack you. You blindly expand your army, but it doesn't make much sense. After a

pause, Charlie continued: "But in my opinion, your biggest problem now is that your defense is relatively weak.

"You have only a few helicopters, one fell-one less; the same is true for armored vehicles, one less one."

Instead of doing this, you might as well put more effort into infrastructure construction, and do your best to engage in infrastructure construction. Improved defense ability. Come up, then keep a low profile and accumulate your strength!

“Infrastructure?” Hamid asked in surprise: “Brother, what kind of infrastructure can I do in my mountain nest?”

Charlie smiled and said, “Of course it is to dig deep holes and accumulate food! After all , Charlie reminded him again: “I know, although your opponent is stronger than you overall, but they can’t produce any real weapons with great lethality, so at most, they are some old fighters and artillery, which can’t even use missiles, so between you Fighting is not considered modern warfare at all, it can only be regarded as a war model from the 1940s and 50s to the 1960s and 70s.

“If it is modern warfare, your base area will be completely useless. The other side dispatched several sorties of bombers. Or simply launch a few tactical missiles, and it will blow you up directly.

“But fortunately, everyone can’t fight the modernization war, so it makes sense for you to engage in infrastructure construction!”

“Moreover, the more you do this, the more you have to strengthen your own base area!

Chapter 2724

“For example, you can launch the soldiers for the construction of a large number of air-raid shelter in the village, Artillery hole, then purchase a number of mining equipment, in the mountain, the mountain use as cover to build positive fortifications, as well as the inverse slope of fortifications.

” In this way, the others as long as you are bombed, you can hide in the fortifications, and you can minimize the loss whatever the other party hits you with.

“Moreover, once you have the reverse slope fortifications, it will be even more difficult for the opponent to lay down your base area. Even if they can break into your valley, your soldiers can directly cover the entire area with firepower from the reverse slope fortifications halfway up the mountain. The valley, let them come back and forth.

Hamid on the other end of the phone, when he heard these, his eyes lighted up.

Charlie continued at this time: “You strengthen your defenses and turn yourself into an iron bucket. Then they will not be able to defeat you, and then they will definitely give up dealing with you and choose to go to war with other opposition forces, and you, try not to take the initiative to attack, just shrink in your base area, the enemy will come and you will block, the enemy will withdraw and you will raise, In that way, you can not only preserve your strength very well but also have the opportunity to continuously absorb the defeated skirmishers by virtue of your strong defensive ability.”

Hamid said excitedly, “Brother, where do you learn this? Yes? It sounds very reasonable!

Charlie smiled and said: “Learned from my ancestors, let you do a good job in infrastructure and defense construction, and at the same time do not take the initiative to attack. To be king. “

After speaking, Charlie said again: “Let you wait for the stragglers who are armed by other opposition factions. This is called watching the fire from the other side.

Hamid said with emotion: “I can further enhance my defense ability based on the experience taught by my brother, but if my brother’s army asks me for help, then how am I embarrassed to really watch the fire from across the bank?

Charlie laughed and said: "What's the matter with this? Excuse me? If someone beats someone else, just look at it.

Hamid said embarrassingly: "I'm afraid that will make the entire opposition camp spurned.

Charlie said seriously: "It doesn't matter to spurn, the most important thing is to survive. We don't take the initiative to look for things, and we don't get too close to other opposition parties. We do our best to preserve our strength so that in case the opposing party fails one day, you Here is another hard bone. If the other party can't chew, then they have a great probability of recruiting you. Once they recruit you, it will be easier to deal with, so that you can negotiate terms with them and change the position. After that, Charlie smiled slightly and said earnestly: "This is called forward and attackable, and retreat and defense.

Long.

Hamid was silent on the other end of the phone.

Charlie told these strategies and tactics, which he had never thought of before.

Their current strategic situation is relatively simple. It is nothing more than fighting indiscriminately. As long as they meet, they will definitely fight.

However, most people just pay attention to the present, there is no long-term systematic strategic planning at all.

In contrast, Charlie, although he grew up in a peaceful age and space, he has never seen what war is like, but he has learned various allusions in Chinese history since he was a child and has a certain theoretical basis for various strategies.

Moreover, in the few wars of the nation against foreign enemies, many classic battles were fought, which further highlighted Huaxia's unique strategic thinking. Therefore, Charlie synthesized his own cognitive foundation and quickly got a better understanding of Hamid's current situation. A relatively more accurate judgment.

As long as Hamid can implement the strategic instructions of digging deep holes, accumulating food, and slowly becoming king, no matter whether the opposition can succeed or not, he himself has a chance to succeed.

After Hamid heard this, the whole person was greatly inspired, and blurted out:
“Brother! After listening to you, I really have a sense of relief! I will arrange for someone to purchase a batch of light industrial and mining equipment, and immediately start working on the main pass and surrounding Build fortifications on the mountain and purchase more weapons, ammunition, food, and medicine, and be prepared to stick to the base for a long time!

Chapter 2725

The relatively slow military development, the relatively weak military strength, and the relatively low military quality are common problems in some small war-torn countries.

There is a huge disparity in economic strength between countries, and the disparity in military strength is even more shocking.

Hamid himself is not from a real military school. In addition, he is in a relatively backward and chaotic environment, so he has no strategic mind at all.

The strategy he can think of is to live as long as possible.

In the encirclement and suppression the previous two days, the reason why he was not wiped out was also due to government intelligence errors. They thought that the village was just a small stronghold, but they didn't expect it to be Hamid's base camp, and Hamid's base is easy to defend. Attack, so it will fail.

However, being easy to defend and difficult to attack does not mean that it cannot be attacked.

The first time it was the opponent despised, but if the opponent prepares and makes a comeback, and Hamid does not care about defending, then there is a high probability that he will be overwhelmed.

Although Charlie and Hamid are still relatively short-lived friends, he doesn't want to hear the news that he was killed someday.

Besides, Zynn was sent there immediately, if he had just arrived in Syria and did not die in his own hands, but died in the hands of Hamid's opponent, it would be more or less embarrassing.

After all, Charlie still wanted to keep him for future use.

In case Zhiyu is unable to inherit the Su family, he can still let Zynn come back.

As for what conditions Zynn had to pay by then, all the initiative was in Charlie's hands.

So in other words, a considerable part of Zynn's billion dollars is also used to strengthen his personal safety.

But Zynn's billion dollars was a great favor for Charlie.

Because these billion dollars, and the series of strategic guidance he gave Hamid, are of great significance to Hamid.

Therefore, while being moved, Hamid asked Charlie very modestly: "Brother, I understand the importance of infrastructure, but according to what you said, how should I implement it? Is there a relatively detailed plan?"

With that, Hamid said apologetically, "I'm sorry, most of the soldiers under my hand have not read any books, let alone let them make suggestions."

Charlie smiled and said: "This situation is understandable."

After that, he further explained: "When I came to your place, I probably observed the topographic features of your place. Except for the relatively narrow entrance to the mountain each in the north and south, the others are almost all surrounded by mountain peaks, at least seven or eight. Is it a mountain?"

"Yes!" Hamid hurriedly said, "There are eight mountains in total. The two mountains on the east and west are the highest. The others are relatively short, but they are steeper. Heavy equipment and armored vehicles definitely cannot run over."

Charlie smiled and said: "that could not be better, depending on your situation, you put the infrastructure projects into three phases, the first eight to be in this mountain fortifications built eight positive and eight The reverse slope fortifications, to put it bluntly, are two fortifications on each mountain, one front and one back, and then two frontal fortifications are added separately on the mountainsides on both sides of the north and south entrances."

"The construction of fortifications must be as strong as possible, relying on the structure of the rocky mountain, and then using reinforced concrete to create permanent fortifications to ensure that ordinary gunfire cannot destroy it."

Hamid hurriedly asked: "My brother, what about the second and third stages?"

Charlie said: "In the second stage, you must at least double the fortifications. Make sure that at least half of your soldiers can hide directly in the permanent fortifications. In this case, the opponent's artillery fire and intensive attack, your soldiers can be preserved in the permanent fortifications."

As for the third stage, you need to ensure that all soldiers can survive in the permanent fortifications for a long time. The fortifications on the mountain can all communicate internally. The permanent fortifications can not only defend and live, but also be used to store strategic materials. After you achieve this, you can sit back and relax!

Chapter 2726

Hamid said without hesitation: “Okay! Just follow these methods!

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly asked again: “Brother, what suggestions and instructions do you have?

Charlie said: “Besides, you still It is necessary to purchase a large amount of food and medicine immediately and store it in a dry and safe environment. For the first time, you must store a total of more than three years of rations!

Hamid exclaimed: “Three years?! So many?! An adult person eats, at least two hundred kilograms of grain a year, for two thousand people, it would be 400 tons, and three years would be 1,200 tons!

Charlie asked, “Then I ask you, how much is 1,200 tons of grain?

Hamid thought for a while, and said: “The current market price is about three hundred dollars per ton of wheat, and 1,200 tons. Including the transportation cost, which is 400,000 dollars. The money is not much, but the point is this. How to store more food? And the food will not taste good after a long time.”

Charlie said helplessly: “Now it is for you to engage in strategic reserves, not for you to eat fresh food every day!

“Think about it, you first keep your three-year rations in your hands, and then purchase supplements according to the actual consumption of the year.

In this way, you will always have an extra three-year ration in your hand!

“And as long as the food is stored properly, it won’t go bad after three years. The climate in the Middle East is relatively dry and it’s easier to store, so you can use it every other year A new batch of grain replaces the oldest batch.”

Using this method, you can guarantee that the food stored in your hand will not last more than three years.”

Once the opponent can’t beat you down, prepare to encircle you, or trap you to death, even if you can’t get any food in, you can still After three years

Charlie concluded: "The principle of weapons, ammunition, and medicine is the same. You must make more arrangements and plan for cycle rotation. You must have strategic reserves in your hands, and you must always prevent the people fighting with you for a long time.

Hamid suddenly realized, and exclaimed: "Brother, I understand! This trick is amazing!

Charlie said helplessly: "What's so wonderful, this truth, in China, everyone who has studied in elementary school basically knows that you have come to China to study at a loss, why didn't you learn history of China?,

Hamid is embarrassed. He was ashamed and said: "Hey, I mainly wanted to go to China to get a gold plate. By the way, I could practice Chinese well, but other aspects were really overlooked."

After speaking, he immediately said: "My brother, I understand what you mean. Yes, the main thing is to do everything possible to use those 100 million US dollars to strengthen defenses. Not only must the fortifications be strengthened, but the defense materials must also be adequately prepared. Don't worry, I will arrange for people to purchase food, ammunition, and medicine, and also purchase some infrastructure equipment and building materials.

Charlie snorted and said, "In this case, the problem of defense and materials can basically be solved, but there is another problem that needs you to start acting immediately!

Chapter 2727

Hearing that Charlie said that he still has a problem that needs to be dealt with immediately, Hamid hurriedly asked: Brother, what problem are you talking about?

Charlie said: "The last time I came to your place, I found out that your base now all depends on diesel units Power generation.

"Yes." Hamid said: "Diesel generator sets are fairly convenient to use, but the cost is a bit high.

Charlie said: "This is not a bit high, but rather very high. The cost is at least several times that of coal power!

Hamid said hurriedly: "I have been implementing the strategy of saving electricity here. Basically, I don't use electricity or use less electricity during the day. Electricity, ordinary soldiers only use electricity for lighting at night, so the overall electricity consumption is not high, and the cost is acceptable.

Charlie retorted: "You just didn't think about it for a long time. If you have a dozen or even dozens of fortifications in the future, then each fortification needs to be provided a corresponding power system to ensure the lighting, ventilation in the fortifications. Communication, even cooking, if this is the case, your diesel power generation will not be available at all, and the cost of fuel consumption will be very high when running at full power.

When Hamid heard this, he exclaimed: "Oh, I! I even forgot this! But I don't have any good solutions now. The government army can't provide electricity to me, and I have no ability to build a thermal power plant, so I can only use diesel generators to generate electricity. Question Charlie said: "Although your area does not have the possibility of developing thermal power, you can try to develop a fixed photovoltaic power generation.

The Middle East itself has sufficient sunlight, and although the construction cost of photovoltaic power generation is relatively high, the subsequent use cost is relatively low. Low maintenance cost. You only need to invest two or three million dollars at a time to build several independent power systems that are powered by solar power and stored by batteries. This way, you can completely get rid of fuel power generation and generate

electricity every day. The electricity is enough for your two thousand soldiers to use normally.”

„Photovoltaic power generation solar panels can be placed directly on the roof, or on the hillside near the internal reverse slope fortifications, which can also prevent enemy damage. Then put your diesel generator set in a safe cellar and only maintain it at ordinary times. Restart in an emergency to provide an emergency power supply. In this case, you are equivalent to having two power supply systems.

Speaking of this, Charlie said earnestly: “Anything, as long as it has something to do with war, you must make an emergency plan. This set is no longer good, and you should change to another set immediately. Only in this way can the chance of survival be improved. In my heart, most of your subordinates do not have any literacy level, and you have not studied the military systematically, so your team itself has a lot of shortcomings from the theoretical basis. If you don’t force yourself to think more and study more, It is difficult to survive the continuous war.

Hamid also realized the importance of Charlie’s words and immediately said: “My brother reminded me! I must strengthen my understanding of this aspect in the future and strive to hurry up. Improve myself!

After finishing speaking, I was busy again: “I will start to work on photovoltaic power generation as soon as possible. 100 million US dollars is a huge sum of money. Many problems can be solved easily. In the future, I will try my best to upgrade all aspects. The transformation must live up to the expectations brother!

Charlie is happy to see Hamid’s attitude, but also a little relieved that he can now do not expect Hamid Monkey worship phase, able to survive had been regarded as the beginning of a success.

Then Charlie remembered something, and then asked him: “By the way, the people under your hand have never read any books. If you really want them to operate infrastructure equipment to build fortifications, can these people do it?

Hamid didn’t even think about it. Said: “It’s definitely not possible to rely on the group of people under my hands. When I mention this, they get angry. I asked them to dig a cellar. They dig a cellar, and they can dig a damn eight. I expect them to build permanent fortifications. Absolutely impossible. While

speaking, he smiled and said:"

But

I happened to know a friend who was in the construction industry in Iraq. He has many construction workers under his hand. In Iraq, he has long been used to the days of the war. As long as the reward is enough, they won't even go to the moon to dig a hole. I will contact him in a while and ask him to send someone over as soon as possible!

Charlie said: "It's good to have this relationship. In fact, the kind of permanent fortifications I'm talking about doesn't require too much cost, nor does it need too high technical content, you can find a way to find an old Chinese movie "Shangganling" to learn and understand this, for your current situation, this movie is definitely the best teaching material! Because you are also facing a highland war, and there is little difference in weapons and equipment. As long as you can make good use of the high ground, make good use of the tunnels, and the strategic advantages of the reverse slope to build fortifications, even if the enemy's artillery is extremely powerful, it will be difficult for them to defeat you!

Hamid did not hesitate and said: "Okay! I will find a way to download it over the satellite network and watch it thoroughly brother.

Chapter 2728

Charlie exhorted: "You must take this movie seriously with respect to understanding and learning!"

Hamid blurted out, "Don't worry, my brother! I must study with humility!"

Charlie said, "That's right, When the construction workers you are looking for arrive and start construction, you must choose some clever and alert civil soldiers from your team to help and learn, so that while you can speed up the progress of the project, you can also help Your subordinates learn construction experience, maybe after a period of time, you will be able to pull out an engineering company under your hand!"

"Okay!"

Hamid said immediately: "I must find a way to form an engineering company!"

Charlie again said: "This matter must be dealt with as soon as possible, otherwise they may not wait for the fortifications to be completed, and your entire army will be dealt with in one fell swoop. "

Hamid busy:" I will start to do it today, the fortifications before that, let me keep a low-key.

"Okay.

Charlie said with satisfaction: "

US \$400,000 for grain, US\$1 million for canned food with a shelf life of more than two years, and US\$1 million for medicines and consumables, and US\$3 million for photovoltaic power generation. , 20 million U.S. dollars to hoard guns and ammunition, and another 40 million U.S. dollars to build permanent fortifications. The remaining money can be used as a reserve and used flexibly. Basically, you can increase your overall strength by more than one level. Get it right!"

After Hamid thanked Charlie so much for his kindness, he hung up the phone and immediately began to study the specific plan of infrastructure construction, and at the same time coordinated various resources to prepare for the start. At this moment, Issac and Ruoli next to Charlie. They looked at him with shock.

Ruoli couldn't understand why Charlie suddenly instructed others how to fight a war on the phone. After all, this was a peaceful age. War was too far away from ordinary people, and she didn't know Charlie went to Syria.

As for Issac, he was shocked and speechless.

He was puzzled and couldn't help but wonder: "I really don't understand why the young master should help that Hamid? Does the young master want to develop in the Middle East in the future?!"

Chapter 2729

Charlie himself knows that a truly high-return investment is no different from gambling.

The risk is high, but once the bet is won, the profit is even greater.

Now that he makes a moderate investment in Hamid, it is almost equivalent to his mother's investment in those just-starting Internet companies in Silicon Valley.

Investing in them at this time only needs to pay a small price, and once they succeed in the future, they will be able to reap huge returns.

Although Hamid's armed forces are not a company, he is also a project with great development potential. If it succeeds, there will be inexhaustible benefits. Therefore, it is for him to invest more energy and give him more advice and support. Invest in the future.

Moreover, this investment is nothing more than a blood-saving pill and some strategic experience, and the 100 million US dollars of real money, which is all sponsored by the Su family.

Once Hamid is engaged, he will have a return period of at least several decades in the future.

So Charlie didn't explain to the two of them anymore, but said to Ruoli: "Ruoli, your current identity is still too sensitive to allow you to leave freely for the time being, and you are still wronged to stay here during this period of time.

Ruoli said without hesitation: "I will obey all the arrangements of the master!"

While speaking, Ruoli still had a sad look in her eyes.

Charlie saw the sadness in her eyes, and remembered that she had been here for a long time. If nothing else, she must have missed her mother very much.

Moreover, her mother gave birth to her in October when she was pregnant by herself, and then dragged her up. Now that she is unclear about her life or death, her mother must be very worried.

After thinking about it, Charlie opened his mouth and said: Ruoli, you have cut off contact with the outside world for so long, your mother must be very worried about you, right?

Ruoli looked very gloomy when she heard this, and nodded gently: "I miss her She must still be looking for me everywhere. If she doesn't find my body, she can't believe that I'm really dead."

Charlie nodded and said, "Let's do it, you give me your mother's contact information, and I will let someone bring your mother to Aurous Hill. Then you can meet your mother."

Ruoli was immediately surprised. Asked: "My dear Master ! Do you really want me to meet my mother?!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Of course, you will meet again, but you still have to make sure that the news of your life is not leaked to other people. At most, only your mother will be allowed. People know, so you can't let you take the initiative to contact your mother."

Otherwise, if your mother knows that you are alive, emotional, suddenly uncontrollable, and then tell other people, once the news leaks out, it will be very troublesome if it reaches the Japanese."

"With their perseverance to catch you, they will definitely apply for extradition to Japan for trial."

Of course, Ruoli understands Charlie's caution, so she hurriedly said, "Then, what do you think?"

Charlie said. "I asked Mr. Issac to invite your mother over in the name of the Wade family, but I won't tell her about you. When she comes, I will take her to meet you directly. What do you think?"

Ruoli said with red eyes: "My dear master, as long as I can see my mother, if she leaves, I will be satisfied! If it is really inconvenient, even just make a phone call."

Charlie smiled and said: "It is better to let your mother come to Aurous Hill without knowing you are alive. That way it will be more controllable. If she has enough time, she can stay here with you for a while. We can claim that she is here to talk to me about cooperation. After all, I heard that when you had an accident, Su family completely turned

his face with He family. At this time she can come to me to talk about cooperation, and it will not arouse other people's suspicion.

Ruoli nodded and said excitedly: "Thank you, benefactor! Then everything has been arranged through hard work!

Chapter 2730

Charlie looked at Issac and said, "Mr. Issac, you will remember Ruoli's mother's contact information in a moment, and first communicate with her in the name of the Wade family to see if she is willing to come over, if she is not interested in cooperating with me. Interested, tell her that the young master of the Wade family wanted to talk to her about dealing with the Su family together.

Issac hurriedly said: "OK young master, I will implement this later.

Charlie turned to look at Ruoli and said, "Ruoli, give Mr. Issac your contact information, and then go back to the room to rest.

"OK, Master!

Northeast Desert City at this moment.

This small town is one of the coldest places in China.

Even though it is the end of the first month, the minimum temperature in Mocheng still reaches minus 17 -18 degrees, almost the same as the freezer compartment of the refrigerator.

During the coldest time of the winter, the temperature here can reach about minus fifty degrees.

The He family, one of the four major martial arts families in China, took root in this county-level city with a population of less than 100,000.

The ancestors of the He family were not native Mocheng people.

They originated from the Jiaodong Peninsula. During the Ming and Qing Dynasties, they were well-known martial arts families on the Jiaodong Peninsula. Their ancestors have always lived by playing darts and running martial arts schools.

However, at that time, the He family mainly practiced outside martial arts, so they were far from the level of the martial arts family.

Until the end of the Qing Dynasty, when the Jiaodong peninsula was turbulent, when the He elder and his family broke through the Guandong, by chance, they obtained a fragment scroll of the inner family boxing method.

The reason why it is said to be a fragmented scroll is mainly that nearly half of its content has long been lost. There are many defects in both the boxing method and the corresponding mental method.

But even so, after the He family moved to the northeast, they relied on this incomplete inner family boxing technique to rank among the martial arts family.

Moreover, the inner family boxing method that the He family got is very incomplete, so when the family is training hard, the internal force is often disturbed and the meridians are reversed. Once this happens, it can be severely injured for several months. The martial arts was completely abolished, and many younger generations even died as a result.

Therefore, the He family gradually came up with a response plan, which is to practice this internal martial art in extremely cold places as much as possible. The extremely cold weather helps to better control the internal force, thereby reducing the probability of accidents.

Because of this, the He family moved to the coldest desert city in China a few decades ago, and then took root here.

Ruoli spent her childhood and entire teenage years here, and her mother, Roma, had been living here since she broke her arm to save Zynn and rarely left Mocheng.

However, in the recent period, Roma has been running outside for almost half of the time.

At first, when Ruoli was arrested in Japan, she heard Zynn say that he would save Ruoli, and went to Japan to see Ruoli in person, so that she could rest assured to wait for her to return home.

Unexpectedly, the news that Ruoli was missing and that Old Su betrayed Ruoli soon came out.

Since then, Roma spent most of her time in Japan looking for Ruoli's whereabouts.

Although she knew it was a needle in a haystack, she still tried her best to search for a long time in Tokyo and surrounding areas, and then spent huge sums of money to hire search and rescue ships to search in the Japanese waters, and even search in coastal areas in China, but she never found any relevant clues.

She had just returned from the southeast coast the day before yesterday. This time she ran through several key port cities, and still hadn't heard any news of anyone sneaking ashore.

She knew very well that the longer time was delayed, the less likely it was that Ruoli would survive.

So, she discussed with her father Luther He and planned to raise some more funds, and then search the coastal areas of the Jiaodong Peninsula to see if she could find Ruoli's whereabouts.

Chapter 2731

In this regard, Luther He, the head of the He family and Roma's father, was a little embarrassed, and said: "Roma, your eldest brother has talked to me these days when you went to the southeast coast.

Roma hurriedly asked: "Dad, eldest brother will talk to you What's the matter?"

Luther sighed and said: In order to find Ruoli, our He family has sent out most of the manpower and various expenses during this period of one or two billion. There is still no news, which has delayed these children's practice. Not to mention, our He family has now turned their faces with the Su family and lost the source of income. If we continue to look for her, the economic gap will become bigger and bigger.

Speaking of this, Luther continued helplessly: "The family is only for the children. The medicinal materials we prepare for practice cost three to five million a month. With so many people and so many mouths to eat and drink, the cost is even higher. Although I also want to find Ruoli, I continued to look for her. Going down, as the head of the family, I can't explain to other people!

Roma lowered her head slightly.

She also knew in her heart that it was impossible for the He family to keep investing in finding Ruoli's whereabouts.

After all, the family as a whole is not a wealthy and rich family, and the daily expenses are huge. Some time ago, she invested a lot of money to find Ruoli, which made her feel very guilty. Although she felt sorry for her daughter and wanted to find her as soon as possible, she couldn't bear it. Drag the He family into the quagmire.

So she said to Luther: Dad, I understand what you said, otherwise, I will go find her myself.

Luther sighed, "If you find yourself, it will be a psychological comfort at best. You know, finding her is like finding a needle in a haystack. We have hired so many people and so many boats, and the cost per day is tens of millions. , But still can't find any clues, what use is it if you go alone ?" Roma fell silent all at once.

Luther hesitated for a moment, and said helplessly: "If it really doesn't work, you should go to Zynn. If Ruoli was betrayed by Su family, even if he did not participate directly, he would have to bear certain responsibilities. We will not talk to them now. Right or wrong, let them put out a certain amount of funds and resources to find Ruoli.

Roma said with a complicated expression: "Dad, I don't want to meet Zynn anymore.

Luther asked in surprise: "If you leave this matter, just forget it with the Su family?!"

Roma smiled bitterly, and said: "Zynn is nothing but the puppet that the old man of the Su family, he will come and go. It can't solve any problem with him, and the old man Su's style is cold and cruel. Liona was the second lady of the Du family, and the old man did not let her go. If I go Talk to the Su family for an explanation, for fear that the whole He family will be implicated.

Luther said with helpless emotion: "The shamelessness of the Su family is indeed far beyond my cognition. Now Chengfeng's reputation has been completely ruined. I am afraid that he will be more smashed in the future, and he will have to take care of his face before. It may be completely shameless in the future.

After that, he said again: "We have broken with the Su family now and have lost the biggest source of income. We still have to find a new master as soon as possible. Although the martial arts family has a good reputation, But I don't have the ability to make money. I can only rely on a big family that is willing to spend money. What do you think about this?

Roma shook her head and said, "Dad, let me tell you, what I think of every day is If I leave, I can't concentrate any energy on other things. I'm running around these days and I don't even have the energy to think about what to eat for a meal. Every time I feel hungry and exhausted, it's directly within my sight. Find the nearest restaurant, and use the fastest time to fill up my stomach.

After speaking, she bowed apologetically and said, "Dad, I can't help you during this time. Please forgive me.

Luther and nodded. , Comfortingly said: "You don't have to blame yourself too much, I understand this kind of thing very well.

When it comes to this, he can't help but sigh, and said: "It's just that you are the only one in the family who sees the problem relatively deeply. Your brothers see the martial arts

practice. With well-developed limbs and a simple mind, coupled with the fact that he hasn't read any books, the understanding of the problem is indeed a bit superficial for him.

Roma asked, "Dad, do you have any general plans now?"

Chapter 2732

Luther said: "I probably thought about it. I still put the main family of cooperation within the scope of Eastcliff. There are many large Eastcliff families. In addition to the Su family, there are also the Wade family and the Gu family. In family cooperation. After all, the enemy's enemy is a friend. I believe the Du family must have such a plan. Liona's existence is unclear, no one knows whether she is alive or dead.

They cannot suffer from this dumb loss. Roma nodded, forced herself to think for a moment, and said: „Dad, these three families are very strong. If they can cooperate, it's great, but I still don't recommend cooperating with the Du family.

Luther hurriedly asked, "Why?

Roma said: "The Du family is in a special situation, not just for the future generations. It's not bad, and there are people in high positions, so even if they are extremely dissatisfied with the Su family, they are unlikely to cooperate with our martial arts family. If it is spread out, it will affect their reputation, and it is not easy to explain to the outside world."

Luther suddenly realized, he blurted out: "No wonder! I always feel that the Su family is a bit unlucky now. The ocean transportation business is so large and strong, but the license is suddenly revoked. It seems that it is probably the work of the Du family.

Yes. Roma said: "The Du family will definitely choose reasonable and legal methods. Even if they use the rules of the game, they must be within the scope of reasonable and legal limits. But in their eyes, we martial arts families are walking in the marginal gray area of society. These people, will definitely draw a clear line with us.

Luther nodded and said: "I understand, it seems that I still have to find a breakthrough in Wade family and Gu family only!

After finishing speaking, he stood up and said: "Roma, in this way, I will give you another private transfer. Ten million, you go to the Jiaodong Peninsula and look for a piece of news or sign again. If you still can't find Ruoli this time, Dad suggests that you also face the reality appropriately. If she is still missing, you can't watch yourself and the whole He family languish!

Roma nodded gratefully and choked up: Dad, thank you!

Luther waved his hand and exhorted: Don't tell your brothers about this, do you understand?

"I understand Dad!

Just as Roma finished speaking, the phone rang suddenly.

A strange number with Aurous Hill extension.

She was a little surprised, but still pressed the answer button, and said, "Hello, who is it?

At the end of Issac's polite call, "Is it Ms. Roma He?

" "It's me, who are you?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Hello, Ms. He, let me introduce myself. My surname is Issac Craven. I am the person in charge of the Wade family in Aurous Hill.

"People from the Wade family?!" Roma- she was so shocked that she couldn't say anything. She was talking to her father about the Wade family, and even her father wanted to get on the line with the Wade family. and their representative is contacting her himself!

Chapter 2733

Hearing that it was a call from the Wade family, not only Roma couldn't believe it, but Luther on the side was also shocked.

Just when Roma was surprised, Issac asked: "Ms. He, is it convenient to speak now?"

Roma recovered and hurriedly replied: "Convenient, please say.

Issac smiled and said, "That's it. On behalf of our young master, I would like to invite Ms. He to meet and have a chat. I don't know if Ms. He has time to

meet? Roma asked puzzledly: "I don't know what your young master wants to talk to me?

Issac said, "Of course it's a chat. We have scope for cooperation. Our young master hopes to discuss with you whether the Wade family and the He family have the opportunity to develop in-depth cooperation.

Roma suddenly hesitated. She was planning to go to the coast of the Jiaodong Peninsula to find clues about her daughter. At this time, there was really no thought that she wants to talk to the young master of the Wade family about cooperation.

But when she thought of the special situation of the family, she needed to find a strong attachment, so she hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac, when and where does your young master want to meet? If you allow time, can I let other people from the He family come to meet him?"

Issac said: "Our young master is now in Aurous Hill. The sooner you meet, the better, but if it's someone else, let's forget. The young master called for an interview with Ms. He specifically.

When Roma heard this, her face suddenly became embarrassed.

She is going to Jiaodong Peninsula, but Aurous Hill is in another direction, so if she agrees to go to Aurous Hill, she will inevitably delay the plan and itinerary to find her daughter.

However, her father Luther hurriedly winked at her and signaled that she must agree to it.

Seeing her father's face full of nervousness and expectation, Roma struggled for a while, and had to say: "Well, then, since Master Wade thinks of me so much, then I will come to Aurous Hill to see him.

After that, she asked hurriedly: "I am in Mocheng. The nearest airport is hundreds of kilometers away from me, and there should be no direct flight to Aurous Hill from there. If the fastest is possible, I might be able to reach Aurous Hill tomorrow. May I ask Will Master Wade have time tomorrow?

Issac said: "If Ms. He is convenient, I can arrange a private jet to pick you up.

After a pause, Issac said again: "Let's do it, Madam He, you give me your current address. I will arrange for a helicopter to take off from the nearest airport to pick you up, and then arrange a private jet to wait at the airport, and the helicopter will drop you there. After arriving at the airport, the private jet should be there. At that time, you can directly take the jet to Aurous Hill. If you hurry, you will be here tonight.

"So anxious?!" Roma suddenly wondered.

She didn't understand. She can't figure out why Young Master Wade is so anxious to see her.

Even if he really wants to reach a cooperation with her family, there is no need to rush in such a hurry.

Because according to Issac's plan, the transport alone to pick her up and drop her at Aurous Hill. The cost of millions.

First, the helicopter has to fly a total of seven or eight hundred kilometers back and forth, and then the private jet has to fly more than 5,000 kilometers back and forth. This is really a big move.

But for Roma, this time schedule couldn't be more appropriate. Because she originally planned to go to the Jiaodong Peninsula, even if she departs today, drive a few hundred kilometers to the airport at night, and the airport is not big, there are no more than ten flights at the end of the day, so she will definitely not be able to leave at night, so she can only buy it for next day. Tomorrow morning's plane will fly to Eastcliff first, and after arriving at Eastcliff at noon, then transfer to Jiaodong Peninsula.

Chapter 2734

In this case, it will be tomorrow afternoon at the earliest to reach the Jiaodong Peninsula.

However, if she can go to Aurous Hill first tonight and have a chat with Young Master Wade about cooperation, no matter what the cooperation talks are, she should be able to depart from Aurous Hill to Jiaodong Peninsula tomorrow morning.

Aurous Hill is very close to the Jiaodong Peninsula, and it takes just over an hour by high-speed rail.

Therefore, not only will this not affect her original plan, it will even be faster.

So she agreed without hesitation and politely said: "I have no problem here, but I have to trouble you to arrange the itinerary there.

Issac smiled and said: "These are all trivial matters. Ms. He will give me the detailed address. Just to mention, I arranged for the helicopter to come there first.

"Okay!

After Roma gave Issac the specific address of the He"s family, the two said goodbye to each other and hung up the phone.

As soon as the phone hung up, Luther couldn"t help but said excitedly: "This is really sleepy and someone will pass a pillow! Just I was looking for an opportunity to see if I could connect with the Wade family or the Gu family, but the Wade family"s phone came over!

Roma nodded, but she couldn"t figure it out, and said in confusion, "Dad, I don"t understand. Why did the Wade family take the initiative to approach us?

Luther blurted out: "It must be against the Su family, so they thought of coming to win us!

Roma shook her head and said, "In my impression, the Wade family has always been to the martial arts family. There is no high requirement.

Luther waved his hand: "There was no before, it doesn"t mean that they can"t have it now. Maybe people just want to win over the martial arts family and improve their overall strength?

“It’s not quite right.” Roma said seriously: „After the accident in the Su family, the major families have actually converged a lot. Before, they were able to pass the martial arts family and make small moves behind their backs, but now they dare not mess around, so it seems that the Wade family shouldn’t be suddenly at this time want to win us over.

With that, Roma said again: “Besides, I still have something I don’t understand.”

Luther hurriedly asked: “What’s the matter?”

Roma said, “The caller Issac asked me to go to Aurous Hill to see their young master, but shouldn’t the Wade family be in Eastcliff? Even if they have power in Aurous Hill, they are not from Aurous Hill. In terms of size, this kind of second-tier city shouldn’t need a Wade family master to sit, right?”

Luther frowned and asked her: “Do you think there is fraud in this?”

Roma shook her head and said: „There is a fraud or not. I can’t talk about it, I just think it’s weird, it doesn’t seem to make sense, and even if the Wade family wants to talk to us, they shouldn’t find me. Since I lost an arm, I haven’t been out for publicity. Many people don’t even know my identity, how did they contact me directly, and they said my name, their young master just wanted to cooperate with me?

Luther was also a little puzzled, muttering to himself: “It sounds like it’s not true. It’s too reasonable. Why don’t you call back and ask?”

Roma thought for a while, and said, “Forget it, I’ll go and have a look. If I think about it, it can’t be a trap. I really can’t think of anyone. Deal with me deliberately.”

After speaking, she said again: “When I arrive at night, I will talk to their young masters first, and then try to get a result, so that I will take the first high-speed train to Jiaodong tomorrow morning. It’s faster to set off to Jiaodong.”

Yeah!” Luther nodded and said: “If you have any circumstances then, please contact me in time!”

Chapter 2735

When Issac mobilized resources to pick up Roma from Northeast Desert City to Aurous Hill, Zynn was escorted on a plane by Issac's men and flew to Syria.

At the same time, Hamid, who was far away in Syria, also began to mobilize his own soldiers, preparing to follow Wade's points to strictly implement the nine-character policy of digging deep holes, accumulating grain, and slowly becoming king.

His friend in the construction industry in Iraq heard Hamid say that he could give a 50% project premium, and he was willing to pay five million dollars in advance. He did not hesitate to stop his late payment in Iraq. The project, with a bunch of construction workers who want to make money, hurried to Syria.

Chengfeng didn't know that his son had already started a journey westward.

He knew that Zynn was looking for a chance to meet Ito Yuihiko today, so he waited for good news in the villa.

And Pollard, who is teaching at Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, has been suffering from extreme anxiety all morning.

He has been following reports on the eight hostages in Syria, but what makes him feel very nervous is that there is no latest development of any public reports on this matter.

It's not that the local media didn't report it, but the opposition, who had taken the hostages, didn't even speak up.

According to the previous public statements of the opposition, if the US embassy does not pay 80 million US dollars, now they will kill the prisoners one by one at a certain time interval.

It stands to reason that once the opposition and the U.S. embassy talk to no avail, they must kill the hostages to put pressure on the U.S. embassy, but they went silent and did not release any more information. This is really counterintuitive.

Pollard was also worried about Charlie's safety and whether he could bring his daughter back.

After all, there was a raging war there, and if it went to Charlie alone, it would be difficult for him to easily rescue his daughter.

But he didn't know that Charlie had already brought his daughter back to Aurous Hill as early as dawn.

At this moment, his daughter Melba is in a dream.

Life in Syria during this period was very difficult, and after being captured, there was a lot of fear, psychological and mental pressure.

Now she finally returned to the peaceful and calm Huaxia, lying on the soft and comfortable big bed of the five-star hotel, which made her completely relax physically and mentally, so she slept very firmly.

Charlie told Issac to contact Roma, and he strolled to the commercial area of the Shangri-La Hotel.

This kind of top-star hotel has very complete commercial facilities.

Many top luxury brands prefer to cooperate with five-star hotels.

Because in their opinion, consumers who live in five-star hotels generally have relatively strong spending power, which completely overlaps with their customer groups of luxury goods.

Therefore, many Chanel, Hermes, and Dior stores are opened in five-star hotels.

Charlie came here alone, not just rushing to go shopping freely, but planning to buy new clothes for Melba.

When he saw Melba in a cellar in Syria yesterday, the clothes she wore were so dirty that the original color was not visible.

After all, they were arrested as prisoners of war, so in this case, it is difficult to guarantee a decent dress.

However, at noon, he planned to take Melba directly to Aurous Hill College of Finance and Economics and give her father a surprise.

Since it is to give a surprise, his daughter must be delivered to him intact and clean.

If Melba wears something like a beggar and goes there, let alone how Pollard feels after seeing her, the key is that the security guards of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics may not let her in.

Charlie came to the commercial area and bought Melba a high-end customized garment in the Chanel store.

The style of a high-end fashion brand like Chanel is slightly luxurious, and the style of clothes is more glamorous and sexy. Charlie chose an off-white dress casually.

Chapter 2736

Chanel's dress is in the style of the British royal princess. The lower body is a knee-length skirt, while the upper body is a long-sleeved small suit style, which is quite a luxurious celebrity style.

The reason why he chose this kind of clothes is mainly that the weather is still a bit cold now. This kind of spring and autumn clothes is just right.

Although the skirt of this dress is very long, if you wear it with bare legs, it will definitely be a bit cold, so Charlie bought another black base stockings.

After choosing the size based on Melba's height in his impression, he was about to pay the bill and leave. He suddenly remembered that the pair of sneakers worn by this woman yesterday was too dirty, so he bought her another pair of size 37, White fashion leather shoes.

He didn't know if this size was right for her, but it didn't matter. If it wasn't appropriate, let Melba make do with it. It was better than wearing the clothes that had been on the battlefield.

Carrying the newly bought clothes and shoes, Charlie accidentally discovered that there were several dummy models wearing the only underwear in the window of the next store.

He just remembered that he hadn't bought underwear for her yet.

You don't have to think about it. Melba has been tossing for so long and finally arrived in the room in the morning. She must be exhausted. Therefore, it is most likely that she will go to bed immediately after taking a shower. She can't have time to wash her underwear out and dry them all.

That means that when she is going to see her dad, she doesn't have clean underwear to replace.

Therefore, Charlie simply walked in.

After entering, he discovered that this turned out to be a high-end lingerie shop.

The salesperson inside is female, and the few customers who are hanging out in the store are also female.

Seeing Charlie, a big man, came to visit the lingerie shop alone, everyone looked at him with a strange look.

Charlie also knew that it was indeed a bit inappropriate to run here alone, so he planned to make a quick deal, pointed directly at a black lace underwear worn by a model, and said: "Come on, please give me this.

The saleswoman was a little embarrassed, yet said: "Sir, you want to do what size?

Size?" Charlie frowned, recalled, opening: "probably about 1 meter 7 tall, slim.

Ok. The salesperson nodded, and then asked, "Then what cup shape is your girlfriend's upper body?

Charlie heard what she meant, and thought: "What cup shape Melba is, how do I know? I didn't touch it. But, besides, she didn't tell me."

"Moreover, when I saw her, she was wearing outdoor sportswear with anti-war slogans. The clothes were relatively loose and looked like she didn't have much chest.

So he scratched his head and said: "Well, I don't know what the specific cup is, but it should not be too big." The salesperson also said with a bit of embarrassment: "That should be the A cup, wait a minute, I Help you match the size.

Charlie said without hesitation: "Okay! Hurry up! The salesperson took out two pieces of underwear neatly stacked in the packaging bag from the small warehouse at the back, and asked Charlie:" Sir, do you want to open it and take a look? Check for flaws or thread ends.

Charlie is ashamed to check women's underwear in front of so many people and hurriedly said: "No need, just pack it for me. Come on, pay, do you swipe me, or I swipe you?"

The sales clerk said hurriedly: "Wait a minute, I will sweep you!

Then the sales clerk skillfully puts the underwear into the bag, and then scanned the code for settlement.

After checking out, Charlie ran out carrying the bag without waiting for the receipt.

The salesperson looked at Charlie's back, then looked at the back of the dummy model, and muttered: "I didn't expect this handsome guy to be so decent, and he would come alone to buy such explicit T-shaped underwear for his girlfriend"

Chapter 2737

For women, silk stockings are absolutely indispensable underwear, not only can set off the figure and temperament but also can be used for warmth.

A few years ago, women were rarely seen wearing skirts in winter, because the premise of wearing skirts is to ensure the temperature of the legs, but it is a little weird to wear skirts on the upper body and pants on the lower body, while the upper body wears a skirt. Wearing long trousers is even more exotic. It was not until the popularization of leggings and bottoming stockings that this problem was solved.

However, although silk stockings have become very common, Melba has never received silk stockings from men.

This feeling is more or less subtle.

But she knew very well in her heart that Charlie was showing an expression of care and consideration, otherwise she might really have to wear a dress with bare legs.

She picked up the dress, put it on her body, walked to the mirror, and gestured, looking at herself in the mirror, she couldn't help but sigh: "Mr. Wade bought the size that looks very fit, the style is also very beautiful, and the vision is really good.

She put down her dress and saw another Chanel bag and a shoebox, so she hurriedly opened the shoe box and found that it was a pair of very delicate white fashion leather shoes, so she couldn't wait to take it out and try it on her feet.

After trying it, she was even more surprised to find that: "These shoes are not too big or too small. They are really well-fitting. Don't know how Mr. Wade had such a precise judgment. Is it the result of visual inspection? If it is, then the visual inspection is too accurate.

Thinking of this, she felt a little bit more unusually moved towards Charlie.

When she thought that Charlie was still waiting for her and her father was even more anxious about her situation, Melba didn't dare to think about it anymore, and quickly got ready to dress and go out.

But when she took off her bathrobe, she suddenly realized that she didn't even have clean underwear to replace

when she arrived at the hotel this morning. She was so tired that she fell asleep on the soft floor of the living room almost the next minute.

In the end, because the body was really dirty, she took a shower forcibly. After the washing, she was so tired that she couldn't open her eyes, so she fell asleep and fell asleep without thinking about washing underwear at all.

Thinking of this, she was very annoyed, and she muttered with self-blame: "Melba, Melba, you are so stupid, why haven't you thought about washing your underwear clean and replacing it? What should I do now, I can't wear dirty underwear anymore. Well, that's too disgusting.

"But ah,

but I have to wear it. I can't let Mr. Wade buy me an underwear. It's too hard to tell.

When Melba didn't know what to do, she suddenly found out that package Among the huge Chanel shopping bags, there is a small pink handbag.

She hurriedly picked up the handbag, only to realize that the brand logo on the bag turned out to be a brand specializing in high-end women's underwear.

"Could it be that this is the underwear Mr. Wade bought for me?"

Chapter 2738

When she thought of this, Melba's face was red immediately reached the base of her neck. Charlie bought her a base stocking, which already made her feel very embarrassed, but how could she have thought that he even bought underwear for her.

"Even such a close-fitting underwear." Mr. Wade had to buy clothes for her, which was too shameful for a while.

Melba was very complicated.

On the one hand, she was relieved because there was a solution, but on the other hand, because of the special nature of this matter, she was ashamed to want to plunge into the ice water.

After a while, reality prevailed in her struggling heart. She said to herself: "Anyway, at least the problem of underwear is solved. After this matter, I will pretend not to know, and never will Mr. Wade.

Just when she thought of this, she mustered up the courage and opened the pink package.

The package is opened, and lying inside are two individually wrapped plastic bags.

Melba looked at the two pure black clothes with lace edges, and her embarrassed face became hot.

Although she guessed it must be underwear, she didn't expect it to be black with lace.

In fact, Melba never wears such fancy and somewhat over-the-top underwear. She is a pragmatist. She likes to wear close-fitting clothes with solid colors and skin-friendly fabrics. After all, in her opinion, comfort is the most important thing.

However, right now Charlie bought them all, and there was no other choice, so she could only bite the bullet and open it, thinking: Anyway, let's dress first and go out. Her personal belongings are in the United States and some luggage.

The clothes are all in Syria. She didn't bring anything when she returned home. She could only purchase and purchase in bulk after she met her father. "

Immediately, she blushed and opened one of the underwear Charlie bought for her.

This is a piece of clothing worn on the upper body, so the first thing Melba does after opening it is to look at the size.

She usually doesn't like to wear clothes that show her figure, so it is easy to be mistaken for a flat figure, but in fact, at 1.7 meters tall, she has a super hot figure. The front and back curls are just basic, the ubiquitous s-shape. The curve is not less than those supermodels.

It is also because Melba's figure is really too hot. Since going to college, she has always attracted some nasty suitors because of her good body, and even many people are like dog skin plasters. Her study and life have brought a huge impact, so she has never worn any clothes that can highlight her figure since then.

For example, in summer, wear loose clothes as much as possible, and never wear skirts above the knees, so as not to show slenderness of her legs.

In winter, she dressed herself up very bloated, and she couldn't see the bulging and curves of her figure.

Charlie was fooled. Melba seemed to have no body, so she expected her chest out of stock, he bought the smallest cup directly.

However, the real situation of Melba must be at least two sizes larger than it.

Chapter 2739

Therefore, when she tried on the dress that Charlie bought, she was speechless to the extreme, and she couldn't help but mumbled: "Is my figure hidden so well? 、 So easy to be underestimated. How can people wear it hard?

I am afraid that I will be strangled. Thinking of this, she couldn't help sighing and thinking: "It must be because I have always been subjectively unwilling to show my body, so Mr. Wade has caused such a big error and prejudice. It seems that this will not be possible in the future. Otherwise, he thinks I am a Taiping princess.

Melba sighed, then looked at the dress in front of her and decided to grit her teeth and wear it first.

Afterward, she opened the other bag and took out the clothing that was as thin as a cicada's wings.

She held the piece of clothing with both hands and took a look, she screamed, and subconsciously threw the piece of clothing out, and then immediately covered her hot face, and her heart rate was almost twice as fast as before.

"Oh Gosh," how could Melba touch her hot face, and muttered in shame, "Why would Mr. Wade buy this kind of clothes for me? It's too explicit.

"Isn't he unintentional, but before buying clothes, he must be sure, has he seen the style, doesn't he see that this kind of clothes is too explicit?

Or, he did it on purpose, but why did he deliberately buy this kind of underwear for me? Is it a deliberate prank, or has a certain nasty taste?

Melba feels like this whole person strange, look at that piece of clothing that was thrown on the floor, she is almost certain that in this life will not wear something so disgusting

, however, soon put her mind to the idea of just relaxing and overthrow.

"not If you wear this, there is no solution. Wearing dirty, or simply not wearing it is really unacceptable.

"It seems that this is just barely acceptable."

Thinking of this, she didn't even bother to speculate on Charlie's motives, gritted her teeth, and picked up the piece of clothing she had thrown away again.

Ten minutes later, the doorbell in Charlie's room rang.

He opened the door, and the one standing outside the door was indeed a completely new Melba.

Putting on Chanel's customized dress, paired with leggings and white leather shoes, Melba feels a bit noble and reserved.

In fact, her dress was worn by the commoner princess in Europe, who had been very popular some time ago, in public, showing her temperament and taste.

But, who would know that Melba's reserved and noble dress turned out to be a set of underwear that made her feel very ashamed.

Charlie didn't know what was going on inside. Seeing that she was dressed very appropriately, he couldn't help but say with a little sullenness: "Oh, it seems that I have a good vision. This dress is a perfect match for you, and it looks very sized.

Melba's face immediately blushed to her neck.

Chapter 2740

Melba thought: "The outside is really suitable, but the inside is not suitable at all. I don't know if you are intentional or unintentional. If you are unintentional and you can say it, if you have the intention, then you are too funny."

Furthermore, the clothes on the upper body were obviously too small, and she was struck out of breath,

but she would never say such words.

So she nodded awkwardly and said, "Great Master, the clothes and shoes fit well.

Charlie nodded, with some doubts in his heart, his clothes and shoes fit, and he didn't know whether his underwear fits or not.

However, this kind of question can't be asked, so he simply turned off the topic and said to her: It's getting late, let's go.

"OK" Melba nodded gently.

Charlie asked Issac to send a car key, and he drove Melba to University from the Shangri-La.

On the way, Melba had been looking around curiously before, especially when she went to the center of Aurous Hill, she couldn't help but said: "Aurous Hill is only a second-tier city, how can it be developed so well? It looks like an international metropolis.

Charlie smiled and said, "China has been developing at a high speed over the years. In addition to the first-tier cities, there are also largely approved first-tier cities. Aurous Hill is now considered to be a quasi-first-tier city.

Melba nodded and said with emotion: "I used to think Aurous Hill was not good enough. It's a medium-sized city, and I didn't expect it to develop so well. It seems that the domestic situation is indeed very different from what the media portrays.

Charlie smiled and said, "That's natural. Western media are all lemon essence, which is sour all day long.

Melba agrees and said: "It is true. They like to report the smearing content every day when it comes to regions outside."

As she said, Melba felt that she was strangling more and more uncomfortable. Thinking about the shameful style, she couldn't help but feel a little depressed, so she deliberately said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, do you often buy underwear for your girlfriend?"

Charlie never thought Melba suddenly talked about this, and while embarrassed, he also replied smoothly: "How could it be possible, today is the first time."

Melba pretending to be surprised and asked: "Is it true?"

Charlie nodded and said: "Of course it is true."

Melba asked again: "Were you embarrassed when you entered the store?"

Charlie sighed: "That's quite embarrassing. There were prosthetic models wearing various underwear all over there. I didn't dare to look at them with my eyes, I could only casually look at them. Pointed a set to a model, and then quickly bought it.

Melba nodded lightly and thought to herself: "It seems that the style was not intended by Mr. Wade.

Then, she saw Charlie talk about it. The matter seemed to be a bit cautious, and she couldn't help but laugh secretly: "I didn't expect that such a powerful character as Mr. Wade would be embarrassed to that level."

Chapter 2741

At 12:30 noon, Charlie drove slowly into Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics. At this time, the school had reached the lunch break. There were many students walking in groups on the campus road, most of them were walking towards the cafeteria and dormitory. Some seem to be going to eat out of school.

Melba asked Charlie: "Mr. Wade, will my father go to lunch or contact him?"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: I will send him a voice call, so please don't say anything.

Melba Knowing that Charlie only wanted to surprise her father, so she agreed:

"Okay.

He parked the car under the administrative office building, and then called Pollard with WeChat.

As soon as the voice call request was sent, it was immediately connected to convenience. Then, Pollard's voice came over: "Charlie, what are you doing over there? Is there any progress?"

Charlie said: "Uncle, don't urge, my situation is a little bit complicated here, and I can't say a word or two.

Pollard asked hurriedly: "Then have you seen Melba,

Charlie replied: "Not yet. The opposition guards are very strict. I'm still trying to find a way.

While speaking, Charlie asked him: "Has Uncle eaten lunch yet?"

Pollard said with emotion: "I am still not in the mood to eat. I have been upset from last night until now. At first, I called you several times, showing you are not in the service area. There should be no signal on your side.

Charlie explained: " There must be no communication signal, so I can't make and receive calls normally, but I have a satellite Internet device on my side, which can be connected via satellite. It's just that the traffic fee is a bit expensive.

Pollard didn't notice anything abnormal, couldn't help but sigh, "This matter is really too much trouble for you, no matter if you have a chance to see Melba in the future or if you have a chance to save her. When you come out, you must ensure your personal safety.

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle, don't worry, I will bring your daughter back to the country in peace. After

that, he hurriedly said: "Uncle, I will hang up first, and I will tell you when there is progress.

Pollard had no choice but to say: "Then you must pay attention to your safety.

Charlie ended the voice call. Melba beside him couldn't help but ask him: "Then what shall we do next?

Charlie turned off the car and took out two disposable masks. After putting it on, he said to Melba: "Put on the mask, let's go directly to your dad's office, he must be there.

Melba knew that Charlie wanted to give dad a surprise, and said with a smile: "You think I put on a mask, my dad couldn't recognize me. Charlie smiled and said, "I bet, as long as you don't talk, your dad will definitely not recognize you.

"Impossible. "Melba shook her head, and said confidently: "My dad and I just don't talk very well, but it doesn't mean that our relationship is very tense and rusty. He must recognize me at a glance."

Charlie smiled slightly: "If you don't believe me, try it. You can knock on the door later and see if he can recognize you.

Melba pouted: "Okay if you lose, you must invite me to dinner and

finish talking. The mask was put on.

Chapter 2742

After the two got out of the car, they walked directly into the office building, Melba followed Charlie, and said in a nervous voice, "Do you know where my dad's office is? I haven't been here once.

Charlie nodded: "I know, you can just follow me with confidence and boldness.

At this time, Pollard was pacing back and forth in his office.

The only daughter is far away in Syria, life or death is uncertain, he is naturally very worried, and Charlie has not replied any clear progress, he does not know whether his daughter can escape this disaster.

Because of the worry in his heart, Pollard repeatedly lost his mind and made mistakes during class today. He felt that his spirit had been strained to the limit. If there is no news from his daughter today, he can only ask for leave from school temporarily, and then go to Syria in person.

He also knows that he is unable to save his daughter, and may not even be able to reach the place where his daughter is detained, but he still hopes that he can be closer to his daughter in space. In that case, he can find something in his heart. Consolation.

Just when he was agitated, a knock on the door suddenly rang.

His chaotic thoughts were forcibly interrupted, so he could only walk to the door and stretched out his hand to open the door.

As soon as the door opened, he saw a young and fashionable woman standing outside, but the woman was wearing a mask. He did not see her looks, so he asked in surprise: "Hello, what can I do for you?

Pollard Watt did not recognize the daughter standing in front of him.

This is not to say how strange he and his daughter are, but in his memory, his daughter Melba did not wear such fashionable and feminine clothes. The usual Melba Although it's not a tomboy dress, her dress is always simple and plain, and she rarely wears skirts. Because she graduated from Stanford University, her style of dressing is almost the same as those of programmers in Silicon Valley. Summer is a t-shirt with jeans. In winter, sweaters and down jackets are paired with jeans.

And the girl in front of him, at first glance, is the kind who is very elegant and cares about dressing, and she doesn't keep with the style of Melba.

Besides, he didn't think about his daughter at all. After all, in his subconscious, his daughter was in Syria, thousands of kilometers away, and it was impossible for him to suddenly come to him.

Melba didn't expect that her father really didn't recognize her.

She stared at Pollard up and down, and in addition to surprise, she also had some hints in her eyes.

However, Pollard was not in that mood at all, carefully trying to figure out the meaning in her eyes.

Seeing the girl in front of him staring at him but not speaking, Pollard didn't have the patience to continue spending time here, and directly said: "If there is nothing wrong, please leave."

After finishing, he closed the door directly.

Melba outside the door was standing stupid.

He didn't even dream of it. Dad couldn't recognize her just by wearing a mask.

Not only did he not recognize her, but he closed the door.

One side of the leaf against the wall at this time smiling and Charlie looked at her and whispered: "How was it?"

Melba said: "The big deal I want to invite you to dinner at night,"

Charlie put Waved his hand: "I can't do it tonight. I have to go home tonight. My wife is still waiting for me at home.

Melba asked in surprise:

"You are married."

Charlie nodded: "I have been married for four years.

Melba suddenly felt something in her heart. It was empty, but she adjusted it quickly and said: "Well, I will talk about the meal another day. Anyway, I will stay in Aurous Hill to work for you in the future, and I can honor the bet at any time.

Charlie smiled slightly: "Okay, remember this meal first.

After that, he pointed to the door of Pollard's office, and smiled: "Would you like to give your dad another chance?

Melba raised her hand a bit aggravatedly and knocked on the door again.

She was obviously agitated inside. She opened the door with a bit of sullenness. Seeing that it was the girl, he asked: "What is the matter with you,

Melba stomped her feet, took off the mask directly, and blurted out: "Mr. Pollard, you even don't recognize your biological daughter anymore!"

Chapter 2743

When Pollard heard Melba's words, he was shocked.

When he saw Melba's face, he shouted in horror: "Melba is really you,

Although Melba is standing in front of him, deep in his heart, Pollard still can't believe that the woman in front of him is really her.

His daughter. Because, in his heart, he firmly believes that his daughter must still be in Syria now.

There is no possibility that she will suddenly appear in front of him.

Especially since he just talked to Charlie, even Charlie hasn't seen her now.

Moreover, the United States has not sent anyone to rescue, so the Syrian opposition armed forces who have held his daughter have no chance of releasing her back.

Ten thousand steps back, even if the Syrian reactionaries are true She was so compassionate that she could not appear in Aurous Hill so soon.

Therefore, at this moment, he thought it was a time disorder, and the whole person was in the mist, and he didn't know how to respond.

See Melba When she arrived was very excited and very thankful, but don't know why, after Dad didn't recognize her, she suddenly felt a little unhappy.

So she looked at Pollard with enthusiasm and complained: "I am a living person standing in front of you, don't you believe me yet?

Pollard hurriedly said: "Belief, I believe Coco. It's how you came to Aurous Hill. It's impossible.

Melba shook her head helplessly and turned to look at the wall pointed to Charlie said to her father: "Here, how did I come to Aurous Hill? You will know if you ask him."

Pollard stood inside the door frame and didn't know at all. There was a person hidden by the wall outside the door. He hurriedly looked out. It was Charlie who happened to have taken off his mask and faced him.

Charlie saw Pollard's eyes. With eyes full of shock and confusion, he smiled and waved his hands, saying: "Hi, Uncle.

"Charlie" Pollard was even more stunned, and hurriedly asked: "What the hell is going on?"

Charlie smiled and asked him: "Can we come in and say that

Pollard has just recovered from it, and said excitedly: "Quick Come in quickly."

Charlie and Melba entered Pollard's office together. Pollard took Melba and sat on the sofa with her.

Charlie shook the mask in his hand and laughed at himself: "It seems like this thing is mine. It's useless."

Pollard said impatiently: "Oh, you can tell me what is going on. Didn't you just say that you are in Syria? You two lie to me,

Charlie laughed and said, "It's not. I wanted to give you a surprise.

Pollard said quickly: "The surprise is indeed a surprise. This is a great surprise.

He hurriedly asked: "Tell me, how did you come back in so short time. Did the process go smoothly?

Charlie smiled and said, "It was not smooth at first, but it soon became very smooth. I just met the commander of the opposition and made friends with him.

Refreshing, so he let Melba go.

Pollard hurriedly looked at Melba on the side, and asked: "Melba, you haven't been wronged there, right?"

Chapter 2744

Melba adjusted her sitting posture and said embarrassingly: "They locked us in the cellar and really wanted to kill us at first, but fortunately, Mr. Wade rescued us in time, otherwise, we would be executed one by one."

Pollard is very grateful. Charlie said, "Charlie, you brought Melba back safely. Uncle really owes you a life. From now on, uncle's old life is yours. What do you let uncle do? Uncle dares to have a little bit of it. Hesitated, the sky beats five claps of thunder and teach me a lesson."

Charlie hurriedly said: "Uncle, it was just a little effort, not to mention that you are a good friend of my mother, and I should help you."

Melba exclaimed when she heard this, nodded, and said to Pollard: "Dad and Mr. Wade is the son of Aunt Ann you often talk about?"

Pollard: "He is the only son of your Aunt Ann. Charlie

Melba has bright pupils in her eyes, and she said to Charlie excitedly: "Mr. Wade, it's true that your mother is the biggest idol in my life. I decided to go to Stanford after I learned about her deeds. And at Stanford, I learned more about your mother's deeds and admiration for her."

Charlie couldn't help but be a little surprised when he couldn't describe it in words. He didn't expect that Melba also knew well about his mother.

This also made Charlie feel ashamed and embarrassed in his heart.

"I don't know much about my mother, and I'm not even as good as an outsider. This is true because I didn't do enough. Otherwise, I should have figured out a way to understand my mother."

At this time, Pollard looked at Melba, serious and serious Said:

"Melba, I have promised Charlie. After he rescues you, you will be the person in charge of Charlie's ocean shipping business. As a consultant, I am obligated to provide you with everything I can provide. For the help of you, so you return home safely this time. Don't run around again. Stay steadfast and work hard in Aurous Hill. We, father and daughter, work together to help Charlie do this business anyway."

Melba nodded and said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry about that. I have already agreed to Mr. Wade,"

With that said, she hurriedly said again: "I am actually the most worried about my ability. What I experienced in Syria this time made me realize that I do have great shortcomings in all aspects, especially when it comes to seeing people. I was a little too optimistic, so I am worried that I would not be competent."

Charlie said at this time: "Ms. Watt, don't worry about this matter. We are doing serious business. We rely on financial resources, planning, resources, channels and contacts, rather than fraud. So you just need to run the company and keep the business smooth. Sort out the resources clearly and understand the connection of resources. The rest is a matter of course."

After that, he said: "Look, whether it's Microsoft's Bill Gates, Google's Larry Page, or Tesla's Elon Musk, they are all backgrounds in computer technology, which are commonly known as code farmers. They may not be able to look at people or deceive, but what they really understand is the technology, the market, and how to use their technology. To make products that best meet the needs of the market, so as long as they can do what they do best, they can succeed, and so can you."

"Mr. Wade, since you have said so, then I will do my best. Go and do my best to not let you down."

Melba, when she heard this, her originally nervous and bottomless heart really relaxed a lot.

However, she was relieved in her heart, but her body could not be relieved.

Because she was sitting on the sofa, she felt that her upper body was tightened by improper underwear, and she was even a little breathless.

Pollard saw the unnaturalness of his daughter, and couldn't help asking: "Melba, what's wrong with you, are you uncomfortable?"

Chapter 2745

Melba adjusted her sitting posture and said embarrassingly: "They locked us in the cellar and really wanted to kill us at first, but fortunately, Mr. Wade rescued us in time, otherwise, we would be executed one by one."

Pollard is very grateful. Charlie said, "Charlie, you brought Melba back safely. Uncle really owes you a life. From now on, uncle's old life is yours. What do you let uncle do? Uncle dares to have a little bit of it. Hesitated, the sky beats five claps of thunder and teaches me a lesson."

Charlie hurriedly said: "Uncle, it was just a little effort, not to mention that you are a good friend of my mother, and I should help you."

Melba exclaimed when she heard this, nodded, and said to Pollard: "Dad and Mr. Wade is the son of Aunt Ann you often talk about?"

Pollard: "He is the only son of your Aunt Ann. Charlie

Melba has bright pupils in her eyes, and she said to Charlie excitedly: "Mr. Wade, it's true that your mother is the biggest idol in my life. I decided to go to Stanford after I learned about her deeds. And at Stanford, I learned more about your mother's deeds and admiration for her."

Charlie couldn't help but be a little surprised when he couldn't describe it in words. He didn't expect that Melba also knew well about his mother.

This also made Charlie feel ashamed and embarrassed in his heart.

"I don't know much about my mother, and I'm not even as good as an outsider. This is true because I didn't do enough. Otherwise, I should have figured out a way to understand my mother."

At this time, Pollard looked at Melba, serious and serious Said:

"Melba, I have promised Charlie. After he rescues you, you will be the person in charge of Charlie's ocean shipping business. As a consultant, I am obligated to provide you with everything I can provide. For the help of you, so you return home safely this time. Don't run around again. Stay steadfast and work hard in Aurous Hill. We, father and daughter, work together to help Charlie do this business anyway."

Melba nodded and said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry about that. I have already agreed to Mr. Wade,"

With that said, she hurriedly said again: "I am actually the most worried about my ability. What I experienced in Syria this time made me realize that I do have great shortcomings in all aspects, especially when it comes to seeing people. I was a little too optimistic, so I am worried that I would not be competent."

Charlie said at this time: "Ms. Watt, don't worry about this matter. We are doing serious business. We rely on financial resources, planning, resources, channels and contacts, rather than fraud. So you just need to run the company and keep the business smooth. Sort out the resources clearly and understand the connection of resources. The rest is a matter of course."

After that, he said: "Look, whether it's Microsoft's Bill Gates, Google's Larry Page, or Tesla's Elon Musk, they are all backgrounds in computer technology, which are commonly known as code farmers. They may not be able to look at people or deceive, but what they really understand is the technology, the market, and how to use their technology. To make products that best meet the needs of the market, so as long as they can do what they do best, they can succeed, and so can you."

"Mr. Wade, since you have said so, then I will do my best. Go and do my best to not let you down."

Melba, when she heard this, her originally nervous and bottomless heart really relaxed a lot.

However, she was relieved in her heart, but her body could not be relieved.

Because she was sitting on the sofa, she felt that her upper body was tightened by improper underwear, and she was even a little breathless.

Pollard saw the unnaturalness of his daughter, and couldn't help asking: "Melba, what's wrong with you, are you uncomfortable?"

Chapter 2746

However, because of Charlie's sharp hearing, that voice was like an elastic band breaking in front of his eyes.

Therefore, he almost immediately realized that there was a problem with Melba's upper body underwear.

He was also wondering in his heart: "What the hell is the quality of the clothes he bought is too low?"

But it shouldn't. Even if the quality is not good, at most it is detached from the thread. There is no reason to break.

"

A possibility suddenly appeared in Charlie's mind, and he was shocked.

He looked at Melba subconsciously and suddenly found that the curve of her upper body wrapped in the dress seemed to bulge a little in an instant.

"Could it be because of him that he bought a size too small for her?"

Charlie suddenly became aware of the key issues.

He bought this dress, this is the high-end custom models, so very significant figure.

In other words, wearing this suit, the strengths and weaknesses of the figure will be very obvious.

Looking at the way Melba wore this dress before, he could see that there was really no capital in her figure, and he didn't dare to say that it was an airport, and it was no better than an airport.

But looking at it now, it is obviously hilly,

which means that Melba's figure was actually not very predictable, and it was just hidden before.

Combine with the muffled noise just now

.

Charlie immediately wanted to understand what happened, and he was also embarrassed.

He kindly bought other people's internal and external clothes. He wanted to make things easier for her, but now it has

not only caused a lot of trouble but also caused such a big embarrassment.

Next, they have to go to the restaurant to eat. He can't just let Melba go like this.

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed and thought to himself: "Hey, I did something wrong, but I should find a way to make up for it by myself.

So, he didn't show it on his face. "My car is parked below. Let's go to the hotel first. I have a personal business. It may be delayed for about ten minutes. I also trouble Uncle and Melba to wait for me in the hotel for a while."

Pollard smiled and said: "It doesn't matter, you can just go busy yourself, if you have anything. I just don't have class in the afternoon, so I don't worry.

Melba on the side, because she was ashamed to the extreme at this time, and was full of thoughts about what to do next, so she didn't hear what Charlie was talking about.

She now wants to find a reason to withdraw first, and then hurriedly buy a fitting underwear to change it.

But she changed her mind: "I can't say anything to go by myself. After all, I have such an embarrassing situation on my body. If someone sees it when I take a taxi or buy something, wouldn't it be shameful, I'll talk to Charlie first. Let's go to dinner with dad. After the meal, go home with dad. When I get home, I will patch up the broken piece with needle and thread, and then come out to buy a new one.

Thinking of this, she walks behind them with fear and eyes at the same time. She couldn't help it. She looked left and right, for fear of being discovered by others at this time.

Fortunately, the professors and faculty members of the school went to eat at noon, so they didn't meet other people along the way. Melba finally breathed a sigh of relief in the back seat of the car.

Charlie was worried about making up for his mistake, so he drove while paying attention to the nearby shopping malls to see if there was a suitable place, so that Melba could have a new set.

When he was about to reach Classical Mansion, he finally saw a comprehensive shopping mall next to it. On several huge billboards at the entrance of the mall, there was a brand of women's underwear, seeing which he was relieved.

At this moment, Melba also saw this billboard, and she couldn't help crying silently: "If I could think of it like the super-powered person in the movie, and teleported to this store all of a sudden, buy a fitting one, put it on and then teleport back."

Chapter 2747

As soon as the call was made, Orvel's voice came over: "Master! What are your instructions?"

Charlie said: "That's right, I want to invite a friend to dinner, so I want to ask you about noon in Classical Mansion. Is there a box?"

Orvel said without hesitation: "Master, you can come directly to Classical Mansion. The Diamond Box has long been no longer waiting for guests. It has been reserved for you. You can go and sit at any time!"

Charlie said in surprise: "Don't do that, your diamond box is so popular if you don't treat guests from outside, the loss is not small!"

Orvel smiled and said seriously: "Master, Orvel's life is all that you gave, what about a diamond box? As long as you need it, it doesn't matter if the entire Classical Mansion will not be open to guests!"

Charlie knew that Orvel was loyal to him and he was very eager to repay his kindness. Unexpectedly, this old man is so caring. He hasn't been to Classical Mansion for so long. He has been silently keeping the diamond box for him, and more importantly, before this, Orvel hadn't said a word. Having said that, this proves that he has not thought of using this kind of thing to cater to him, to appeal to him, but really out of consideration for him.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help taking another high look at Orvel.

Regardless of how Orvel has not studied much, he has an average level of education, but he is loyal and good at handling affairs.

So, he smiled and said to Orvel: "Keeping the diamond box is enough. Classical Mansion should treat the guests normally, otherwise, it will be full of waiters in the future, and it will seem to lose popularity."

Orvel said hurriedly: "Okay. Master, I understand!"

Charlie hummed, and then asked: "What are you up to these days?"

Orvel respectfully replied: "Recently, I have been busy with the expansion of the kennel. You asked to expand underground, so that it will be convenient for you to arrange and dispatch in the future."

“Okay.” Charlie said with satisfaction: “In this way, you should also come to Classical Mansion now, and I will introduce my two friends to you at noon. In the future, you will need to take care of them in Aurous Hill.”

Orvel did not hesitate. He said: “Okay Master, then I will call the people in Classical Mansion, arrange the banquet first, and then rush over immediately!”

“Okay.” After hanging up the phone, Charlie said to Pollard and Melba: “My friend has arranged it, let’s go now.”

Pollard heard Charlie mentioning the word “Classical Mansion” on the phone, and couldn’t help but ask: “Charlie, this Classical Mansion seems to be Aurous Hill’s top food court run by someone named Orvel.”

“Yes.” Charlie nodded and smiled: “It’s Orvel. When you and Melba meet him just call him with that name.”

Pollard reminded with some worry: “Charlie, I heard that Orvel is the head of the underground world. You should be careful when you come into contact with him!”

Charlie smiled slightly and said earnestly: “Uncle, Orvel has now corrected the evil, and he will not do things he did in past. He used to bully others and bully the business world people. Not anymore.”

“And under his influence, the entire Aurous Hill underground world. , They have all begun to do serious business. Now they are all starting to operate regular nightclubs, selling authentic drinks, opening security companies, building materials companies, and even construction companies. Some time ago, they also standardized the building materials industry in the city and eliminated all those building mafia and sand mafia. This has played a lot of positive effects on the people’s living and working in Aurous Hill, so you don’t have to worry too much.

Pollard nodded thoughtfully, and said: “Listening to you, it seems that this is indeed the case. Aurous Hill really rarely sees fierce struggles happening recently...”

Chapter 2748

Charlie knew that Pollard was a professor, and such senior intellectuals tended to have high self-esteem, so they must wear certain colored glasses when they look at people like Orvel.

Fortunately, Pollard didn't entangle too much. After listening to Charlie's introduction, he let go of his inner entanglement.

Charlie stood up and said to the father and daughter: "Uncle, Melba, let's go."

Pollard nodded and stood up. Melba on the side had been strangled long ago and couldn't wait. Want to stand up.

Mainly sitting on the sofa, the feeling of being strangled is too uncomfortable.

In fact, she wanted to stand up a long time ago, but Dad and Charlie were both sitting, and she didn't want to be stuck there like a fool, so she could only clench her teeth and insisted on not moving much.

But she never dreamed that at the moment when she stood up, because the upward support force of her hands was a little too strong, she suddenly felt that the hook of the upper body underwear behind her was instantly bounced off!

The tight elastic band suddenly bounced back, causing Melba to scream in shock!

"Oh!"

Pollard hurriedly asked with concern: "Melba, what's the matter with you?"

Melba's heart to die is now all over.

How could she be ashamed to say that the hook of her personal clothing was actually stretched by itself?

Such words are really hard to tell.

Therefore, she can only bite the bullet and say: "Dad, I'm fine, but I got up a bit too hard just now, so my head is a little dizzy."

Pollard hurriedly supported her and asked with concern: "How? Do you think it doesn't matter? If the problem is more serious, Dad will take you to the hospital!"

Melba quickly waved her hand and said, "No, no, no! It's all right now!"

As she said, she hurriedly put down her raised hand again, because the hook was broken, as long as she raised her arm, the underwear was a little misaligned. If the movement was a little bit larger, the underwear would be completely dislocated and unable to go back. Yes, that would be too embarrassing!

Pollard breathed a sigh of relief, and said: "I guess you still haven't had a good rest. Take a good rest these two days, and make up for your energy."

Melba can only follow his words and nod and say: "Okay dad, I will."

After speaking, she quickly looked at Charlie again, and she was a little relieved when she saw that Charlie was showing nothing unusual.

"It seems that in the embarrassment just now, neither father nor Charlie knows the truth of the matter...Otherwise, she really has nowhere to hide her embarrassment..."

Thinking of this, she was a little angry.

Looking at Charlie thought to herself: "Is this young lady's figure so unexpected to you? How could you buy me the smallest... The size deviation is so much, it is too much of torture!"

Although Charlie looks as stable as an old dog, his heart is already completely messed up!

How keen are his senses!

Just now, when from Melba he heard an unremarkable muffled noise, he immediately felt that something was not right.

That sound was like the sound of a tight elastic band suddenly breaking.

However, since the sound came from her clothes, when it came out, there was basically no volume that could be noticed.

However, precisely because of Charlie's sharp hearing, that voice was like an elastic band breaking in front of his eyes.

Therefore, he almost immediately realized that there was a problem with Melba's upper body underwear.

He was also wondering: "What the hell is going on? Is it because the quality of the clothes I bought is too low?"

Chapter 2749

“But it shouldn’t be! Even if the quality is not good, at most it is the thread and the wire. There is no reason to break, right?”

“Could it be...”

Charlie suddenly realized a possibility in his mind. He was taken aback!

He subconsciously looked at Melba, and suddenly found that the curve of her upper body wrapped in the dress seemed to bulge a little more in an instant.

“Is it because the size he bought is too small?!”

He suddenly realized the key to the problem!

The dress he bought was originally a high-end customized dress, so it showed a good figure.

In other words, wearing this suit, the strengths and weaknesses of the figure will be very obvious.

Looking at the way Melba wore this dress before, he could see that there was really no capital in her figure, and he didn’t dare to say that it was an airport, and it was no better than an airport.

But looking at it now, it’s obviously hills!

This also means that Melba’s figure is actually very predictable, it was only hidden before.

Combined with the muffled noise just now...

Charlie immediately wanted to understand what had happened.

At this moment, he was also very embarrassed.

He kindly bought other people’s internal and external clothes. He wanted to be convenient for others, but what about now?

Not only did it cause a lot of trouble to others, it even caused such a big embarrassment.

Next, they have to go to the restaurant to eat, he can’t let Melba go like this, right?

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed inwardly, and thought to himself: "Hey! If you did something wrong, you should think of a way to make up for it yourself!"

So he spoke calmly and said: "My car is parked below. Let's go to the hotel first. I have something personal. It may take about ten minutes. I also trouble Uncle and Melba to wait for me in the hotel for a while."

Pollard smiled and said, "It doesn't matter, you can just go get busy if you have anything. I just don't have any class in the afternoon, so I'm not in a hurry."

Melba on the side was ashamed to the extreme at this time, and she was full of thoughts about what to do next. She didn't hear what Charlie was talking about.

She wanted to find a reason to withdraw first, and then hurriedly buy a fitting underwear to change it.

But she changed her mind: "I can't say anything to go by myself now... After all, I have such an embarrassing situation. Wouldn't it be embarrassing to be seen by someone when I am taking a taxi or buying something? Hey...I'll go to dinner with Charlie and Dad first, and go home directly with Dad after the meal. After I get home, I will use needles and thread to patch up the broken one, and then come out to buy a new one!"

Thinking of this, she walked behind them in fear, and her eyes were uncontrollable. She looked left and right, for fear of being discovered by others at this time.

Fortunately, the professors and faculty members of the school went to eat at noon, so no one else was encountered along the way.

Melba finally breathed a sigh of relief until she sat in the back seat of the Rolls-Royce. Charlie was thinking about making up for his mistake, so he drove while paying attention to the nearby shopping mall to see if there was a suitable place, and later bought a new set for Melba.

When he was approaching the restaurant, he finally saw a comprehensive shopping mall. On several huge billboards at the entrance of the mall, there was a brand of women's underwear, seeing which he was relieved.

At this moment, Melba also saw the billboard, and she couldn't help crying silently: "Hey...If I were a super-powered person like in the movies, I'd teleport to this store all at once and buy one. Put it on and teleport back..."

Chapter 2750

When Charlie parked the car at the gate of Classic Mansion, Orvel had already arrived.

As soon as Charlie came, he hurried over with the manager of the Mansion and said respectfully: "Master, the diamond box has been arranged for you."

Charlie nodded, pointing at Pollard beside him, and Melba, who just got off the car, said, "Orvel, let me introduce you. This is Professor Pollard Watt from Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics. The lady behind is Professor Watt's daughter, Miss Melba Watt."

Orvel hurried forward. Said politely: "Professor Watt and Miss Watt, I am Orvel, glad to meet the two!"

Pollard and Melba also politely nodded to Orvel.

Charlie said at this time: "Mr. Orvel, if Professor Watt and Miss Watt need help in Aurous Hill in the future, I must bother you more."

Orvel said without delaying a word, "Master, don't worry. With these words from you, as long as Professor Watt and Miss Watt speak, Orvel will definitely go all out!"

Charlie nodded and said to him: "You first take Professor Watt and Miss Watt in, and arrange the food and drinks first, I have something to do and I am going out, I will be back in 10 minutes."

After that, he said to Professor Watt: "Uncle, you go in with Melba, and I will come in a while."

"Okay." Pollard Nodded, and said: "Then let's go in and wait for you, don't worry on the road."

"Okay!"

Charlie handed the father and daughter to Orvel, and hurriedly returned to the car, started the car, turned around, and went to pass by that mall.

With the experience of buying underwear in the morning, Charlie relaxed a lot this time. As soon as he entered the store, he asked the salesperson directly. Because the set in the morning was black, he bought a black upper body garment alone this time.

As for the size, given that the body had been broken by Melba in the morning, he simply added two sizes and changed from a to c.

After buying the underwear, he rushed back non-stop and parked the car again in front of Classic Mansion. When he was about to get off the car, he suddenly realized that he could not go directly to the box with the bag, otherwise, he would be seen by Pollard. When he arrives, he may still think that he is a hooligan.

So he took the underwear out of the bag, then folded it up and stuffed it into his pocket.

Although the pockets are bulging, but fortunately no one would think that it contained a piece of female underwear.

At this time, Pollard and Melba were sitting and chatting in the diamond box.

Pollard wanted to know the details of the kidnapping of his daughter in Syria, so he asked a lot of questions.

Melba replied absently, but all her thoughts were about underwear.

It was the first time that she encountered such a dilemma. The disconnected underwear was hanging crookedly inside the clothes. It felt so uncomfortable and awkward.

At this moment, Charlie opened the door and walked in.

Seeing Charlie, Melba felt even more irritable.

It's not that she hates Charlie, it's mainly because Charlie bought her this set of underwear, which really pitted her.

"The one underneath is extremely explicit, and you can endure it by gritting your teeth, but the one on the top...hey...really going to kill the popularity!"

Charlie also saw that Melba's expression was weird and guessed that she must be sure now It was very uncomfortable. Maybe she kept complaining about him, so he thought about finding a suitable opportunity to give her this new one from his pocket.

However, this kind of thing must not be done in front of Pollard, otherwise, it might be how the old professor will misunderstand him.

Chapter 2751

Seeing that Charlie was coming, Pollard greeted him to sit down beside him.

The diamond box of Classic Mansion is the most luxurious one in the whole Mansion. The huge round dining table can satisfy at least twenty people dining at the same time, so it looks a little deserted when three people sit.

After Charlie sat down next to Pollard, Pollard looked at the opposite Melba and said, "Melba, there are only three of us. Why are you sitting so far away? Sit here."

Melba said embarrassingly, "I will sit here. Here, with such a big table, it's awkward for three people to sit next to each other."

Pollard shook his head helplessly, and said, "I don't insist, it's up to you." After that, he asked Charlie, "Charlie, you can drink a cup?"

Charlie said with a smile: "I'm fine, it depends on whether you still have to work in the afternoon."

Pollard smiled: "There is no class in the afternoon, so I plan to take a half-day vacation. The two will drink two glasses at noon, and then I will take Melba home to take a good rest, she finally came back, I can't leave her down and go to the park for jogging."

Charlie nodded and said, "Indeed, Melba is here. She didn't suffer less for a while. She really has to take a good rest these two days. If that's the case, I will accompany you to drink two glasses at noon. I will have dinner later, and let Orvel drive you and Melba home."

Pollard laughed and said: "Okay, let's have a few glasses open!" At this moment, Orvel just opened the door and asked Charlie: "Master, the cold dishes are ready, can I serve it first?"

Charlie was busy. He said: "Come on, two more bottles of Moutai by the way, I will accompany Professor Watt to drink two glasses."

"Okay!" Orvel agreed without hesitation, and said: "The hot dishes I will give you directly according to the specifications of the diamond box. It's all arranged."

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't be so extravagant, the dishes in your diamond box are for 20 people, and we are only three. How can we finish eating so much."

Pollard also hurriedly said: "Let's just eat whatever you want, but don't be too extravagant and wasteful. Now the whole country is promoting diligence and thrift. We have to respond to the call and put an end to waste."

Charlie thought, "Uncle, want Don't you go directly to the back kitchen to see, if you are interested, let the chef arrange it on the spot. The three of us, ordering four dishes and one soup is almost going to be sufficient."

Pollard hurriedly said, "No, no, this is me. I am not picky about eating. I can eat anything you like."

Charlie smiled and said: "It's true that I have a choice syndrome, so I still ask you to go and take a look and choose a few dishes."

Orvel listened to the side. Confused, he thought to himself: "What kind of medicine is sold in the gourd, Master? If you want to order, can I just bring up the menu? Why did you let Professor Watt go to the back kitchen? What? Generally speaking, most restaurant back kitchens are forbidden for customers to visit, and Classic Mansion has never had this operation process."

Just as he was wondering, he suddenly caught a glimpse of the face sitting opposite Charlie. However, Melba, who frowned slightly and had a sad expression, suddenly understood in his heart.

"It turns out that Master wanted to take this Professor Watt apart and stay alone with his daughter..."

Thinking of this, Orvel hurriedly said to Pollard: "Professor Watt, you are Master's distinguished guest. Of course, you have to decide what to order."

After he finished speaking, he directly made a gesture of inviting and said respectfully: "Professor, please move to the back of the kitchen, I will introduce you to our specialty dishes in Classic Mansion!"

Pollard felt that his hospitality was difficult when he saw this, so he had to agree and said: "Okay, then I'll be more respectful than fate!"

Then, Pollard and Orvel left the box together.

As soon as the two left, Charlie looked at Melba and spoke with a bit of embarrassment: "Well, Melba, isn't the close-fitting clothes I bought for you in the morning inappropriate?"

Chapter 2752

Melba felt ashamed and angry when she heard this.

Shameful, Charlie was embarrassed enough to buy her personal clothes, and now he asked about this directly face to face, which made her feel ashamed.

What is annoying is, Charlie, what the hell is he buying! Either it was extremely revealing, or it was impossible to wear it at all. Now that the strap behind the upper body is still hanging on the body, it feels more uncomfortable and unbearable.

However, Melba also knew that these were the unintentional mistakes of Charlie. Even if she was angry in her heart, she was not angry with him, not to mention that he had saved her life and was her savior.

So, she could only bite the bullet and say: "That...that...that's okay..."

Charlie asked subconsciously, "Are you sure it's okay? Have they all collapsed?"

Melba was extremely ashamed, and at the same time she asked in surprise: "You...how do you know..."

Charlie said a little apologetically: "This is really not the case. I bought it without thinking. I should have brought bigger ones but bought small "

Melba turned red, she did not want to continue discussing this topic with Charlie.

Charlie took out the underwear that he had just bought from his pocket at this time. He wanted to walk over and hand it to her, but felt that it would be weird to hold the underwear directly to others, so he put them on the dinner table. Pushing in front of her, he said in a somewhat embarrassing manner: "This is a new purchase. I deliberately bought it two sizes larger. Would you like to go to the bathroom and change it now?"

Melba never dreamed that Charlie could even get it from his pocket took out another piece of underwear!

And what surprised her even more was that this underwear turned out to be the brand she saw when she was in the car!

"That means that Charlie said that he had something to do, but he actually went to buy me underwear? His thoughts coincided with me..."

Thinking of this, Melba was moved all of a sudden.

She didn't expect Charlie to be so considerate.

At this time, she was really embarrassed, and quickly grabbed the underwear Charlie pushed over, stood up, blushed and

said, "Thank you, Mr. Wade..." After speaking, she hurried to the box. In the bathroom.

She took off the underwear that was of very inappropriate size at the fastest speed, and the marks of the joints on the back were very obvious.

She couldn't wait to throw this underwear into the trash can, but a thought flashed in her mind, making her realize that this was the first underwear Charlie gave her and the first she had received in her life. A piece of underwear given by a man.

So, she rolled up this underwear in a wicked manner and took it quietly.

Afterwards, she took out the newly bought one by Charlie. This time, the size was indeed very suitable, which made her breathe a sigh of relief.

The feeling before was like a size 40 foot, but walking all day in size 35 shoes.

It is finally normal now.

A few minutes later, when she came out of the bathroom, the whole person was in a complete state.

Prior to this, she had been very cautious, did not dare to make any big moves, and her mood was even worse.

But now, the size of this newly bought underwear by Charlie is very suitable. After changing it, all the negative feelings and emotions are instantly wiped out, making her a lot easier.

After coming out, she clasped her changed clothes with her hands behind her back, for fear of being seen by Charlie.

This was mainly because the Chanel dress that Charlie bought for her didn't have a pocket, so she didn't know where to put the dress, so she could only carry it on her back.

Seeing Charlie, Melba said with some embarrassment: "Mr. Wade... thank you so much..."

Chapter 2753

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "It's all right, is it fitting this time?"

Melba blushed and nodded.

This time the underwear really fits perfectly.

But she was not too embarrassed to say it directly.

As a result, she could only lower her eyelids slightly, and said unnaturally: "Mr. Wade, can you please calculate the total amount of money spent, I will definitely pay you back when I get the opportunity!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Between you and me. You don't have to be so polite. I am also your future boss, so I will treat it as an introductory gift for you." Melba was even more embarrassed and thought to herself: "It's okay to give clothes as a gift, but silk stockings and underwear. What kind of thing..."

But after another thought, if she no longer struggles, this matter will be over now, but if she has to return the money to Charlie, then this matter is equivalent to it's not over yet.

With such an embarrassing thing, she just wanted to turn it over as soon as possible, and didn't want to have any sequels.

So she quickly said gratefully: "Since Mr. Wade has said so, then... then I won't be polite to you."

After speaking, she quickly turned around and hid the clothes at the same time. Before, she lowered her head and returned to her seat.

At this time, Pollard opened the door and said with a smile: "I went to see it, I really don't know what to choose. Mr. Orvel recommended a few special dishes, but I'm not sure if it suits your appetite."

Charlie smiled and said, "The food here tastes good. If you feel really unappetizing, you can order something else."

As he said, Orvel walked in with four bottles of Thirty Years Old Moutai Liquor in person, respectfully. Said: "Master Wade and Professor Watt, you two will drink these four bottles first, and I will bring more if you don't have enough!"

Pollard hurriedly said: "Oh, Mr. Orvel, I don't have that much alcohol. When I was young, I could drink a catty or so, and now it's six or seven taels. What's more, this Moutai has a high degree. Just half a catty..."

Orvel said with a smile: "Professor Watt, although this alcohol has a high alcohol content, but you can't stop drinking it, you can open it up and drink a few more glasses!"

Pollard was in a particularly good mood, and continued to say "Okay! Then drink a few more glasses!"

Charlie heard that he took the initiative to pour a glass of white wine for Pollard and for himself, and then ordered Orvel: "Mr. Orvel, you can prepare some drinks for Miss Watt."

Orvel Just about to get it, Pollard said at this moment: "Melba, Charlie is your savior, you can drink some too, just to serve him a few cups!"

Melba hesitated, then nodded and said, "Okay. Dad."

Charlie said hurriedly: "Melba hasn't taken a good rest yet, so let's just let Orvel get a bottle of red wine." Orvel hurriedly said, "OK Master Wade, I'm going now."

Melba Looking at Charlie gratefully, she said: "Mr. Wade, I will use red wine to respect you later!"

Charlie smiled: "We are the same generation, so don't be so polite between us in the future, just call me with the name, it will be fine."

Melba nodded lightly, and said: "From now on, I will call you President Wade at work, and I will call you by your name in private."

Charlie smiled slightly and said nothing.

After Orvel delivered the red wine, Pollard picked up the wine glass and said to Charlie: "Charlie, this girl of mine is my only blood. I will offer you a glass with Melba, thank you for your life-saving grace!"

Charlie quickly stood up, picked up the glass, and said: "Uncle is serious, don't say thank you, it's all in the wine."

Pollard immediately said: "Yes! It's all in the wine, come on, let me do it first Regards!"

Chapter 2754

Pollard is indeed very happy today.

The only daughter not only escaped the danger, but also returned to him safely.

What's more important is that after this time, she must be more aware of the dangers in the world, and will no longer blindly pursue some unrealistic ideals as before.

And the daughter has also promised Charlie that she will stay to help him, which means that he can live with his daughter in the safe and comfortable city of Aurous Hill for a long time.

When he is happy, he'll naturally drink a few more glasses.

After three rounds of drinking, Pollard became a little drunk.

He thanked Charlie for everything, and finally focused on his daughter.

He looked at his only daughter with a three-point drunk and seven-point favor, and exclaimed: "Melba, you and Charlie are both about the same age, but Charlie has been married for 4 years. You should pay more attention to personal issues, right?"

Melba drank a small bottle of red wine. Although she was not drunk, her pretty face was already a little red.

Hearing that Dad suddenly started to care about her life-long events again, she said embarrassedly: "Dad... don't worry about this kind of thing. There are so many friends around me who are still my age, for further studies in school. It doesn't matter if you are married in your 30s.

As she said, she suddenly remembered the lie she had told her father, and quickly said, "Tell you... let me talk about my situation... ...Didn't I tell you everything..."

Pollard looked at her, paused for more than ten seconds before finally sighing, and said with emotion: "Even if you like girls, is it not time to find a girlfriend at this age?"

"I..." Melba didn't expect that her father would say these words in Charlie's face. She suddenly felt extremely embarrassed and made a stop. Trying to find a way how to answer.

Charlie suddenly remembered what Pollard had told him before, that the girl Melba was indeed very rebellious, and her sexual orientation was somewhat different from that of ordinary girls.

Thinking of this, the first thing that came to Charlie's mind was the other two female hostages he saw in Hamid's custody, in Syria.

So he blurted out and asked: "Melba...Syria, you had two other female companions, was one of them your other half?"

Melba heard this, and the whole person was stunned for a few seconds. After a long pause, she came back to her senses and said in shame: "Mr. Wade, what are you talking about... Those are my classmates... how could there be my significant other..."

She didn't expect that Charlie was relieved when he heard this, and said with emotion: "Oh, it's fine if you don't have, it's fine if you don't."

Pollard was bored with a glass of wine at this time, and then raised his hand in the air. Signed and said: "In fact, Dad has also seen it now. Now this society, this situation is very common. In many countries, they can already legally marry, including the United States. If you find another one you like, you can get your marriage certificate in the United States."

Melba was extremely embarrassed and said quickly: "Oh, I think you must have drunk too much, you can drink less!"

"I didn't drink too much... .." Pollard said seriously: "In fact, these words have been held in my heart for a long time. I have always wanted to tell you that I just didn't find a chance. You just came back safely today. I have to take this opportunity to talk to you.

Talking from my heart." Without waiting for Melba's reply, he continued: "What Dad really hopes is that you can be happy and healthy, not that you have to live the way I want you to live. Life is short, just follow, and live in your own favorite way."

Chapter 2755

Speaking of this, he poured himself a glass of wine, drank it in one sip, and then said: "Dad has also paid attention to some foreign girls who are in the same situation as you during this period. I find that their lives are also very happy. Blessed with happiness, they have also received the understanding and support of their friends and family members. Some have even been legally married and live together in an open and honest manner. There are even many couples in this situation who choose to use the test tube method to reproduce their offspring. I think this is also the case. A very good solution that can not only meet your mate selection needs, but also allow you to continue your blood, killing two birds with one stone, what do you think?"

Melba's expression is already dumbfounded.

She really didn't expect that her father had always thought that her sexual orientation was towards girls.

In fact, it was just a period of rebellion, used to deal with and prevaricate Dad's rhetoric. At that time, her father always wanted to make her fall in love and marry earlier, so he would often help her find some high-achieving students of the same age in the school where he worked, and even some of his proud disciples.

But at that time, Melba did not have the nature of falling in love at all. Half of her mind was learning, and the other half of her mind was used to keep the world in mind. She often participated in various environmental protection and anti-war propaganda activities and even personally met a few friends. Went to Syria to make anti-war films.

At that time, it was the pinnacle that she was blinded by hypocritical universal values. She received higher education in the West, so she felt that the universal value of the West was the key to saving the entire world and even the entire human race.

Westerners call for environmental protection and energy-saving every day, but the per capita electricity consumption in the United States is three times that of China. With a population of 5% in the world, the United States consumes 25% of the world's oil and creates 25% of the world's greenhouse gases.

Young Americans promote anti-war and peace throughout the world every day, without knowing that their country is the real global war machine.

However, after experiencing the disaster in Syria, Melba finally woke up.

She finally understood that the premise of being world-minded is to first figure out what the real world looks like.

Right now, the Chinese people are down-to-earth, live and work in peace, make every effort to make their lives better, and at the same time never take the initiative to send troops to attack other countries and provoke disputes. This is the real universal value.

Seeing this clearly also made her a little bit more understanding of her father's previous bitterness.

At this moment, Pollard looked at Charlie and asked, "Charlie, your uncle doesn't have many acquaintances in the city. You have been here for a long time. If you have a suitable girl by your side, you can introduce her to Melba."

Charlie nodded, not knowing how a face came to mind, so he said seriously: "Uncle, I know a nice girl. She has a personality similar to Melba. Her name is Zhiyu, Melba, and Zhiyu. The names look pretty good."

"Good thing," Pollard, who was already drunk, asked hurriedly: "Does she like girls too? If so, just let me know. Introduce them and let them meet each other."

Charlie embarrassedly and said: "I don't know this to tell the truth. I didn't have the opportunity to ask her"

"Okay" Pollard nodded and said: Then you must take it seriously ahead of time. Thank you so much

Melba did not expect that her father had started to make Charlie introduced her to a girlfriend.

She garnered unparalleled courage and said: "Dad, there are actually things I did not tell you clearly

Pollard was suddenly startled after what he already knew about his daughter, and asked nervously, "Is there something more explosive to tell me, Melba?"

Although your father is not very old, his heart can't be too strong. Can you tell your dad what is going on?

Melba lowered her head and didn't dare to look at Pollard. She explained in shame: "In fact, I don't really like girls."

Chapter 2756

Hearing what Melba said, Pollard never recovered.

He blurted out subconsciously and asked: "Don't like girls?! You don't like girls, can you still like boys?!"

Melba didn't expect that her father would look shocked when he heard this answer, and couldn't help asking: "Dad...then what do you think I should like boys or girls?"

Pollard immediately beamed, and said happily, "From the perspective of being a dad, of course, I still like men for you, a child in the future is better!"

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly looked at Charlie and blurted out: "Charlie, forget the girl named Zhiyu, please see if there are suitable young talents around you, if there is one, introduce them to Melba!"

Charlie smiled slightly, nodded, and said: "Okay, I will pay more attention when the time comes." Melba said with an awkward expression: "Dad, I have no plans in this regard, for the time being, Mr. Wade risked rescuing me from such a danger, I always have to focus on work first, and wait two years for love affairs."

Pollard said with a smile: "Oh, as long as you say that you like boys, Then my heart feels more comfortable, wait for two years and wait for two more years, Dad is not in a hurry!"

After that, he poured a glass of wine in a hurry, and said to Charlie: "Come Charlie, have a drink with Uncle. Today is really double happiness, double happiness is here!"

Charlie naturally knew why Pollard was so happy, smiled and picked up his glass, and said: "Since Uncle is happy, then I will drink a few more glasses."

He was drunk after pushing the cup for the next fill and so.

By the time meal was almost finished, he was already confused.

Seeing that the food was almost eaten and the wine was almost drunk, Charlie said to Melba, "Melba, it's been nice to be here today, I will ask Orvel to send you and Uncle home, and you will have a good rest when you go back."

Melba nodded lightly, and asked: "Mr. Wade, do you have time tonight? I want to invite you to dinner alone to express my gratitude."

Charlie waved his hand: "Forget it today, you should take a good rest for two days. In two days, let's make an appointment again. By the way, we will also have a good talk about the preparations for the development of the ocean shipping business."

Melba said, "That's it, I'll wait for your message."

Pollard said drunkenly at this time, "Charlie.. ...You...you are really a noble person...in the future, you, or the ocean shipping company, have any use of your uncle...just speak!

Charlie nodded and smiled: "OK Uncle, don't worry, I will have to trouble you in the future."

Pollard immediately retorted, "What is the trouble? How can this be the trouble? But Melba will have to trouble you a lot in the future. Take care, this child is smart or clever and has a lot of knowledge, but because she lacks social experience and reality, I am afraid that she has a high eye and a low hand, so you should not take care of her too much in the future. If she does well, you can say and do more."

Charlie laughed: "Uncle, I believe Melba certainly deliver."

Pollard laments: "That is better and better"

Then, after looking at Charlie, didn't know which of the tendons didn't match up. He suddenly sighed, "Hey! You just got married too early, otherwise, if you could be my son-in-law, I won't have to worry about her..."

Melba blushed immediately: "Dad, what are you talking about..."

Pollard chuckled twice, and said: "I drink too much, but I could sigh with emotion!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Since you are drunk too much, then I will send you back to rest first."

After that, he called Orvel, let Orvel drive, and sent Pollard and Melba home.

After Orvel drove away, Charlie felt a little worried. He didn't know if he should go home first or go to Shangri-La to take a rest.

So, he called Issac and asked him: "Old man, did Ruoli's mother leave?" Issac hurriedly said, "Master, I just received a report from subordinates that Roma has already taken a helicopter to the airport. It is estimated that she can reach Aurous Hill in about four hours."

Charlie calculated the time and said that it was fast even if it was more than three hours. There is no need to toss home again. After all, his wife must not be at home at this time.

So he directly drove back to Shangri-La, planning to take a rest and wait for Roma's arrival.

Chapter 2757

At the same time. Chengfeng had waited for Zynn's response, and he was more or less drumming in his heart.

It stands to reason that Zynn went to see Ito Yuihiko this morning, and now it is time for lunch, no matter whether his talks with Ito Yuhiko goes well or not, he should always report to him on the progress.

So he took out his phone and called Zynn.

A cold reminder came from the other end of the phone: "Sorry, the user you dialed has been turned off."

Chengfeng's heart suddenly slammed!

"That's awful !" He blurted out, "Zynn is probably in an accident!" The butler Anson hurriedly took out his mobile phone and said, "I'll call the young master's man."

After speaking, the mobile phone immediately dialed out. A prompt of shut down came soon.

His expression changed and he made several calls in a row, but the result was the same.

So he said nervously: "Master, all four of them are turned off..." Chengfeng shuddered and blurted out: "It's over! It's over! He must have fallen into the hands of others just like Shoude.""

Anson asked nervously, "This...what is the big man in Aurous Hill?! Could it be that the Wade family is doing a ghost in the back?!"

Chengfeng frowned and said, "Hurry up and arrange for someone. Check to see if Zynn left Shangri-La before his disappearance. If not, then the Wade family's hand is naturally the greatest! I must ask Zhongquan to give me an explanation!"

"OK, lord!"

Anson immediately tried to find a way to find relationships. , Search for the trajectory of Zynn.

Soon, the results came back, and all aspects showed that Zynn did not leave Shangri-La today.

This made Chengfeng furious immediately.

He didn't expect that the Wade family would dare to directly attack his son.

Moreover, since Zynn was caught by the Wade family, so is Shoude 90%!

Afterwards, he made a direct call to Zhongquan.

As soon as the phone was connected, Zhongquan's voice came over: "Oh, why would Brother Su call me?" Chengfeng directly cursed angrily: "Zhongquan! Don't fucking be close to me, I'll ask you, about my son. Where is Zynn?!"

Zhongquan didn't expect Chengfeng to swear as soon as he came up, and asked coldly: "What a joke! How do I know where your son is?"

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "Stop fucking pretending and don't try to confuse me! Zynn last night staying at your Wade Family's Shangri-La Hotel in Aurous Hill, he disappeared completely after getting up this morning. Who else did it if you didn't do it?!"

Zhongquan was suddenly startled.

He subconsciously asked: "Chengfeng, take this seriously?"

Chengfeng cursed: "Nonsense! How can I talk to your nonsense? If you don't give me an explanation for this matter, I will let you fight this old life. The Wade Family will pay the price!"

Zhongquan almost immediately concluded in his heart that this matter must have something to do with Charlie.

However, he naturally couldn't speak directly to Chengfeng, so he said: "Chengfeng, I can swear to God what you said, I don't know anything! And I have never instructed anyone to do anything to your son! Since you said that the person disappeared in Shangri-La of my Wade family, then wait until I ask the specific situation first, and after I understand the specific situation, I will give you an explanation!"

Chapter 2758

Zhongquan hung up, and his first thought was to call Issac immediately and ask what was going on.

Leon hurriedly asked: "Master, what happened?"

Zhongquan sighed: "Zynn Su disappeared in Aurous Hill today, and he was in Shangri-La before he disappeared. Now Chengfeng called me to answer for the situation. I must first Ask Issac what's going on!"

Leon was dumbfounded, and blurted out: "Zynn is also missing?! the second son disappeared a few days ago, and he was also in Aurous Hill, also living in a hotel and he was gone... .."

Zhongquan sighed: "Shoude's thing is easy to say. Anyway, it was not missing on our site. Life or death has nothing to do with us, but Zynn's situation is somewhat tricky this time. Anyway, people are here. He was in Shangri-La and he has gone. Once the Su family makes use of the question, we can't argue it!"

Leon turned his mind and said immediately: "Master, I think this matter is 80% related to Master Charlie..."

"Charlie?! "Zhongquan blurted out: "Do you think Charlie did this?!"

Leon nodded and said seriously: "I think if this matter is really related to Issac, then Master Charlie must be behind the sword. , Otherwise, even if Issac was given eight courage, he would not dare to attack Zynn."

Zhongquan nodded slightly in agreement.

After all, Zynn is nominally the number two figure in the Su family.

And Issac was a subordinate in the Wade family.

Even in the subordinates, he can only be at a medium level.

The difference in status, ability, and strength between the two are huge. How could Issac come up with such an idea?

Therefore, the only possibility is Charlie.

Thinking of this, Zhongquan couldn't help being a little big head.

He rubbed his temples and said with a sad expression: "Although I don't know Charlie very much, I still know his style very well."

"In my opinion, Charlie and his father are both good-looking. It's very similar, but the acting style is really completely different..."

Leon nodded and said in agreement: "The young master acted in the past, of course, he was far-sighted, vigorous, and energetic, but he was honest. In other words, there are also some who are too pursuing perfection, and caring too much about image and public opinion..."

Speaking of this, Leon couldn't help feeling: "Back then, even if others used all kinds of shameless tricks to deal with him, he still chose to fight back in an open and honest way, and he would never use the same method to return color..."

Zhongquan also sighed: "Hey! So this was also Changying's shortcoming, he paid too much attention to the ideas of openness and integrity. , It's okay to face ordinary opponents. With his superhuman ability, he could crush the opponent, but once the opponent is very strong and does everything he can, he loses his advantage and initiative... .."

Leon nodded in agreement.

At this time, Zhongquan said again: "But Charlie is completely different from his father!"

"Charlie's style of acting is standard pragmatism, with a strong purpose."

"For him, all the driving force is to realize himself. For this purpose, his methods are also diverse and unrestricted. He can do whatever he wants."

Chapter 2759

Please re-read the previous chapter first. The content has been changed.

“He is the kind of person that you provoke, then he will fuck you, he must do you, and he knows very well that if he can’t do you, for now, he will come back, anyway, his purpose is one and it’s to finish the work.”

“Also, he doesn’t have so many restraints and shackles in his eyes.”

Zhongquan laughed at this, and said: “For example, about him and Cynthia, Cynthia is his aunt, but that So what? Cynthia didn’t like him and didn’t respect his marriage. When she went to Aurous Hill, she bypassed him and went to meet Elaine, arrogant Elaine, and intervened in the marriage. Charlie detain her and made her suffer in Aurous Hill.”

After saying that, Zhongquan shook his head and smiled with emotion: “Oh! Cynthia has lived for 40 to 50 years, and she has not suffered anything in these 40 or 50 years, and it is only a little bit.

Zhongquan’s expression became serious again as soon as his voice fell, his expression became serious again, and he said, “But Charlie is a little impulsive this time. Ah! How irrational it is to act directly on the Su family! The Su family’s reputation is damaged and the ocean transportation is damaged, but other businesses are still operating normally. Acting directly against Zynn, isn’t this forcing the Wade Family to start a war with the Su Family?”

Leon followed Zhongquan’s words at this time and said, “Master, if there really is a war, it would be fine. Anyway, the Su Family has always been our biggest opponent. Even though we have lived peacefully together for 20 years,

Zhongquan waved his hand and said in denial, “Although it is said that, things can’t be handled like this. We have conflicts with the Su family. To put it bluntly, it is the contradiction of money, the contradiction of interests, and the contradiction of status, but it is not a life-and-death contradiction. We should fight against the Su family, not by force! And we don’t have any advantage in the military fight. The family members acted on us if they were in a hurry. The trouble would be great.”

He took out his cell phone and said, “I’ll call Charlie first and ask what’s going on.”

At this time, he took out his cell phone and said. Charlie is meditating and resting in Shangri-La.

Previously, he had consumed too much aura in Syria, which made him feel more or less mentally regressed, and he felt that he was not awake.

He also wanted to follow the method mentioned in the “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures” and try to absorb the so-called heaven and earth aura from around him, but where are the heaven and earth aura in this modern metropolis with iron walls and brick rooms?

Moreover, more than ten meters below the ground are underground garages and foundations, with very little soil, and even the green trees are transplanted from the back.

Such trees, even if they have a century-old age, are meaningless, because when these ancient trees are artificially transplanted, their aura has suffered a huge loss. When they are transplanted into cities, the soil is shallow and the pollution is heavy. It is good to be able to live. What kind of aura is there to help him?

This feeling is like being thrown into the center of the Sahara Desert, with unobstructed bursting sunlight above his head, and endless dry desert under his feet. Even the moisture in the air has long been evaporated to the extreme. Isn't that a foolish dream to find water here?

The phone rang, and he opened his eyes from disappointment. When he looked at the screen of the phone, his brows wrinkled.

“Zhongquan Wade?”

“It seems that the old man is here to ask him questions.”

Charlie snorted and pressed the answer button.

“Charlie!”

Zhongquan's voice came.

Charlie asked, “Is there something?”

Zhongquan blurted out: “Charlie, tell the truth to your grandfather, Zynn disappeared in Aurous Hill. Did you do the thing?!”

Charlie said indifferently: "Well, I did it, what's the matter?"

Chapter 2760

Zhongquan really didn't expect Charlie to admit it so simply.

This sudden magnanimity caught him by surprise.

After a while, he subconsciously sighed: "Charlie, you are crazy!"

Charlie frowned: "Where am I crazy?"

Zhongquan sighed: "You are crazy because you attacked Zynn when you shouldn't! Think about it! He is the eldest son of the Su family. He disappeared in Shangri-La. Can we leave the Wade family aside?"

Charlie asked, "What? Chengfeng asked you?"

"Yeah!" Zhongquan said with a sad face, "Chengfeng" called and yelled at me and told me to fight the Wade family! You know, our two families have always spoken but didn't do anything. If we break the rules this time, the Su family would definitely retaliate wildly. We are also the party who is in the wrong, and it will be difficult to stand up at that time!"

Charlie smiled: "You called for this only?"

Zhongquan heard the disdain in Charlie's tone, and spoke very politely.

Said: "Charlie, I know that you have a bad temper, and you are unwilling to bear it in many cases, but you still have to look at the overall situation! Now that you start with Zynn, you can't cause any substantial damage to the Su family. This guy is completely affected by his Dad. What's the point of tying him up? Instead, you gave the Su Family a reason to target us!"

Charlie said indifferently, "I didn't do it for the Wade Family. It is to let him pay the price for the Anti-Wade Alliance back then. When he targeted my father, I would target him now. Not only did I tie him up, but I would also take him to Waderest Mountain to the ancestor worship ceremony. Kowtowing at the parents' graves to admit their mistakes!"

Zhongquan was taken aback by Charlie's remarks, and blurted out: "You...you are trying to force the Su family to fight us to the teeth! If that's the case, I would rather not hold an ancestor worship ceremony this year. And we must not start a war with the Su family now! We have already made the Su family very dissatisfied. As long as we wait patiently, the upper side will surely gradually put pressure on our family. , It is equivalent

to helping the Su family to divert the attention from above. When the time comes, the trouble will fall on us..."

Charlie sneered and said: "Master, don't be so scared, this matter is not what you thought. It's so complicated, and you can rest assured that I have sent Zynn to Syria, no one can find him, and I won't let the outside world know his whereabouts, so it won't hurt you."

Zhongquan said helplessly: "Charlie, why do you think the question is so simple? The person disappeared in Shangri-La. Even if you deal with it without showing any traces, we are still in a hundred words guilty and responsible!"

Charlie smiled: "Master, the first question you asked me was What?"

Zhongquan asked in astonishment: "What?"

Charlie said, "It's the first question you asked me when the phone was just connected."

Zhongquan blurted out: "I asked you about Zynn's disappearance. Er, did you do it?"

Charlie snorted, and said casually: "Oh, it wasn't me."

"Uh..." Zhongquan was speechless at once, and then said helplessly: "Charlie, you are boring... Chengfeng is not a kid either. If I tell him this, will he believe it?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Is there any way he doesn't believe it? Tell him, Mr. Zynn Su has never been to Shangri-La."

Chapter 2761

Zhongquan was helpless: "What is the meaning of this kind of kid-like sophistry?"

Charlie said sternly, "I'm not sophistry, it's the actual situation. Zynn never stayed at Shangri-La. The check-in information does not have his name, and the monitor there has no record of his entering the hotel, do you understand?"

Zhongquan hurriedly asked him: "You erased all the surveillance video when he checked in." "No." Charlie said lightly, "When he came in, it was for quietness." Close to Takehiko Ito, but afraid of being discovered by Shangri-La's true identity, so he asked the people under his hands to open the room, and then he disguised himself and moved in quietly, bypassing the surveillance, naturally he didn't leave any check-in information.

So if Chengfeng finds you again, you just tell him directly, saying that you have checked the check-in information for the entire Shangri-La, and there is no such person as Zynn. If he is not convinced, you can ask him to take out Zynn and move into Shangri-La. Come up with evidence, or let him go to the police directly."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Then you can bite him again and ask him what he meant, whether he deliberately wanted to trap the Wade Family and find a reason to start a war with the Wade Family.

Zhongquan all listen to the staggering. At first, glance, feel Charlie said that this idea is not very reliable.

but try to figure out a closer look, and feel seems to have worked.

Think again, people can not help but be overwhelmed with admiration and even his mind Unable to hide his excitement, he murmured: "Damn, if Zynn swaggered into Shangri-La, then he must have a unshirkable responsibility for losing Shangri-La, as the Shangri-La belongs to the Wade family. It is definitely impossible for the Wade family to give an explanation.

"But the door of Shangri-La is open 24 hours a day. This son Zynn obviously can walk in, but you have to sneak in like a mouse, and you don't leave any traces on your own initiative, then you can be fucking damn if you lose it on my head, this is really a joke.

Thinking of this, he suddenly became excited and blurted out: "Charlie, it turns out that you had thought about this a long time ago. This thing is really awesome.

Charlie said indifferently, "I can't talk about awesomeness, but it won't bring you the trouble, but even if you say that, you can only make the Su Family suffer a dumb loss. The Su Family will definitely record the disappearance of Zynn on your head, but I am still under-fed, so You will have to help with this.

Zhongquan smiled and said, "It doesn't matter. As long as Chengfeng has no direct evidence to prove that the disappearance has something to do with the Wade family, he has no reason to start a war against us. If there is no reason to start a war and then force a war, the people above have their opinions It will only be bigger, so in this way, Chengfeng would definitely not dare to make a mistake.

He could only be dumb and finished. He hurriedly asked again: "By the way, Charlie, why did you send Zynn to Syria? That too under a warlord named Hamid's hands."

Charlie was not surprised when he heard him mention Hamid. After all, the whole journey to Syria was arranged by his subordinate Chester, and Hamid sent him away. At that time, Chester also saw him. Chester will inevitably report these situations to Zhongquan.

Therefore, Charlie also admitted very generously, saying: "I asked Zynn to sponsor Hamid with 100 million US dollars, and then I sent him there to experience life. The place is isolated from the world. As long as I don't let him go, the Su family may not be able to find him for fifty years.

Zhongquan couldn't help but said excitedly: "Awesome and beautifully done."

Chapter 2762

Seeing that Zhongquan has no longer had his previous worries, Charlie said: "If there is nothing else, I'll hang up first, and I'm tired of the troubles along the way, so I have to take a good rest."

Zhongquan said in a hurry, "OK, well, well. Take a good rest first, grandpa won't bother you!"

Charlie was about to hang up, and suddenly remembered something, he said, "Oh, yes, I plan to do ocean transportation. In the future, the Wade family will not talk to me or try to snatch it?"

"What?" Zhongquan exclaimed: "You are going to do ocean transportation?"

"Yes." Charlie said lightly: "It's already in preparation. I will tell you after the project starts. When the time comes, then I will take over the dividends released from the Su family. In addition, in the market south of the Yangtze River, I hope that the Wade family will not come to intervene."

Zhongquan hesitated for a while, bit the bullet, and agreed, "Okay! In this case, then I will fully support you in starting a business in that part."

"OK," Charlie sidewalk: "If so, then hang up,"

Zhongquan hung up the phone with mixed feelings.

Leon on the side listened silently, and when he saw him hung up the phone, he asked, "Master, what did he say?"

Zhongquan probably repeated what he had said with Charlie on the phone just now.

Afterwards, he sighed: "Master Charlie is really amazing. He went to Syria alone, and even called the commander of the opposition forces a brother, and also asked Zynn to spit 100 million US dollars to the other party. This is tantamount to cultivating overseas contacts. This time, Zynn disappeared, and the Su family's dumb loss is settled."

After speaking, he said with some annoyance: "It's just that Charlie suddenly said that he would engage in ocean transportation and hope that I would not interfere in the business in his area. I originally wanted to take the opportunity to grab this piece of Su's

business market, but he wants it, and I have to give it to him. In this way, we will suffer a lot of losses.... ..”

Leon asked him: “Then what are you going to do?”

Zhongquan said helplessly: “I won’t move the Su family for the time being. Let’s see if he can do it. It would be a good thing if he can take advantage of the trend to make it bigger. Then I can give him the transportation market in the south, but At that time, there must be conditions. I will use this market space for him to return to the Wade family in a fair manner.”

...

At this moment, Chengfeng is waiting for Zhongquan’s message while urging his subordinates to collect clues.

However, just like when Shoude disappeared, the entire Aurous Hill is a black hole, devouring his two sons and all information related to them.

At this moment, Anson reported a piece of news: “Master, the eldest master arranged the financial affairs of an overseas company this morning and transferred 100 million US dollars to a Swiss bank account!”

“What?!” Chengfeng blurted out: “Hurry up. Check it out for me! See who the receiving account belongs to !”

Anson said helplessly: “Master, this is not available. The main reason why UBS has been popular all over the world and survived to this day is to protect customer privacy. It’s impossible to find out whoever checks it.”

After that, Anson added: “However, UBS was forced to sign agreements with some countries. Under certain special circumstances, it can provide services to certain countries. Customer information, but this is also limited to the national level. If you can find the relationship above, it may be possible...”

“It doesn’t exist...” Chengfeng smacked his lips: “The people all over the country are there. Scolding me, I have a lot of opinions from above. They didn’t directly ask me to explain in the past. I am already burning the incense. If I go to them for help at this time, wouldn’t I hit the gun?”

Anson said helplessly: “Then there may be no other way...”

Chengfeng frowned, and muttered: "I don't quite understand, since 80% chance is there that Zynn fell into the hands of the Wade family, then what's the point of making this 100 million dollars from the Su family? They can't care about such a little money..."

Chapter 2763

Anson opened the mouth and said: "Maybe it was the smoke bomb they deliberately released?"

"Smoke bomb?" Chengfeng was even more surprised, and said: "It's not interesting to have this kind of smoke bomb? ..."

Just when Chengfeng was puzzled, Zhongquan called.

Chengfeng hurriedly connected, and blurted out: "Zhongquan, where is my son!"

Zhongquan said coldly: "Chengfeng, how do I know where your son is?"

Chengfeng cursed: "You fcuking fcuk, fcuking with me is a rogue Huh?! My son disappeared from your Shangri-La Hotel! You fcuking tell me that you don't know?"

Zhongquan immediately warned, "Chengfeng, it's not so fcuking bloody! You said your son disappeared at the Shangri-La Hotel, I let the People check all the check-in information of Shangri-La, and there is no such name as Zynn Su! And I also asked people to check the surveillance video, there is no footage of Zynn staying in Shangri-La at all. I fcuking suspect now seriously. Did you deliberately find fault with me? Did you make Zynn hide, then write and direct such a story, and then ran over to question me and start a war with me?"

Chengfeng heard this. Suddenly he exploded, and he blurted out: "Stop fcuking f@rt! Am I so bored?!"

Zhongquan sneered: "Who the hell knows you? Didn't the Japanese use the same reason in 1937?! I didn't expect it. After so many years, let your old stuff learn it!"

"Fcuk!" Chengfeng gritted his teeth angrily: "Zhongquan, you f@rt your mother!"

"I f@rt?" Zhongquan said coldly: "Your son is just the root. never been to Shangri-La, you come to question me now, this is not finding fault that? whenever your son really moved into Shangri-La, you come back to me, I have nothing to say, your son may come before?"

Your son, if he hasn't been here before, you dare to frame me, believe it or not, I will call the police directly, or simply let us go to the people above, and have a good explanation in front of them to see who is doing the trick!"

Chengfeng was speechless immediately.

Only then did he remember that his son had gone to Aurous Hill quietly, and he had not said anything about it.

Moreover, when he checked in, he specially asked irrelevant people to open the room, and then he sneaked into Shangri-La quietly under the cover of his confidant.

More importantly, he hasn't been out or showed up since he checked into the hotel. It stands to reason that Shangri-La could not have known his existence.

"So, how did Zynn disappear?!"

"Could it be...Is it really not the Wade Family's work behind this incident?"

"If it isn't the Wade Family, who would it be... .." At this time, Chengfeng suddenly thought of his second son, Shoude.

The second son, Shoude, had disappeared at the Aurous Hill International Hotel, and the hotel had nothing to do with the Wade family.

Moreover, the way he went missing was also very strange, and he disappeared suddenly without leaving any clues.

In this way, the disappearance of Zynn really has the same effect...

Chapter 2764

At this time, Anson, the butler of the Su family, spoke to the side: "Master, I always feel that this matter is very strange, and the Wade Family still can't get rid of the relationship."

Chengfeng sighed, "Yes. Even if it was the Wade Family's actions. We have no good way this time. After all, from the beginning, Zynn deliberately avoided the sight of outsiders. Now there is no evidence to prove that he has been to Shangri-La. How can we say that he was there? Even if this matter is brought to the top, we are still making trouble."

Anson said depressedly: "Then we can't just eat this and be the dumb losers, the second young master is missing, and the eldest young master is also missing. When did our Su family suffer from this kind of loss...If this spreads out, in the future, in front of outsiders, the Su family will lose face..."

Chengfeng clenched his fists and felt a wave of nasty anger in his heart. There is nowhere to vent.

How could he not be annoyed when the two sons disappeared one after another.

However, the two sons are like sinking into the sea, making people unable to find any information or clues, which is full of weirdness.

Moreover, even though Chengfeng knew that the Wade Family must have inseparable ties to the incident, he still didn't want to believe that all of this was the Wade Family's work.

Because in his knowledge of the Wade Family, it absolutely does not possess such abilities.

Take the situation when the second son Shoude disappeared, at that time the top master of He family stayed at the Aurous Hill International Hotel together with Shoude to ensure safety.

But even so, Shoude still disappeared under his nose.

Afterward, in addition to pleading guilty to matter, Old He also concluded in one word that the strength of the person who kidnapped the second young master must be above him.

Just this sentence left Chengfeng's heart lingering.

At first, he couldn't figure out how could anyone in Aurous Hill have the strength above Elder He, and secondly, he didn't believe that Wade Family could have such a top expert.

So, he said to Anson with a cold face: "Aurous Hill is an extraordinary place, maybe there are really some amazing masters living there. I don't know if the old guy Dan can find relevant clues this time. I have invited a top metaphysical master from the UK and asked him to go to Aurous Hill quietly. If he can find a clue, this person will be able to kill him and eliminate my troubles!"

Anson couldn't help asking, "Master, then What do we still want Dan and his great-grandson to do? The two of them took so much money from us and were unwilling to help us kill people. The price/performance ratio is too low!"

Chengfeng inevitably said a little annoyedly: The old thing! It was due to my father's respect for him, so I invited him over. I didn't expect this old thing to be so ignorant. This time, if he can help me find the man behind the scenes, everything will be paid back. Well, if he can't find, I don't think he needs to return to the United States!"

...

After several hours of flying, Roma finally arrived in Aurous Hill before dark.

As soon as the plane landed, Issac's men directly used a helicopter to take her from the airport to Shangri-La.

Hearing that she has arrived at Shangri-La, Issac immediately came to Charlie's room and knocked on the door.

When Charlie opened the door, he respectfully said: "Master, Roma is here, when will you see her?"

Charlie said, "Just now, where is she now?"

Issac replied respectfully: "I." I asked my subordinates to take her to my office."

Charlie nodded: "Come, let's go to your office and meet her."

Issac asked hurriedly, "Master, do you want to invite Miss Ruoli over?"

"Don't worry." Charlie said: "I want to talk to her first."

"Okay," replied Issac.

Chapter 2765

Charlie and Issac came to the office together. Issac opened the door first. At this moment, a middle-aged woman in her late 40s or early 50s with only one arm was sitting on the sofa in the office.

This woman is Ruoli's biological mother, Roma.

Roma was also a standard lady back then. Her appearance was originally a first-class beauty. Coupled with years of martial arts practice, she was tall and well-proportioned, but she lacked an arm that seemed a bit off.

Seeing Charlie and Issac walking in, Roma hurriedly stood up, her expression and demeanor were somewhat cautious.

In her opinion, after all, the other party is the Wade Family Young Master, with noble status, and she is just a member of a martial arts family and a disabled person, so she feels a little inferior.

As soon as Charlie entered the room, he walked towards her with a smile, and said, "Hello, you should be Ms. Roma, right?"

Seeing Charlie, Roma also guessed from the details of Issac opening the door for him. It's Wade Family Master.

So she said very humbly: "Master Wade, I'm just an inconspicuous female in the He family. I can't afford to meet the Young Master Wade, you are so polite..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Ms. He doesn't have to be this way. Say, in terms of age, you are my elder, and I naturally have to respect it."

Roma did not expect that Charlie would not have the slightest pretension of a young master, and the first impression of him deep in her heart was very good.

Moreover, she vaguely felt that the young master in front of her, although she could not see any martial arts cultivation skills, always gave people an unfathomable feeling, and should not be an ordinary person.

So she asked respectfully: "Master Wade, I don't know why you are looking for me?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Ms. He, please sit down first, don't stand up and talk."

“Okay. ...” Roma nodded and sat back on the sofa.

Charlie also sat down opposite her, and said, “I heard that Ms. He’s family is a well-known martial arts family in China?”

Roma hurriedly said, “Master Wade, our He family has indeed practiced martial arts for many years, but we can’t talk about it. It’s very famous. After all, there are many families in China, Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon, and there should be many who are stronger than the He family.”

Charlie smiled: “Ms. He doesn’t have to be so humble. As far as I know, the He family is one of the four major martial arts families in China. Being able to rank in the top four proves that it is definitely not a vain name.”

Roma smiled faintly and said: “The martial arts family itself is nothing special. After all, it is necessary to live by the real top family, otherwise, like ours. The family, once the financial support of the top family is gone, I’m afraid the descendants of the family will not even have the conditions to practice martial arts.”

After that, she looked at Charlie and asked curiously: “Master Wade, you want to see me by name, I don’t know what it is. What’s the matter? Is the Wade family interested in cooperating with our He family?”

Charlie smiled: “Of course I want to cooperate deeply with Ms. He and the He family, but I do not represent the Wade family, but myself.”

Roma was a little puzzled. The young master of the Wade Family in front of her said that he does not represent the Wade Family. Could it be that he has established himself?

At this time, Charlie said again: “By the way, Ms. He, I invite you over this time, mainly because I want you to come over to meet an old friend. As for cooperation, we can take a long time to discuss.”

“Old friend?!” Roma was surprised. “Master Wade, I don’t know who is that you are talking about?”

Charlie smiled and said, “Ms. He, don’t worry, you will know who it is when she comes.”

After speaking, He winked at Issac, and said, “Mr. Issac, go get her over!”

Chapter 2766

Issac naturally knew that Charlie asked him to invite Ruoli, who had been in Shangri-La for a long time.

So he immediately reverently said: "Master, wait a minute, I'll be back!" Seeing Issac leave, Roma was astonished in her heart.

She really couldn't figure out what kind of relationship she would have in common with the Wade Family Young Master in front of her.

After all, she saw him for the first time today, and she doesn't even know what his name is, let alone what kind of young master he is from the Wade family.

However, she did not ask more, after all, she knew very well, as long as she waited patiently for a few minutes, the answer would naturally be revealed.

At this moment, Ruoli was waiting anxiously in the room.

Since Charlie decided to let her meet her mother, she has been waiting for her mother's arrival.

However, he did not communicate with her the progress of the matter in real-time, so she also didn't know when her mother could arrive in Aurous Hill either.

Just when she was thinking about it, Issac rang the doorbell outside the door.

Ruoli hurried to the door and opened it. As soon as she saw Issac, she couldn't help but blurt out and asked: "Mr. Issac, is my mother here?"

Issac nodded slightly and said: "Ms. He has arrived. Chatting with Young Master, he asked me to invite you over."

Ruoli became excited and blurted out: "Then take me there!" Issac said in a casual way: "Miss Su, please come with me." They moved to Issac's office.

Along the way, Ruoli's heart, because of excitement is beating faster and faster than normal.

When she came to the door, the whole person was already a little uncontrollable.

Before Issac opened the door for her, Ruoli couldn't wait to push the door in.

As soon as she entered the door, she saw Roma sitting on the sofa, tears rolled down, and she choked up in her mouth: "Mom..."

Roma stood still as though she was struck by lightning. on the spot.

She subconsciously followed the prestige, and she realized that her daughter Ruoli, who was unsure of her life and death, and who had been thinking about her for a long time, was standing at the door!

At this moment, she was so excited that she blurted out and exclaimed: "Ruoli?! It's really you?!"

After speaking, she hurried to Ruoli's side, raised her remaining left arm, and stretched out her hand. Touched her face, choked up, and said: "It's you Ruoli, my dear daughter... Mom, this is not a dream right... I..."

Ruoli grabbed her mother's hand and cried. Said: "Mom, you are not dreaming... It's really me... I'm not dead..."

At this moment, Roma's emotions were completely out of control, and she patted Ruoli's back. Leaving into her arms, she cried and said, "Ruoli, it was so hard for mom to find you... I thought I would never see you again in this life..."

Ruoli Hugging her mother tightly with her hands, she cried sadly and said: "Mom, I also thought that I would never have a chance to see you in my life, and I would never have a chance to be filial..."

After speaking, she looked not far away. She choked up and continued: "Thanks to master Wade's rescue in Tokyo, otherwise, I'm afraid I would have been executed long ago..."

Chapter 2767

Roma hurriedly turned around, looked at Charlie shocked and moved, and asked, "Master Wade, you saved Ruoli?!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said calmly: "When the accident happened, I happened to be there. I took her back to China by boat, so I rescued her and brought her back."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "By the way, Ms. He, I kept Ruoli at Shangri-La during this period of time, and did not allow her to contact the outside world. I'm sorry to worry you for such a long time. Please don't think negative."

Roma hurriedly said, "Where are you saying, Master? You saved my only daughter. I'm grateful that you haven't had time. Why? It's a strange meeting..."

Roma suddenly realized that her daughter Ruoli seemed a little different from before.

After practicing martial arts for many years, she noticed that Ruoli's aura is much more stable than before, and also faintly stronger, so she asked in surprise: "Ruoli, your martial arts training has broken through?!"

Ruoli nodded and said, "Thanks to Master Wade's initiation, he helped me to completely open up the Ren Vessel and let me succeed in it. In addition, I have been staying in the hotel room during this period of time, practicing hard and consolidating. Because, so there has been considerable improvement in strength!"

Roma said dumbfounded: "What? Your Ren Vessel has been successfully established?!"

Roma, who has practiced martial arts for half a lifetime, understands what it means to completely open Ren Vessel.

People have eight channels of strange meridians, and those who can get through the two channels are already top-notch masters to ordinary people.

If you can get through more meridians, that would definitely be a master of martial arts.

But even a martial arts master who can get through half of the odd meridian and eight channels, on average, can only get through 50 or 60% of each meridian.

Moreover, for so many years, hardly anyone has ever heard of anyone who can completely open to the realm of Dacheng.

In the past, the top masters of the He family did not have the opportunity to completely open up the Ren Vessel, and at most, they were able to get through 80%. He was at the top of the pyramid of the entire He family for so many years.

According to what he himself said, the reason why he was able to achieve such an achievement mainly relied on the 80% of the line of Ren.

The Ren and Du two meridians are the most basic of the eight meridian channels. For martial arts masters who practice internal martial arts, these two meridians are equivalent to the two most important arteries in the human body.

Their importance to the human body is equivalent to the two most important strategic transportation railways in a country. The greater the volume of these two railways, the stronger the country's combat readiness.

In the event of war, such a large artery can transport 10,000 people a day, or 100,000 or 200,000 people a day, which will play a decisive role in the victory or defeat of the war!

Therefore, there is a meridian that can reach an unobstructed degree of more than 80%. For martial arts masters, it is equivalent to having a very powerful strategic artery. Based on it, the strength of the whole person will be greatly improved.

If this meridian can be completely successful, then the martial arts behind it can be said to be twice the result with half the effort!

For so many years in the entire He family, there has never been a person with a great reputation, so Roma can't believe that such a huge breakthrough will happen to her daughter.

So, she asked Ruoli with a look of shock: "Ruoli, are you kidding with your mother?! A person of Renmai Dacheng, I have never heard of it in my life..."

Ruoli unswervingly said: "Mom! I didn't make a joke with you! Master Wade is a top master with great supernatural powers. After he helped me completely open up the Ren Vessel, my strength has improved by leaps and bounds, and now my main Vessel has continuously broken through thirty percent, now I am faintly breaking through the 40 percent. In the beginning, my Ren channel was only 40 percent, and the main channel was less than 20 percent!"

Roma subconsciously pinched Ruoli's vein with her hand, and then used internal force to explore it. After a while, Her whole person's expression immediately became extremely shocked!

Immediately afterward, she came back to her senses, released Ruoli, turned around to look at Charlie, and suddenly knelt on the ground with a thud, choked up, and said: "The great kindness of Master Wade is unforgettable!"

Chapter 2768

Roma has been looking for Ruoli for so long. Although she has been reluctant to give up, she also vaguely felt that the chance of getting her daughter back was very slim.

Even, she had accepted the fact in her heart that her daughter was killed, but the core driving force generated by maternal love deep down in her heart urged her to continue to look for her, because this is her only sustenance.

During this period of time, Roma felt that as long as her daughter is alive, no matter what price she pays, she can accept it. Even if her daughter is injured and paralyzed, she will be satisfied as long as the daughter is still alive.

However, she didn't dare to dream about it. Not only did her daughter stand in front of her intact, she even made a huge breakthrough in her cultivation.

This is simply a blessing in disguise, and it is a blessing in the sky because of that killing affair!

The fact that Ren Mai is a great success is a height that countless martial arts masters dare not reach for a lifetime!

Apart from anything else, Ren's pulse is great, at least Ruoli's cultivation base, at the original speed of cultivation, has stepped forward for fifty to sixty years.

Even if she allowed her to practice for another fifty or sixty years, she might not be able to cultivate Ren Channel to the fullest.

Therefore, the daughter is so lucky, how can she, a mother, not be excited.

It was the Wade Family's Young Master who saved her daughter's life and allowed her to improve her cultivation by leaps and bounds. Therefore, deep in Roma's heart, she was even willing to use her life to repay Charlie's great kindness.

Seeing Roma kneeling in front of him, Charlie was about to step forward to help, Ruoli also hurriedly followed her mother and knelt down.

Mom knelt to Grace for her, how could she stand.

She knelt next to her mother and choked up and said: "Master Wade, if I can see my mother again, it is all due to your kindness. From now on, Ruoli is willing to follow you by your side and serve you with heart and soul!"

Ruoli said. When speaking, her heart is actually a bit selfish.

She knew that Charlie was not the kind of person who bound her with kindness, so she was very worried that after Charlie let her meet her mother, he would directly ask her mother to take her away.

Although Ruoli missed her mother, wanted to see her, and let her know that she was still alive, she did not want to go back to live with her mother.

This is because she wants to be able to stay with Charlie in the future.

On the one hand, it is indeed for repaying the gratitude, and on the other hand, it is only because she has already fallen in love with him.

Moreover, she also knows very well that her status as an illegitimate daughter is not worthy of Charlie's status. Just like her mother Roma and father Zynn back then, although they had feelings, they were ultimately divided into masters and servants. So she hoped that she could stay by Charlie like her mother was by her father's side.

That's why she told Charlie that she was willing to stay by his side and follow him.

When Roma heard this, she understood her daughter's choice in her heart.

Chapter 2769

At this moment, she was struggling deep in her heart.

She didn't know what her daughter was thinking.

It's just that she recalled the ill feelings between herself and Zynn, and then thought of the hardship of raising Ruoli alone. She was afraid that Ruoli would follow in her own footsteps in the future.

If possible, she would never want her daughter to end up like herself.

When there was a tingling deep in her heart, Charlie suddenly said: "Ruoli, I saved you at the beginning, and I didn't want you to reward me with your own life, so you don't have to follow me all the time in the future. You can completely change your head and start your own new life with a clean identity."

Ruoli hurriedly shook her head and said, "Master, if I leave the current situation, if they know what I am, if I don't have you as my asylum, I am afraid that sooner or later, I will fall into the hands of the Japanese. I am afraid that no one in the world can protect me..."

Speaking of this, Ruoli whispered sadly: " So... if I hope to stay with Master, on the one hand, I can do something for you, and on the other hand, I also hope to continue to be protected by you master..."

Roma At that time, suddenly realized that her daughter and herself are actually quite different.

Back then, as Zynn's bodyguard, she had been serving Zynn wholeheartedly. It can even be ignored that she dedicated her entire youth to him, and one arm was also dedicated to him.

Then she gave birth to Ruoli for him, which is equivalent to devoting to him in disguised form in the second half of her life.

But the daughter's difference is that this Young Master is her lifesaver. If her daughter stays with him in the future, it will not be her daughter's blind dedication.

In this way, her life will naturally not be as sad as her own.

So she hurriedly said, "Master Wade, if Ruoli has made a catastrophe in Japan, they will never let her go easily. You were able to rescue her from them, and you must be able to protect her well. She has been practicing hard since she was a child, and dare not say that she has the outstanding aptitude, she can be regarded as the upper-middle grade among her peers. After you help her get through the line of Ren, her strength can definitely be regarded as the best among her peers in the country. With her by your side, she will definitely be able to help you solve many problems, so please keep her by your side!"

Charlie is also very clear in his heart, as long as the body of Ruoli is not found for a day, the Japanese Will never give up.

Once Ruoli's identity is exposed, she will definitely face the scourge of death.

Therefore, staying by his side should be the best option for her.

Moreover, Charlie also felt that he did lack some truly capable assistants.

Whether Orvel, Issac, or other representatives of the Aurous Hill family, including Warnia, are ordinary people with little cultivation skills. Although Aoxue's current strength is good, she is still a little girl in school after all. He is sure, he can't let her do some fighting and killing things for himself.

Therefore, keeping Ruoli and cultivating her into a confidant is also a matter of very practical significance to him. Ruoli not only has the strength but also could command dozens of masters when she was in the Su family. The ups and downs in Japan prove that she still has strong leadership ability. If she is asked to come forward and cultivate a strong force for him in the future, it will be of great benefit.

Thinking of this, Charlie said, "Ruoli, since you are willing to stay by my side, you will be my person from today. From now on, you will follow my orders, and you will do your best to protect me and keep me safe, if you decide to leave one day, you can tell me honestly and bluntly that you don't want to stay here at that time, but you must keep in mind that before you leave formally, you can't do anything about it, don't eat anything, understand?"

Ruoli blurted out without hesitation: "Please don't worry, Master, as long as you don't dislike me, even if I leave this life, I will follow you after my death and never give up!"

Chapter 2770

Charlie assisted the mother and daughter to their feet, then turned to Roma and said, "This time, Ms. He, you came to Aurous Hill to check on Ruoli's affairs. Please make every effort to keep it fully confidential.

Keep it a secret from everyone, including the He family!"

Roma knows that the safest way to keep a secret is to not tell anyone; otherwise, if an opening is made, it can become known to outsiders in the future, no matter how small the opening is.

Roma knows that if Ruoli is her own daughter, she will never show it to the outside world. The rest of the He family, on the other hand, is difficult to categorize. Her father, too, may not be absolutely trustworthy.

As a result, she is naturally tight-lipped about her daughter's safety.

As a consequence, she claimed emphatically: "You may rest assured, Master, I will keep my mouth shut on this. I'm not going to tell anyone after I leave this place!"

"Mom, when are you going to leave?" Ruoli inquired as soon as she heard this.

"I told your grandfather that I will go to Jiaodong Peninsula tomorrow to find your whereabouts, so I will go there tomorrow," Roma said after a moment's thought.

Ruoli was distraught, holding Roma's one-armed body coquettishly in her arms like a little girl: "Mom... Can't you stay with me for another day because you haven't seen me in a long time?"

"Ruoli, of course, mom wants to stay with you, don't say stay with you for one more day, even if I am here with you in the future, mom is able to..." Roma sighed and said seriously.

Roma, speaking of this, said helplessly: "But... everybody in the He family knows I've been searching for you for a long time.

This time, I also told your grandfather that no matter what Maste Wade says to me or what So says to me, I have to go to the Jiaodong Peninsula tomorrow to look for you.

I'm afraid your grandfather would become suspicious if I unexpectedly stay in Aurous Hill and do not leave..."

"While I have no doubt that your grandfather would not harm you, the He family has a tangled web of relationships and too many uncontrollable variables.

And, despite the fact that we have broken with the Su family, I have always believed that they are secretly watching us.

If they inform the Su family that you are still alive, it is possible that they will continue to pursue you."

Ruoli's expression became resentful when she heard Roma mention the Su family, and she said coldly: "Mom! Our He family has devoted many years to the Su family's business, but in the end, the Su family is not only uninterested in our old relationship, but also uninterested in my family, and even sold me to the Japanese Self-Defense Force. I'll pay back this anger in the future!"

Roma "In the eyes of the Su family, we are the bodyguards they paid for. They were the servants of the nursing home in ancient times. They believed that as long as they provided us with money, we should be happy. We're desperate, and we're not deserving of their feelings, in their opinion."

She spoke with a sigh and said: "In terms of retribution, Mom recommends that you put it off for the time being. In any case, the Su family's power is unrivaled by the He family.

In the future, you will obey Master. Just sit by Master Wade's side in the saddle, and don't think about getting vengeance on the Su family."

Ruoli, red-eyed and choked, said: "I'm not going to give up on vengeance. Three and five years will not suffice; three and five years will not suffice; ten and eight years will suffice.

With just twenty participants, it's practically impossible. Years, even decades, will pass before I make the Su family pay for all of this!"

Roma: "It doesn't make sense for Mom to persuade you based on what's in your heart, but you must control your emotions.

Your cultivation standard has reached a critical point. Don't let hate take over your life. What a demon can't achieve a thinking human can achieve!"

Ruoli gave a soft nod.

At the time, Charlie said: "You and Ruoli haven't seen each other in a long time, Ms. He, so you should go back to your room and relax. I'm sure you've got a lot to say to each other.

I'm going to let you go. Have dinner, and if you need any additional assistance, please contact the service staff."

"Thank you, Master!" Roma said with a small bow.

Chapter 2771

Charlie said, with a small smile: "By the way, Ms. He, if you're interested in the He family, we should talk about a potential collaboration.

"I'll recruit you to work with me at that time, removing the need for you and Ruoli to split."

Ruoli on the side said excitedly: Roma did not talk "That's fantastic! Then you'll switch to Aurous Hill, Mom!"

Roma "If you just told me not to tell anyone about Ruoli, then I can't bring anyone from the He family over, and let her work together..."

However, if I am unable to carry any family members, I am a disabled person with restricted ability, and I am uncertain what I can do for you at that time..."

"Ms. He, I understand what you mean," Charlie said with a small smile. "However, in my view, this issue is not contradictory."

After a brief pause, Charlie spoke up and explained: "First and foremost, I am very interested in working closely with the He family.

This cooperation is focused on me, you, and the rest of the He family, so you don't have to worry about Ruoli whether you support her or not.

Even if the He family sends thousands of people to Aurous Hill with you in the future, they will have no idea who Ruoli is."

Roma said with a slight nod: "Even though the entire He family has developed deep cooperation with you, Master, it is still impossible to inform the other family members of Ruoli's situation except for me. Is it okay if I view this way?"

"No problem," says the speaker. With a smile, Charlie said: "The He family has now broken away from the Su family and needs a steady source of income, so I'm considering broadening my sphere of influence.

It's when people need to be hired, so I'm hoping He's be willing to work with me. Furthermore, the compensation I can offer to He is unquestionably something He will not be able to refuse."

Roma politely bowed slightly and said: "My father decides whether or not the He family can comply with you, so I'll take the liberty of asking you what kind of conditions you should give the He family.

If it is more convenient for you, you will inform me directly, and I will forward your message to my father, who will make the final decision."

"What conditions did the Su family give you before?" Charlie asked, laughing.

Roma "Every year, the Su family will pay the He family a fixed contract payment. The total sum is 600 million yuan, which is split into 50 million yuan monthly payments.

In addition, there will be an event at the end of the year. There is an estimate to be made. If the He family performs the necessary number of tasks during the year. We will earn an additional one to two billion in bonuses."

"This is essentially the same as the basic salary plus success bonus model for jobs," Charlie said lightly.

"Yes," says the speaker.

Roma: "The He family could only do their best to support the Su family in the past in order to make more money.

This is mostly due to the fact that there are immediate descendants of the He family who practice martial arts. More than fifty people live in the He household, and the different medicinal materials needed by so many people to practice martial arts account for more than half of their income.

If we break up with the Su family after the accident, they will instantly stop paying us in cash, including the last payment. The monthly payment of \$50 million was not repaid.

During this time, the He family's financial condition worsened, and everyone's cultivation development was seriously hampered."

When Charlie heard this, he raised his brows and inquired, "Ms. He, may I inquire, what kind of medicinal materials do you need for cultivation?"

Chapter 2772

“Master, our He family’s internal boxing system has a relatively large demand for temperature and medicinal materials,”

Roma said in response to Charlie’s query. It is primarily composed of qi-invigorating drugs, as well as medicinal materials for body strengthening, such as ginseng, Ganoderma lucidum, velvet antler, and cordyceps sinensis.

Some Chinese herbal medicines used for bathing medicinal baths are primarily responsible for body strengthening.”

“Our family has two prescriptions, one is called Bukisan, and the other is called Xentel, Bukisan is made of precious medicinal materials such as ginseng and Ganoderma in a unique way, and the traditional Chinese medicine made by boiling will replenish qi, blood, and internal force after oral administration, so as to enhance the internal force and enhance meridia,” Roma said.

“As for the Xentel, it’s a decoction made from a variety of Chinese herbal medicines that people soak in to strengthen their bones and muscles and improve their overall strength.”

“Then how much does your entire family spend on medicinal materials each month?” Charlie inquired.

“In the past, our investment was at its peak, at least 20 to 30 million yuan every month,” Roma hurriedly explained, “basically, we can guarantee that every member of the martial arts family will receive a pair of Buqisan powder and a pair of Xantel powder every month, or even two to three pairs if the Body Decoction is a key training object.”

“However, since the family’s financial condition is a little stretched,” Roma sighed and said, “my father temporarily cut off much of the investment in medicinal materials because the family’s financial situation is a little stretched.”

“At the moment, the family’s approximate monthly cost of medicinal materials is about three to five million yuan; most family members with ordinary qualifications can no longer receive medicinal materials; there are only a few main training items, which they can scarcely use, but the medicinal materials are also greatly discounted, and the medicine’s effectiveness is naturally weakened.”

"How is the effect of your two medicinal materials?" Charlie inquired once more.

"In fact, even if the medicinal materials are not discounted, the effect is not very strong," Roma said helplessly,

"mainly because the effects of the prescriptions we use are relatively average, and the loss of medicinal materials is great. People may see immediate results, but for those who already have a certain training base, the effect can only be said to be average."

"When it comes to prescriptions, I happen to have a pill that can improve the body's internal and external power. I personally think it's very healthy, but I'm not sure if it's appropriate. The inner heart of your family, Madam He, you can try this medication with Ruoli," Charlie said peacefully.

Charlie drew two blood-saving, heart-saving pills from his pocket as he spoke.

This type of pill isn't particularly important to him. He can refine it in vast amounts if he needs to.

This type of pill has little effect on someone like Charlie, but it has a great effect on ordinary citizens.

If someone suffers from hemiplegia and high paraplegia, both of which can be treated with this medication.

Ordinary people can significantly enhance their physical health by taking it, which has the benefit of extending lifespan to some degree.

This drug possesses remarkable medicinal properties. Internal strength is certainly a panacea that you can't even think of for martial arts practitioners like Roma and Ruoli.

It can not only strengthen the body and strengthen the meridians, but it can also significantly enhance Internal strength.

Like Aoxue initially relied on a blood-saving, heart-saving pill, and her strength quickly improved in a short period of time.

She went from being well behind Ito Nanako to overtaking her with just only one pill. This demonstrates how effective this type of effect can be on ordinary martial artists.

The power of Ruoli and Roma can be seen by Charlie. Even though they are at the top of the martial arts family, they are still poor, and they can't even make it to the table.

As a result, the effect of the He family's medication tonic method must be small, and it may not even exceed one-thousandth of that of the blood-saving heart-saving pill.

As a result, he had a strategy in his head.

"Didn't the Su family previously use the money to purchase the He family?"

"Then I'm going to change my course today!"

"To profoundly bind He family, I will use money as a complement and medicine as the mainstay!"

"Doesn't the family want to cultivate more masters?" "How can it give you 10 billion a year with your current system alone?"

"Even if I let the people eat ginseng every day, how about it?"

"Using that method of stacking medicinal materials, in any case, the effect is certainly not as good as my blood-saving heart-saving pill!"

"After personally witnessing the effects of the blood-saving heart-saving tablets, I believe the He family will certainly regard it as a normal!"

"At that time, all I have to do is give the He family a few pills every year, and the entire He family will be desperate to follow me!"

Roma is also unaware of Charlie's feelings.

Chapter 2773

When she saw Charlie take out two tablets and hand them to her and her daughter, she couldn't help but ask, "Master, can we just take this medication now?"

"Yes," Charlie said solemnly, "this drug is made with a special formula, it melts in the mouth and the result is released very easily, there are no toxic side effects, and you can try it right now."

Despite the fact that Roma has no idea how powerful this pill is, she is certain that Charlie will not hurt her or Ruoli, so she said without hesitation,

"Thank you, Master, then I will give it a try!"

She put the medicine in her mouth without hesitation after speaking.

Ruoli didn't give it much thought until swallowing the drug.

Both of them were shocked to find that after taking the pill, it melted like ice cubes in hot water and then turned into a liquid current into the body.

This is both the mother's and daughter's first encounter with this sensation, so it's understandably thrilling.

The Pill is refined using the process described in the "Nine Profound Heaven Classics," though it is not as successful as the Rejuvenating Pill. It differs from all other Chinese medicine pills in terms of nature at this point.

Other pills are boiled in ordinary ways, and then the boiled concoction and mud are turned into wax pills, making them relatively difficult to swallow. Once swallowed into the belly, the pills would slowly digest and release the drug for a long time.

Charlie's tablets, on the other hand, were different.

The pill's entry transforms into a warm current that flows into body, and then one can sense an incredibly pure internal force rapidly radiating through the body's meridians!

Mother and daughter have never experienced an internal force so strong and pure. They'd all been caught off balance.

Roma was the first to regain consciousness. "Ruoli, this internal power found in the pill is incredibly awesome, quickly direct it to run in the pubic region, and don't waste this great opportunity!" she exclaimed, unable to control her inner ecstasy.

Internal force can be run in the body by all martial arts practitioners who practice the inner family heart system, and they know how to move it through the body meridians and into the dantian.

It's just that most martial artists' internal strength is pitiful, like gathering dew on grass leaves every morning because the amount is so minimal that every drop appears to them to be extremely important.

Ruoli and Roma have always been the same, working hard every day to run a small internal force, nourishing and developing their own power a little at a time, and change has been slow.

Charlie's blood-saving, heart-saving pill, on the other hand, was like a downpour in their bodies, and the surge of internal energy totally outstripped their understanding!

Roma even believes that in front of Charlie's pill, His most precious form is completely different from the mud, and it isn't worth mentioning!

If Charlie's pill contains a powerful heavy bomb, the qi scattered in front of it, at best, it's just a rub that even children would dare to hold in their hands and set off the weapon

Even if a million or ten thousand pairs of Buqisan Powder were combined, they couldn't compare to Charlie's pill!

Chapter 2774

The most important difference between the He family's Bukisan and Charlie's Pill is the medicinal properties, the medicinal effect.

The essential properties of a drug are referred to as medicinal properties.

Right now, I'm only using the analogy.

Blood Rescue Pill is a military-grade heavy bomb.

The Buqisan is just a regular firework.

The difference is not only in the amount of energy released, but also in the fundamental nature of the explosion.

Combat explosives, for example, can pierce a one-meter-thick steel plate and a ten-meter-thick concrete fortification. Ordinary firecracker gunpowder, on the other hand, will not pierce a one-meter-thick steel plate. It's a fundamental flaw in the natural world.

He's Buqisan is an example of this.

One pair per month is equivalent to a monthly extra meal of large fish and meat. It can increase nutrient intake and boost physical health to some degree, but I want to eat a masterpiece just by consuming this kind of food. It's all a bunch of nonsense visions.

Charlie's blood-saving Heart-saving pill, on the other hand, is a one-of-a-kind panacea!

Ruoli, who was standing to the side, felt the same way.

She has always been regarded as one of the Su family's most eligible offspring, so she used to get at least Sanfu Bukisan and Xentel Decoction every month, but these two medicines just gave her the feeling of "It's better than nothing," and she was still far from making rapid progress.

The pill provided by Charlie, on the other hand, contained a surge of internal power that not only improved the meridians immediately but also strengthened the entire body from the inside out.

Furthermore, this internal force is not a scourge of wild beasts tearing through the body, but rather a meticulously nourishing force that feeds the whole body from the inside

out. The pill's effectiveness has increased. It seems like every cell in the body is following this.

What shocked her the most was that the third meridian she had been unable to break through, the Chong meridian in the odd meridian's eight channels, also broke through silently at this time!

This kind of breakthrough isn't quite as spectacular as thunder on the horizon, but it's just as smooth and normal as piercing a sheet of window paper!

Furthermore, the main Vessel, which had been opened, was on the verge of breaking through 40% to 50%!

You should know that in the He family for many years, only one male, Ruoli's grandfather, has opened up the three levels of meridians.

Despite the fact that Luther has opened up the three meridians, they are not as smooth as Ruoli's.

Ruoli's power unexpectedly became the top one of the He family, at least doubled on the previous basis, with only Charlie's pill!

How could she not be ecstatic about such a fantastic opportunity?

Her mother, Roma, benefited greatly as well!

Her eight odd meridian channels are similar to Ruoli's. They only open up Ren and Du's second channel. The Ren channel is 50 percent complete, while the Du channel is 20 percent complete.

However, the strong medicinal effect of this pill caused her Ren Vessel to succeed immediately, and the main Vessel also broke through to 40%.

Her present strength is comparable to Ruoli's before she began taking the drug.

Be mindful that Ruoli's meridians have been sparsely passed through by Charlie with aura prior to taking the drug. Renmai Dacheng not only raised her cultivation level significantly, but she also laid a stronger foundation for future cultivation. A sturdier base.

Roma now has the same solid base.

"Thank you. Master bestowed such a precious pill to me and my daughter. Your great kindness is unforgettable for me!" Roma knelt on her knees again, reverently and with

great gratitude, and said, "Thank you. Master bestowed such a precious pill to me and my daughter. Your great kindness is unforgettable for me!"

"Master, thank you for your pill... This pill must be very expensive, right?" Ruoli said excitedly as she knelt on the ground subconsciously.

"Of course it's expensive," Charlie said flatly. "This kind of medication has a price but no market; no one has it except me."

"If Ruoli, I believe you used the medication to get through the pulse just now, and your power has almost doubled; it's gratifying!" Charlie said.

When Roma heard this, she was taken aback and exclaimed, "Ruoli, you...you have broken through the pulse!"

"Yeah..." said Ruoli, her eyes red, "Mom, my pulse has been opened up..."

"Since your grandfather opened Chongmai 40 years ago, there has been no second person who can open Chongmai for 40 years... Today you finally did Get through..." said Roma, who was in tears and in awe.

Chapter 2775

Ruoli couldn't take her gaze away from Charlie. No one could compare to the picture of Charlie in her mind at the time.

She couldn't understand why Charlie possessed such incredible strength and abilities.

He only gave her a pulse for the first time, but she didn't expect to be able to support her get through the whole pulse.

He gave her a pill this time, but she didn't expect it to help her get through the third meridian.

For average citizens, these two historic breakthroughs are once-in-a-lifetime occurrences.

Many people have spent their entire lives cultivating and learning, but they have yet to fully open the Ren Vessel.

More people tried their hardest to learn martial arts, but they were unable to complete the three meridians.

However, in a very short period of time, she was presented with two excellent opportunities, one after the other.

Furthermore, Charlie's assistance was instrumental in achieving the two major breakthroughs in a flash.

It also means that Charlie will achieve a significant breakthrough for a martial artist of his caliber while conversing and laughing.

From this perspective, Charlie's power maybe a hundred or thousand times greater than his!

Roma was ecstatic. She was inundated with surprises today. Her daughter is still alive, and she has made significant progress in her cultivation.

Is it not possible to get any more thrilling than this?

In addition, she was struck by her daughter's light, and in one leap, she fully opened up the Ren Vessel, doubling her power. It was clearly a divinely appointed opportunity.

This young man in his twenties was the one who provided her with this series of surprises and opportunities.

“Master, the whole He family, would like to see you as the head of our horse! All will follow your dispatch!” she said earnestly to Charlie.

“I am even now when I am hiring people,” Charlie said indifferently, “and if the He family is able to cooperate with me in all ways, then I will provide the He family with five medicinal pills per year for an additional 100 million yuan!”

When Roma heard the words “Five Pills,” she was overjoyed.

She thinks about her family, so she instantly thought, “If one pill can double a person’s ability, why can’t the family develop at least five first-line masters, or train two? A Super League top-ranking expert!”

“If these remarkable talents continue to receive the pill in the second year, their power will undoubtedly grow rapidly!”

“If Ruoli can get an elixir from it every year in the future, she may be able to get through the fourth meridian after four or five years, and her power will grow again!”

“You must understand that the entire He family has hundreds of years of martial arts history, and there is only one master who can get through the four meridians! If Ruoli takes Master Wade’s pill, she is very likely to become the He family’s hundreds of years of martial arts history Second person!”

“Give the He family ten years, Ruoli will be able to open up five meridians, and there may be some more masters in the He family who can open three or even four meridians!”

“In that case, the He family’s power will be greatly enhanced, and it may even become the country’s number one martial arts family!”

“Ten years may seem like a long time, but it is a blink of an eye in the He family’s long history of hundreds of years!”

Chapter 2776

In reality, Charlie doesn't think this type of blood-saving, the heart-saving pill is worth mentioning.

It's just a matter of hooking your thumbs, whether you owe the He family fifty or one hundred dollars a year.

However, he wants to restrict the number to five per year in order to impress upon the He family the importance of this item.

Charlie also understands that, in terms of the Blood-saving Pill's usefulness for martial arts practitioners, giving two pills a year is enough to make the whole He family work for him.

The He family deserves five stars because it will enable them to concentrate on training three or five talented warriors in a systematic manner each year.

Roma was well aware of the importance of this pill and recognised that it represented a significant growth opportunity for the He family; she didn't have time to ask her father for instructions, so she decided on behalf of the entire He family.

She was certain that her father would not say no! He and his family could not refuse!

"From now on, at the end of the twelfth lunar month of the lunar calendar, I will make a year-end evaluation based on the performance of the He family in one year,"

I would naturally offer He's a few extra pills at the end of the year if the family is really committed to Do its best and work hard for me."

Roma's heart swelled with joy as she learned of this. "Then I'd like to thank Master for the more than a hundred people from the He family!" she said without hesitation.

"Master, in your view, is it appropriate for the He family to move from Mocheng to Aurous Hill?" Roma asked again.

"The movement of the family is too much, it is needless," Charlie said after a moment's thinking. You should talk to the Patriarch of the He family first after your return. Tell him first if he has no objections.

Ten generations of the He family's strongest descendants will travel to Aurous Hill. Ms. He will be in charge of these ten. I'll find you a suitable house to settle down in Aurous Hill ahead of time."

"As for Ruoli, she will stay with me for the time being," Charlie said, looking at Ruoli.

"No problem," Roma hurriedly replied. "I'll return to Mocheng the next day and tell my father about the situation."

I am certain that my father will not object, and I will obey Master's instructions for the rest!"

"If you do anything, obey Master's orders!" said Ruoli, bowing after her mother.

"Ms. He, these two tablets, please take them back and give them a tasting, lest you have nothing to say,"

Charlie said as he nodded and pulled out two more blood-dissipating heart-saving pills. He isn't a fair judge."

"Master, one should be enough..." Roma said, a little pleased but also a little nervous.

"One of the two pills can be tried by your father, and the other can be divided into several parts, placed in water, and tried by the younger generation of the He family," Charlie said with a smile.

It is, in reality, beneficial to the younger generation. People do not take more than one at a time because at least 30-40% of the medicinal power is not absorbed by the body at once, resulting in waste.

All of the therapeutic effects can be best used with this step-by-step approach."

"Oh, I knew I wouldn't take the whole pill..." Roma said abruptly, regretfully.

"It won't matter," Charlie said with a smile, "there will be opportunities in the future."

"You take these two pills first, then the remaining three pills," Charlie said again. When you confirm and the individual arrives in Aurous Hill, I will give you all at once."

"Master, you have just sent us four in a row," Roma exclaimed, surprised. There should be one left based on five in a year!"

"The two previously given to you and Ruoli are not counted,"

Charlie said calmly. That's a little gesture of concern for you mother and daughter. In the future, I will give you two extras per year. These two are unrelated to the He family."

Chapter 2777

Roma became anxious and unsure of what to say, so she shouted, shocked and delighted, "This...this is too costly, how can we..."

"I and Ruoli are both destined, not to mention the long-term cooperation in the future," Charlie said with a wave of his hand. Ms. He doesn't have to think about it anymore because a small pill isn't important."

"You mother and daughter have finally met again," Charlie continued, "There must be a lot to say, I won't bother you too much."

Roma saw that Charlie had already agreed to end the discussion and realized she didn't have to worry any longer, so she said politely, "Please follow Master's arrangements!"

"Young Master, then I will take my mother back to my home," Ruoli said from the side, taking a step forward and bowing. Please let us know if you have anything to do with us."

"Go ahead, contact the staff directly if you have any needs," Charlie said with a nod.

Thanking Charlie the mother and daughter, Roma and Ruoli were able to return to their hotel room.

Roma couldn't stop crying as soon as she walked into the room.

"Mom, why are you crying again?" Ruoli rushed forward and questioned.

"I am so relieved..." Roma sighed as she brushed away her tears. Mom has uncontrollably considered countless possibilities since your crash, both good and bad,

But still, it's the best possible I've ever considered, and it's less than one-tenth of what it is now... Mom had not expected your life to take such a dramatic turn..."

"Mom, I'm sorry, this time has made you worry..." Ruoli said, her eyes red.

"With today's situation, Mom's previous worries are all worth it..." Roma grinned, relieved.

"By the way, Ruoli, what is the origin of that Master?" she inquired, curiously. She can't believe she has ever heard of such a strong Wade family junior! "Can you tell me his name?"

"Master's name is Charlie Wade," Ruoli hurriedly said.

"I have an impression of this generation of men from the Wade family, there appears to be no one called Charlie..." said Roma, frowning.

"Mom, do you know Changying Wade?" Ruoli inquired.

"Changying Wade?" exclaims the narrator. "Of course I know," Roma exclaimed, "that was the Wade family back then, one of the most illustrious in the world, your father..."

Roma inadvertently mentioned Zynn, but she was afraid that her daughter would be upset if she talked about what the Su family had done, so she quickly said, "I don't want to talk about your father." Why, did you suddenly bring up Wade Changying? Many years ago, he died suddenly."

"Mom, Master Wade is Changying's son," Ruoli said quickly. He moved to Aurous Hill with his parents when he was eight years old. His parents died suddenly not long after.

Master Wade hasn't stopped since then. He's been in the orphanage since he was a child. He has not, in truth, returned to the Wade family. Despite the fact that his surname is Wade, he now runs his own business."

"I didn't expect him to turn out to be Wade Changying's son..." muttered Roma, all surprised.

Chapter 2778

Roma can't help but think of Zynn when she thinks of Changying.

She has known Zynn since she was a child, so she is very familiar with his youth.

She is aware of how good Changying was at the time, as well as the fact that Zynn has always existed in the shadow of him.

She was struck by a sense of irony.

Zynn was crushed by Changying in every way at the time, but he was not convinced in his heart.

He didn't finally breathe a sigh of relief until Changying's death.

Who would have guessed that Changying's son has progressed to such a high level?

Despite the fact that Roma saw Charlie for the first time today, he was able to quietly rescue her daughter from the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, and he continued to hide her from the sky so that no one would notice.

Charlie's strength was far from ordinary, if not frightening, as revealed by her daughter's knowledge.

Ruoli's life may have been saved, but he also caused the Japanese Self-Defense Force to lose face in front of him!

The leopard can be seen in the tube.

This incident alone demonstrates Charlie's extraordinary abilities.

What surprised her, even more, was Charlie's ability to easily transport her daughter's Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng!

In the eyes of martial artists, this is nothing short of a miracle.

It is an understatement to conclude that it is a miracle.

After all, martial arts training is frequently the best effort for the majority of your life.

Even a great master has no exception when it comes to martial arts instruction.

Every martial artist aspires to be the ultimate Dacheng, but no one knows what that entails.

In their lifespan, they can only do their best. If they try their hardest but still don't achieve great success, they should allow their children and grandchildren to pursue great success on their own terms.

He is gone, and he has descendants, and there are countless descendants, much like her forefather who made considerable strides.

What exactly did Charlie's conduct imply?

Chapter 2779

To use an apt example, Charlie removed all the massive earth boulders that grandfather should have dug at least 20 years before his fingers!

This type of skill is referred to as supernatural strength.

There's also Charlie's pill, which is so magical it's impossible to put into sentences.

Even if the world's martial arts family is bankrupt, Roma believes that if this kind of magical medicine is sold, they will compete desperately.

How about a billion dollars? How about two billion dollars?

Even if one billion is used, relying solely on cultivation and the help of certain medicinal materials may not be enough to achieve the effect of this pill.

Nothing is more important than enhancing one's cultivation level for those who practice martial arts.

As a result of these factors, Roma assumes that Charlie will most likely make moves on the Su and Wade families and even the country's top families on his own in the future. She remembered that her daughter seemed to have a clear sense of allegiance to Charlie, and that behind that allegiance was an obvious girl's mind, so she asked Ruoli,

"Ruoli, tell your mother the truth, do you feel that way towards Master Wade?"

"Mom, what are you talking about?" Ruoli asked, a little embarrassed.

"Master is not only my lifesaver, but also my mentor; my cultivation level is all thanks to successive breakthroughs, so I love and appreciate him in my heart..."

"You are born from me, can Mom still not understand you?" Roma asked, smiling slightly.

"You look at his eyes in a way, I have never seen it in your eyes, and I feel your true love for him."

"I don't..." Ruoli retorted flusteredly, then paused for a moment before sighing slightly:

"Hey... Really, I have to say something to my core. A man like Master really understands him. After that, how many women can be indifferent to him?"

Not only me, but even sister Zhiyu has been enamored of him for a long time..."

"What?! Zhiyu?! She likes Master Wade too?" exclaimed Roma.

"I think Sister Zhiyu likes Master, she almost likes the devil," Ruoli said with a wry smile.

"Didn't Zhiyu disappear with Liona? Have you seen her?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

"Sister Zhiyu and Aunt Liona also live in this hotel," Ruoli said solemnly.

"What did you say?!?"

Roma became agitated and exclaimed, "The mother and daughter live here too?! Then they know I'm here?"

Liona has always had a special place in Roma's heart.

After all, she had that kind of relationship with her husband when she was pregnant, and then she gave birth to Ruoli.

She was interested in other people's relationships no matter what, including when she was pregnant. The third partner in the other party's marriage.

As a result, she was terrified of seeing Liona again.

"It's unlikely for the two of them to discover you're here," Ruoli said at the time. Master kept them here, after he rescued them.

He didn't let them leave the room because he didn't want the news to get out. I was also here.

After spending so many days in this hotel, it wasn't until this morning that master's men summoned them, and I noticed that the mother and daughter were also here."

Chapter 2780

Roma was even more surprised, her mouth gaping open from ear to ear: "You said Master even rescued the mother and daughter?!"

"Of course!" says the voice. "They would have both been killed by Chengfeng if it hadn't been for Master's intervention!" Ruoli nodded.

"Why is Master Wade taking you to see them?" Roma asked, thoughtfully nodding.

"This..." Ruoli paused for a moment.

She was unsure about telling her mother about her father, Zynn.

She is also concerned that her mother will be upset;

Don't say it, but she is worried about her mum.

"Ruoli, is there anything you want to say to mother?"

Roma asked hurriedly when she noticed Ruoli was reluctant to answer.

"Mom, I'm telling you something, don't be anxious to get upset," Ruoli said after a brief pause.

"Let's talk about it," Roma hurriedly said.

"Mom is not in a rush or getting mad, so you can stand in front of me without getting angry, even if the sky falls!"

"Dad was also caught by Master," Ruoli said.

"What are you talking about?"

Roma was speechless in shock, opened her mouth and eyes wide, and stared at Ruoli for a long time before summoning the courage to ask, "Could it be that Master Wade..." Is your father dead?"

"That's not the case," Ruoli said, shaking her head. "Dad is still alive..."

When she heard this, Roma exhaled a sigh of relief.

Zynn holds a special place in her heart.

After all, the best years of her life had been almost entirely dedicated to Zynn, and she had even dedicated her body to him.

Despite the fact that they haven't seen each other in years, the feeling in her heart remains constant.

What she feared the most when she learned that Zynn had fallen into Charlie's hands was that Charlie would kill Zynn on the spot.

After all, Zynn was easy to kill with Charlie's strength.

She let go of her dangling heart when she learned that Zynn was still alive.

"Hey... Anyway, it's fine to be alive," she sighed softly afterward.

"Is your father also arranged to live here?" She inquired while speaking.

"No," Ruoli admitted, blushing, "Master sent him away..."

"Where did he go?" Roma inquired hurriedly.

Ruoli's mouth was pursed and she said one word: "Syria..."

Chapter 2781

Roma was taken aback as soon as Ruoli finished speaking.

She considered Charlie's ten thousand choices for dealing with Zynn, but she never imagined him sending Zynn to Syria.

"Mom, you must not have any idea of saving father... Master Wade has a feud with the Su family, we have the favor of Master at this time, and we can't say something... Grace will revenge..." Su Ruoli hurriedly reminded.

"No, I won't be in the murky waters of the Su family again," Roma said, shaking her head. "Moreover, the Wade family not only has a feud with the Su family, but your father had also come forward to mobilize an alliance against Master's father. Master Wade left your father with a way to live, which is already a preferential treatment."

"If you quit, you must draw a straight line with the Su family in the future, and you must not make the same mistakes," Roma said again.

"Mom, don't worry, I've already broken up with the Su family; not only that, the Su family's hate for me will never be forgotten for the rest of my life; in the future, if Master requires it, I'll certainly stand alongside him and be the Su family's enemy!"

"Since the accident happened to you, the He family has drawn a clear line from the Su family, and from now on, the He family will serve Young Master wholeheartedly. The enemy of Young Master will naturally be the enemy of the He family, so if Master Wade and the Su family have torn their faces apart, the entire He family will stand firmly beside Master Wade," Roma said with emotion.

"Mom, grandpa would surely agree to cooperate with Master Wade, right?" Su Ruoli asked hurriedly.

"Of course," Roma said confidently. "Working with Master Wade is without a doubt the most exciting opportunity for our He family, so your grandfather is impossible to decline."

"I'll go straight to Mocheng tomorrow and report the situation to your grandpa," Roma said again. "Based on what I know about him, he won't hesitate."

“That’s fine,” Su Ruoli said coquettishly after calming down: “Mom, after you’ve spoken to Grandpa and Grandpa agrees, you can easily pick ten family members and bring them over, and you’ll be able to accompany me more. Stay with me...”

“Don’t worry,” Roma said with a caring smile, “Mom will be back as soon as possible.”

Chapter 2782

When Charlie realized it was getting close to evening, he summoned Issac and told him, "Mr. Issac, arrange for someone to prepare a car, prepare a cell phone that can't find any clues, and go to Zhiyu's room and invite her and Aunt Liona over."

"Master, are you going to let them go?" Issac inquired hurriedly.

"I told them, I'll give them freedom later today and let them go," Charlie said, nodding. "And you'll let them drive to the suburbs and give them the phone, and you don't have to think about it."

"Master, I'm not sure if I should say anything inappropriate," Issac said after a brief pause.

"You say it," he replied.

"Master, Zynn just vanished today, and the Su family is now searching for him everywhere; if Zhiyu and his wife are released now, the Su family will immediately connect them with Zynn's disappearance, and they will do all they can to get Zynn's message from the daughter and mothers' mouths, so I think, it'd best not let them go, at least stagger for a few days..."

"Even if I let them go a few days later, the outcome would be the same," Charlie said, waving his hand.

"The news of their incidents was raging, and people all over the world were paying attention, and the car crash was so massive that average people could not survive the way these two did, so once they returned to the public's view alive, everybody would immediately assume that the person who saved them was really special," Charlie explained.

"As for the Su Family, they have now realized that there is an enemy with exceptional strength in this city, and they have begun to send people to try to find my clues, even if it is too late," Charlie continued after a brief pause. The Su family will still equate the people who rescued them with the people who bound Shoude and Zynn if time is given for their women to leave."

"Master, what if Miss Su and Ms. Liona reveal your identity?" Issac hesitated for a moment before asking.

"I believe they will not," Charlie said with a chuckle, "but nothing is completely certain."

"I'd like to spend more time with the Su family, but it doesn't matter if they really do leak me out. What possessions does the Su family possess? Whatever you do, the dog farm is on the verge of expanding. All we have is a place."

"Furthermore, the Syrian side's mountainous zone is sparsely inhabited. It is the same when Chengfeng old dog, he will be sent to assist Hamid in herding sheep. "It's not terrible."

Issac was pleased to see that Charlie was unconcerned about the Su family following his life.

He also claims that the Su Family is not Charlie's enemy, and that as long as Charlie is not concerned about being revealed, he would not be concerned about being a subordinate.

Zhiyu and Liona, mother and daughter, were invited over shortly after.

"Auntie and Miss Su, it's almost evening," Charlie said when he saw them. I've already requested that the car be prepared. You should get ready to leave if you don't have any other issues."

"Grace, can I have a chance to speak with you in the future?" Zhiyu questioned, her face sad.

"Of course, don't forget the agreement between the two of us," Charlie said with a smile. I will personally come to the Su Family to wish you when you become the Patriarch."

"Grace, what if the Su family is going to be your enemy?" Zhiyu couldn't help but wonder. Can you still regard me as a foe?"

"As long as you don't do anything against me, I won't regard you as my enemy,"

Charlie said seriously, shaking his head. "I don't have a grudge against anyone with the surname Su. It's just those who were at odds with my father at the time."

Zhiyu exhaled a sigh of relief and said, "I am relieved by my benefactor's terms."

"Auntie, you are my father's friend," Charlie said seriously as he grinned softly and looked at Liona again. You can come to me at any time if someone in the Su family isn't getting along with you."

“Charlie, if there is any support from Auntie or Du’s family in the future, you must tell auntie,” Liona said gratefully.

“Okay Auntie, we have the contact details for each other, please feel free to contact me if you have any questions,” Charlie said with a nod.

“By the way, Charlie, after Auntie and Zhiyu return, how should we react if anyone asks about our experience during this period?” Liona hummed.

“If anyone asks about your experience during this period, you’ll say you were seriously injured in a car accident and have been admitted to the ward to recover,” Charlie said. “You have no idea where the ward is or which hospital it belongs to, or even the world outside the ward.”

“You say that doctors and nurses wear masks and you are unable to disclose their identities if anyone asks who the doctor is, who the nurse is, and what they look like.”

“If anyone asks why the doctor was treating you, you say it’s because they all were entrusted by a mysterious person.”

“Then you might tell that this mysterious person isn’t as bad as Chengfeng beasts if anyone asks why this mysterious person does this.”

Chapter 2783

The atmosphere darkens as the evening progresses.

On the Aurous Hill Ring Expressway, a Rolls-Royce Cullinan is speeding.

One of Issac's men was behind the wheel.

Issac took a seat in the co-seat of the driver.

Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter, are in the back row.

The co-pilot, Issac, looked at the navigation chart and said to the two of them, "Please wait for a moment. We're just a few minutes away from our final destination. You can call your family when you arrive at the place."

Liona and Zhiyu were giddy and uncontrollable. They are most concerned that their family members are unnecessarily concerned because it has been too long since the crash, and they can't wait to let them know that they are still alive.

The two did not say anything because Issac had said something and they had to wait for 10 minutes.

They've been waiting for days, and the last 10 minutes have been pretty sweet.

Liona's father, Elijah, was holding a family meeting with his sons and daughters in the old house of Du's in Aurous Hill at the time.

They've been looking for Liona and Zhiyu's whereabouts since they rushed over from Eastcliff in recent days.

They used all of the tools available to them, much like the Su family, but they were unable to discover any details about the mother and daughter.

Elijah was at a loss for words at the time. He frowned as he looked at his sons and daughters and asked:

"So, how about Zhifei? Why hasn't he turned up for the meeting he said he was going to come tonight?"

Renel, the eldest son, said: "Dad, Zhifei just sent me a WeChat message saying he's deciding what concert-related matters with this year's performance venues are, and that he won't be back for a while. Let's get started."

“Mischief!” exclaims the speaker. Elijah expressed his frustration by saying: “I know this kid is normally sensible, so why isn’t he being straightforward now? What could be more serious than his mother and sister’s lives? What’s more important?!”

Renel, powerless, said: “I know this child hasn’t been spending much time dealing with the matter of Liona and Zhiyu these days, but he must still be occupied with other things. His family is nowhere to be found and he is putting everything out of your mind.”

“Yes, Dad, I know this child must know it in his heart,” said the second son, Simon, “but he has not found any clues for so long, and he must be a little discouraged in his heart, so don’t worry about it.”

“I still feel like this kid is a little absent-minded lately,” Elijah said, a little glumly. “I’m afraid that he, like the rest of the Su family, is oblivious to family affection!”

“Dad, let’s talk about business first,” Haya, Elijah’s eldest daughter, said at the time.

“I’ll go have a nice chat with him if I have time. This is the kid we’ve been watching grow up. Yeah, despite the fact that his surname is Su, he is not the same as his father’s or grandfather’s.”

With a sigh and a wave of his hand, Elijah said: “Let’s not talk about him, please. Write down a summary of your current situation. If you have any suggestions?”

All shook their heads helplessly as they heard this.

Chapter 2784

Elijah had a gloomy feeling: "What are you talking about? There aren't any signs at all?"

"No," says the speakers.

Renel said solemnly: "I've started all of the possible relationships, and I've found a lot of private investigators and security department informants, but I haven't found anything about them. Clues that are related, all broken and missing."

"Are the investigators and informants not being patient enough to look for clues?" Elijah hurriedly inquired.

Renel, powerless, grinned and said, "By the way, when looking for clues, they've discovered seven or eight foreign spies. This search has reached unparalleled levels of strength, but no findings have yet been uncovered. There are a lot of valuable hints here."

Elijah sighed and said, "Hello there! This is really the pits! The two of them were able to vanish from the scene of such a large car crash in the tunnel without leaving any useful clues. This is fantastic. Thank you so much for that."

Haya rushed to say: "It's incredible, Dad. The further it shows that there is room for reversal in this case, the better.

Otherwise, to say nothing else, the impact of the car crash at the time would have been unbelievable if it hadn't been for the fact that Liona and Zhiyu, as well as the others, were already dead."

Elijah said with a nod: "This is also plausible, but we haven't been able to uncover any relevant evidence. I'm really worried."

According to Renel, "I've already resolved the situation with your father. At noon tomorrow, I'll be able to temporarily access the Academy of Sciences' supercomputer and use the face recognition technology to search all surveillance videos within a 300-kilometer radius of Aurous Hill. Compare Liona's and Zhiyu's facial features to see whether we can spot any similarities."

When Elijah learned of this, he became enraged and exclaimed: "Why didn't you use it earlier, you man, there's such a good way? I'll be able to figure it out now that face

recognition is so advanced. As long as Liona and Zhiyu have left photos before being monitored, we'll be able to figure it out."

"Dad, the Academy of Sciences" supercomputers typically have a lot of jobs, ranging from cloud image analysis for weather forecasts to orbit calculations for Mars exploration," Renel said helplessly.

Almost all uses involve utilizing these supercomputers. In the last few months, one of their supercomputers has been running at maximum capacity. Despite the fact that I have certain rights, I am unable to postpone big national events!"

Elijah couldn't help but agree when he heard this: "National affairs are important; let us not use power for personal gain."

Renel rushed to say: "Don't worry, Dad; their supercomputer will be able to move one of them out at noon tomorrow. There would be a six-hour window, so I arranged with them and spend those six hours.

During the empty window time, all of Aurous Hill's surveillance videos will be calculated; however, the amount of data is enormous, and the supercomputer's computing power is equally impressive.

I asked the experts there, and they estimated that it would take about 4 hours to run all of the results. Their follow-up work will not be hampered."

"This is good...this is good..." Elijah exhaled a sigh of relief.

"Son, after this incident, you must donate a sum of money to the Academy of Sciences, which is regarded as a payment to the institute," he said after finishing his speech to his second son, Simon, who had been doing business.

Simon said unequivocally: "Don't worry, Dad; if they can locate Liona and Zhiyu using supercomputer calculations, I'll donate a million dollars. If they can't find it, I'll donate \$5 million as well!"

Just as the Du family was pinning their hopes on the supercomputer, tragedy struck.

The car was speeding through Aurous Hill's outskirts when it came to a halt at a sparsely populated intersection in the suburbs.

"Ms. Du, you should call your relatives," Issac said afterward, handing Liona a cellphone.

She counted and nodded before picking up the phone and dialing a number.

This is the mobile phone of Elijah, the Du family's patriarch.

Elijah had gathered his children for a meeting. He wasn't expecting the phone to unexpectedly ring.

He was irritated even more when he realized it was an unknown number, so he pressed for a response and asked in a threatening tone: "Who is it, exactly? What exactly is the problem?"

"Dad...me...I'm It's Liona..." said Liona on the other end of the line, and suddenly choked up.

Chapter 2785

“What?! Liona?!”

The elderly Elijah heard Liona’s voice, and the whole person was almost as if struck by lightning!

He heard his daughter’s voice, but he couldn’t believe it was really her.

So at this moment, he felt that his heart suddenly doubled, and the violent beating made the entire chest aching.

While clutching his chest, he subconsciously confirmed: “You...are you really Liona?!”

When these words came out, the surrounding Du children were also shocked!

Renel blurted out and asked, “Dad, is it really Liona?!”

Simon hurriedly said, “Dad, turn on the speaker!”

Elijah hurriedly turned on the speaker of the phone and heard the phone on the other end. Liona choked and said: “Dad, it’s really me, I’m still alive, and Zhiyu is still alive, right by my side.”

Zhiyu also said cryingly: “Grandpa...It’s me...I’m Zhiyu...”

The entire Du family suddenly boiled!

Elijah stood up suddenly and blurted out and asked, “Where are you now my girls?!”

Liona said hurriedly: “We are on the outskirts of Aurous Hill. Dad, there are no people here. I will have to trouble you to arrange someone to pick us up.”

Elijah said excitedly: “Hurry up and tell me your specific location, and I will come there with your brother!”

Liona said: “I will use this phone to add your WeChat and send you the address.”

Elijah blurted out: “Give me an approximate direction first. Which direction are you in Aurous Hill? I’ll move there first!”

Liona hurriedly looked at Issac. Issac spoke about the north side silently, so Liona hurriedly said, “Dad, I’m in the north of Aurous Hill.”

“Okay!” Elijah was excited and hurriedly said: “You can send me the address on WeChat now, and I will go out right now!”

After hanging up the phone, Elijah excitedly said to Renel and Simon: “Renel, Simon, get ready with the car, and you two will pick them up with me.”

Haya hurriedly said: “Dad, I will go too!”

Elijah waved his hand: “Haya, don’t come with us. Arrange the chef, doctor, and aunt at home. Keep them ready. Let the chef prepare meals, ask the doctor to get ready for physical examination, and tell the aunt to clean up the bedroom.”

As he said, he sighed distressedly: “I don’t know in what condition my girls are currently, and whether they have suffered.”

Haya nodded repeatedly and said, “Okay Dad, then I will make arrangements.”

Elijah gave a hum, took the two sons, and hurried out.

On the other side, Liona also sent the specific location to her father.

Renel drove a seven-seater commercial vehicle from home and drove his father and younger brother hurriedly towards the northern suburbs.

On the way, Simon, who was sitting in the co-pilot, couldn’t help but look back at Elijah who was sitting in the back row, and said, “Dad, where did Liona and Zhiyu go during this time? I think this positioning is not too far from us. It’s about 20 or 30 kilometers, but during this period of time, I searched the Aurous Hill upside down, and didn’t find any relevant clues at all.”

Elijah hurriedly asked: “Have you looked for the location near Liona?”

“I’ve found it!” Simon blurted out: “We basically searched the entire administrative area of Aurous Hill.”

Elijah said: “From my point of view, the car accident was so dynamic at the time. Liona and Zhiyu’s disappearance shows that they must have been rescued by others. It is likely that they have been hidden by the other party during this period, and they have just recovered. Maybe given freedom.”

Renel, who was driving, sighed: "To be honest, I really want to know the person who rescued them. This person's strength and background are absolutely extraordinary. I don't know which family he belongs to."

Elijah nodded and said: "The specific situation will be known only after meeting them."

Half an hour later, Renel drove to the location sent by Liona. At this time, on this country road, no one was seen at all, and there was no car.

In fact, just 10 minutes ago, Issac asked his men to drive the car to the next village, while he stayed in the dark to ensure the safety of Liona and Zhiyu. After they were gone he waited for the Du family to come up and take the ladies away.

Chapter 2786

At this time, Liona and Zhiyu cautiously hid in the dry ditch by the roadside, waiting for the arrival of their families.

Soon, two white lights appeared at the end of the road, and the commercial vehicle driven by Renel had already moved toward the location.

Elijah hurriedly called Liona and said to her: "Liona, have seen our car?"

Liona said: "Dad, I can see a car, about five or six hundred meters away, but I'm not sure if it is yours."

Elijah said in a convenient way: "I let your big brother flash the high beam twice."

When Renel heard this, he quickly flashed two high beams.

Liona walked out of the ditch at this time and waved her hand at the vehicle on the small road.

Renel in the co-pilot saw her at a glance, and said excitedly: "It's Liona, go there!"

Renel kicked the accelerator and the commercial vehicle drove over quickly.

Immediately afterward, the car stopped beside Liona, and as soon as it stopped, the three doors of the main driver, co-pilot, and the rear seat opened at the same time.

Elijah, Renel, and Simon quickly got out of the car.

When Elijah saw Liona, he couldn't control his emotions and choked up: "Liona, you and Zhiyu have been missing during this period of time, and your dad is almost worried to death..."

Liona also burst into tears, stepped forward, and hugged her father, crying and said, "Dad, I'm sorry, I worried you..."

At this time, Zhiyu also came to Liona, gently grasped Elijah's arm, and sobbed: "Grandpa..."

Elijah hurriedly hugged Zhiyu lightly, and said excitedly: "Good girl, it's okay if you're fine, it's fine..."

Zhiyu looked at Renel and Simon again, choked with sobs: "Uncle, Uncle, we made you worry..."

Renel hurriedly said: "Silly girl, what are you talking about? You and your mother are fine, even if your uncle threw it in for half my life..."

Elijah couldn't help but ask the question he most wanted to ask at this time: "Liona, where were you and Zhiyu during this time? Who saved you?"

Liona sighed and said sincerely: "Dad, this matter... is really a long story. I won't know where to start for a while..."

Simon said at this time: "Dad, I think we should get in the car and go home first. If we have anything to say on the road, we will go home and continue talking if we don't finish talking on the road, it is going to take a long while."

"Yes, yes, yes!" Elijah said hurriedly: "Let's talk in the car."

With that said, he took the initiative to open the rear door of the commercial vehicle and said to the mother and daughter: "Get in the car, let's go home first!"

Liona nodded and hurriedly said, "Dad, you go first."

Elijah pushed her gently and said, "You go with Zhiyu first."

Seeing this, Liona didn't insist anymore, pulling Zhiyu into the car first.

Immediately after Elijah got in the car, and Renel drove away.

Seeing the commercial car go further and further away, Issac in the dark breathed a sigh of relief, took out his mobile phone to call Charlie, and said, "Master, the ladies have already met their family."

Charlie breathed a sigh of relief on the other end of the phone, and said, "In this case, you should also go home."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Mr. Issac, you have worked hard from yesterday to now. Take a good rest these two days!"

Issac smiled slightly and said: "I just followed you for a lap in Syria, and I am not tired at all. It's you, master, don't mind that I bothered you for these two days."

Charlie smiled and said, "So I also plan to take a two-day rest."

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, it seems that your birthday is also approaching. Do you have any plans?"

Charlie hummed, and said, "Don't have anything about special about the birthday. Just that day, Sara will over to have a concert. I will accompany my wife to the concert, as it is a birthday celebration."

Chapter 2787

Throughout Aurous Hill, there are many people who are thinking about Sara's concert.

Among them, the eldest master of the Su family, Zhifei is the most eager.

At this time, Zhifei did not know the news that his mother and sister are safe.

He was still at the Aurous Hill Olympic Center and was constantly communicating with the venue members about the small details of the concert.

In fact, his company is just the sponsor of Sara's concert. Generally speaking, this kind of sponsor only needs to pay for it.

The real performance scheduling, stage construction, and promotional materials are all matters of Sara's own management company.

He has no relationship with half a dime.

However, he quietly reached a cooperation with the venue staff. They clearly leased the venue to Sara's agency for the concert.

However, Zhifei had already bought it back by spending his own money. Prepare it is all surprises for Sara everywhere in the venue.

Zhifei tried his best to pursue her.

Originally, he wanted to directly buy all the advertising spaces in Shangri-La, but Issac refused.

So he reached a cooperation with the venue and directly rented all the billboards here, including several large LED advertising screens outside the venue, which he quietly rented.

On the day of Sara's concert, these advertising screens will display courtship posters carefully prepared by Zhifei.

In addition, he also specially customized tens of thousands of lucky bags, which contained glow sticks, light signs, and T-shirts, especially for Sara's support.

These are all made by Zhifei from the best manufacturer.

In addition to these items to be used in the lucky bag, there is also a color poster.

The content printed on the poster is consistent with the courtship poster that he wants to put on the big screen.

However, he did not reveal his name in the courtship poster. He signed himself in the poster as Mr. S, who loved Sara.

The letter S is naturally the first letter of Zhifei's surname.

He believed that when Sara sees the content of the courtship poster, she would be able to guess that he did it, but other people would definitely not think of him.

In this way, he would be able to confess to her under the witness of thousands of people, but at the same time he would not reveal his identity, so he could kill two birds with one stone.

Chapter 2788

Moreover, he felt that he took such pains to express his love to Sara in such a grand manner, Sara would definitely be moved by then.

What's more interesting is that in order to cause a sensation, Zhifei specially prepared millions of cash, according to the ticket price of each seat of the concert, put the corresponding cash into this seat. In a lucky bag.

This is a way for him to please Sara's fans.

In his opinion, he passed, and tens of thousands of spectators showed their love to Sara.

Naturally, it would not arouse the disgust of these spectators.

So in his opinion, spending money is the best solution.

Anyway, he will reimburse them for the money they spend to watch the concert. He will woo the goddess through the concert. What can they say?

This kind of behavior, in the eyes of others, may not be any different from being taken advantage of, but to Zhifei, this amount of money is not even a f@rt.

After so much preparation, Zhifei still felt that it was not enough.

He instructed his assistant:

"By the way, I must find the marketing team when the time comes. When the concert audience starts to enter the venue, I will make this a hot topic.

It must be published on Weibo and short video platforms. It must take the top spot on the platform!"

The assistant said without hesitation: "Master, don't worry, buying hot searches and hot topics are familiar to our team. It's nothing more than spending a little money.

I will help you realize it when the time comes."

Zhifei nodded in satisfaction and smiled longingly: "At that time, this mysterious Mr. S will definitely become a hot spot for discussion on the whole network!"

Speaking of this, he suddenly had an idea and blurted out:

“By the way, you have to call a prize-winning event at that time. Under this hot topic, users who support and encourage Mr. S will have the Chance to participate in the lucky draw!”

The assistant hurriedly asked: “Master, how do you set the prizes for the lottery?”

Zhifei smiled and said: “Since I want to have fun with the people, I have to be more generous, so let me draw a first prize, two-second prizes, three third prizes, and the first prize.

It is a Rolls Royce. A Phantom; the second prize is a Bentley Mulsanne; the third prize is a Mercedes-Benz big G!”

The assistant exclaimed: “Master, your drawing is too big...As far as I know, the biggest prize in the online lottery has not exceeded one million...”

Zhifei laughed and said triumphantly:

“It’s just to be big! What a person is 10,000 in cash and tens of hundreds of money, this is too boring, small, not enough to force the topic to the hottest,

so we directly draw tens of millions of luxury cars, and there are six in one draw! At that time, the draw time will be extended a bit, one month!

This month is enough to stir up the heat!”

The assistant quickly agreed and said, “Ok, master, I will let the notary department come out for notarization at that time to ensure that the activity is true and effective, so that netizens can participate boldly and confidently!”

“Okay!” Zhifei nodded in satisfaction, and said: “This matter is left to you. We must fire up the heat to the extreme.

In addition, I will recruit a large number of PR people and push hands to let them. Send me a soft article on the Internet!”

The assistant hurriedly asked: “Master, do you have a designated category and direction for the advertisement?”

“Of course!” Zhifei smiled: “Be sure to find me those famous influencers, internet celebrities, and opinion leaders who are very famous in marriage and love, and it is best to choose more women. Tell them that when writing soft articles,

The tone must be crazy envious of Sara's care and love for a man with such a heart.

At the same time, she must express his envy for Sara and his love for Mr. S, and create Mr. S's personality of a peerless good man!"

Chapter 2789

The assistant was also a little excited said:

“When the time comes, I will strengthen a few people to label the mysterious Mr. S, who is infatuated, affectionate, hard-working, and rich! You will definitely become the national hero who is putting the girls crazy and obsessed all over the country!”

Zhifei said with a smile: “The gold content of the two words “National hero is really too low.

These days, all kinds of cats and dogs dare to claim to be national heroes. I still don’t want to grab this title.”

The assistant thought that he had hit the horse’s leg with a flattery, and hurriedly changed his words: “Yes, yes, you, as the young master, can you be compared to those so-called national heroes!”

“By the way, Master, Ms. Sara’s fans give her a nickname “Little girl”, so Miss Gu is a national girl, then you will naturally be a National boy!”

“Hahaha!” Zhifei nodded repeatedly and said happily: “National boy, not bad, not bad, I like this title!”

As he was talking, his cell phone rang suddenly.

It was his grandfather Elijah who called.

Zhifei felt a little big head.

He knew that his grandfather had been desperately looking for the whereabouts of his mother and sister during this period. Delay him.

In fact, Zhifei has been completely enlightened since talking with his father Zynn.

He is not very interested in finding his mother and sister, because he knows that the best situation right now is that his grandfather’s reputation is completely ruined and he has to push his father Zynn to the stage.

Moreover, because of the mother and younger sister’s affairs, grandpa feels more or less guilty for him and his father, so it is very likely that he will inherit the Su family in the future.

In this case, he really has no motivation to find his mother and sister.

However, he didn't dare answer his grandpa's call, so he had no choice but to answer it.

When he was about to ask Grandpa what was going on, Elijah on the other side of the phone asked, "Zhifei, where are you now?"

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Grandpa, I'm talking about business, what's the matter? Do you need me for anything?"

Elijah blurted out: "Come home, your mother and your sister are back!"

Chapter 2790

Zhifei's entire body became dull as soon as he heard these words.

For more than ten seconds, he was unconscious.

"Zhifei, are you listening to me?" Elijah, on the other end of the line, couldn't help but ask when he didn't respond.

"I'm listening, grandpa, you said mother and Zhiyu are back?!?" Zhifei exclaimed. "Really?" he hardly ask.

"Of course!" exclaims the speaker. "Can I still make a joke with this kind of thing?" Elijah asked solemnly. "Please return soon!"

"OK, grandpa, I'll come back now!" Zhifei hurriedly said.

"You stay and continue to connect with the people on the PR side," he told the assistant as he hung up the phone after speaking.

"First and foremost, I must leave now."

He dashed out as soon as the voice faded. Zhifei hurriedly wanted to start the car while sitting in it, but he suddenly hesitated.

For dozens of seconds, his entire body was still, and he felt extremely perplexed and contradictory in his mind.

He had no idea whether his mother and sister had returned safely at this point, or whether this was a good or bad thing.

To be honest, he has always had a wonderful relationship with his mother and sister, and he was sometimes overjoyed.

But there was another uncontrollable thought in his mind.

"Zhifei!" the thought was telling him. Returning with your mother and sister is certainly not a good idea! Remember your grandfather, the old man who is addicted to money and influence, and the explanation for the gifts he now offers you and your father.

In the end, he is doing well and showing vulnerability to you because he is now notorious and feels guilty."

“If your mother and sister return safely and seem to be in good health, the world’s scorn for your grandfather will be relieved!”

After all, there’s a big difference between someone who is dead and someone who isn’t!”

“Once the two of them return safely, the spit and rage directed at your grandfather will inevitably dissipate, and they will even be forgotten over time!”

“In that case, your grandfather will be able to regain the public’s interest and reasonably recover the Su Family Patriarch’s identity.”

At that point, you and your father will once again be his two orphaned sons!”

“Moreover, at that point, he will no longer feel responsible for you and your father!”

You and your father will lose all of your advantages as well!

Chapter 2791

“More importantly, because they fled at your grandfather’s hands, your mother and sister will never forgive your grandfather in this life, and they will even freely turn their faces with your grandfather, or even turn their faces toward you.”

“What will you do at that point?”

Your grandfather no longer feels responsible for you, and your mother and sister view him as an adversary, engaging in various confrontations with him or openly attacking him. You will undoubtedly be implicated at that moment!”

“No one will give the Patriarchship to the enemy’s son, the enemy’s brother...”

Zhifei got irritated just thinking about it!

It was also at this point that his heart’s balance moved slightly.

As a result, he unconsciously took out his phone and dialed Chengfeng’s number, who was worried about Zynn’s whereabouts.

At the time, Chengfeng was gloomy.

Zynn, his eldest son, has been missing for more than 12 hours after he went missing in the morning.

He didn’t find any useful hints in those 12 hours.

Zynn, like his younger brother Shoude, seemed to vanish from the face of the earth.

Although the Wade Family was suspicious, Zynn was self-defeating in that he gave the Wade Family a good excuse to throw the pot, so he did not dare to push the Wade Family any further.

Zhifei called at this precise moment.

“Zhifei, have you found a hint to your father?” he asked, a little irritably on the phone.

Zhifei was taken aback and asked, “Grandpa, what are you talking about? Are you looking for details about your father? What’s the matter with father?”

Chengfeng only realized this after Zynn’s crash, when he realized he hadn’t been aware of Zhifei for the whole day.

As a result, even though Zhifei was in Aurous Hill, he was unaware that his father had vanished.

“Zhifei, there is bad news, your father is missing...” he sighed.

Chapter 2792

"What are you talking about?"

Zhifei was taken aback and exclaimed,

"Grandpa, you...what do you mean?"

"My father is fine; why would he suddenly vanish?"

"I'm not sure."

"Your father concealed his identity and lived peacefully in Shangri-La in Aurous Hill,"

Chengfeng said frankly. He planned to find an opportunity to meet Ito Yuhiko of the Ito family, but there is no news since this morning.

"All of his men have disappeared."

"Ah?" says the voice.

Zhifei had black spots in front of his eyes, dizziness in his head, and was on the verge of collapsing.

"How could this be..." Zhifei muttered incoherently to himself.

"The whole thing is really weird," Chengfeng said helplessly.

"I haven't yet discovered any useful information. However, I believe it has a lot to do with the disappearance of your second uncle.

It's possible that it was done by the same guy. There should be some kind of connection with the Wade family as well.

After all, your father was injured in the Wade family's hotel, and Aurous Hill is the Wade family's domain."

"Grandpa, could it be the Wade family?" Zhifei hurriedly inquired.

He was still with him when the second uncle had an accident, and the other party might get the second uncle away under Master Luther's nose.

"Wade's family shouldn't have such a master, right?" I remember thinking.

"Hey...this is something I haven't worked out yet," Chengfeng sighed.

It appears to be inextricably linked to the Wade Family, but when you think about it, the Wade Family doesn't seem to merit such strength..."

"However, I have sent someone to look for it," he said again after speaking.

"I'll go to any extent to find clues. In Aurous Hill, you will eagerly await my news.

You can also inquire there if you have any sources. Look for any noteworthy hints."

"All right..." Zhifei was annoyed and grudgingly agreed.

"I have a headache, so I won't talk to you anymore," Chengfeng said again at this point. "I'll keep you informed of any developments."

"Okay grandpa, then you first have a nice rest and take care of your body..." Zhifei murmured absently.

He quickly recalled what Grandpa had said and hurriedly said, "Grandpa, don't hang up the phone!" as he spoke.

"What's the matter?" Chengfeng inquired. "Are you all right?"

"My grandfather just called me, and he said that mother and sister have returned!" Zhifei hurriedly said.

"What are you talking about?" Chengfeng burst with joy and shouted,

"Your mother and sister are back?"

What exactly do you mean when you say they are returning?

"How did they get back?" "Where were they?"

"Grandfather didn't say anything specific, but they were in Aurous Hill," Zhifei hurriedly explained.

They just called and asked him to pick them up right away.

Mother and Zhiyu should probably have gone back to Du's old house in Aurous Hill."

"How is this possible?"

Chengfeng screamed, turning up the stormy sea in his heart.

"How in the world is this even possible?"

"Zhifei, where are you now?!" he hurriedly inquired.

“I am at the Aurous Hill Olympic Center, and I am going back to the old house to take a look!” Zhifei hurriedly said.

“Go!” exclaimed Chengfeng. Check out what’s going on!”

Chapter 2793

After hanging up the phone, Chengfeng felt black for a while.

Anson on the side hurried forward and asked cautiously:

“Master... Liona and Missy, have they really returned to Du’s house?!”

Chengfeng rubbed his temples, nodded weakly, and sighed, “Anson, things seem to have gone to the worst...”

Anson asked quickly: “Master, why are you saying this?”

Chengfeng sighed: “Hey...All of this is extremely consistent with my worst assumptions before.

Things have started to develop in the direction I least want to see.

The Su family is really going to be in big trouble this time!”

Anson asked in surprise: “Master... Have you previously guessed that their wives will be safe?”

“Yes...” Chengfeng rubbed his temples and said weakly:

“I thought that even if they were rescued, it would be difficult for them to survive such a serious car accident.

Maybe when the other party took them away, There were already two corpses, but I did not expect that they would actually survive, and the other party put will them back, which proves that the mysterious person behind not only has hands and eyes open to the sky but also stood by them....”

Anson asked again:

“Then... Is this mysterious person related to the disappearance of the young master and the second young master?!”

Chengfeng nodded: “There must be a relationship!”

Anson looked shocked, and said, “Master, we have investigated Aurous Hill before. The city has nothing to do with Crouching Tiger, or a Hidden Dragon.

It is nothing more than a few local companies and families, and Issac from the Wade family seems to be the most powerful. In terms of size, how could it be possible to cultivate such a powerful person? Even the Wade Family does not have this ability.

If the Wade Family really has this ability, after Changying's death, they would not be able to crush and beat the Su family for so many years!"

Chengfeng's expression was dignified, and he said coldly: "I now suspect that this mysterious person is not from Aurous Hill at all, and may not even be from China!"

Chapter 2794

“What?!” Anson was even more horrified:

“It’s not from China? Where would it be? Is it from abroad?!”

It can’t be the Rothschild family, right?

The Rothschild family hates the Wade family. Yes, in this case, they will never be able to deal with us, because once our strength is weakened, the Wade family will definitely be strengthened...

How could the Rothschild family sit back and watch the Wade family fishermen profit?”

As he said, Anson continued to analyze:

“Changying’s wife’s family is indeed very powerful, but in my impression, An family has always looked down upon the Wade Family. Back then, An’s pearl of the hand married into the Wade Family. An’s were said to be very furious.”

Chengfeng waved his hand and sighed: “It’s not the Rothschild family or An’s, but the Japanese Chinese!”

“Japanese Chinese?!” Anson was even more surprised:

“Master, the largest family in Japan is the Ito family. Among the top four families, there is no Chinese family, and even the first Ito family in Japan does not have power comparable to us. Its comprehensive strength is not that strong.”

“You don’t understand.” Chengfeng said: “This strength does not necessarily refer to economic strength, but strength in force!”

After talking, Chengfeng said again: “At the beginning, Zhifei and Zhiyu were kidnapped by the Matsumoto family in Japan.

Several top ninjas guarded them. After killing them, they would throw their bodies to Ito’s residence in Kyoto.

The whole plan was designed.

The clothes were perfect, but in the end, these top ninjas were killed by a Chinese youth who we don’t know where he came from...”

Anson exclaimed: "Master, you suspect that it was the mysterious Chinese youth who saved Liona and Missy this time?!"

Chengfeng said annoyedly: "I don't want him to be the same 10,000 in my mind, but now it seems that he can basically nail it..."

Besides this person, who else has such a strong ability to be able to deal with that car accident and rescue Liona and Zhiyu?

Except for this person, who can abduct Shoude without showing off under our guard's nose?

Except for this person, who can make Zynn disappear?!"

Anson blurted out:

"Master, if this is the case, then your personal safety must be strengthened!

Otherwise, if this person wants to act on you and our defensive power is not strong enough, we are not going to be opponents at all... ..."

Chapter 2795

Chengfeng nodded repeatedly, and said in agreement:

“Yes! The biggest problem now is that our military strength is severely insufficient. The He family has withdrawn.

Only some other bodyguards are in the hospital.

I am afraid that it will be unbearable in front of the mysterious man. If he hits suddenly.....”

With that said, he immediately told Anson: “Anson! You will fly to Northeast Desert City right now!”

Anson exclaimed: “Go to Mocheng? Master, you let me see Luther He?!”

“Yes!” Chengfeng said:

“Go to see Luther, and apologize to him about Ruoli’s affairs on my behalf, and tell him that if the He family is willing to continue to serve the Su family regardless of the past, I can give them for a year two billion yuan!”

“Two billion a year?!” Anson said dumbfounded: “Master, the remuneration we gave them before has increased from 200 million a year to 600 million.

To be honest, this amount is already very high. If it rises to two billion all at once, this is more than a three-fold increase!”

Chengfeng waved his hand: “What does it count even if it goes to triple?

The key is that the most important thing is to solve the urgent needs! Now there is a powerful enemy after the Su family, who is invisible and intangible.

If I don’t defend myself, someday, I will also be arrested by the other party. Isn’t the Su family finished?”

Anson hurriedly bowed and said, “Master, I understand! I will set off now and go to Mocheng to see Luther, the head of the He family!”

Chengfeng nodded, directly wrote a one-billion-dollar cash check, handed it to Anson, and said: “Take this check with you, hand it to Luther, and tell him whether he accepts my invitation or not, he can keep the cheque.”

After a pause, Chengfeng said again: "If he accepts the invitation, it is considered that I prepaid 50% of his salary; if he does not accept it, then the money is considered to be my compensation to the He family, in Ruoli's matter. After all, I am sorry for them."

Anson couldn't help but said, "Master, if Luther really chooses the latter, wouldn't these billions of dollars be meat buns for the dogs?"

Chengfeng shook his head and said: "You don't understand, most people who learn martial arts have a sense of arrogance, especially those who have made great achievements in martial arts like Luther, even more so! I understand Luther's character.

He is destined to choose to reject my invitation completely, or accept it directly, it is impossible to choose to take the money and not do anything, so this is just polite and win him more favors."

Anson hurriedly said: "Okay master, I understand, then I will start!"

Chengfeng nodded slightly and said,

"Go, there is no airport in Mocheng. You have to arrange the helicopters at nearby airports in advance, so as to save time as much as possible."

"OK, lord!"

Chapter 2796

Just when Zhifei drove back to the Du's old house, and Anson set off for the airport overnight, the Du's old house at this time had become a sea of joy.

The brothers and sisters of the Du family have been cultivated to be exceptionally united under the guidance of their father since they were young.

In fact, regardless of whether brothers and sisters are close relatives, in the final analysis, in most families with children, it is difficult for the relationship between children to be absolutely intimate.

Especially when the children are all grown-ups, and after their respective families start their own businesses, the big family with brothers and sisters is naturally less important than the small family with wives and children.

Therefore, in real life and on the TV, we can often see that brothers and sisters turn their faces because of the fight for family property, or quarrel and even fight because of parental issues.

Moreover, this is not only true of the poor but even more so for the rich.

However, the brothers and sisters of the Du family are really twisted into a rope.

Liona had an accident, and her brothers and sisters put aside everything in their hands, regardless of all costs, just to find her and her daughter.

Now that she has finally returned safely, these brothers and sisters are naturally extremely happy!

The eldest sister Haya had asked the chef to cook a new table, and she was waiting for her sister and niece to come, and the family to have a good celebration.

But when they came back, Haya couldn't even care about her sister's dinner.

She hugged the sister, and suddenly cried into tears.

The family surrounded the mother and the daughter and asked them endlessly. The questions were also very concentrated.

They just wanted to know who took them away after they had a car accident in the tunnel. Where did they go after they were taken away?

And they must have been severely injured in the car accident, so who on earth was healing this injury?

Chapter 2797

Liona faced the problems of her family and lied against her will: "Actually, Zhiyu and I still don't know who saved us. After the car accident, we were almost unconscious when we woke up. We were already lying in a ward, and we can't see anything related to the name of the hospital in the ward.

The doctors who came to treat us also wore masks and could not recognize who they were."

Renel hurriedly asked her: "Then have you remembered the surrounding environment, for example, what are the distinctive buildings outside the window?"

"No." Liona shook her head and said: "In our ward, the windows were covered with opaque black glass film.

Nothing could be seen, Zhiyu and I have been in the room during this period. We eat and drink, and provide all the daily necessities we need, but they just don't let us leave."

Elijah asked in surprise: "Then how did they let you leave now?"

"I don't know." Liona lied: "They suddenly brought me and Zhiyu out, and then gave me a mobile phone to let me contact the family, and then I called you."

Elijah frowned and pondered: "This thing sounds strange. The person who saved you should be very powerful.

He rescued you. He gave you treatment. In the end, even the identity not revealed.

He didn't want to disclose, and he released you back without any conditions. I can't figure out why he is busy with this big circle..."

Simon said, "Dad, maybe the other party is the opponent of the Su family. They couldn't understand what the Su family did, so they rescued Liona and Zhiyu."

Elijah asked:

"The opponent of the Su family? Who?

The Wade family? Although the Wade family is ranked second, how can they have this kind of ability?"

Simon nodded slightly: "Dad's words are reasonable... Wade family should not be able to bear this..."

After speaking, he hurriedly asked Liona again: "Liona, you and Zhiyu have been rescued for so long, haven't you found any clues?"

Liona quickly said: "I haven't left the ward these days. I only saw doctors and nurses, but the doctors and nurses didn't tell us anything."

Simon asked again: "The person who saved you never showed up?"

Liona said, "No, he didn't want to expose his identity."

Elijah didn't have much doubt, and sighed: "It seems that the knights are not only in the novels of Old legends but also in real life."

As he said, he suddenly thought of something and asked Zhiyu: "By the way, Zhiyu, when you and Zhifei were in Japan, you were also saved by a mysterious man?"

"Yes..." Zhiyu said hurriedly: "Thanks to my benefactor that time, otherwise, my brother and I would be dead in the hands of Japanese ninjas."

Chapter 2798

Elijah sighed sincerely: "One person can easily kill multiple ninjas. This is really amazing. It is not an exaggeration to say that he is a hero!"

After speaking, he hurriedly asked again with a flash of inspiration: "By the way, could he be the one who saved you this time?"

Zhiyu vaguely said: "This...I can't say this. After all, I haven't seen the true content, but it's possible..."

Elijah nodded and said: "This man has his own motives to help you, anyway, it's okay!"

After that, he poured himself a glass of wine and said loudly: "Come! Let's have a drink together to celebrate the safe return of Liona and Zhiyu!"

The whole family was also excited, and one after another they picked up their wine glasses.

At this moment, Zhifei ran in quickly.

"Mom! Zhiyu!"

Seeing his mother and sister sitting at the dining table intact, Zhifei yelled subconsciously.

However, he was not so excited in his heart.

Even, a little lost.

Seeing his mother and sister in peace, he knew in his heart that he would lose a huge advantage in front of his grandfather Chengfeng.

He has feelings for his mother and sister in his heart.

However, in the face of the Su family's trillions of wealth, feelings did seem a little pale.

The greater the immediate benefits, the weaker the family relationship.

This is the characteristic of mankind since ancient times.

In ancient times, countless royal family fratricides occurred across the world.

It is not uncommon among the royal family that fathers kill sons, sons kill fathers, and even brothers kill each other.

It's not that they really have no affection.

On the contrary, family affection is really not worth mentioning in the face of huge benefits.

If it is placed in a poor house, the two brothers' three-square-acre land for their parents may turn their faces, and they may stay out of each other for a lifetime, but it is difficult to kill the brother because of one-square-acre land.

However, when this three-acre land became the power and wealth of the entire kingdom, the brotherhood and family affection became less important.

Zhifei's heart at this time, the loss and disappointment are far greater than that point of comfort.

However, he was hiding it pretty well, and no one was able to see anything unusual.

When Zhiyu saw him, her eyes reddened immediately.

Almost without thinking, she stood up, ran in front of Zhifei, and plunged into his arms, crying and said, "Brother... I thought I would never see you in this life..."

Chapter 2799

After Zhiyu's accident, what she misses most and worry about most is her brother Zhifei.

After all, their small family consists of four people in total. Mother has always been with her, and father has some stains, and these stains make him a little unacceptable, so she naturally misses her brother the most.

Moreover, when she was in Japan, she experienced life and death with her brother, so the relationship between brother and sister was deeper.

Although Zhifei was disappointed in his heart, he still pretended to be distressed and patted her back gently, and said with emotion:

"Zhiyu, it's best if you and mom are fine. During this time, I was so much worried..."

When grandfather Elijah heard this, he looked at him coldly, somewhat dissatisfied in his heart.

He feels that his grandson has become a little hypocritical recently.

Zhifei was really anxious at first because of an accident with his mother and sister.

He even quarreled with his grandfather and drove to Aurous Hill by himself overnight.

However, these days, Elijah felt that Zhifei seemed to pay less attention to the affairs of his mother and sister.

Although he has been in Aurous Hill, he has rarely directly participated in the search for the whereabouts of the two.

He is busy doing concert arrangements every day. It feels as if the importance of concerts is a bit more than his mother and sister.

However, Elijah naturally didn't say anything at this time, and the dissatisfaction in his heart was crushed by him deep inside.

At this time, Renel said:

"Zhifei and Zhiyu sit down quickly. It just happens that we are just starting to eat.

You also have two drinks together to celebrate the safe return of your mother and sister!”

Zhifei hurriedly said: “OK, uncle!”

After sitting down, Zhifei and other family members toasted again to celebrate, but he always had a doubt in his heart: who saved his mother and sister.

However, with so many people on the table right now, it is difficult for him to question Zhiyu in detail, so he can only temporarily suppress this question to the bottom of his heart.

Just when he and his family were pushing cups and changing cups, the phone suddenly received a WeChat message.

He looked down and saw that it was his grandfather Chengfeng who sent him this message.

He hurriedly clicked and viewed the message sent by Chengfeng, which read: “Zhifei, I want to know if the person who saved your mother and your sister this time is the Chinese who saved you in Japan?”

You have always had a relationship with Zhiyu. Get close, you must find a way to get the truth out of her mouth!”

Chapter 2800

Zhifei twitched in his heart, and said to himself, "Why did Grandpa ask?! Is it really the benefactor who saved Mom and Zhiyu?"

But...it's a bit unlikely. The benefactor is in Japan, and Zhiyu was looking for him. She hasn't got any results for so long. How could he suddenly appear in Aurous Hill and save Zhiyu again?

Is he a stalker who has been following Zhiyu in secret? Then Zhiyu has been looking for him for so long, why didn't he show up? ...It always feels weird and unbelievable..."

Reminiscent of the second uncle and father disappearing in Aurous Hill one after another, Zhifei felt even bigger.

"I always feel that it is unlikely that the benefactor is behind this. Otherwise, even if he secretly protects Zhiyu, he doesn't need to attack my second uncle and my father one after another, right?"

The Su family has never offended him from beginning to end, and even suffered a lot from him. Why should he act on the Su family?"

After thinking about it for a long time, Zhifei couldn't understand the cause and effect. He could only temporarily put these thoughts behind him, and quietly replied to Chengfeng: "OK, grandpa, I must find a way to ask Zhiyu."

...

While Liona and Zhiyu reunited with their family and gathered together, Charlie also returned to his home.

This trip to Syria did not take too long. Although Charlie flew back and forth tens of thousands of kilometers, and many things happened, it was actually just one night.

Therefore, when he returned home, his wife Claire, his father-in-law Jacob, and his mother-in-law Elaine were very surprised.

Claire had just had dinner with her parents. Seeing Charlie came back, she hurriedly stepped forward to help him take off his coat, and said in surprise: "Husband, why did you come back in such a short time when you went out this time?"

Charlie smiled and said, "This time the matter was relatively simple, I came back directly after handling the things."

Claire hurriedly asked: "Then have you eaten dinner? I made the noodles at night, which was quite delicious, so I will order you some noodles?"

Charlie asked curiously: "Claire, aren't you busy during this time? Why do you have so much time today, and you still have to cook by yourself."

Claire smiled and said: "I went to the Emgrand Group for a meeting this afternoon. The first phase of the plan has completely passed the review of the Group, so I can relax a little bit. It just so happens that I came home early today, and spent some time in our vegetable garden.

The garlic moss grows quite well, so I picked a little bit and cooked the garlic sprouts fried pork, and marinated noodles."

As she said, she hurriedly took Charlie's hand to the restaurant, and spoke as she walked:

"It's such a short time for you to go back and forth. It must be very hard to travel too much in a short time. I will cook the noodles for you!"

Seeing Claire caring about him so much, Charlie was also moved in his heart, nodded lightly, and smiled: "Then it will be hard work for you wife."

Claire smiled sweetly: "There is no hardship, no hardship at all."

Entering the restaurant, father-in-law Jacob and his mother-in-law Elaine had just finished their meal. Seeing Charlie come in, Jacob said with joy:

"Oh! Good son-in-law is back, where did you go this time? You came back so soon."

Chapter 2801

Charlie smiled slightly and said in his heart: “Although the time I went out this time is not long, the distance I went is really far.

A trip to Syria is 6000 kilometers, which is worth one and a half round trips from Aurous Hill to Japan.”

But naturally, he couldn’t tell them that he had gone to Syria, so he smiled and said: “This time I went to Haicheng, not far away, and it took only three hours to drive.”

“Haicheng...” Jacob asked curiously: “According to that, your client this time is Tailai, the richest man in Haicheng?”

Charlie borrowed the donkey from Po and said with a smile: “Dad’s guess is really accurate!”

Jacob chuckled, “Old man’s brain is not covered!”

Elaine curled her lips on the side: “Just your mind, what can’t you do, what’s not enough to eat, and you still have a face?”

Jacob was impatient, and blurted out: “I said, Elaine! I didn’t ask you right now? What are you doing with this?”

Elaine said disdainfully: “Why? I’m still committing a crime, to tell the truth? This family doesn’t have my voice yet?”

Charlie said hurriedly: “Mom, Dad, you two shouldn’t just seize the opportunity and quarrel, it hurts your feelings.”

Elaine hurriedly said, “Hey, good son-in-law, let me interrupt, I don’t have any feelings with Jacob anymore. After all, we are separated.”

Jacob hummed: “Hey, you can be regarded as saying something, and I have no relationship with you. We are now neighbors at best.”

Elaine immediately slapped the table and shouted angrily: “Jacob, did I give you a face? Let me say, you have three sentences waiting here. Have you become more skilled?”

Charlie hurriedly finished the game: “Oh mom, don’t be angry, isn’t Dad just joking?”

After finishing speaking, he quickly looked at Jacob, winking his eyes, and said: “Dad, you just finished eating, and you are idle.

Or you can go for a run. Now the weather is getting warmer. It’s helpful to go for a run by the river. It’s so fun to digest and keep fit.”

The meaning of Charlie’s words was to let Jacob go to Meiqing.

Doesn’t Meiqing like to go for a run by the river? It happened that Jacob used his words to find Meiqing.

But as soon as Jacob heard that he should go for a run by the river, he waved his hand and said,

“I’m not going... my calf is still pumping and painful. It’s definitely not going to be better after ten and a half months!”

Chapter 2802

Elaine heard Jacob say that his calf was still pumping pain, and immediately frowned and asked: "Jacob, did you go for a run behind me?"

Jacob retorted, "What does it mean to carry you on my back? If I take a walk, I have to report to you?"

Elaine snorted coldly: "Half of your body is buried in the loess. What are you still running for?"

What do you do for running?

Do you want to rejuvenate your second spring?"

Jacob said impatiently: "Does it have anything to do with you? What are you asking so much for?"

After that, he glanced at the crutches placed on the dining table next to Elaine, and sarcastically said,

"Why, your legs are not working well, so I am not allowed to go out for a walk?"

Charlie heard it loudly and said: "Dad and Mom, you two should not argue with each other much. The more you talk like this the more frustrated you two will end up."

Claire said without looking back while cooking the noodles: "Husband, you don't know how I got through this meal.

They have been pinching here for more than an hour, but I can't persuade them. It's..."

Elaine said angrily at this time: "I didn't mean to find his fault. The key point is that this guy speaks too annoyingly.

My worst thing is this leg. I broke it twice. He doesn't care about me at all. Forget it, who is still being ridiculed here, who are you bullying?"

Jacob said coldly: "What does your broken leg have to do with me?"

I didn't break it for you. Besides, you have been talking with me for a long time, and you didn't mention your leg at that time.

Son, don't engage in moral kidnapping here."

Elaine said desperately, "I am morally kidnapped? Jacob, you are really discouraged!

You forgot that you were paralyzed when you were driven by Junwei's arrangement. How did I wait for you in the hospital?

I was busy doing it for you. If you're busy, will you leave me alone?"

Jacob said disdainfully:

"I don't know? When I was injured, who was busy looking for a genius doctor?"

With that, Jacob pointed to Charlie next to him, and said loudly:

"My good son-in-law Charlie found it for me! If it weren't for him, I would still be lying on the bed now."

Immediately afterward, Jacob looked at Elaine and asked,

"You said you were busy, what were you busy with? Were you busy with cheating girls? You think I don't know?"

Chapter 2803

“Don’t f@rt!” Elaine was uncovered, and suddenly shouted: “Which eye did you see me cheating my girl?”

Jacob curled his lips and said, “Pretend, right? In the beginning, I was cured by the genius doctor.

The doctor said that I would be hospitalized for another two days of observation and pay fewer hospitalization fees.

What happened? You just took away the girl’s cheque. Yes, if I remember correctly, the amount on the cheque was at least 170,000, right?”

Elaine suddenly didn’t know how to refute, her expression was green and white.

Jacob sneered at this moment: “If I learn from you, after your broken leg, the first thing I do is to ask a girl to cheat some money, but I am not that kind of person.

I am a qualified person. , Understand?”

Elaine was anxious. She picked up the crutches and smashed Jacob with them. She still cursed and said: “Quality? I will let you talk about the quality and see if I don’t interrupt your leg!”

Charlie hurriedly stopped her, and said with a bit of anger, “Oh, it’s all fine! You can’t say anything, right?

Just when I got home, you two performed the martial arts at home, don’t forget that Claire and I are still there. .”

When Elaine saw that Charlie was a little angry, she hurriedly laughed and said, “Good son-in-law, don’t be angry, it’s not against you, it’s all against Jacob this dog.

Jacob originally wanted to fight her a few more words, but Charlie seemed unhappy when he thought about it, so he just sat a little farther, and muttered: “I don’t know what you do.”

Elaine stared angrily, and Charlie said directly at this moment: “It’s OK, mom, don’t stay here and don’t let it go.

Let it go, you must be annoying to recuperate at home these days, or I will let my friend prepares a VIP card for you at Shangri-La tomorrow.

From now on, you can go to the SPA there every day, and you can just relax and enjoy a bit.”

As soon as Elaine heard this, her brows were instantly delighted, and she cheered and said, “My God! Son-in-law, are you for real?

I heard that the spa at Shangri-La is the most expensive and high-end SPA in Aurous Hill, just do whatever you want.

It costs thousands or tens of thousands of dollars to order any item!”

Charlie smiled and said: “Shangri-La is the best hotel in Aurous Hill after all. Spas are all integrated with the hotel. Naturally, the grades cannot be low, but the money is not a problem.

Their President happens to be my client. I can ask for an internal price even if I go to him, maybe I can get a free one.”

Chapter 2804

“Oh, that’s great!” Elaine was very excited, and said excitedly: “Good son-in-law, then you will help mom to contact him tomorrow morning?”

Mom is really tired of staying at home these days, if I can go to a SPA sooner. Relaxation is not only good for physical and mental health, it might also be helpful for the recovery of my legs!”

Charlie nodded and said,

“I’ll help you ask, but the premise is that you don’t quarrel with Dad anymore.”

Elaine said without hesitation:

“Good son-in-law, don’t worry, I don’t even bother to be familiar with him. From now on, I will count myself as losing if I look at him right away!”

Charlie did not delay, immediately took out his mobile phone, sent a WeChat voice to Issac, and said:

“Mr. Issac, please do one thing, my mother-in-law wants a SPA VIP card for Shangri-La. Can you arrange it?”

Now, it’s best if all options are free.”

Issac responded to the message almost in seconds: “Master Wade, VIP cards are all trivial matters.

Wait a moment, I will personally send you home.”

Charlie said: “Mr. Issac, you don’t need to take a trip in person, just arrange for a subordinate to send it over.”

Issac hurriedly said:

“Master Wade, you are welcome, I just want to go out to do something, pass by Tomson, and deliver it right away.”

Charlie knew that he definitely couldn’t be on the way, but when he saw that he insisted on bringing it in person, he didn’t insist, and said to him:

“Then you will be very hard to come by, Mr. Issac.”

“Master, you are polite.”

When Elaine heard this, the whole person flushed with excitement, and said excitedly:

“Mom, my son-in-law just has faced, dear, Mr. Issac from Shangri-La will personally give the VIP card to this call. It’s incredible!”

After speaking, she hurriedly asked Charlie: “Good son-in-law, can this card be used casually without spending money?”

Charlie smiled slightly: “It should be, the details will not be known until President arrives.”

Elaine was already so happy to fly, stretched both hands to the left for a while, and then to the right, still not forgetting to throw a wave-like curve, and said with joy:

“The SPA at Shangri-La can’t be visited once a year by most people. If I can have a free VIP card, I will go every day from now on.

I will simply go after breakfast every morning and come back at night!”

Jacob curled his lips and said, “You can just move over and live there.”

Elaine stopped quarreling with him, and said with a smile:

“Do you think I don’t want to? If you are the only old b@stard at home, I will definitely move in there and not come back.”

After she finished speaking, she changed the conversation and said with a flattering smile:

“But there are still my good son-in-law and my good daughter at home, don’t say anything else, I have to make breakfast for my good son-in-law every day, so I like being here. You just know to reach out and open your mouth to eat, I have never seen you moving a leg to do anything for my good son-in-law.”

Chapter 2805

As Jacob heard this, he was a little agitated and wanted to say something, but he thought he couldn't find a good reason to refute with his voice.

"I haven't made any contributions to this family, despite the fact that I haven't been a demon all the time like you..."

"Through Teng Teng Antique, I had previously made a fortune from Ervin.

I figured it would be a decent way to make a fortune, but who would have known there would be none after that..."

"Even the sc.umbag Ervin was enthralled. He used to be there every time I went to Antique Street, but I haven't seen him in a long time!

"Do not say that I am unable to locate Ervin's number. Later, with the mindset of picking things up, I began collecting antiques, but I ended up losing a lot of money.

I paid thousands of dollars to buy it, but I didn't gain a lot of money. People opened their mouths and gave me a dollar or two as soon as I went to a professional organization to ask for a price, so it was basically a complete loss."

"I later formed the Calligraphy and Painting Society, and I was involved in the organization's affairs every day."

Despite the fact that I am doing well in the association, it is mostly based on prestige and qualifications.

It's completely pointless when it comes to making money..."

As a result, Jacob thought about it and realized, with emotion in his heart, that "Wow, so I seem to be very lackluster."

Charlie, my good son-in-law, bought me a car, assisted me in pretending, assisted me in slapping my forehead, and followed me around every day.

But, but I haven't helped him in any way..."

Jacob felt more guilty in his heart for a while.

"Charlie, what do you think is appropriate for Dad in this situation?" he said awkwardly to Charlie.

“Dad, don’t you mix well in the Calligraphy and Painting Association?” Charlie asked, laughing.

“It’s a good mix,” Jacob sighed, “but I still can’t mix capital.”

“You and mom don’t have to worry about making money,”

Charlie said, waving his hand. You two will retire with peace of mind or do anything you enjoy for this family I and Claire are enough.

IF you insist, Painting and calligraphy are two things that come to mind.

The connection is very powerful.

It corresponds to your interests. It can also help you develop your feelings and make new friends. “Why don’t you try it?”

“This is always free food at home, and Dad’s heart is still disturbed,” Jacob confessed, a little ashamed.

Chapter 2806

“Oh, Jacob, do you realize that you are eating for free?” Elaine sarcastically asked. I believe you have no self-awareness!”

“Mom, it’s all a family,” Charlie hurriedly said. There is no such thing as a free lunch. Will you have to go out with father in the future to be self-reliant and self-sufficient?”

“Oh, my son-in-law, that’s not what mom intended,” Elaine waved her hand when she realized this.

Mom simply believes that Jacob does not work every day and does not do housework. It reminds me of a slap master. “Adequate……”

Despite her desire to mock Jacob, Elaine did not want to put herself in danger.

If Charlie honestly asked her to go out and find something to do, she will no longer have such a fun leisure time.

“In this way, she will be responsible for mopping the kitchen, sweeping the floor, and cleaning the table to carry out the garbage in the future,”

Jacob added hastily. All will be mine!”

Charlie helplessly shook his head, but it was rude to Jacob. It just so happened that the villa was very big, making cleaning a big task.

After all, Charlie had been living in the orphanage since he was eight years old, so he wasn’t used to asking the aunt.

The young master’s problem is that he isn’t used to seeing anyone waiting for him.

Elaine’s heart became a little more balanced after seeing Jacob taking the initiative to contract housework, so she didn’t bother to argue with him any longer.

She is now awaiting Issac’s arrival because Issac has promised to give Charlie a SPA VIP card from Shangri-La, which is what she is most worried about right now.

After a few minutes, Claire cooked the noodles, removed them from the pot, and quickly dipped them in cold water before placing them in a bowl with his garlic moss fried pork gravy and chopsticks.

“Husband, how about my craft?” Claire said with a smile as he approached him.

“It smells really sweet, it must be delicious!” Charlie exclaimed after giving it a good sniff.

He took a sip of this soup as soon as he finished speaking.

He was pleasantly surprised by this flavor.

The taste of fried pork with garlic moss is excellent, the garlic moss is very fresh, and the heat is well balanced, so the taste is excellent, and Claire cuts the pork belly into diced meat and stirs the rich meat aroma in the pot. The initial garlic moss scent is mixed in, which is very appealing.

Chapter 2807

Furthermore, the noodles are perfectly cooked, and the hardness is just right. At first glance, it appears to be cooked with a pinch of salt and then precisely passed through cold water, resulting in fragrant and solid noodles.

“Mom, what you do here is very wonderful!” Charlie couldn’t help but exclaim as he ate. Why didn’t I realize you had such a valuable skill?”

“In the past, you used to cook,” Claire admitted, “and I rarely get started in the kitchen.” Since you like it, I’ll try to cook for you more often in the future!”

“That’s awesome!” Charlie said with a light nod and a smile. But, my wife, don’t get too busy cooking. Isn’t the Emgrand Group’s schedule jam-packed? It’s preferable to focus on your job.”

“I’ll take care of the change,” Claire said quickly.

“You eat quickly,” she said after speaking, “and if there isn’t enough, there will be noodles in the cup.”

“Wow!” exclaims the speaker.

“The noodles made by my wife are really the best I have ever eaten!” Charlie exclaimed after finishing two large bowls of noodles and wiping his lips.

“Next time,” Claire said, smiling sweetly and comfortingly, “I’ll make you some other braised meat to try!”

“It’s nice to dare to love,” Charlie said with a smile.

The doorbell rang unexpectedly while he was speaking.

Elaine was the first to respond, exclaiming, “Oh! I’ll open the door for President Issac, who must have come to deliver the VIP card!”

After speaking, she bolted.

“I, too, will come out and take a look,” Charlie said as he stood up.

“Dad, there are visitors at home,” Claire said to Jacob. “Let’s go to the living room and say hello together.”

“All right.” Jacob was also eager to meet Issac, so he followed Charlie out the door.

Elaine had already opened the door over there as soon as the three of them entered the living room, and Issac was the one who came in.

“Hello, Madam, I am Issac from Shangri-La,” Issac said politely at the time.

“Oh, Mr. Issac, please come in, please come in!” Elaine hurriedly gave up the room, made an inviting gesture, and said with a smile.

“Then I will trouble you, Madam,” Issac said quickly.

With that said, he saw Charlie walking over as soon as he walked in, so he hurriedly said politely, “Master Wade!”

“It’s very embarrassing to make you have a hard time running,” Charlie said with a small nod.

“Not a big deal, don’t be so polite with me master,” Issac said, flattered.

“Master Wade, these are two Shangri-La unlimited SPA VIP cards, which are for Ms. Elaine,” he said politely as he quickly took two Shangri-La personalized premium envelopes from his pocket and handed the cards to Charlie.

Chapter 2808

Elaine's face was fixed when she saw these two envelopes.

The most important thing for a woman of her age is to keep her body in good shape.

It is nothing more than body skincare and body control, to put it simply.

For many middle-aged women, body management is a daunting job.

After all, if you want to shape your body, you must engage in physical activity. Many individuals are unable to keep up due to laziness or a lack of motivation.

The skin care, on the other hand, is much simpler.

You go down to the salon and sit down on the bunk. You don't need to be concerned about anything.

Many light-skinned, delicate little girls welcomed them with a selection of high-end skin care items.

It's the equivalent of having a massage because you have taken care of the whole body's skin.

As a result, affluent and wealthy wives, in general, enjoy visiting beauty and health salons.

The price and cost of this high-end beauty SPA, on the other hand, are extremely high.

In general, a full-body treatment would set you back at least 5,000 yuan.

Furthermore, 5,000 yuan is just the basic equipment; first, the time will be short, and second, the skin care product brands used for care will be fairly common.

In general, a full-body SPA with a top-tier skin care brand will set you back tens of thousands of dollars.

The price will be approaching if you use a super first-line brand, such as the caviar skin care product that Charlie originally gave to Elaine.

A hundred thousand dollars.

Elaine didn't have the confidence or courage to go to Shangri-La for SPA when she was the best in the past.

Nowadays, Issac's unlimited number and unlimited amount of VIP cards brought directly to top locations such as Shangri-La is simply one move that fully meets all of Elaine's skin care needs. She couldn't help but be ecstatic.

Claire, on the other hand, was extremely embarrassed and said, "Mr. Issac, I am extremely embarrassed to accept such a costly gift..."

"Mrs. Wade, you are welcome. Two VIP cards are nothing for Shangri-La, but Master Wade has supported us in Shangri-La all the time.

If it weren't for Master adjusting the Feng Shui for us, I'm sure Shangri-La would have long been in negative business.

Bankruptcy was imminent," Issac said with a smile.

While Issac's words were merely propaganda, Claire, Jacob, and Elaine were persuaded.

Chapter 2809

After all, they assume that Charlie's promotion to Master status in Aurous Hill was due to his knowledge of Feng Shui, as many wealthy families sought his assistance. The words of Issac were not a concern.

However, Claire continued to believe there was no validity, so he said euphemistically, "Really, I am very busy every day and don't have much time to go to SPA or return my card. As for the other, I will first Thank you for my mother!"

"Wife, don't be shy about this little thing. Don't tell me if you have time. You and mom can hold the card first.

If you have time later, you can directly visit them," Charlie said with a smile.

"Mr. Issac, the next time I come to Shangri-La to see Feng Shui, you don't need to pay me anymore," he said to Issac after speaking to his wife.

"Then how embarrassed Master!" Issac exclaimed, hurriedly and courteously.

"Well, I should consider it.

I will accept it," Charlie said, waving his hand. "President Issac should not shirk this matter any longer."

"If this is the case, then I'm better off respecting my life!" Issac said after borrowing the donkey.

"By the way, President, I have something to ask you for help with, I don't know if it's okay?"

Jacob, who had been silent for a while, said, a little embarrassedly.

"Mr. Willson, please say!" Issac hurriedly said.

"That's it..." Jacob coughed and said, "Our Aurous Hill Painting and Calligraphy Association recently wanted to hold a painting exhibition, but the venue has yet to be determined.

Originally, I wanted to go to Treasures Pavilion, but there was a kidnapping and bombing case some time ago, and the citizens were a little panicked there after the incident. If we still want to go there.

“No problem,” Issac said with a smile, “we have several banquet halls in Shangri-La, as well as a sky garden, which you can simply take out for your use if you don’t have time.”

“Hey, didn’t Sky Garden say it’s wrong to outsource the field?” Jacob exclaimed, excitedly.

“Will it create trouble for President Issac if I choose that?”

“There is nothing to worry about,” Issac said quickly.

“The sky garden is big and tastefully decorated, and it will undoubtedly contribute to the exhibition’s efficiency. Mr. Willson doesn’t need to be so polite!”

“Wow! Thank you very much, Mr. Issac!” exclaimed Jacob, his face beaming.

“By the way, President, do you know if there is an estimated sum for the cost of this sky garden?” he inquired after he had finished speaking.

“Mr. Willson, I heard you are now the executive vice president of the Painting and Calligraphy Association?” Issac asked, smiling.

“It’s just a falsework, not worth mentioning, not worth mentioning...” said Jacob, ashamed.

“It’s already nice to be able to sit in this role,” Issac said solemnly. “Mr. Willson doesn’t have to be so modest.”

“Since Mr. Willson is the executive vice president of the Calligraphy and Painting Association, this is my own business,” he said again.

“Of course, I can’t raise money for my own business, so I have people arrange the place for free use by the Calligraphy and Painting Association.”

Chapter 2810

Mr. Issac, you have really helped us... To be frank, our Painting and Calligraphy Association has been relatively tight lately, and this expense has been compressing..." Jacob was pleasantly surprised.

"In the future, if the Calligraphy and Painting Association wants venues or even funding for any events, you can contact me directly,"

Issac said with a smile, handing Jacob a business card.

Jacob was flattered and repeatedly thanked him, "Wow, thank you very much!"

"Ah, by the way, Master, I still have something to do, so I won't bother too much," Issac said, looking at the time.

"So I'll give it to you," Charlie grinned as he nodded.

"Oh, Mr. Issac, you can be considered to know the door this time," Elaine said, smiling. "You must come often in the future!"

"Okay, okay, Master Wade and Madam Elaine, please stay, I can go by myself," Issac said quickly and respectfully.

"Then I won't send you off," Charlie smiled, not being polite.

Elaine couldn't wait to tell Charlie, "Good son-in-law, show me the VIP card quickly?" as soon as Issac had left she uttered.

Charlie handed her an envelope.

Elaine was ecstatic when she opened it. She danced with delight as soon as she opened it. When Charlie saw her smile, she shook her head helplessly.

late in the evening

Zhiyu stayed up late chatting with the excited family before retiring to her specially prepared bed.

She couldn't stop thinking about Charlie's presence as soon as she laid down.

Her girlish heart easily overflowed with girlish shyness, fantasy, and hope for the future when she thought of Charlie.

Given the fact that Charlie had many ties with her family and that Charlie's own situation was also peculiar,

Zhiyu was not discouraged because she was halfway to finding him.

In any case, this is a positive development.

However, if you really want to be good, you will have a long way to go.

The duration, on the other hand, is irrelevant.

Zhiyu had the impression that she should either wait or try slowly.

A knock on the door rang just as she was about to leave.

"Who?" she unintentionally inquired.

"Zhiyu, it's me," Zhifei declared.

"You wait a moment, brother," Zhiyu said hurriedly.

She quickly got up and put on her dressing gown after speaking, then opened the room door.

"Brother, is there something going on at this late hour?"

She inquired as she approached Zhifei outside the house.

"Zhiyu, is it convenient for you to talk?" Zhifei asked, looking around and purposely lowering his voice.

"Convenient," Zhiyu said, thinking that her brother was concerned about her and wanted to speak to her, so she easily gave up time and invited Zhifei in.

She had no idea that her elder brother had experienced earth-shattering changes during the time she was rescued by Charlie...

Chapter 2811

Zhifei came to Zhiyu in the middle of the night with one goal in mind: to find out what Zhiyu and mother had been through and who had saved them.

He also overheard his mother explaining the particular process of her encounter, which is the so-called version of the tale in which a mysterious individual was there who saved them but never turned up, at the dinner table.

Zhifei still has the feeling that something is wrong, even though there are no apparent flaws in reasoning.

Furthermore, his grandfather Chengfeng suspected that this incident was linked to his Grace, who had saved him and his sister in Japan, and he wanted to speak with Zhiyu privately to see if she could make sense of her.

“Zhiyu, you haven’t suffered much these days, right?” Zhifei inquired as soon as he entered Zhiyu’s bed.

“No...” says the speaker. “Father, didn’t you mention that you didn’t have any resentment at the dinner table?” Zhiyu asked, moved. “Instead, I ate and slept every day and developed a lot of meat.”

“There’s none...”

Zhifei sighed and exhaled a breath of relief: “Brother is worried that I will be affected.

After all, it would be difficult to sustain minor injuries in such a large car accident.”

Zhiyu agreed and listened to what he said: “It’s only a minor issue. After all, they’d assembled a highly qualified medical staff.”

Zhifei inquired, intrigued:

“What did you think about the mysterious person who rescued you and mother, Zhiyu?

Why did they come to your aid quietly? And they continued to handle you quietly, without warning the outside world.”

“I’m not sure.” Zhiyu shared her thoughts as follows:

“I’m not sure how to say this... After all, I haven’t seen anybody and they haven’t explained why they have come to save us...”

“Zhiyu, sharing the truth with your brother, is there any secret that you didn’t say in front of grandpa and others at the dinner table?”

Zhifei asked seriously.

“No, I’m talking about the actual case,” Zhiyu said quickly.

“Zhiyu, the one who rescued you and mother, isn’t he the Grace, right?!” asked Zhifei, frowning.

Zhifei’s abrupt sentence caught Zhiyu off guard. She came to her senses after a while and immediately denied:

“Why would this happen... I had previously exhausted all avenues for locating my Grace. Furthermore, the Grace should be in Japan, and he will not visit Aurous Hill.”

Chapter 2812

Zhifei has been watching Zhiyu's expression for a while now.

Zhiyu's face was clearly uncomfortable and anxious when he spoke about Grace, and her denial was also a little bit of a cover-up, he noticed.

He was almost positive that his sister was lying based on his interpretation of her.

The Grace who saved him and his sister in Kyoto, Japan, should be the one who really saved her and mother this time!

Zhifei got jittery just thinking about it!

"Grace is a top-tier specialist with outstanding strength.

He stays unharmed and can easily destroy many top ninjas on his own.

The Su family would almost certainly be unable to withstand such strength..."

"It would prove that he was in Aurous Hill if he really rescued Mom and Zhiyu!

This will include an explanation for the second uncle's and father's disappearances. There isn't a second choice besides him..."

"Even though he rescued Mom and Zhiyu, if this is done, he will most likely be on the opposing side of the Su family..."

As a result, Zhifei decided to get more details.

At this point, he sighed lightly, looked at Zhiyu, and said, somewhat disappointed:

"Zhiyu, we grew up together and have always had a great friendship, as well as having shared life and death in Japan.

There are 11 million reasons in my heart for your good, what can you hide from me as an older brother?"

When Zhiyu heard this, she couldn't help but feel bad, and her tone of voice became even more bottomless, and she said, "Brother...I don't have..."

Zhifei enquired: "Are you a total moron? I haven't seen you in a long time? You're in this state, so you're obviously lying."

Zhifei, as he put it, said helplessly: “Hey, what are you trying to hide from me by saying this?”

The Grace is not just your Grace, but also mine. He saved our lives, and I know you and I both want to repay him! If he really saved you and mother this time, then he owes our Su family four lives.

If I have the opportunity, I would kneel to thank him in person, but you keep covering up here; won’t I ever have the chance to thank my Grace in person?”

Zhiyu’s psychological defense was shattered all of a sudden.

She was unaware that her brother Zhifei had already started moral kidnapping.

She found herself in a predicament all of a sudden.

On the one hand, she promised Charlie that she would not reveal his true identity

Her brother, on the other hand, seemed to have figured out the gist of the situation and stated that. Now she didn’t know how to deny it.

Chapter 2813

Zhiyu felt like this after thinking about it: “Because my brother guessed correctly, I’ll confirm his guess so he doesn’t get upset.

I will not reveal any additional detail about Grace.”

“Brother, you guessed it right, Grace saved me and mom...” she had no choice but to say.

Zhifei felt a groan in his chest.

“Of course...”

“It is indeed very fiery...”

Grandpa has never seen Grace, so he can assume he is the one.

I’m afraid I won’t be able to recall this degree unless he reminds me...”

So he pretended to be ecstatic and exclaimed enthusiastically:

“Oh, no! It is, without a doubt, my Grace! That’s awesome!

When would you take me to meet my Grace, Zhiyu? I need to thank him personally!”

“Brother, I don’t know where the Grace is...” Zhiyu hurriedly said.

Zhifei inquired, surprised: “What exactly do you mean? Didn’t you happen to note Grace’s details?”

Zhiyu expressed her thoughts as follows:

“I saw him, but Grace remained silent and advised me to keep my mother’s identity a secret.

His last name is unknown to me, and mother and I were previously limited by him. We don’t have any more details about him.”

She expressed her fear that Zhifei would not believe her and then added: “Grace is a mysterious man who refuses to reveal anything about himself. You are also aware of this.

Don’t mention him the first time he saved us. He didn’t want to say anything to the two of you.

Perhaps this top player has a bad temper...”

When Zhifei learned this, he couldn't help but be saddened.

He didn't have any doubts about Zhiyu's argument.

Since that Grace is extremely low-key and cold, unable to leave any traces for anyone.

He hurriedly said, "Thinking about this," "Grace, in my opinion, must be in Aurous Hill.

Then we'll be free to continue searching for him.

The variety is much narrower this time than it was previously. I assume we will be able to follow some leads!"

Zhiyu feared her brother would notice the hints, so she pretended to agree with him and nodded repeatedly:

"You are right, brother! This is something I was just curious about.

It should be much easier to find Grace now that we can narrow the distance to a city in Aurous Hill!"

She hurriedly said again after she finished speaking:

"However, we must maintain a low profile and avoid making a big deal out of it.

After all, he's concealed his identity, and he doesn't want us to find him. If he sees us, he will become enraged, even aggressive. Perhaps he'll leave Aurous Hill!"

Chapter 2814

When he had the information he needed, Zhifei told Zhiyu,

“Zhiyu, you must be tired as well, so take a break early and we’ll talk about it tomorrow!”

“All right, brother,” Zhiyu said with a nod.

“All right, I’ll go back to my room and relax,” Zhifei said as he stood up.

Zhiyu returned to the bed after sending him to the door.

In her mind, she was still thinking about Charlie’s appearance, and the entire person was completely absorbed.

Zhifei entered the room with trepidation at this point. “Grandpa, I asked Zhiyu, this time who rescued her and mother.

It is indeed the Chinese who saved us both in Japan...” he said in a voice message to his grandfather Chengfeng.

Chengfeng sat alone in the study, not sleepy, and drank tea. He suddenly slumped in a chair after hearing this, unable to move for a long time.

“How can such a powerful person be an enemy of the Su Family?” he wondered aloud.

“Could it be...Is it because I enraged him over Liona’s actions?” he wondered.

“But what does this have to do with defensiveness and offensiveness? Why are they kidnapped?”

“That guy saved Zhiyu twice; he must have a close relationship with her; if Zhiyu enrages me because of her mother, this mysterious master will undoubtedly be used by her in the future, and it will undoubtedly be to my detriment.”

“Furthermore, even if the He family agrees to work with me again, I’m afraid it will be a drop in the bucket; this person is too powerful to imagine, how can this family match him?”

Chengfeng was even more terrified at this point.

“I just take the initiative to plead guilty to Zhiyu and her mother,” he reasoned, “and if Zhiyu can alleviate the hatred toward me, it might be changed...”

But then he thought to himself, “No...this appears to be incorrect!”

“Even if Zhiyu despises me, she has no reason to despise her biological father! Her father was sent to Australia by me and was not involved in the car accident that killed her mother, so she has no reason to let the master attack her father.

Furthermore, her second uncle has nothing to do with this matter, but both of them have vanished one after the other.

“In this way, the whole thing seems to be different from what I thought before; this enigmatic master shouldn’t act solely on Zhiyu’s preferences; he should act on his own preferences...”

“Because his criteria is based on his own likes and dislikes, he must target the Su Family and my children for his own reasons...”

“When did my Su family offend him?” asks the narrator.

Chengfeng was on the verge of going mad, and he couldn’t find out why.

He now just has the impression that the individual as a whole is extremely insecure.

Chapter 2815

After all, the adversary was capable of killing many top ninjas with his own hands.

If he really comes to the gates, I'm afraid the Su Family's current defensive ability won't be able to handle it!

He immediately dialed Anson after thinking about it. He blurted out, "Anson, where are you?!" as soon as the call was connected.

Anson's surroundings were a little claustrophobic, and the helicopter engine roared loudly.

"Boss!" yelled Anson, "I'm going to Mocheng; it's just around 100 kilometers away, and I'll be there in half an hour!"

"Anson, please remember it for me; in any case, you must invite the He family to me; even if it doubles on the basis of 2 billion, I will not hesitate to let them go as quickly as possible; let the family move to this Suzhou within a short period of time!" Chengfeng hurriedly said.

"Master, is there anything wrong?" Anson inquired.

"Don't ask too many questions," Chengfeng exclaimed.

"Remember what I said: it's best to let them leave early tomorrow morning, and then I'll send a big plane to pick them up!"

"All right!" Anson said quickly, sensing the urgency of the situation. "Then I'll try to persuade Luther tonight!"

After a half-hour.

A low-altitude, fast-flying helicopter interrupted the calm of Mocheng in the middle of the night.

The helicopter flew by, heading straight for He's compound.

Luther was waiting in the courtyard at the time, wearing a thin coat.

Before getting off the plane and switching to the helicopter, Anson called him.

Luther didn't want to see the Su family at all, even if it was just the Su family's housekeeper.

Anson, on the other hand, said that he was sent by the old man Su and that he didn't look at the monk's face in order to see the Buddha's face. Luther was a little perplexed.

He knew in his heart that, despite the fact that the He family was a martial arts family with a natural aptitude for fighting and killing, they were nothing compared to the Su family.

Martial arts masters have only represented the wealthy since ancient times.

Who would dare to provoke the wealthy, aside from the fledgling stunners?

Even a martial arts family with hundreds of years of history, such as the He family, should not offend the powerful;

otherwise, if you really annoy the other party, the hook might ruin the He family's hundreds of years of history.

As a result, Luther thought that if Anson came on Mr. Su's behalf, he couldn't explicitly contradict his face, but he had to do a good job on the surface.

Chapter 2816

Tom, the He family's eldest son, is also present with Luther.

Roma's eldest brother and the foundation of the He family's next generation.

Luther's face was more or less grave as he watched the helicopter land slowly, thinking that he must be respectful and polite to the Su family who murdered his granddaughter.

He felt more or less receptive at times.

"Dad, once you meet Anson, you must contain your emotions and don't get angry with him!"

Tom reminded him before the plane landed.

After hearing this, Luther felt uneasy.

In reality, he was well aware that he would never be able to anger Anson.

However, what the eldest son said made him annoyed.

But he also knew that even though he held back the flames, he wouldn't be able to turn his face away from Anson, which made him even more uneasy.

Anson's trip's intent had already been deduced by Tom.

Su's family is on the lookout for He's family, and they're just looking for one thing: The Su patriarch wants his family for something.

In reality, the He family is devoid of any other abilities.

If Su's is a supermarket, then there is only one thing in this store.

It reminds him a lot of the street vendor selling candied haws. Who has driven a long way to see him.

Other than buying candied haws, what else would he do?

As a result, he was confident that Anson would come over this time, and he was determined to get the He family back to the Su family.

This is just what he had wished for.

Since his eldest son's life has been extremely tight after the He family separated from the Su family and absolutely ended their cooperation.

On weekdays, the He family used to provide cultivation for younger generations, which would have cost a lot of money, particularly since they have now lost their source of income.

It's nothing more than a way of securing a source of revenue. What's more insane is that he spent hundreds of millions to track down Ruoli.

Even though a few hundred million is a large amount of money, he really wanted to use it to find someone in the sea, and the money is insufficient to feed the sea.

What about the sea? It occupies 70% of the planet's surface area! A US aircraft carrier formation was thrown in, and 99 percent of the world's countries couldn't figure out what it was, let alone a Ruoli?

Chapter 2817

In reality, Tom was opposed to the search for Ruoli from the start.

He believed that at the time, the whole world understood that Elder Su had betrayed Ruoli, and that the He family had no choice but to look for Ruoli, not the right one. Didn't it just mean that Elder Su was opposed to him?

The best option is for the He family to say or do nothing, allowing the old man Su to see that the He family is still on the Su family's side and is able to accept Ruoli's fate for the Su family.

In that scenario, Elder Su would certainly provide more benefits to the He family, and Ruoli would be considered a successful death because she used her life to provide more benefits to the He family.

Unfortunately, sister Roma was enraged by Ruoli's murder, and the old man had to draw a straight line between the He family.

This is awesome.

Ruoli's death may have been traded for certain benefits, but the benefits were not exchanged, and the He family's own income was fully taken into account. It was too irrational in his mind.

As a result, he is now very willing for the He family and the Su family to re-establish a cooperative relationship.

Tom's hopes were shattered when the helicopter landed safely in the courtyard.

Anson jumped out of the helicopter and stuck out his hand from a long distance, trotting all the way to Luther until the blades completely stopped.

Anson took the initiative as soon as he entered, taking Luther's hand and politely saying, "Mr. He, I haven't seen you in a long time!"

"Anson, it's been a long time since I saw you, how have you been?" Luther could only sneer.

Anson sighed and said, "No, it's not at all pleasant. Is it possible for me to be happier without you?"

He hurriedly said after he finished speaking: "The master demanded that I greet you alongside him, and he also listed the previous events. He has always been deeply remorseful and apologetic.

The master had intended to visit in person, but it was a long journey and the master's health doesn't make this possible. His body can't bear tossing because it's too heavy, so I can't help but come for him..."

"Oh, how can he, how worthy to make Master Su miss so much..."

Luther can only tell with a flattering expression.

He quickly made a motion and said, "Anson, it's too cold outside; come inside and chat!"

"Mocheng is so cold, I think it will be minus 20 degrees, right?" Anson nodded repeatedly and sighed.

"The minimum temperature tonight is minus 35 degrees," Luther said lightly.

"Hey..." says the voice. Anson said with a smile, "This is much too frightening. Let's go inside and chat because otherwise my body would be totally frozen in no time..."

Luther guided him to the main hall, a step ahead of him.

Chapter 2818

Anson couldn't help but inquire as soon as he stepped into the main hall: "Why is this room so frigid, Mr. He?"

Despite the fact that Eastcliff is very cold in the winter, the room is heated and the temperature is above 20 degrees Celsius.

I'm afraid it's not even ten degrees in your bed..."

Luther said with a smile: "The He family's exercises are particularly special. It's preferable if the temperature is as low as possible. We came to Mocheng for that purpose.

The main hall has some heating, so the temperature remains above freezing and the water does not freeze.

If you go into the room where the children live, you will note that there is no heating and that the temperature is usually about minus ten degrees."

"My mother..." says the speaker. "Fortunately, I am not a part of your family, otherwise I would have frozen to death..." said Anson, shrugging his neck.

"Tom, go get Anson a basin of charcoal fire, and let people turn on the heating," Luther said to Tom, who was following.

"Great father," Tom hurriedly said.

"Tom, thank you for your hard work!" Anson said with a smile.

Tom isn't as qualified as his father, so he treats Anson with respect. He politely bowed slightly and said:

"Su steward doesn't have to be so polite. Only a second, and I'll be right here."

Anson was asked to sit in a cold wooden chair by Luther. He had just sat down and couldn't help but get up.

He remarked, "Hey, old man, I'll sit and wait for the charcoal fire to return. I can't bear it because it's too cold..."

"It's because we didn't entertain you well," Luther said, nodding.

“Where is it, I came to disturb you at night, it was too presumptuous,” Anson hurriedly waved his hand.

Luther didn’t continue to be friendly with him, instead of asking, “Anson, I wonder if Master Su asked you to come this time, what’s the matter?”

Anson quickly replied: “This is the case, Mr. He, because of Ruoli he feels he is genuinely guilty and ashamed of the past.

He knows you’re upset with him, so he sent me over to see you and tell you about his care and his apologies. I’m also hoping to turn fighting with you into jade silk.”

Chapter 2819

Luther said, with a dry chuckle, "Please tell Master Su that if Ruoli's surname was Su after all, even though it was my He family who raised her to adulthood, it's the same as sending her back to Su's time.

The Su family received her back. Master Su made the decision to kill her in order to save the Su family. He does not have to apologize to me because I am Ruoli's grandfather and also an outsider."

Luther didn't say it out of the goodness of his heart.

He had a deep affection for Ruoli.

Chengfeng had betrayed Ruoli and was bitter about it.

He was aware, however, that his power was too far away from that of the Su Family.

He would certainly turn the Su Family into an enemy if he said he despised the He Family in front of Anson today.

As a result, he purposely used rhetoric to indicate that Ruoli was a member of the Su family and that he is an outsider.

On the one hand, he couldn't offend the Su family directly on this topic. He may, on the other hand, indirectly express his disappointment with the family.

After all, a person who can even sacrifice his own granddaughter is unworthy of Luther's continued friendship, so the best thing to do in the future is to go their separate ways, and no one can bother each other.

Anson is a human, so how can he not understand what Luther is saying?

Despite this, he proceeded to speak in a witty manner: "You are right. Ruoli must be of the Su family's bloodline since she is the illegitimate daughter of the eldest young master.

However, if this is the case, the master always has feelings for you and your kin. For Ruoli, he is extremely guilty, as half of the blood in her body comes from the He family..."

Luther was irritable, to say the least. Anson, he learned, was still afraid to move the conversation away from Ruoli.

Why did he hold on to this topic when he didn't want to talk about it?

Anson, just as he was becoming perplexed, said: "In fact, what the master meant was that the He and Su families do not have a typical master-servant relationship. After all, the He's have built a bloodline for the Su's.

The master is extremely aware of this and is hopeful that he will be able to make amends."

Luther's eldest son, Tom, came in with an iron charcoal-burner while they were conversing.

He was overjoyed as soon as he heard this. He couldn't help but wait in anticipation for Anson's surprise as he put the burner in front of him.

He was curious as to what the Su Family Master was able to do in return for the He Family.

Anson reached into his inner pocket and pulled out a check, which he handed to Luther and said, "This is a one billion yuan cash check, Mr. He. I was ordered by the master to deliver it to you."

Chapter 2820

“One Billion?” you might wonder.

Tom on the side was startled as soon as the paper was taken out.

This amount is very frightening.

May equal the entire He family’s previous two-year income.

Furthermore, the He family is currently facing a financial crisis. Tom is both excited and overwhelmed by the one billion cheque.

This number alarmed Luther as well.

Father Su shocked him by offering one billion in cash with a wave of his hand.

However, he realized deep down in his heart that the Su family’s money could not be taken so easily.

It’s something you can think about with your toes, and the money isn’t exactly secure.

Rather than taking the check, he asked, “Anson, I’m curious why Master Su asked you to take this check with you?”

Anson said solemnly:

“As I clarified that Master feels bad for the He family and hopes to make amends.

He also hopes to be able to preserve the previous cooperative partnership with the He family.

As a result, he confessed to me and asked me to inform you that if the He family agrees to restore cooperation with the Su family, the annual salary will be raised to 2 billion.

It makes no difference if the He family is reluctant. This one billion should suffice as the remuneration to the He’s!”

Luther was taken aback at first.

He expected the Su family to want to continue cooperating with the He family, but he didn’t expect Su’s father’s price to nearly quadruple from the previous basis.

What is this definition of two billion a year?

A listed firm with a market capitalization of 40 billion has a profit of 2 billion year-round, based on a price-earnings ratio of 20 times.

Most companies in the domestic stock market have a P/E ratio of more than 50 times.

In other words, tens of thousands of people are busy with their lives in several group businesses with a market value of 100 billion dollars, and their annual earnings are just 2 billion.

And as long as the He family returns to the Su family's arms, they will earn a yearly income of 2 billion, which is equivalent to a golden brick from the sky!

Luther was stunned for a moment, and Tom, on the other hand, was already ecstatic and uncontrollable!

He thought this was a great opportunity that the He family had never considered. The He family would be able to ascend into the sky if he took advantage of this chance.

With this large sum of money, in the future, He family might be able to become the country's top martial arts family!

And he's on his way to becoming the patriarch of the country's most powerful martial arts family!

After this, he and his family would be able to fly!

Luther was also a little giddy.

While he was aware that his daughter Roma has traveled to Aurous Hill to meet the Wade Family's Young Master, he assumed that the Wade Family wanted to work with the He Family as well, but he believed that the Wade Family would not be able to give the He Family such a high price.

Chapter 2821

This amounts of two billion a year!

It is only then that he understood that a person's bottom line could shift at any moment.

At times, he believed his bottom line is crystal clear and his attitude is unwavering. That's because he has never been faced with a strong enough temptation.

There would be no bottom line at this stage if the temptation had exceeded one's psychological standards and even explicitly provided him with a super deterrent.

True, Luther was angered by the Su Family's abandonment of Ruoli, and also their actions of betraying her.

That kind of rage is like a never-ending forest fire that is difficult to put out with ordinary force.

The anger in his heart seemed to be greatly calmed in an instant when he heard the price of 2 billion.

It was as if a sudden wave had rushed through the burning forest with unprecedented speed and intensity.

What if the forest fire is especially ferocious?

Isn't it enough for a tsunami to submerge the whole forest, never mind a forest fire?

The bottom line has been defeated.

For a long time, Anson stayed quiet.

His eyes, like eagles', have been eagle-like in their observation of the father and son in front of him, noting all of their facial expressions, eye, and even movement shifts.

Anson's greatest skill is his ability to observe words and colors.

Mr. Su's eyes are just as accurate as a polygraph after so many years with him.

He can simply and unequivocally determine that the father and son in front of him have been enticed.

He was finally relieved as a result of this.

Surprisingly: “The master remains concerned that two billion would fall short of impressing the He family.

The psychological cost of this family does not appear to be as high as the master predicted. Two billion appears to be a little excessive.

Let’s say he started with a billion. Let’s talk, there have been several tugs-of-war, and He’s family will undoubtedly be settled within 1.5 billion! What a shame, at least 500 million was wasted, and if the price remains the same, 2 billion will be invested every year for the next ten years. It’s \$20 billion... which means at least \$5 billion has been invested over the next ten years excessively...”

But then he had a change of heart and thought: “However, the Su family is currently in a state of emergency, and the father’s own safety has become a concern. It isn’t the best time to haggle.

The top priority is to quickly get the He family over and ensure the Su father’s safety. The elderly gentleman must have his own strategy.

For the He family, this price will be retained for a period of one or two years. When the crisis is over, the old man will no longer be able to support the He family at such a high rate.”

Anson felt a bit more at ease after thinking about it.

Chapter 2822

"Mr. He, what do you think of it?" he immediately asked Luther.

"I just didn't expect Master Su to respect the He family so much..." Luther felt a dry pain in his throat, swallowed, and then said,

"Of course, our master doesn't respect the He family for one or two days," Anson said with a smile.

Anson smiled as he said, waving his hand and saying:

"Let's not talk about these ridiculous things because I am old. I've only recently relayed the master's words to you. You are the He family's leader, and do you think the He family would recognize the master? You must provide me with a firm answer."

Luther nodded and calmly weighed the advantages and disadvantages of the He family's approval or rejection of this matter.

Guaranteed, the advantages would be multiple.

Returning to the Su family's authority, with enough funds, the younger generations of the family will be able to provide all of the resources required to practice martial arts at any expense.

Perhaps within a few years, the He family would be able to produce a group of exceptional geniuses similar to Ruoli.

This is extremely important to the He family.

Since, once the younger generation's overall strength has improved significantly, the entire He family will easily begin attacking their foes.

The He family has been around for hundreds of years, and every Patriarch's greatest wish is for the He family to rise to the top of the domestic martial arts family.

Climbing to the top allows you to see all of the mountains, both large and small.

One of the eight large families, one of the four large families, or one of the three large families is no more.

Rather, the biggest and most strong!

There's no one left!

This is one of the advantages of working with the Su family.

What, on the other hand, are the drawbacks of agreeing with the Su family?

Luther pondered it as if he had nothing else to think about except his aching heart and pity for his daughter Roma and granddaughter Ruoli.

It's a complete waste of time...

On the one side, his daughter and granddaughter were betrayed by the He family's centuries-old scheme.

Great variations have emerged from the beginning of this balance.

Luther immediately felt like he didn't need to worry about this issue at all.

Why wait any longer?

It is time to begin a new journey.

Chapter 2823

Tom on the side, sweating profusely as he watched his father not respond to Anson's question.

What concerns him the most now is that if his father's brain is short-circuited and he rejects Anson, it would be disastrous.

As a result, he hurriedly stated: "Dad, it's you! Master Su sincerely welcomed us back, and he sent Steward Su directly to invite us. Why should we take our time?"

"I am not hesitant, I am not hesitant, I had already thought about it, but I didn't think about how to say it," Luther said.

However, after considering whether or not his son had responded, he added a step between himself and Anson.

He didn't know what to say at first, but he felt like his son just decided too quickly, and it seemed a little too open for money.

No one wanted to wear such a hat, even though he had truly opened his eyes after seeing the money.

Since the son had spoken first, it was akin to putting on the hat before the money was opened.

You can borrow the donkey from the hill, which is convenient for you.

So he solemnly nodded and said, "Tom is right, Steward Su. This time, Master Su is completely sincere. It's not safe for us to deny..."

"Then Mr. He have you agreed?" Anson, overjoyed, asked hurriedly.

"Yes, I promised!" Luther said softly.

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker. "Master, if he knows this news, he must be very pleased!" Anson slapped his thigh and exclaimed cheerfully.

Tom was also delighted, and he exclaimed,

"Can we set up the follow-up procedure with the steward Su now that we decided to return to the Su family?"

When will it pass, for example, and how will the subsequent payments be made?"

Anson quickly replied: "Tom, because Elder He has agreed, I believe it is best for us to report to the master right away and let him arrange the plane and bus, after which Elder He will quickly notify the entire He family.

Overnight, pack the things. When the bus arrives next morning, we'll all travel together to the airport, where we'll board a special plane to Suzhou."

"Do you want to go to Suzhou?" "Don't you go to Eastcliff?" Luther inquired, shocked.

Chapter 2824

Anson immediately replied: "Isn't it just the first month of the year? The weather in the south is warming up, and spring is in full bloom.

The master has relocated to Suzhou for a period of time, so let us fly to Suzhou to meet with him."

Luther!

However, he had not anticipated the Su family's request being so urgent that he would have to pack overnight and leave early the next morning.

"Steward Su, the remaining one billion, I don't know what Master Su planned for that?" Tom hurriedly chuckled.

Anson said with a smile: "If the He family wishes to continue cooperating with the Su family, Master said that he would arrange for someone to sign the contract as soon as the He family arrives in Suzhou, and the remaining time will be the first time after the contract is signed.

The billions we've spent have been paid in full. We used to pay monthly remuneration, but in the future, we won't be as bothersome and will pay them all annually!"

"Wow, that's fantastic!"

Tom was giddy with anticipation.

Two billion a year is also a significant amount.

It's even more remarkable if it's a one-time bill.

You will save a lot of money if you pay monthly.

Put two billion in the bank and leave it to the bank's fund manager to handle, and the one-year yield will be more than 10% or even more!

Luther was able to quantify the account, and he was naturally happier in his heart, so he said without hesitation:

"In this situation, Anson, let's make our arrangements separately. I'll tell the rest of the family to pack their belongings, and you and Master Su will return here. Then arrange buses and planes based on the circumstances."

"All right!" "In this situation, please ask Mr. He to arrange a room for me, and I will return to the room to organize these items," Anson said excitedly.

"Tom, you've come to make plans for Steward Su!" Luther said, nodding.

Tom laughed hurriedly and said, "It's not a problem, it's not a problem! Su, the housekeeper, please accompany me!"

Anson quickly replied: "You must find a warm room for me, Tom. I can't bear it because it's so cold..."

Tom said with a smile:

"Don't worry, the He family only hires people who sleep in a house without fire, with the rest of the house heated by the floor.

It's nearly 30 degrees Celsius in here, so short sleeves are fine!"

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

"Take me over, my scorching face is about to break..." Anson yelled as he wrapped a thick down jacket around his shoulders.

Tom quickly made an inviting motion and said, "Steward Su, please!"

Chapter 2825

Anson rose to his feet and addressed Luther, saying, "If that's the case, Old He, I'll go with Tom.

Furthermore, Mocheng is too far away, and getting here is inconvenient.

Planes and buses must, I think, be organized. It's been late. It's almost twelve o'clock. Tomorrow morning, we are tentatively expected to depart at ten a.m. What are your thoughts?"

"No problem," Luther said flatly, "we'll leave on time tomorrow at ten o'clock!"

"Then I will retire first!" Anson said, smiling and clasping his fists.

After that, he went to the guest room with Tom.

Luther was shocked when he was left alone.

He felt more or less unbearable and guilty when he thought of his daughter Roma.

He realized he couldn't pass up the chance to collaborate with Su family because of his daughter's feelings.

As a result, he readily agreed to the family's offer for assistance.

His only concern now is not understanding how to communicate with Roma. Can Roma blame him if she finds out?

When he thought this, he couldn't help but feel: "Ruoli is more important to Roma than herself. If I go back to work with the Su family, she will not forgive me for wanting to do this..."

"With the Su family's two billion in hand, I'll be able to give Roma more money by then so she can keep searching for her daughter. This, too, is a viable option."

"Roma would not have to go to Su's house at that time. Simply take the money from Su's house and go outside to look for Ruoli. Even if she never finds her, if I let her search like this, she will be fine....."

He felt a bit more at ease at this stage.

While the time was a little late, to a practicing family member like Roma, it was nothing.

So he took out his phone and dialed her number.

Some terms, he thought, needed to be explained ahead of time.

If you wait until tomorrow, after the entire family has gone to Suzhou, to tell Roma, she will undoubtedly be upset.

Perhaps if your first step with love, then understand with reason, and then pair with the promise of money, she'll understand and embrace her his arrangements!

Chapter 2826

Roma did not rest at this time.

She and her daughter were talking nonstop on the bed in the Aurous Hill Shangri-La Hotel.

At the time, Roma was in a really good mood.

This is something she hasn't seen in a long time.

It was more surprising than God's favor and the Bodhisattva's blessing to her today.

The daughter is still alive, and her cultivation has advanced to the point that she has become the first He family member in a century.

And the handicapped, such as herself, were given a wonderful opportunity.

Charlie also promised the He family five pills and a yearly payment of 100 million.

For the He family, this is unquestionably the most rare and valuable opportunity in hundreds of years.

Initially, she was eager to return home and notify her father.

But, after all, she hasn't seen her daughter in such a long time that it feels like a farewell.

As a result, she plans to spend tonight in Aurous Hill with Ruoli before returning to Mocheng the next morning.

After all, there are far too many thoughtful things to say between the mother and daughter.

Ruoli was vividly explaining the situation with her mother when Charlie saved her at sea at the time.

"This man will transform her unsmiling and extremely cold daughter into the appearance of the cheerful and shy girl today,"

Roma thought as she looked at her daughter's excited expression like a girl. The allure is incredible. "It's impossible to fathom..."

"However, this is helpful to Ruoli."

She had been too cold previously. In Su's home, she was taught how to be a cold-blooded murderer.

She had been reduced to nothing more than a killing machine.

She can see her regaining the qualities that a normal girl should have.

As a mother, it appears that she is much more relieved..."

Roma's phone rang at this precise moment.

"Ruoli, switch the phone to mom," she said with a smile to Ruoli.

Ruoli hurriedly stretched out her hand, snatched the charging telephone from the bedside table, looked down, and saw that the caller was her dad, and exclaimed, "Mom, grandpa is calling!"

Chapter 2827

“Are you serious?” “Your grandpa must have something important to call so late,” Roma said hurriedly. “Hand it over to me.”

“Mom, don’t forget that we told the Master not to expose my condition to the outside world,” Ruoli said, nodding. Don’t forget about it!”

“Don’t worry, mom knows it, don’t speak,” Roma said solemnly.

“Dad, what’s the matter for calling so late?” she asked after she finished speaking to Ruoli and connecting the call.

“Roma... there is something, dad has to tell you, don’t be angry after you hear it,” Luther said embarrassingly.

“Father, please tell me,” Roma hurriedly said.

“Ahem...it,” That’s Luther said after coughing twice.

Anson unexpectedly arrived in Mocheng tonight...”

“Anson?” says the narrator. “What is he going to do in Mocheng?” enquired Roma, frowning.

“That’s right, Mr. Su sent him over in the hopes of letting go of his grudges and cooperating with the He family once more,” Luther explained.

“Will you cooperate once more?” Roma erupted in anger and screamed, “Dad!” Ruoli was killed by Chengfeng. She is not only his granddaughter, but He’s granddaughter as well!

The He family will no longer have anything to do with this kind of guy because he has no love or affection in his eyes!”

“Roma, these things you are talking about dad understands,” Luther sighed helplessly.

To be honest, your father despises Chengfeng just as much as you do, and I even wish to kill him, but what’s the point? We can’t help ourselves.

You’ve been fighting with the Su family for a long time. We decided to leave the Su family after Ruoli’s accident because of this, but we did not want to keep the Su family liable. In the end, there is still a large strength difference...”

“I confess that the strength gap is too great, and I never considered allowing the He family to go against the Su family and take revenge for Ruoli, so the matter of leaving the Su family and Ruoli at the start,”

Roma raged. Take it in stride; I, for one, will embrace it...”

“What I can’t understand is that you now wish to cooperate with the Su family again,” Roma exclaimed again. Isn’t this implying you’re looking for tiger skin?!”

Chapter 2828

“Roma!” said to her father, sighing. This time, the Su family’s price is so tempting that he can’t say no. “I have to think about you and Ruoli, as well as the rest of the He family.” The He family is now in a tough situation. Our family consists of over a hundred members, half of whom are elderly and frail, women and children, and half of whom practice martial arts.

There isn’t a single person in this group of a hundred who can make money. Everyone is a hungry mouth that needs to be fed!”

“Recently, the whole He family has been struggling to save money.

The elderly and children’s living costs have been significantly reduced.

Cultivator rations have also limited the supply of certain medicinal materials.

If this trend persists, the He family’s relative power will be isolated from that of other families within five years. There is a significant disparity.

We’ll never be able to hold one of the four major families’ seats by then. I’m afraid we won’t even be able to stay in the top ten.

In my our, the ancestors’ base will be broken!”

“But now, the Su family is able to continue cooperating with the He family at a price of two billion a year,” Luther said, a little excitedly.

With these two billion, the He family’s current condition can be rectified in a single phase.

When the time comes, complete change, or even to an unimaginable new stage, the elderly in our family will have sufficient living security, children will have sufficient growth security, education security,

and, most importantly, the younger generation who is working hard to nurture will be greatly aided. Our He family may be able to become the country’s top martial arts family in five years.

The revival of the He family is just a matter of time!”

When she heard this, Roma couldn’t help but sigh and say:

“Dad... the so-called eight martial arts families, four martial arts families, and even the country’s largest martial arts family.” These are all made-up names with no practical sense...”

“What are you talking about? Roma!” said Luther, a little glumly.

How much work did our forefathers in the He family put to elevate the He family to one of the country’s four big martial arts families?

You said that such a thing does not exist. Is this true in some way? Is this deserving of the forefathers?”

“Dad, before today, just like you, I believe the He family can become one of the four big martial arts families in the world,” Roma said solemnly.

The meaning is far-reaching and invaluable among them, but I now completely understand that we are nothing more than frogs at the bottom of the well.”

“Dad, can you believe that someone in this world can directly link a person’s Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng by himself?” Roma paused before saying,

“Can you believe that someone in this world can directly connect a person’s Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng by himself?”

“Isn’t this a fantasy?” Luther exclaimed. There are many masters among the He family’s ancestors, but who can truly enter the domain of Renmai Dacheng?

Meridians Dacheng is an ideal state, as if people will live indefinitely, but consider it!”

“So that’s why I said, why we’re the frogs at the bottom of the well,” Roma sighed. The martial arts path has always felt very powerful to us.

Counting on it, it’s possible that we won’t be able to defeat the opponent on our own, and that we won’t be able to avoid the opponent with a pass...”

Chapter 2829

Luther was perplexed as to why Roma said that.

“Roma, what’s wrong with you?” he exclaimed, shocked. Why do you suddenly start talking gibberish?

You claimed that the He family as a whole might not be better than one person. I’d like to know who is so strong.

Is that what there is to it? “Does that happen to be Master Wade?”

“Dad, I’m not talking nonsense,” Roma said solemnly. We used to have a limited perspective and believed that martial arts are the pinnacle of power.

This is a huge blunder. In reality, in the eyes of people of higher realms, even ants aren’t as good as the martial arts we consider normal...”

“As for Master Wade, I can’t give you many details over the phone, but I can assure you that he is not in the pool.”

Cooperation with him on time is the only way out for our family in the future!”

“What kind of cooperation requirements did the Wade Family Master offer us?” He asked, his face beaming.

“Can he give like the Su family up to 2 billion per year?”

“Master Wade will give 100 million yuan a year for the He family, as well as some training tools that can’t be bought for 2 billion yuan,” Roma said.

“A hundred million?” you might ask. “This little money is to give beggars?” snorted Luther.

What, after all, do you mean about cultivation tools that aren’t worth two billion? What exactly is it? “Is it a two-billion-dollar medical substance?”

“Yes!” Roma said enthusiastically. These drugs, in my opinion, are worth at least several billion yuan, if not several billion dollars, and they may not be affordable!”

“What kind of medicinal materials are they?” Luther inquired quickly. “Tell me everything!”

“They are five medicinal pills with excellent effects,” Roma said.

“Wait, what?” Luther was taken aback: “He will give only five pills?” “Are you sure it’s not five trains, but five pills?”

“It is only five pills,” Roma said solemnly. The results of these five pills are amazing, beyond belief!”

“I just can’t think of any pill that can be magical to the tune of \$400 million!” Luther smirked as he listened.

Do you know how many rare medicinal materials two billion can buy? While five trains could be an exaggeration, there is always a complete train carrying thousands of tonnes of valuable medicinal materials!

It can make a lot of Qi San and wake-up syrup, plenty for our family’s younger generation to use whenever they want! It makes no difference if you eat it!”

Chapter 2830

“What about Buqisan and Xentel Decoction, even though they are really eaten?” said Roma, shaking her head. It may not be worth a pill after ten years.”

“Roma, I understand that you are reluctant to believe that the He family will cooperate with the Su family again,”

Luther said angrily, “but you should not doubt the He family’s decisions because of your personal emotions.”

What a great achievement! Buqisan and Body Rejuvenation Decoction are two of the He Family’s most significant core strengths to date.

How will I get through the three meridians without these two things? “Why do I find out about the He Family’s status?”

“Dad, I’m still not talking about it,” Roma hurriedly said. You will automatically understand when you see this pill...”

Luther, who had no faith in Roma’s words, sighed and said, “Roma, I have already considered it.”

I’ll send you another 200 million to locate Ruoli’s once the Su family’s 2 billion payment is made.

So, do you think you have a better chance of finding Ruoli?”

“Father, have you agreed to Anson?” Roma asked helplessly.

“Yes,” says the speaker. “I promised Anson,” Luther said. “Later, I’ll inform the He family of my decision.

I’ll be leaving for Suzhou at 10 a.m. tomorrow.”

Roma knew that there were several things she couldn’t tell her father over the phone, and that even if she did, he wouldn’t believe her.

If she tells him, for example, that her new Ren Vessel has become a big deal, he would most likely dismiss it as an illusion.

He would not believe her if she told him that someone had given her medicine and that all he needed to do was take one medicine to make his cultivation advance by leaps and bounds and even achieve a qualitative breakthrough.

It is difficult to believe in things outside the scope of one's cognition if one's cognition is limited by inherent cognition.

If you let him see it for himself.

It's pointless to say anything if that's the case.

"Dad, don't rush to agree," Roma hurriedly said. Even if you agree, don't take the whole family.

And wait a while for me. I need to speak with you face to face about some important matters.

I'll return early tomorrow morning, and I'll be there as soon as possible in the afternoon!"

"Roma, I promised Anson," Luther said. "Maybe he has already told Mr. Su about the situation."

"It's fine if he agrees," Roma hurriedly said. Su family members have the desire to sell their own flesh and blood.

What if anything goes wrong? The most important thing I want to tell you about is the He family's future.

Regardless, you must pay attention to me. Only after you receive the information you can make a decision!"

Chapter 2831

"Roma, now is not the time to be inspired,"

Luther said solemnly. It is important to consider the overall situation.

We must push the He family to new heights, and we must not be blinded by a little hate!"

Roma became irritated and shouted, "Dad!" Ruoli has nothing to do with what I'm about to say.

It's entirely because Mr. Wade's circumstances are much superior to those of the Su family! If you can believe it, it's true.

I'll just have to wait before you return to make my final decision!"

"However, I have promised Anson that the bus will stop at He's door at ten o'clock tomorrow morning,"

Luther said, embarrassed. Wouldn't it be because I've hit Old Man Su's face, and if he gets upset, the whole He family is affected if I hesitate for no reason at that time?"

Roma hadn't expected her father to turn around so quickly, and he was angry and nervous for fear of offending Chengfeng, so she blurted out, "Okay!" Then I'll leave and come home.

I should be able to make it home before the sun rises. By then, I'll have told you.

"Explain everything!"

"If Roma can return before dawn, in any case, it won't affect the original plan, it doesn't hurt," Luther reasoned when he learned this.

"If this is the case, then you can return as soon as possible," he said, opening his mouth. Let's talk about it in person if you have anything to say."

"All right!" Roma clenched her teeth and said, "Then I'll start!"

"Ruoli, mom has to go," she said to Ruoli next to her after hanging up the phone.

"Mom, Grandpa insists on cooperating with the Su family?" she asked hurriedly.

“Yes,” says the speaker. “Anson went to Mocheng and gave your grandpa a price of 2 billion yuan,”

Roma said helplessly. Your grandfather has already given his consent. Tomorrow morning at 10 a.m., he’ll carry the family over.

I must return to see him before he departs and remind him of Master Wade’s fate.

The most important thing is to give him Master Wade’s pill and let him decide for himself.”

“Your grandfather... is far too sure of what he thinks,” Roma sighed as he said.

The internal boxing system of the He family, as well as the He family’s Qi San and Awakening syrup, are both the best martial arts medicines in his eyes.

He doesn’t even realize that the high quality on the way, the pride of the He family, and the basis for survival aren’t worth mentioning in front of Young Master Wade’s pill!”

For him to recognize it, he must taste it.

Chapter 2832

Ruoli also knew very well grandpa's temperament.

He was too convinced of his own set of perceptions, as her mother put it.

They believed that the earth is the center of the universe and that the sun and all the stars revolve around it, just as those who believed in geocentric theory did in ancient times.

This seemingly absurd theory persisted in the world's major civilizations for thousands of years.

The heliocentric theory proposed by Copernicus was gradually disproved until the 16th century.

It demonstrates that these words are deeply embedded and influence a person's vision and pattern.

Therefore, even if Roma described the medicinal pill given by Charlie on the phone, Luther would never believe it.

Allowing Roma to return to Mocheng and personally hand over the pill to him is the best and only option.

Only then will she be able to alter his cognitive concepts.

So, Ruoli hurriedly asked: "Mom, it's so late, how are you leaving?"

"There is no way," Roma said helplessly. "Now there are no flights from civil aviation." I have to wait until tomorrow morning at the earliest.

It'll be too late, so I'll have to bother Young Master about getting the plane ready..."

"All right!" Ruoli quickly picked up the phone and said, "I'll call him."

"FOr such things, don't annoy the Master," Roma said, stopping her. Master does, after all, have a family.

It would be difficult for him to justify himself to his wife if you call him too late, so don't bother him."

"I believe Master has a lot of faith in Issac,"

Roma said after speaking. He organizes a lot of stuff for Master. Let's find him, who I believe has sufficient authority to arrange the plane."

"Mom, wait a minute, I'll tell the staff!" Ruoli said with a nod.

"Please inform Mr. Issac, I have an urgent matter to find him," Ruoli said as she hurriedly got up, hurried to the door, and said to the staff outside the door.

Issac arrived a few minutes later, running all the way over.

"What's the matter with Miss Su?" he asked hurriedly when he saw Ruoli.

Ruoli most likely informed him of the situation.

"No problem," Issac said without hesitation when he learned that Roma needed to return to Mocheng as soon as possible.

In ten minutes, the helicopter on top of the building can take off.

Arrive at the airport and board a private plane to the Northeast. I'll also book a helicopter in advance in the Northeast so Ms. He can get to Mocheng as soon as possible!"

Chapter 2833

Ruoli exhaled a sigh of relief and thanked Mr. Issac, saying, "Thank you very much!"

"Not a big deal!" says the voice.

Roma also changed her clothes at this time, and sadly said to Ruoli, "Ruoli, I'm so sorry, your mom said to be with you tonight, but I have to go again..."

"Mom, it doesn't matter,"

Ruoli said with a smile. It gives me great pleasure to see you. Furthermore, I assume that grandpa would want to work with Master after seeing the pill that he has given to you.

You can return to Aurous Hill. We can meet every day if that's the case!"

"Yes!" exclaims the speaker.

"You are here waiting for mom, and mom will come back as soon as possible!" Roma said lovingly, touching Ruoli's cheek.

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

Anson had already informed Chengfeng that the He family had agreed to re-cooperate when Roma was rushing back to Mocheng.

Chengfeng exhaled a sigh of relief when he learned that the He family would be able to join him and his family in Suhang the next morning.

While the He family's power might not be enough to equal the mysterious master's, it does put him in a better position.

He'll also have more energy to consider how to mediate with Zhiyu, his granddaughter. After all, that individual had twice rescued Zhiyu.

Zhiyu's safety would be a bit more assured if he is able to defend himself.

So, after praising Anson, he went straight to work putting together a special aircraft.

The He family numbers more than a hundred people and only a medium-to-large passenger plane can transport them all at once.

In terms of the bus, he's afraid that at least four buses will be required, as well as one or two additional trucks to transport luggage and materials.

Chengfeng arranged for his subordinates to pack passenger flights, buses, trucks, and other equipment, on the one hand, and to leave Mocheng with his family at ten o'clock tomorrow, on the other hand.

In this situation, you'll be able to get to Suzhou before it gets dark.

Chapter 2834

Luther didn't dare to postpone the plan for tomorrow at this stage. He had already begun informing the rest of the He family and packing his own luggage.

Late at night, the whole He family became extremely busy.

Anson stayed in the guest room, satisfied, listening to the sounds of people walking around and the movement of things moving next door.

He knew Master Su was a little puzzled this time, but he managed to keep the He family inside the 2 billion quotations.

This is something that should be credited. The master will, of course, have it when he returns. It has been expressed.

Anson fell asleep to the sound of ding and cling.

All night, Luther and his son Tom, as well as several other key members of the He family, were almost awake.

Everybody had their own ideas. Except for Luther, everybody else had already figured out how to get a piece of the 2 billion dollar annual profits.

What they'll get and how they'll use it once they have it.

The sky in the east had started to steadily light up at six o'clock in the morning.

Last night, there was a snowstorm, and Mocheng was almost completely covered in snow.

Because of the cold, most residents of this small city spend more than half of the year at home for the holidays.

This is also a very quiet time, with very few people on the street.

A helicopter appeared in the southern sky at this precise moment.

Roma sat in this aircraft, anxiously searching the horizon for Mocheng, which was just a few hundred kilometers away.

Charlie had given her two blood-saving, heart-saving tablets, which she kept in her arms.

She assumes that if her father and the Su family are reunited, no matter how intense the conviction, if the father takes one of them, he will change his mind immediately.

“Brother, please find a suitable place to land one or two kilometers away from the compound, so as not to be discovered by someone who is interested,” she said to the pilot when they were more than ten kilometers away from He’s mansion.

Since helicopters are unusual in small towns, they are sure to draw attention.

It makes no difference if others are paying attention. Anson, who lives in Roma’s house, is Roma’s main concern.

If he discovers that she returned to a helicopter, he will most likely become suspicious and investigate the helicopter’s sources.

If he discovers some information about the Wade family, it will undoubtedly become an issue in the future.

He wouldn’t be suspicious if he doesn’t find the helicopter, even if he sees her in He’s villa.

“Ms. He, on the map, I can’t find a suitable landing place in the area, but the distance outside the city is a bit far away,” the pilot hurriedly said. “Do you have any recommendations?”

“There is a river about 1.5 kilometers southeast of He’s family,” Roma said. In the winter, the river is totally frozen.

Tanks ran on the ice and helicopters flew over the ice when I saw the troops practicing a few years ago. It’s perfectly fine.”

“On such a cold day, the river must be able to carry it,” the pilot said. Then I’ll simply land on the river, as you mentioned!”

Chapter 2835

The helicopter touched down on a sheet of ice as hard as a rock.

Roma didn't wait for the plane to come to a complete stop; instead, she pushed open the door and jumped out.

She rushed to her 1.5-kilometer-away home after saying her goodbyes to the pilot.

Many members of the He family had already risen early at this stage.

The He family's lifestyle has always been a little different from that of mainstream society.

They, on the other hand, have a lot in common with the ancients.

The He family, for example, seldom uses new technology in their daily lives. Except for necessities such as telephones, the He family rarely uses mobile phones, computers, or the Internet.

He family is made up of generations ranging from eighteen to fifty years old men and women alike. All are busy studying martial arts as long as they are with their families.

Everyone will do it whether it's spring, summer, fall, or winter. As long as the rooster crows, in a quarter of an hour, get up and begin training.

They normally sleep for around six hours if there are no special conditions, and the rest of the time is spent doing exercises.

Other elderly people who have finished practicing medicine, as well as married women, get up early every day to do some housework in order to keep the whole family in order.

Despite the fact that the He family was up early today as well, there was no scene of young and middle-aged people practicing.

All were preoccupied with packing their belongings and finishing household chores. After all, the family had to relocate this time, and even the elderly members of the family have to accompany them.

As a result, this huge house would be in a semi-desolate state for a long time with no one to manage it, so it must be resolved before leaving.

Luther, the He family's elderly member, dressed neatly in the morning. Even though he was over a year old, he put on his most upright collection of Tang suits, combed his silver hair back into his back, and carefully groomed his grey beard.

Even though he was eighty years old at the time, he was still wearing the same style.

Luther wandered alone through the He family compound's forecourt and backyard, his gaze drawn to this century-old mansion.

He is not a materialistic person. The only way to spend the two billion yuan pledged by the Su family is to improve the He family.

He was also very clear in his heart that he was already an old man, and that even though he had a strong base of martial arts practice throughout his life, he still needed God's blessing if he wanted to live to be a hundred years old.

As a result, the entire play will be completed in no more than 20 years.

Money has always been something outside of his body for him, and he has no desire to live a lavish lifestyle.

He hopes to be able to live in peace in Mocheng before he reaches the earth if he puts aside the He family's future plans.

It is not easy for him to take his family to fight in the south while he is in his eighties.

It's just that he's involuntary in a lot of things, but this time it's only because his family has burnt out the last of his life before he died, and he's made up his mind in his heart that he'll never return before death.

Chapter 2836

Luther is not being hypocritical or pessimistic; rather, he has already considered it in his core.

Why did the Su family father suddenly allow Anson to visit him at this time, as well as give such favorable cooperation terms?

The only explanation is that the Su family is now facing a formidable foe, and the He family is desperately needed to boost the Su family's military ability.

As a result, even though the impact of these two billion is immense, making this money would be difficult.

Perhaps He family will face innumerable difficulties in the future.

Luther didn't know if he was doing the right thing by leading the He family to the south at the time.

A familiar footstep echoed from far to close, just as he was feeling down.

He had already guessed that his daughter Roma was the one, before he turned around to confirm it.

He couldn't help but frown again before turning around.

He pondered the following: "Roma's power is impressive, but she lacks control over her body and breath!

This person's power, in my opinion, should be at least one level higher than Roma's!"

"Who would this person... be?" says the narrator.

Luther's heart couldn't help but become tense at this point.

His internal strength had been lifted from his dantian to his hands when he unexpectedly turned around, in case he needed an emergency shot.

However, when he turned around, he saw that the person approaching him was indeed Roma, his daughter.

She seems to be the same as she was when she left yesterday.

Luther, on the other hand, noticed that Roma today appears to be very different from yesterday!

This conflicting sensation is akin to returning to the same pool of water after a day, and it always appears to be the same size and age.

But today she gives the impression that the same pool of water is much deeper than it was yesterday!

“Roma, you...how are you doing?” he inadvertently inquired.

“Father, can I speak to you in private?” Roma hurriedly interrupted him.

Luther instantly sensed that this daughter’s breath regulation is indeed much more subtle after she spoke.

Look not at just saying a word, but at Roma’s involuntary control of her breath while speaking. She’s not the same person she used to be.

So he stifled his surprise for the time being and hurriedly said, “Come, go to my study!”

Chapter 2837

Roma chased after her father, and the two dashed to the backyard study.

They just met Tom, Roma's eldest brother, on the way. Tom was about to greet the elderly gentleman.

He was startled to see Roma standing by his side. Tom was taken aback and inquired: "Dad didn't say you went to the Jiaodong Peninsula yesterday, Roma. What time did you return?"

"Brother, I just returned, and I have something to communicate with Dad," she quickly responded.

Tom's cultivation is similar to Roma's, if not slightly lower because he is oblivious to the changes in Roma's body.

He assumed her sudden reappearance was due to father's pledge of cooperation with the Su family.

He guessed that Roma, as Ruoli's mother, would certainly not want the He family to continue cooperating with the Su family, so she returned in a rush, presumably to prevent this.

As a result, he hurriedly stated: "There are just a few hours before departure, Dad. Let's get to work and get ready.

Have you packed all of your belongings? If they aren't packed, I'll have someone come over to handle it for you!"

"I'm almost done packing," Luther said. "You should go to work first; I have something to discuss with Roma."

Tom hurriedly said: "Please don't take too long, Dad. We can't afford to wait to hear from the Su's.

We have mentioned that we would begin at ten o'clock. At about 7:00 or 8:00 p.m., I expect the car to begin loading."

Luther understood what Tom was saying. He was afraid that after speaking with his daughter Roma, he might change his mind.

Luther is certainly responsible for his daughter Roma, but he is also adamant that he will not change his mind because this is such a significant matter for the He family. He is not permitted to be arrogant as the head of the He family.

“You should prepare, or start loading your luggage at eight o’clock as scheduled,” he told Tom, “and the whole family will leave on time at ten o’clock.”

When Tom learned of this, he smiled and said, “That’s OK, Dad, I’ll make arrangements now.”

Roma did not talk on the side, but she did pick up on some subtleties in her father’s and elder brother’s conversation.

She couldn’t help but smile and think to herself: “Dad now seems to be unwavering in his willingness to work with the Su family.

My father has always done what he said, but I’m afraid that after ten minutes, he’ll break his own pledge to those who insisted on it...”

Chapter 2838

The father and daughter walked through the front and back courtyard halls, one after the other, to Luther's study.

Luther entered the house first, followed by Roma.

He turned around and closed the door, then said to Roma, powerless and guilty, "Roma, you must forgive your father in this matter.

Dad is still unwittingly..."

"Dad, I know you're worried about the He family..." Roma nodded.

"Yes!" exclaims the speaker. He sighed and said, "Why would I be able to make such a decision if it weren't for the He family?"

It appears to be a casual sentence, but it smacked in the face."

He explained "Don't blame Dad, Roma. Dad, likes you, wants to recover Ruoli so you don't have to deal with Su's family again. Only go all out in your hunt for Ruoli!"

Roma gave a bitter smile and muttered to herself: "What else can I do if it's too good to be better than it is now, but you are a bit one-sided about the issue.

The He family now has a once-in-a-lifetime chance, but it is not related to the Su family, but rather to Charlie, the great Master Wade."

Yet, since she couldn't say it outright, she formulated a tactic to make small steps forward.

Luther took a serious look at her at this point and asked: "By the way, Roma, I notice your power, breath, and overall feelings have improved significantly since yesterday? What really is going on?"

"Dad, how much progress do you think I have made now?" Roma asked her father, who she didn't expect to see it.

Luther smacks his lips together and says, "Actually, I didn't see much of a difference. You can always only go through two meridians in my opinion, but I have a peculiar feeling..."

“Dad, what kind of feeling are you talking about?” Roma asked as she smiled slightly and looked at her father.

Luther pondered for a moment before saying, “What’s the best way to put it? For instance, you resemble a pool of water.

Your surface area hasn’t changed much since yesterday, so when I look at it, it doesn’t seem to have changed, but I still get the impression that the water in this pool has gotten much deeper overnight, and it’s bottomless. This makes me a bit perplexed.”

In reality, Luther’s metaphor simply depicts Roma’s true transformations.

Chapter 2839

Roma's power has increased significantly, but this can be split into two categories.

The first aspect of her development is that her physical strengths are rapidly improving, and her stamina, speed, vision, and endurance have all greatly improved; however, this kind of strength is literally invisible to outsiders, regardless of how good their eyesight is.

It's difficult to tell how many pounds of muscle a guy has, how fast he can run a 100-meter sprint, or how fast and how much stamina he has in long-distance running just by looking at him.

As a result, Luther is oblivious to Roma's changes in these regions.

The degree of smoothness of Roma's second line of appointment, which has significantly improved from before, is the second feature of her development.

Originally, her Ren Vessel had a 50% pass rate and her Du Vessel had a 20% pass rate.

However, her Ren Vessel is now a huge success, and her Du Vessel has hit 40%.

However, this is also very fascinating. Luther would be able to see the difference at a glance if Roma opened up the third meridian or if Ruoli, who had opened up the three meridians, returned to Luther.

After all, the two were brought together. Between the opening of one meridian and the opening of three meridians, there is a world of difference. It's as if they're in the same body of water.

It was just about the size of a basketball court yesterday. It has suddenly grown to be twice the size of a football field.

With such a large distance, Luther himself only opened three meridians, allowing him to see it at a glance.

What's odd is that, unlike Ruoli, Roma was unable to open up the third meridian, but she did greatly boost the first two.

The pool of water, in Luther's view, has always been the size of a basketball court and has not changed.

He couldn't see the smoothness of Roma's second line of the main one with his naked eyes, but he had the impression that Roma's overall level had risen significantly, so she gave him the impression that the same pool of water had suddenly become much deeper.

Chapter 2840

Roma looked at her perplexed father and proactively stretched out her remaining left arm in front of Luther, the palm of her hand raised, and said, "I know you have a lot of reservations, Dad.

You should give it to me because I said nothing. Number one will be aware of the situation."

Luther knew what he had to do, so he quickly put his finger on Roma's veins and measured her internal strength.

He was taken aback by this look.

As if hit by lightning, he trembled: "Your Ren Vessel, Roma...has been a huge success?! I'm not sure how this is possible... I've been studying martial arts for a long time and have never met someone who has mastered it. Pulse of Dacheng...

With so many ancestors, no one has been able to split the Ren pulse to more than 90% in the past few hundred years of the He family. Only 80% of the strongest evidence has been reported...

You, on the other hand, How is this accomplished?!"

Roma "This is what I said to you over the phone, Dad. This time, I realized that we're all just frogs at the bottom of the well. A master of turning his hands into clouds and rain is well beyond our grasp!"

Luther was eager to ask: "Tell your dad, Roma, what adventure did you have this time in Aurous Hill?! What is the name of that Young Master Wade?! Is it true that he supported you in the success of Ren Mai?!"

Roma said with a nod, "Father, Master Wade's power is unfathomable! And the best part is that a man like Master, who possesses magical abilities, would take the initiative to work with our He kin! This is a once-in-a-lifetime chance for our He family!"

"You haven't said how Master Wade made you improve so quickly!" exclaimed Luther, impatient.

Roma "Your daughter was lucky enough to receive a god pill from Master Wade. My second meridian has significantly improved since taking it.

Not only that, but I believe my body is much more capable. It had previously risen by more than one step!"

"Is that a God pill?" Luther was a fool, and he blurted out with a look of surprise on his face: "For hundreds of years, our He ancestors have exhausted all methods of looking for the best medicinal materials in the world, and some will even spend their entire lives doing so.

I'm soaking in the medicine jar, but no one seems to be having much luck with the veins. What kind of magical pill could generate this effect?"

Roma reached into her pocket and pulled out two mediocre pills, handing them to Luther and saying, "These two, Dad, are the god pills, as I previously said. Master Wade is the one who sent these back to you. H said, if the He family continues to work with him, he will give five divine pills as well as a yearly salary of 100 million yuan."

Luther took the pill in both hands, terrified in his heart, and exclaimed, "Is this god pill really that god?"

Roma "Isn't it real, Dad, that I've mastered the pulse? You can take one to test the effect if you don't believe it."

"If this god pill really has such a strong impact," Luther exclaimed, "then the He family will surely look forward to this young master in the future!"

Chapter 2841

Luther's lifelong ambition is to see the He family prosper under his control.

He is willing to give everything, including his life, for this.

That is why he was able to stand in front of two billion people and endure the blood and guts of his granddaughter Ruoli, because, in his opinion, the granddaughter is important, but not as important as the future of the entire He family.

When he saw Roma's progress, however, he realized that this kind of opportunity is far more valuable and rare than money.

With 2 billion RMB in hand, he can only ensure that dozens of He family Children will receive some assistance in cultivation; however, the assistance that ordinary medicinal materials can provide is limited; even if two billion is spent on one person, it will be impossible for him to succeed.

As a result, he can determine which is lighter and which is heavier.

So he swallowed his disbelief and challenged Roma to prove it:

"Roma, the reason why your Ren Vessel is able to achieve great success and your main Vessel's rise from 20% to 40% is because you have taken this kind of pill?!"

"Yes," Roma said solemnly, "Dad, say nothing; you'll know if you take one!"

"I'm 80 out of three. If this god pill is so amazing, it would be a waste of my time to take it. I think it's better to call your eldest brother over and let him have a try!" sighed Luther as he placed one of the pills in his mouth, hesitated for a moment before putting it down again, and sighed with a smile.

"Dad, you are the head of the family; whether our He family will cooperate with Master in the future will also be up to you to decide; so you should take one first and see the effect, and you are our He family's strongest strength and highest cultivation base, after subscribing to this god pill, the cultivation base can definitely go further," Roma hurriedly said.

"Then I'll take one for now and try it!" Luther thought for a moment, nodded lightly, and sighed.

Put the pill in his hand into his mouth after that.

In the mouth, the elixir melted.

Through the three meridians opened up by Luther, the surging internal force spread from the abdomen to the entire body and gathered in the dantian.

Ren vessel, which had previously scored 70%, was immediately inspired to greatness by this powerful internal force!

The Du Channel was originally passed by 50%, but under the influence of the medication, it increased to 70%!

Chongmai, which had previously reached 20%, has now directly doubled to 40%!

And the vein on the fourth meridian, which he had been trying to crack through for decades, was loosening as well!

Chapter 2842

Luther was overjoyed, believing he had a chance to bypass the pulse, so he sat down on the ground, fighting for his life and the surging internal force in his body that was attacking the pulse.

Ordinary people's eight meridians of the odd meridians are inherently closed, and martial arts practitioners must do everything possible to pulse open the eight meridians that are originally blocked if they want to outperform ordinary people in strength.

But, oh, what a challenge it is to break through the eight meridians!

You can become a master in the eyes of ordinary people and enter the gate of martial arts if you break one, but most martial arts practitioners will stop here, and most of them will not be able to get through Ren Du's two channels in a lifetime;

If you can crack two, you'll be one of the few martial arts practitioners in the world today, and you'll be considered a martial arts master.

If you can get past these three, you will undoubtedly be among the top ten martial artists in the world.

When it comes to breaking through the four points, none of the dozens of martial arts families, large and small, can compete.

Luther believes that if he can break through the fourth meridian, he will be the pinnacle of Chinese martial arts practitioners.

He was shocked to discover that a significant portion of his body's surging medicinal power was desperately flowing into his internal organs and body via various blood vessels and nerves, just as he desperately wanted to realize this ambition.

It felt as if his entire body had dried up at this point, and the medicinal effect of that god pill was beyond his understanding.

Originally, he intended for this state to use his entire pulse, but due to the body's dryness, a large portion of the blood was unable to flow to the pulse and was quickly absorbed by the body.

He felt his body functions had been greatly restored and strengthened almost immediately afterward. When his body felt a few years younger, but the medicine's impact

was dragged down by the body, and he was almost drained, there was no extra energy to go. Start a collision with the belt pulse.

Chapter 2843

Roma kept staring at her father and was surprised to notice that his expression had improved significantly and that his skin didn't appear to be as old and shriveled as before.

She wanted to know if her father's cultivation level had improved significantly, but she didn't dare to interfere, so she had to keep her surprise to herself and wait for him to wake up and speak.

Luther immediately opened his eyes after a moment, and tears rolled down his cheeks.

"Dad, why are you crying? How are you feeling?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

"This divine pill is really amazing, and the power of the medicine is so terrifying," Luther said quietly, a little annoyed.

"I originally wanted to take the opportunity to attack the veins and open the fourth meridian, but unexpectedly, my body is indeed too old, dragged a lot of hind legs, more than half of the medicine power was sucked by this body, too much of it is sucked by this body.

"Dad! How could this be a waste! After all, you are over eighty years old, and your body's internal and external functions are severely degraded. This magic pill distributes the efficacy of the medicine to your body, and it will definitely delay your aging,

It can even extend your lifespan. This is a good thing! In my opinion, you will be able to live over a hundred years!" said Roma hurriedly.

"If I can break through the four meridians, even if I only have three to five years left to live, I will be willing to live..." said Luther, regretfully.

"Dad! Or take this magic pill too! Maybe you'll be able to break through the fourth meridian in one fell swoop!" Roma exclaimed as she handed another pill to Luther.

"Don't, don't, don't! I am a bad old man, not really worth wasting another magic medicine!" Luther snatched her hand away and exclaimed guiltily.

"Dad! Now you are the only one in our entire He family who has broken through the three meridians. Our He family can be one of the four major martial arts families, and most of them rely on you alone.

Support, if you are a hundred years later, the He family will inevitably fall out of the four major families, so these medicines are the most appropriate for you!" Roma said unwaveringly.

"So, call your eldest brother over and give him a try on the remaining magical medicine," Luther said after a moment's thought.

Roma categorically stated, "Dad! Brother has always tended to reconcile with the Su family, and I can say to my heart, the eldest brother has not put his mind on cultivation at all in these years, but on money, To enjoy life too much.

The colder the way of martial arts in the He family, the better, but he bought a villa in Sanya as soon as possible. Every winter he always finds a girlfriend."

Chapter 2844

Roma's words allude to Luther's suffering.

He was the only one who understood the virtue of the eldest son.

He learned his eldest son had lost his greatest martial arts pursuit as early as twenty years ago.

Not only that, but he developed an unhealthy obsession with material goods.

After 20 to 30 years of martial arts experience, he says it's time to relax and enjoy life. Those martial arts and action stars faced adversity when they were younger and started to hit the pinnacle of their careers in their middle years. He let it all go.

Many martial arts celebrities have become billionaires by the age of 30, and their personal status has deteriorated at a rate that can be seen with the naked eye. On the surface, they seem to be training less and less.

The training is becoming less and less, but the quality of life is improving.

Working hard to make a movie at the age of seventeen or eighteen may earn you a few hundred thousand dollars, but by the age of thirty, you can earn tens of millions of dollars or more by casually showing your face and embroidering your legs.

Tom was also greatly stimulated by this.

He reasoned that if martial arts stars who just practiced some foreign three-legged cat kung fu could become masters, why couldn't he? He had been studying martial arts for 20 or 30 years, so why couldn't he?

Tom's cultivation has almost reached a halt since then.

Martial arts, on the other hand, are incredibly difficult in the first place, and they are in no way equivalent to those fake guns.

Luther was well aware that his eldest son's cultivation degree gave him a significant advantage over average citizens, but he was desperate to make a living while studying martial arts, which was almost meaningless.

Not to mention allowing him to lead the entire He clan.

Luther, on the other hand, is disappointed with Tom's negativity, but he has no other options.

His other younger brothers are bad at best. Despite their efforts, they lack the overall power of Tom, who is passive and sabotaged.

Roma recently claimed that the He family is one of the four big martial arts families, and that Luther is the main reason for this. This is right. The He family would easily fall out of the four main families if he dies, based on the power of the He family's descendants. In one breath, the family series dropped out of the top ten.

Roma was excellent as a child, but she was unfortunately chosen by the Su family as an adult, and she went to the Su family to personally protect Zynn, which is why she went out early to make money.

Luther could only drive Roma out because the He family had to depend on the Su family for survival at the time.

Since then, she has spent the majority of her days ensuring Zynn's safety, leaving her with little time to devote to full-fledged martial arts training.

As a result, her cultivation base developed at a glacial rate.

Later, in order to defend Zynn, she sacrificed her right arm, and her power plummeted.

Despite having a higher cultivation base than Tom, after losing one arm, the real fighting strength is even worse than Tom's.

Chapter 2845

Furthermore, Luther is very clear that even though he is not partial and does not have a patriarchal mindset, it is still difficult for the entire He family to accept a woman as the head of the house, and even more difficult to accept a disabled woman as the head of the house, so Luther believes that, in the future, the owner of the He family, apart from Tom, I am afraid that there will be a woman as the head of the house

But now, Roma's words have made him realize something important.

In recent years, the eldest son has shown little interest in martial arts. He may not have any good effects if he gives him the last god pill.

Furthermore, even though he is willing to entrust the He family to his elder son Tom in the future, he may not be able to fully grow the He family.

On the opposite, he is more likely to bundle and sell the entire He family to the Su family, then take the large amount of money offered by the Su family and flee to live his life to the fullest.

In that scenario, the whole He family would be used to make money for him.

Instead, finding a way to live a few more years and actively leading the He family forward would be preferable.

He will die without remorse if he expends all of his remaining resources to propel the He family to the rank of first martial arts family in the world!

He finally made up his mind at this point and told Roma: "Our most important task, Roma, is to allow the He family to fly higher and farther! Master Wade will be the only one to look forward to for the future of my He family, because he has bestowed upon us such a cherished good fortune!"

"Father, do you plan to cooperate with Master?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

Luther said categorically: "The god pill was given by Master Wade, and I had already taken one. Is there some way I can go back in time at this point?"

Roma "That's fantastic! It's incredible! What Master will get us is much more complicated than five divine pills and 100 million dollars per year if we fully cooperate with him. I believe, he will not only make the He family the country's number one martial

arts family, but will also help the He family to overtake the martial arts families and become a stronger force in this field!"

Luther "Roma, you said that you have outgrown the martial arts family and have evolved into a more powerful being. What exactly is this more powerful existence?"

Roma calmly shook her head and said: "I'm not sure. I used to believe that martial arts masters should be the most effective in melee fighting. However, when I met Master Wade yesterday, I felt as if we were frogs at the bottom of the well, practicing martial arts. We simply have no idea what the wide world outside the well is like..."

Chapter 2846

"Then what do you think of that Master's strength?" Luther couldn't help himself.

"I can't see Master's true power..." said Roma honestly.

"Do you think this Master is a few steps higher than us?" Luther inquired again.

"How many levels are there?" Roma paused, recalling something her daughter Ruoli had said to her.

Ruoli's great success in his Ren Vessel was not due to the god pill given to her by Charlie.

Charlie, according to her daughter, simply counted her meridians and seemed to use internal power to move around in them, specifically assisting her in achieving Renmai Dacheng.

This is the equivalent of a height that most people have been trying to achieve for a lifetime, and she will never be able to achieve it. Giving the opponent a pulse is all Charlie needs to do, and he can easily lift the opponent to that height.

For a lifetime, just moving your fingers is worth the effort of others. How many stages do you have in between?

Isn't it possible that it can't be clarified solely by the level?

As she pondered this, she turned to her father and said solemnly: "If you really want to hear it, Dad, it may be the same difference that exists between Monkey King and Buddha Tathagata... Even though Monkey King appears to have exceptional powers, Tathagata Buddha managed to escape. If we don't go back, it appears that the gap between us and Master Wade will widen..."

When Luther heard it, he was taken aback and asked, tremblingly, "When... is there really such a gap?"

"Dad, in my view, it is real!" Roma said without hesitation.

"Since this Young Master Wade has such a talent, where will we be seen in his eyes?" Luther couldn't help but wonder.

Roma: "I'll take responsibility for not clarifying what I said, Dad. This time, Master Wade did not come to me to win over the He family."

Luther yelled, "What are you talking about?! What is the point of not winning over the He family?!"

Roma smiled bitterly in her heart as she remembered her precious daughter Ruoli: "In truth, she thought her daughter died on the high sea. On the contrary, he rescued her and kept her safe. After he saw that she misses her mom, he found an opportunity to reunite the two. All of these nice things are just because the master wants to look after my family for the sake of Ruoli."

But, since she believed she had told Charlie that she would not tell her father anything, she had no choice but to say: "Father, there are some things I promised Master Wade that I can't say, so you don't have to ask; all you need to know is that the young master requested our cooperation not because he admired our abilities, but because he wished us luck..."

Chapter 2847

Luther also realized that cooperating with the He family was a kind of help and gift because the other party possessed such power and possessed such a god pill.

It's just that he couldn't fathom how such a wonderful thing could happen to He's family.

As a result, he inadvertently asked: "Why does he want to work with us, Roma? Before you returned, I assumed Master Wade would want to fight with the Su family.

After you returned, I discovered that the Wade family's young master possesses a wide range of magical abilities, and the Su family is nothing in his eyes. He doesn't need to work with us at all if he really wants to fight with them..."

Roma nodded and said solemnly: "That is why I said that this is a blessing from Master for our He family. Regardless, we must seize this opportunity!"

Charlie's motivations had already been examined by Roma.

She had the following thoughts: "Master isn't sure how much stronger he is than the He Family in terms of size. The He Family can't get into his eyes because of his supernatural abilities."

"It's all because of Ruoli's face that he's still willing to take the initiative to give the money, give the pill, and cooperate with the He family."

"It occurs to me that Master must harbor some sort of feelings for Ruoli."

"This is not just Ruoli's good fortune, but the good fortune of the entire He family."

"Such a god-given opportunity is naturally to be grasped firmly!" said Luther, who nodded in agreement.

"I will go to Anson and tell him directly that the He family rejects the Su family's invitation to cooperate!" he said immediately.

Roma abruptly came to a halt and said, "You should start with the second divine pill, Dad! What if you could cross the fourth meridian in a single attempt?"

Luther paused for a moment before softly nodding and saying: "Okay, that's it! In that case, I'll take it lightly to see if I can get past the fourth meridian! If I succeed, my family will be able to reclaim their former glory!"

Roma was looking forward to it as well.

Luther is not only a king, but also a mainstay for the He family.

If his cultivation level can be raised, not only will the He family progress significantly, but it will also provide them with a significant opportunity.

Luther is looking forward to it as well.

He took the god pill, examined it for a few moments, and then swallowed it.

Since he has already had an experience, he focused on his luck and trained his internal energies so that when the medicinal force diverged, he could guide the medicinal power to rush to the fourth meridian and restore the pulse.

The effect of the drug was forcefully consumed by the dry body while taking a magic pill due to inexperience. While this will significantly boost physical health, it will also make the body appear younger and longer. He has a long life span, but he is also hesitant to use drugs to prolong it.

He decided to use the second god pill's therapeutic properties to influence the pulse.

Chapter 2848

The surge of medicinal strength rushed outwards from his abdomen after a while. Luther had prepared himself by quickly exhausting his entire body's internal strength and tightly wrapping the medicinal force.

Luther's internal force is like a dam used to stop a flood, desperately guiding the course of the medicinal power and doing everything possible to guide the medicinal power to the fourth meridian.

It's just that this therapeutic influence is so powerful that even though he has complete control over it, nearly 30% of it is still consumed by the body.

While there are signs of loosening in his heartbeat, he has no faith in his heart to break through, so he can only focus all of his attention on making the final battle.

Roma noticed her father was flushed and sweaty, and her left hand couldn't help but grab the corner of her shirt. Despite her anxiety and nervousness, she realized she couldn't support her father with his affairs and could only wait patiently.

Luther is also apprehensive.

He could feel the medicine's strength draining the pulse, but there was still no indication that the pulse would be disrupted. Pessimism was inevitable in his heart, given that the medicine's strength was mostly broken and there was not much remaining.

When the therapeutic power was only around 20% remaining, he immediately felt that the metaphysical platform was transparent and that the whole individual had reached an unparalleled state of detachment, as if he had just awoken from the best night of his life. It is impossible to say that an individual is happy and secure as a whole.

For a brief moment, he was taken aback, but then he became ecstatic, exclaiming: "What a breakthrough! Roma, Roma, Roma, Dad made a huge breakthrough!"

"Dad, are you serious! This is fantastic! It's fantastic!"

Roma was ecstatic when she learned this. She felt deeply relieved in her heart when she saw her father's animated face, and tears welled up in her eyes for a brief moment.

Her father's lifelong ambition had been to break through the four meridians, she remembered.

Initially, everybody, including father, believed that this day will never arrive, but today it is here, arrived!

Luther's eyes welled up as Roma began to cry.

"I just didn't expect to one day smash through the four meridians, and eventually be worthy of our He family's ancestors..." he trembled and choked.

After all, the feelings are heightened, and the old tears have already begun to flow.

"Father, how much do you have through the fourth meridian now?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

Luther "Just 10% of the students graduate, but there must be space for improvement in the future!

Chapter 2849

After all, the Ren Vessel has already proven to be a huge success, and the Du Vessel's power has risen from 50% to 70%. Cultivating the Ren Du Vessel is a top priority.

It's akin to solidifying the foundation for future cultivation, and future cultivation will be more effective as a result!"

Roma excitedly nodded several times and said: "I see that your physical condition and mental outlook have greatly improved since you took the second divine pill.

It is not a fantasy to wish you a long life, and you will undoubtedly continue to grow your cultivation in the future. It's possible that we'll be able to break through to the fifth meridian and set a new record in the He family history!"

"If I really have that day," Luther exclaimed, "I would die without regrets!"

After that, he hurriedly added: "Roma, your current cultivation level has also increased significantly, and your talents have always been sharp.

Despite the fact that you have lost an arm and your actual fighting potential has been severely harmed, there is still a lot of space for development. In my view, you should resume your cultivation, and you will undoubtedly achieve a new breakthrough!"

Roma fell silent all at once.

She has never fully abandoned her martial arts training.

It's just that she's no longer as committed to cultivation as she once was.

Martial arts practitioners follow a similar path to professional athletes.

If you really want to make a difference, you must first prioritize martial arts as the most important aspect of your life, dedicating at least half of your waking hours to structured and rigorous training.

People start training frantically before the table is high, much like a table tennis player, and they don't hit their peak condition until they are in their twenties. During this time, you must ensure that you are getting the most out of your preparation.

Roma has gone from becoming a professional athlete to becoming a retired athlete since her injury. Every day, she devotes the majority of her resources to caring for Ruoli, and she has insufficient time to practice.

While she can fit in two to three hours of preparation a day, it falls well short of the demands of professional athletes.

Her father asked her to pick it up again this time, with the intention of reintroducing her to the professional athlete-like training form.

She, too, wanted to train as hard as her father said, but when she realized she had promised Charlie to go to Aurous Hill and had to watch over her daughter, she told Luther:

“Master Wade said, “Dad.” If you agree to comply, I must transport the He family’s ten best masters to Aurous Hill at any time to obey his instructions. I imagine it would be difficult for me to train as hard as I did previously.”

Chapter 2850

Luther almost said without hesitation after hearing Roma's words, "In this situation, after I settle down at home, I will also go to Aurous Hill with you and wait for Master Wade's dispatch."

Despite his age, her father is the most powerful member of the He family. She didn't know what to say to Master Wade if he didn't go to Aurous Hill.

"Father, what should we do about the Su family?" she later asked her father.

Luther broke through the fourth meridian, becoming just the second master in the He family's hundreds of years of history to do so. At the moment, he was ecstatic.

Hearing Roma's predicament, he instantly started to formulate new ideas for the He family's future. Adjustment is needed.

"Since Wade Master has bestowed such good fortune upon us, I will naturally terminate our cooperation with the Su family, and fully draw a line with them, and then immediately set out to find the right guy, and return to Master Wade in Aurous Hill."

"Master Wade, including you, just need eleven people from the He family," she said, movingly. As a result, the elderly and infirm, as well as women and infants, are not required to leave the homes with us.

Those who haven't progressed far enough in their cultivation should remain in Mocheng and practice with great concentration..."

He couldn't help but sigh at this point: "Hey! In my heart, Mocheng is a legacy left by our forefathers, and I don't want to give up on it.

This old house must be abandoned before the Su family would let us go south, so it is generally nice that these hundred people will stay in Mocheng and work hard."

"Dad, let's discuss something," Roma said, nodding and thinking about something.

"Say!" hurriedly said, Luther.

"This time I went to Aurous Hill, I didn't consider my elder brother's thread," Roma said. His cultivation is fine, but he has been squandering so much in recent years, and his mind isn't on this. He is still not permitted to communicate with Master Wade.

Those two sons, on the other hand, are much worse; they aren't even in the top 20 in the family."

"Yes," says the speaker. "Your eldest brother is worried about making money," Luther nodded solemnly. Anson arrived with a one-billion-dollar check this time.

You have no idea how ecstatic he was. It was very discouraging..."

"I originally planned to hand the He family to him after a hundred years," he sighed again, "but after experiencing these years, your eldest brother is not a capable individual..."

"Father, you don't have to think about these matters," Roma hurriedly said. In the next 20 years, the He family will undoubtedly prosper under your leadership, in my view! You do not need to be concerned about potential master selections at this time.

With your presence in town and the sponsorship of Master Wade, the He family will undoubtedly have a better young generation in the next 20 years, and there will undoubtedly be a suitable host to choose from!"

Chapter 2851

When Luther heard this, he felt relieved and nodded slightly, looking forward to the future of the He family.

But he couldn't help but sigh when he remembered Ruoli: "Hey! It would have been fine if Ruoli was still here. When you consider the entire He family, your elder brother is devoted to material gain, your second brother's talent is mediocre, and your case is unique. It's one-of-a-kind.

There is no young generation that is optimistic and decisive, and who truly possesses the demeanor of a general, but if there was only one person, the entire He family, I can't think of anyone else who would be more qualified to lead the He family....."

Roma couldn't help but say, "If Ruoli is a girl with a foreign surname, even if she is here, many people will be unconvinced if she leads the He family."

"Are you really not convinced?" "It appears that you are a mother, and you don't know anything about Ruoli," Luther sneered.

Ruoli's acting style makes it impossible for someone in this family to remain unconvinced. Those stings would undoubtedly be handled by her.

Even if it's your eldest brother, the thorns on his head are all clean, so it's not Ruoli's opponent."

"Ruoli this girl, she was too aggressive before," Roma sighed as she remembered Ruoli's destruction of the entire Matsumoto family in Japan.

The Su family, who has been using her like a knife, is also to blame. The murderous aura has built up much too far. "Weight....."

"Yes..." says the speaker. "Don't worry about it, Roma, I know you really don't want to give up on Ruoli, or I'll choose some people from the younger generation at home, when they're a party of three or five," Luther sighed.

What do you think about going out in pairs to continue looking for Ruoli's whereabouts?"

"Dad, let's forget it," Roma said after a brief pause. Let's go see Master in Aurous Hill. We should set Ruoli's affairs aside for now if we're searching for her it will be distracting."

Roma couldn't contain herself on a few occasions and wanted to tell her father about her daughter Ruoli's current condition.

This would reassure and console the father.

More importantly, if the father really wants her to succeed the Patriarch in the future, her mother will be 10,000 willing to help. If the father was aware of Ruoli's condition, he could make preparations ahead of time.

She swallowed the words every time they reached her mouth.

She believed that because she had agreed to Master's request for confidentiality, she would not make an exception, even though it was her own parent, because otherwise there would be no honesty.

She reasoned that once the old man had gone to Aurous Hill and Master Wade had gotten to know him better, he could allow Ruoli to meet him privately.

Chapter 2852

Luther, on the other hand, was unconcerned. "Go, go to Anson, and explain stuff as soon as possible," he said after checking the time.

"Dad, if the Su family is to blame, what are you going to do?" Roma asked, nodding.

"If the Su family is a part of the family, it is naturally difficult to extract energy to deal with us," Luther said calmly. Furthermore, since we are aligned with Master Wade, we do not need to be concerned about the Su family pursuing us.

We could even tear up the face first if the Master family gives us an order to deal with the Su family. People are, after all, the masters. "This is the world's rule."

"I understand Dad," Roma said with a sigh of relief.

Someone knocked on the door outside the study while he was speaking.

"Come in," Luther said.

"Dad, you haven't finished talking here?" Tom said to Luther as he opened the door and looked at Roma suspiciously.

Steward Su has woken up and is eating breakfast, saying he wants to meet you to discuss the particular situation."

"It just so happens that I have something important to find him," Luther said, nodding. "Let's go together."

In the middle chuckles and murmurs, "Important thing?" What is the most important thing? Isn't that after a long conversation with Roma?! That's two billion dollars a year!"

"Dad...what do you want to find Steward Su for?" he hurriedly asked tentatively, thinking of this. "Hasn't there been any progress in the cooperation?"

Luther cast a look at him, seeing his eldest son's anxious expression, his appearance having lost two billion, and he couldn't help but feel disgusted.

The lion is said to be the progenitor of the dragon, and the phoenix is said to be the progenitor of the phoenix. I've always been obsessed with martial arts and have never yearned for so-called fame and fortune.

“What?” he said angrily, thinking about it. Are you concerned about shifts in collaboration?”

“Dad, the terms of cooperation offered by the Su family this time are uncommon in a lifetime,” Tom hurriedly said. Don’t get a case of the flu or make rash decisions!”

“Huh!” snorted Luther coldly. Is it prudent for you to pass judgment? To be honest, I have chosen not to work with the Su family any longer. Now I’m going to tell Anson in person about this decision!”

Chapter 2853

When Tom heard this, his whole person was suddenly struck by lightning!

He hurriedly stopped in front of his father, with an anxious tone, and even said incoherently, “Dad, that...no dad! We can’t refuse this cooperation from the Su family anyway, it’s a matter of the life and death for our family, dad!”

Luther couldn’t help frowning and asking: “Joke! I don’t want to cooperate with Su family, so why does it matter for the life and death of my He family? Cooperation has been our wish for a long time. Since I don’t want to cooperate with him, then he still pays. Can this force me to fail?!”

Tom almost collapsed and blurted out: “Oh, dad! Why are you so confused!? What is the size of the Su family? How can we afford to provoke them? If we toast and not eat, eat good and drink fine wine, then in the future, once the Su family sees us as the enemy, how can we gain a foothold in the arena?”

Luther immediately scolded: “Tom! In your eyes, if my He family leaves the Su family, isn’t it possible to have a foothold in the rivers and lakes? Don’t forget, my family is one of the four major martial arts families in the country! When this family is ranked among the top four martial arts families in the country, nothing can this Su family do to us!”

Tom didn’t expect his father’s attitude to be so determined. He turned his head and gritted his teeth and glared at Roma, and sternly said: “Roma! What kind of ecstasy did you give to father? Do you know what a good opportunity is before us! If we miss such a good opportunity, then you are the sinner of the He family!”

Luther couldn’t bear it and shouted angrily: “Enough! Shut up now!”

Tom was shocked by his father’s voice.

Luther looked at him coldly, and hated that iron cannot become steel, and said: “I didn’t expect that I could raise a son with such a soft bone! Tom, it is my decision not to cooperate with the Su family, and I will never change it again. Say one more thing, I will punish you for a month of lockdown!”

Chapter 2854

Tom suddenly felt five thunderstorms.

He knew that what he missed was a huge sum of 2 billion a year.

This money could allow him to live the most luxurious life in the world.

What luxury houses, yachts, airplanes...With this money, it is no longer a dream.

What is Sanya's villa? With 2 billion, he can buy a villa in Hong Kong, buy a villa in the United States, buy a villa in France and Switzerland!

With two billion, he can buy a luxury cruise ship with everything he needs to travel around the world.

With two billion, he can buy a private jet and go where he wants to go 24 hours a day!

At that time, he still needs to guard a small and cold place like Mocheng!

Until then, how could he still be holding back in this extremely cold place!

The pinnacle of life, but so!

However, all these beautiful dreams lasted only one night, and they were completely shattered before the sun had even come out this morning.

Seeing that he had lost his soul, Luther sighed with a sigh, then waved his hand and said to Roma: "Roma, let me see Anson!"

Roma nodded hurriedly: "Okay, dad!"

Seeing his father and sister walking away, Tom hurriedly followed. At this moment, he had already made a decision deep in his heart.

Since his father was stubborn, he would just separate from him! At that time, he will take away all the He family who are willing to cooperate with the Su family and who are willing to leave Mocheng to enjoy the glory and wealth!

...

At this time, Anson was eating breakfast leisurely in the dining hall of the He family.

The He family has a large population and a large dining area. Hundreds of people can eat in this dining hall at the same time.

Anson was holding a bowl of ballast porridge at this time while sucking into his mouth, while chewing on the slightly hard corn ballast with relish, he said something in his mouth: "I didn't expect the porridge made from this coarse grains to have a different flavor."

After speaking, he picked up a fist-sized meat bun and bit it down. While his mouth was full of oil, he also bit out the meat that was bigger than a ping-pong ball inside.

"It's delicious, delicious!" Anson looked relished, and he was very happy.

This time he came out, he quickly and smoothly completed the task that the master confided, and helped the master solve the urgent need, which can be regarded as a triumphant victory.

Therefore, it is natural to be in a good mood.

He is now only waiting for the convoy to arrive and take the He family to Suzhou. By then, the master will be able to breathe a sigh of relief.

Thinking positively, Luther and Roma walked over quickly.

Chapter 2855

As soon as Anson looked up and saw the two of them, he was a little surprised and smiled with a somewhat flattering smile: "Oh, how old! Ouch! Roma is back too! It's great! I can invite Roma again this time. Master, he will be very happy when Roma comes out of the mountain!"

Anson didn't look down on the He family too much. In his eyes, the He family were just the subordinates of the Su family, and they were only subordinates who could gain a foothold by fighting and killing.

As for himself, although he is also a subordinate, least he is also in the top spot among subordinates.

In other words, the Su family has so many dogs, and he is the noblest one.

However, he only took a look at Roma, because after all, Roma is the woman of Zynn, the eldest son of the Su family. Although she has no status, at least she has given birth to a daughter for Zynn, so he is naturally a little more polite to Roma.

More importantly, Zynn's wife, Liona, has made up her mind to divorce Zynn, and after the car accident planned by his father, she will definitely draw a clear line with the Su family. In this way, Roma can appear openly. Where is it the need to hide anymore!

In case Zynn returns someday, maybe there will be a follow-up with Roma.

It is precise because of this that Anson has a somewhat flattering attitude to Roma.

When Roma saw Anson, she greeted him coldly and warmly: "Hello, Steward Su."

Anson smiled and said hurriedly: "Roma, we have not seen each other for some years."

She nodded: "Yes, it's been some years."

Anson smiled and said, "I didn't expect even you to come out of the mountain again this time. What a surprise!"

Luther on the side said lightly: "Anson, please report to Master Su after you go back. The He family can't cooperate with the Su family this time. Please ask Master Su to forgive us."

Anson heard this and asked dumbfounded: "Old He, who are you singing for again?! The bus convoy is coming soon!"

Luther handed over the one-billion-yuan check to Anson, earnestly said: "I have already said very clearly. The He family cannot cooperate with the Su family this time. In other words, we will not go with you today. So, please take this money back to Master, please."

Anson suddenly became anxious, and blurted out: "Hey old man, you can't make a mistake! Let me ask you, how can you change your mind all of a sudden when the arrangements have been made?"

At this time, Luther's eldest son Tom also grumbled: "Dad! The housekeeper Su is right. Our He family has always kept our promises, and we never break our promise, let alone turn back this time!"

Luther said coldly: "Tom, you don't have to try to persuade me here, I have decided, and I will never change it!"

After that, he looked at Anson, clasped his fists, and said: "Mr. Anson, wait for the car to come in a while, please I will trouble you to go back with the car yourself, the old man is will stay here, I am extremely sorry!"

Chapter 2856

Anson's heart raced when he saw Luther's resolute attitude. He had no idea why the old man Luther had suddenly changed his mind, and he had no idea how he could approach Old Su when he returned.

"Mr. He, you are still not satisfied with money, it does not matter; if you are not satisfied, you can simply ask it. Our master said that two billion is only an intention price; however, if Mr. He is not satisfied with the bid, he can still increase it by three billion in the future, what do you think?"

Tom on the side was almost insane when he heard, "Three billion?"

He doesn't have time to consider the concept of 3 billion, so he can only say to himself in his heart that he can directly multiply the original illusion of 2 billion by half. Luxury homes all over the world can be upgraded to larger homes, and luxury yachts can be upgraded as well. Half the price of a private jet should be half the price!

Tom stared at his father with bloodshot eyes, blurting out, "Father! What are you still hesitating about? This is 3 billion!"

Luther screamed coldly, "Even if 30 billion, I refuse!"

Anson was taken aback.

Initially, it was assumed that if Luther was not happy with the 3 billion quotations, he would increase it slightly.

However, it appears that there is no longer any need to raise.

He nodded heavily and said, "Okay! Okay! What's your condition!" as his face darkened.

After all, he pointed to Luther, clenched his teeth, and said, "He, old man, toast not to eat or drink fine wine, I will write down this account for the master first; if the Su return to the original and profitable in the future, then they can get a thousand times better than this!"

"If you want to recall," Luther said sternly, "I, Luther, am never afraid of anything!"

He patted the table after speaking and said coldly, "Let's go! Let me see you off!"

"No need!" gritted Anson's teeth and exclaimed, "I'll go by myself!"

He gave Luther a sour look as he finished speaking and walked out of the dining room without looking back.

“Dad! Are you crazy?! We can’t insult the Su family!” exclaimed Tom, stomping nervously.

“I am the head of the He family, and I will bear all the consequences,” Luther said coldly.

Tom realized he couldn’t convince his father, so he turned and ran after Anson.

Anson had come to the outside of the He family mansion in anger, and a convoy of several buses and trucks had just passed by.

Chapter 2857

Anson stepped forward as soon as the car in front of him came to a stop and said to the driver, "Just me, go to the airport!"

Tom rushed all the way to the front of the car, leaning against the door frame, and said to Anson above, "Steward Su, you calm down!"

"Can you hold your breath?" Anson asked, glaring at Tom: "I'll be a little enraged! Your He family is now able to handle it! Let's see!"

"Steward Su, listen to me, my father is old and stubborn; give me some time, and I will convince him; I will certainly give you a satisfactory response!" Tom exclaimed hurriedly.

"Come on, Tom, what is the character of your old man? I know very well that if you can convince him, you will be the Patriarch of the He family instead of him! He is still in his eighties, and refusing to pass it to you means he doesn't trust your ability! If he doesn't trust you, how will he listen to your persuasion?" Anson said dismissively.

Anson's words made Tom blush.

Anson's words are not without any merit, despite the fact that he intentionally sows discord.

Luther has not passed on the role of Patriarch to Tom because he does not trust his strength, and even less so his determination.

For a long time, Tom has been critical of this.

He knew he would be the prince if he were transported to ancient times, but which emperor abdicated until he was in his eighties?

Isn't it obvious that the prince must be forced to rebel?

As a result, his heart exploded with rage when he heard Anson's words.

"Steward Su, you are correct, I just can't convince my father," he said coldly shortly after.

Tom turned around and exclaimed, "Still I can convince myself to move my own legs!"

Anson's eyes widened when he realized this, and he blurted out, "Tom, what do you mean by this?"

“It’s very easy,” Tom exclaimed, “my father is unwilling to cooperate with the Su family, but I am. My cultivation is second only to the old man in the He family, and I have two sons and a hoard of people willing to follow me. As long as Master Su can look down on us, I am willing to take them and return to Master Su!”

Anson was ecstatic.

“The old thing with the surname He is too stubborn; it’s hard to convince him to change his mind,” he secretly says, “but this Tom seems to be genuine. If he really has a following and can take them to Suzhou, serving the Lord, then my mission this time isn’t a complete failure.”

He instantly changed his mood, grinned, and said to Tom, “Haha, Tom, come, come in!”

He took the initiative after speaking to reach out his hand and pull Tom.

.....

Chapter 2858

In the He family mansion at the time.

Luther has informed the entire family that the Su family's cooperation will be fully ended. The He family, who had decided to leave early in the morning for Suzhou, would no longer have to worry about it.

Luther took Roma to the ancestral hall, which was located at the tomb of the He family's ancestors, after announcing the news.

He decided to directly inform the He family's ancestors about the great news that he had broken through the four meridians.

The He family, on the other hand, was both pleased and sad when it was revealed that he had refused to work with the Su family.

In reality, no family can ever be fully united.

Every small family, if not anyone, owns a small abacus.

The fact that the desire to manage with the old man is relatively high and the majesty is relatively strong, and no one in the entire He family dares to disobey him, is the key reason why there have never been any disagreements over the years.

However, as the adage goes, stealing money is the same as murdering your parents.

Many people in this world place higher importance on money than on family love.

In other words, most people would betray their family love if the price is right and psychological needs are met.

It's just that everyone's internal price code is different.

Since certain economic conditions are difficult, parents may be able to spend one to two thousand yuan a month on pensions, allowing them to turn their backs on their brothers and sisters and remain disconnected.

Those whose economic circumstances are too good may seem pleasant on the surface, but once the fight for vast riches starts, everybody will do everything in their power to compete with their loved ones.

Now, Luther has turned down the Su family's offer of 2 billion or even 3 billion in cooperation, effectively separating the entire He family from this vast sum of money.

Some people are unconcerned with money, while others are obsessed with it.

And those who care can't wait to drink the old man's blood and eat his flesh.

Mr. He simply has the greatest majesty and cultivation foundation, and no one can provoke him, so they can only dare to be angry and not dare to talk.

However, in this situation, Tom met with a few brothers and a few uncles in the fastest time.

After some lobbying by him, almost half of the people were willing to go to Suzhou to serve the Su family with him.

Just as Luther personally lit three sandalwood incense in front of each ancestor's spiritual position, his youngest son Tim ran over and reported loudly outside the door: "Dad, it's not good! Big brother brought forty or fifty family members. They all are ready to go to Suzhou with Anson!"

Chapter 2859

When the He family heard the news that Luther has announced that he had broken through the fourth meridian, everyone was astonished for a moment, and then, there was a burst of almost crazy cheers!

Breaking through the four meridians means becoming a four-star warrior!

Throughout China, the title of “Four-Star Warrior” has not appeared in nearly a hundred years!

To them, hearing this news is as exciting as the news of the success of the first atomic bomb that the Chinese people heard back then.

Back then, China successfully developed an atomic bomb, which meant that the country no longer had to face nuclear threats from nuclear countries, and at the same time, they had strong self-protection capabilities.

Now, Luther has successfully broken through the fourth meridian, which is almost equivalent to the He family possessing an atomic bomb!

Just a few minutes ago, everyone present was worried about the future fate of the He family because of Tom and the others.

But now, they have completely ignored Tom’s problem.

Because from now on, the He family will take a big step forward and become the top martial arts family in the country!

Luther’s youngest son, Tim, was extremely excited. He blurted out, “Dad! Did you go to the ancestral hall early in the morning to report your breakthrough to the ancestors?”

Luther nodded: “Yes, Just now, I have already reported to all the ancestors of the He family. I believe that the ancestors will be proud of my success.”

Tim couldn’t help but sigh: “Dad, why didn’t you announce this news earlier? If the eldest brother knows that you have made such a major breakthrough, he might not be tempted by the conditions set by the Su family.”

Luther said lightly: “Fortunately, I didn’t announce it in advance, otherwise how could I know his wolf ambition!”

After speaking, Luther sighed and said, "Well, everyone has their own ambitions. As long as he doesn't threaten to harm our He family's interests in the future, I will stay with him in the future."

Tim also knew that what his father said was reasonable, so he stopped insisting too much.

Luther's eldest brother, Robert said: "Luther, when will you announce the news of your breakthrough in the fourth meridian?"

Chapter 2860

Luther thought for a while, and said: "Let's announce it now, and inform all martial artists of this matter publicly, and also declare that from now on, the He family will no longer accept solicitations from anyone, and He's house in Mocheng will be closed from now on to entertain any visitors again."

In the martial arts family, there is an unwritten rule that once someone in a family with a name and a surname breaks through three or more meridians, it must be advertised among the martial arts people.

Luther is no exception this time.

Moreover, he knew very well that once the outside world knew that he had broken through the 4th meridian, a large number of people would come to visit Mocheng after hearing the wind.

Among them, not only fellows come to congratulate, but also scattered martial arts people come to apprentice, and there are also many families like the Su family who came to solicit.

Therefore, he let people explain in advance that the He family no longer accepts solicitation and no longer treats foreign guests.

This is tantamount to shutting out all the above possible people.

The reason for this decision was that Luther had already thought clearly in his heart that the future of the He family was actually pinned on Master Wade.

Therefore, the most important thing for him is to serve him with all his strength. As for other people, there is no need to waste his energy and the energy of the He family.

Robert was very puzzled and couldn't help asking: "Luther, in the past, some people broke through the three meridians. Almost all martial arts families would send people with gifts. Among the martial arts people, the limelight is naturally the same. But when we close the door at this time, will it look too different?"

Luther said earnestly: "Brother, I was able to make such a major breakthrough. Thanks to the help of a noble person, all He family will look forward to this nobleman in the future, and this nobleman will give He family a lot of very scarce training resources in the future.

Believe me, this will definitely benefit the whole He family. Maybe in a few years, the next person who breaks through the three meridians will appear in the He family, or maybe in a few years, there will be the next breakthrough like me.

People of the four meridians, by then, the strength of our He family will be different!"

Robert immediately nodded when he heard this, and said excitedly: "In this case, I will wait for nature to listen to your instructions!"

The remaining people, regardless of age or sex, are very loyal to the He family and Luther, so at this time Luther makes any decision, they will support him.

Luther also realized that after the eldest son took the group of people away, when he made major decisions, he lost a lot of voices of opposition or doubts, which also made him realize the importance of the team's unity.

Chapter 2861

The current He family will no longer face endless internal friction as before. On the contrary, the current family will twist into a rope and work together to achieve greater achievements!

Thinking of this, he couldn't help getting excited deep in his heart, and said, "That's right! There is one more thing to announce to the public. All those who leave the He family will not be allowed to come back. From now on, the door of the He family will not open to the people who left!"

...

Just as Tom took a large group of He family to the airport by bus, the martial arts field suddenly caused an uproar!

The He family announced that Luther, the head of the He family, successfully broke through the fourth meridian!

As soon as this news came out, it immediately detonated the entire domestic martial arts field!

At present, among the hundreds of thousands of martial arts practitioners in China, 90% have just opened up one meridian.

Those who can get through the two meridians account for 9.999% of the remaining 10%...

There are only five people known in the country who can get through the three meridians and become a three-star warrior!

Moreover, these five people are all in the sequence of the four major families.

Except for the Northwest Huo family who owns two three-star warriors, there is only one of the remaining three families, including the He family.

As for the four meridians, there was no one before Luther.

In other words, he is currently the only martial artist in China who has broken through the four meridians.

This also means that Luther became the first person in the martial arts field in the country.

Originally, everyone on the bus was still looking forward to a new life after arriving in Suzhou. At this moment, don't know who shouted: "Second Uncle, he has broken through the four meridians!"

"what?!"

Everyone knows that Luther is the second of his brothers, so the second uncle is naturally him!

In an instant, the He family in the bus suddenly exploded!

Before Tom recovered, the phone exploded!

A large number of colleagues sent news to him and his father. Tom saw the news and his whole body was struck by lightning!

He never dreamed that he had just broken with his father on the front foot, and his eighty-year-old father on the back foot made an achievement directly!

Being very sensitive to money, he almost immediately realized that the He family was bound to rise to power from then on!

Tom was very annoyed at the thought of his father's announcement when he had just left on his front foot, and he thought to himself: "No wonder the old guy repented temporarily! It turned out to be a breakthrough in martial arts! I am his eldest son. He broke through such an important thing, but he didn't tell me! This is outrageous!"

Chapter 2862

Just when Tom was full of resentment, someone in the car shouted angrily: "The He family has announced to the public that anyone who leaves will not be allowed to go back!"

For a while, everyone was shocked.

They didn't expect that they would abandon the He family and raise another branch, but they did not expect that the He family gave them a trick to draw their salaries.

Now, they are abandoned sons of the He family.

Elder Su, who was far away in Suzhou, was also very depressed.

This morning, he heard almost all bad news one after another.

At first, Luther suddenly turned back.

Then, it was Luther who suddenly became the number one martial artist in China.

The most painful thing is that something that originally belongs to him became better after not belonging to him.

For example, a girl who once looked down on an ex-boyfriend suddenly became a master after a breakup, and then married the most beautiful girl, the girl might be depressed for a lifetime.

Although Chengfeng has no love for Luther. Luther was originally a subordinate of the Su family and served the family. To put it ugly, he was a dog of the Su family.

But now, he has turned against the family, and his strength has doubled after turning against the head. How can this not be depressing?

Chengfeng now feels that the world seems to be against him.

He wanted to betray Ruoli, but she just disappeared. The Japanese rummaged the coast of Japan, but she could not be found.

He wanted to kill Liona, but she was rescued by a powerful mysterious man. He wanted to kill her to protect the reputation of the family, but he didn't expect that the reputation of the family was not successfully maintained. On the contrary, he became infamous and embarrassed. Everyone yelled and beat the rat crossing the street.

Now the He family has made such a big move again, which makes his heart very uncomfortable.

In addition to these, his second son and eldest son have disappeared one after another, and the Chinese master who saved his grandchildren in Japan has also become a huge potential threat to him.

Thinking of this, Chengfeng muttered to himself with extreme depression: "I lifted a rock by myself, hit my own foot, a stone fell from the sky, and the damn hit my own foot. There is still a master in the dark, constantly moving. I picked up a stone and smashed it on my foot. I tossed and tossed, except for loss or pain. I didn't get any benefits. What the fuck is that?"

While being so depressed, his cell phone rang suddenly.

The call was an unfamiliar number from Aurous Hill.

Chapter 2863

He hurriedly connected, only to hear a man on the other end say coldly: "I have arrived in Aurous Hill. This is my latest contact information. Within the next seven days, I will stay here and try to find what you are looking for. If I can't find him within seven days, I will go back to the UK directly. The deposit you paid will not be refunded!"

When Chengfeng heard this voice, he blurted out with excitement: "Oh, Master Cary! You have finally arrived in Aurous Hill! You must be very tired after traveling all the way from the UK? Would you like to rest for a few days?"

The other party said coldly: "No, I will start to do things right away. If you have any valuable clues, you can tell me."

Chengfeng hurriedly said: "Master, things have made a little progress. I didn't have any clues about the mysterious person, but now I probably know that this person is of Japanese Chinese descent, and he is not very old, at most 27-28. He is about the age, but his strength is extraordinary.

It is said that even the Japanese ninja is not his opponent. He can deal with several by himself! Master, be careful!"

The other party said disdainfully: "What's so great about Japanese ninjas? It's like someone who has never killed a ninja. I think there was a Japanese ninja who had offended me back then. He was really strong. I would definitely not be his opponent when facing.

So what? He didn't know it, so he was poisoned by the poison I raised, and in his sleep, I personally cut his stomach with a ninja knife. When he died, his internal organs flowed out. It is said that his wife saw at the time, she was scared to death."

Chengfeng said in surprise: "I have long heard that Master Cary's methods are extraordinary. Since you have such skills, then I can be completely relieved. I am waiting for the good news of Master Cary's victory in Suzhou!"

The other party snorted and said: "I declare that someone likes killing people invisible, and likes to kill masters the most. I like to see those so-called masters who die unclearly in my hands, but they continue to die. They don't know why they died. This feeling, like a god, can control everything!"

Chengfeng was so excited that he blurted out and asked, "Master Cary, can you kill a four-star warrior?"

"Four-star warrior?" The other party asked in surprise: "Do you know a four-star warrior? As far as I know, there are no four-star warriors in the country for a long time, right?"

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "Yes, one just came out this morning!"

The other party smiled, and said: "Four-star warriors are not easy to kill. If you want me to try, you can double the money to me."

The extremely depressed and extremely angry Chengfeng's heart had already burned him uncomfortably. Hearing this, he said without hesitation: "Master, money is not a problem, but you have to kill the Aurous Hill master first."

The other party hummed and said: "Don't worry, I will kill him first, and then I will talk to you about the four-star warrior."

After that, he directly hung up the phone to Convenience.

The master Cary mentioned by Chengfeng is a metaphysical master who he commissioned from the UK.

China has had a line of metaphysics since ancient times. Fengshui mysteries, Qigong insects, and even the Book of Changes, Bagua, and Qimen Dunjia belong to the line of metaphysics.

However, due to the vast land and resources of China, the customs, habits, and preferences of different regions are different, so metaphysics is generally more prosperous in the south.

In particular, Hong Kong has been the bridgehead for the development of metaphysics in the past two hundred years.

In Hong Kong, feng shui masters and metaphysical masters are not feudal superstitions believed by the poor.

On the contrary, the richer the person, the more obsessed they are with Feng Shui metaphysics.

There are many top wealthy people in Hong Kong who are worth over hundreds of billions or even over 100 billion U.S. dollars. These people, without exception, believe in metaphysics very much.

Not only the top wealthy believe that, but even the stars in the entertainment circle are also extremely fond of Feng Shui metaphysics.

Cary started his career in Hong Kong and grew up to become the most famous master of metaphysics on Hong Kong Island, and even became the queen master of the Hong Kong Li family.

Chapter 2864

More than ten years ago, the Li family wanted to transfer funds and business to the UK, so they invited him to go to the UK. Cary didn't want to stay trapped on a small Hong Kong island, so he went to the UK and established his own clan.

In the past ten years of Cary in the UK, relying on the resources of the Li family, he has indeed made considerable progress. Not only did he make a lot of money, but he also recruited many disciples.

However, he did not expect that the Li family made major mistakes in strategic direction in recent years, so that while the wealth continued to shrink, the reputation was getting worse and worse, and he was likely to become a mouse on the street.

This caused Cary to suffer as well.

He does not understand Feng Shui luck himself, and he is good at Miao Jiang Gu technique and some insidious things that harm others and self. After he started to behave like a man, the Li family immediately drew a line with him, so that Cary's income in recent years was straight Decline, now he is running out to make money by himself.

This time, Chengfeng asked someone to find him, offered him a price of 100 million pounds, and asked him to come to Aurous Hill to kill someone. Cary had never used the insidious methods he had learned to harm people in his entire life, so faced with such a high reward, Naturally, without any hesitation, he just packed up and rushed over from England.

However, although this task is rewarded a lot, it is relatively tricky.

The most nonsense is that he still doesn't know who he is going to kill.

In the past, when he helped others to do things, they would directly tell him the information about the competitors he wanted to target.

For example, the other party's surname, birth date, ancestor, and even the ancestral tomb will be investigated first, and then he will start directly after he gets the information.

This time, Chengfeng didn't know the specific clues of the mysterious master, so he could only ask Cary to come over and let him use his metaphysical methods to find the person first, and then kill him!

Chapter 2865

After a day and night of flying, Zynn finally arrived in Syria.

Unlike Charlie, he has the benefits of taking a Concorde airliner. He can only fly all the way to the Middle East. After landing in Turkey, he took the road to cross the border overnight and into northern Syria.

When Zynn set foot on Syrian soil, he even had the desire to die.

Because he entered the country illegally, the vehicle dragged him all the way to avoid the city, so that he was shocked by this desolate country.

This devastated country is full of deserts, hills, and ruined villages and towns.

The endless deserts and mountains immediately reminded him of an ancient poem, the desert is lonely and smoked.

After going deep into Syria for a hundred kilometers, he realized in his heart that if Charlie doesn't nod his head, then he would not be able to leave Syria in his life, not to mention that he didn't know anyone here. Just because of the face that is very different from the surroundings, it is destined to be difficult to get out of this country.

Thinking of this, he was desperate deep in his heart.

He thought that his despair had penetrated into the Mariana Trench, and when it was impossible to be more desperate, he finally reached the armed zone occupied by Commander Hamid.

When the car drove into the valley, the fortifications on the mountains on both sides were being built in full swing.

Hamid's friend who worked in a construction team in Iraq, for the sake of money, arrived in Syria in just over ten hours. He has now begun to command his workers and the engineering company that Hamid had just formed last night. Work together and hurry up to build fortifications.

Zynn looked at the desolate valley in front of him, the soldiers with live ammunition around him, and the permanent fortifications being actively built, and he was crying deep in his heart.

“What the hell is this place?!”

“Located in the middle of ten thousand mountains, traffic is extremely blocked, and the level of development is far below that of a small mountain village in China...”

“I don’t know, I thought this was the base area behind enemy lines during the War of Resistance Against Japan...”

Chapter 2866

Zynn wanted to cry without tears, if the TV series “Bright Sword” were filmed here, it would definitely be more real than the version that is currently broadcast on TV!

Just when he was crying without tears, the convoy, led by a military convertible jeep, stopped in front of Hamid’s command.

As soon as the car stopped, Hamid, wearing a camouflage uniform, walked out excitedly.

The person who escorted Zynn was Issac’s men, but Hamid didn’t know Issac. He only knew that among these people, Charlie wanted to “foster” with him. The rest, It must be Charlie’s men.

Charlie is not only his nobleman, but also his God of Wealth and his strategic commander. Therefore, he is also full of enthusiasm and respect for Charlie’s men. Bring the passion and respect back to him.

Seeing Hamid stepping out like flying fast, Zynn felt a bit in his heart.

He thought: “This guy looks extraordinary, he should be the boss here.”

When Hamid came out, Zynn was also dragged down by Issac’s men.

Seeing a few yellow people with East Asian faces, Hamid immediately said with a smile: “You people should be Mr. Wade’s men. It’s really a welcome, a warm welcome!”

Several people looked at each other and couldn’t help looking at each other.

In their impression, the slogans of welcome, warm welcome, are all slogans shouted by young pioneers with a blush on their cheeks, red scarves around their necks, and wreaths in their hands.

But they never expected that these words would be yelled from a Middle Eastern warlord who was big five and three thick and had a beard.

The headed person is Issac’s confidant, and his name is Hale.

Seeing that Hamid was so polite and like a warlord, he smiled politely and asked, “You should be Commander Hamid!”

Hamid nodded and said with a smile: “It’s all from the family, what is the name of the commander, just call me Hamid!”

After speaking, he said politely: "It must have been very hard for brothers to come from such a long way. Come, hurry up and have a cup of tea and take a break!"

Hale pointed to Zynn and said to Hamid, "Commander, this is Mr. Zynn Su who our young master asked us to bring over to experience life."

Having said that, he pulled a handful of Zynn's collar, pulled him in front of him, and said to Hamid: "Commander, our master has ordered, let me tell you, no matter what. This man will stay here well. Besides, you don't have to take him too much. Just watch him and don't let him run around. In addition, put him in the bunker fortifications during the war and don't let him get injured That's it."

Chapter 2867

Zynn's tears almost came down when he heard this.

"Is this the damn talking human? I spent 100 million US dollars, but in exchange for a sentence, don't take too much care, b@stard, isn't it!"

But Zynn dared not to be angry but didn't dare to speak, and he didn't even dare to put his unhappy emotions on his face.

After all, this Hamid is Charlie's friend, and it sounds like he is quite loyal to Charlie. In case he is unhappy, he will deduct his treatment or even torture him, then it will not be worth the loss!

When he thought that he would be "taken care of" by Hamid for a long time in the future, or that he would be merciful from his men, Zynn had to bite the bullet and complimented him: "Hello, Commander, admiring your name for a long time. It's a great honor to see you today!"

After speaking, he quietly looked at Hamid.

Then thought to himself: "At a glance, although the hardware in Hamid is very old and backward, there are at least a thousand soldiers, and after entering, I have seen a lot of relatively modern weapons and equipment. How can I say this? The guy is also a warlord on one side, and he definitely has a bit of hard power."

"However, logically speaking, this kind of person who puts his head on his waistband to beg for life should be very arrogant in nature. Even the president of the United States may not necessarily see it. How can he nod and bow to the young boy Charlie? Mom! doesn't make any sense..."

Hamid then glanced at Zynn, and said without a smile: "You don't have to slap my a\$\$, what kind of treatment you will have here in the future, what kind of life you will live here, it is not my decision. Brother Wade is in charge. He allows you to live in a small courtyard alone, and you can live in a small courtyard alone, but if he lets you sleep in the sheep pen, you can only go to the sheep pen!"

Zynn could only accompany the smiling face, nodded and bowed his waist, said: "That's that, everything is decided by Master Wade..."

Hamid was too lazy to pay attention to him, and smiled and said to Hale: "Please tell Brother Wade, after this guy is handed over to me, don't worry, as long as I am alive, I won't let him die. If this place is captured by the enemy, I will destroy him with a single shot before I die, and I will never let him fall into the enemy's hands!"

Zynn was about to scold his mother in his heart, and secretly scolded: "What the hell is your literacy level? Even speaking is self-contradictory! While saying that as long as you live, you won't let me die, and at the same time, say in case something goes wrong. You beat me to death first and then you die. Isn't this fcuking nonsense?"

Chapter 2868

Hamid didn't have the time to take care of Zynn.

He smiled and said to Hale: "You people, I have made good black tea, come in and have a few cups!"

People in the Middle East love to drink black tea. Generally, a very large amount of tea leaves are boiled into a very rich tea soup, which is then paired with a lot of sugar and refreshments with extremely high sugar content.

This point is quite different from the Chinese people.

Seeing that Hamid was so hospitable, several people couldn't refuse for a while.

So, Hale said: "Commander, please arrange your subordinates first and take this man to his place of residence."

"Okay, no problem!" Hamid patted his chest and said, "Since Brother Wade ordered, I have asked people to prepare the yard. The yard is next to my guard camp, except for my guards. All the rest are soldiers from the army. There are people on patrols and guards 24 hours a day, and they will never let him run away!"

After speaking, he smiled and said: "And I have had people clean up the small courtyard again, and the conditions are also good."

Zynn heard this all the time, only to breathe a sigh of relief.

Since he got on the plane, he never thought about running away.

Because it is impossible to escape.

This kind of place where birds don't sh!t, even if they are exhausted, they can't run out.

What's more, the surrounding area is full of soldiers with live ammunition. In case the other party finds that a few bullets come over, there is no chance that he can keep a whole body.

Therefore, he can only force himself to adapt.

Chapter 2869

As for the future, he can only hope that his daughter, Zhiyu, can inherit the Su family as soon as possible.

But he changed his mind and thought again.

“Let Zhiyu inherit the Su family, and the possibility is almost zero... Let’s not talk about the old man who will never delegate power until death, even if he is willing to delegate power, my brothers and sisters, can be willing to let Zhiyu A girl who inherits the Su family? I am afraid that it will start an unprecedented family battle...”

Thinking of this, he felt even more desperate.

I don’t know how long and when my “Syria Journey” will end.

Soon, Zynn was taken by Hamid’s personal guards to a small farmhouse a few hundred meters away from the headquarters.

From the outside, this small courtyard is almost entirely made of loess, with earthen walls and earthen houses. Except for the roof tiles, which appear to be fired, there are almost no traces of modern processing.

The small yard is not big. The yard after entering is just the size of a basketball court. There is a cowshed on the right hand side of the entrance, but there are no animals in it.

As for the middle of the yard, there is no root grass except the soil.

As for the supporting houses in this small courtyard, there are only three earthen houses facing the courtyard.

It’s not like the rural areas of China, where there is something like a wing house or something. There are only three earthen houses side by side, and the total is estimated to be no more than 40 square meters.

What made him even more disintegrated was that in the very central room, there was nothing but a dilapidated wooden chair.

On the left hand side, is an extremely simple bedroom. If it weren’t for a pile of straw-like things in the middle of the bedroom, he wouldn’t even know that the room was used for sleeping.

As the room in the middle, in this so-called bedroom, there is only a pile of straw and a pile of rolled bedding.

Zynn stepped forward and spread out the quilt, which contained a quilt, a mattress, and a pillow.

As soon as he saw this simple three-piece suit, he couldn't help but stomped his mother: "Fck! I spent 100 million dollars, how come even the bedding is second-hand? Just this tattered thing, buy a new set. It's not more than two hundred yuan, right?!"

Chapter 2870

Zynn was furious, kicked the pillow far away, turned his head, and rushed out to the room on the right.

As a result, as soon as he entered the door, he smelled a long-lasting stench.

Looking down, what the fuck is this room, this is a built-up dry toilet!

There is nothing in the room, except that a deep hole is dug in the middle and two wooden boards are built. A hole was exposed in the middle. Inside is a cesspit. Besides, there is no sewage device. It is estimated that before it is full, it can only manually be removed...

He almost collapsed.

“From now on, if you have to shovel the pit every once in a while, who the hell can stand it?”

“The point is, this broken house has just a broken window, and the ventilation is not very good. In case of a large size here, how long will the smell be cleared?”

At this moment, Zynn felt that his future life was full of darkness.

Here, he has no personal belongings, no mobile phone, no computer, no internet, not even a cup to drink water. From now on, he can only sleep on the haystack every day, and he can only stay there when he wakes up. Sitting on a shabby wooden chair, or letting out the wind in this empty yard.

Come to think of it, this is even more tragic than going to jail.

After all, when in jail, at least you can still use the toilet, and you can chat and talk with inmates, occasionally watch TV in the cafeteria, and read newspapers when you go back to your cell.

But what can he do here? There is not even a person who can talk.

Thinking of this, Zynn, a fifty-year-old master, couldn't help but shed tears.

He is not like an average middle-aged person.

Chapter 2871

The vast majority of middle-aged people have suffered a lot in their childhood.

But Zynn was born with a golden key more than 50 years ago.

He has never suffered or been tired in his entire life, and the worst was that he was sent to Australia.

However, even during the days when he was sent to Australia, he lived in a large villa by the sea every day.

Compared with this, it is simply heaven.

Just when he was extremely depressed, someone opened the courtyard door and entered the courtyard.

Zynn hurried out and saw Hale stepping in under the leadership of several soldiers.

When Hale saw Zynn, he said, "Mr. Su, we are ready to leave for our country immediately. Come and see you before we leave. The detached house our young master has won for you, don't know if you are still satisfied?"

Zynn said without tears, "Brother, the conditions in this place are really terrible..."

Hale said earnestly: "Mr. Su, you are also an old comrade. You can definitely overcome some difficulties by gritting your teeth. People can conquer the sky, right?"

Zynn hurriedly said, "No... my brother... This condition is really bad. Or you can go in and see, my brother, where is such a place where people live? It's the donkey of the production team a few years earlier, which is also better than mine. The conditions here are not good!"

Hale waved his hand and said apologetically: "I'm sorry, Mr. Su, I'm in a hurry. I have to leave soon, so I won't go in and watch."

After speaking, he smiled and asked, "I don't know if you have anything to explain?"

Zynn really wanted to say something, please go back and tell Charlie, just say that Zynn is repenting with his eight generations of ancestors!

But this kind of thing, he is determined not to say it.

He could only choked up and asked, "Brother Hale, can I trouble you to take a message to Master Wade?"

Hale nodded: "Just tell me, as long as it's not a personal attack, I will try my best to carry it."

Zynn said hurriedly: "Can you let him say hello to Commander Hamid, and somehow buy me some furniture, so you can't let me sleep on the haystack..."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly said: "Also, I don't have any daily necessities, not even a teacup or toothbrush. Can you give me a chance to let my daughter buy me some daily necessities from China and mail it over?"

Hale chuckled: "Mr. Su, I am not attacking you. You are also well-informed. But which domestic courier company does dare to deliver in Syria?"

Chapter 2872

Zynn was completely wilted.

Although he wanted to add another 100 million US dollars to Charlie to change at least a decent living condition for himself, he now has not so much money to spend.

Father Su has very close control over the financial power of the family. Although Zynn is the eldest son, he also has a lot of real estate and various assets, but he has not much money at his disposal.

The entire Su family's capital expenditure is basically through family credit, and money can be spent, but the money must be under the control of the family's financial system.

Chengfeng is not stingy, but has a strong desire for control. Even if he buys an airplane for hundreds of millions of dollars, he is not reluctant, but he must be informed and he must approve before one can spend the funds.

Once the Su family dares to be behind If he spends a lot of money, or transfers the money from the family credit to his own small vault, he will inevitably be severely punished by the family.

In order to consolidate financial power, the family's financial team is completely at the mercy of Chengfeng alone.

They will audit the capital expenditures of each Su family's heirs every once in a while. The severity of this audit is comparable to investigating financial crimes.

Therefore, none of the descendants of the Su family dared to spend money on the back of the old man.

Before Zynn bypassed the old man and paid Hamid US\$100 million, it was a cut beforehand.

If he did such an operation in peacetime, he would inevitably be severely punished by the old man.

So Zynn also knew very well that after the first time, he couldn't have the opportunity to repeat his tricks again.

Maybe the old man has stopped his family credit now, and besides he doesn't even have a phone call, it is impossible to get money to give to Charlie, so there is no other way but forbearance at the moment.

After greeting Zynn, Hale hurried away.

Leaving Zynn alone in this dilapidated courtyard.

Chapter 2873

Syria is warm and rainy in winter, and when Zynn was at a loss, heavy rain poured on his head.

He hurriedly hid in the room, seeing the rain getting worse and worse, making the entire yard muddy and desperate.

Although Syria's winter is relatively warm, when it rains, the temperature drops directly to about 10 degrees.

Coupled with the dampness and coldness, Zynn soon became a little unable to carry it, so he could only quickly spread the bedding and wrapped himself in a blanket to listen to the sound of rain outside.

While feeling bored, he subconsciously looked up at the wall and found that where the top of the wall was connected to the roof, many watermarks had leaked out of nowhere. Zynn hugged his legs and sighed and cursed inwardly: "It seems that this stupid house is not only dilapidated, but it is also damn water leaking. It's fine for water to seep. It's best not to fcuking rain..."

As soon as he finished speaking, his forehead suddenly felt cold.

It turned out that rainwater seeped from the roof, gathered into a drop of water, and dripped on his forehead.

He touched his forehead, wet, and couldn't help crying and cursing: "Fcuk! Really damn the water leaking?! God, you're still endless?! Don't keep playing with me! Who can stand it?!"

Unfortunately, no one can hear his questioning.

Even if the soldier standing guard next door could hear it, he couldn't understand it at all.

...

At the same time, Zhiyu, the eldest daughter of Zynn who was not hopeful, formulated a three-year plan for herself after a day and night of rest and thinking.

She has always remembered what Charlie said, letting herself become the Patriarch of the Su Family within three years.

Although it sounded like a fantasy, she didn't want Charlie to look down upon her.

Therefore, she decided to work hard for this goal starting from today.

And her first plan was to thoroughly announce to the public the news of her and her mother's safe return.

The reason for doing this is on the one hand to deter her grandfather Chengfeng, on the other hand, it is also for the safety of herself and her mother.

She was worried that Chengfeng would not let her mother go easy in the future, so she decided to make this matter a little bit more influential.

In this way, the attention of the people of the whole country will be attracted by this matter.

No one dares to risk the world's unrest under the attention of the people of the whole country.

Therefore, the bigger the trouble, the more passive grandpa will act in the future and the safer she and her mother will be.

So she found her grandfather and asked to help contact the media. She was going to hold a press conference this evening about what happened to her and her mother in the Aurous Hill Tunnel.

The media, the police, and the people of the whole country have been waiting for the whereabouts of Zhiyu and Liona. Zhiyu believes that as long as the news is released, this conference will surely garner great attention.

To this end, she also contacted several popular video live broadcast platforms in China through friends.

This time, she intends to broadcast live directly online.

Chapter 2874

As a result, various media, websites, and news apps quickly received the news. The Du family announced that Liona and Zhiyu, who had been missing for many days, had returned to Aurous Hill safely. More details will be given in the press conference held tonight.

This news immediately swept the country!

Hundreds of millions of people have been following this case, and even many netizens have been discussing various possibilities about Zhiyu and Liona on the Internet.

Among them, most people think that the mother and daughter must have been killed.

But a small number of people still believe that miracles will happen, thinking that God will take care of the poor mother and daughter.

Now, the event that everyone has been following for a long time has finally settled!

It turns out that Liona and Zhiyu are really alive!

As a result, everyone began to look forward to the live broadcast of the evening conference.

Everyone wants to see with their own eyes, this mother and daughter are safe and sound!

The news that Zhiyu was about to hold a press conference reached Chengfeng's ears, and it frightened him all of a sudden.

He guessed that Zhiyu must hate him in her heart, so he could predict that he would definitely become a target at the press conference.

Although his reputation has been messed up, he really doesn't want to be lashed by the people all over the country...

No matter how strong a person's mental endurance is, it is also limited.

If only a few people scold occasionally, most people can resist.

But if dozens of people scold you all day long, quite a few people will feel a lot of pressure.

If tens of thousands, millions, or even tens of millions of people are overwhelmingly cursing, no matter how thick-skinned people are, they will not be able to withstand this pressure.

If resentment is also a kind of energy field, the resentment that Chengfeng carries is afraid that half of China can be enveloped in it.

Over time, this kind of torture has greatly consumed his fighting spirit and made him develop a kind of Go to your mother, I just go to the Maldives islands to take care of the old, no matter what his mother does kind of idea.

It's just that the desire for power in his heart is equally strong, so these two forces often compete at the bottom of his heart, which gives him quite a headache.

Today, Zhiyu suddenly wanted to hold a press conference, which immediately made him anxious.

So, he called Zhifei and asked, "Zhifei, I will ask you, do you know what your sister is going to say at the press conference tonight?!"

Chapter 2875

Zhifei has been busy with concerts in the venue recently, and he ran out to supervise the work early in the morning, so although he saw the news that his sister was about to engage in a press conference, he never asked her what she planned.

Therefore, he said to Chengfeng: "Grandpa, I happened to be busy with something today, and I haven't had time to talk to her. Why don't you wait for me for a while, I'll call her and ask her."

Chengfeng blurted out: "Don't call, there are many details on the phone that are undetectable, so you should go back and talk to her in person. It is best to bypass your mother and your grandpa and ask her in private. Ask exactly what she intends to do, and I have to make preparations here too."

Chengfeng was really afraid that Zhiyu would directly target him at the press conference.

People outside scolded him, it was a group of dragons without a head, one person spitting.

But if Zhiyu takes the lead in scolding him, then the anger of hundreds of millions of people across the country will have a very clear way to vent. At that time, I am afraid that some people will march on the street with banners to scold him.

Zhifei sensed that his grandfather was very nervous about this, so he hurriedly said: "Okay grandpa, I'll be back now, I will report to you as soon as there is progress!"

Chengfeng exhorted: "I'm not just asking you to inquire about Zhiyu's thoughts. You have to find a way to persuade her to let go of her hatred.

You have to let her know that she is from the Su family, not from the Du family. She and Su The family is a whole, and everything is fine, and everything is damaged if it is conflict.

Now the Su family's internal and external difficulties can no longer be consumed by us!"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "I know Grandpa, don't worry, I will try my best to persuade her!"

"Okay..." Chengfeng said dejectedly: "You must do your best to persuade her to handle this matter gently! As long as you can persuade her, Grandpa will not treat you badly!"

Hearing this, Zhifei agreed with excitement, and drove home quickly.

In Du's old house, Zhiyu shut herself in her room and is preparing the manuscript for tonight's press conference.

Tonight's press conference is the beginning of her three-year plan. It is of great significance for her, so she can't make any mistakes.

Zhifei knocked at the door and asked, "Zhiyu, can I come in?"

She heard her brother's voice and her expression was a little cold.

She has been speculating for the past two days that the private relationship between her brother and grandfather Chengfeng may be very close, and even his heart may have completely fallen to his grandfather.

But she has no evidence to prove it.

Chapter 2876

She knew that Zhifei went to the venue early in the morning to prepare for Sara's concert.

So she thinks that if Zhifei suddenly puts aside his own things and rushes back after he wants to develop the conference, then he has at least a 70% probability that he has fallen into his grandfather's trap.

Moreover, if Zhifei rushed back for this incident, and in front of her, said kind words to grandfather, and begged for forgiveness for his grandfather, then he would have completely rebelled 100%!

If Zhifei really turned against her, not only would Zhiyu's heart be guarded closely, but she would also be unable to forgive him.

Because she felt that what grandfather Chengfeng did this time was really inhumane, and almost killed her mother and herself!

In the face of this kind of big right and wrong, the brother said that everything should stand on the side of justice and family affection, and stand close on the same front with her and her mother.

If he stood beside his grandfather in the face of this kind of big right and wrong, it would prove that in his eyes, the importance of money and status has completely surpassed justice and family affection.

If that is the case, it also proves that her brother has lost the humanity that a normal person should possess.

At the very least, it is no longer in line with the basic requirements of her brother Zhiyu.

So, she put away her manuscript indifferently, and rubbed her cheeks with a cold and even stiff expression.

After trying to make herself look natural, she said, "Brother, come in, the door is unlocked."

Zhifei hurriedly pushed in.

As soon as he entered, he immediately locked the door and then looked at her.

herefore, today is actually her day to test Zhifei.

Chapter 2877

Seeing that there was nothing unusual in her expression, he smiled and said, “Zhiyu, why do you suddenly want to arrange a conference?”

Zhiyu said earnestly: “The people all over the country were paying attention to the safety of my mother and me when such a major incident happened in the tunnel. I think it is necessary to explain it publicly so that those who care about us can rest assured.”

“Oh...” Zhifei nodded lightly and smiled: “So that’s the way it is! You are right. Since the accident happened to you and mother, the people of the whole country have been paying great attention to your condition!”

“Moreover, there are still many people who spontaneously go out looking for various valuable clues. There are even people who have set up many analysis groups on the Internet. We work together to analyze the relevant clues of the incident. They are really very enthusiastic!”

“We really need to let them know that you and mom have returned safely!”

“That’s right.” Zhiyu nodded, and asked pretendingly: “By the way, didn’t you go to the stadium to work? It’s just such a thing, it’s worth a special trip to come back?”

Zhifei smiled and said, “Zhiyu! I’m also worried about you. I’m afraid that you are too excited to think of these things when you are preparing for the press conference, so I came back to see you.”

Zhiyu whispered: “Brother, thank you!”

“Between brother and sister, what are you doing so politely.”

Zhifei patted Zhiyu’s head and said, “Oh, yes, what are you going to say at the conference?”

Zhiyu said casually: “In fact, there is not much to say, I have summarized it, basically three points.”

“The first point is definitely to tell everyone that my mother and I have returned safely, so that everyone can rest assured.”

“The second point is to tell everyone that we were saved by a mysterious benefactor and he also gave us high-level medical care. On the one hand, it is an opportunity to thank my benefactor, and on the other hand, it is to eliminate the curiosity of the majority of netizens. I guess Many people must want to know how we survived such a serious car accident.”

“As for the third point, I want to explain my attitude towards this matter. After all, people all over the country know that this matter was done by the Su family and even controlled by Grandpa. I want to talk to him at the press conference. Ask him to apologize and voluntarily go to the police station to surrender. After all, he is suspected of intentional murder.”

As soon as Zhifei heard this, he suddenly became nervous and blurted out: “Zhiyu, the first two points are nothing, but the third point, is it a bit more radical and aggressive?”

“Aggressive?” Zhiyu asked her elder brother back: “He attacked my mother and almost killed us two! I just ask him to apologize and accept legal sanctions.

This is considered aggressive? So what is his behavior? Ruthless, inferior to beasts?”

Zhifei was embarrassed and said: “Zhiyu, you have to know, he is your grandfather after all, and, among so many younger brothers and sisters, he loves you the most! Look at the name he gave us, which one is not I have placed a lot of his requirements? Only you, he hopes you can be happy, nothing else matters...”

Zhiyu looked at Zhifei, deeply disappointed.

At this moment, she could already confirm that her brother was actually standing with the murderer, grandpa.

However, instead of expressing her disappointment, she nodded slightly and said indifferently: “Brother, I admit what you said, but you must be fair and objective when you behave and do things!”

“So, many things must be like sorting things, one is one, one yard is one yard!”

“It’s not because he was nice to me before, I cannot forgive the fact that he wanted to kill my mother!”

Chapter 2878

Zhiyu's rebuke caused Zhifei a headache.

He couldn't help questioning her in his heart: "Grandpa really wanted to kill mother, yes, but is she not responsible for mother too?"

"As the daughter-in-law of the Su family, she kept thinking about the dead man named Wade, and she also went public to bid for the house that the family named Wade lived in. Isn't this like slapping on the face of the Su family?"

"Furthermore, everyone is an adult. Does hatred matter? The Su family has trillions of fortunes. Is it because the grandfather has brutally attacked mother that we have to draw a clear line with him?"

"Drawing a line with him is equivalent to drawing a line with the Su family's trillion-dollar property. In the end, aren't we left with ourselves nothing else?"

"If you lose the right to inherit the Su family's property, what will you and I do in the future?"

"Don't forget, our surname is Su, not Du. Do you still expect grandpa and grandma to give us a share of the inheritance?"

However, Zhifei could only complain about these words in his heart, and couldn't say it in front of his sister.

Because he knew very well in his heart that his sister was too strong in the concept of right and wrong, so terribly strong, there was almost no room for mediation. If he said this directly, she would not listen, but would turn her face against him.

Thinking of this, Zhifei was very depressed, and thought: "Hey, you are better suited to the name than I am."

She thought to herself, Zhifei agreed with Zhiyu's point of view, and nodded again and again: "Zhiyu, you are right, this kind of thing is really unforgivable, let alone you, I can't forgive it either."

Zhiyu didn't speak, she knew that if her brother said so, there must be something else.

As predicted.

Zhifei turned around and sighed: “But, let me tell you the truth, if we turn our faces with Grandpa, we won’t get any benefit, and we can’t give him any substantive punishment.”

Chapter 2879

After a pause, Zhifei spread his hands: "Just let him accept legal sanctions as you just said. It's impossible. The old man is always cautious. There is never more than one firewall. You said he intentionally killed people. There is direct evidence?"

"As long as we don't have direct evidence, we can be said to be deliberately slandering. If it is really impossible, he can just push someone out to top the bag!"

"He can find too many people who carry the bag. As long as he has a word, I don't know how many people are rushing to carry this blame for him. Do you know how many scapegoats Anson helped Grandpa raise? Come any trouble! These are the firewalls of the old man!"

"If we don't have the resources and connections of the Su family, let alone bring down Grandpa, even Anson, we won't be able to bring him down!"

Zhiyu kept listening silently, and after Zhifei finished speaking, she asked him back: "When did you say that you are going to bring him down?"

Zhifei also asked: "Then what is your picture?"

Zhiyu said seriously: "I accuse him, maybe he has many ways to evade sanctions, but you have to know, if I don't accuse, he doesn't even need to evade! What I want is justice! It is justice in many ways! Not only result of justice, but also process justice and procedural justice! I know that result justice is very difficult, but procedural justice is within my power, so I must start a complaint against him today!"

Zhifei was big for a while.

He knew that, in fact, Zhiyu had no influence.

Because the Su family has always kept the personal information of the offspring very good.

The outside world doesn't know the names of the descendants of the Su Family, and naturally, they don't know who Zhifei or Zhiyu are.

But Zhifei is indeed different now.

The car accident in the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel in Auous Hill is known as the “China Princess Diana Incident”, and it has been made public through a video of the mastermind’s confession.

You know, the population of Europe is only about half of China’s, but Princess Diana’s influence is very far-reaching, while China has almost twice the population of Europe, and the influence of Liona and Zhiyu’s affairs is of course very far-reaching.

Chapter 2880

In recent years, the Internet has become more and more developed, and people have become more and more eager for all kinds of fairness and justice. Once some cases occur that can arouse the indignation of ordinary people, even if the parties are just ordinary people, it will cause an uproar on the Internet.

Both the unscrupulous and vicious nanny, or the murderer's beauty accomplice, have received condemnation from the people.

What happened to Liona and Zhiyu was not only bad in nature, vain family affection, and annihilated humanity, but also involved the grievances between the top giants, and the attention was naturally beyond ordinary.

Therefore, Zhifei can almost conclude that once Zhiyu condemns the old man and asks him to surrender at the press conference, there will be countless people's support and even petitions.

At that time, even if the old man has layers of firewalls, he can escape by chance. But such a massive condemnation will definitely make him peel off.

Thinking of this, Zhifei hesitated and said: "Zhiyu, would you like to talk to grandpa?"

Zhiyu frowned: "What shall I talk to him?"

Zhifei said very solemnly: "Of course it is about compensation! You are going to turn your face with him now, but the elder brother also has to remind you that if the trouble is really unacceptable, even if you get the old man into prison, you have to. Does not have any substantial benefits."

"Besides, the old man will definitely make arrangements for the Su family before going to jail, but the arrangement will definitely exclude all of our family. By then, he will be in jail, what shall we do?"

"You are the eldest granddaughter of the Su family. If you don't break your face with the Su family, then you are still the top rich second generation in the country.

As long as you have the aura of the Su family, you can marry the descendants of the top family in the future, even the European royal family, it is impossible for them to find any sense of superiority in front of you."

“However, once you draw a clear line with the Su family, the halo on you will completely disappear. What will happen to your life, your marriage, and your happiness in the future?”

“And you have to think about it, but it’s okay to say that you don’t have the Su Family’s aura, but if you turn against the Su Family, it will be really troublesome. Who dares to marry you in the future? If they marry you, they will be the enemy of the Su Family!”

Zhiyu suddenly smiled when she heard this, and said: “Brother, in this world, except for my benefactor, I don’t look at any man, whether he is a descendant of a top family or whether he is a grandson. Even if it is the royal family of Europe, it is worthless in my eyes!”

What Zhiyu said was from her heart.

But it was also what she deliberately wanted to say to her brother.

Since she confirmed that Zhifei has completely turned to the side, she has already started her own plan, which has only four words: the plan is to count.

She knew that Zhifei would definitely pass on these words to Chengfeng once and for all.

That is her real purpose!

Chapter 2881

As soon as Zhifei heard this, his whole person suddenly became nervous.

He knew that Zhiyu and his mother were rescued by the Grace this time.

He also knew that this benefactor had a mysterious identity and superior strength.

In the past, the two top masters of the Su family were Mr. Helo and Luther.

Mr. Helo is infinitely close to breaking through the third meridian.

And Luther is even more powerful, he was almost able to break through the third meridian.

But even Luther's strength will not be equal to a Shang among Japanese ninjas.

But at the beginning, in Japan, Grace easily killed several ninjas, and one of them was Shang Ninja!

Calculated in this way, the strength of Grace can beat Luther at least two to three.

Moreover, it is under the condition that he is not wounded at all.

This kind of strength is simply unheard of in the domestic martial arts field.

Let alone a three-star warrior, even a four-star warrior might not be enough to watch.

What worries Zhifei, even more, is that he doesn't know what the relationship between Zhiyu and the benefactor is.

Or, is there any substantial progress?

He also realized that Zhiyu had a certain amount of concealment from him about the matter of Benevolence's saving her. If she and Benevolence really have a relationship, then it will be over. If Benevolence helps her, even if he can't manage it. Defeating Su's family can also kill the old man!

Moreover, Zhiyu herself said that in this life she will only marry her benefactor, and no other men will be looked at by her. Maybe they really have something!

"This is bad..." Zhifei was flustered.

He thought to himself: "I should have thought that the benefactor might have fallen in love with Zhiyu..."

“Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to save her once in Kyoto and then come to Aurous Hill to save her again!”

“This is really bad...”

Chapter 2882

Thinking of this, Zhifei asked tentatively: “Zhiyu, do you know the specific identity of the benefactor? Wouldn’t you two be together anymore?”

Zhiyu was silent for a moment, and said seriously: “Brother, I promised that there are some things about Benevolence that I can not say to the outside world, even to you, I can’t, you have to understand.”

There is no exaggeration in what Zhiyu said.

She did agree to this with Charlie, not revealing his identity and the specific details of saving her by him.

However, Zhiyu is smart because she knows, and she deliberately wants to be vague.

A statement of “something” immediately left the listener with a lot of room for reverie.

Zhifei really couldn’t help thinking a lot.

“Zhiyu said something, what is it? Is she really with her grandson?!”

So, he hurriedly said: “Look at you, you still see me like this. If the two of you are really together, then he will be my brother-in-law in the future. Our dad’s whereabouts are still unknown. In case you two get married, we will pay. If you can’t find him, maybe I will have to hand you over to your benefactor at the wedding. What can’t you tell me?”

Zhiyu said very seriously: “Brother, if I were fortunate enough to step into the marriage hall with the Grace as you said, I won’t hide it from you, but it’s not time yet after all.”

Zhifei realized that it was impossible for his sister to tell the specific situation, so he cursed to save the country and sighed:

“In fact, in the literary themes since ancient times, heroes are indispensable for saving beauty. This is also very understandable. After all, which woman can withstand the shock of life-saving grace.”

Zhiyu followed his words, nodded, and said with a smile: “Yes, you see, since I came back from Japan, I’ve been so desperate to find my benefactor all the time. I was almost blinded by the airport surveillance video... ..After all, life-saving grace is really too deep for a woman!”

After that, she couldn't help but sigh: "God is still good to me. I thought I would never meet my benefactor in my life. Unexpectedly, he would save me again in Aurous Hill..."

Zhifei heard this and couldn't help asking: "By the way, Zhiyu, I've always been curious, is he a Chinese or a Japanese Chinese? This time he saved you in Aurous Hill, but it's him. Has he been in Aurous Hill, or has he been watching you quietly?"

Zhifei asked this question because he wanted to get more information about the Grace. If the Grace was originally from Aurous Hill, he would be able to narrow the scope a lot.

How can Zhiyu couldn't hear the true motive in the words of her brother, but she pretended to be a little bit ashamed, and with a completely shy appearance of a girl, shyly said: "Oh, brother, I can't tell you about this, or you Guess for yourself?"

Zhifei thought: "You suddenly became so shy, you look like a girl in love, do I still have to guess?"

"No wonder... No wonder the benefactor appeared in Kyoto last time, this time in Aurous Hill. It turns out that this time he came to her... Isn't it possible that he has been obsessed with her since that time?"

"Yes! The time is right! Zhiyu came to Aurous Hill with mother first, and it happened after a few days in Aurous Hill. It is estimated that when she first came to Aurous Hill, the Grace had already heard the news... .."

"Otherwise, it would be too late to save her in such a short time..."

Thinking of this, Zhifei panicked even more.

Chapter 2883

Originally, both he and his grandfather were worried that this press conference would bring an even more fatal blow to the old man's personal reputation.

However, it now appears that the "benevolent man" who is hidden in the dark but with great power is the real danger that needs to be dealt with!

So, Zhifei sighed and said, "Hey, if you and your benefactor can be cultivated, I will be, your brother, 10,000 times happy for you. As for the grandfather's side, I can't do much better. Advise you, but I still suggest that you think twice. There is still some time before the press conference. Think about it again."

Zhiyu knows that her brother said so, this is to temporarily terminate the conversation.

It is very likely that he intends to report the situation to the old man as soon as possible.

After all, she just moved her benefactor out and put another smoke bomb. Now her brother must have been bluffed by her, and his cognition has also been driven away.

This is actually Zhiyu's purpose.

She knew that her abilities were limited, not to mention what she had, so she could only move out of the banner of her benefactor to fake her might.

Although she was a little bit ashamed, but fortunately, she was just a feint and didn't leak any information about Benevolence.

So she said to Zhifei: "Brother, don't mix up this matter, let me take care of it myself."

Seeing Zhiyu's attitude, Zhifei didn't try to persuade her anymore. He planned to report the important situation that he had just discovered to the old man to see what his attitude was.

Thinking of this, he didn't say anything but sighed: "Think about it for yourself first. If you have any ideas, you can also talk to me. I won't go to the venue today and go back to the room to lie down for a while."

"it is fine."

Zhiyu escorted Zhifei out of the room. As soon as the door closed, her expression instantly became very indifferent. She could no longer suppress her inner worries and hurried back to her room with a gloomy expression on her face...

Chapter 2884

Zhiyu's guess of Zhifei was indeed accurate.

The first thing Zhifei did after returning to the room was to immediately report to Chengfeng what he had just talked to her.

When Chengfeng heard what Zhifei said, Zhiyu decided to accept legal sanctions at the press conference tonight, and his whole person suddenly felt extremely anxious.

He naturally has a way to protect himself from legal punishment, and what he is really worried about is that if she does this, he will never come back.

This is because as long as they have broken the law, the people of the whole country will not easily forget this matter. In that way, as long as they are still in the public eye, the people will feel that they are a criminal who should go to jail.

In this way, no matter where he goes, he will be beaten like a rat in the street.

In terms of fame, he will never stand up.

Just when he didn't know how to stop Zhiyu from condemning him at the press conference, Zhifei gave another message that made his jaw dropped.

Zhifei said: "I've explored Zhiyu's tone. It seems that she might have an affair with that mysterious master. I think that mysterious master knew that Zhiyu came to Aurous Hill, so she came here. Yes, this also explains why he was able to rescue Zhiyu and mother as soon as the incident happened!"

After listening to this, Chengfeng's palms of his hands were full of sweat.

He found that things have indeed been developing in the worst direction.

He was afraid that Zhiyu and Liona would survive, but neither of them came back just like everyone else.

He was afraid that Zhiyu was saved by the Japanese master of Chinese descent, and he was indeed the result;

He was afraid that there was a person behind Zhiyu who had been supporting her. As a result, he did not expect that the two of them really seemed to have a love affair.

Chapter 2885

In this situation, the best solution Chengfeng can think of is to quickly repair the relationship with Zhiyu.

Other than that, there seems to be no better choice.

If he can repair the relationship with Zhiyu as soon as possible, he can temporarily stabilize her emotions and behavior. Not only will the trouble of the press conference be saved, but the threat of the mysterious master will also be much reduced.

In that case, he can also win more initiative.

Maybe he can let her put down her guard completely, so as to find out the specific information of the master through her, and then find a way to solve the master completely, and then find a chance to send her abroad under house arrest, all crises can be lifted.

Thinking of this, Chengfeng made up his mind and said to Zhifei: "I will call Zhiyu immediately and see if I can persuade her."

Zhifei hurriedly said: "Grandpa, if you want to call her at this time, doesn't she know that I have withdrawn the money secretly with you?"

Chengfeng said indifferently: "With Zhiyu's cleverness, even if I don't call her, you suddenly go back and ask her about this, she should have already guessed it."

With that, Chengfeng sighed again and continued: "Maybe the reason why she told you this is to use your mouth to pass these words to me, and then come to negotiate terms with me."

Chengfeng still knows his granddaughter very well.

Zhiyu was so smart when she was a child, she was definitely not comparable to his other grandchildren, and she couldn't be led by Zhifei.

Zhifei felt his cheeks hot after hearing Grandpa say this.

He knew that his younger sister was indeed smarter than him, but the words of the old man did hurt his self-esteem somewhat.

At the same time, he couldn't help asking from the bottom of his heart: "Could it be that Zhiyu is really borrowing my mouth to send a message to the old man?!"

Chengfeng didn't have the time to care about Zhifei's mood at this time, and said: "If you do, let me call Zhiyu."

After that, he hung up the phone and called Zhiyu.

Zhiyu was sitting at the desk at this time, staring at the mobile phone placed on the desk.

Seeing the phone rang suddenly and it said "Grandpa" twice, she was relieved.

However, she did not pick up the phone immediately, but only pressed the answer button when the phone rang for the fourth time.

Chapter 2886

As soon as the phone was connected, Zhiyu asked in a cold voice, "What are you calling me for?"

Chengfeng heard her question and hurriedly explained: "Zhiyu, grandpa called to apologize to you. Regarding the encounter with you and your mother, I do have to take full responsibility, but I want to tell you Clearly, I never thought of hurting you. What happened to you was just an accident."

Zhiyu gave a hum, and said silently: "I believe what you said, but the fact that you were going to kill my mother is not an accident, right?"

Chengfeng knew that there was no need to explain or cover-up at this time.

Everyone is a smart person, and this kind of well-knowing thing is naturally impossible to clean up.

So, he sighed and said ashamed: "Hey! I admit that I do have a big opinion of your mother, especially this time she went to Aurous Hill to publicly participate in the auction of Changying's old house, which made the whole Su family's face lost.

I was furious for a while before I made that irrational decision. I hope you can understand my difficulties to a certain extent..."

Zhiyu said neither humble nor overbearing: "Yes. Of course, there is something wrong with my mother in this matter, but I think she is not wrong. After all, it is my dad who betrayed the marriage first!"

"He had cheated before my mother was pregnant with me, and he had an illegitimate daughter. You also know this!"

"In contrast, my mother came to Aurous Hill after she clearly requested a divorce from my dad!"

"What's more, I don't think there is a principal problem with what she is doing. Because of such a little thing, you hurt my mother. It's a bit too much!"

"Yes, you are right!" Chengfeng said sincerely: "After this incident, I regretted and blamed myself, so I also hope that you two can give me a chance to make up for it."

Zhiyu said lightly: "I don't think there is anything to make up for this kind of thing. My mother will never want to see you in her life. I may not want to see you for a long time in the future."

After speaking, Zhiyu said again: "Although I am your granddaughter, deep down in my heart, I still hope that you can use it to assume responsibility and consequences and surrender to the police."

Chengfeng was extremely annoyed when he heard this.

However, he did not dare to express anything but said helplessly: "Zhiyu, after all, I am the head of the Su family. Not only should I lead the family forward, but also represent the image and status of the Su family. I really went to jail, not only was it not good for the Su family, it was not good for you either."

Zhiyu said: "I just want a just result."

"Justice?" Chengfeng sighed and said, "Zhiyu, let's do this, you are a smart girl, we don't have to talk around like that. You can tell me directly, what on earth do you want me to do so you can forget it?"

Zhiyu said: "I just said, I hope you surrender yourself to the police!"

Chengfeng smiled and sighed: "Zhiyu, if I'm not wrong, you have said so much to Zhifei, you should be thinking about this matter, can you negotiate some conditions with me?"

To be honest, I don't blame you for having such thoughts. After all, I will make compensation for your wife. So if you have any request, just say it, as long as I can accept it, I will agree to it!"

Chapter 2887

Zhiyu heard Chengfeng straightforwardly say what he thought in his heart, and couldn't help but sigh in her heart: "Talking to smart people is peace of mind. Everyone is a master who can nod in a word, saving a lot of twists and turns."

As a result, she no longer concealed her true motives and said: "You are right. I really want to get some compensation for my mother and me. I think this is what we deserve."

As she said, she added: "By the way, this is not only for me and my mother, but also for my dad! I heard that he, like my second uncle, has disappeared. He is only working for the Su family. Those who are missing should receive a certain amount of compensation."

Chengfeng asked her: "Zhiyu, don't you know about your father's disappearance? He disappeared in Aurous Hill, and I think his disappearance has a very strong relationship with your benefactor."

Zhiyu denied: "I don't know exactly how my dad disappeared. I only know that he came to Aurous Hill to help Su family negotiate cooperation with the Japanese."

Chengfeng sighed and said, "Your dad did go to Aurous Hill to discuss cooperation. He was going to see Ito Takehiko from the Ito family, but he has disappeared before he even meets Ito Takehiko."

Closely, before he disappeared, he used his authority to transfer the family's 100 million U.S. dollars to an unknown overseas account. I suspect that he might have been kidnapped."

With that, Chengfeng asked again: "Do you really know this thing? Did you never ask the benefactor, or he didn't tell you at all?"

Zhiyu said indifferently: "He never told me, but I don't think he has any reason to target my dad. My dad has never offended him, and the danger that my mom and I encountered this time has nothing to do with him."

When Chengfeng heard this, his face suddenly became very ugly.

"Zhiyu said that Zynn didn't offend her benefactor because Zynn didn't participate in her and her mother's distress. Isn't that just to point fingers to me?"

"In other words, I offended her benefactor for planning the assassination of Liona? Then is he still prepared to deal with me?!"

Zhiyu's words contained a faint threat, which gave Chengfeng a headache.

However, he now dare not directly offend his granddaughter.

After all, he also plans to ease the relationship with her first, and then find a way to find out who the benefactor is.

If he could provide Master Cary with some clues and let Cary use metaphysical means to kill him, then he could solve this problem once and for all in the future.

So, his tone was immediately full of compromise, and he said with emotion: "Zhiyu, what you said is really correct. I'm sorry for you and your mother. And your dad suffered an accident because of the Su family. I really have to compensate you well..."

Chapter 2888

After speaking, Chengfeng said: "Zhiyu, what compensation do you want, just say it, as long as I can do it, I will promise you!"

Originally, Zhiyu did not want to make any transactions with him.

She didn't care about money, and it was not so easy to forgive him for what he did, and she could not forgive him for what he did all his life.

However, since Charlie let her become Su Family Patriarch within three years, she has changed her mindset.

She used to be in the family, not fighting, not robbing, and not getting ahead, but now, she wants to change her way.

So she asked Chengfeng: "The reason why my dad wants to meet Yuuhiko Ito must be for the ocean shipping business, right?"

"Yes." Chengfeng said frankly: "Our ocean shipping business has now been stopped, and there is dissatisfaction with Su empire from above, so I have not let go of it during this period.

Your father also wants to take our ships and the resources and transfer them to Japan, and the Japanese company's shipping permits, route resources, and terminal resources can be used to continue operating this business, but it's a pity..."

Zhiyu said at this time: "Well, I want the Su family to transfer this business to me. In the future, all the ocean transportation business of the Su family will be in my charge, and all related resources will be controlled by me."

"Furthermore, I also require that I am solely responsible for the operation and finances, and the equity belongs to me alone, and I must not have any affiliation with the Su family!"

Chengfeng did not expect Zhiyu's appetite to be so great.

He secretly thought in his heart:

"Zhiyu girl, want the entire ocean transportation business of the Su family?"

"Su empire's total assets in this business exceed 300 billion! At least 20% of Su empire's assets!"

“She wants to walk so much in one breath, this girl really has a lot of appetites!”

Chapter 2889

Chengfeng is obsessed with power, and for him, he is 10,000 times unwilling to let others separate power from him.

Therefore, at such an age, he still has to firmly control the position of Su Family Patriarch, and control every sector of the Su Family's business, as well as the overall financial power.

His seven children hadn't mentioned the idea of separating the family before, but he was resolutely rejecting each time.

Later, the seven children changed their way of thinking, regardless of the family. At least the business should be divided up and given to different people to take full responsibility.

But he still disagreed.

He is like an ancient emperor, not only disagreeing to distribute the world to the princes, but also disagreeing to let his children become kings in charge of one party.

In short, the Su family belongs to him, so no part of it can be separated.

Because of this, when he heard Zhiyu's request, his first thought was to get very angry.

If it were in the past, let alone Zhiyu, even his own children, anyone who would dare to speak to him like this would definitely get a slap in the face, and then directly driven away to some overseas country.

But now, various crises forced him to carefully consider Zhiyu's request.

He thought to himself: "If I don't agree, if she holds a press conference tonight, my reputation will never stand up;"

"Moreover, what if her benefactor stood up for her and then attacked me?"

"Before Cary killed her benefactor, I could only promise her first."

"What's more, the Su's ocean shipping industry has basically been shut down, even if it is temporarily given to her, she will not be able to make any storms, nor will she get any benefits!"

"When I resolve the threats behind her, I can naturally get these businesses back easily."

Thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! Grandpa promises you! Su's ocean transportation business will be yours in the future. If it is convenient, you come to Suzhou to find me, and I will do all the relevant documents and contracts, and put it in your hands!"

Zhiyu said: "Grandpa, it's true that I am still complaining to you, so I may not be able to face you for the time being. As for the contract, I will ask a lawyer to help."

Chengfeng hesitated for only three seconds, and said straightforwardly: "No problem! In this case, I will let Anson come to Suzhou. You can find a lawyer to connect with him. After the connection is completed, the Su family ocean shipping group is yours!"

Chapter 2890

The so-called press conference, the so-called result justice, and the procedural justice, for her formerly, absolutely did not allow any moisture to be mixed in it.

But for Zhiyu now, the main thing is that she can achieve the results she wants, and she can compromise.

And the result she really wanted was Su's ocean shipping business.

Although this business is now in trouble because of Chengfeng's actions, she is confident that this business will be restored to life.

The ocean shipping business has high profits and great potential, and it is definitely the most promising sunrise industry at the moment.

Moreover, the Su family's business has been hit hard and cannot be revitalized. Now that the old man is looking for this business, the old man can still accept it through gritted teeth.

But if she asks him for those industries that are currently operating smoothly and are highly profitable, he may not be able to agree.

So, she said to the old man: "Grandpa, since we have reached a consensus, please arrange for Anson to come over before dark, and try to sign the contract before the press conference."

Chengfeng had no other words, and immediately said: "I will let him come by helicopter now, and he will be over there in an hour!"

Zhiyu said: "Okay, then I'll wait for Steward Su."

Chengfeng hung up the phone, his face was already dark to the extreme.

He couldn't help muttering to himself: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, I want you to know the joy of fish, but I didn't expect you to be the only one who is not satisfied! Grab a little bit and want to bite such a big piece of meat, you good granddaughter, you really make me admire!"

After that, he gritted his teeth hard, picked up the landline phone on the desk, pressed the quick dial, and said, "Anson, come to my study!"

Half a minute later, Anson knocked on the door of the room, by the way, pushed the door in, and asked respectfully: "Master, are you looking for me?"

Chengfeng said in a cold voice: "Bring the legal director, and then bring all the equity information of our shipping company, the company's articles of association and official seal, and go to Aurous Hill urgently."

Anson asked puzzledly: "Master, what do you want him and take these materials to Aurous Hill?"

Chapter 2891

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "I want you to go to Aurous Hill and change the shipping company's ownership to Zhiyu. From now on, the shipping company will be hers alone."

"Ah?!" Anson's chin was almost astonished, and he blurted out: "Master, you...are you...are you kidding me?! For such a big shipping company, just give it away like that?!"

Chengfeng asked in return: "Otherwise? Zhiyu is a good girl now! My reputation will be in her hands in the future, and if she really asks me to surrender in front of the people of the whole country, then how can I settle this matter? I don't want to think about turning over again in the future!"

"Moreover, there is a mysterious master behind this girl, and I am not sure now, whether I can kill him before he attacks me!

Anson asked quickly: "Master, the British Cary has arrived in Aurous Hill, right? Is there any progress on his side?"

"Not yet." Chengfeng said: "Although Aurous Hill is a small city, it has a population of nearly 10 million. It is as difficult as climbing to the sky to find someone, so we still have to give him some time!"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master! In my opinion, you might as well call Luther yourself. This old thing is now a four-star warrior. If you can convince him and let him protect you personally, your safety will be guaranteed.

Greater the protection, and there is no need to worry that the expert will come to trouble you!"

Chengfeng sighed: "Luther didn't leave any leeway before. I think he is determined to draw a clear line with us. Asking him now will probably be useless."

After that, Chengfeng said again: "Even if Luther still has a chance, it will never be possible to find a breakthrough in a short while, so you should go to Aurous Hill first, first give the shipping company to Zhiyu and stabilize this matter. Go through today's hurdle safely."

Anson nodded and said respectfully: "OK master, I am ready to go!"

...

at the same time.

Charlie has received a call from Roma.

The He family has selected ten family members with the strongest strength, the highest talent, and the highest loyalty this time, and they are ready to set off to Aurous Hill to report to him immediately.

Chapter 2892

According to Roma, Luther, who has just broken through the fourth meridian and became a four-star warrior, also became one of the ten people.

Charlie didn't feel much about who came from the He family, after all, he didn't really need the He family to work for him.

However, hearing that the old man of the He family personally put on the battlefield did make Charlie feel the sincerity of the He family.

Because the He family is here tonight, Charlie came to Shangri-La and told Ruoli the news.

Ruoli was naturally extremely excited when she heard that both her mother and grandpa would come.

After hearing that Grandpa had broken through the four meridians and became a four-star warrior, her eyes were wet with excitement.

She looked at Charlie, choked, and said, "To break through the four meridians and become a four-star warrior is the biggest and greatest wish of my grandfather in his life. After he was sixty years old, he knew that he would definitely have no hope of breaking through in his life, so he kept putting this incident and regarded it as the biggest regret of his life..."

Having said this, she said with a grateful expression: "Master, all thanks to the opportunity you gave, if it weren't for your pill, grandpa would definitely not have such an opportunity, thank you!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "You don't have to thank me for anything. The cooperation with your He family is indeed for your face, but this kind of cooperation is also equal, and it is not my unilateral charity."

"Furthermore, I may have many places where I need to use the He family in the future. As long as the He family can work with me wholeheartedly, I will definitely give them more opportunities to rise."

"This kind of opportunity is not only money and pill, it may even include a complete inner family boxing technique and other inner family techniques."

When Charlie said this, he paused and asked: "According to my observations, the inner boxing technique that your He family cultivates should be a broken scroll. I don't know if what I said is wrong?"

Ruoli said quickly: "Master really has a lot of magical powers, you can even see this..."

After that, she explained truthfully: "In fact, the inner boxing techniques that the He family has passed down for hundreds of years were not created by the family ancestors, but were obtained by chance by them."

"In fact, when it was first obtained, it was a fragmented volume, and most of the content was missing..."

Chapter 2893

“Therefore, when the He family practices this inner family boxing method, there are many restrictions, and it is easy to cause internal force disorder and life-threatening injury”

“It is precisely because of this that the family settled in the coldest place in China, because the colder, the less the chance of internal forces being disordered...”

Charlie nodded.

In fact, the way of martial arts has been in decline a lot since its development in ancient times.

In fact, from the Song Dynasty to the late Ming and early Qing, the development of martial arts was relatively prosperous.

After all, in the era of cold weapons, kung fu was very useful, not only to protect the home and the country, but also to make a living, so in addition to scholars, the rest of the people wanted to become martial arts masters.

However, in the Qing Dynasty, foreign powers opened the country with guns and suddenly let countless martial artists discover that they could hardly practice their skills for a lifetime, and they were even no match for a bullet gun or a cannon in the hands of foreigners.

In the beginning, many patriotic martial artists also had the heart to serve the country loyally, but their strength was not worth mentioning in the face of hot weapons.

The most sighing thing was that thousands of names and regiments besieged hundreds of foreigners in Dongjiaomin Lane, but they stayed for 56 days, but they didn't attack.

Since then, a large number of martial arts practitioners have become the biggest opponents of martial arts from their original love of the field. The reason is that they have seen a huge gap and realized that they have lost a bullet in their lifetime efforts.

Since then, domestic wars have been perennial, domestic, and foreign troubles, and the speed of weapon development has been getting faster and faster, which has widened the gap between martial arts and weapons.

Therefore, since the Qing Dynasty, martial arts began to go downhill, and it has not really re-emerged until now.

Originally, there were millions or even tens of millions of people in China, out of the total population, who practiced martial arts, but now, there are no more than hundreds of thousands of martial artists in the country out of these billion people.

Many internal martial arts have been gradually lost in this period of time, so that many martial arts practitioners do not have complete internal martial arts to practice, which can be regarded as a great sorrow of the decline of this art.

Chapter 2894

However, the enthusiasm of this art today is not at all inferior to those of their ancestors. Take the He family as an example. In fact, the He family has always been eager to fill up their incomplete set of internal boxing, but unfortunately, they have not found any relevant clues.

For Charlie, the inner boxing method was nothing remarkable.

The “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures” recorded a lot of internal martial arts, and he didn’t even bother to practice these, because he had already completely exceeded the level of martial arts practitioners. This internal martial arts was of no value to him.

However, if he casually took out one of the internal boxing techniques in the “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures”, I am afraid that the martial arts families in the world would be able to trade their heads for this.

What’s interesting is that nowadays, among the martial arts practitioners in the country, the only one who has mastered complete internal martial arts is the little pepper Aoxue who has just entered the industry and has no style.

The “Four Elephant Palms” she is now quietly practicing is a complete internal boxing technique that Charlie found out from the “Nine Profound Heaven Classics”.

Therefore, he said to Ruoli: “If the time is right in the future, I can provide the He family with a complete internal boxing technique. By then, I may be able to help the family to a higher level!”

She was shocked when she heard this, and she was equally excited.

She didn’t doubt that Charlie had a complete inner family boxing technique, but she did not expect that he would be willing to take it out and give it to the He family.

Although Charlie did not say to give it immediately or definitely, he also said that it would be given when the time is right, which means that he is willing to give it to the He family as long as the time is right.

Ruoli was very clear about the significance of complete internal martial art.

So when she heard this, she couldn't wait to hope that the He family could become Master Wade's confidant as soon as possible, and at the same time, she could receive the inner family boxing technique gifted by him as soon as possible!

While Charlie was chatting with Zhiyu, his mobile phone suddenly received a call from Leon.

This made Charlie a little curious.

Chapter 2895

Generally speaking, Leon doesn't contact him very often, but whenever he contacted him, it was usually a very important matter.

So, he hurriedly connected the phone and asked, "Steward Leon, is it something important that you are looking for me?"

Leon smiled slightly and said, "Master, I have nothing to do with you, but there is something that may require you to come up with an idea."

Charlie asked, "What's the matter?"

Leon said, "That's right, Miss Zhiyu's conference will be broadcast live on the whole network tonight.

She also contacted the short video platform you asked Wade family to buy, and hope we can also participate in this conference. I hope we can provide some recommended resources, so I would like to ask you to come up with an idea and see if you agree to her."

Charlie didn't pay much attention to the news today, so he still doesn't know that Zhiyu will appear in a press conference.

Suddenly hearing Leon say this, he asked very curiously: "Why is she suddenly appearing in a conference? And also engaged in such a big battle... Has she disclosed in advance what the conference is about?"

Leon hurriedly explained:

"It is said that the content of this press conference is related to their experience during this period. After all, the people of the whole country have paid great attention to the fact that they were missing after a car accident. Now that they have returned to the public eye, she should give an explanation."

Speaking of this, Leon paused slightly and said:

"And I think she must have a big move for this press conference.

Maybe she wants to take advantage of this opportunity to tell her grandfather in front of the people of the whole country. Chengfeng was in trouble! That's why I called to ask you, should we get involved in this matter?"

Charlie hesitated for a moment, combined with Zhiyu's character in his mind, pondered the matter carefully, and said: "Steward Leon, you can let our short video platform broadcast it for her."

Leon said: "Master if she really attacks Chengfeng at the press conference, it will be more or less embarrassing for us. After all, Old man knows that the short video platform is in the hands of Wade family. If we come forward to help Zhiyu live, maybe it will be rejected by insiders."

The upper class has the rules of the upper class.

Generally speaking, the upper class doesn't like to engage in small actions behind the scenes.

In the past, many wealthy people manipulated social media by looking for people who had nothing to do with them. Even if the whole world felt that they did it by themselves, there was no direct evidence to prove it.

But the Wade family is different this time. People all over the country know that the short video platform belongs to the Wade family. If the Wade family deliberately disgusts the Su family on their platform, it will definitely be a little unglamorous in the eyes of outsiders.

Charlie smiled and said at this time: "From my point of view, Zhiyu shouldn't attack her grandfather at this press conference, so you can let the short video platform rest assured to broadcast it for her."

Chapter 2896

Leon asked in surprise, "Master, why are you so sure?"

Charlie smiled and said: "If you have to explain the reason, it will be a long story, but you just believe me."

Leon hurriedly said, "Okay young master, then I will deal with it."

"Okay." Charlie asked with a smile: "Steward Leon, is there anything else?"

Leon said, "The rest is nothing."

Charlie said in a convenient way: "That's good, then do this first, and then contact me if you have anything."

After hanging up the phone, Ruoli who was next to Charlie hurriedly asked, "Master, Sister Zhiyu is going to hold a press conference?!"

"Yes." Charlie said with a smile: "Not only will a press conference be held, but also a live broadcast will be conducted on the entire network. By then, there will be at least tens of millions of people watching the live broadcast simultaneously on so many platforms."

Ruoli asked incomprehensibly: "Then why do you think she will not attack Chengfeng? This is a good opportunity to ruin him!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It seems that your sister is a little smarter than you."

Ruoli put out her tongue in embarrassment, and said with a sigh:

"How can I be compared to Sister Zhiyu, who has received elite education since she was a child, and she is also a high-achieving student who graduated from a top university.

In contrast, accept After 9 years of compulsory education, I have never attended high school..."

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "This doesn't have much to do with how many studies she has attended, mainly because Zhiyu clearly knows what she wants."

Ruoli asked curiously, "Master, can you tell me more specifically?"

Charlie explained: "Everyone thinks that your sister's press conference is an excellent opportunity to challenge Chengfeng, and everyone thinks that as long as your sister seizes

this opportunity, Chengfeng will be ruined and never turned back. , But if you think about it, what does this mean to her?"

Ruoli was even more puzzled, looking at Charlie blankly, and said seriously: "At least she can get revenge! Attacking the enemy is not just revenge for herself?"

Chapter 2897

Charlie looked at her, shook his head, and said, "When Zhiyu does this, it is just a bit of hatred for Chengfeng. It won't have any other effects, and it doesn't even make him lose a dime. It's meaningless."

Charlie said again: "This is different from when I first exposed Chengfeng's conspiracy. Before I exposed him, Chengfeng's personality was very top-notch. It can be said that countless people worship and admired him. Made him fall to the altar, and also caused the Su Family to suffer a great blow."

"Including the suspension of ocean shipping business, it is also the punishment given to him by the above."

"However, Chengfeng has already been thrown this time. Even if Zhiyu stood up and scolded him today, she would just pour cold water on the fallen Chengfeng. It is impossible for him to fall again."

"Rather than pour a pot of dispensable cold water, it is better to take this opportunity to ask him for some benefits."

Ruoli exclaimed: "Young Master, you say that my sister wants to make peace with him?!"

Charlie waved his hand and said, "On the surface, it is a peace talk, but in reality, it is cutting Chengfeng's meat with a blunt knife."

After that, Charlie said again: "This time Chengfeng must be severely cut by Zhiyu. After this cut, the two of them seem to have reached some kind of reconciliation condition, but in fact, the relationship between them. The old man and grandchildren's love points are completely exhausted, and after the talks, they are the real enemies."

Ruoli couldn't help asking: "In this case, Sister Zhiyu will be in danger in the future, right?"

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "No, Chengfeng provokes no one, dare not provoke her. Don't forget, there is me behind Zhiyu. Chengfeng is absolutely absolute before he finds me out. He dare not start with Zhiyu."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Your sister is really going to work hard for the position of Su Family Patriarch this time. This is a good thing. If she really becomes Su Family Patriarch in the future, Su Family and Wade Family have been in the past decades. We can draw a full stop for the kindness and grievances!"

"Moreover, your future, even your mother and the future of the whole He family, will have a better home!"

"At that time, you can change your identity and assist her as sister's side!"

"If she has the support of you and the He family, her future will be limitless!"

Charlie's hatred of the Su family was only on those people who were related to the Anti-Wade League back then.

Chapter 2898

Now, Zynn, the apparent leader of the Anti-Wade Alliance, has been thrown into Syria by himself, and Shoude, the apparent number two figure, has also entered the Orvel's kennel.

So at the moment, Chengfeng is the only enemy from the Su family.

According to the agreement between Charlie and Zhiyu, she ascends to the top of the Su Family Patriarch and could take the initiative to surrender Chengfeng in exchange for her father to return to China.

If she can do this at that time, she will get Zynn back, but she still has to make sure that he stays away from all the real power of the Su family, forcing him to retire.

In that way, whether the Wade family or himself, they can let go of all their old hatreds with the Su family, and never offend the river.

Therefore, Charlie naturally hoped that Zhiyu would get better and better by then.

And Ruoli was also Zhiyu's half-sister. When the two sisters met last time, Charlie looked at her closely.

He can be sure that in Zhiyu's heart, there really is this sister Ruoli.

And Ruoli also has her sister.

More importantly, Ruoli now has no cruelty and hostility at the beginning. In the future, she will definitely be able to follow Zhiyu with all her heart and escort her.

He originally thought that his arrangement is very reasonable, and he also considered the two sisters very much.

But he never expected that Ruoli's eyes would suddenly turn red when she heard what he said.

She looked at him and choked: "Master... Ruoli's life was saved by you... My cultivation was also broken through with your help... You are Ruoli's greatest benefactor in this life. In the future, if I just want to stay with you before and after serving you with all my heart, and don't want to return to Su's house..."

Charlie explained: "I'm not asking you to go back to the Su family, but you will go back after your sister becomes the head of the Su family."

Ruoli choked up in anger and said, "Then I won't return! Although my sister and I have half the same blood relationship, in the final analysis, I don't owe her anything, and I don't want to stay with her in the future..."

Chapter 2899

Having said this, she subconsciously grabbed Charlie's hand and cried and said, "Master, please don't rush away in the future, okay?"

Charlie said helplessly: "You are only more sensitive to your identity and cannot return to normal life immediately, so I will keep you by my side, but in the future, this matter will eventually pass, and the hatred of the Japanese will also recede by the time.

It gradually fades and is even forgotten. At that time, you can have your own life again. Why do you need to spend it by my side?"

Ruoli said firmly: "I don't want my own life...I just want to stay with you before and after the horse..."

As she said, she wiped away her tears, and said a little angrily:

"Master, if you don't want me to follow you someday, if you don't want to be stalked, I will find a nun's haircut when the time comes. For nuns, eat fast and recite Buddha for the rest of life! Don't think that me if it frightens you.

I can swear to the sky with my own life. If there is any violation, the sky will thunder and kill me!"

Charlie was completely speechless, and he asked after a long time:

"You...what are you doing? You are only in your early twenties this year, and you will have a lot of good times in the future!

And with your current cultivation base, even if you start from now on, there will be an improvement in your cultivation base, and you can easily live a hundred years old, which means that your life has only passed one-fifth, or even one-sixth!"

"I don't care." Ruoli said firmly: "If I hadn't met you, my life would have passed one hundred percent, and there would be no Ruoli sitting here safe and sound!

So, No matter how long I have left, it will be given to me by Master, so I am willing to spend this time for you only!"

When Charlie heard Ruoli's words, deep in his heart, he was moved and helpless.

He originally wanted to continue to persuade this stubborn girl, but the look in this girl's eyes seemed to be something he could not persuade at all.

So he gave up this idea.

Just like what he said earlier, there is still a long, long time in the future, and there is absolutely no need to pursue Ruoli to be able to achieve it in one step now.

There will be a lot of time in the future, and the days to come will be long, and even if her mind is as solid as a rock, it will definitely change over time.

Thinking of this, he simply turned off the topic and said: "By the way, Ruoli, I have asked Mr. Issac to urgently buy a riverside villa. The villa is a second-hand detached house with eight rooms.

In the basement, when your grandpa and the others come, they will live there, and they can practice quietly without being affected by the outside world."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Master, you don't have to spend so much money. The He family used to serve the Su family. They lived in the Su family. They were divided by gender and lived in the upper and lower bunks like the school dormitory. A villa is too expensive..."

Charlie smiled and said: "I bought the villa and loan it to your grandpa. You must not have any psychological pressure, and I bought the house as an investment, mainly for the appreciation of the value."

Ruoli said again: "However, after Grandpa and the others come, they must be waiting for you 24 hours a day, and they will even be around you on call 24 hours a day. You arrange for them to live in the villa. In case you have something to do, They must not be able to arrive in time."

Chapter 2900

Charlie smiled slightly: "These are all trivial things. In fact, I am used to being alone. Generally, I don't keep people around. Even Orvel and Issac are not by my side 24 hours a day.

They usually do. They have their own affairs, they have their own lives, and they won't revolve around me 24 hours a day. The same goes for your grandpa and others with him."

Ruoli asked hurriedly: "Master, if you don't let Grandpa and the others follow you, what are their main tasks after they come?"

Charlie said: "I've already thought about this. When the time comes, these practitioners of your He family can be divided into several people to help Orvel and Issac."

"Even though there are many younger brothers with Orvel, they are all unfamiliar with the techniques. It's okay to fight hard with others on the street. If they really meet a master, all of them will be given for nothing."

"So at that time, your family, on the one hand, will help Orvel do some things beyond his ability, and on the other hand, will also help him train his little brothers a little."

"As for Issac, although all the people under his hand are well-trained, they are still a bit worse than you martial people, so you have to help them improve their overall strength."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "These must be fine! Grandpa and they must be able to do very well!"

With that said, she looked at Charlie a little embarrassedly, and asked faintly: "Master, I don't know... I don't know what your arrangement is for me..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You are now in a special situation, so just continue to stay in Shangri-La, and try not to have any contact with anyone except me and your mother."

Ruoli has no opinion on Charlie's arrangement.

She is most afraid that he would also send her to Issac, Orvel, or her sister.

Since he is willing to continue to keep her in Shangri-La, of course she is also willing to accept it.

Anyway, as long as she doesn't get driven by him to other places and sees him often, she will be satisfied.

Charlie said to her: "By the way, I have never allowed you to contact the outside world, or even let you have access to outside information.

On the one hand, I am still a little wary of you, on the other hand, It's really because your identity is too special. If the news is revealed, it is easy to cause trouble for you."

After speaking, Charlie paused, and then said: "But now it seems that you are no longer as irritable as when the accident happened, and you have also met your mother. I believe your current state of mind must be relatively stable. A lot."

Chapter 2901

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Master, I'm really different now from before. Great changes have taken place in all aspects, and they are all changes in the right direction."

Charlie nodded and said with satisfaction: "I believe these, because I can see it myself."

As he said, he took out a new mobile phone and handed it to her: "I asked Mr. Issac to buy this mobile phone before. It was originally intended to be taken with your sister when she left, but Mr. Issac paid it back."

I kept her mobile phone from before the accident, so I gave her her own mobile phone. I think I will just keep this mobile phone for you."

Ruoli hasn't used a mobile phone for a long time, and hasn't even learned about outside consultations through the Internet for a long time, so when she saw this mobile phone, she seemed very excited.

Young people who are accustomed to smartphones and the Internet, let alone leave their phones for a day, as long as they are awake and can't use their phones for more than two or three hours, they will become anxious.

Naturally, Ruoli is no exception to this point.

She is almost under house arrest in Shangri-La, and there is no channel for receiving information, so deep down in her heart, she has longed for a mobile phone.

But for this kind of thing, she was naturally embarrassed to talk to Charlie, so she could only endure that kind of desire.

Seeing him actually took the initiative to give her a new mobile phone, she didn't know how happy she was.

Charlie looked amazed when he saw her picking up the phone, and said with a smile: "It has already been activated, and there is a phone card in it. The phone bill can be overdrawn indefinitely. You can use it to talk to me or your Mom, contact Mr. Issac, other people but still try not to..."

"In addition, with this mobile phone, you can always know what is happening outside. If it is really boring, you can also use it to scan the news, watch a drama, etc. It will not be so boring."

Ruoli red eyes and said, "Master, thank you so much. During this period of time, I have been using my mobile phone even when I was dreaming, and I have already scratched my heart and liver..."

Charlie nodded, and said, "Before I had some distrust of you, so I didn't dare to let you directly have a way to communicate with the outside world. You also need to understand this."

She nodded quickly and said, "Don't worry, Master, I understand this very well!"

"That's good." Charlie smiled slightly and said: "There is another good news to tell you."

Chapter 2902

Ruoli asked hurriedly: "What good news?"

Charlie explained: "According to your mother, this time there are eleven people from your He family, including her. Among these eleven, your mother is the only woman. For reasons of convenience, instead of arranging her to live in that riverside villa, let her live in Shangri-La."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "To be more specific, arrange for her to live in the same room with you."

"Really!?" Ruoli was extremely excited when she heard this!

She originally thought that it would not be so convenient for her mother to meet her with grandpa. After all, every time she came to see her, she would definitely be exposed. She was not afraid of anything. She was afraid that if her identity was exposed, she would give Charlie trouble.

Now, Charlie plans to arrange for her mother to her room directly, which is a great surprise for her.

He smiled slightly: "Of course I won't lie to you. They should be here in the evening. I will make arrangements at that time, so you can wait with peace of mind."

Ruoli was very excited, and respectfully said, "Thank you, Master!"

Charlie waved his hand: "You don't need to thank me for such a small matter."

With that, he looked at the time and said, "Okay, I won't stay any longer, I will explain to Issac and Orvel, so that they can also be prepared."

After that, Charlie stood up and said, "I'm leaving."

"Master..." Ruoli hurriedly stopped him, and asked embarrassingly: "Can you wait a moment, I will register a new WeChat first, and then add you as a friend!"

Charlie nodded, and agreed: "Okay."

She hurriedly turned on the phone, downloaded WeChat app from the app store, and quickly registered an account.

She gave her new WeChat a name, and then blushed and said to Charlie: “Master Wade, let me sweep your...”

Chapter 2903

Charlie opened his QR code and handed it to Ruoli.

She scanned it with her mobile phone, and Charlie received a request to add a friend.

He clicked on this request and found that the account that requested to add him as a friend turned out to be nicknamed "Don't go anywhere".

He didn't understand at first, why Ruoli had such a name.

But when he thought that she had just said unswervingly that she wanted to stay by his side and told him not to drive her away, Charlie understood her intention of naming her "Don't go anywhere".

"If you want to come, she should be saying, she wants to stay by my side, she won't go anywhere, right?"

Charlie was moved in his heart, but didn't ask too much about this question. He directly approved the friend's request to add, and then said to her: "Then I will leave now."

Ruoli nodded and said hurriedly: "I will take you to the door!"

Ruoli sent Charlie to the door, and he left.

After talking with her this time, he suddenly felt Ruoli's firmness and softness. These two completely different feelings were able to appear on the same person so naturally and harmoniously, which really surprised him.

Moreover, from the bottom of his heart, he also recognized Ruoli a little bit more.

There are some dedicated followers around him, but Ruoli is the strongest among these people.

Although she was still far away from him, Charlie still had a sense of intimacy towards her that no one else had.

In a sense, Charlie felt that Ruoli and himself were actually the same kind of people.

Both of them are aliens among ordinary people, and both are running in a different direction from the others.

Chapter 2904

The only difference is that Charlie ran farther than Ruoli.

Out from Ruoli's room, he went directly to Issac's office.

Seeing him coming in, Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, have you finished talking with Miss Su?"

"It's over." Charlie nodded and said: "Mr. Issac, call Orvel and ask him to come over as soon as possible. I have something to tell you both!"

Hearing that Charlie has important things to do with him, Orvel immediately put down his work and came to Shangri-La as quickly as possible.

In Issac's office, Orvel entered the door and saw Charlie, so he hurried forward and asked respectfully: "Master, what can I do this time?"

Charlie waved at him and said with a smile: "Come here, sit down."

After speaking, he greeted Issac again: "Mr. Issac."

Issac and Orvel sat next to Charlie opposite.

Immediately, Charlie said: "I have reached a cooperation with the He family. Starting today, the He family will send ten top masters to Aurous Hill, ready to be at my disposal."

Issac said happily: "Master, this is a good thing! With the He family masters, it can be regarded as a supplement to Orvel and me. Although we have a lot of manpower available under our hands, their strength is indeed better than martial arts. People are much inferior. Sometimes, not only will they not be able to help you, but they will even drag you back."

At this time, what Issac thought of was that time with Charlie, going to the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel to rescue Zhiyu and her mother Liona.

That time, in order to grab time, Charlie jumped down when the helicopter was more than a dozen meters away from the tunnel entrance, but how could his men have this ability?

Even if the emergency rope drop was implemented immediately, because the overall process of rope throwing, inspection, hooking, and the decline was indispensable, it was

nearly a minute slower than Charlie. By the time they chased in, Charlie had already dealt with the crisis. Solved it single-handedly.

Chapter 2905

In addition, there was also the time when he went to Syria to rescue Melba two days ago. Charlie parachuted in a way that exceeded the limit of ordinary people, and was able to sneak into Hamid's heavily guarded base quietly.

And that time, he himself or none of his staff could walk with Charlie and provide direct assistance to him.

The reason why such things can't keep up with the rhythm happen repeatedly is that the difference in strength is too big.

And Orvel couldn't help sighing at this moment:

"Master, before me, Mr. Issac, and Liang accompanied you to the Changbai Mountain to attack the Eight Heavenly Kings, I realized that there is a real gap between our group of people and your strength.

It's too big. It's a critical moment. Let's not say to help you. If we don't hinder you, it's a high incense. There is indeed some mud that can't support the wall. If you take He's family and let them stay by your side, we will be able to do well. To improve this embarrassing situation."

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile: "I am talking about cooperation with the He family, and it is not really necessary for the He family to help me.

Charlie said, and continued: "Actually, my plan is to distribute the ten people of the He family to the two of you, so that they can make up for your shortcomings, and at the same time can help you cultivate a group of subordinates and improve their overall strength."

As soon as Issac heard this, he became excited and blurted out:

"Master, if this is the case, that would be great! Although my staff has undergone the same high-intensity military training as special forces, they still can't make a breakthrough. The upper limit of ordinary people, their own strength is indeed still a lot worse than those of martial arts masters."

Charlie nodded, and said:

"The melee strength of martial artists, especially the strength of physical combat, is indeed far superior to special forces.

However, once the special forces are blessed with thermal weapons, their overall strength will far exceed those of martial arts, so this time, I plan to integrate the two together so that the He family can use martial arts to help you and Orvel's subordinates to improve their own abilities and melee strength.

Then match them with hot weapons. In this way, the overall strength will be even greater and balanced."

Charlie said, "In addition, Mr. Issac, your subordinates who have undergone special forces training should, in turn, help the He family familiarize themselves with thermal weapons and other advanced technologies.

This is their shortcoming. Without improvement, the overall combat effectiveness will still be greatly limited."

Immediately afterward, Charlie sighed: "When I went to Japan before, I also fought against ninjas."

"Some ninjas are similar to Chinese warriors. They are still in the era of physical combat and cold weapon attacks. However, there are also a group of ninjas that can keep up with the times and incorporate a lot of modern technology."

"One thing that impressed me is that their paragliders made of ultra-black paint and a propulsion fan with a silent lithium battery fly fast in the sky at night.

Not only are they fast, but ordinary people on the ground also can't detect it. This is the organic combination of traditional ninjas and modern technology. I think this is an idea worth learning from."

Chapter 2906

Issac nodded immediately and said excitedly: "Master, I understand what you mean, that is, both parties must work together to fill each other's shortcomings."

"Yes." Charlie said seriously: "You two, you must choose your most trusted subordinates and let them practice martial arts with the He family. I will regularly give them some blood relief pills to help them quickly improve their strength."

The Blood Relief Pill is not worth mentioning to Charlie, but for ordinary people and martial arts practitioners, the improvement effect is very obvious.

Charlie planned to select 40 to 50 people with potential and trust from Issac and Orvel's men, and let them practice martial arts, and then use some blood-saving heart-saving pills for them to improve physical fitness and strength.

For forty to fifty people, there is no need for a blood-saving pill each time.

He only needs to dissolve four or five blood-saving heart-saving pills in the water, and let them take it evenly to achieve good results.

In this way, every once in a while, they will use the Blood Rescue Pill to gradually help them improve. With this within a year or half, they will be able to reach the level of a two-star warrior or even a three-star warrior.

If you really have 40 or 50 three-star warriors under your hand, it is definitely a force that cannot be underestimated. Pulling to Japan, you can easily wipe out a ninja family.

Moreover, there is Ruoli next to him. Now she is already the best among the three-star warriors. If he helps her again, she will soon become a four-star warrior like her grandfather.

Even in the near future, Charlie will be able to make her overtake Luther and become the only five-star warrior in the country.

In this way, he would hand over the newly trained team and the warriors sent by the He family to Ruoli for unified command. With her abilities, she would definitely be able to maximize the capabilities of these people.

Charlie was accustomed to fighting alone before, but after experiencing so many things and getting to know Hamid, he realized that no matter how strong the ability to fight alone is, there are times when he can't do it alone.

So, now is the best opportunity to completely change his mind and action strategy!

At that time, not only will the Japanese be shocked, but even if it is deployed to Europe and America from a long distance, the combat effectiveness will not be a problem!

The Rothschild family is indeed very powerful. It has countless hidden assets and private armaments all over the world.

However, if dozens of three-star warriors who are good at using thermal weapons are airborne over their heads, the Rothschild family can not afford it!

Chapter 2907

When the sun sets and the sky is full of sunrays crossing the clouds, a Gulfstream passenger plane, dressed in golden sunshine, landed at Aurous Hill Airport.

The eleven people who were sitting on the plane were sent by the He family this time, including Luther and Roma.

When these people got off the plane, they were immediately arranged by Issac's fleet and dropped at the riverside villa that he had bought in advance.

This villa happened to be in the same villa area as the riverside villa of Melba's father Pollard, but the area of this villa was much larger than that of Pollard's.

Charlie actually has a bit of selfishness to arrange the He family here.

He hopes that the He family can also pay attention to the situation of the father and daughter that is Pollard and Melba.

If any family members live here, if someone starts to attack them, it will be hard to come over immediately for their rescue.

At this time, Charlie, Issac, and Orvel were already waiting in the villa.

When the team arrived, the sky hadn't completely turned dark. Issac's men took Luther, Roma, and the other He family members into the yard, and Charlie also brought Issac and Orvel to greet them.

When Roma saw Charlie, she respectfully said: "Hello, Master Wade!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Ms. He, you don't have to be so polite, just call me Charlie from now on."

"How can it be..." Luther on the side said in full bloom, "Young Master Wade is the benefactor of the He family and the future master of the He family. The distinction of respect and inferiority is still necessary!"

After that, he clasped his fists in his hands, bowed deeply, and said,

"Master Wade, here is Luther, the owner of the He family, thanks to the great kindness and great kindness of Master, and no retribution. I will never hesitate to serve you ever!"

Chapter 2908

Charlie hurriedly stepped forward, raised his arms, and said seriously: "You don't have to be so formal, I am young, and I can't bear such a gift from you."

"What's more, now my identity is still a secret in Aurous Hill. Most people only know that I am a Feng Shui master, and don't know that I am originally a member of the Wade Family of Eastcliff."

"If you call Master Wade Master Wade long and short all day long, it will easily reveal my identity."

"Why don't you just call my name, my full name is Charlie Wade, Wade of the Wade family."

Luther was surprised, he hesitated for a while, and said: "This...this... We are so favored by you as a mountain like a sea, how can we directly call your name just like that."

If the ancestors know it, I am afraid that they will beat me in the leg and break it with the blows!"

Orvel smiled and said: "Mr. He, you are just like us, in front of outsiders, call him Master Wade! Anyway, his name is very famous in Aurous Hill!"

"Master Wade?" Luther repeated it subconsciously.

"Right!" Orvel said with a smile: "The real master of Dragon Leaf in the world, we basically know that Aurous Hill really has a face and reputation."

Luther nodded solemnly as soon as he heard this, arched his hands at Orvel, and said, "Thank you for this brother's suggestion. From now on, the Master will be called Blessed Master Wade!"

Charlie's head was big.

This group of people followed all the time and called him Master Wade, and he had already had a headache hearing it.

But when he thinks about it, the title of Master Wade doesn't matter. Anyway, he has heard that a lot, and he is all numb.

So he smiled helplessly and said to Luther: "Since the old man insists, then I won't say more."

Luther immediately clasped his fist and said: "Luther, I have seen Master Wade!"

As soon as these words came out, others in the He family followed suit.

Charlie nodded and said, "That's it for these trivial matters. Let's talk about serious matters."

After speaking, Charlie pointed to the villa in front of him, and said, "Mr. He, this villa is prepared for you by me for your daily accommodation and cultivation.

The house is large and there are many rooms. The level is opened up and it is enough for daily practice.

If you need any equipment, you can talk to Mr. Issac when the time comes, and let him arrange someone to implement it for you when that time comes."

Luther hurriedly said: "Master Wade, you are so polite. In fact, we can live in an ordinary dormitory with ease. There is no requirement for living conditions."

Chapter 2909

Charlie smiled and said, "I talked about cooperation with the He family, not to squeeze the value of the He family, so you come all the way, and I won't let you do this and that all day long."

"In the future, you still have to have plenty of time to enjoy life, especially to continue practicing.

If I arrange dormitories for you and not arrange a training venue, it will basically kill your room for future growth."

Charlie's words moved the He family very deeply.

They worked with the Su family before, but they didn't have such good treatment.

In the Su family, they were just like the servants at home, on standby 24 hours a day.

Even if it's bedtime, it's a command anytime, anywhere, no matter what they were doing, they must set off immediately.

Moreover, even in normal times, there are no holidays.

Most of them have their own objects of protection, so they basically have to stay in the dark during the day to do their security work with due diligence, and there is no time to strengthen their own practice.

Ruoli was originally the best seedling in the He family's generation.

But because she is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn, and he needed a personal bodyguard, so she started to be his bodyguard at the age of 18.

In the past few years as a bodyguard, her cultivation has almost stagnated, because there is no time or space for her to practice well.

Therefore, Charlie prepared a villa for the He family to give them time to practice daily.

He also made it clear that they must continue to practice and continue to improve themselves. This is indeed a world away from the Su family.

Charlie said again at this time: "My two subordinates, Mr. Issac and Orvel, each of them has a lot of hard-hearted brothers in their hands, but these people have not been in contact with martial arts, and the overall melee strength is relatively poor.

So in the future, I also need a lot of help from Mr. He and you, and spare a certain amount of energy to help me train and improve them.”

When Luther heard this, he said without thinking: “Master Wade, don’t worry! You are kind to me and the He family, so I will do this for you wholeheartedly!

My He family’s internal boxing method is not good. It’s incomplete, but it’s still very practical for people who are just entering the industry.

I will pass on the He family’s internal boxing to them and try my best to improve their strength!”

As soon as Luther said this, except for Roma, the other He family members were shocked.

The words of the old man are tantamount to giving away the most precious and invaluable things of the He family!

The He family’s internal boxing method, that is the biggest reliance of the He family for hundreds of years!

Just giving it out will definitely have a huge impact on the He family in the future. However, although everyone is worried, no one dared to put forward any meaning.

After all, after the eldest son Tom defected, the rest of the He family followed Luther desperately. Although they didn’t understand his approach, they wouldn’t have any rebellious intentions.

Roma knows Charlie’s strength and knows whether the He family can reach a higher level in the future.

It all depends on him, so He family’s inner family boxing skills are not worth mentioning in front of all this.

Moreover, this is also a way for her father to express his sincerity to Charlie on behalf of the He family!

Chapter 2910

Charlie didn't expect that Luther would face him, after two or three sentences, and simply want to take out the inner boxing technique of the He family.

Moreover, based on his understanding of Ruoli, she would definitely not immediately reveal in advance that he might give the He family a complete internal boxing technique just because he gave her a mobile phone.

Therefore, it can be seen that Luther is not only grateful, but he can indeed make a choice.

This is very rare.

From the feudal society to today, China has lost countless folk skills. The reason for the loss is that many people who have mastered the skills cherish themselves. Even if they take this skill into the grave, they are unwilling to pass it on to outsiders.

To a certain extent, this has indeed caused heavy losses to traditional folk culture and skills in the course of thousands of years of development.

It's like the inner family boxing technique that the ancestors of the He family got by chance. If its previous owner could open it up, it wouldn't end up being a fragmented scroll.

Therefore, based on the old man's attitude, Charlie's first impression of him was very good.

Therefore, he arched his hand at him and said seriously: "I can rest assured about this matter with what Mr. He said.

I hope that Mr. He can train more middle and advanced players for me in the future. There are also some retired special forces who are good at thermal weapons.

They have strong professional skills in thermal weapons, lurking, and tracking. If they are interested in the He family, they can also learn more. Combining tradition and modernity can achieve better Strong combat effectiveness."

Hearing this, he said with excitement: "That's really great! We actually had this idea a long time ago, and we mentioned it to the Su family at the time, but the Su family owner was very afraid that we would have too much. Mastering automatic weapons and modern

scientific equipment have never been allowed to us, so we have never found a suitable opportunity.”

The control of modern weapons is extremely strict.

Although the bodyguards of the Su family and the Wade family have retired top special forces, the weapons and equipment are indeed very sensitive. Without extremely powerful abilities, it is impossible to solve them.

Chapter 2911

Although the He family is a top-notch martial arts family, they can't do modern weapon training for family members with fanfare. Without external support, it is really difficult to achieve.

But Charlie is good to say. After that, Issac himself has a certain amount of energy, which can solve the problem of modern weapons to a certain extent. Take a step back and say, even if he can't solve it, he doesn't have a new friend Hamid in Syria?

If it doesn't work, he will send the personnel directly to him for closed training for a period of time, or maybe he will have the opportunity to participate in the actual combat exercise, which will definitely do more with less.

Thinking of this, Charlie said to Old Man He: "I will let Mr. Issac arrange this matter and implement it as soon as possible."

After that, he turned around and said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, strive to build a land in the suburbs of Aurous Hill, and we will build a closed training base."

Issac immediately said: "Okay master, I will start the selection of the site tomorrow!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Old Man He: "Old man, let's come in and take a look at the house first. If there is any dissatisfaction, you can raise it."

Luther hurriedly said, "Master Wade is too polite. Even if it is a rough house, we are quite satisfied with such a big villa!"

Charlie smiled and said: "That's more than just, come, come in and have a look!"

Charlie asked Issac to buy this villa, although it was second-hand, but after all, it was also used by wealthy people before. Therefore, whether it is decoration or furniture and home appliances, it is very elegant. Compared with He's old house in Mocheng, it is naturally Much more luxurious.

Luther thanked Charlie with great gratitude and prepared to give his family a room.

Charlie said to Roma at this time: "By the way, Ms. He, I think the people who came this time are all men except you. It is not very convenient for you to live here. Mr. Issac happens to be in charge of the entire Shangri-La Hotel, so let him arrange a room for you in the hotel?"

When Roma heard this, she immediately understood that Charlie wanted to arrange for her to live with her daughter.

Naturally, she had 10,000 willingness in her heart, and she was even a little impatient.

So she quickly agreed and thanked him: "Thank you, Master Wade!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "You are welcome."

Luther didn't think too much, and said with emotion: "Master Wade, you are really kind! Roma is really not suitable to live with us, and she has a disability, and there are many inconveniences in her daily life. Living in a hotel will be relatively easier. , I thank you for her!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Roma: "Ms. He, I'm going back to Shangri-La just in a moment. You can come with me."

Chapter 2912

Roma was naturally excited when she thought of seeing her daughter later, and nodded and said, "Okay Master Wade!"

Seeing that it was late, Charlie took out his mobile phone and called Melba's father, Pollard.

Pollard's house is only two to three hundred meters away, so Charlie wanted him to bring Melba over, so that they could get to know Luther and Roma, so that if there are any emergencies in the future, they can contact the He family for help.

Pollard has been taking time off for the past two days to accompany Melba to recuperate at home.

During the days of being kidnapped, Melba's body has indeed been tortured a lot. The basement was dark and humid, and it was basically difficult to fill her stomach. Both mentally and physically she has suffered a lot of torture and pressure.

Although he was relatively excited when he was first brought back by Charlie, he felt a strong sense of exhaustion immediately after returning home.

In the past two days, she felt that her whole body was like a completely dead battery, and her body and spirit were extremely weak.

Pollard has always been with her at home. Fortunately, Melba started to get better today. She ate more and her mental state also improved to a certain extent.

After receiving Charlie's call, Pollard hurriedly said politely: "Charlie, why do you have time to call uncle?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle, I happen to be in your community. Some of my friends moved here to live. I have come here to help them settle down. I think you and Melba also live here. I plan to call you to meet Now. I wonder if you are at home?"

Pollard hurriedly said: "I'm at home and Melba is here, but she has just recovered in these two days, so I don't let her go. I'll look for you in the future. What do you think?"

"Okay." Charlie naturally didn't have any comments, and said hurriedly: "I am in 32 villas now. Come here if it is convenient for you. The friends here are all very skilled martial

arts masters. What if you have anything here in the future? Trouble, you can ask them for help at any time.”

When Pollard heard this, he knew that this must have been carefully arranged by Charlie. He was moved in his heart and looked forward to it, so he said: “Then wait a while, uncle will pass.”

After hanging up the phone, Melba came over and asked curiously, “Dad, is it Charlie calling?”

“Yes.” Pollard nodded and said: “Charlie happened to be in our community. He has a friend who moved over to live, so he invited me to meet him.”

After that, he said to Melba: “You are not feeling well, just wait for me at home.”

He didn’t think that Melba, who was still a little listless, would suddenly say with excitement: “I want to go too!”

Chapter 2913

During the two days of resting at home, what Melba was thinking about was the shadow of Charlie.

She originally wanted to contact him as soon as possible, and then go directly to him to report and start work.

But the physical condition is indeed a bit weak, and her father has been stopping her from letting her go to work so soon, so she can't wait any longer.

Now that she heard that Charlie was in her own community, naturally, she couldn't wait to see him quickly.

Pollard originally persuaded her to rest at home, but when he saw her resolute attitude, he stopped talking and said hurriedly: "Then you change your clothes and come out, Charlie is still waiting."

"Okay!" Melba was overjoyed, and her whole spirit was lifted a lot, and she quickly turned around and went back to her room.

She chose a beautiful dress carefully, but seeing that she was still a little pale, she quickly put on makeup at the fastest speed.

When she came out of the room, she was totally different from the self just now.

Pollard didn't expect that his daughter would become so energetic all at once, and he couldn't help feeling a little surprised. He didn't know what kind of blood she had beaten.

The father and daughter came out of the house together, and within a few minutes, they came to the villa where Charlie was.

When entering the door, Charlie was standing in the courtyard talking to Luther and Roma.

When Pollard and Melba came in, he hurriedly said with a smile: "Old He and Ms. He, I will introduce two friends to the two. They also live in this community. You will be neighbors with them in the future."

Pollard also walked over quickly at this time, and before he got there he waved his hand and said, "Charlie, why don't you come over and say hello in advance? I'm ready to have dinner and have a good night at home!"

Chapter 2914

Charlie smiled and said: "Uncle, you are too polite. I happened to accompany my friend to take a look at the house here. I have to go home later, so I will come back and trouble you another day."

With that said, he looked at Melba next to Pollard. Seeing that she was in good condition and her pretty face was also showing red clouds, he couldn't help but smile and said, "Melba, it seems that you are in good condition today?"

Melba said with some embarrassment: "Thank you, Mr. Wade, for your concern. Today is much better, and I can report to you the day after tomorrow."

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't worry, it's okay for you to take a good rest for two days."

Melba hurriedly said, "I really have almost recovered. If I have a good night's sleep tonight, there should be no problem tomorrow. Where do you think I will find you?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "Well, don't you tomorrow, the day after tomorrow! At nine o'clock the next morning, you go to Emgrand Group to find the chairman Doris Young. Then I will be waiting for you at her office."

"Okay!" Melba nodded without hesitation, and said: "I must be at the Emgrand Group on time the next morning!"

Charlie said, "I happened to have Warnia Song from the Song family in Aurous Hill and Ito Nanako from the Ito family in Japan. The Song family is now cooperating with Japan's Nippon Steel to build a factory in China.

In the future, it will definitely require a lot of maritime transport capacity. The Ito family itself also has a lot of shipping resources in Japan, and you can integrate them and work together at that time. You can get to know them the day after tomorrow and see how to cooperate next."

Melba hurriedly said, "No problem, Mr. Wade, I will put together a basic plan in the next two days."

"Okay." Charlie smiled and nodded, then hurriedly said: "Oh, I almost forgot to do business!"

As he said, he pointed to Pollard and said to Luther: "Old man He, this is my mother's classmate and friend back then, Professor Pollard Watt, and the beautiful woman next to him is Professor Watt's daughter, Melba. You will be in contact with them in the future. In the community, if there is anything that needs your help, please take care of it!"

Luther said without hesitation: "Master Wade can rest assured, Professor Watt and Miss Watt can come to me at any time if they have anything to do!"

Pollard was still a little puzzled, how could Charlie let an old man who was almost able to be his father to take care of and protect him and his daughter?

However, he also knew that Charlie had a lot of magical powers, and this arrangement must have his intentions, so he said very politely: "Hey, you will take care of me in the future!"

Luther arched his hands and said with a smile: "Professor Watt doesn't have to be so polite. From now on, everyone will be friends. It is a matter of course to help each other."

Chapter 2915

Pollard felt that Luther, the old man, seemed a bit unusual. He spoke with a quagmire, and although he was not young, he looked a bit like a master, and he should be no ordinary person.

As he was thinking, Charlie introduced at this time: "Uncle, Father He, is the Patriarch of the Northeast He Family, and the Northeast He Family is one of our four major martial arts families in China. In the future, Father He and the masters of his family will be living here, the safety of you and Melba must be greatly guaranteed."

When Pollard heard this, his expression was suddenly shocked, and he immediately said in awe: "Old He, I didn't expect you to be a martial artist. What a disrespect and I have been extending as of now!"

Luther smiled and said humbly: "Professor Watt, please don't be so polite. We are just some rough people with spears and clubs, and you are the most respectable for learning!"

Charlie shook his head helplessly, and said with a smile: "You two should stop talking about each other in business here. You will all be neighbors in the future, and there are opportunities to talk."

Luther laughed and said, "Well, since Master Wade has said so, when we have a good drink the next day, Master will definitely come to join us."

Charlie smiled and said, "In that case, I will arrange it at night. It just so happens that I have to pick up the dust for you and Ms. He. Everyone has a light meal and two more drinks.

Luther hurriedly said, "If Master Wade has arrangements tonight, we can do it another day."

Charlie smiled and said, "In fact, it's nothing big, just going home for dinner, but my wife has been busy with projects recently and won't go home to eat tonight."

After that, he asked Pollard and Melba: "Uncle, are you and Melba free tonight?"

"No problem!" Before Pollard spoke, Melba hurriedly responded.

She knew that her father had cooked a pot of pig's knuckle soup at home today, and planned to cook noodles for her at night, and this was of her own initiative, because when she was young, her favorite was the pig's knuckle noodles made by father.

But since Charlie wants to invite her and dad to eat together, of course, she still wants to eat with Charlie in her heart. If dad opens his mouth to solve it at this time, wouldn't her hope be lost?

Pollard rushed to agree when he heard that his daughter was so refreshing. He was surprised and felt a little bit sour in his heart.

He also just learned two days ago that his daughter's sexual orientation is actually straight.

It was also at that time, he realized that his daughter should have some feelings for Charlie.

He still regretted that Charlie was married after all, and the two could only say that they had no relationship.

But looking at the shyness of his daughter now, it seems that she is really tempted by this young man.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help sighing in his heart: "Hey, the girl is so tempted, the old man prepared the pig's feet noodles for the whole afternoon, so I am now directly left behind. It seems that this is really a female congress..."

Chapter 2916

At the same time.

Zhiyu carried a thick schoolbag on her back and returned to Du's mansion from outside.

Just now, she had negotiated all the conditions with Anson, the butler sent by grandfather Chengfeng, and completed the procedures for changing all the shares of the Su family's Ocean Transportation Group.

Now, the huge mess of the Su family's ocean transportation is hers.

At home.

No one knew where she went, so everyone came forward and asked.

Zhiyu made just an excuse for going out and doing something, and temporarily stalled the queries.

Only her brother Zhifei felt very bad.

He vaguely felt that his sister should have reached some kind of cooperation with grandfather.

So he went back to his room and called Chengfeng.

As soon as the phone was connected, he couldn't wait to ask: "Grandpa, have you settled with Zhiyu?"

Chengfeng asked back: "What? Zhiyu didn't tell you?"

Zhifei felt a little bit in his heart, and said hurriedly, "No, I didn't ask her, she just came back from outside."

"Yes." Chengfeng said indifferently: "Zhiyu asked me to negotiate terms. She is going to take Su's Ocean Shipping Group. That all business is now hers."

Chapter 2917

Zhifei felt like the sky was spinning.

An industry worth hundreds of billions of dollars, the old man gave it to her? !

This... is too far beyond imagination, right?

Suddenly, he felt very uncomfortable in his heart.

He thought to himself: "Zhiyu never told me about this from beginning to end. Did she treat me as an outsider?"

"Also! Why is the old man so willing to be so accomodating towards her?! Give her all the business of the Su family's sector in one hand, is this not too bold?!"

"Ocean shipping business accounts for almost 20% to 25% of the Su family, which means that the Su family that I will inherit in the future will be bitten by others!"

In Zhifei's heart, he gradually began to lose his balance and became angry.

He wanted to question Grandpa why he gave Zhiyu such a large piece of business.

However, he did not dare to say this.

Because he knows that if he asks, he is immediately not a sensible human inside and out.

Not only did he let the old man know that he was very dissatisfied with his own sister, but also let the old man notice his own desire for profit.

Therefore, he could only suppress the anger in his heart, and said with a melancholy voice: "Hey...Zhiyu is so ignorant...Grandpa, don't be angry with her, I'll turn around and persuade her. I will persuade her to return this business sooner or later!"

Zhifei's remarks made Chengfeng, who had just cut the meat, very pleased.

He couldn't help but sighed: "My grandson, you are more sensible..."

Zhifei's heart was bleeding, but he was definitely more depressed when he heard the details, so he said:

"Grandpa, actually, it may not be a bad thing to give these things to Zhiyu for the time being. Isn't our business now being suppressed? Maybe, it can make a breakthrough in

Zhiyu's hands. In case she really puts effort to revitalize it, I will find a way to help you get this business back to the Su family. In this case, the Su family will not be lost, but you can still receive dividends."

Chengfeng said with some relief: "I'm so relieved that you have this mind. As for your sister, can she revitalize this business..."

When Chengfeng said this, he couldn't help but pause for a moment, and exclaimed: "To be honest, I am looking forward to it now!"

Chapter 2918

After that, Chengfeng said again: “Zhifei, during this time, you must keep me informed of Zhiyu’s every move. Where she goes, who she sees, and what she does, she must be investigated clearly for me. Do you understand?”

Zhifei hurriedly said: “I know Grandpa, don’t worry!”

“Okay.” Chengfeng sighed and said, “What I am most worried about right now is not whether she can do this business well.

What I am worried about is whether she will sell all the fixed assets of Ocean Shipping Group as soon as it changes hands.

So many ships, so many port resources, and packaged canal passage rights can be sold for hundreds of billions of dollars, so you must pay attention to any disturbances she makes!

Zhifei’s expression suddenly shrank, and he said hurriedly: “Grandpa, I must keep an eye on her!”

The young man was extremely upset when he hung up the phone.

“I have worked so hard for so long, even after my mother and sister had an accident, I still had to go to please the old man...”

“But what does this old thing give me?”

“Nothing at all!”

“There are no real benefits!”

“He just drew me a flatbread, I don’t know if there is a chance to eat it!”

“However, Zhiyu grabbed the old man’s handle, took the opportunity to make trouble once, and got such a large piece of property. This is too unfair!”

...

At the same time, Charlie and others had arrived at Classical Mansion.

Since it was a joyous drink session, Charlie naturally chose the location here.

It just so happened that some of the He family members would be distributed to Orvel in the future. Charlie simply called both Orvel and Issac over to eat here.

Moreover, he also intends to let Pollard and Melba get to know them both.

Chapter 2919

As long as these two people are there, basically there is nothing wrong with Aurous Hill.

After receiving Charlie's call, Issac and Orvel put aside what they were doing and went straight to Classical Mansion.

At the table, Charlie introduced the two to Pollard and Melba. Although Melba had met Issac before, there were not many intersections. This time, he simply used the dinner to make her familiar with Issac and Orvel.

She was not surprised at Charlie's contacts. She had already realized that he had already built a huge network of contacts in Aurous Hill. It can be said that there are people with faces in this city, and there is no one who can't look at his face and admire and revere not.

Even, many of them are almost equal to his disciples.

She was a little surprised by Charlie's patience and meticulousness, because few of the top rich second-generation generations she knew could manage a basic plate first in a down-to-earth manner.

In general, the top rich second-generation generations feel that their debut is the peak, so they like to play high, and it is their most normal operation to continuously deploy many projects in one go.

But Charlie was different from those people.

He, as the young master of the Wade family, instead of playing high in Eastcliff, worked steadily in a second-tier city like Aurous Hill. On the surface, it seems calm, but in fact, he has already penetrated every part of the city classes and every inch of land.

This steady and slow approach is the basis for great things. In Charlie's approach, first, take root in the city on the edge of the Yangtze River, and then promote business to the coast through ocean transportation, regardless of the future economic situation at home and abroad. Changes can be able to advance and attack, retreat and defend.

This also gave her full confidence in her career map of joining his camp.

Because of happiness, everyone except Melba drank a few more glasses.

Charlie also drank a lot today. The Maotai prepared by Orvel has a high degree of potency. he deliberately did not use aura to dissolve the alcohol, but instead allowed the alcohol to reach a slightly drunken state in his body.

This slightly drunken feeling made him more happy with the mood.

He is happy because he feels that with the presence of Pollard and Melba, the father and daughter, his future layout in ocean transportation is absolutely stable!

And when Charlie and everyone were in the Classical Mansion, Zhiyu held a brief press conference over the Internet.

The format of the press conference was live broadcast through online media, and the location of Zhiyu's live broadcast was chosen in the antique study in the old house of Du's house.

Chapter 2920

Originally, everyone thought that she would definitely condemn Chengfeng in public at the press conference.

But what everyone could not expect was that she was very indifferent throughout the whole process, and did not have any aggressiveness.

At the beginning of the press conference, she stood up and said to the camera:

“Hello everyone, I am Zhiyu, the granddaughter of Su family. During this time, thanks to everyone’s concern, I am holding this press conference to tell everyone who cares about me and cares about my safety and wellbeing.

My mother’s friends, my mother Liona, and I have returned to normal family life and our bodies are also very healthy. Please rest assured.”

After speaking, she said again:

“My mother and I are not public figures, so I want to apologize to the people of the country for taking up so much public resources for myself and my mother.”

Afterwards, she briefly introduced her and her mother’s experience in the car accident.

In this regard, she did not hide and whitewash too much, that is to say, a savior took her and her mother out of the Forbidden Mountain tunnel, and provided them with professional treatment for the two of them.

After the two recovered, Then officially returned them to Aurous Hill.

Some people wanted to know the identity of the savior, but Zhiyu claimed to the public that she does not know the true identity of the savior.

In addition, she also promised the savior not to disclose any details about him.

As for someone asking her whether grandpa Chengfeng will be held accountable, Zhiyu’s answer is also very ambiguous: “I don’t want to respond to this question for the time being.”

The majority of netizens also want to see a granddaughter tearing grandpa, after all, with the attention and sympathy of the people across the country as a blessing, Zhiyu can easily push the culprit Chengfeng into the abyss.

It's like the people all over the country use their own support to help her build an indestructible gun. As long as she pulls the trigger, it will definitely kill Chengfeng.

However, no one thought that she held the trigger and finally chose to give up!

Countless people are disappointed, and of course, many people can understand her point of view.

Sometimes, the palms of the hand and the backs of the hands are full of meat. Since she and her mother are safe, it is better to look at the family's face and reduce the major and minor matters.

Chapter 2921

Charlie received the news feed while drinking.

After a quick glance, even the writer of the news expressed deep disappointment.

They said that Zhiyu gave up the opportunity to seek justice for herself and her mother.

Of course, some netizens think that there must be a conspiracy in all this, and it must be Chengfeng who used some method to force her into submission.

However, because Zhiyu herself did not speak clearly, similar remarks and other opinions are diverse, and no one has the upper hand.

However, Charlie was very clear in his heart.

Zhiyu is a very smart girl, and her personality is extraordinary.

If she voluntarily gave up this opportunity, it was definitely not that she was afraid of her murderous grandfather.

She must have borrowed this opportunity in exchange for other compensation from him.

Issac, who was sitting next to Charlie, also received this news feed.

With a look of surprise on his face, he handed the phone to Charlie and whispered: "Master, look at this..."

Charlie nodded: "I just saw it."

Issac was very puzzled and asked, "I say, why didn't Miss Su take this opportunity to give Chengfeng a big shot?"

Her live broadcast today was watched by tens of millions of people on multiple platforms.

Giving her the best chance to make a full blow. After today, there will be no such shop in this village."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Don't be too surprised, she must have her consideration."

Chapter 2922

At this time, Zhiyu had finished the live broadcast, sitting motionless in the study alone, thinking about the next plan in her mind.

Liona knocked on the door and said, "Zhiyu, come out for dinner."

She recovered and hurriedly said, "Okay mom, I'm coming."

With that, she took out a large stack of legal documents from the drawer of the desk and stepped out.

In her family, except for her brother Zhifei who had received information from Chengfeng in advance, no one else knew what deal she had reached with Chengfeng. Right now, her family members are all surprised, wondering why she would let Chengfeng off in the live broadcast just now.

Even her mother Liona didn't understand.

Zhiyu saw the family on the table, and they all looked a little strange, so she put the pile of legal documents on the table and said seriously: "Mom, brother, grandpa, eldest uncle, second uncle, there is something, I didn't tell you before."

Everyone is looking at her at this moment, waiting for her to follow.

Zhiyu pointed to the legal documents and said:

"Today, during the day, I reached an agreement with my grandfather. I did not attack him at this press conference. I also gave up the right to take all this to law.

In exchange, he transferred all the shares of the Su family's Ocean Shipping Group to me. The relevant procedures have been completed, and the industrial and commercial changes have also been completed."

Everyone present was dumbfounded when they heard this.

Except for Zhifei who knew everything in advance, everyone else was incredulous!

No one thought that she would be able to bring the entire ocean shipping group from Chengfeng at such a small price!

If this is Chengfeng's compensation to her, then this compensation is indeed a bit too big.

Liona was the first to recover, she thought of Charlie's demand to her daughter.

Let her become the head of the Su family within three years.

Could this be the first step for her daughter to achieve her goal?

She cannot stop herself from thinking that her first step is indeed a bit amazing!

After listening to this, grandfather Elijah couldn't help asking: "Zhiyu, what are you going to do?"

Zhiyu knew that her true purpose could not be told to anyone except her mother, especially her brother Zhifei.

So she said seriously: "I just want to fight for a little protection for myself."

After that, she looked at Zhifei and said: "Thanks to my brother for reminding me, there is no private property.

If I turn my face with the Su family, then I really have nothing. I can't wait until I get married.

I don't have a dowry that you can get, right? This ocean shipping group is taking it as compensation from the Su family and a dowry for me in the future."

Zhifei felt so uncomfortable when he heard this.

"I did say something similar to you, but that is to persuade you not to fight against the Su family and not against Grandpa..."

"But I didn't let you take a knife and run to him to cut a big piece of meat!"

Chapter 2923

Although Zhifei was so complaining in his heart, he was still somewhat worried.

He was afraid that Zhiyu's words would pass into his grandfather's ears. If he made his grandfather think that all this was his idea for Zhiyu, wouldn't he offend Grandpa again?

Although he is the eldest grandson of Su's family, if he really offends Chengfeng, Chengfeng can also make him lose everything immediately.

After all, he is different from Zhiyu. Zhiyu is now worth hundreds of billions. If all this is made public, she might already be the richest woman in China.

Thinking of this, Zhifei felt even more uncomfortable.

However, the Du family, including Elijah, did not doubt what Zhiyu said.

Elijah even clapped his hands in applause and praised: "Zhiyu, you did a beautiful job! You can't make it better.

Chengfeng! He must pay a sufficient price! The previous exposure of the video by the mysterious man has already ruined him. It doesn't make much sense to fall into the hole, so it's better to force him to cut off a piece of meat!"

Renel, Zhiyu's uncle, said with some worry: "The Su family's ocean shipping group has now been forced to terminate all business. It is said that the daily loss is a huge sum of money. It's hard to turn it back into profit!"

Zhiyu deliberately looked at her brother on the side, and then said in a slightly light tone: "It doesn't matter, if I can't find a way to turn it back into profit,

I will simply sell all its assets for cash. If the ship is not allowed to run, it must be sold, right? All will be sold at a discount, and at least one or two hundred billion will be exchanged."

Renel was stunned, then gave a thumbs up, and said in admiration: "Wonderful... I did not expect that even if this business can't be done, the assets can still be sold... It just so happens that I also have some network resources.

If you decide to sell it at any time, say hello to your uncle, and I will help you match the line for a good price!"

When Zhifei heard this, his heart was bleeding like a maimed wolf.

...

Classical Mansion Diamond Box.

Charlie and everyone exchanged cups and a dozen bottles of Maotai. The guests and the host enjoyed themselves.

Charlie asked Issac to arrange several cars in advance and send them to the He family, as well as Pollard and Melba.

Chapter 2924

Out of the box, Charlie arranged: "Master He, you and the other brothers can go directly back to the villa. Let Ms. He follow me in a car. I will send Professor Watt and the others back first, and then Ms. He. can go to the hotel."

Luther hugged Charlie and said, "Then I will follow Master Wade's arrangement."

Everyone moved to the door, and Orvel and Issac worked together to let the ten people of the He family ride in three cars.

After the three cars left, Issac arranged for his subordinates to drive a Lexus six-seater business to the front, and said to Charlie: "Master Wade, you and Ms. He, Professor Watt, and Ms. Melba will take this business car. I take the co-driver's seat."

Charlie nodded and was about to get in the car, when suddenly he heard someone shout in surprise: "Charlie!"

He turned his head and saw that the one who walked out of Classical Mansion at this time was actually the first love of his father-in-law, Meiqing.

Today, Meiqing and a few colleagues from the University of Senior Citizens were also having dinner in Classical Mansion. As soon as she came out and was about to take a taxi to leave, she saw him standing in front of a commercial vehicle, so she came over to say hello.

He didn't expect to meet her here, so he smiled and said, "Auntie, are you eating here too?"

"Yes." Meiqing said with a smile: "I just happened to have a meal with the old guys from the senior college."

At this moment, Pollard, whose back was facing Meiqing, had already recovered. Seeing Meiqing dressed in glamorous and moving clothes, he was pleasantly surprised and said, "Meiqing, you are here too!"

Meiqing also smiled in surprise: "Oh, Mr. Watt, why are you here?"

After finishing speaking, she pointed to Charlie and exclaimed: "You...do you know Charlie?"

At this time, Charlie hurriedly took the lead and said with a smile: "Auntie, a friend of mine just planned to do some new business, so he invited Professor Watt over for dinner. I didn't expect to run into him here."

Pollard knew that Charlie didn't want too many people to know his true identity information, so he agreed: "Yes, Meiqing, I was surprised when I saw Charlie just now. This is a coincidence."

Chapter 2925

Meiqing didn't doubt what Watt said, and she nodded and smiled lightly, "It's a coincidence. I also said that I would call you back and talk about college training for senior citizens.

I don't know if you're busy with your recent school tasks?"

Pollard hurriedly said: "Hurt! No matter how busy I am, I can spare time to help our senior college students improve their studies."

Melba on the side was surprised when she saw her father's diligent and excited look.

She originally thought that her father was the kind of person who had no interest in life, and she was afraid that he would never find another half.

However, when she saw her father staring at the aunt in front of her, she suddenly realized that it turned out that father also had the day when the old tree bloomed.

So, she couldn't help but look at Meiqing a few more times, and she couldn't help sighing: "This aunt has excellent looks and temperament. It is the first time I have seen this woman in middle-aged and among the elderly people. Dad's vision is really good..."

Meiqing also noticed that there was a young and beautiful girl who had been looking at her, so she couldn't help but look at her too. Seeing that the girl's eyebrows were actually like Pollard, she couldn't help asking: "Oh, Mr. Watt, isn't this your daughter?!"

Pollard just remembered that he didn't even introduce his precious girl to Meiqing.

So he hurriedly said to her: "Meiqing, let me introduce her to you. This is my rebellious little girl, Melba."

"Oh!" Meiqing couldn't help exclaiming: "It's really your girl! She looks so beautiful!"

Melba smiled and said, "Auntie, you have won the prize."

At this time, Pollard said to Melba: "Melba, this is Aunt Meiqing. She has just returned from the United States and has been living in the United States before."

"Really?" Melba's eyes lit up when she heard this.

She didn't think there was anything great about returning from the United States, but felt that the experience of this aunt and her father were so similar that the two must have a lot of common language.

Meiqing nodded at this time and said: "I went to the United States after graduating from college. Some time ago after my husband passed away, I returned to this city with my son to settle down."

Chapter 2926

Melba heard this and couldn't help sighing: "Oh, Auntie, you are in basically the same situation as my dad, and even the time of going abroad and returning home is similar. I believe you and my dad must have a lot of common things, right?"

When Meiqing heard Melba's remarks, she nodded in agreement, and smiled: "It's really hard to meet people with similar life experiences. Of course, there will be more common things."

Meiqing spoke this sentence from the bottom of her heart.

In her life, she has not many experiences, but it has also gone through ups and downs.

Going abroad, emigrating, getting married, having a child, be widowed, and then choose to return to the roots with the child and return to the country.

This short sentence represents her life experience of more than 50 years.

What's interesting is that Pollard's experience is almost exactly the same as hers.

He also decided to return to China after his wife died.

Originally, Meiqing thought that the difference between him and herself was that he had returned by himself and the child was still abroad. Today, when she suddenly saw Melba, she realized that Pollard's child had also returned.

To be honest, it was so coincidental that Meiqing thought she was looking in the mirror, but in some places, it was the opposite. For example, Pollard was a male and had a daughter, and she was a female and had a son.

Therefore, when she saw Melba, she was a little more cordial, so she smiled and said, "Melba, my son just came to China with me. I have the opportunity to introduce you to him. I believe you and him will have a lot of common things to talk about."

Melba smiled slightly, nodded, and said politely: "Sure Auntie."

Seeing this, Pollard hurriedly said: "Oh! Meiqing, how about that? I will cook some dishes at home tomorrow night. You will bring Paul to come to recognize the door, and let the two children get to know each other. What do you think? "

Meiqing thought for a while and said, "Well, I'm not sure yet. I will ask Paul when I get home."

Chapter 2927

Pollard hurriedly said: "Okay! If Paul has time, just tell me directly, and I will start preparing."

Meiqing nodded, looked at the time, and said: "Okay, I won't talk to you, for now, some old guys over there are still waiting."

After finishing speaking, she waved her hand to Charlie and said, "Charlie, if you have time to sit at home, Paul keeps talking about you, saying that the person he admires most is you."

Charlie smiled and said politely: "Sure Auntie, I must come if I have time."

Meiqing smiled slightly, and said to Melba: "Melba, auntie is leaving first, and I will take my son to visit your house when it is suitable."

Melba said with a sweet smile: "Sure Auntie, go slowly."

When Meiqing left, Charlie didn't delay anymore, and said to Pollard and Melba, "Let's get in the car too."

"Okay," Pollard responded, and then got into the commercial vehicle.

After everyone got in the car, Charlie asked the driver to go to the villa area where Pollard lived.

On the way, Melba couldn't help but ask Pollard with a look of gossip: "Dad, are you interested in that Auntie?"

Pollard became embarrassed all of a sudden, and said falteringly: "You kid, what are you talking about..."

Melba curled her lips: "I'm really a three-year-old kid? It's just such a thing, can I still not see it?"

As she said, she continued with a serious face: "I have a good impression of this Auntie. I have never seen an aunt with such a temperament and cultivation like hers, and more importantly, she is very friendly."

"Really?!" Pollard was pleasantly surprised when he heard this, and blurted out: "Do you really think she is good?"

“Of course it is true.” Melba said earnestly: “I am not an old feudal system follower, you are also old, you must have a companion in the future, if you can really catch Auntie, I will agree with 100 people, don’t worry. Go after it, if you need my help, just speak up.”

In fact, Melba was somewhat resistant to her father’s renewal.

Chapter 2928

She always angered her father because of her mother's death, thinking that he was responsible for her mother's death.

However, because of her experience in Syria this time, she has a lot more tolerance and understanding of her father.

He has been running around for so many years to give his family a better economic foundation and living environment. Even with an annual salary of tens of millions of US dollars, he has never had an affair or derailed. Overall, he is very family-friendly.

Sometimes, it is difficult to take care of both career and family. Most fathers spend most of their time working outside, and it is indeed not easy.

Moreover, now that her father is single and older, he not only lacks the warmth of his partner in life, but also lacks the care of his partner.

People say that a wife is an essential companion, and when people are old without a companion, there are indeed great shortcomings in the later days.

As a daughter, she naturally does not want her father to be alone. Even if she returns to him as a daughter, the lack of a partner will still make his life incomplete.

Pollard was really touched and gratified in his heart when he heard what his daughter said.

But with so many people around him, he had to say vaguely: "If you have this heart, Dad will be very satisfied. As for my affairs with this Auntie of yours, let it go."

Melba blurted out: "Then how do you go with the flow? Let's go with the flow? Such an excellent aunt, you still go with the flow? For this Auntie, I don't know how many suitors are behind. You must work hard to succeed!"

Pollard said embarrassingly: "This...this...we talk at home, and talk at home only!"

Charlie listened on the sidelines, feeling a little bit in his heart.

"Looking at it this way, what is the chance of success for his father-in-law?"

"Uncle has been crushed on all sides so that there are no root hairs left. The only advantage may be the first love with Auntie."

“However, father-in-law was as timid as a mouse, he didn’t dare to pursue Auntie with integrity, and he didn’t dare to divorce his wife directly. Later, even when he met with her, he was afraid of wolves and tigers.

I have to say that he did. He is timid and fearful, and he hasn’t had enough responsibility yet. During the time when Auntie returned to China, she wanted to be disappointed in him too, right?”

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn’t help but look at Pollard beside him.

“I have to say that Uncle is indeed a rare good man. I won’t say it with high education, high self-cultivation, and high income. The key is that he is more energetic than his father-in-law,

and Uncle is also widowed, so he can be upright at any time. He’s with Auntie, and he can even register for marriage directly. These are far beyond comparison with the old man...”

For Charlie, let him stand in an absolutely objective position, and he is also more optimistic about Meiqing and Pollard, two high-level intellectuals who have broken away from the low-level tastes, coming together can be said to be a perfect match.

As for his father-in-law...

To be honest, Charlie felt that he was not worthy of Meiqing at all.

Perhaps, when the two were in their first love, they stood at the same starting point.

However, over the past two to three decades, Meiqing has been going up, but he has been going down.

Up to now, the two of them have been separated by a thousand miles.

In this case, even if they are really together, I am afraid it will not last long.

Chapter 2929

After Charlie sent the Watt family father and daughter home, he let the commercial vehicle go to Shangri-La.

Ruoli has been waiting here for her mother, and was impatient after waiting all night.

When the car arrived at the entrance of the hotel, Charlie said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, you can send Ms. He up, I won't come."

Roma asked hurriedly, "Master won't come up and sit down for a while?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Some other time, it's late, I will go home directly."

Roma nodded, and said: "Well, Master made a special trip to drop me here. If you have anything in the future, please call me directly!"

Charlie said: "Okay, please call me if you have something to do. We have said that we have 100 million yuan in funds each year.

Ms. He will give me an account back and I will transfer the money. As for the remaining medicine, you will have it a few days later. It will be given to you."

Roma hurriedly said: "No hurry, no hurry, Master, it is good that it is a year's remuneration, but we have just come here, you don't need to fulfill all the promises for the year so soon."

"It's okay." Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Ms. He hurry up, I guess Ruoli is very anxiously waiting for you."

Roma nodded slightly and said: "Master, then I will go up first."

At this time, Issac also helped Roma open the electric door in the back row. She stepped out of the car and entered the hotel with Issac.

Charlie was about to order the driver to drive to Tomson's. Suddenly, through the car window, he saw an old and a young walking out of the hotel. He was surprised to find that these grandfather and grandchild were the two people he had met before at Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

At that time, he guessed that the two of them should be Feng Shui masters, and most likely they came for him, but the two seemed to have no malice, so he didn't start with them in advance.

But unexpectedly, the two of them lived in Shangri-La.

Charlie told the driver to drive while calling Issac. He said, "Mr. Issac, two men came out of your hotel just now, one old and one young. The old one is estimated to be nearly a hundred years old, and the young one is following.

In his twenties, you can help me see if they live in Shangri-La. If so, check their check-in information, and then give me feedback."

Chapter 2930

Issac immediately said, "OK, master, I will make arrangements."

When Charlie got off the car in front of the gate of Tomson's villa, Issac sent him a voice message on WeChat.

"Master, I just checked. The old and the young do indeed live in Shangri-La. The older one is named Dan Mai and the young one is Mike. Both of them checked in with American passports."

"From the United States?" Charlie frowned and replied: "It just so happened that the He family came, tell them, and send two dexterous eyes to watch them, and report to me as soon as possible. "

"OK, master."

Charlie didn't know the origin of this man from the United States, but he felt that this person seemed to belong to the feng shui mystery school, so he thought of the Feng Shui master he knew on Waderest Mountain, Qinghua Lai.

However, when the two met at first, although it was as good as they were before, it was also a gentle friendship, and no one left the other's contact information.

So Charlie called his grandfather.

In the beginning, Qinghua was invited by him to re-select the ancestral grave for the Wade family. If he wants to come, he must rely on Qinghua's contact information.

At this moment, when Zhongquan received Charlie's call, he couldn't help but feel a little surprised. He smiled and said, "Charlie, why do you think of calling this old bone?"

Charlie didn't hide it, and said directly: "I heard that you know an American Feng Shui master. I have something to ask. I wonder if you can give me his phone number?"

Zhongquan said in surprise: "Oh? Where did you hear about it?"

Charlie smiled: "Rumors outside."

Zhongquan laughed and said, "Yes, Mr. Qinghua, an old overseas Chinese in the United States, but he is getting older. When he left this city earlier, he told me that he would close

the mountain. If you want to invite him out of the mountain, I'm afraid he won't be pleased."

Charlie said calmly: "I just want to ask a few questions on the phone."

Chapter 2931

Zhongquan hummed and said, "I will send you his mobile phone number in a while, and you will call him. If he ignores you, you will say that you are my grandson, and he will give it to you more or less. It's kind of thin."

"Okay." Charlie didn't say much, and said: "Then please send me a text message."

Soon, he received a text message with a string of US phone numbers.

Charlie dialed this number directly, and waited a few seconds before prompting that the line was connected.

Qinghua's voice came from the other end of the phone: "Hello, who?"

Charlie said, "Mr. Qinghua, it's me, Charlie."

Qinghua heard Charlie's voice at once, and said in surprise: "It's Master Wade! Why did you call me suddenly?"

Charlie said: "That's it. I don't know if it's inconvenient if I want to ask you about something."

Qinghua said hurriedly: "Please tell me."

Charlie asked, "Do you know an old man named Dan Mai? He is also an overseas Chinese in the United States."

"Dan?!" Qinghua asked in surprise, "Master Wade saw him?"

"Yes." Charlie said calmly: "I saw him, but didn't meet seriously. I feel that he came to Aurous Hill as if he came to find me, so I want to ask you about this person."

Qinghua sighed: "Dan knew that I had a great opportunity after meeting you in China, and he was also longing for it, so he also wanted to come to China. Someone asked him to come over and do something. He figured out the possibility. There was another opportunity, so he came there."

Charlie asked again, "How about him?"

Qinghua said earnestly: "A very upright Feng Shui master, who is a direct descendant of the Mai family. I have known him for many years. This person is decent and upright, and has never done anything evil."

As he said, he further added: "Master Wade, if there is any misunderstanding between Mr. Mai and you, please be merciful. This person is definitely not a bad person, and may just be used by a bad person."

Charlie said: "Don't worry, I will remember your words, thank you Master Qinghua."

Qinghua said hurriedly: "You don't have to be polite, Master Wade. If you have any questions, you can contact me at any time."

Chapter 2932

At this moment.

Dan and Mike took a taxi together to a cemetery outside Aurous Hill.

Taking a taxi to the cemetery at night, the taxi driver was originally unwilling 10,000 times, but Dan gave a high price of 1,000 yuan, and the driver could only rush there with his teeth.

On the way, Mike couldn't help asking Dan: "Grandpa, why did Master Cary let us go to Phoenix Mountain Cemetery to see him at night? Isn't this person sick?"

Dan waved his hand immediately and said seriously: "Don't talk nonsense, this Cary is not an ordinary person. We can't afford to offend him. He chose to meet in the cemetery. There must be his reason. You will see him later, except for what he should have. Don't say anything outside of politeness, lest you make too many words, understand?"

Mike asked in a puzzled way: "Grandpa, why should we treat him so respectfully? We have our mission. It's not enough to concentrate on our mission. Why meet him?"

Dan said earnestly: "I told Mr. Chengfeng a long time ago that there must be a hidden great man in Aurous Hill, but he still wants to start with that man. Cary came this time to help him solve this matter."

After that, Dan said again: "I have heard about this person Cary, this person is very evil, and he has a lot of metaphysics tricks, which is not something we can afford."

Mike asked nervously, "Grandpa, what does he want to do when he invites us to meet this time?"

Dan whispered: "I guess he wants to get some clues from us."

Mike nodded lightly, and said without a bottom: "But we haven't found any valuable clues in the past few days. What if the Su family is to blame us through this man?"

Dan sighed and said, "I am really sloppy when I come to Aurous Hill this time. Knowing that this place is unfathomable, I still rushed all the way. The main reason is that I always think about the coexistence of opportunities and dangers, but I ignore that opportunity itself is very important. Difficult to grasp..."

He said, "Now that Cary has come to Aurous Hill, things may be more variable. If the situation is not clear, we will go back to the United States, and all the money given by the Su family will be returned to them."

Twenty minutes later.

The taxi stopped in front of the largest Phoenix Mountain Cemetery in the suburbs of Aurous Hill City.

The cemetery here occupies a few nearby hills and has a huge area. Usually, many people come to worship during the day, but at night, you can't even see a dog.

After the taxi took the grandfather and grandson to the gate of the cemetery, the accelerator slammed far away.

Chapter 2933

With the dim moonlight, Mike looked at the huge gate of the white marble in front of him, and said nervously, "Grandpa, why doesn't this place even have a staff member?"

Dan shook his head: "I don't know, the door is closed tightly, and I don't know if it is locked. You can help me to come and see."

When the two came to the door, Mike pushed the door, but the iron door didn't move. He hurriedly said, "Grandpa, the door is locked."

Dan frowned and took out his cell phone to make a call to Cary.

At this moment, a middle-aged man wearing a security uniform suddenly walked out of the darkness.

The middle-aged man walked very fast, but his walking posture was a bit strange. It seemed that his limbs and torso were a bit stiff.

Mike suddenly saw a person walking out of the dark. He was shocked. He hurriedly pulled Dan to move back, but Dan slapped his hand on the back and whispered: "Don't move!"

After speaking, his eyes were fixed on the security guard.

The security guard walked straight towards the grandfather and grandson, and when he approached them, Dan found that the person was black and bleeding, and his whole body suddenly shuddered.

It was the first time that Mike next to him encountered such a situation. He was so frightened that he trembled unconsciously.

No matter how he saw this kind of formation, he felt that the security guard seemed to be a dead body, and also a tragic corpse.

Dan was also horrified in his heart, but fortunately, he was also a person with experience, so the concentration was naturally much stronger than Mike.

So, he fixed his eyes on the security guard, not daring to relax a little, but he didn't step back and dodge.

At this time, the security guard mechanically took out the key and opened the iron fence door from the inside. After pushing the door open, he did not come out. Instead, he looked at both people blankly and waved at them.

Immediately, without saying anything, he turned and walked towards the cemetery.

Mike's frightened legs weakened and asked Dan next to him: "Grandpa, he...what does he mean by beckoning us?"

Dan said solemnly: "Let's follow him in, let's go, go in and see!"

Dan went in and took a look, he almost didn't scare Mike's soul out!

He said in a panic: "Grandpa, I don't think he is a man or a ghost. We don't even know what's inside awaiting us. In my opinion, we can't just go in!"

Chapter 2934

Dan looked at the stiff back of the security guard, and said lightly: "This person has died a long time ago, but he is just a puppet."

"Really dead?!" Mike was frightened when he heard this, and said nervously: "This...isn't this the zombie in the movie?!"

"No!" Dan waved his hand and said seriously: "This is the end of the Gu-Worm. Now he is not driven by his own consciousness, but driven by the Gu-Worm."

"Gu-Worm?!" Mike asked dumbfounded: "What is the principle of that thing?!"

Dan said earnestly: "There is no principle, it's just a kind of fierce metaphysical mystery. Gu-Worm, the lower level, is to raise a bunch of poisonous insects to kill each other, and the one who survives is Gu-Worm. But that kind of Gu technique is relatively low-end, similar to raising a poisonous snake or raising a wolf dog to bite people. It doesn't have much technical content."

At this point, Dan changed the conversation and said: "But the really powerful masters use Gu-Worm that normal people have never heard of and have never seen. Those Gu-Worm may not even be known to top biologists!"

"Many have long been extinct in nature, only secretly passed down in the cultivating Gu school."

"The kind of Gu-Worm can fly to the sky and escape everything, and can still be controlled by the mind of the cultivator!"

"I think this security guard was killed by a master. He came to greet us to enter, and he must follow the master's orders."

Mike asked palely: "Gu keepers can control Gu-Worm with their own thoughts, and then use them to manipulate other people's corpses? This... is this too outrageous?!"

"Is it outrageous?" Dan said, "Doesn't the West also have telepathy between twins and mother and child? Mind is regarded as a feudal superstition in the people, but it is famous in the field of science. There is a certain scientific basis for quantum entanglement."

Mike nodded lightly, and said, "If you say that, it's like a quantum entanglement effect between the person who raises Gu and the Gu-Worm he raises?"

Dan said: "You can also understand that. As far as I know, this kind of Gu-Worms are usually hatched in the blood of the Gu cultivator when they were still eggs. Therefore, it is compatible with the Gu cultivator's blood. From the very beginning, a blood connection is established between the two."

"Moreover, this kind of Gu-Worm only feeds on the blood of the Gu cultivator in the year before it hatches. This is also to continuously strengthen its connection with the Gu cultivator, just like a baby is born and fed with breast milk of the mother."

"And then?!" Mike's curiosity has gradually overcome his fear, and he can't wait to learn more.

Dan continued: "During the period of feeding Gu-Worms, the Gu cultivators have already started training them.

As for how to train, these are the secrets that are not passed on in each faction.

I have no way of knowing. Knowing that after they wait for the Gu-Worm to reach adulthood, they will take these to do evil everywhere. The way to do evil is to let the Gu-Worm kill for them, and once the Gu-Worm start to kill people, they will almost never stop until the Gu-Worm naturally age and die."

Mike widened his eyes and blurted out, "Killing constantly? What if there is no enemy? Is it possible to kill innocent people?"

"Correct."

"why?!"

Dan said: "Because Gu-Worm no longer feeds on the blood of the Gu cultivator after they reach adulthood. If you want Gu-Worm to survive, you must keep killing for them."

"Huh?" Mike asked, "Do Gu-Worms eat human flesh when they grow up?"

Dan shook his head and spit out three words: "Eat people's brains!"

When Mike heard the three words, he felt retching, and he blurted out: "Eating human brains?! This...vomit...this is too disgusting..."

Dan nodded and said, "Look at the security guard just now, how do you think Gu can control his corpse?"

Mike shook his head and said: "I...I don't know...I feel this is incredible, or it can be said that this is not scientific, nor is it like urban gossip. Although everything seems mysterious, after mastering the essence, you will find everything. In fact, there are all traces to follow..."

Chapter 2935

Dan looked at Mike and explained: "You think things like Gu-Worms seem to be invisible. It seems very unscientific, but in fact, it is very scientific."

After speaking, Dan further explained: "Gu-Worms feed on human brains, and they must be fresh human brains. This also means that humans have just died, although human brains have been swallowed and lost by Gu-Worms. The entire central nervous system, but the body's functions will not immediately lose its vitality, just like brain-dead people often have a heartbeat and blood circulation."

"The reason why Gu-Worms are magical is that after they eat the human brain, they can temporarily take over the human central nervous system and then perform simple manipulation of the body."

"It's like the security guard just now. He is controlled by them and walking all the way, but because the person is dead and his muscles are constantly rigid, he seems to be very stiff."

"You can see that he can only walk, open the door, and wave his hands, but he can't speak. This is mainly because Gu-Worms can't control him deeply. They can only do some very simple actions driven by the Gu cultivator's mind."

Mike looked at the back of the security guard carefully, and hurriedly asked, "Grandpa, can Gu-Worm control this corpse all the time?"

"Of course not." Dan said solemnly: "Let's not say that this corpse will gradually stiffen and decay. Just talk about the Gu-Worm itself. After it has swallowed this person's brain, even if it enters a dormant state immediately, it can survive at most one. If they don't eat again within a month, they'll starve to death."

Mike exclaimed: "It must eat again within a month. Doesn't that mean it will kill a person in a month?!"

Dan said coldly: "Kill a person a month, or if it has been in a dormant state for the whole month, if the Gu raiser keeps it killing everywhere, then it might eat once in a few days..."

Mike looked horrified and trembled: "This... Behind every Gu-Worm is bloody human life! I have never heard of anything more evil than it in my life..."

Dan sighed, "That's because you don't have enough knowledge. There are also things that are evil than Gu-Worms."

The grandfather and grandson walked as they talked, and soon reached the depths of the cemetery.

At this time, in a clearing halfway up the mountain, a lean old man was sitting cross-legged in the middle.

Chapter 2936

This person is Cary.

Seeing Dan and Mike walking to the front, he said, “Mr. Mai, I’m admiring the old man’s name for a long time.”

Dan hurriedly bowed his hand: “Master Cary’s name, the old man has also heard about it for a long time. It is said that Master is the great master of the British three islands. Half of the Chinese in Europe respects Master Cary. I saw it today. It is extraordinary!”

Cary wiped an ugly smile at the corner of his mouth, and immediately said: “Mr. Mai, it is a bit presumptuous to ask you to come here today. The main reason is that my destiny Gu-Worm followed me here from England. It has been hungry for three days.

I really can’t bear to see it go hungry again, so I brought it out to find a bite to eat. Please forgive me, the old man!”

When Dan heard that Cary said that the murder was taken lightly as bringing Gu-Worms to find some food, he was disgusted with this person to the extreme in his heart.

However, because of the face and the aggressiveness of the other party, he just chuckled, avoiding the topic of Gu-Worms, and said: “This place is sparsely populated, but it is also a good place for business talks.”

Cary nodded, and said depressedly:

“I thought this place is definitely a perfect place for Gu-Worms to eat at once, but who the hell would have imagined that there is only one security guard in this huge cemetery, and I want to come to this cemetery. The developers of the company are also digging to the extreme!”

Dan’s heart shuddered.

He understood Cary’s words:

“This guy must have thought that there must be at least a few security guards here, and there are no people around, it is a good place to kill, but when he came, he found that there was only one security guard, so he was dissatisfied.”

However, he didn't know how to answer these words, so he could only laugh twice as a response.

Cary looked at the security guard standing motionless next to him, stretched out his hand, and suddenly shouted: "Come back!"

They saw a white bug the size of an adult sea cucumber suddenly drilled out of the hair on the top of the security guard's head. The bug was white and fat. A huge mouthpart was covered with broken black teeth and red and white. Things, looking very disgusting.

After the worm got out of the security guard's head, it suddenly twisted its body like a carp, and flew into the air, flying into Cary's hands.

Cary dragged the fat bug with one hand and stroked it lovingly with the other.

And the bug rolled back and forth in his palm, making a weird squeak.

Cary said while stroking, "I know that you are not full, don't worry, there is only this one today, and I will find you something to eat tomorrow!"

Chapter 2937

Immediately afterward, the worm writhed again and chuckled like a mouse.

Cary raised his head, looked at Dan and Mike, chuckled, and said to the bug:

“These two are not your food, these are my friends. You are going to be fooling around. Get a good night’s sleep tomorrow. It will make you full!”

When Dan and Mike heard this, they realized that the fat worm wanted to eat both of them, and they suddenly felt chills in their backs.

Seeing that Cary took the bug into his arms, Dan hurried to the topic and asked: “I don’t know if Master came to me so late, what’s the matter?”

Cary smiled gloomily, and said, “Old man Su called me again today, and I can hear that he is very angry. I can’t wait to find the hidden master in this city and then hurry up.”

As he said, he said again: “I am good at killing people, not finding people, so I was just looking for a needle in a haystack. I really don’t know that the year of the monkey can find the kid, so I have to ask Mr. Mai.

Sir, after all, if you can pinch, you will surely find more relevant clues.”

Dan asked in surprise: “How does Master know that the person we are looking for is a kid?”

Cary laughed and said: “Old man Su called and told me some new information. That kid is about twenty-five years old, and if old it is only thirty years old. He is very strong, at least stronger than the Shangren among Japanese ninjas, and this is very likely that the person is of Japanese Chinese descent. He didn’t tell you about these clues?”

Dan shook his head and said: “Mr. Su hasn’t contacted me in the past two days.”

Cary nodded, and said: “It is said that this person has an unusual relationship with Mr. Su’s granddaughter. Maybe they are a happy little couple.”

“I wanted to take his granddaughter over to torture and ask for clarity, but the old man was afraid of wolves and tigers in the back, and no one can move his granddaughter now, so I couldn’t find a breakthrough point at once.”

“So I want Mr. Mai to check along this line to see if you, a master who is proficient in I-Ching, gossip, and Feng Shui, can find a clue.”

Speaking of this, Cary sighed and said: “Mr. Mai, we should work together to find out and kill the person as soon as possible, so that we can go back to our homes and have a wholesome rest as soon as possible.”

“In that case, I can also finish the second mission of the Su family earlier and get the money back to the UK, and you can also get back to the United States sooner.”

Chapter 2938

In Dan's heart, there are 10,000 reasons making him unwilling to cooperate with such evil people.

But he didn't dare to offend the other party, so he nodded and said,

"That's natural! Both of us have our own strengths, and we can learn from each other through cooperation.

"Yes!" Cary smiled slightly and said, "In this case, Mr. Mai will find a way to get close to that girl Zhiyu tomorrow. I will send you the address by SMS later."

"Okay." Dan nodded and asked, "I don't know if Master Cary has anything else?"

"No." Cary smiled and said: "On this matter, Mr. Mai has worked so hard to make a trip, also because you are worried that the conversation between us will be heard by others, so please don't mind the old man."

Dan sneered in his heart, can he still see Cary's thoughts?

This guy is not worried that the conversation will be heard by others at all, he wants to call himself over and use the security guard just now to show him a bit of power!

However, he didn't dare to offend Cary, and said hurriedly, "Master Cary is serious. You are also responsible for Mr. Su, I understand very well."

After speaking, Dan asked again:

"Master wants to go back to the city? If you do, I will ask my great-grandson to call a car. We can go back together. If Master Cary doesn't want to walk with us, we can call a separate car."

"No need." Cary pointed at the corpse on the ground and sneered: "The blood of a dead person is a good thing for me.

I can take the opportunity to refine the magic weapon. If it goes like this, it is really a waste, Mr. Mai. Go back first."

Dan chuckled and arched his hands: "If this is the case, the old man will return first."

Cary smiled and said in a sullen voice: "Mr. Mai, you are very much attributable to finding someone, so don't delay my chance of getting rich!"

Dan's heart tightened, and he hurriedly said, "Master, don't worry, I will do my best!"

After that, he said to the pale-faced Mike, "Mike, bid farewell to Master Cary."

Mike recovered and hurriedly bowed and said, "Goodbye Master Cary!"

Cary smiled and nodded slightly.

Chapter 2939

Dan hurriedly took Mike and walked all the way to the outside of the cemetery.

Walking out hundreds of meters, Mike lowered his voice and said: "Grandpa..."

Dan immediately rebuked in a low voice: "Don't say anything, let's leave first!"

Mike closed his mouth wisely.

What he saw and heard just now subverted his understanding of the world for more than 20 years, and made him extremely shocked.

At this time, even walking, he felt that his legs were a little weak and unable to exert strength.

At Dan's request, Mike didn't call a taxi right away. The grandfather and grandson walked a long way together until they reached the road before reaching out to stop a passing taxi.

As soon as he got in the car, Mike curled up in the seat on one side, as if he had just had a serious illness.

Dan was also very uncomfortable, feeling in his heart: "It seems that this visit to China is really a mistake..."

I was thinking about finding opportunities, but ignoring that there are also risks. This evil man is really too dangerous. Be careful..."

The grandfather and grandson returned to Shangri-La in panic in the car. On the way, the two did not speak anymore.

After all, the experience just now was a bit too bloody, and they were afraid that they would say sensitive information to be heard by the taxi driver.

After all, the cemetery has people who died today, and they will be known by others tomorrow, and maybe a case will be filed for investigation soon.

Neither grandfather and grandson wanted to involve the police anymore.

However, what they didn't know was that Issac's subordinates, as well as the two young descendants of the He family, had begun to secretly follow them.

At this time, Issac's men were waiting in secret at the entrance of the hotel, waiting for the grandparent and grandchild to return, and then backtracking on their deeds just now.

Dan didn't know, someone was already eyeing them now.

The taxi stopped at the gate of Shangri-La, and Dan got out of the car with Mike's help.

Chapter 2940

Immediately, the exhausted two people hurriedly returned to the room to rest.

However, Issac's subordinates, as well as the descendants of the He family, took a car and chased the taxi, and left the scene.

A few minutes later, they forced the taxi to stop at an intersection.

Among them, Issac's men immediately came to the window of the cab, looked at the driver, and asked:

"Is this the car that brought that old man and the young man just now?"

"This is the one....."

The taxi driver was a little nervous when he saw that the visitor was unkind, and he didn't know whether he should answer truthfully.

The man of Issac threw 10,000 yuan in cash directly through the window and said:

"We are from Orvel, you answer honestly, no one will embarrass you, and the 10,000 yuan is all yours, your reward."

After speaking, the conversation turned and threatened: "But if you don't speak, or if you don't tell the truth, don't blame us for being rude to you!"

I also took down your license plate, as long as I let the wind go, you will be there in the future you can hardly move in the city!"

If you mention Issac's name, the taxi driver might not know it, but if you mention Orvel's name, no taxi driver does not know.

After all, Orvel is the boss of the entire underground world of the city, with many younger brothers under his hands, and monopolizes many industries here, especially nightclubs and bars.

Taxi drivers work in such places every day, and naturally know these things well.

Therefore, as soon as he heard Orvel's name, the driver almost immediately said:

"Big brother, I say, I will speak all! Those two people were in the car on the side of the road near Phoenix Mountain!"

"Phoenix Mountain?!" Issac's subordinates frowned: "There is nowhere besides Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, right?"

"Yes!" The driver repeatedly nodded and said,

"There are no people nearby. There used to be a small village that was bought by the developer of Phoenix Mountain Cemetery and moved away."

Issac's men nodded slightly and said coldly: "Remember, don't tell anyone what happened just now, do you understand?"

The driver quickly said: "Don't worry, I understand!"

After finishing speaking, he handed out the ten thousand yuan and said nervously: "Brother, you should keep the money, I can't ask for..."

Issac's men scolded, "If we let you hold it, you can hold it. Why is there so much nonsense? Go away!"

The driver didn't dare to make a mistake, so he had to accept the money and kicked the accelerator.

Issac's men hurriedly reported the proven situation to Issac, and Issac also told Charlie the first time.

Charlie was also a little surprised when he heard that Dan and his grandson had gone to Phoenix Mountain. He thought to himself:

"These two people came to Aurous Hill to find me, but what they went to do in the Phoenix Mountain at night?"

Realizing that something was not quite right, he said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, you can quickly adjust the monitoring they left Shangri-La to see in which taxi they left at the time!"

"Then think of a way to find the driver of this taxi as soon as possible based on the license plate number, and be sure to ask where he took these two people to go!"

"In addition, let him remember what the two people talked about in the car, and tell me as much as he can remember about the relevant content, and make a transcript and send it to me!"

"Okay, master!"

Chapter 2941

Issac realized that the matter might be a bit serious, and hurriedly arranged for his subordinates to follow the vines.

The monitoring at the entrance of Shangri-La is very complete, and it can be said that there is no dead angle coverage in 360 degrees.

So his men quickly found the license plate number of the taxi through surveillance video.

Immediately afterward, they immediately found the taxi that was pulling work in the urban area through the city's taxi positioning system.

In order to form an absolute deterrent to the taxi driver, Issac specially transferred Abner from Orvel, and asked him to come forward and talk to the taxi driver.

The taxi driver didn't expect that he would have alarmed the four heavenly kings under Orvel's hands. At the same time, he was shocked and frightened, and immediately retold all the things he could remember, one fifty and ten.

Dan and Mike, the grandparent and grandson, talked about this Cary on the way to Phoenix Mountain.

At that time, the two didn't care too much about the taxi driver, after all, they didn't talk about anything that was prohibited or sensitive.

And they also felt that a taxi driver could not have anything to do with the Su family and the Master Cary.

But they didn't even dream that Charlie found the driver along the way.

Therefore, the driver told Abner that the two people in the car, one old and one young, talked about Cary all the way. He said that one was talking about going to Phoenix Mountain to meet the person named Cary, and he also said something about metaphysics. People don't understand things, so the driver doesn't take it too seriously.

When these words reached Charlie's ears, he first hit a question mark in his mind.

"Cary?"

“I’ve been in Aurous Hill for so long. I haven’t heard of this person before. Could it be that he also came from outside?”

Thinking of this, he called Qinghua again.

Chapter 2942

As soon as the phone was connected, he said politely: "Excuse me, Mr. Qinghua, I still have something else, and I want to ask you about it."

Qinghua smiled and said, "Master you can ask anything, I'll share if I know anything!"

Charlie asked, "I wonder if you have ever heard of a person whose name is Cary?"

"Cary?!" Qinghua's voice suddenly increased by nearly an octave, blurting out: "How can Master have anything to do with this person?!"

Charlie frowned and asked, "Mr. Qinghua, do you know him?"

The old man replied truthfully: "I can't talk about knowing him, but this person has long been notorious. Basically, he is known in the feng shui metaphysics circles overseas."

"Oh?" Charlie asked curiously: "What is this person's background?"

Qinghua said: "He is one of Rocco's three true disciples!"

Charlie frowned: "Rocco? Who is this person?"

Qinghua explained: "About forty years ago, there was a well-known Feng Shui metaphysics master named Rocco in Hong Kong."

"No one knows where he came from, only knowing that as soon as he made his debut, with his talents, he gained a firm foothold in this area."

"After that, he started to establish schools and collect disciples. For a while, he was in the limelight. Many Hong Kong rich and underworld brothers were his disciples..."

"I have met this person several times, and I have drunk wine and talked with him about the ancient and modern times, so I know him better. This person is very good. Not only is he good at ventilation and water mystery, but he is also proficient in the mysticism of Gu technique, and he is very capable. Got all the in's and outs!"

"It's not like our feng shui master, who only knows the techniques of feng shui mystery and I-Ching, but not proficient in gu techniques and the killing methods such as lowering the head."

Qinghua said this, and went on to say: "This Cary went to Rocco about thirty years ago. I met him when I visited Rocco at that time in the city."

Chapter 2943

“Oh?” Charlie asked very curiously: “Since this Rocco is famous, how can Cary as his apprentice be so notorious?”

Qinghua explained: “Rocco’s talent was unparalleled in the world at the time. I have studied I-Ching and feng shui mysteries all my life, and I can only achieve the same level of knowledge as him in this area.”

“In addition to the I-Ching, and Feng Shui mystery, he is also proficient in many metaphysical mysteries. There are both good and evil, and his overall attainments are far superior to me!”

“Therefore, if it is not an outstanding talent, it is impossible for anyone to learn all of Rocco’s skills.”

“Because of this, his three true disciples at the time all had their own priorities.”

“Some people focus on feng shui mystery, some people focus on esoteric axioms, and Cary focused on raising Gu and lowering his head.”

“In the field of metaphysics, Yang-Gu is called sorcery, that is, evil way. Among them, Yang-Gu is the most vicious.”

“While Rocco was alive, Cary was able to suppress the evil thoughts in his heart and prevent himself from doing evil, but after Rocco died, this person completely freed himself, became an accomplice of the rich, and killed many enemies and competitors for the rich. So he has long been notorious.”

Charlie frowned, smacked his lips, and asked: “Mr. Qinghua, what is the relationship between this person and Rocco’s school and the other two true disciples of Rocco? I wonder if I will kill him by then, and I stabbed a Hornet’s nest, provoke a group of annoying guys?”

Qinghua said truthfully: “Although Rocco is an outstanding talent, he has no future developments in his life. After he did not ask questions in his later years, the school has lost its backbone and gradually fell apart. Otherwise, Cary would not leave Hong Kong and go to the UK. So there is no need to worry about his followers or friends.”

He said, "As for the relationship between his other two true disciples and Cary, to be honest, I don't know too well.

In the later period, Hong Kong's Feng Shui masters were used by the big powers to serve as tigers, so their character and reputation were generally not too great, so Master, you should be more careful."

Immediately afterward, Qinghua continued: "I remember his other two true disciples, one named Melar and the other named Jinghai."

"Jinghai?!"

Charlie's pupils suddenly shrank, and he thought to himself.

"Unexpectedly... the Hong Kong metaphysics master Jinghai who was struck to death with thunder by himself turned out to be Cary's senior brother! It's really something!"

Qinghua, who was on the other side of the ocean, didn't know the change in Charlie's expression at this time.

He said on the phone: "Master, you must be careful about that Cary, and at the same time, pay attention to your side to see if there are people named Melar and Jinghai around. Rocco has countless fans around him, but The three true disciples have really learned some abilities, but the others are not enough."

Charlie quickly thanked him and said, "Thank you, Mr. Qinghua, I will be more careful."

Qinghua said again: "Also, that Cary has an extremely weird personality and he is an extremely insidious person.

The Gu-worm he raised is said to have been raised for 20 years. Except for the first year, that thing has grown up by drinking his blood. Every next day it will depend on eating the brains of living people. It is extremely dangerous. Master must be extra cautious."

When Charlie heard this, a cold light flashed in his eyes!

The Gu-worms that are raised by this man Cary actually swallowed human brains for food, which is simply damaging!

So he said, "Mr. Qinghua, don't worry, the day Cary meets me is the day when the evil ends! I will definitely not leave him and his Gu-worms free in Aurous Hill this time!"

Chapter 2944

At the same time, Dan and Mike were sitting worriedly in the Shangri-La Hotel room.

Mike hasn't recovered from the shocking experience just now, and his mental state is very bad.

Dan also kept silent, holding a few copper coins in his hand, and tossing them on the table.

The hexagram represented by the copper coin is no longer what he can comprehend, which makes him a little confused.

The opportunity in the hexagram is always there, but the danger has never been eliminated, even the misty sense of the unknown is even stronger than before.

Unconsciously, the old gentleman's mentality began to gradually change.

Originally, he felt that he had borrowed Chengfeng's invitation to come to China to find opportunities and make some money along the way.

It doesn't matter if the chance and money are not found, just as a trip back to the motherland.

Even if it's dangerous, it's probably because he is older, and his body may be unbearable.

At the same time, it is also easy to trigger some hidden diseases that are common in the elderly.

However, he never expected that this event would have developed into a new level, with unprecedented dangers for him and his grandson!

This man Cary year is too dangerous!

This kind of murderer is so fearsome in his eyes.

Even for him, killing has long been commonplace.

He was suddenly involved in this matter, and it really made him feel a strong sense of crisis, so that he began to reassess in his heart, to judge whether this matter is worthy of continuing to invest in or not.

He lived to such an old age, and he didn't care about Chengfeng's money, but he wanted to have Qinghua's chance to be twenty years younger suddenly.

Chapter 2945

However, now that the opportunity is complicated and the risk factors are uncertain, he is worried that he has not found the opportunity, so he put his life in danger in Aurous Hill.

After all, he is just a dying feng shui master. It can be said that he has no power to bind the chicken. The great-grandson Mike is the same. The grandfather and grandson basically have no ability to protect themselves.

In front of vicious Cary, the two of them couldn't resist him for a round together. If they really started, he is afraid that they would only feed the Gu-worms.

Mike on the side has always had lingering fears and couldn't help but say: "Grandpa, let's go back to the United States, today I found this Cary really evil, if he wants to target us, we have no chance of winning at all!"

Dan sighed: "We can go, but if we go, we will definitely offend Chengfeng. Should Chengfeng let him kill us at that time, wouldn't we be self-defeating?"

Mike hurriedly said: "We can tell him clearly, and then return all the money to him, is it not possible to break up peacefully?"

Dan shook his head and said:

"Did you not listen to Cary? He is good at killing people, but not good at finding people, so he is still waiting for us to find people out for him.

Then he goes to kill the people, and now Chengfeng thinks that this person we are looking for is related to his granddaughter Zhiyu. Let us find a breakthrough from her.

If we leave at this time, Cary may not agree. Didn't you listen to him before leaving? Let me find the person quickly and don't delay him getting rich."

Speaking of this, Dan sighed and said: "We have been framed now. It is not our decision to go or stay."

"F*UCK!" Mike couldn't help but burst out a curse, and said angrily: "Then what to do...Can we find this person?"

Dan said with emotion: "It's okay to find someone, but the key is whether there will be other troubles after finding that person... And if we find that person, and that person is killed by Cary, This is our karma!"

Mike couldn't help saying: "Grandpa, now is not the time to take care of others. The most important thing is that we leave Aurous Hill safely. If we are fed to that big white bug by Cary, then we will be completely finished!"

Dan hesitated for a moment, nodded lightly, and sighed: "Hey, what you said makes sense. When you are too busy to take care of yourself, you can only find a way to protect yourself..."

After speaking, he said again: "I will try to get in touch with Zhiyu tomorrow and see if we can find a breakthrough from her."

Chapter 2946

The next day, a rumor suddenly appeared in Aurous Hill.

It is said that a spiritual incident occurred in the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery in the suburbs. A security guard who guarded the cemetery was killed by an evil spirit last night.

However, these kinds of rumors were quickly controlled in a targeted manner. In addition, they were too superstitious, so only some middle-aged and old people with superstitious thinking would believe it, and young people would basically sneer when they heard it.

In the morning, Elaine made breakfast at home. When Charlie and Claire came down to eat, she said solemnly at the table: "Claire, Charlie, you two must go out as little as possible these two days. Even if you have to go out for something, you must come back before dark!"

Claire asked with a surprised look: "Mom, what's the matter with you?"

Elaine said seriously: "I tell you, at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery last night, someone was killed by a ghost! Even the brain was emptied! It is said that at the time of death, the seven orifices bleed, and the big bowl on the top of the head was a big hole, the result is an empty shell inside, with nothing!"

When Claire heard this, she said helplessly: "Mom, you are also a college student anyway, do you believe this kind of rumor? There is no such thing as a ghost in the world, they are all deceptive lies."

Elaine said solemnly: "How can this be a lie? This is true! Several elderly people I was in were all mad. There are still photos, but I don't know how it was done. The system deleted it. Oh, that photo is terrifying, and my back is still wet even now."

Jacob frowned and said, "There seem to be some people in my group discussing, but I looked through the chat records, and there is no evidence such as pictures, etc."

Claire smiled and said: "Even if there are photos, it is not necessarily credible. The current computer synthesis technology is so advanced that any photos can be made. You guys, just put your heart in your stomach and don't think about it much."

Elaine said sternly, "I would rather believe it, or not believe it. You two should come home early. Anyway, there is no loss if you come home early. You can stay with me more at home. Isn't it good?"

Claire said helplessly: "But I have to keep an eye on the projects recently, and I will get busier and busier in the future."

Elaine shook her head helplessly, looked at Charlie, who had not spoken, and said: "My son-in-law, you have the ability. Remember to pick up Claire at night these days, she can come home alone, but I can't rest assured."

"Okay, mom!"

Although Charlie hasn't spoken, he has already reviewed the content of Elaine and Claire's conversation in his mind.

What Elaine talked about is not groundless, and it should be inseparable from that man Cary.

It's just that ordinary people don't know things like Gu-worms, and the incident was in the cemetery, so it is natural to speculate that evil spirits killed people.

It seems that this man is really cruel, and it is indeed a heinous crime to just feed his so-called Gu-worms by killing others!

If he doesn't move and wait for him to come, don't know how many people will die under his hands during this period!

Thinking of this, he immediately sent a message to Issac: "Check for me whether there is a record of the entry of a British Chinese named Cary, and then check the Aurous Hill hotel system to see if there is his check-in information!"

Chapter 2947

Issac received the message and immediately replied: "Master, do you want me to find out this person's photo and send someone out to search for clues about him?"

"Don't!" Charlie hurriedly ordered: "This person is very dangerous. Your subordinates are definitely not his opponents. Even the masters of the He family may not be his opponents."

Issac hurriedly asked him: "Master, you asked us to track the pair of the old man and the young man who went to Phoenix Mountain last night. The strange death of the security guard at the Cemetery this morning should be related to this person, right?!"

"Right." Charlie replied: "So you don't tell other people, just check the clues for me, don't let the wind go, let others go out to find him, but don't let them contact him, otherwise they'll get killed."

"Sure, Master!"

At the time of breakfast, Issac got Cary's entry and exit records.

This information includes his passport information, electronic photos, and surveillance videos left by the customs when he entered the country.

However, according to what he said, in the entire Aurous Hill hotel system, there is no record of this man staying in a hotel.

This also shows that this person did not live in a hotel in Aurous Hill, so he could not accurately locate his current whereabouts.

Charlie could only remember this person's appearance and characteristics in his mind first, and then think of a long-term plan for the rest.

At the same time, he also made a review of the logical relationship of things in his heart.

Whether it is Dan and his grandson, or Cary, they must have been sent by Chengfeng, which is certain.

Cary is only good at killing people, but not good at finding people, so this guy definitely needs the help of Dan and his grandson to find clues.

In this case, through Dan, he should be able to find this man Cary.

This dog came to Aurous Hill from England to commit evil, and he must be killed as soon as possible to prevent him from endangering the lives of others!

Chapter 2948

At this point, Charlie made up his mind and went directly to Shangri-La to see this old man.

If he cooperates honestly, he will let this old man and his grandson leave China alive because he hasn't done much evil and didn't help the abuser.

But if they dare to help Cary and let him hurt anyone in Aurous Hill, then they will never return to the United States in this life!

...

Because of ghost rumors, Charlie didn't let Claire drive to work by herself, but instead himself drove and dropped Claire at her place.

Claire originally didn't want to trouble him, but after all, Elaine had spoken, she didn't dare to object.

I have to say that since Elaine has suffered some big losses and been deceived, she is indeed more wary than before, and she knows that she cares about Claire's safety.

Charlie sent her to the hotel under construction by the Emgrand Group, where construction is in full swing. Thousands of workers are here, so there will be no safety problems if they want to come.

When Claire was about to get out of the car, Charlie reminded: "My wife, don't go home after getting off work alone at night. Whenever you are almost done, just call me and I will drive over to pick you up."

Claire nodded, and said apologetically: "Then I might be late today."

"It's okay." Charlie smiled slightly: "I will come to pick you up even if it is too late. Remember to call me in advance, lest you have to wait for me."

"Okay!" Claire said with a sweet smile: "Then I will get out of the car now!"

After he bid farewell to Claire, he drove directly to Shangri-La.

On the way, he called Issac and asked him: "Mr. Issac, has Dan left Shangri-La?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, they are now having breakfast in the dining room. I think they have washed and dressed neatly. It is estimated that they will leave after the meal soon."

Chapter 2949

Charlie said: "I will arrive in about ten minutes. If they want to leave, you can help me hold them."

Issac asked, "Master, where do you want to meet them? Would you like me to arrange security to take them to my office?"

Charlie said: "No, it will be a horror. Later, you will directly arrange for the waiter to use the universal room card to enter their room, flip through their things, and then take something away, and finally open the door. If they want to leave, you will let them know about the theft from the room and ask them to rush to the room to confirm the loss."

Issac smiled and said, "Master, it's better that you have more ideas... OK, I will arrange it! If you want to come and do this, it will definitely take ten minutes!"

...

At this moment, Dan drank the last half cup of coffee, wiped his mouth, and said to Mike: "Okay, let's hurry up and go to Du's house and follow Zhiyu nearby."

Mike hurriedly asked him: "Grandpa, are we going to follow that woman? We are not good at stalking..."

Dan said: "Don't worry about that. As long as you see her and find a way to get a piece of her hair, I can figure out her previous movement in Aurous Hill little by little, and I can find a way to find her recent and long time places."

After a pause, Dan said again: "Didn't she have been missing for a while, and she was seriously injured. She must have stayed with the mysterious person the Su family is looking for such a long time, so I just need to find her. For a long time, she has been very close to that mysterious man!"

Mike asked in surprise: "Grandpa, what are you talking about? Why is it so amazing?!"

Dan said earnestly: "These are the tracking methods in Qimen Dunjia. You should learn the I-Ching first. In the future, your grandfather and your father will naturally teach you the various methods of Qimen Dunjia."

Mike nodded lightly, full of expectation in his heart.

So he hurriedly stuffed half of the sliced bread into his mouth, and then said vaguely:
“Okay, grandpa, let’s go!”

Dan nodded and just stood up, suddenly a waitress ran over and asked nervously, “Are you a guest in room 1003?”

Dan asked curiously: “I am, what’s wrong?”

Chapter 2950

The waiter said apologetically: "I'm so sorry! When our room service was cleaning the room just now, she found that the door of your room was open. She went in and looked at it and found that your personal belongings were turned over.

It may be a theft, so please go back to your room and check if there is any property damage. If there is any, we will immediately cooperate with you to report to the police for investigation!"

Dan never thought that he would live in an internationally renowned five-star hotel chain and would accidentally get into trouble like this.

Hearing what the waiter said, he didn't have any doubts at all, and subconsciously exclaimed: "Oh! Mike, help me back to my room!"

Dan went out this time and brought a lot of good things handed down from his ancestors, and today he was going to secretly approach Zhiyu, so he didn't need many things so he didn't bring them.

Among them, just a piece of Song Dynasty Fengshui compass is invaluable!

Moreover, that was passed down from the ancestors of the Mai family for nearly a thousand years, so there is no room for half a miss!

With Mike's support, Dan hurried back to the room.

At this time, the room was in a mess.

Both he and Mike's suitcases were opened and searched, and the Feng Shui compass was wrapped in silk and satin and placed in the suitcase.

And part of the RMB exchanged by him and Mike when they came to China, as well as some emergency U.S. dollars, were not lost in the box.

Dan was very nervous, and blurted out to Mike: "I didn't lose money or other things, just lost the compass..."

Although Mike is not good at learning arts, he also knows that the compass is the family heirloom of the Mai family. It is said that it has been passed down from the first generation of ancestors who engaged in Feng Shui metaphysics in the Mai family until today.

Let alone how much this thing can be worth, the meaning of this inheritance alone cannot be measured by money.

More importantly, this feng shui compass, because of the continuous blessing of the ancestors of the past dynasties, can already be regarded as a magical instrument. Use it to check feng shui and divide gold and fix acupoints. The accuracy is much higher than that of any ordinary compass!

Chapter 2951

The descendants of the Mai family have relied on this compass to aspire to the masters of Feng Shui. If this compass is lost, the ability of the Mai family to watch Feng Shui will be greatly reduced in the future.

So he hurriedly said to Dan: "Grandpa, let's call the police!"

Dan nodded repeatedly and blurted out: "Yes, call the police! Hurry up!"

At this moment, Issac stepped in and said: "Don't be too nervous, two of you, I have already reported to the police."

The grandfather and grandson turned their heads to look at the visitor, and saw that the other party was dressed in a suit and leather shoes. He looked like an ordinary person, so Dan asked, "This gentleman, I wonder who you are?"

Issac hurriedly said, "Oh, I forgot to introduce to you, my next friend, Issac, is the general manager of the Shangri-La Hotel."

As he said, he spoke with a look of shame: "I, as the manager of the hotel, am extremely sorry and ashamed of the occurrence of such a thing. When I learned of the burglary, I rushed over as soon as possible, and I came here. People have already called the police on the road, and I believe the police will be here soon."

When Mike heard that Issac had called the police, he gave up the idea of calling the police himself.

At this time, Dan asked with a bit of anger: "Mr. Issac, your hotel is a world-renowned chain, and I have stayed in your hotels all over the world once or twice!"

"No matter where I stayed at any Shangri-La hotel in the past, the security and services were very well. There has never been a case of losing something. Even the waiter's tip is unconventional. If I leave the cash on the bed. It will move nowhere!"

"But, it's your hotel alone, where burglary incidents will happen! And even one of my most valuable family heirlooms was stolen! It's too much!"

Issac smiled awkwardly and hurriedly apologized: "Oh, Mr. Dan, I'm really very sorry, and I'm also surprised that something like this will happen in our hotel. To be honest, this is the first time since the opening of our hotel..."

As he said, he couldn't help asking: "Mr. Dan, I wonder if your family heirloom treasure is very valuable? Could someone be following your family heirloom treasure to steal it?"

Issac's kick immediately kicked the ball to Dan's feet.

This is exactly what Charlie taught him.

Chapter 2952

In Charlie's words, this trick is called "returning troubles."

Do you come to question me? Okay, then I will directly question you in reverse.

You accuse me of poor security here, and I will say vaguely that you may have been targeted by others. As for who is eyeing you, you have a ghost in your heart and think about it yourself.

And what's interesting is that even if he stole anything from Dan's room, Issac took the mobile phone live video to show Charlie, and Charlie chose the compass.

really!

Dan was immediately stopped by Issac's rhetorical question.

He also thinks this thing is very strange.

Why did you steal it yourself?

Why did you steal the compass from your own family?

If you are not a knowledgeable person, you will definitely choose to take cash. Who would take an old compass that does not see the age and value?

Thinking of this, the first person Dan thought of turned out to be Cary.

Did he wonder if Cary secretly stole his ancestral compass?

Cary was originally not good at Feng Shui mystery. Maybe it was to make up for the shortcomings in this area, so he set his sights on his own ancestral compass!

Thinking of this, Dan did not dare to directly question Cary, so he could only pin his hopes on the police, so he hurriedly asked Issac: "Maybe, how long will the police take to be there?"

Issac checked the time and said, "I guess it will take up to three minutes. You can wait a little longer."

"Good!" Dan could only nod and agreed.

Chapter 2953

Three minutes later, a young man with extraordinary bearing stepped into his room.

This person is Charlie who has just arrived at Shangri-La.

Charlie stepped in, looked around the room for a while, then focused his gaze on Dan, and asked, "Is this Mr. Dan Mai?"

Seeing that Charlie's eyebrows were full of heroic spirit, Dan thought it was a police officer in plainclothes law enforcement, so he hurriedly said: "Hello police officer, this is Dan, I have something very important that has been stolen!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Issac and the other staff around him: "I want to survey the scene, and other relevant people will go out first."

Issac pretended not to know him, and said hurriedly: "Okay."

After speaking, he ordered the other staff and left the room together, and brought the door to a close before leaving.

In the room, only Charlie, Dan, and his grandson were left.

Seeing that Issac had closed the doors, Dan couldn't help asking Charlie: "Mr. Police Officer, are you the only one in your police this time?"

Charlie looked at Dan, and suddenly said with a somewhat grim expression: "Since there are no outsiders, then I will open the skylight to speak up. I am not a police officer. I am looking for you because I have something to tell you. Check it out."

Dan couldn't help frowning, and asked very vigilantly: "Are you not a police officer?! Then who are you?! Is my compass with you?!"

Charlie said coldly: "Still caring about your compass? I tell you, the next question I will ask, you'd better answer truthfully, otherwise don't talk about the compass, even your life will remain in my hands!"

When Mike on the side heard this, he immediately scolded: "I don't care who you are, but please pay attention to your words! Otherwise, don't blame me for being rude!"

Charlie glanced at Mike, and pointed a finger directly on his forehead!

Chapter 2954

Immediately afterward, a trace of spiritual energy directly blocked his central nervous system. Mike didn't even have time to hum and immediately lost all control of his body. The whole person was like in high paraplegia, unable to move even for a second.

Mike's expression was terrified, he wanted to speak, but he felt that he couldn't even open his mouth!

Charlie didn't bother to pay attention to him, but looked at the terrified old man Dan, and said coldly:

"Master Dan, I know your details and the purpose of your coming to Aurous Hill. I even know that you were at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery last night.

It's the man named Cary you met there, so you'd better not play tricks with me, otherwise, I will let your two live together in Phoenix Mountain Cemetery tomorrow!"

Charlie's words made Dan's whole person struck by lightning!

Just now, with a single finger, Charlie directly pointed Mike into the living dead, which had already shaken Dan completely.

The strength that Charlie showed just now was far beyond his ability to compare.

Now, Charlie revealed his details, and his meeting with Cary last night, made Dan extremely nervous!

He stared at Charlie very nervously, and asked, "Who are you on earth?"

Charlie sneered: "My last name is Wade, and my name is Charlie."

Dan blurted out: "I and you have never known each other, why did you secretly investigate and follow me and steal my family compass?"

Charlie asked him back: "You are a Feng Shui who is over a hundred years old. Since you have lived in the United States for many years, and you are not in the United States to care for the elderly at such an old age, what do you want to do in China?

You are also mixed with sinful beasts like Cary. Aren't you afraid of smashing the reputation and signature of your Mai family for nearly a thousand years?!"

Dan's expression was a little embarrassed, and he stammered: "I...I...I didn't mix with Cary! My hands have never been stained with blood!"

Chapter 2955

Charlie asked again: "Then why did you go to see him at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery last night? Besides, haven't you seen the security guard who died at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery? Does his death have anything to do with you?"

Dan blurted out: "The reason why I went to see him was that he asked me to meet him over there to discuss something. I didn't want to have enemies with him, so I went to deal with it.

As for the security guard, when I got there, he was already dead. Yes, naturally there is nothing to do with me!"

Charlie stared at him, and asked, "What exactly does he have to discuss with you?"

Dan said coldly: "This is my personal affair with him, it has nothing to do with you!"

Charlie sneered: "Old man, it stands to reason that someone like you should not be so hard-headed.

I just think you are old, so I don't want to give you trouble, but if you want to rely on the old and sell the old, then I can say you are welcome!"

Dan felt a little flustered, but he resolutely said: "You are so unreasonable! I have no grievances with you. Who have I met, what have I talked about. What does it have to do with you?"

Charlie said impatiently: "Don't cheat on me here. I can tell you clearly. If you don't explain Cary's affairs clearly and tell me his specific trends, then don't blame me for disrespecting you at this old age!"

Dan snorted: "You are not a law enforcement agency, so naturally I will not tell you."

"Won't tell me?" Charlie snorted, sternly:

"Since you have seen him yesterday, you know that his natal Gu-worm relies on the human brain to feed on. If I catch him a day earlier, he might be prevented from killing more innocent people.

If you don't tell the specific truth, it is akin to sheltering and indulging in the crime! Everyone killed at the hands of Cary next, you bear the unshirkable responsibility!"

"Joke!" Dan said arrogantly:

"I have stood upright and walked upright throughout my life. I have never done anything that hurts the world. You should never want to put other people's feces on the old man's head! Even in the world! In front of the police, I am innocent!"

Chapter 2956

Charlie said with contemptuous sarcasm:

“I know what old things like you think. People like you are most often talking about it.

Everyone sweeps the snow before the door, and doesn't care about others' tiles.

You think that people are killed by others, it has nothing to do with you? I tell you, with others, you may be able to fool them with your b@stard thinking, but with me, you are as hateful as a murderer!”

Speaking of this, Charlie yelled coldly: “I will put the words here today. If Cary kills another person in Aurous Hill, I won't bury you in the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, because just let you die, it is a cheap punishment.

It's too cheap for you indeed, so I will put your and your this grandson in the kennel and let you live in the dog cage for a lifetime!”

When Charlie said these words, the whole person did not conceal his killing intent at all, and the sharp eyes made Dan's heart terrified!

Although Dan didn't know Charlie's details, he didn't doubt what he said at the moment.

When he was nervous, he couldn't help but explain: “I don't know where Cary is. This person's location is uncertain and he travels alone. He contacted me when I went to Phoenix Mountain yesterday and let me pass.”

Charlie said coldly: “So, you should have his contact information, then find a way to help me ask him out.”

Dan couldn't help saying:

“This matter has nothing to do with me. I don't want to be involved in this at all.

If you have any enmity with him, it is the matter of the two of you. Please don't involve me in it. The big deal is that we will leave tonight.

It's just that I don't have anything to do with China anymore.”

Dan had seen Cary's ability, so he didn't want to be an enemy of him at all.

Chapter 2957

In case he really helped the young man in front of him to find the whereabouts of Cary, the young man is not Cary's opponent in any sense to him.

Not only would this young man have to die, but he would also have no good end.

Since childhood, his most abiding life creed is to ignore and not get nosy, as long as he has no interest in matters, he doesn't want to be involved, so he doesn't want to be involved in the grievances between Charlie and Cary.

Seeing that the old guy didn't get in, Charlie sneered, and said:

"No wonder when this country was in trouble, you guys who understand feng shui, went abroad!

As the saying goes, it doesn't matter. Hang up high, talking about you unscrupulous people! What kind of righteousness and good morals are all just sh!t in your eyes!"

Dan was reprimanded by Charlie. Although his face was a little embarrassed, he still said stiffly:

"As the saying goes, the tree fell and the horses were scattered. Back then, so many people went abroad. Everyone had their own ambitions, and it was impossible to say who would treat the other.

Wrong, not to mention, today is a society ruled by law, as long as everything follows the law and within the legal framework, you are a good citizen!"

After speaking, Dan looked at Charlie and said sharply: "On the contrary, it is you! If you dare to restrict my personal freedom, then you are bending the law and breaking the law!"

Charlie really did not expect this old thing to be so stubborn. He had a relationship before, and he didn't look like a bad person.

Only today he discovered that this old thing is not a bad person who clearly hurts, but it is far from talking about it. What a good person, and once this guy is in trouble, he is still an old b@stard who is selfish to the extreme.

He is full of thoughts that he can retreat all by himself. As for the life and death of other people, he will not look at it!

So Charlie nodded his head coldly, and said lightly:

“Interesting, you are afraid of getting nosy, I am nosy, so if you fall into my hands, there is no possibility of retreating from the whole body. I will take it first. You go to visit the kennel, after the tour, you can tell me if you want to get involved or not!”

Dan stomped his feet angrily, but seeing Charlie’s unwavering appearance, he was more or less scared in his heart, so his tone softened, and he said in a pleading manner: “Mr. Wade, I am an old bone, these things I cannot handle at this age, why are you embarrassing me so much?”

Charlie snorted contemptuously: “Okay, save the time! I put the words here, as long as Cary kills one more person, I want you to die in Aurous Hill!”

Chapter 2958

Charlie's unquestionable tone and uncompromising threat made Dan very nervous.

The most feared thing in his life is getting into trouble. It is a true portrayal of his seventy to eighty years since he became an adult.

This time, if it hadn't been for Qinghua's chance, he would not have been a hundred years old and would have not come to China to take risks.

But now, seeing that he has provoked Charlie, such a fierce role, there was only one thing in his mind, which was to withdraw quickly.

As a result, he softened his tone and looked at Charlie beggingly: "Mr. Wade, I am really unfamiliar with that man Cary, and I am older, and there are so many problems with my body, so don't make me embarrassed..."

Charlie didn't look at him, but said loudly through the door: "Mr. Issac, prepare the car and send Mr. Dan to visit the dog farm of Orvel!"

"Okay, young master!" Issac, who had been standing outside the door, agreed without hesitation when he heard this.

Dan's face turned pale, and he was about to continue begging for mercy when Charlie's cell phone suddenly rang.

Seeing that the call was from the United States, Charlie knew that it must be Mr. Qinghua, so he directly pressed the answer button.

On the other side of the phone, Qinghua's voice came and asked, "Master Wade, I wonder what's going on with you? Did you catch that Cary?"

Charlie smiled indifferently, and said: "Thanks to your old man who is still thinking, Cary hasn't been found yet. I'm looking for a breakthrough from these people."

When Qinghua heard this, he couldn't help asking: "The other person the Master is talking about should be Dan, right?"

"Right." Charlie said: "It's him."

At this time, Dan's expression suddenly became extremely horrified.

He, can't hear Qinghua's voice on the phone, but when Charlie said just now that he was looking for a breakthrough from these people, he knew that the "these people" in his mouth were himself and his grandson.

Chapter 2959

And now, Charlie said again that it was him, did the person on the phone also know him?

Thinking of this, he thought nervously in his heart: "I didn't expect that this person surnamed Wade and I would have a mutual acquaintance. I don't know who this person is?"

At this moment, Qinghua said to Charlie on the phone: "Master Wade, Mr. Mai is my old friend. I still know him well. He is not bad in nature. He is naturally speculative and lacks deep analysis. If he provokes you, Master Wade, please bear with him for me."

Charlie glanced at Dan with a nervous look, turned on the speaker, and said, "Mr. Qinghua, your old friend is not just missing some responsibilities. I have planned to keep him in Aurous Hill and reflect on it."

Qinghua exclaimed, "Master Wade, what's going on? Can you let me speak a few words with Mr. Mai?"

Charlie said calmly: "I'm turning on the speaker, so you can talk."

Qinghua blurted out: "Old Mai! Why did you offend Master Wade?!"

Dan subconsciously said: "Brother Qinghua?! How do you know this man?!"

Qinghua said vaguely: "Master Wade is an old man who has been in his new year."

Dan hurriedly pleaded: "Brother Qinghua, please tell this Young Master clearly that I don't want to involve myself in the affairs of Cary. As we know each other for many years, ask him to just let Mike and me leave Aurous Hill!"

When Qinghua heard this, he couldn't help sighing, and said, "Mr. Mai, that Cary did evil in Aurous Hill. Master Wade will bring him to justice. You must help if you feel reasonable. How can you do this at this time? Flee now, when he needs you!"

Dan said bitterly: "Brother Qinghua, my loess is buried in my eyebrows. How could he be the opponent of Cary? That person is very good at Gu art and extremely dangerous.

Fortunately, I saved my life..."

Charlie said at this time: "Mr. Qinghua, you have also heard that this person is as timid as a mouse and has no responsibility.

Naturally, I can't just let him go. If he helps me catch Cary, I will forgive him. He will live, but if he is stubborn and allows Cary to continue to harm the people, then I will kill him!"

Dan was anxious and blurted out: "How can you be so cruel! I have been in friendship with Brother Qinghua for many years, so don't you just ignore your affection?"

As soon as Qinghua heard this, he immediately said: "Old Mai, you don't want to provoke Master or create discord here. I won't beg Master Wade to treat you for my sake!"

Chapter 2960

Dan originally wanted to take advantage of Qinghua's acquaintance to beg for lenient treatment.

But he did not expect Qinghua to draw a line with him so directly, and immediately said indignantly: "Brother Qinghua! Are you starting to fall into trouble? Isn't it righteous?"

Qinghua's tone became a little cold, and he said: "It's not that I am not righteous, but that I owe Young Master a great kindness, and I may not be able to pay it back in my life. How can I have the face to let him give me face?"

Dan was shocked.

He did not expect that Qinghua said so much.

"How can he owe him a great kindness to this young man before him, an old man who is over a hundred years old? Isn't this too outrageous?"

Thinking of this, he suddenly thought of Qinghua's previous opportunity, and couldn't help asking: "Brother Qinghua, could your chance be related to this person?!"

Qinghua fell silent all at once.

He can't say these words.

Because he didn't want to go against Charlie's wishes and reveal his identity to the outside world.

However, Qinghua's silence caused Dan to scream in his heart, and suddenly he blurted out nervously and asked: "Brother Qinghua! Your chance is really thanks to him, right?!"

Qinghua said vaguely: "I have no comment on this matter!"

Charlie said calmly: "Mr. Qinghua, since he wants to know so much, why not just say it?"

When Qinghua heard this, he grimaced and said, "Hey, Mr. Mai, you are confused! You guessed it, Master Wade is the great benefactor who gave me the great of opportunities! You travel all the way to China to find opportunities, how can you still offended Master Wade?!"

"Ah?!" Dan only felt five thunders over his head!

Before, he repeatedly asked Qinghua about the details of his chances, but he always said that he must not reveal the identity of the benefactor, even his children, and grandchildren.

In Dan's view, Qinghua's chances were so great that he could reach the sky. At that time, Qinghua used the power of the whole country and failed to turn back time and live forever.

But he went to China for three years and returned to the United States after three years. The whole person was twenty years younger, how can he not let Dan be moved?

However, although he was looking forward to it in his heart at the time, he was helpless in the face of the tight-lipped Qinghua.

Originally, he also thought about running to China to look for opportunities, but in this vast country, it would have been difficult to find the man on his own.

However, this matter has been lingering in his heart, and it has become the wish that he wants to realize the most.

This time he came to Aurous Hill because he discovered that there were opportunities mixed in it during the divination, so he made a special trip from the United States.

But he never expected that the great opportunity he was looking forward to in his dreams would turn out to be the young man in front of him!

For an instant, he felt extremely remorseful in his heart, and he couldn't help but secretly thought: "Only if I knew this was the case earlier! Even if he kills me, I can't offend this true Lord!"

Thinking of this, his legs softened, he knelt on the ground with a puff, and said in tears: "Master Wade, I'm so sorry, I was so confused, you must not have a grudge for me!"

Chapter 2961

Seeing Dan kneeling on the ground and begging, Charlie felt nauseated and said coldly: "If you still want to return to the United States in this life, then you will honestly cooperate with me to catch Cary. If I can catch him before he kills again, I will give you a chance to go back alive, otherwise, as I said, make plans to die in Aurous Hill!"

When Dan heard this, he naturally did not dare to refute or resist anymore, and the old Dan tearful said: "What Master Wade said is what I should do, my fate is..."

At this time, he had realized that Charlie in front of him was a figure he could not afford to provoke.

"Aside from anything else, Qinghua's ability alone is better than me, but he is respectful of him. From this, I can see that this person is definitely not a thing in the same pool..."

"More importantly, this person is young but has the ability to make Qinghua 20 years younger. This level alone is far beyond my own knowledge!"

"Although I don't know if he can kill Cary, but I know if I annoy him, he will definitely not make me feel better..."

On the phone, Qinghua couldn't help but sighed: "Old Mai, you should have promised Master Wade, why bother to get this field now!"

Dan was also very regretful.

He thought to himself:

"How do I know that he is the nobleman who gave you the great opportunity! If I knew it earlier, I would have nothing to do with what he asked me to do. Then I will cooperate with him well, maybe he will also give me one great opportunity..."

"It's alright now. I just offended him like this. Now, instead of getting any benefits, I have to bite the bullet to cooperate. This is considered to be good cooperation with him.

Afterwards, he may not easily bypass me. As for the great opportunity, Don't even think about it..."

Seeing that Dan finally gave up resisting, Charlie said: "Since you have agreed, then first tell me the details of your meeting yesterday, such as what the two of you talked about."

Dan did not dare to delay, and hurriedly told all the details of the meeting with Cary yesterday.

There are three very important points.

The first one is that Cary's goal in Aurous Hill is to find Charlie and then kill him;

Second, Cary asked Dan to find a breakthrough point from Zhiyu. From this, it can be confirmed that this guy must have received news from Chengfeng. He felt that he had a close relationship with Zhiyu and passed through her he can find himself;

Third, Cary took two missions from Chengfeng. The first mission was to kill Charlie, and the second mission was yet unclear.

Chapter 2962

After clarifying this, Charlie said coldly: "Since you are willing to cooperate with me, then give Cary a call and tell him that your investigation has made significant progress. Ask him out for a meeting. I want to set him up. Set, catch a turtle in an urn."

Dan hurriedly asked: "Then if he is asking me for relevant clues on the phone, what should I say?"

Charlie opened the mouth and said: "Simply, just say that you want to talk to him face to face to give him this relevant clue."

Dan asked again: "What are the specific conditions?"

Charlie said indifferently: "You say that it is too easy for him to make money. You have tossed over at such an age and spent a few days in Aurous Hill. It is much harder than his efforts, so you hope to get a certain share from him as compensation."

Dan nodded, but said nervously, "Master Wade, you may not understand the person Cary. This person is extremely cruel. The last time he asked me to meet at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, he made it clear that he wanted to give me a good start. If I negotiate terms with him at this time and want to divide the money in his hand, then he will definitely make a bad move..."

Charlie said, "Don't worry. Although I am a little shameless about your behavior, I am not going to use your life as bait. As long as you cooperate with me to bring out Cary, I will naturally keep you safe."

Although Dan was not sure in his heart, he knew that he had no other choice at this time, so he could only agree and said, "He must be suspicious by nature. Where does Master Wade plan to meet him? Too remote, I'm afraid he will be wary..."

Charlie waved his hand: "You ask him to come to Shangri-La directly. He must know that you live here, so it is safest for you to ask him to meet here."

Dan couldn't help but said, "Master Wade, Shangri-La is crowded with people and is located in a downtown area. If there is a fight against him here, will the movement be not too big? It's too big to end, and there may be unexpected troubles..."

Charlie snorted and said: "I asked you to invite him to meet here directly, just to minimize his doubts, and you must also understand that it is impossible for this kind of person to agree to meet you here."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "He must also have the same concerns as you just mentioned. If he really wants to kill you, he will not dare to kill you directly at Shangri-La, so I believe he will ask you out. To meet, and he must choose the location, so that he won't have any unnecessary fear and suspicion."

Dan nodded, clasped his fist, and said, "Master, if it is your best consideration, I will call him!"

"No!" Charlie said coldly: "He just met you last night, and you didn't even go out of the hotel door today. Tell him directly that you have a clue. He will definitely not believe it."

Dan couldn't help but said, "Cary may not know everything about me, right?"

Charlie said calmly:

"You and Cary are not the same kind of people. You make money by craftsmanship. He makes money by killing people. Just like a cook and a killer, you have nothing to do with each other, so you are not the same kind of person at all.

It's not in one dimension at all, and you can't understand at all. How cautious is the personality of a person like him who makes money from murder and how careful his mind is, maybe he has been observing you in secret, maybe. So if you make a call, it might be all exposed."

Dan hurriedly asked, "So what do you suggest, Master?"

Charlie opened his mouth and said: "You follow your original plan, go to Du's old house, and call him after you come back."

Dan nodded, then looked at Mike, who was motionless next to him, and hurriedly said, "Master, please let my great-grandson recover. I will go to Du's house with him."

Charlie said indifferently: "Mike stays here, my people will naturally take care of him. If Cary asks about him, you would say that Mike was frightened at Phoenix Mountain last night and is uncomfortable today, so he didn't join you. I believe Cary will not doubt it."

Chapter 2963

Cary did observe Dan and Mike secretly.

However, as Charlie speculated, he did not enter the Shangri-La directly but chose to stalk in the dark outside the Shangri-La.

This is mainly due to the fact that Shangri-La has a lot of people and has a very complete monitoring system.

If no one is helping, the possibility of trying to hide from the monitoring is almost zero. Cary feels that with his own skill, everyone who enters and exits the hotel can be closely guarded outside Shangri-La. As long as Dan and his grandson leave, he can follow along all the way.

Cary did not trust Dan. On the one hand, he was worried that he would be passively sabotaged and would not help him find the mysterious person.

On the other hand, he was also worried that Dan would take the credit for himself.

After all, in his opinion, this old fellow is not a fuel-efficient lamp.

So the best solution is to keep an eye on him secretly. If this old guy dares to carry a moth on his back, then he should be dealt with first.

However, Cary did not know that at this time Dan had already turned against the water.

After leaving Mike at Shangri-La, Dan left alone and went to Du's house in accordance with Charlie's instructions.

Cary was very puzzled. He didn't know why Mike didn't come with him, but if he wanted to come to Mike as a young man, he couldn't have any real skills, so he wasn't afraid that Dan was playing with him.

So he drove a rented Volkswagen sedan and followed all the way.

Dan pretended to stay at the Du's house for a long time, then took out the compass and talisman for a while, then he pretended to have gained something, stopped a taxi, and went to the original incident.

The Forbidden Mountain Tunnel, and then returned to the city for a while to search, finally returned to the Shangri-La Hotel.

Cary followed all the way, followed Dan to the old house of Du's, went to the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel, and followed a big circle around Aurous Hill. He became more and more certain that this old fellow must have found some clue.

So, soon after he returned to the hotel, he called Dan, and on the phone, pretending to be concerned, he asked: "Mr. Dan, is there any progress?"

Chapter 2964

Dan was planning to call Cary, but he didn't expect the other party to call him first, so he followed Charlie's instructions and said,

"Master, I ran a long circle outside and just returned to hotel, your called me as soon as I reached the room."

Cary smiled and asked, "Oh, Mr. Dan had gone out. I think there must be progress on this matter. I don't know what the result will be?"

Dan said in a convenient way: "Let me tell you the truth, things have indeed made a big breakthrough."

Cary hurriedly asked: "What kind of breakthroughs are there and are they accurate enough?"

Dan said with some embarrassment, "Well...Master, I'm sorry to trouble you. I can't say clearly on the phone..."

Cary said displeasedly: "What's so hard to say about this, you can tell me the clues directly, and I will find out and kill that person, so that you and I can go back to life like Mr. Su."

Dan chuckled and said, "Master, I'll just say something straight. I can tell you the clue, but I have a small condition..."

Cary's tone suddenly became cold, and he asked: "Why? Now that you have some clues, you want to negotiate terms with me?"

Mr. Dan, don't forget, find that mysterious person. This is your business!

And it's my job to kill the mysterious man. You do your job and want to negotiate terms with me?"

Dan smiled and said: "Master, as the saying goes, people are not for themselves, and the heavens are destroyed.

I came all the way to China to make some money. After all, I have never done this kind of harm to the world before.

Things, maybe for the rest of the day I will be conscientious, so I have to make more money to make up for myself.”

After speaking, Dan said again: “I have been to China with Mike for several days. I have been looking for various possible clues before, and there is indeed a lot of hard work.”

Speaking of this, Dan turned around and said, “But, Master, you have just come to Aurous Hill.

If I give you the clue today, maybe you will kill that person tonight, and then you can pat my bu.tt to give credit. The money is gone. In contrast, my money is indeed much harder than yours!”

Cary asked coldly: “Mr. Dan, listening to what you mean, it seems that you want to share some money with me?”

Chapter 2965

Dan smiled and said, "Oh, Master, I don't mean that. I just want to meet you and have a chat to see how much you take from the Su family alone, and how much we two take from the Su family."

"Then combined with the time we came to Aurous Hill and the time you came to Aurous Hill, let's calculate a fair and proper amount for the three of us."

"If I and my grandson take too much, then we will take out the more part to share it with you Master."

"But if it's Master, you take more, then I have to bother you to supply us with the more."

When Cary heard this, he was suddenly furious.

He thought to himself: "This old thing is really shameless. He wants to count money by head and time with me at this time. Doesn't the old thing want his life?"

However, he did not directly attack on the phone, because he knew very well that it was not difficult to kill Dan and his grandson himself, but the difficulty is that after killing them, there is no way to find that person.

Therefore, I still have to find a way to get the clues out of his mouth!

So he asked in a cold voice: "Mr. Dan, since you want to meet and chat, let's make an appointment for a time and a place."

Dan hurriedly said: "Master directly come to Shangri-La. I booked a suite here and the environment is good."

Cary refused: "I hate places like hotels the most. Otherwise, I won't come to Aurous Hill to eat and sleep all the time, or we'd better make an appointment at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery."

"Phoenix Mountain Cemetery?" Dan blurted out: "Your gu-worm swallowed the security guard's brain."

Now there are rumors that he was eaten by a ghost, causing panic. I'm afraid the relevant departments are also looking at the place. We meet there again, afraid it's inappropriate, right?"

Cary said indifferently: "To be honest, I slept in Phoenix Mountain last night, not to mention, the scenery is really good, and there is no one to bother me.

When the police came to investigate the corpse in the morning, I even joined in and watched.

Look, now under the panic, the security guards in this place don't dare to be on duty at night. We talk about things here at night and don't have to worry about ears on the wall."

Dan thought for a while, and said with some worry: "Master, the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery is really remote, or let's change to a closer place!"

Cary said coldly: "If you give me clues now, then we don't even have to see, but if you want me to take part of the profit from my pocket to you, then I'm sorry, you have to follow my request!"

When Dan heard this, he said, "Okay! In that case, see you at Phoenix Mountain tonight!"

Cary smiled: "When we meet tonight, I will see or leave."

Chapter 2966

When Cary hung up the phone, his expression was venomous.

He really didn't expect that an old thing like Dan would dare to negotiate terms with him.

Just as he was feeling resentful, something suddenly tumbled in his arms, he hurriedly reached in and took out his natal Gu-worm from his arms.

As soon as the white and fat worm came out, it twisted its body vigorously, and it kept squeaking in his mouth, seeming to be a little dissatisfied and protesting.

Cary touched it, while comforting: "Don't worry, don't worry, I know you didn't eat enough last time, don't worry, I have prepared two meals for you tonight, and you will definitely fill your stomach tonight!"

What's interesting is that the big white worm seems to be able to understand what he said.

When Cary promised to let it have a good meal, it immediately stopped the dissatisfied protest, and cleverly rolled repeatedly in his palm.

He laughed evilly at this time, and said to himself: "Dan, Dan, since you are such an old man so ignorant of good and bad, don't blame me for being ruthless! Next year, on this day, it will be your anniversary. Tonight, I will use the brains of you and your great-grandson to feed my baby!"

At this moment, Dan hung up the phone, looked at Charlie next to him, and said honestly: "Master Wade, what you asked me to do, I'm done..."

Charlie nodded slightly, and said lightly: "Then you have to work hard to go to Phoenix Mountain Cemetery with me at night."

Dan's expression was shocked, and he blurted out, "Master Wade, didn't you say that as long as I arrange an appointment for you with Cary, you will let me go?"

Charlie said: "The area of Phoenix Mountain Cemetery is very large. If you don't show up, Cary will most likely not show up as well. If he notices an abnormality and runs away, he will immediately guess that you betrayed him. Do you think he will let you go, then?"

Dan's expression immediately became very ugly.

"Charlie was right. Since I have made an appointment with Cary to meet at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, if anything goes wrong, he will immediately suspect that I betrayed him. If he retaliates at this point, I can't do anything with him..."

Thinking of this, he thought again in his heart: "But, if I followed this man and he couldn't kill Cary, would I be buried with him?! Cary's methods are so harsh, just that is the trouble. The natal Gu-worm is extremely powerful. If Charlie's strength is not good, then in the end both I and him will have to become food for that white worm..."

Chapter 2967

At this time, Dan was constantly thinking about any possible situation and the corresponding results.

After thinking about it, he still felt that he had to believe in Charlie and hope that he could kill Cary.

The reason is also very simple. If Charlie kills Cary, he still has a chance to survive; but if he can't kill Cary, he will undoubtedly die too.

Therefore, he could only bite the bullet and promise, "Okay Master Wade...I will go to Phoenix Mountain with you in the evening..."

...

In the evening, Charlie sent Claire home and ran out of the house on the excuse of something.

At the door of Tomson, Orvel drove a taxi and parked on the side of the road.

In front of the taxi at this time, the words hired were displayed.

Orvel had been waiting here for a long time. Seeing Charlie coming out, he hurriedly got out of the car and said respectfully: "Master Wade, you are here."

Charlie nodded, pointed to the taxi, and asked him, "Is there nothing wrong with this car?"

Orvel hurriedly said: "This is a standard operating taxi. The license plates and certificates are real. Don't worry."

Charlie said with satisfaction: "Okay, good job, give me the car key."

Orvel didn't dare to delay, and hurriedly handed the keys to Charlie's hand, and said: "Master, if you have anything, please feel free to contact me."

"Okay." Charlie nodded slightly, took the car key, and said: "I'm leaving now."

After speaking, he got into the taxi, started the car, and drove towards Shangri-La.

Chapter 2968

When Charlie came to the front of the hotel, Dan also walked out of the lobby.

When he walked to the door and saw Charlie driving the taxi, he waved his hand at him.

Charlie drove the car up to him, lowered the window, and asked, "Are you going to take a taxi?"

"Yes!" Dan nodded and said, "I'm going to Phoenix Mountain Cemetery."

"To Phoenix Mountain?" Charlie pretended to be horrified: "Why do you want to go to such a place in the middle of the night? I can't go, it's too bad."

Dan hurriedly said: "Brother, I have something very urgent to go to Phoenix Mountain. If you feel unlucky, I can add more money to you?"

Hearing this, Charlie rolled his eyes and asked: "Add money? How much can you add?"

Dan directly took out ten hundred yuan bills, handed them to Charlie's hand, and said, "One thousand yuan, what do you think?"

Charlie pretended to get shocked with his eyes wide open, and he waved happily and said, "Come on, get in the car!"

Dan opened the car door and sat in.

Charlie started quickly, and the vehicle headed towards Phoenix Mountain.

On the way, Dan asked nervously: "Master Wade, do you think that Cary is following us?"

Charlie said indifferently: "Regardless of whether he is following or not, we have to do a full set of the show, otherwise, if there is a disclosure, the other party will disappear without a trace for good.

Dan nodded, and then asked, "After we reach the place after a while, do I go in by myself, or do you have other arrangements?"

Charlie said: "Just get in when you get off the car and wait for Cary to contact you."

Dan asked nervously: "Then what do you do after I get off the car? Do you follow in secret, or just wait outside?"

Charlie said calmly: "Don't worry, I will follow you in openly when the time comes."

Dan couldn't help asking: "Will that make Cary suspicious?"

Charlie said confidently: "No, I will definitely find a way to come in when the time comes."

Dan was surprised: "Why are you so sure?"

Charlie sneered: "Because Cary attaches great importance to that natal Gu-worm, he wants to feed it, so he will definitely not let go of potential food, and once let me go, there is a bit more risk of exposure, why not just kill me and give more brains to his worm. This is like killing two birds with one stone?"

Dan couldn't help asking: "What if he doesn't want to have extra troubles and just wants to solve the problem with me only? That way, if you don't drive the taxi away, Cary will definitely have doubts in his heart."

Charlie waved his hand and said confidently: "Don't worry, he will definitely be reluctant to let me go!"

Chapter 2969

Although Charlie didn't know Cary or his acting style, he felt that cruelty and killing must be carved in the bones of people like him.

He usually doesn't kill people. It is by no means a kind heart, but the conditions do not allow him. Once the conditions permit, he will certainly not have any mercy.

According to Dan, the last time he saw Cary at Phoenix Cemetery, the cruel man also lamented that the huge Cemetery had only one security guard, so that he could not feed enough to his natal Gu-worm.

This shows that once conditions permit, Cary cannot kill only one person, he must kill as many people as possible.

Today, Dan wanted to get a piece of the pie from his pocket, and he must have touched his nerves. He would definitely be murderous towards this old man, otherwise, he would not invite him to meet at this desolate and haunted place again.

At that time, as long as he sees Charlie as a taxi driver, he will never be merciful to him.

Cary at this time kept driving behind Charlie's taxi.

He was thinking about killing Dan and his great-grandson Mike together tonight.

Unexpectedly, only Dan walked out of the hotel.

Seeing that he got on a rental car, Cary had made up his mind to kill the taxi driver as well, so that he could feed his natal Gu-worm, otherwise, it would only have to eat the bad old man Dan. It's not enough for his starved natal Gu-worm.

And he has made up his mind. When Dan arrives at Phoenix Mountain by car, he will not talk nonsense with him at all. First, kill the driver, and then force Dan to give specific clues. After Dan explains clearly, he will end his life too.

Cary didn't put the elderly Dan in his eyes. He knew that Dan had only learned Feng Shui mystery for a lifetime and was not proficient in killing. Besides, he was too old to be his opponent.

As for the taxi driver who stopped casually, he was even less worried.

Not to mention an ordinary driver, even a well-trained special soldier, or a master of internal boxing, has no chance of winning in front of his Gu-worm.

In his eyes, such an ordinary person is nothing more than the ration of a day for his beloved pet.

Chapter 2970

When Charlie drove out of the city, he had already found a Volkswagen sedan that was always separated from him by a few cars and following him all the way.

He also guessed that the person sitting in that car should be Cary.

However, he did not make any response, as if he hadn't seen him, went straight to the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery.

At this time, the Cemetery, as Cary said on the phone, has long since become desolate. The previous case of the security guard being drained of brains has not been solved.

The entire Phoenix Mountain Cemetery operation team is panicking, so it is also no longer sending people to watch the night.

Cary saw Charlie's taxi enter the winding road of Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, so he turned off the lights and followed directly.

The taxi drove halfway up the mountain. Charlie parked the car at the entrance of the cemetery. Dan said to him nervously, "Master Wade, then I will get off first. Please be careful and don't leave me alone to face the wrath of Cary!"

Dan was extremely nervous, he was afraid that Charlie's lack of ability or the inability to take care of himself would cost his life today.

Charlie said calmly at this time: "You get out of the car first, Cary will be behind, and you will find him soon. As long as you follow my instructions, I can naturally keep you safe."

Dan gritted his teeth and nodded. Even if he didn't trust Charlie, he didn't have any other choice at this time, he could only bite the bullet and walked out of the taxi.

At this moment, Cary drove the Volkswagen car quickly up the mountain. Seeing that Dan had gotten out of the car, he kicked the accelerator and drove into the rear of Charlie's taxi.

With a bang, Charlie's taxi was knocked out a few meters away. He waited for the car to stop, and got out of the car pretending to be angry. He shouted at the Volkswagen behind him: "Are you crazy in this broken place at night? Can you rear-end only with my car?!"

The door of the Volkswagen behind was suddenly pushed open, and a man full of a sullen body pushed the door and walked down, watching Charlie sneer: "Young man, don't be so angry!"

Charlie questioned angrily: "You knocked me down and ask me not to get angry?"

Cary smiled gloomily and said: "When a person gets angry, his brain is easily congested. This blood-filled brain is like pork without bloodletting, it's not delicious!"

Charlie yelled: "Damn, are you mentally ill?"

Chapter 2971

Cary laughed and said, "Boy, it is fortunate for you to fall into my hands today. I will let you experience the taste of your skull cap being drilled open and your brain sucked clean!"

After that, he immediately took out the fat and big white Gu-worm from his arms, and said lovingly: "My dear, you eat this appetizer first, after eating this, I will let you eat that old man later!"

At this time, Dan on the side sternly scolded: "Cary! What do you want to do?!"

Cary looked at Dan and said coldly: "Of course I am going to kill you today!"

"But, as long as you honestly tell me the clues you have found, I will give you a good time later, and then let my natal Gu-worm eat your brain with less pain."

"But if you don't explain it honestly, then I will let it clean your skull bit by bit, and let you experience the feeling of being eaten up from your head slowly!"

"Believe me, it will make you worse off than death. If you don't believe me, you can see how this kid dies now!"

Charlie curled his mouth at this time, and said with a look of disdain: "Damn, wherever there is a silly stupid, it's okay to raise a disgusting worm, and even run the train with his mother's mouth full of it.

Want to eat my brain? Where the hell did you drink last night? How many bottles did you drink? It is so much?"

Cary laughed and said with contempt: "Haha, the ignorant is fearless. My lovely Gu-worm kills countless people, and there are many so-called martial arts masters, but those masters are all lambs to be slaughtered in front of it.

There is no power to fight back at all, let alone an ordinary person like you? You will immediately pay the most painful price for your ignorance!"

Charlie snorted: "You damn old man brags in front of me. I didn't raise silkworm babies when I was young. Isn't your worm a little bigger than silkworm babies? What's so great?"

"A\$\$hole!" Cary scolded angrily: "You ignorant boy, dare to compare the old man's natal worm with the silkworm baby, I will kill you miserably!"

After that, he shook his hand with the other hand and shouted at the natal Gu-worm:
“Go!”

Immediately afterward, the natal Gu-worm curled up into a bow shape, and then suddenly flicked in the palm of his hand, and its whole body jumped up in the air and came straight to Charlie’s head!

Charlie could only see clearly that the Gu-worm that was coming quickly had a mouthpart full of black teeth. The mouthpart seemed to be much sharper than the blade made of stainless steel. He didn’t doubt it at all. It can very easily bite out a big hole in the man’s head!

Cary sneered at this time.

Chapter 2972

He knew that the ignorant young man in front of him was about to pay the price with his life.

Because no one can stop his natal Gu-worm!

Don't look at this big bug as white and fat, but in fact, its body is harder than steel, it can be called invulnerable!

And its bite ability is much more fierce than an adult tiger!

Cary once used his zombies to kill Japanese ninjas. The Japanese ninja's ninja knife cut the zombies, and immediately shattered into a pile of irregular iron pieces.

Some people tried to use fire to resist his natal Gu-worm, but even thousands of degrees of flames could not hurt his invincible pet.

Therefore, he had already foreseen the fate of Charlie in his heart.

Now the natal Gu-worm jumped directly on top of his head, and then bit out a big hole in his skull cap, and then go straight into it, swallowing everything in his cranial cavity.

And in the process of devouring, this arrogant and ignorant young man will also experience the most extreme pain in the world!

Because his natal Gu-worm has a unique skill, that is, when it devours the brain of people, it releases a toxin that prevents blood clotting into the brain of the victim at the same time!

This toxin will pass through the victim's brain, quickly spread throughout the nervous system, and at the same time increase the sensitivity of the victim's nervous system dozens of times.

It is precisely because of this that the natal Gu-worm can continue to manipulate the victim's corpse through the nervous system after killing.

It can be said that this toxin is also a kind of nerve conduction medium.

What's more terrible is that this toxin increases the sensitivity of the victim's nervous system before death, and the victim's perception of pain also increases dozens of times. In

this case, even if it is just a slap in the face, it will hurt to the point where you almost want to die, not to mention the pain of your brain swallowed up a little bit by bit.

It is crueler than any known torture in the world. Cruellest of all tortures!

Chapter 2973

Cary also wanted to take advantage of this arrogant young man in front of him to give Dan a showdown.

So, he looked at Dan and sneered: "Old man, you should take a good look at the fate of this kid. If you still fight against me, your fate will be worse than him!"

Dan was also extremely nervous, and he thought to himself: "What I am most worried about right now is that Charlie is directly killed by Cary's natal Gu-worm. If that is the case, I will be dead..."

"If I tell Cary that the dead taxi driver is the mysterious person he was looking for, then he won't believe me even if he dies... He will definitely think I think of him as a mentally retarded..."

At this point in time, Dan was also discouraged by all thoughts, and said with emotion: "I can't say that my old bones are going to be thrown here this time..."

As he was talking, the Gu-worm had already flown to the top of Charlie's head, only 20 centimeters away from his head.

At the same time, it had already opened its mouthparts, ready to gnaw directly at the top of Charlie's head.

And Charlie was like a fool, he didn't even know how to hide.

Dan's nervous heart all mentioned to his throat, for fear that the Gu-worm would go down with one bite, and Charlie would just be belched directly.

And Cary even sneered, and said: "I didn't expect that there are so many stupid people in this world."

At this moment, his natal Gu-worm directly bites Charlie's skull cap.

Just at the moment of the flash of lightning and the final moment, Charlie suddenly stretched out his hand, and slapped it like a basketball player's cap, directly knocking that Gu-worm to the ground!

Cary and Dan were stunned by the sudden change of scene in front of them!

No one thought that the natal Gu-worm that was ready to go and was sure to win would be overwhelmed by the victim's slap.

Cary thought he was dazzled and didn't see clearly.

Chapter 2974

But after letting him rub his eyes, he realized that his natal Gu-worm was twisting and rolling on the ground with pain.

He blurted out subconsciously: "This...how is this possible! My natal Gu-worm has always been unmatched, how did you do it?!"

Charlie sneered contemptuously: "Just as you are a three-legged cat, I am embarrassed to say that you are unmatched?"

No wonder you and Jinghai are brothers, you both are just bragging rubbish!"

Cary frowned and asked, "Do you know my junior brother Jinghai?!"

Charlie nodded, and said casually: "Yes, Hong Kong metaphysical master Jinghai. It is said that he believed that by making an amulet it can be sold for hundreds of thousands.

He came to Aurous Hill last year to subdue people with his power, thinking that he is a raptor crossing the river. I killed the ball without even carrying a move in my hand, and he was fcuking miserable when he died."

After speaking, Charlie said with a smile: "Oh, anyway, your senior brothers really have a chance to meet for thousands of miles. He died in Aurous Hill, and you are chasing to die here with him as well!"

Cary was full of horror, his eyes turned to the natal Gu-worm that was constantly rolling on the ground, still thinking of waiting for an opportunity to resist.

So, he secretly slapped a handprint and hooked his finger at the natal Gu-worm, and the Gu-worm was instantly struggling to rise into the air like chicken blood!

He wanted to catch Charlie by surprise, but what he didn't expect was that the natal Gu-worm just flew up and was slapped to the ground by Charlie!

This time, the natal Gu-worm was seriously injured, and Cary had a deep blood connection with the worm, and it was frustrated, and he was immediately beaten back. The whole person seemed to have suffered a heavy blow, and his whole body was in pain.

At this time, Charlie stepped directly on the body of the natal Gu-worm, and immediately made it unable to move.

Pain and panic caused the Gu-worm to squeak out.

Charlie said with interest: "Damn, your big silkworm baby is so ugly, let's see if I stepped on sh!t!"

After finishing speaking, with a little force under his feet, the natal Gu-worm, which claims to have a body of steel and invulnerability, was immediately stepped on and sprayed out a large pool of green mucus from the front and the back, and it lost half of its life.

But Cary was even more miserable. With a loud cry, he spat out a large mouthful of blood, and he couldn't even stand firmly.

He was shocked, staring at Charlie, blurted out, and asked, "You...Who are you?!"

Charlie smiled and said playfully: "I? I'm the person you've been looking for, didn't you want to find me and kill me? I'm right in front of your eyes now, you can do it."

"What?!" Cary widened his eyes, then looked at Dan and cursed: "Old b@stard, you old fcuking b@astard, you dare to betray me!"

At this time, Dan was overjoyed in his heart, and hurried to trot all the way behind Charlie, and then said to Cary:

"Cary, a beast like you, who is bloodthirsty and arrogant, must realize that everyone gets punished!"

Today I helped Master Wade catch a beast, and you are going on the death road now!"

Chapter 2975

Seeing Dan suddenly turn his face, Cary was furious.

He pointed to Dan, gritted his teeth, and cursed: "I knew you were so insidious, the last time I was at Phoenix Mountain Cemetery, I should have killed you and your great-grandson!"

Dan said coldly: "Cary, you have killed countless people in your life, even the innocents and the poor, now you are not ashamed to say that I am sinister! I think you really don't repent!"

Having said that, he turned to look at Charlie, arched his hand, and said respectfully: "Master Wade, this person is evil all his life, and he has long been guilty of murder. You might as well kill him directly today, that is for the people he did injustice to!"

Cary was terrified and seeing Charlie's cruel expression, he was really scared in his heart.

He has been practicing Gu art all his life, and relying on this extremely fierce natal Gu-worm, don't know how many arena masters have been killed at his hands.

In the past, even those top masters, even with superior strength, could not resist in front of his natal Gu worms.

However, it was the first time he saw someone like Charlie who could knock it down to the ground with one slap.

This shows that his strength is absolutely unfathomable.

Moreover, Cary's biggest attack method was the natal Gu-worm. Once he has lost his attack power, he would be like a venomous snake with its fangs pulled out, let alone being Charlie's opponent.

So, he looked at Charlie and pleaded bitterly: "Master Wade, please forgive me for being blind. If I knew that you have such a great ability, even if it gave me 10,000 courage, I would not dare to go against you!"

Charlie sneered: "At this time, it's boring to admit counseling. What about your fierce energy just now?"

Didn't you mean that you didn't know and fearlessness? Didn't you want to let me experience the feeling of being eaten up?

Persuaded me to get ready to be the food for your worm?"

Cary wanted to die.

"Let the horse go? My horse was let go, and now you have stepped on it. My natal Gu-worm is crushed to death by you, what am I going to defend myself with!"

However, where did he dare to talk back to Charlie, he could only raise his hand, slam his face, and choked up at the same time:

"I have no eyes, I don't know good or bad! Master Wade, you have a lot, please spare me this time.

I will return to the UK immediately, and I will never return to China in this life!"

Chapter 2976

Charlie shook his head and said with a sneer: "China is not for you to come and leave.

I don't care how you hurt people and do evil overseas, but if you kill innocent people in Aurous Hill, I will never forgive you!"

Cary blurted out: "Master Wade, I only killed one person in Aurous Hill. That person was just a security guard here at Phoenix Mountain.

He was of no importance. For the sake of the fact that I know how to return, please forgive me once.

In the future, one day, if Young Master Wade needs me, I am willing to help you with whatever you wants!"

Charlie asked him with a cold expression: "Are the security guards no longer humans? Isn't the life of a security guard taken by you?

It's always right to kill and pay for your life, no matter who you kill!"

Cary saw that Charlie's expression was extremely firm, and he knew that today's things have all turned against him, and it is impossible to get a kind response.

He quickly analyzed the situation in his heart:

"At the moment, this guy with the surname Wade is determined to take my life.

By begging so hard, it is definitely impossible to change his side. It seems that I can only do my best and use the last of energy to give it a go!"

Thinking of this, Cary's expression suddenly became a bit sullen.

He looked at Charlie and said coldly: "You and I are not ordinary people. If you really want to count, naturally we can't compare with those ordinary people.

As the saying goes, keep a thread in everything, so that you can meet each other in the future. If you want me to die, then I am not a Cary to get bully!"

Charlie stepped on his life Gu-worm with the tip of his toes, and said with disdain in his mouth: "If you have anything to do with it, just use it."

Cary gritted his teeth and said coldly: "You asked for this!"

After that, he immediately took out a black wooden stick the size of oral liquid from his pocket, threw the stick towards Charlie suddenly, and shouted:

“You ignorant child, look at how I hunt you with Thunder-Order!”

Charlie was really taken aback by his words.

“Thunder-Order?! Could this Cary also have a thundering order?!”

As soon as he thought of this, Charlie immediately turned the aura in his body into motion, waiting for him!

Seeing the thundering order coming straight to him, he was a little surprised while he was vigilant at the same time.

Don't know why, when Cary's thunder order came out, there was no abnormality in the sky.

According to Charlie's own experience of using the thundering order, once this thing is activated, the dark clouds will be pressed down and the sky will roll.

But for the thundering order of Cary, there is no movement at all.

Chapter 2977

At this moment, the thundering order exploded in front of Charlie's eyes!

With a bang, a blast of thunder sounded out of thin air, but the movement was a bit of thunder and rain.

Charlie only saw one-meter-long lightning coming in front of him. The energy contained in it even made him shocked.

This thunder is not even one percent as good as what he expected.

So he didn't take any action at all, letting the one-meter-long lightning strike him.

At this time, Cary wiped a fierce and successful smile at the corner of his mouth.

This kind of one-time thunder order, he got three in total by chance.

The first two played an extremely important role at critical moments, and now this last one, Cary has kept it a secret for ten years.

It is more than a last resort and he was never willing to use it.

But today Charlie is really pressing too hard, leaving him no room at all, so he can only use the secret weapon at the bottom of the box.

In his opinion, although his own Sky Thunder Order is not as powerful as real lightning.

This kind of instantaneous burst of lightning still has a very powerful lethality for people with flesh and blood.

Although Charlie's strength is very strong, he is after all a human being and not a god, so he believes that he is absolutely no match for this thundering order!

Even if he was lucky enough to survive, he would lose his combat power on the spot.

At that time, he would immediately regain control of the Gu-Worm, and let it take his brain and drain it immediately!

Dan on the side, seeing this lightning, was also frightened in a cold sweat!

Although he knew that there were many inscrutable methods in metaphysics. It was the first time he saw someone who could turn a piece of wood into a bolt of lightning!

At this moment, he also felt that Charlie might be at too much disadvantage.

However, at this moment when lightning struck Charlie, an unexpected scene happened!

Chapter 2978

After the lightning struck Charlie, it was as if it had been absorbed by him in half, and disappeared out of thin air.

And he himself, still standing there motionless, didn't seem to be abnormal.

Not only did he not suffer any harm, but he also wore an undisguised mocking smile at the corner of his mouth.

Cary was stunned!

He trembled in fright, and repeatedly asked: "How is it possible! How is it possible!

Why do you seem to be intact when struck by my lightning, it seems that nothing happened?!"

Charlie spread his hand and sneered sarcastically, "That's because I really didn't get anything!"

Cary seemed to be trampled on his tail, and shouted: "This is impossible!"

"What's impossible?" Charlie smiled and said:

"By the way, I really didn't expect that you also have a thundering order, honestly explain, where did this thundering order come from?"

Cary asked with a horrified face: "You...how did you know that this is a thundering order?!"

Charlie sneered: "Of course I know, because I also have one!"

"What did you say?!"

Cary's eyes widened, his face pale and panic-stricken, and asked: "You...you also have a thundering order?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "What? Is it strange? You have it, don't you allow me to have it?"

Cary blurted out:

"But...but the method of making the Thunder Order has long been lost!

My Thunder Order was dug out from the tomb of a Ming Dynasty metaphysical master long time ago!

Except for my three thunder orders, I have never seen any other thunder order!"

Charlie smiled and said: "It seems that you are not only bad, but also very ignorant.

Your thundering order is just a defective product in my eyes. How can there be a thundering order that can only be used once?

It's enough to use it once, and in the end it can only summon such a small flash of lightning. You are not ashamed to say this.

Chapter 2979

After that, Charlie took out his thundering order from his arms and said with a smile: “Come on, let me show you my thundering order!”

Seeing that Charlie also took out a wooden token from his arms, Cary subconsciously said: “What is the difference between yours and mine?”

Isn’t it also made of lightning wood?”

Charlie said disdainfully: “Would you like to see the difference? Come, I will let you see and show you now!”

After that, he waved his hand and raised the thundering order above his head, and shouted: “Thunder!”

As soon as the voice fell, a large black cloud gathered in the sky at an extremely fast speed, and there was also a rolling thunder in the dark cloud, which was terrible to see and frightening to hear!

This movement is like a prelude to a storm!

Cary was instantly frightened by this formation, and the whole person trembled violently unconsciously and murmured:

“How is this possible...How is this possible...”

Dan was also frightened. He stood behind Charlie, looking at Charlie’s back, and couldn’t help asking himself:

“How can this young man have such an ability to reach the sky?! Is he an existence higher than a warrior?”

This kind of people...didn’t they disappear as early as the Tang Dynasty in the records?!”

At the same time, Charlie held a thundering order, looked at Cary like an ant, and asked coldly: “Cary, today I will punish you with death, can you be convinced?!”

With the sound of thunder rolling in his ears, Cary was already shocked, standing still, and didn’t even know how to respond.

Seeing that he didn't speak, Charlie stretched out his hand and pointed at the car that Cary had driven.

With a bang, a blast of thunder fell from the sky, and instantly smashed into the car.

The whole car exploded in an instant, and the parts scattered and the flames skyrocketed!

At this time, Cary was completely stunned, his legs softened, he knelt on the ground with a thump, and then he felt his bladder loosen, and he immediately urinated in his crotch.

Dan's heart thumped and thumped wildly. He remembered what he had done and said before refusing to cooperate with Charlie, and his heart was even more frightened, for fear that he would not forgive him.

If Charlie really wants to punish him for disobedience, with his strength, he can be wiped out in an instant!

Seeing Cary kneeling on the ground, and he was already frightened, so Charlie asked coldly again:

"Cary, I will ask you again, today I will punish you, can you be convinced?!"

Chapter 2980

Cary's tears and nose run down, and he choked up like a child: "I take it...I take it...I only hope that the master can...can spare my dog life.

From today onwards, I will swear to the sky and swear to death like a dog in my life. Follow the master, the sword, the sea of fire, and I will not hesitate...

I ask the master to show his favor! I ask the master to show his kindness!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Kindness doesn't exist, and I don't need such a person to be my dog."

Having said that, he looked down at the dying Gu-worm under his feet, and asked with a sneer,

"I wonder if you have ever heard of the allusion of asking you to enter the urn?"

Cary's face was pale.

Asking him to enter the urn, how could he not know?

A torturer who is best at torturing people invented the torture that burned a mouthful of the urn and then hurried away, but he did not expect to be invited into the urn in the end.

To put it bluntly, it is to treat the person's body with his own ways.

He was extremely frightened, for fear that Charlie would also open a big hole on the top of his head.

The only thing that is gratifying is that Charlie does not understand the art of raising Gu, nor does he have a natal Gu-worm.

Otherwise, if the Gu-worm is allowed to bite his skull cap and eat his brain, then he will suffer a comparable pain before death.

In front of which the torture of eight hells is nothing...

So, he cried and pleaded: "I know I am guilty, so I only ask the master to give me a happy ending..."

“Give you a good time?” Charlie smiled slightly and said: “You can’t ask me about this, you should ask your silkworm baby!”

With that, Charlie stepped on the dying Gu-worm with his toes.

Cary felt a panic in his heart, but soon felt that Charlie must be frightening him, that his natal Gu-worm would be loyal to him and be completely controlled by him till death, and it is absolutely impossible to turn its head back to bite him.

However, just when he thought so in his heart, Charlie suddenly punched a spirit energy into the Gu-worm.

Chapter 2981

Immediately afterward, he saw that the dying Gu-worm that had been trampled by Charlie, suddenly seemed to be beaten with chicken blood, and suddenly recovered to the most obese and most mental state.

Afterward, Charlie kicked the Gu-worm towards Cary, and yelled in a cold voice: "Bring him to me!"

The Gu-worm volleyed towards the Cary, with its mouthparts open that were as hard as iron opened.

Cary was shocked, and hurriedly slapped a handprint in the void, shouting at the Gu-worm: "Baby, come back to me!"

Cary felt that he and this Gu-worm had been dependent on life and death for decades, and it was impossible for this Gu-worm to deal with him in turn.

Therefore, he wanted to quickly take back the natal Gu-worm that had quickly recovered its vitality, and then continue to use it to fight Charlie desperately.

Anyway, the current situation is like a beast fight. If he wants to survive, he can only work hard with Charlie, and there is no other choice!

But what he didn't expect was that the handprint of the summoning was passed, and the natal Gu-worm seemed to have not received it at all, and it flew to the top of his head in the blink of an eye.

He felt the white and fat body of the natal Gu-worm landed on top of his head, and stretched out his hands, trying to drive the natal Gu-worm away from his head subconsciously.

However, just reaching the top of the head with both hands, he felt a sharp pain, accompanied by a crisp click.

His right hand was actually bitten off from the wrist by the Gu-worm!

Seeing his right hand falling to his feet like a free fall from the top of his head, Cary suddenly collapsed and shouted in pain, "Ah! My hand!"

But as soon as the voice fell, another click came!

The natal Gu-worm took another bite in an instant, and directly bit off his left wrist!

The bloody left hand fell from the top of the head, hit the right hand, and was immediately bounced away!

Cary looked at the two bloody, bare arms, and shouted in despair: "Don't... don't kill me... don't kill me!"

As soon as the voice fell, he felt an extreme pain suddenly coming from the top of his head!

Immediately afterward, his whole nerves became extremely sensitive, and he could even feel another cold wind, which was blown directly into his brain from above!

Chapter 2982

The cold wind poured into the skull caused Cary to shiver violently.

What followed was a feeling that was ten thousand times more painful than death by thousand cuts!

This is because the venom released by the natal Gu-Worm is really terrifying, making the pain in nerves a hundred times more acute than before.

Not to mention that the natal Gu-Worm bit a big hole in the top of the head.

Even if someone now takes an embroidery needle and pierces him casually, it is almost equivalent to a thousand arrows piercing the heart.

The extremely severe pain caused Cary to faint for a while, but when he was irritated for a while, he woke up in an instant, and the whole person was in terrible pain.

And at this moment, the natal Gu-Worm had opened its dark mouthparts and plunged into his head to feast on his brains.

Cary immediately died in extreme pain.

His skin color began to grow black and blue quickly at a speed visible to the naked eye.

At the same time, blood was gushing out of his seven orifices.

His corpse knelt in place, motionless, his expression was extremely miserable, as if he was kneeling in repentance for the innocent person who died in his hands.

Seeing that he was already dead, Charlie snorted coldly, and said, "It's more than guilty to be so evil!"

At this time, Dan on the side said flatly, "Master Wade, his natal Gu-Worm, since you can manipulate it, you must subdue it. It will be of great use in the future!"

Charlie snorted coldly, "What use do I have for this bug that eats human brains?"

Dan hurriedly said: "Master doesn't know that this natal Gu-Worm is a baby that has been raised in Cary's hands for at least 20 to 30 years.

This thing has lived for 20 to 30 years and has been omnipotent. It can be regarded as a magic weapon that this evil man has cultivated in his half-life cultivation base!"

Charlie sneered and said, "If I leave this ghost thing, don't I have to feed it with human brains?"

Suddenly, Dan was speechless, hesitated for a while, and then said: "I just think that killing the Gu-Worm like this is indeed a loss..."

Chapter 2983

Charlie said disdainfully: "I haven't fallen to the point where I need to rely on this kind of thing!"

As he said, he held a thundering warning in his hand and yelled: "Thunder!"

Immediately afterward, another sky thunder descended, and instantly smashed the skull cap of Cary.

In an instant, Cary, together with his natal Gu-Worm, were all smashed into powder by the lightning!

A gust of wind blew, and the powder that Cary turned into disappeared into ashes and completely dissipated in the air.

Dan stared at all this in amazement, and sighed in his heart: "Today, I really witnessed a miracle..."

This Master is indeed a man with great magical powers! No wonder he has a way to make Master Qinghua twenty years younger!

There is such a great supernatural power that can summon the sky thunder, and it is rejuvenating, so what is it?"

Charlie looked at Dan at this time, and said lightly: "You helped me capture Cary, but you were sleek and self-interested.

In addition, you helped my enemy come to Aurous Hill to find my whereabouts.

Although you have merit, It's not enough to offset all the faults, so from now on, I will put you and Mike under house arrest in Aurous Hill, and I will let you go after I solve the Old man Chengfeng."

Dan's expression was very bitter, but he also knew in his heart that it was useless to beg Charlie for mercy, and it was useless to show loyalty to him at the same time.

This was because Charlie had already had a scale in his heart, and as a result, he had already determined that he would never change his own decision because of others' begging for mercy or obedience.

Cary just now is the best example.

Therefore, the best choice for him right now is to be obedient and let Charlie do what he wants.

Although house arrest is painful, at least it can save his life.

If he cooperates with Charlie well in the future, he may still have the opportunity to make up for his merits.

So, he bowed his body and said respectfully:

“The old man has no objection to the decision of Master, and everything is decided by Master Wade is what I fully accept...”

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said: “If this is the case, then let’s go back.”

Dan quickly agreed, but when he raised his head and stood up, he suddenly let out an exclamation.

“Huh?! Isn’t this Cary even being cut out of the relic by thunder?”

Chapter 2984

After hearing this, Charlie subconsciously looked at the place where Cary was split into powder by lightning, and he saw a gray-brown thing the size of a duck egg on the ground.

He couldn't help frowning, and said, "Why is there such a big relic? I think it might be a kidney stone, right?"

"It's not right..." Dan said, walking over involuntarily, picking up the gray-brown thing.

He looked carefully for a moment, and couldn't help exclaiming: "My God! This...this turned out to be Ambergris!"

"Ambergris?" Charlie frowned.

He had dragged Qin Gang to help find Ambergris a few days ago, but he didn't expect that Cary had a piece on his body.

However, Charlie didn't care too much.

Because, Ambergris is actually not uncommon.

Rich people can buy it at any time as long as they are willing to spend money.

The first time he met Jinghai at the Pavilion auction, there was a Song Era back-flow incense burner in the Treasure Pavilion.

At that time, in order to sell this Songhe back-flow incense burner at a high price, the auctioneer also specially matched it with two boxes of ambergris.

What Charlie needed for alchemy was ambergris that was at least ten thousand years old, and ordinary goods had no meaning at all.

So he said to Dan: "This thing shouldn't be surprising, I don't know what Cary did with such a piece."

Dan hurriedly said: "You don't know Master Wade. If it is ordinary ambergris, the whole is waxy, and this thing is relatively flammable.

As long as it is dry ambergris, it can be burned directly by the fire Yes, but this one is a bit special."

As he said, he continued: "After being struck by your sky thunder, even the flesh and blood of Cary turned into powder, but this ambergris can still be preserved intact. The incense has become a fossil!"

"It has become a fossil?!"

Charlie exclaimed, stepped forward, and asked, "Can you be sure this thing is really a fossil?"

Dan handed the piece to Charlie and explained: "You see, Master Wade, this thing is now extremely hard and dense, and it is no longer waxy, more like a stone.

It's not that the texture is relatively special, and I don't necessarily recognize it as ambergris."

Charlie asked curiously: "Have you ever found a fossil of Ambergris before?"

Dan hurriedly said: "There are some, but they are abroad, and they were bought by mysterious people at extremely high prices as soon as they came out.

Charlie asked him: "Do you have any research on Ambergris?"

Dan nodded and explained: "Ambergris has a strong medicinal effect, and it can let people get rid of distractions and relax completely.

It is very suitable for entering a state of meditation.

When deducing the knowledge of the Book of Changes, it is very useful and of great help, so most feng shui masters are very fond of ambergris.

Even if you have no money, you must buy some incense containing ambergris. I usually prepare some, so I just did some research."

After speaking, Dan said again: "Most of the ambergris on the market are obtained by killing sperm-whales in the deep sea, but the ambergris obtained by these two methods will not take too long."

After a pause, Dan continued: "It is said that some masters in the past needed Ambergris as old as millennia, or even more than ten thousand years, as medicine."

"But this kind of thing is too rare. The only way to find it is to go to the bottom of the deep sea."

“This is because humans tens of thousands of years ago did not have the ability to kill sperm whales.

At that time, the sperm whales sank to the bottom of the sea after death, forming a whale fall.

After the bones were eaten by the creatures on the bottom, the ambergris would stay on the bottom of the sea, buried in the sand.”

“However, finding a piece of ambergris that has been buried for more than 10,000 years in the sea is not much different from finding a needle in the haystack, so almost no one can do it.

The ambergris fossil found before is said to be due to geological movement.

It was melted into the rock layer tens of thousands of years ago, and it did not reappear until a few years ago.”

Charlie was overjoyed. If this piece of Ambergris can really reach the level of a fossil, it must have a history of at least tens of thousands of years.

In this way, this thing may really meet the needs of refining the pill of cultivation!

Chapter 2985

Charlie collected the ambergris, and when he looked at Dan, he also felt that this bad old man was more pleasing to the eye than just before.

So he opened his mouth and said: "From tonight, you and Mike will be staying at Shangri-La.

I will let someone arrange a room for you and provide you with three hearty meals and other daily necessities every day.

The only price is that is, you cannot contact the outside world for the time being, let alone leave the hotel without authorization."

After speaking, Charlie added: "This is also the best deal I can give you. Believe me, Shangri-La is much more comfortable than a kennel."

How dare Dan be dissatisfied, so he can only bow down honestly and say: "I must follow the instructions of Master Wade..."

Charlie nodded and called Issac. Ten minutes later, he came all the way by helicopter.

Issac left the two people to solve the taxi that Charlie drove, and then left Phoenix Mountain with him and Dan.

After sending Charlie back to Tomson First Grade, Issac took Dan back to Shangri-La, found a room in the closed administrative area, and arranged both him and Mike in.

At the same time, their mobile phones were also confiscated, and the room phone was cut off, completely cutting off contact with the outside world.

After Charlie returned home, he stored Ambergris in the underground storage room of the Villa.

After all the other medicinal materials are available, he could take time to start refining the Cultivation pill.

In the morning of the next day, there was another rumor in Aurous Hill.

It is said that last night, sudden lightning hit the Phoenix Mountain Cemetery.

Some people say with certainty that the lightning struck a car, and the driver of the car was burned into fly ash.

It was also said that the thunder and lightning last night caused the violent ghost who had killed people to be condemned by heaven.

Some people even said that Phoenix bird itself was in the Cemetery last night.

Anyway, all sorts of pretentious remarks have emerged one after another.

However, Charlie didn't pay attention to any of these.

Chapter 2986

He thought that he had made an appointment with Melba to meet at the Emgrand Group, so he dropped his wife at the construction site of the Emgrand Hotel early and drove to the Emgrand Group by himself.

Doris has been waiting here for a long time.

Melba was the first to arrive at the Group, and after showing her identity, she was immediately invited to Doris's office.

Doris did not know Melba, but she also knew that she was the right-hand invited by Charlie, and she was also the only daughter of Professor Watt from Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

Therefore, as soon as she saw Melba, she showed great enthusiasm.

After all, the two of them will do things for Charlie in the future, although they have no distinction between them as superiors and junior, and they are there meeting for the first time.

In the future, they will be responsible for the business, but Doris still hopes to have a good relationship with her and strive to be Charlie's right-hand woman with her.

Although Melba graduated from a top university in the world, she still has insufficient practical experience.

Seeing Doris, a strong woman who relies on her own strength and has become the manager of a 100 billion market value enterprise step by step, she also has full respect, and she didn't expect Doris to be so young.

Doris was also surprised by Melba's youth and beauty.

After enthusiastically meeting her, she invited her into the office, she smiled and asked her: "When did Miss Watt return to China?"

Melba hurriedly said, "I just came back a few days ago."

Doris asked curiously: "You have been in America before?"

"Yes." Melba nodded and explained: "I was born and raised in the United States, so I live in the United States most of the time."

Doris asked again: "How do you feel about Aurous Hill?"

"Very good." Melba said with a smile: "In fact, I feel much better here. One is that I have a more sense of belonging. Another very important reason is that I feel safe in the country."

"That's true." Doris sighed: "I also stayed in the United States for a while.

The law and order there is indeed much worse than in China. After ten o'clock in the evening, except for the downtown area, I dare not go anywhere.

People often rob with guns in the streets and alleys, which is especially dangerous for women."

Melba nodded in agreement, and said helplessly: "The law and order issue has always been a stubborn illness over there.

When I was there, I usually stopped going out after 9 o'clock in the evening."

Chapter 2987

Doris smiled and said, "But here, you can rest assured, you can go out boldly at any time."

Melba nodded and asked Doris cautiously: "Doris, is Mr. Wade a person easy to get along with at work?"

Doris smiled slightly and said, "He is very easy to get along with in life, but at work, he is not easy to get along with at all."

"Really?" Melba was a little nervous at once, and hurriedly asked: "Then the reason why he is not easy to get along with is because he is too strict with his work?"

Doris pursed her mouth and smiled, and said:

"No, on the contrary, the reason why the young master is not easy to get along with at work is because he is completely a hand-off shopkeeper at work.

After handing over the work to the people below, basically, if you don't show up once for a few months, you won't even be given a chance to get along with him at work.

This is why I say that he is not easy to get along with at work..."

Melba originally felt relieved, but when she heard the meaning of this sentence, she was a little disappointed in her heart, and she secretly thought:

"If I can't see Charlie in the next few months, he doesn't care about my work situation, then wouldn't it be difficult for me to see him?"

Melba was thinking, someone knocked on the door, and a woman said, "Ms. Doris, Mr. Wade is here."

It was Doris's secretary who spoke.

Doris's secretary did not know Charlie's true identity. She only knew that he was Doris's distinguished guest.

Every time he came to the Emgrand Group, Doris paid great attention to him. So after Charlie came, she immediately brought him over.

Upon hearing that Charlie was here, Doris hurriedly stood up, walked to the door and opened the office door, looked at Charlie, and said respectfully:

“Mr. Wade, you are here, please come in.”

Charlie nodded slightly and stepped in.

Doris hurriedly told her secretary: “For a while, I will not receive any visitors.

All meetings and visits will be delayed until I inform you, but if Miss Song from the Song family comes, you will take her and come to the office.”

The secretary nodded immediately: “Okay Ma’am, I see.”

Charlie entered the office at this time.

Seeing Melba standing on the side of the sofa in the reception area somewhat restrained, he asked a little surprised:

“Melba, why don’t you sit down?”

She said with some embarrassment: “Mr. Wade, you sit first, and then I will sit...”

Chapter 2988

Charlie waved his hand: "You don't need to be so rigid in front of me, just be natural, sit down."

Melba nodded, and carefully sat on the sofa again.

At this time, Doris also closed the door and walked over, and said respectfully: "Master, would you like to drink something?"

"Just drink plain water." Charlie said casually.

Doris hurriedly poured a glass of water for him, and then sat opposite Charlie and smiled: "Master, before you came, I just talked about you with Miss Watt."

"Oh? Really?" he smiled and asked: "What were you talking about me?"

Melba was a little embarrassed when she heard Charlie's questioning. She didn't want him to know that she was asking Doris about how he was getting along at the workplace.

Doris also belongs to the kind of woman with extremely high emotional intelligence, so she smiled slightly and said to him:

"The two of us were talking about future work. After all, we will be working together in your company in the future.

Many things need to be communicated."

After that, she looked at Melba and said:

"Master, Miss Watt has just returned to China and is ready to accept a new business from scratch, so you must give her more guidance and help her enter the state earlier."

Charlie didn't think much, nodded lightly, and said seriously:

"That's for sure. I personally attach great importance to this business, so once this business starts, I will definitely put more energy into it."

Melba felt a little sweet again in her heart.

"According to Charlie, there will still be many opportunities to meet him in the future."

At this time, Doris asked again: "Master, do you have any specific ideas about the ocean shipping business? For example, where do we start first?"

Charlie said: "I hope that we can directly start the core business as soon as possible.

Instead of focusing too much energy on familiarizing ourselves with the industry and integrating resources.

When we start this business now, the first goal is to let our own freighter set sail as soon as possible."

Melba hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I have carefully considered this aspect. The first preparation is to register an ocean shipping company as soon as possible.

Then obtain the relevant operating qualifications and shipping permits. As long as these are resolved, our ship theoretically can pass reasonably and legally."

Chapter 2989

She said, "But because we are starting everything from scratch, and now we don't have any ships dedicated to port resources.

So we have to synchronize some ship and port related resources when we make preparations.

It's easy to say that when the time comes, I will go to clear the relationship, but you must pay attention to the ship as soon as possible.

Because the orders of major shipyards are very large, whether it is a container ship, a bulk carrier, crude oil or LNG Ships, from ordering to delivery of the vessel, it takes at least one year."

Charlie nodded and said: "In this regard, I plan to make two-handed preparations.

The first is to hurry up to place orders with major domestic and foreign shipyards so that they can start scheduling production for us.

The second preparation is to dock some ships. With the resources of the leasing company, we have built a preliminary shipping fleet for us by means of leasing."

Melba hurriedly said: "I have already started to prepare for this.

I have already started to learn more about the largest boat leasing companies in China, and I can touch them about the leasing plan at any time.

I think I should prepare for the first five A freighter, based on these five freighters, run through the world's major routes and ports."

Charlie agreed and said: "No problem, you can start leasing now, and you must solve the problem of five freighters within one month.

We can start the business as soon as the freighters arrive."

Then, he said: "Warnia and Nanako will also come over in a while, just to talk to them about the transportation business, and many port resources of the Ito family can also connect with us."

"Great." Melba hurriedly said.

“In this way, our company has not registered yet, and we have already negotiated the business in advance.

As long as the qualifications are released and the ship is resolved, we can immediately start operating the actual business.”

Having said that, Melba asked again:

“By the way, Mr. Wade, I would take the liberty to ask, how much do you actually prepare for the start-up capital for the ocean shipping business?”

Melba is very clear about the basic logic of most businessmen.

As long as they come out to do business, they have several common characteristics.

The first is that almost everyone will exaggerate their investment and capital reserves.

A person invested 500,000 yuan to open a shop. When others asked about his design investment, he would definitely increase a certain percentage on this basis.

On the one hand, it is for the sake of face, and on the other hand, it is also to raise the barrier of entry for this industry.

The second is that the biggest dream of almost all businessmen is the empty glove white wolf.

For the businessmen, the empty glove white wolf is the peak commercial achievement, because only the empty glove white wolf can achieve absolute net profit.

Therefore, she didn't know how much money Charlie could spend to run this business. He thought slightly for a moment, and said: “In the first stage, I will first put out 5 billion US dollars as the start-up capital.

I may add tens of billions of dollars in the future, but it depends on our first stage. How effective it gets?”

Chapter 2990

After that, he asked Melba: "In your opinion, five billion dollars is enough for the first stage?"

Melba said without hesitation: "More than enough, absolutely enough!

In this way, I can expand the scale on the basis of the original idea, and we can place an order for ten new freighters to the shipbuilding enterprise at once.

So next year, our capacity will be greatly improved."

Charlie nodded, and said, "These are all for you to decide."

At this time, there was another knock on the door and the voice of Secretary of Doris: "Miss Doris, Miss Song, and Miss Ito are here."

Doris hurriedly said: "Please bring them in quickly."

Charlie said to her and Melba at this time: "Warnia and Nanako are still not quite clear about my situation in Wade's house.

Please pay attention to it later and don't say anything."

The two nodded and agreed.

At this time, the office door was pushed open by the secretary, and the glamorous Warnia walked in with the virgin Ito Nanako.

Seeing Charlie, Warnia respectfully said: "Master Wade!"

Nanako couldn't hide her excitement and said, "Master Charlie!"

Melba was amazed when she saw the stunning beauty in the two of them.

She really didn't expect that there were so many beautiful women besides Charlie.

Just being Doris has already shocked her, but she did not expect that the two beauties at the moment are no worse than Doris.

Moreover, Melba thought very confidently, if I add myself, the four women, it would not be exaggerated to say that we are the four gods...

She couldn't help wondering why so many beautiful women called Charlie differently.

For example, she was calling him Mr. Charlie, Doris was calling him Master Charlie, and Warnia was called Master Charlie Wade, and Nanako called him Master Charlie.

Somehow, she always felt that Nanako's name for Charlie was really ambiguous. It sounded more intimate than Mr. Wade, Master Wade, or Young Master.

Charlie said to the two at this time: "You two are here just right. I'm talking about ocean transportation with Melba and Doris."

After speaking, they made a brief introduction to each other.

Afterward, Nanako said:

"By the way, Master Charlie, I have received news that the Su family's ocean shipping group has completed the shareholder change, and now all the shares are in the name of Miss Zhiyu from the Su family.

There is a very large ocean-going transportation fleet held by this group, but they are still in a state of being blocked, and the entire group cannot be activated.

If you can find a breakthrough from Zhiyu, you will definitely be able to get twice the result with half the effort!"

Chapter 2991

Charlie only knew that Zhiyu didn't complain against Chengfeng at the live broadcast conference, and she must have reached some kind of agreement with him.

However, he didn't know exactly what Zhiyu got in exchange from Chengfeng.

Now that she had gotten the Su family's ocean transportation group, Charlie was immediately surprised.

He really didn't expect that Zhiyu, a girl who is so powerful to bite such a piece of meat from Chengfeng with a single mouth.

In other words, this is no longer as simple as a piece of meat under the feet, it is almost equivalent to cutting off a leg of Chengfeng!

However, Charlie was also a little surprised, and asked Nanako:

"Now that the Su family's business is completely blocked, is there any way Zhiyu can revitalize this business?"

Nanako hurriedly said: "To be honest, I don't know exactly what Zhiyu can do, but I think there are only two ways to go.

One is to move all related businesses overseas, but this is for them.

China's overseas resources have extremely high requirements, and the Su family has not been able to do it before.

I think Zhiyu is also unlikely to follow this path."

Speaking of this, Nanako said again: "The other way left is to seek cooperation.

In my opinion, the best way is to bdivide the entire Su family ocean transportation group, and then break it up.

These resources are all scattered and integrated into the hands of other companies, that is, the Su family uses resources to invest in shares and retreat behind the scenes to avoid all blockades on the Su family."

At this time, Melba couldn't help saying: "Miss Ito's analysis is right, but I think that the second road will lose more to the Su family.

It means that he originally drove a Wal-Mart by himself, but now he owns his own store. They can't sell all of it, so they can only transport all their goods to other supermarkets to seek cooperation with other supermarkets, such as Carrefour, RT-Mart, etc.

In this way, these competitors will desperately lower prices, squeezing the profit margins of the Su family crazily."

Charlie nodded lightly.

For the Su family and Zhiyu, the first way is not easy sailing, and the second way is easy to walk, but there are indeed more sacrifices.

Nanako hurriedly said at this time: "Master, I think you can contact Zhiyu. You have a life-saving grace for her.

Maybe she will agree to integrate all the resources into her hands with you. In that case, you will save money.

Going to the long preparation, start-up, and incubation stages, these all will be saved."

When Melba, Warnia, and Doris heard this, they all showed shock. None of the women thought that Charlie would actually save Zhiyu's life.

Melba couldn't help asking him: "Mr. Wade, have you saved Zhiyu?"

Charlie nodded, stretched out two fingers, and said calmly: "I have her rescued twice."

Chapter 2992

“My God...” Melba exclaimed, and she thought to herself:

“Charlie only saved me once, and I feel as if I have been captured by him completely.

All I think about is him, that Zhiyu was actually rescued twice by him...So, her feelings for him are probably much deeper than mine!”

Warnia said at this time: “Master, since you have rescued Zhiyu twice, you may talk to her about cooperation.

After all, she can only use resources to find others to cooperate with her. Of course, it would be more appropriate to cooperate with you for her.”

Charlie was also tempted.

His ocean transportation business has not really started yet, but the Su family’s ocean transportation group has already had a very large scale presence.

If he can integrate resources, his own business will surely start quickly.

However, the only troublesome thing is that once Zhiyu cooperates with him, his identity will inevitably be exposed in Su’s family.

After the exposure from the Su family, Charlie didn’t worry about him. After all, Zynn and Su Shoude were in his hands, and Cary was killed by himself.

If the Su family wanted to deal with him, they have no killer moves, and they didn’t need to worry at all.

And what he was really worried about was Zhiyu.

Once she cooperates with him, Chengfeng will definitely be very angry, and maybe he will be angry at Zhiyu by then.

After all, the Su family and the Wade family have feuds, and they are each other’s biggest rivals.

If Zhiyu cooperates with him, then in the eyes of Chengfeng, it is tantamount to betraying the Su family and throwing him into the enemy camp.

Although Charlie also wanted to find a shortcut for his own business, this shortcut should not be based on putting Zhiyu in a dangerous situation.

To put it bluntly, in the case of cooperation, he must not harm her.

So, he waved his hand and said to Warnia, who didn't know the truth:

"Although I know Zhiyu, after all, my business hasn't improved at all.

At this time, going to her for cooperation is equivalent to an empty glove white wolf.

At that time, it is likely to give her a feeling, as if I have once saved her and now forcing her to cooperate with me.

This is a bit of a moral kidnapping."

After listening to this Warnia nodded softly in understanding.

She knew that Charlie was a person who would never use it as a bargaining chip to negotiate terms with others just because he has saved them.

Asking Charlie to do such a thing does not fit his character.

Chapter 2993

However, Doris knew the identity of Charlie and therefore guessed his true thoughts.

So she said with some emotion: "I heard that Chengfeng, the Patriarch of the Su family, is sinister and despicable.

For the so-called honor of the family, he can plan and kill his own daughter-in-law and granddaughter.

I think that he will never sit back and wait for such a large business to go away from his hands, and maybe he will start with Zhiyu when the limelight on her passes."

Speaking of this, she said seriously:

"After all, there have been real cases of guilty crimes since ancient times.

Zhiyu, a weak girl with such a large piece of business in her hands, is equivalent to a five-year-old.

A child, holding millions of cash, going out for a walk in the dead night. I don't think she can keep it at all. Maybe she will be affected by it."

Doris's words made Charlie a little worried.

He knew that what Doris said was true, and Chengfeng at the moment was only subject to Zhiyu, so he chose to sacrifice one of his legs to settle things down.

However, as the limelight of this incident gradually passes, Chengfeng, who has lost the leg of ocean shipping, would only feel more and more uncomfortable.

It is more and more likely that the desire to grow back this leg will overwhelm him. By then, Zhiyu will definitely face great danger.

Looking at it this way, cooperating with her might not have harmed her. To some extent, it might still be protecting her.

Thinking of this, he said very solemnly: "In this way, Melba is still advancing according to the original plan.

After all, whether we cooperate with Zhiyu or not, we must first do the company registration, license application, and resource integration work.

Otherwise, even if we get Zhiyu's resources, we won't be able to use it."

"As for whether Zhiyu can cooperate, I will find a chance to chat with her!"

At this moment, Zhiyu is also worrying about the next ocean shipping business.

Although this piece of cake is very large, it is in a state where it cannot be eaten while holding it in the hand.

After all, the entire business of the Su family has been blocked, and she hasn't been able to run these resources for the time being.

In fact, she really wanted to meet Charlie, tell him about this, and then strive to cooperate with him and revitalize these resources.

However, she was also worried that Charlie would be disgusted with her and the Su family.

After all, her father, and even her family, had been against the Wade family for a long time, and might even be inseparable from the death of his parents.

Therefore, she has no plans for her next step at the moment.

Chapter 2994

Fortunately, the Ocean Shipping Group has just changed to her name, and Zhiyu feels that she has at least some time to make long-term plans.

And at this moment, Chengfeng had already given her brother Zhifei an order to let him find a way to find out her style and figure out how she planned to operate the Su family's ocean transportation group.

What Chengfeng fears most is that Zhiyu strikes the iron while it is hot and directly sells the assets of the entire ocean shipping group.

If this is the case, then he really can't make it back.

After all, the group is now under her name, and all resources and property are at her disposal.

If she splits and sells the group, no one is qualified to stop it.

Although the Su family was restricted from continuing to operate this business, they were not restricted from selling their assets.

Therefore, once she turns the ocean shipping group into money and deposits it in her own account, even Chengfeng has a day.

It is impossible for those with great ability to take back the money, and then redeem the entire ocean shipping group that was sold.

Precisely because Zhifei got the order from the old man, he surrounded Zhiyu early in the morning, doing everything possible to inquire about her next plan.

He even proposed that he could temporarily stop a few pieces of business in his hands, and then try his best to help her run the ocean transportation group.

In his words, Zhiyu is his younger sister.

Now that this business has been brought in, whether it is a blessing or a curse, the brother himself must stand up and help his younger sister bear it.

The grandfather's family admired Zhifei's attitude very much. They felt that he was going to stand behind his younger sister at all costs.

But only Zhiyu understood in her heart that all the things her brother said were not sentimental at all. Not sincere, but intended to test.

Her brother's deliberation also made her feel very disgusted and anxious deep in her heart.

Now she is afraid that she really can't protect this piece of business that she has finally taken back.

Therefore, she wanted to see Charlie even more urgently.

She wanted to have a chat with him and asked if he had any good suggestions.

However, she didn't know whether Charlie wanted to see herself or not.

After thinking about it, she still plucked up the courage and asked Charlie on WeChat: "Grace, do you have time to meet me?"

Chapter 2995

Charlie suddenly received Zhiyu's WeChat and couldn't help being a little surprised.

Although he didn't know why she wanted to see him, he felt that it should be related to the Ocean Shipping Group.

So he replied: "How about this afternoon?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "No problem! I don't know where Grace is more convenient to meet?"

Charlie thought for a while, and said:

"Come to Shangri-La. I'll give you the contact information.

If you contact Takehiko of the Ito family, you say that you are going to visit him at Shangri-La.

Then you go directly to his suite, and I will be there. Meet you there."

Charlie felt that the currently Zhiyu must be closely monitored by the Su family.

If he meets her outside, there is a high probability that he will not be able to avoid Chengfeng's eyes and ears.

Therefore, it is better to let her come directly to Shangri-La.

If it hadn't been for Ito Takehiko who happened to live in Shangri-La, Zhiyu's arrival in the industry of the Wade family would definitely arouse Chengfeng's vigilance.

However, because Ito Takehiko is here, it is completely reasonable for her to see Ito Takehiko, and Chengfeng will certainly not doubt it.

After all, she is now looking for an outlet for her ocean shipping group. It is only natural and logical to go to Ito Takehiko to talk about cooperation.

The more logical it is, the easier it is for Chengfeng to relax his vigilance.

Moreover, Shangri-La is Issac's site, and Chengfeng's eyeliner will never get in.

So it is impossible for the old man to know who Zhiyu came to meet in Shangri-La.

...

It was noon soon.

The car that was struck by lightning in Phoenix Mountain Cemetery is still triggering many rumors.

However, no one associates this incident with Cary.

Even Chengfeng didn't know that Cary, who he had high hopes for, has already been turned into dust suspended in the air at this moment.

However, by noon, the police issued a missing person notice.

They found the registration information of the vehicle based on the vehicle that was struck by lightning at Phoenix Mountain yesterday.

Since the car is under the name of the car rental company, the police found the lessor of the car.

Thanks to the country's strong real-name system, Cary failed to hide his identity when renting the car.

The certificate provided to the car rental company was his British passport.

Therefore, the Aurous Hill police immediately grasped the first substantial clue.

The car that was struck by lightning last night was rented by an Englishman named Cary.

However, only the wreckage of the car was found at the scene, but no shadow of the person was found.

The car was struck by lightning, and one must find a way to find it.

Therefore, the police are looking for clues about Cary this morning.

The police checked the surveillance video and found that Cary was indeed driving the car last night, all the way out of City, and came to Phoenix Mountain.

Chapter 2996

This clue made the police pay more attention to the whereabouts of Cary.

After all, the development route of this matter was that Cary drove to Phoenix Mountain, and the car was struck by lightning and burned to an empty shell, and then Cary disappeared.

They seriously doubt that he will die like the security guard at the cemetery before, so the top priority is to find his whereabouts.

Therefore, while organizing police forces to conduct a carpet search around Phoenix Mountain, they also follow the regular case-handling process and issue tracing notices to the outside world.

These are publicizing Cary's personal information, and at the same time soliciting valuable clues from the public.

After this clue solicitation order was issued, it did not arouse too much attention from society.

After all, to ordinary people, he is someone who they have never heard of, and everyone does not pay attention to his life and death.

However, this news was quickly noticed by the Su family's eyeliner.

At this time, Chengfeng was talking secretly with Moby in the study.

Moby is currently the strongest master of the Su family.

It is also Chengfeng's last trump card.

If Moby also folded, then Chengfeng would basically have nothing to rely on.

This time, Moby took the initiative to come over, just to talk to the boss about Cary.

He said to Chengfeng: "Master, are you planning to let him kill Luther after he kills the mysterious person?"

"Yes." Chengfeng didn't hide anything in front of him, and said: "Luther has now broken through to a four-star martial artist.

If he can't be used by me, it must be a big trouble in the future. I can't leave him as a hidden danger!"

Moby clasped his fist and said: "Master, I have something to ask next!"

Chengfeng nodded and said, "Say it, it's okay, don't be so polite."

Elder Moby said seriously:

"Since Luther can break through to the four-star martial artist, there must be some chance, maybe even he has mastered some new inner boxing technique.

Since Mr. Cary is good at using Gu, he must have mastered a lot of unusual means.

In my opinion, it might as well be possible for him to force Luther to hand over the cultivation method!"

Chapter 2997

For Moby, who is also a warrior, after hearing that Luther became a four-star warrior, he was very fascinated in his heart.

However, there are countless hardships and difficulties along the way of martial arts, and it is impossible for ordinary people to make any major achievements.

To become a two-star warrior, you need extremely high talents and huge resources.

As for the three-star warriors, there are only a few sporadic ones.

As for the four-star warrior, only Luther is known so far.

Therefore, Moby knew very well that Luther must have encountered some great opportunities.

The greatest possibility is to find a better inner boxing method.

Therefore, he is also very much looking forward to it.

However, he also knew very well that, let alone a better inner family boxing method, even if it is a broken mind method, it is a secret of many families, and it is impossible for him to spy on it.

But now there is a good opportunity. Elder Su found the Gu Master Cary. Although his strength is not strong, he has already played superbly in his first hand, completely killing people invisible.

It was precisely because of this that he asked Old Man Su to ask Cary to find a way to ask Luther about his cultivation method.

Chengfeng said with some worry at this time: "I don't know now, if Cary's Gu technique can kill a four-star warrior. After all, the strength of the four-star warrior is unfathomable. Maybe Cary really isn't an opponent."

Old Moby hurriedly said:

"Master, you don't know anything about Gu art. In our martial arts people's eyes, it is just like a submachine gun.

It belongs to the kind that doesn't speak morality at all. No matter how strong a martial artist is, he can't evade a shuttle bullet at close range, the Gu-Worm in Cary's use, if really used properly, the power is not less than a submachine gun!"

"Oh?" Chengfeng said in surprise: "According to you, Cary really has a chance to get Luther's cultivation method.

At that time, can my Su family also use this set of cultivation methods to establish sects and directly create a martial arts sect?"

Moby excitedly said: "It's totally possible!"

Chapter 2998

As he said, he continued with excitement:

“Nowadays, the martial arts family is imprisoned by blood, and their own practice methods will never be passed on to outsiders, which also limits the maximum scale that a martial arts family can achieve.”

“Furthermore, there are many scattered martial arts practitioners, hoping to obtain a sophisticated practice method to enhance their strength.

If the Su family has a better practice method, it can be used to attract disciples.

Dare to pack tickets, but it is very easy to accept thousands of disciples.”

Chengfeng smiled and nodded, and said seriously: “At that time, you will take care of this sect.

By then, all the disciples will be your disciples and under your command.

As for me, there is only one request, and that is this sect must serve for my Su family from generation to generation.”

Hearing this, Moby immediately backed up two steps, knelt on one knee, and solemnly promised:

“You can rest assured that I will be faithful to the Su family.

If I have the opportunity to establish a sect on behalf of the Su family in the future, I will definitely be this purpose of serving the Su family will be the sole purpose of the entire sect!”

Chengfeng was very satisfied with his statement.

This time, half of the He family hired for the price of blood loss has made him feel very upset.

Therefore, he also desires to have a power that truly belongs to him.

In that case, not only can the cost be greatly saved, but also there is no need to be controlled by others.

Thinking of this, he picked up the phone and said with a smile: "I will call Cary now. If he can get Luther's practice method, then I will add another 50 million to him."

After that, he immediately shot Cary over.

However, the prompt on the other end of the phone is: "Sorry, the user you are dialing is not in the service area, please call again later!"

Chengfeng couldn't help frowning, and said: "This man Cary is such a careless person, he is too comfortable. In the past few days when he went to Aurous Hill, he said that he is resting in the cemetery every day, and the phone could not be reached."

Moby echoed from the side: "Master, this kind of people are generally withdrawn, and the natal Gu-Worm in his hands is said to live by eating human brains. It is very evil.

It is estimated that it can live healthier in the environment of the cemetery. Maybe that's the reason."

As he was talking, the butler Anson ran over panting, and said nervously, "Master, it's not good!"

Chengfeng couldn't help asking: "What happened? Why such a fuss."

Chapter 2999

Anson handed the phone to Chengfeng and said, "Master, look at this missing person notice!"

Chengfeng glanced at it. The missing person notice contained Cary's photo and name. After he saw the contents, his eyes suddenly went black.

Anson hurriedly stepped forward to support him, pinching him hard to make him slow down a little.

Chengfeng said with a trembling voice: "Cary also disappeared?!"

"Yes..." Anson said with a gloomy expression: "The police found the car he rented, which had been damaged by lightning, but he was nowhere to be seen. Now the police are collecting clues everywhere!"

The Moby who was on the side thumped in his heart, and hurriedly leaned forward to take a closer look, and his heart was instantly cold.

"I just hoped that Cary could get rid of Luther and get his practice method, but before the dream is finished, Cary disappeared in Aurous Hill?!"

Chengfeng was already a little bit unbearable at this time, and he muttered to the utmost decadence: "Aurous Hill is not a city...it's a black hole! Even Cary can fold in. What is hidden in it... "

Anson helped him follow to his chair and said with concern: "Master, don't worry about it. No need to get angry.

Now Cary just can't get in touch. We don't know what the specific situation is. We will wait for more accurate information. What do you say?"

Chengfeng waved his hand and said dejectedly: "It doesn't make sense to wait any longer. We have been expecting miracles since my first son went there, but there is no clue until now.

Then, the other son disappeared as if he has evaporated from the world. Now change. Then it is Cary now...the one I sent to that city, now only Dan is left!"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master, why don't you call Dan and ask him to do some calculations to see what is going on? He is an old man with no offensive power. He can't happen to be one who can have an accident."

"Yes." Chengfeng nodded immediately and said: "Dan has never wanted to cause trouble. He always hopes to avoid all risks.

With his style of behavior, he will definitely not encounter any danger."

With that, he continued to call Dan with a trembling hand.

But what he didn't expect was that on the other end of the phone, the system prompt sounded:

"Sorry, the phone you dialed has been turned off, please call again later..."

Chapter 3000

Chengfeng almost collapsed to the ground in shock at the moment when he heard Dan's phone shut down.

Cary killed innocent people everywhere, so he disappeared. Who could have imagined that Dan, a 100-year-old man who never even killed a fly, would also disappear?

He couldn't help but trembled: "Could it be that...that guy even didn't let go the one-hundred-year-old man?!"

Anson wiped a cold sweat and blurted out: "Master, Cary's car was smashed into a ghostly look by lightning.

He himself certainly cannot be spared. As for Dan, I think he has two possibilities. Either dead or ran away."

"Running away?" Chengfeng frowned, and he shook his head for a moment, then nodded and said:

"This old guy can pinch, maybe he will be in danger, so it's possible to run ahead of time..."

As he said, he sighed deeply, and said: "Whether this old guy is dead or alive, in my opinion, it is impossible for me to use him anymore.

Cary will probably be over too, and I have no more cards in my hand. ..."

Anson hurriedly asked, "Master, what shall we do next?"

Chengfeng shook his head and murmured: "I don't know..."

...

At the same time, Zhiyu came to Shangri-La on the grounds of visiting Takehiko.

Ito's younger sister, Emi Ito, came to the hotel lobby to greet her, and then took her to Ito's room.

It's just that at this time Ito Takehiko was enjoying a massage in the SPA center, and it was Charlie who was waiting to meet her in his room.

Emi rang the bell outside the door, and then pushed the door to come in. She respectfully said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, Miss Su is here."

Charlie nodded: "Thank you, Ms. Ito."

Ito Emi hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, you are polite! If there is nothing wrong, I will withdraw first, and you can talk to Miss Su."

Chapter 3001

After speaking, she stepped back and sent Zhiyu in.

From the moment Zhiyu followed Emi into the room department, her heartbeat continued to accelerate.

Now, seeing Charlie sitting on the sofa, her heart rate has accelerated to the extreme.

She bowed to Charlie nervously and excitedly, shouting in her mouth: "Grace..."

Charlie smiled slightly, and after inviting her to sit down on the sofa, he asked her: "How are you feeling these past two days?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "Very good, thank you for your concern..."

Charlie nodded and asked her, "I heard that you brought the Ocean Shipping Group over from your grandfather?"

"Yes." Zhiyu said: "You asked me to become the head of the Su family in three years.

I don't know if I can do it, but nevertheless, I have to take the first step."

Charlie agreed and said: "You have made this move very well. For you, it is already considered as the maximum benefit."

Zhiyu couldn't hide her shyness and said, "Thank you for the compliment..."

Charlie asked her: "Then what are your plans next? The Su family's ocean shipping group is currently completely banned.

If you don't find a way out quickly, the stall business might fall out of your hands."

"Yes." Zhiyu said: "I originally wanted to meet with Grace and have a chat.

Unexpectedly, you would contact me first. In fact, I intend to sell the entire ocean shipping group directly for cash.

Use the realized funds to do other businesses..."

"But I thought about it later. If I sell the Su family's ocean transportation group, then my grandfather would definitely hate me, and the entire Su family would treat me as an enemy.

In that case, I might never have a chance in my life to become Su Family Patriarch..."

Charlie nodded and said: "You are right. If you directly sell the entire ocean shipping group, it is equivalent to taking a huge amount of compensation and then breaking with the Su family."

Zhiyu hurriedly asked, "Do you have any good suggestions for me Grace?"

Chapter 3002

Charlie said: "I am preparing to start the ocean shipping business. At present, I have enough funds in my hand.

What I lack are ready-made resources. If you are interested, we can set up a joint venture company together.

All the resources of the ocean shipping group will become shares."

Zhiyu asked with joy, "Do I have to work directly with you?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said:

"But I don't want to announce my identity yet, so this ocean shipping company should be established in the form of a new shell company separately.

My personal information will not appear in this company."

She knows that Charlie has always been low-key, so he said: "As long as Grace has a word.

I will immediately integrate all the resources that can be integrated and serve you wholeheartedly!"

Charlie said seriously: "I don't want you to cooperate with me because I saved you.

Since this is a partnership business, you must get what you need, and I must not let the other party purely contribute."

After speaking, Charlie said again:

"My terms of cooperation are that I invest 10 billion US dollars in cash and use all the resources that I can integrate as equity.

On your side, you will integrate the entire Su family ocean, transportation group.

Bring it in and set up a new company, I account for 51%, and you account for 49%.

If you think that you are willing to cooperate with me, then I will start making the next arrangements now."

Zhiyu said without hesitation: "I am willing!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "If this is the case, then I will help you win more resources and initiative in the future."

With that said, he picked up his cell phone, called Issac, and said: "Mr. Issac, bring Dan's cell phone here."

Issac quickly rushed over with a turned-off mobile phone.

Charlie took the phone, turned on the power directly, found Chengfeng's contact information, and said to Zhiyu: "I will call your grandpa now."

Zhiyu asked in surprise: "Grace, you...why do you want to call him?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Didn't he always want to find me, then I'm just fulfilling his wish."

So, just when Chengfeng was scratching his head trying to understand the situation in front of him, Charlie directly pressed the dial button in front of Zhiyu and Issac.

Chengfeng, who was in distress, suddenly saw the call coming from Dan, and he was overjoyed!

He subconsciously said: "I think Dan shouldn't have any trouble, as long as he smells a little dangerous smell, he will immediately run away!"

After speaking, he immediately picked up the phone and blurted out and asked,

"Uncle Mai, where have you been? I have been looking for you and haven't found you all morning!"

Charlie sneered on the other end of the phone, and said mockingly: "Don't look for him, he has been controlled by me."

Charlie's words made Chengfeng's heart stunned, and the phone almost fell to the ground slipping from his firm grip.

After a while, he forced himself to calm down and asked tentatively, "You...who are you?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Master Su, you have spent so much effort and sent so many people to find my whereabouts.

I am really flattered, so I took the initiative to call and say hello to you."